



\* History \*  
OF  
\* NEW YORK CITY \*  
*Lossing*

EX LIBRIS  
JOHN  
NOLTY

The Love of Books, the Golden Key  
That opens the Enchanted Door.

The cover is a vertical rectangle with a black border. At the top left is a small square containing an open book. At the top right is a small square containing a key. The main title 'EX LIBRIS' is in a large, stylized, outlined font. Below it, 'JOHN NOLTY' is in a smaller, bold, sans-serif font. The central illustration shows a fisherman in a small boat on a lake, with a large fish jumping out of the water. The background features a sunset or sunrise over hills and trees. The bottom section contains the text 'The Love of Books, the Golden Key That opens the Enchanted Door.' in a serif font.

NEIL MORROW  
LAGO COMPANY  
Brooklyn, N. Y.  
OLD AND RARE  
BOOKS

# Ex Libris

SEYMOUR DURST



FORT NEW AMSTERDAM



(NEW YORK), 1651.

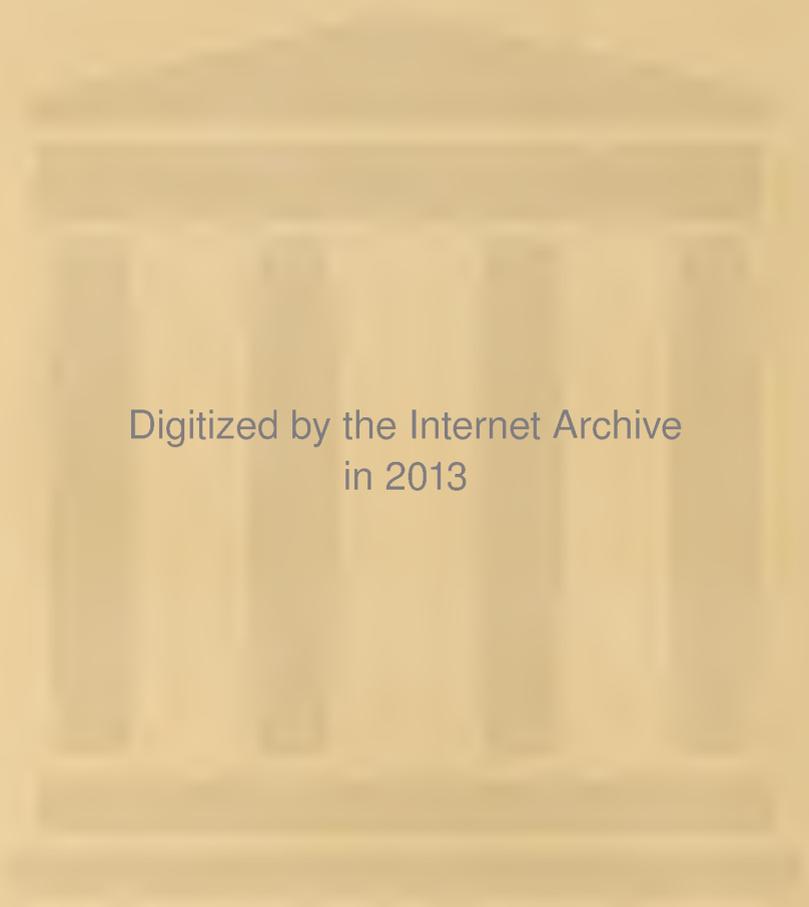
*When you leave, please leave this book  
Because it has been said  
"Ever'thing comes t' him who waits  
Except a loaned book."*

EVERY ARCHITECTURAL AND FINE ARTS LIBRARY

GIFT OF SEYMOUR B. DURST OLD YORK LIBRARY







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

[http://archive.org/details/historyofnewyork00loss\\_0](http://archive.org/details/historyofnewyork00loss_0)

G. V. Clarke



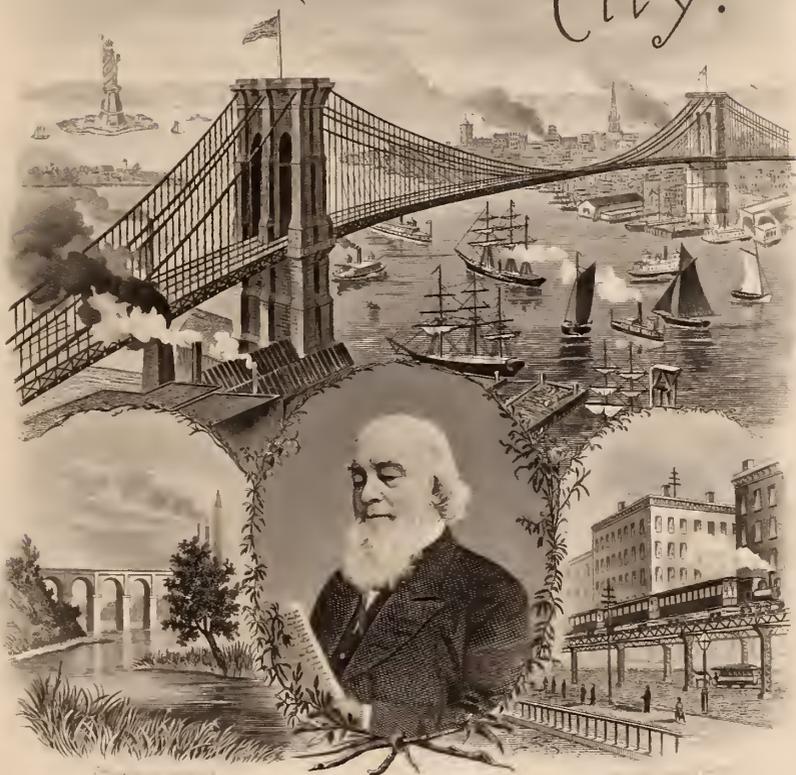
VIEW OF AMSTERDAM 1649



GOVERNMENT HOUSE

FRANKLIN'S TALENTS BROAD ST. 1787

# History of New York City.



Benson J. Lossing



# HISTORY

OF

# NEW YORK CITY,

EMBRACING

AN OUTLINE SKETCH OF EVENTS FROM 1609 TO 1830, AND A FULL  
ACCOUNT OF ITS DEVELOPMENT FROM 1830 TO 1884.

BY

BENSON J. LOSSING, LL.D.,

AUTHOR OF

*‘ Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution,’ ‘ The War of 1812,’ and ‘ The Civil War in  
America ;’ ‘ Mount Vernon and its Associations ;’ ‘ Illustrated History of the  
United States ;’ ‘ Cyclopaedia of United States History ;’ ‘ Our Country ;’  
‘ Story of the United States Navy, for Boys,’ etc., etc.*

Illustrated with Portraits, Views of Parks, Buildings, etc.,

ENGRAVED ON STEEL EXPRESSLY FOR THIS WORK

BY GEORGE E. PERINE

A. S. BARNES & COMPANY

NEW YORK AND CHICAGO

51657E

A 127

AA

735

N

L891

*Copyright, 1884, by Geo. E. Perine.*

---

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

## P R E F A C E .

THIS work is designed to be a picture of life in New York City, and a record of its material progress, especially since the year 1830, when the impetus which produced its most marvellous development began to be powerfully felt. This period is prefaced by a compendious history of the city from its foundation early in the seventeenth century until the beginning of that great development.

No attempt has been made to give details of the commerce, finances, mechanic arts, and manufactures of the city, for the scope of the work would not permit such details. Notices of a few commercial, manufacturing, and other establishments have been given, only as illustrations of the enormous expansion of all kinds of business within the period of less than half a century.

The work is essentially a *social* history of New York City, while its political history is not neglected. It contains an account of society there in its various aspects of home life, business activities, and social organizations, during a period of two generations. In it may be found record of the growth of the city, in area, from time to time; changes in its architectural features; its amusements; its increase in population, commerce, manufactures, and other industries; the transformations in the aspect of society and in municipal affairs; its judiciary; its inventions and discoveries; the disturbances and disasters which have afflicted it, and other events which have made it famous; the origin and work of the principal educational, religious, scientific, literary, artistic, benevolent, and charitable institu-

tions, with which the city abounds, together with the names of the projectors, corporators, and officers of the various institutions.

In this work may also be found the portraits and biographical sketches of citizens who, by their enterprise, intelligence, and character, have materially assisted in the promotion of the prosperity and good name of New York, and in its elevation to the high position of the Metropolis of the Western Hemisphere. There are also views of conspicuous buildings and of parks. They have been, like the portraits, engraved expressly for this work from original India-ink drawings, by J. Lawrence Giles. As the illustrations are distributed at equal distances apart throughout the work, they could not, as a rule, be inserted where reference is made to them in the text. The reader, by referring to the list of illustrations on the next page, may readily find their places in the work indicated, and by reference to the general Index, will as readily find the related biography or description sought.

It has been observed that the scope and limits of this work will not permit minute details; only a general consideration of the topics introduced. It is believed that this treatment will be more acceptable to most readers than a narrative overburdened with the dry details of statistics, methods, and technicalities.

The author gratefully acknowledges the uniform kindness and courtesy of the managers of institutions, and of all others who have cheerfully aided him in gathering materials for this work; and to these he tenders his sincere thanks.

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

ACADEMY OF MUSIC..... <i> facing page</i>	406	GRAMERCY PARK..... <i> facing page</i>	660
AMERICAN NEWS COMPANY BUILDING..	842	GRINNELL, MOSES II.....	316
ASTOR, JOHN JACOB.....	88	HERALD BUILDING.....	842
ASTOR LIBRARY.....	406	HIGH BRIDGE.....	<i> title plate</i>
BAPTIST HOME FOR THE AGED.....	262	HOWARD MISSION.....	262
BARNARD, F. A. P.....	750	HUGHES, JOHN (Archbishop).....	532
BARTHOLDI STATUE OF LIBERTY..... <i> title plate</i>		JAY, WILLIAM.....	58
BATTERY AND CASTLE GARDEN.....	660	JOHN STREET METHODIST CHURCH....	118
BELLEVUE HOSPITAL.....	118	LENOX LIBRARY.....	406
BERGH, HENRY.....	778	LOSSING, BENSON J.....	<i> title plate</i>
BIBLE HOUSE.....	262	MADISON SQUARE.....	660
BLOOMINGDALE ASYLUM.....	118	MAP OF NEW YORK IN 1728.....	14
BROWN, JAMES.....	290	MASONIC HALL IN 1830.....	<i> frontispiece</i>
CALVARY BAPTIST CHURCH.....	118	MASONIC TEMPLE.....	262
CENTRAL PARK.....	628	METHODIST BOOK CONCERN.....	262
CHEMICAL BANK.....	812	METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART....	406
CHARLIER INSTITUTE (1884).....	406	MILLS BUILDING.....	842
CITY HALL, COURT HOUSE, AND PARK	812	MOUNT MORRIS PARK.....	660
CLINTON, DE WITT.....	30	NATIONAL ACADEMY OF THE ARTS OF	
COLUMBIA COLLEGE.....	406	DESIGN.....	406
COOPER, PETER.....	374	NEW YORK IN 1776.....	<i> frontispiece</i>
COOPER UNION.....	406	NEW FULTON MARKET.....	812
CUSTOM-HOUSE.....	812	NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY....	406
DAKOTA APARTMENT HOUSE.....	842	NEW YORK HOSPITAL.....	118
DE PEYSTER, FREDERIC.....	176	NEW YORK AND BROOKLYN BRIDGE.	
DODGE, WILLIAM E.....	344	<i> title plate</i>	
ELEVATED RAILROAD..... <i> title plate</i>		NEW WASHINGTON MARKET.....	812
EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF WASHINGTON.	812	NEWSBOYS' LODGING-HOUSE.....	262
EVENING POST BUILDING.....	842	NIEUW AMSTERDAM IN 1659... <i> frontispiece</i>	
FIELD, CYRUS W.....	234	NORMAL COLLEGE.....	406
FISH, HAMILTON.....	208	OBELISK, THE.....	564
FIVE POINTS HOUSE OF INDUSTRY....	262	OLD CITY HALL.....	<i> frontispiece</i>
FRANCE'S TAVERN, WHERE WASHINGTON		OLD GOVERNMENT HOUSE	
PARTED WITH HIS OFFICERS. <i> frontispiece</i>		IN 1810.....	<i> frontispiece</i>
FULTON FERRY.....	812	OLD STONE BRIDGE, CANAL STREET AND	
FULTON STREET DAILY NOON PRAYER-		BROADWAY IN 1812.....	<i> frontispiece</i>
MEETING.....	118	PIERREPONT, EDWARDS.....	718

POST OFFICE.....	<i>facing page</i> 812	TOMPKINS SQUARE.....	<i>facing page</i> 660
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, FIFTH AVENUE	118	TIMES BUILDING .....	842
PRESBYTERIAN HOSPITAL.....	118	TRIBUNE BUILDING.....	842
PRODUCE EXCHANGE.....	842	TRINITY CHURCH.....	118
ST. LUKE'S HOSPITAL.....	118	TYNG, STEPHEN H.....	564
ST. PATRICK'S CATHEDRAL.....	500	UNION SQUARE.....	660
SEVENTH REGIMENT ARMORY.....	812	UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.....	812
SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF		UNITED BANK BUILDING.....	842
CRUELTY TO ANIMALS.....	288	VANDERBILT, CORNELIUS.....	468
STAATS ZEITUNG BUILDING.....	842	VANDERBILT MANSIONS.....	842
STEWART RESIDENCE, THE.....	842	WASHINGTON SQUARE.....	660
STOCK EXCHANGE.....	842	WEBB, JAMES WATSON.....	436
STURGES, JONATHAN.....	146	WEED, THURLOW.....	596
STUYVESANT SQUARE.....	660	WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH BUILD-	
SUN BUILDING.....	842	ING.....	842
TAYLOR, MOSES.....	688	WINDSOR HOTEL.....	812
TEMPLE COURT.....	812	WORTH MONUMENT.....	812
TEMPLE EMANUEL.....	118	YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION	
TOMBS, THE.....	812	HALL.....	262

A

HISTORY OF NEW YORK CITY.

OUTLINE HISTORY, 1609-1830.



## CHAPTER I.

**I**T was a warm day in early September, 1609, when the yacht *Half-Moon*, of ninety tons burden, the hull of which bore many scars of wounds received in battle with ice-floes in polar seas, anchored in a bay now known as the harbor of New York. She had a high poop after the fashion of the times, strong masts, and ample spars and sails. She was commanded by Henry Hudson, an expert English navigator, then employed by the Dutch East India Company in searching for a passage through arctic waters to far-off China and the adjacent islands of the sea.

Hudson had failed to penetrate the polar ice, and now sought the "strait below Virginia," spoken of by his friend Captain Smith, which might bear his vessel to the "South Sea" or Pacific Ocean. He had failed to find it; but now, looking up the broad stream northward from his anchorage, in which the tide ebbed and flowed, his hopes revived, and he ascended the smooth waters toward the high mountains dimly seen in the hazy distance. But as he drew near these lofty hills, and the water freshened more and more, he was satisfied that it was a great river and not a connecting strait between the two oceans.

Hudson sailed up the river to the head of tidewater, more than one hundred and fifty miles, finding dusky inhabitants everywhere. He was charmed with the beauty of the country and its promise of wealth and renown to whatever people should occupy it. Returning to the ocean, he sailed away for Europe to tell his employers what a magnificent prize he had won for them. He had not reached India by the way of the Arctic Circle, but he had discovered a great river running through a magnificent country heavily timbered, abounding with fur-bearing animals, and occupied by half-naked barbarians only.

Hudson's wonderful story aroused the commercial cupidity of the Dutch merchants of Amsterdam, who had already established a very profitable fur trade with the northern Russias. Very soon Dutch vessels from the Texel, among them the discovery yacht, appeared in the waters where Hudson first anchored the *Half-Moon*; and not long afterward Captain Christiansen, as agent for the merchants, accom-

panied by expert trappers and traders, built a redoubt, four log huts, and a storehouse on the slope west of (present) Broadway, just above the Bowling Green. This was the seed of the commercial metropolis of America, planted in 1612, at the southern extremity of a long, rocky, and swampy island which the barbarians called Man-na-hat-ta.

Among the bold Dutch navigators who came to Man-na-hat-ta or Manhattan was Adrien Block, in the schooner *Tigress*. When she was laden with bear-skins and was about to depart for the Texel late in 1613, she took fire and became a blackened wreck. Before the next spring, oaks that had sheltered bears where Wall Street "bulls" now contend with financial bruises, were fashioned into a trim-built yacht of sixteen tons, which was filled with skins and sailed for the Texel. She was named the *Oornust*—the "Restless"—a prophecy of that unresting activity which now marks the island of Manhattan. Such was the beginning, in 1614, of the vast merchant marine of the city of New York.

In accordance with an ordinance lately passed by the Government of Holland, the Amsterdam merchants hastened to obtain a special license for trading in the newly discovered region. They procured a charter which gave them the monopoly of the trade for four years, and the region was named New Netherland. They enlarged their storehouse at Manhattan, built forts as trading stations near the site of Albany, and the little seed planted at the mouth of the river by Christiansen germinated into a thriving plant of empire—a village which they called Manhattan. Finally, in 1621, these merchants and others obtained from the States-General (the Congress) of Holland a charter for a Dutch West India Company. It made it a great commercial monopoly, possessing almost regal powers to colonize, govern, and defend, not only that little domain on the Hudson, but the whole unoccupied coasts of America from Newfoundland to Cape Horn, and from the Cape of Good Hope far northward along the coast of Africa. The charter contained all the guarantees of freedom, in social, political, and religious life, necessary to the founding of a free state, and which characterized the institutions of Holland. No stranger was to be questioned concerning his nativity or his creed. "Do you wish to build, to plant, and to become a citizen?" was the sum of the catechism when a new-comer appeared.

Before the company was fairly organized, the menacing growls of the lion of England induced them to adopt measures for making a permanent settlement in New Netherland, and place an industrious colony there who should found a state. In 1623 the company sent over the *New Netherland*, a stanch ship of two hundred and sixty tons, bearing

thirty families of Walloons, Protestant refugees from (present) Belgium, who spoke the French language and who had settled in Holland. They consisted of one hundred and ten men, women, and children. They brought with them agricultural implements, cows, horses, sheep, and swine, and a sufficiency of household furniture to make them comfortable. Captain May, who commanded the *New Netherland*, was constituted their first or temporary governor.

These immigrants—the first of a vast multitude who have come to our shores in the course of more than two hundred and fifty years—landed from the *New Netherland* in small boats, at the rocky point on which Castle Garden now stands, and is the receptacle of thousands of emigrants who enter the harbor of New York every year. It was a beautiful morning in May, 1623, when they ascended the bank in their picturesque costumes, every man carrying some article of domestic use, and many of the women carrying a baby or a small child in their arms. They were cordially received by the traders and friendly Indians, and were feasted under a tent made of sails stretched between several trees. A Christian teacher accompanied them, who, before they partook of their first meal, offered up fervent thanks to Almighty God for his preserving care during their long voyage, and implored his blessing upon the great undertaking before them. Captain May then read his commission as governor of the colony and the country; and so the germ of the city and State of New York was planted in a fruitful soil.

These immigrants were immediately scattered to different points to form settlements. Some founded the city of Brooklyn on Long Island, and near what was known as the Wallabout (now the Navy-Yard), Sarah Rapalje, the earliest born in New Netherland of European parents, first saw the light of life. Some went up the Connecticut River and built Fort Good Hope, just below the site of Hartford; others planted themselves at Esopus, in Ulster County, N. Y., and on the site of Albany; and four young married couples went to the Delaware and began a settlement on the New Jersey side of that stream, a few miles below Philadelphia. New Netherland was constituted a county of Holland, its official seal bearing the figure of a beaver with the coronet of a count for its crest.

When the *New Netherland* returned to the Texel with furs valued at over \$10,000, and her commander reported the colonists in good heart and prosperous, there was as much excitement as was possible in the staid Dutch towns in Holland. People longed to go to the pictured paradise. The members of the West India Company were delighted. They commissioned Peter Minuit, one of their number, First Director

or governor ; sent other ships with emigrants, stock, and agricultural implements ; and when the new governor arrived, in 1626, he opened negotiations with the barbarians for the purchase of Manhattan Island. It contained, it was estimated, about twenty-two thousand acres of land, and it was bought for the sum of twenty-four dollars, which was paid in cheap trinkets, implements of husbandry, and weapons. Each party was satisfied, for each felt it had made a good bargain.

When the purchase was completed, an engineer staked out the lines of a fort at the southern extremity of the island, near the site of the modern " Battery." The specification called for a work " faced with stone, having four angles," by which the Bay in front and the Hudson and East rivers on its flanks might be commanded by cannon. The fort, which was nothing more than a strong redoubt surrounded by cedar palisades, was finished the next year, and was named Fort Amsterdam. Each settler protected by it owned the house he lived in, kept a cow, tilled the land, and traded with the Indians. There were no idle persons. The traders delivered all their furs at the trading-house of the company (a large stone building thatched with reeds), and the year when the fort was completed furs were sent to Holland valued at almost twenty thousand dollars. As yet there was neither a clergyman nor a schoolmaster in the colony, but there were two appointed " consolers of the sick," whose duty it was to read the Scriptures and the creeds to the people on Sundays, who were gathered in a large loft of a horse-mill. A tower was erected, in which were hung Spanish bells captured by the company's fleet at Porto Rico the year before—the first " church-going bells" heard on Manhattan Island.

It was during the building of the fort that an event occurred which caused much embarrassment and misery to the colony afterward. An Indian, his nephew, and another barbarian, members of a tribe in Westchester County, came to Manhattan with beaver-skins to barter with the Dutch. The beaten trail of the Indians from the Harlem River was along the shores of the East River to Kip's Bay, and then diverging westward passed by a large pond where the halls of justice, or The Tombs, now stand. At that pond they were met by three farm servants of the governor, who robbed and murdered the men with the peltries. The boy escaped. This deed was long unknown to the Dutch authorities, and the guilty men probably escaped punishment. But the young barbarian vowed he would avenge the murder of his uncle. It was done with fearful usury years afterward. This atrocious deed made the surrounding Indians, who were disposed to be friendly with the Europeans, jealous, suspicious, and vengeful.

The little colony flourished, and the village which grew up under the protecting wing of the fort was called Manhattan, which name it retained until Stuyvesant came in 1647. The community at Manhattan became cosmopolitan in its composition, as New York now is, because of the freedom enjoyed there, and finally gave to the State and nation a race in whose veins course the blood of Teuton, Saxon, Celt, and Gaul. Their passion for far-reaching commerce and adventurous enterprise has been a characteristic of the inhabitants of Manhattan Island from that time until the present, through all their social and political vicissitudes.

Within twenty years after Hudson's discovery of the island the people there turned their attention to ship-building, and in 1631 they actually completed a ship, named *New Netherland*, of six hundred or eight hundred tons, and sent it to Holland. It was probably one of the greatest merchant vessels then in the world. It was a costly experiment, and was not repeated; and it was nearly two hundred years afterward when the shipwrights of Manhattan began to build merchant vessels of such large proportions.

The West India Company, in order to encourage emigration to New Netherland and increase the population and strength of the colony, granted to some of the directors large tracts of land, and invested each with the privileges of a "lord of the manor," on condition that he should, within a specified time, have on his estates fifty bona-fide settlers. These proprietors were called *patroons*. One of the most extensive landholders among these directors was Killian Van Rensselaer, a pearl merchant in Amsterdam, whose domain lay on each side of the Hudson River at or near Albany.

In the warehouse of the company at Amsterdam was a clerk named Van Twiller, who had married Van Rensselaer's niece. He was narrow-minded and inexperienced, but he had served Van Rensselaer well in shipping cattle to his American domain. Through that director's influence Van Twiller was appointed governor of New Netherland, to succeed Minuit. He was a sleek, rotund, bullet-headed Dutchman, who loved ease of mind and body; was dull of intellect, yet shrewd and cunning; always courageous where there was no danger, and undecided and wavering. He came to New Amsterdam in 1633, and was a dead weight upon the prosperity of the colony for four years; yet it flourished in spite of him. With him came Everardus Bogardus, the first clergyman who appeared in the colony; also a schoolmaster.

Bogardus was an able, earnest, and bold man. Faithful to his

mission, he did not hesitate to reprove Van Twiller for his shortcomings in his official, moral, and religious duties. On one occasion he called him a "child of the devil" to his face, and told him that if he did not behave himself he would "give him such a shake from the pulpit" the next Sunday as would make him tremble like a bowl of jelly. Van Twiller lost the respect of all the citizens, and was recalled. This was a severe disappointment to him, for he had dreamed of living in ease and dying in New Netherland. He had bought Nutten Island, in the harbor, and there he proposed to retire when the cares of government should become too burdensome for him, and vegetate in luxurious comfort. That little domain has been known as "Governor's Island" ever since.

Van Twiller was succeeded by William Keift, an energetic, rapacious, and unscrupulous man, who brought serious trouble upon the colony. He endeavored to concentrate all power in his own hands, and began a tyrannous rule. A small colony of Swedes had settled on the Delaware. With these Keift quarrelled. He incurred the enmity of the English on the Connecticut, and of the Indians all around. Under a flimsy pretence he sent an armed force to attack the Raritan Indians in New Jersey. Many of them were killed. Savage vengeance did not slumber long. The Raritans ravaged outlying plantations and murdered their occupants. Keift prepared for war. The colonists, alarmed, boldly opposed him. They held him responsible for their troubles. Hitherto they had lived peaceably with their barbarian neighbors; now these were all hostile. Keift yielded to popular clamor for the moment. He requested the inhabitants to choose twelve men, heads of families, with whom he might consult on public affairs. It was done, and this was the germ of representative government in the State of New York. The Twelve not only refused to sanction Keift's war schemes, but took cognizance of public grievances, when he dismissed them.

Some River Indians fled before the fiery Mohawks and took refuge with the Hackensacks at Hoboken. Keift, burning with a cruel desire to "chastise savages," sent over a body of armed men at midnight in February, 1643, who fell upon the sleeping fugitives and before the dawn massacred a hundred men, women, and children, and returned to New Amsterdam with the heads of several of the slain. By this savage act the fierce hatred and thirst for vengeance of all the surrounding barbarians were aroused. A furious war was kindled. Villages and farms were desolated, and white people were butchered wherever the Indians found them. For two years the colony of New Netherland

was threatened with destruction. The war finally ceased. The people clamored for the recall of the governor, and he was summoned to Holland. He perished by shipwreck while on his way with a large fortune, and was succeeded by Peter Stuyvesant in 1647, late governor of Curaçoa, a soldier of eminence, and possessed of every requisite for an efficient administration of government.\*

Stuyvesant was too frank and bold to conceal his opinions and intentions. At the very outset he frowned at every expression of republican sentiment, defended Keift's rejection of the interference of the Twelve, and plainly told the people, "If any one during my administration shall appeal, I will make him a foot shorter and send the pieces to Holland, and let him appeal in that way. . . . It is treason to petition against one's magistrate, whether there be cause or not." With such despotic sentiments Stuyvesant began his iron rule. He was a tyrant; yet honesty and wisdom marked all his acts. He set about reforms with vigor. The morals of the people, the sale of intoxicating liquors to the Indians, the support of religion, and the regulation of trade received his immediate attention, and he imparted much of his own energy to the citizens. Enterprise took the place of sluggishness. He treated the Indians so kindly, and so soon won their respect and friendship, that the foolish story went abroad that he was forming an alliance with the savages to exterminate the English at the eastward.

Stuyvesant found the finances of the colony in such a wretched condition that taxation was necessary. For two centuries a political maxim of Holland had been, "Taxation without representation is tyranny"—a postulate copied by our patriots when they began the old war for independence. Stuyvesant dared not disregard this great principle, for it would offend his masters the States-General, so he called a meeting of citizens and directed them to choose eighteen of their best men, of whom he might select nine as representatives of the taxpayers, who should form a co-ordinate branch of the local government. He was careful to hedge this popular council about with restrictions. The

\* Peter Stuyvesant was the last Dutch governor of New Netherland. He was born in Holland in 1602, and died in the city of New York (formerly New Amsterdam) in August, 1682. Serving as a soldier in the West Indies, he became governor of Curaçoa. He lost a leg in battle. Returning to Holland, he was sent to New Netherland as First Director or Governor, in 1647, where he ruled tyrannically but righteously until 1664, when the province was taken possession of by the English. After that event he went to Holland to report in person the misfortunes of the colony. He returned to New York, and resided on his farm, which lay along the East River on Manhattan Island. His wife was Judith Bayard, by whom he had two sons. He was dignified, honest, and brave.

first nine selected were to choose their successors, so as to prevent the people having a direct voice in public affairs. But the Nine proved to be more potent than the Twelve. They nourished the prolific seed of democracy, and gave Stuyvesant much uneasiness.

The inhabitants of Manhattan asked the States-General for a municipal government. It was granted in 1653, under the corporate title of New Amsterdam. Its government was modelled after that of old Amsterdam, but with somewhat less political freedom in its features. The soul of Stuyvesant was troubled by this "inprudent trusting of power with the people." The burghers wished for more power, but it could not then be obtained. A silver seal was given to the authorities of the new city, and a painted coat-of-arms was sent to them.

A new trouble disturbed Stuyvesant. In the fall of the same year when New Amsterdam was incorporated, a convention of nineteen delegates, chosen by the people of eight villages or communities, assembled at the town-hall in the city, ostensibly to take measures against the depredations of savages and pirates. The governor tried to control their action, but failed. When they adjourned they invited the governor to partake of a collation with them. Of course he would not so sanction their proceedings, and refused, when they plainly told him he might do as he pleased; they should hold another convention soon, and he might prevent it if he could. Stuyvesant stormed and threatened these incipient rebels, but prudently yielded and issued a call for another convention, and so gave legality to the measure. They met on December 10, 1653. Many English people were now settled among the Dutch, and had intermarried with them, and of the nineteen delegates chosen ten were of Dutch and nine of English nativity. This was the first real representative government in the great State of New York, now an empire with a population of over five millions.

Now and here was fought the first battle between democracy and despotism on the soil of New York. The convention adopted a remonstrance to the States-General against the tyrannous rule of the governor, and sent it to him, with a demand for a categorical answer to each of the several counts. He met it with his usual pluck. He denied their authority. He blustered and threatened. They told him plainly that if he refused to comply with their demand they would appeal to the States-General. At this threat, uttered by the lips of a bold messenger—Beeckman, of Brooklyn—the governor took fire, and seizing his cane ordered him to leave his presence. The ambassador folded his arms and silently defied the wrath of Stuyvesant. When his anger cooled he asked Beeckman to pardon his sudden ebullition of

feeling, but he ordered the convention to disperse instantly. They did no such thing, but executed their threat by sending an advocate to Holland with a list of their grievances, and asked for redress. So republicanism, like any other truth, has remarkable vitality, and is fostered by persecution. It never receded from the position it assumed in New Amsterdam at Christmas, 1653.

Stuyvesant was a faithful servant of the Dutch West India Company, watching and defending its interests at all points. The Swedes on the Delaware became aggressive; he made war upon them, conquered them, and as did Alfred of England with the Danes, he absorbed them politically, and they became loyal subjects of the Dutch. This accomplished, the long peace with the Indians was suddenly broken by the murder of a squaw by a citizen of New Amsterdam, who detected her stealing his peaches. The fury of her tribe was fiercely kindled. Before daybreak one morning, about two thousand River Indians appeared before New Amsterdam in sixty canoes. They landed, and searched for the murderer of the squaw. Stuyvesant summoned their leaders to a conference at the fort. They were promised justice, and agreed to leave the island. They did not, and at midnight they invaded the city and shot the murderer, whom they knew. The people flew to arms and drove the barbarians from the city. The Indians crossed the surrounding waters and ravaged New Jersey and Staten Island. Within three days a hundred white inhabitants were killed, fifty were made captive, and three hundred estates were utterly desolated by the dusky foe. Stuyvesant finally restored order, and then issued a proclamation directing those who lived in secluded places in the country to gather themselves into villages for mutual defence.

Another and more serious crisis for New Amsterdam and New Netherland came. The British always claimed the whole territory of New Netherland as their own. The British monarch granted the domain to his brother, the Duke of York. In 1664 the duke sent ships of war and troops to take possession. The people of New Amsterdam were quite willing to exchange Dutch rule for "English liberty," and counselled submission when the armament appeared. Stuyvesant held out, but was finally compelled to yield. The English took possession. The name of the fort was changed from Amsterdam to James, and the name of the city and province were changed to New York. The city was held temporarily by the Dutch awhile afterward, when New Netherland became a permanent English possession. But the people soon found "English liberty" not so easy to bear as "Dutch tyranny."

for their new masters taxed them almost without stint. Yet they prospered, and were comparatively happy.

Republicanism grew apace in the city and province of New York. Many of that faith had fled from persecution to America, and inoculated the people here with its doctrines. The people of New York clamored for a representative government, and in 1683—about thirty years after the Dutch of the same city made a similar demand—their request was granted. Governor Dongan, an enlightened Roman Catholic, favored their wishes, and on the 17th of October, 1683, was established the first General Assembly of the Province of New York, which sat three weeks and passed fourteen acts which became laws. The first of these was entitled "The Charter of Liberties and Privileges granted by his Royal Highness to the inhabitants of New York and its Dependencies." It was ratified by the duke. The day of that assembling is a memorable one in the history of New York.

Before we proceed further, let us take a brief glance at the social condition of New York before its surrender to the English. At that time it contained about three hundred houses and about fifteen hundred inhabitants. The city was then one of considerable wealth, and many of the inhabitants were enjoying the comforts which riches bring. But riches is a thing of relative estimate. A citizen then worth a thousand dollars was esteemed a rich man. At first their houses were of logs, the roofs thatched with reeds and straw, the chimneys made of wood, and the light of the windows entered through oiled paper. Their tables were made of rough planks; their platters were of wood or pewter; the spoons of the same; and carpets were unknown until the time of the revolution in 1688. Finally the unsafe thatched roofs and wooden chimneys gave place to tiles and shingles and brick. The better houses were built of brick imported from Holland until some enterprising citizens established a brickyard on the island during the administration of Stuyvesant.

Every house was surrounded with a garden, in which cabbage was the chief vegetable cultivated, and tulips the principal flowers. Good horses were rare until they began to import them from New England, but their cows and swine were generally of excellent quality. There were no carriages until after the revolution, and the first hackney coach was introduced into the city of New York in 1696. It is said that the first carpet—a big Turkey rug—seen in the city belonged to Sarah Oort, the wife of the famous Captain Kidd. The clean floors were daily strewn with white beach-sand wrought into artistic forms by the skilful motion of the broom. Huge oaken chests filled with

household linen were seen in a corner of a room in every house, and in another corner a triangular cupboard with a glass door, in which was displayed shining pewter or other plates. As wealth increased a few had china tea-sets, and solid silver tankards, punch-bowls, porringers, and ladles. Tea had only lately found its way to New York when the revolution of 1688 occurred.

Clocks and watches were almost unknown, and time was measured by sun-dials and hour-glasses. The habits of the people were so regular that they did not need clocks and watches. At nine o'clock they all said their prayers and went to bed. They arose at cock-crowing, and breakfasted before sunrise. Dinner-parties were unknown, but tea-parties were frequent. These ended, the participants went home in time to attend to the milking of the cows. In every house were spinning-wheels, and it was the pride of every family to have an ample supply of home-made linen and woollen cloth. The women spun and wove, and were steadily employed. Nobody was idle. Nobody was anxious to get rich, while all practised thrift and frugality. Books were rare luxuries, and in most houses the Bible and Prayer-book constituted the stock of literature. The weekly discourses of the clergymen satisfied their intellectual wants, while their own hands, industriously employed, furnished all their physical necessities. Knitting and spinning held the place of whist and music in these "degenerate days," and *utility* was as plainly stamped upon all their labors and pleasures as is the maker's name on our silver spoons. These were the "good old days" of simplicity, comparative innocence, and positive ignorance, when the "commonalty" no more suspected the earth of the caper of turning over like a ball of yarn every day than Stuyvesant did the Puritans of candor and honesty.

## CHAPTER II.

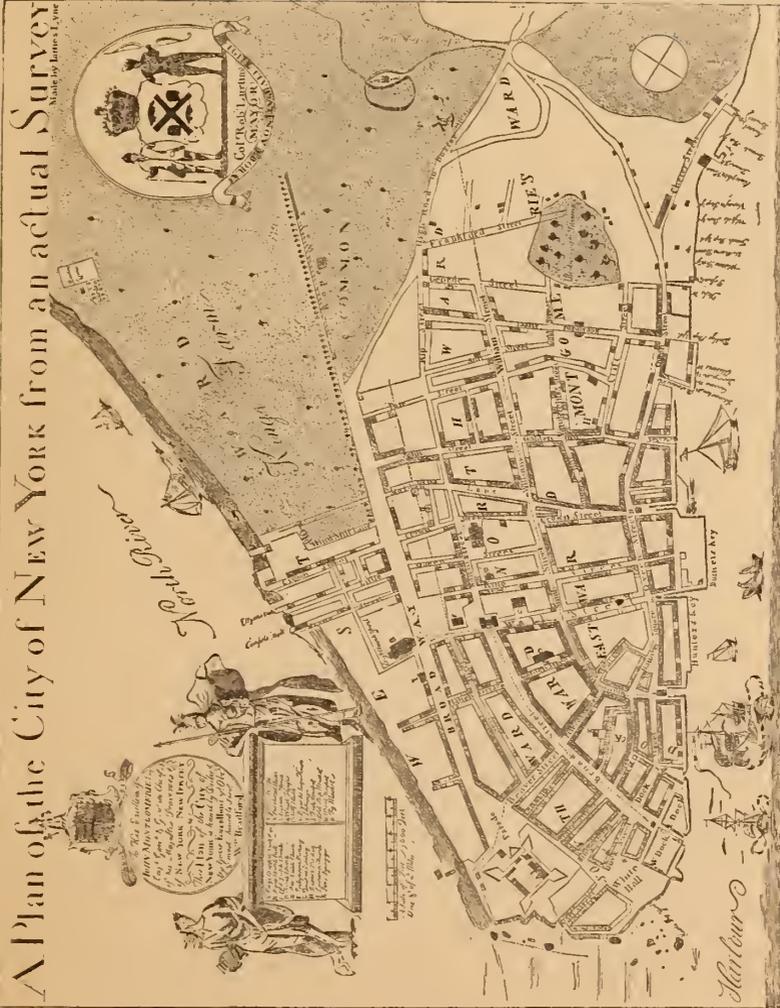
THE Duke of York became King of England as James II. in 1685. As king he refused to confirm the "Charter of Liberties" which, as duke, he had granted to the inhabitants of New York. He ordered a direct tax, forbade the use of a printing-press in the province, and filled the public offices with Roman Catholics, whose faith he had embraced and avowed. The liberal and just Governor Dongan stood by the people as long as he could, but in the spring of 1688 he was ordered to surrender the government of New York into the hands of Sir Edmund Andros, a supple tool of the king, who had a viceregal commission to rule that province and all New England. Andros was received in New York by Colonel Bayard's regiment; and in the midst of rejoicings among the royalists—the aristocracy—because of his arrival, news came that James's queen had given birth to a son and heir to his throne. The event was celebrated that evening by a banquet at the City Hall, while bonfires blazed in the streets. At the festive table Mayor Van Cortlandt became hilarious, and testified his loyalty and joy by making a burnt sacrifice of his hat and periwig, waving the blazing offerings over the banquet-table on the point of his straight sword.

Republicanism had grown apace in New York, and there was great disappointment among the Protestant republicans; for in case of failure of an heir on the part of King James, his daughter Mary, who had married the Protestant Prince William of Orange, would be his successor. Their disappointment was soon turned to joy when news came that James had been driven from the throne, was an exile in France, and William and Mary were joint monarchs of England. The people seized Fort James, at the foot of Broadway. Their leader was Jacob Leisler,\* a popular and leading shipping merchant, who had come to

\* Jacob Leisler was a native of Frankfort, in Germany. He came to America in 1660, resided awhile in Albany, New York, when he became a merchant in the city of New York. While on a voyage to Europe in 1678, he, with several others, were made prisoners by Turks, and paid a high price for their ransom. He entered public life under Governor Dongan, and as a military leader he was at the head of an insurrec-

# A Plan of the City of New York from an actual Survey

Made by James Oglethorpe



EXAMINE of an original map made in 1743 Reprinted by John Slater Bookseller, No. 208 Chatham Square, New York



New Amsterdam a soldier in the service of the West India Company, and was captain of one of the militia companies of the city. He was a warm friend of William of Orange and an ardent republican. The aristocratic party of New York, led by Mayor Van Cortlandt, Colonel Bayard, and other members of the council, hated Leisler because of his political principles, and when, obedient to the wishes of the people, he assumed the functions of governor of the province in the absence of a representative of royal authority, they were enraged by this democratic movement, led by "an insolent plebeian and foreigner." They resolved on his destruction; and when a royal governor (Sloughter) came, they procured Leisler's arrest on a charge of treason. He was unfairly tried and condemned. The governor hesitated to sign his death-warrant before the pleasure of the sovereigns should be known. Sloughter was made drunk at a feast, and in that condition was induced to sign the fatal document. Before he was sober, Leisler and his son-in-law, Jacob Milborne, were hanged. His enemies thought they had crushed democracy in New York. Swift disappointment overtook them. The Earl of Bellomont came as governor, and under orders from the Privy Council and his king he gladly aided in reversing the attainder of Leisler and procuring the restoration of the victim's confiscated property to his children. The tables were now turned. Democracy obtained a stronger foothold in New York than ever. Under the very law enacted for the purpose of bringing Leisler to trial for treason, Colonel Bayard, its chief promoter, was tried for the same offence, found guilty, and saved from the gallows only by the death of Bellomont and the accession of Edward Hyde, a profligate man and a bitter enemy of republicanism in any form. He liberated Bayard.

We have now come to a period in the history of New York when the political and social forces known respectively as *Democracy* and *Aristocracy* were organized for the great conflict which resulted in the triumph of the former at the close of the old war for independence in 1783. From the accession of Governor Lovelace in 1708, to that of Governor Cosby in 1732, democracy prevailed in the General Assembly of New York, and the royal representatives were compelled to yield to the will of the people as expressed by that assembly.

A new social element had just been introduced into the city of New

tionary movement in the city of New York after the accession of William and Mary. He assumed the functions of governor of the colony, but on the arrival of a royally appointed governor he was arrested, condemned as a traitor, and hanged on May 16, 1691, with his son-in-law, Milborne. Leisler purchased New Rochelle for the Huguenots.

York by Governor Hunter. Louis XIV. had caused the expulsion from their country of Protestant Rhenish Palatines, who besought the British Government to give them homes in America. It was done, and £10,000 were appropriated to defray their expenses, they pledging themselves to produce materials for the royal navy in the way of reimbursement. By command of Queen Anne, three thousand of the German Palatines accompanied Governor Hunter to New York. A considerable number of them remained in the city; others went up the Hudson River to Livingston's manor and settled the region known as Germantown; others went to the Mohawk Valley and founded the settlement of the German Flats; while the greater portion made homes in Pennsylvania, and so laid the foundations of the German population which forms so large and influential an element in the social fabric of that commonwealth. These Germans were industrious and frugal. Those who remained in the city soon built a Lutheran church on Broadway, on the site of the first Grace Church, near Trinity. This was the beginning of the vast German emigration to America.

In 1725 a new element of power in the realm of opinion appeared in New York. William Bradford,\* who had set up the first printing-press in the province, issued the first newspaper published in that colony in October of that year. He entitled it the *New York Weekly Gazette*. It became the organ of the aristocratic party.

When Governor Montgomerie died, in 1731, Rip Van Dam, the senior member of the council, took charge of public affairs until the arrival of Governor Cosby the next year. The latter was avaricious and arbitrary by nature. On his arrival he demanded of Van Dam an equal share in that officer's salary while acting as governor. It was refused, and Cosby sued him in the Supreme Court. A majority of the judges were of the aristocratic party, and gave judgment against Van Dam. The chief justice (Morris) decided against the governor, and the latter removed him and put James De Lancey in his place. The sympathies of the people were with Van Dam. They wanted an

\* William Bradford was a Friend or Quaker, and a printer by trade. He was born in Leicester, England, in 1659, and at the age of 23 years emigrated to America, landing on the spot where Philadelphia was begun. He had learned his trade in London, and set up a press (the first) in Pennsylvania. There was a quarrel among the chief religionists of Pennsylvania. Bradford having become unpopular with the dominant party, he removed to New York, where he introduced printing into that province in 1693. That year he printed the laws of the colony. He established the first newspaper in New York, called the *New York Gazette*, in the fall of 1725, and in 1728 he established a paper-mill at Elizabeth, N. J. He was printer to the government for fully fifty years, and the only one in the colony for thirty years.

organ, and they persuaded John Peter Zenger,\* who had been an apprentice with Bradford and his business partner for a while, to establish an opposition newspaper. He did so in November, 1733, giving it the title of the *New York Weekly Journal*. Van Dam, who was a leading merchant, stood behind Zenger as his financial supporter.

This organ of the democratic party made vigorous war upon the governor and his political friends, and finally it charged him and them with violating the rights of the people, the assumption of tyrannical power, and the perversion of their official stations for selfish purposes. When they could not answer nor endure these attacks any longer, Zenger was arrested on a charge of libelling the government, and the council ordered his papers containing these alleged libels to be burned by the common hangman.

After lying in jail several months Zenger was brought to trial. Meanwhile a republican association called "Sons of Liberty" worked assiduously for Zenger, and his friends employed the venerable Andrew Hamilton of Philadelphia, then eighty years of age and the foremost lawyer in the colonies, as the prisoner's counsel. The case excited widespread interest and attention, for it involved the great question of liberty of speech and of the press.

At that famous trial Chief-Justice De Lancey presided. The courtroom was crowded. The citizens generally sympathized with Zenger. The prisoner pleaded "Not guilty," admitted the publication of the alleged libel, and offered full proof of its justification. The attorney-general rose to oppose the admission of such proofs. At that moment the venerable Hamilton entered the room. Rumors had gone abroad that he would be there. The multitude rose to their feet and welcomed him with waving of hats and loud huzzas. With his long white hair flowing over his shoulders, this Nestor of the bar in a few eloquent words scattered all the legal sophistries of the prosecution to the winds. He declared that the jury were themselves judges of the facts and the law; that they were a part of the court; that they were competent to judge of the guilt or innocence of the accused; and he reminded them

\* John Peter Zenger was a German, a son of a widow among the Palatines who came to New York in the reign of Queen Anne. He was apprenticed to William Bradford, the printer, became his partner, and in 1733 began a weekly newspaper in the city of New York, called the *Weekly Journal*. For some strictures on the conduct of the governor, Zenger was prosecuted for a libel, and was imprisoned thirty-five weeks. His trial was a famous one. He was defended by the great lawyer, Andrew Hamilton of Philadelphia, and was acquitted. His acquittal was regarded as a vindication of the freedom of the press. Zenger died in New York in 1746.

that they were the sworn protectors of the rights, liberties, and privileges of their fellow-citizens, which, in this instance, had been violated by a most outrageous and vindictive series of persecutions. The chief-justice's charge to the jury was wholly averse to this doctrine of the great advocate, but after a brief conference they returned a verdict of "Not guilty." A shout of triumph went up from the multitude, and Hamilton was borne from the court-room upon the shoulders of the people to an entertainment prepared for him. The citizens gave him a public dinner the next day, and a few weeks later the corporation of New York gave Hamilton their thanks and the freedom of the city in a gold box. He had served a righteous cause without a fee, because it was a righteous cause.

To the city of New York is due the imperishable honor of first vindicating the freedom of the press in the English-American colonies, and it has ever maintained the exalted position of a champion of liberty and the rights of man under all circumstances.

The population, industries, and wealth of New York City had rapidly increased since the beginning of the century. In about thirty years the population had expanded from five thousand to almost nine thousand. Already the shipping employed in trade gave the city the character of a commercial metropolis, and its merchants were noted for enterprise, intelligence, wealth, and probity. For a while they had serious difficulties to contend with. At the close of the seventeenth century the ocean swarmed with pirates. They entered the harbor of New York and seized vessels lying at anchor. It is believed that men in high official station there were confederated with the buccaneers, shared their booty, and shielded them from punishment. Finally a worthy shipmaster of New York, Captain Kidd,\* was employed by a

\* William Kidd was a prominent shipmaster in New York at the close of the seventeenth century. His wife was Sarah Oort. Kidd was the son of a Scotch Nonconformist minister, and had followed the sea from his youth. He was regarded as the boldest and most enterprising mariner of New York, about 1695, when he was appointed captain of a privateer, owned by King William, Governor Bellomont, Robert Livingston, and several of the English nobility, and was fitted out for the suppression of piracy. He received his commission from King William. He sailed in the *Adventure Galley* from Plymouth, England, in 1696, for the Indian seas, where, after scattering the pirates, he became one himself, or rather was compelled by his crew to become the commander of a pirate ship. He returned to New York with large booty in 1698. The piratical partners of the *Adventure Galley* raised such a hubbub in England, that her owners, to escape the odium of Kidd's conduct, made him a scapegoat. With virtuous pretensions Lord Bellomont caused Kidd's arrest on the charge of piracy and murder. He was convicted and hanged at Plymouth, England, on May 24, 1701. The charge of piracy was not proven, and the killing for which he suffered was undoubtedly accidental.

company to disperse or destroy the pirates. He succeeded, but finally, through great temptation, he turned pirate himself in distant seas, and was hanged in England, an unfortunate scapegoat for his more guilty titled confederates.

Intellectual forces of much strength were early at work in the city of New York. The third printing-press in the English-American colonies was set up there by William Bradford, and in 1693 he printed the laws of the colony in a small folio volume. This was the first publication of a book in that city, where millions are now issued every year.

Episcopacy had been made the leading ecclesiastical system in New York by the fiat of royal governors, and on the establishment of Trinity Church, in 1696, public worship was conducted in the English language instead of the Dutch, excepting in the Reformed Dutch Church. Trinity Church edifice—a small, square structure with a very tall spire—was completed in 1697, and in 1703 Queen Anne granted to it the “King’s Farm” on the west side of Broadway—the famous “Trinity Church property” claimed by the alleged heirs of Annetye Jans-Bogardus.

The first attempt had been made in 1697 to light the streets of New York by hanging a lantern from a pole projecting from a window in every seventh house. A night watch of four men had been established at the same time, and two men were appointed to inspect the hearths and chimneys of the six hundred houses in the city once a week. A public ferry between New York and Long Island had been established by the city authorities, and in 1707 Broadway had been first paved from the Bowling Green to Trinity Church. In 1709 it was levelled as far as Maiden Lane. In that year a slave-market had been established on the site of the old block-house at the foot of Wall Street, where most of the shipping was moored. Rigorous municipal laws concerning the slaves were strictly administered, which caused occasional outbreaks.

The first hospital for the poor had been established in 1699, and in 1705 the first grammar school in New York had been authorized, but was not established for some time because a competent teacher could not be found in the city. The first Presbyterian church built in the city had been erected in 1719, on Wall Street near the City Hall; and the previous year the first ropewalk in New York—the beginning of a very flourishing industry—had been set up on Broadway between Barclay Street and Park Place.

Public matters in New York had presented no phase of special importance until the arrival of John Montgomerie as governor in the

spring of 1728, when he was received with more cordiality and granted more favors than any other magistrate since Bellomont. The chief event of his administration was the granting an amended charter for the city in 1730. The first charter given to the city under English rule had been granted in 1686. Others have been granted from time to time. By the new charter the limits of the city were fixed; the power of establishing ferries, and the possession of the ferries, market-houses, docks, etc., and all profits arising from them, were granted to the city. Provision was made for the establishment of courts, and the privileges and duties of all public officers were defined. The jurisdiction of the city was fixed to begin at the King's Bridge, near the upper extremity of the island, extending to Long Island, including small islands at the mouth of the Harlem River, thence on that side of the East River to Red Hook, and thence, embracing the islands in the harbor, up the Hudson River to Spuyten Duyvel Creek to the place of beginning.

While this charter gave the authorities of the city of New York jurisdiction over the whole of Manhattan Island and adjacent islands, the streets of the city were laid out only as far north on the west side as Courtlandt Street on the border of the King's Farm, and on the east side as far as Frankfort and Cherry Streets. There were only scattered houses above Maiden Lane. But the city was then so densely populated below Wall Street that in 1729 the Dutch Reformed Church, in Garden Street below Wall, was so crowded that a portion of the congregation colonized and built the "Middle Dutch Church," on the corner of Nassau and Liberty Streets, used (until a few years ago) for the city Post-Office for many years. Wall Street had been so named because along its line, from river to river, had extended the palisades or wooden walls of the city of New Amsterdam.

Pauperism became prevalent and troublesome during Montgomerie's administration, and measures were taken for providing a public almshouse, which should also be a workhouse. One was erected in the rear of the present City Hall in 1734. It was well supplied with spinning-wheels for the women and shoemakers' tools and other implements of labor for the men. It was made a sort of self-sustaining institution.

Nothing of special public importance occurred in the city of New York after the trial of Zenger until 1741, when the famous "Negro Plot" produced a reign of terror there for some time. A similar occurrence, but of smaller proportions, had taken place in 1712, when the population of the city was about six thousand, composed largely of slaves. There was a suspicion of a conspiracy of the negroes to burn the city

and destroy the inhabitants. During the panic that prevailed nineteen slaves suspected of the crime perished.

In 1741 a suspected negro plot to destroy the city and its inhabitants produced great disaster. New York then contained about ten thousand inhabitants, nearly one fifth of whom were negro slaves. The city literally swarmed with them. There were growing apprehensions among the people of a servile insurrection. The slave-market was at the foot of Wall Street ; the calaboose was in the "common" or City Hall Park. The slaves were under rigorous discipline, and were keenly watched as apprehensions of danger from them increased.

In the early spring of 1741 some goods and silver were stolen from a merchant. Suspicion fell upon the keeper of a low tavern to which negroes and thieves resorted, but on searching the police found nothing. A maid-servant of the publican told a neighbor that the goods were there, and very soon she, her master, and his family were brought before the court. Then the servant accused a negro with being the thief and his master the receiver of the stolen goods. A part of the property was found under his master's kitchen floor and returned to the owner, and here the matter rested for a while.

Two or three weeks later the governor's house in the fort was laid in ashes. Within a few days afterward other fires in different parts of the city occurred. These fires, breaking out in such rapid succession, alarmed the people, and a rumor that the negroes had plotted to burn the city took wing and flew to every dwelling in the course of a few hours. For several days the slaves had been suspected of meditating the crime ; now suspicion was changed to confirmation.

It was now noted that a Spanish vessel, manned in part by negroes, had recently been brought into port as a prize, and the black men had been sold at auction for slaves. They were naturally exasperated by this inhuman treatment, and had let fall some stifled threats. No one now doubted that these desperate fellows were leaders in the horrid plot. There was a general cry of " Arrest the Spanish negroes ! " They were seized and cast into prison. On the same afternoon the magistrates met, and while they were in consultation the storehouse of Colonel Phillipse was discovered to be on fire. Magistrates and people were panic-stricken, for the busy tongue of rumor positively declared the negroes were about to fire the city, murder the inhabitants, and possess themselves of their masters' property. Negroes were seized indiscriminately, and very soon the prisons were filled with them.

The Common Council offered a reward of one hundred pounds and a full pardon to any conspirator who should reveal the plot and the

names of the incendiaries. The imprisoned servant of the tavern-keeper spoken of took advantage of this offer to gain her liberty and fill her purse, and told a most ridiculous story of negroes whom she named bringing stolen goods to her master, and talking about their design to burn the city and destroy the inhabitants, and the riches and power they would possess afterward. The excited and credulous magistrates received this absurd story as truth, and persons arrested were induced to make all sorts of confessions in the hope of averting danger to themselves. There was a reign of terror throughout the city. The victims of the lying servant's pretended revelations were imprisoned, tried, condemned, and executed. Among these were her master and his wife. On her testimony alone many negroes were from time to time accused and imprisoned, and in May several of them were burned alive in a green vale on the site of the (present) Five Points. In June others were burned, and before the middle of August one hundred and fifty-four negroes and twenty-four white people had been imprisoned. Of these four white persons were hanged; fourteen negroes were burned alive, eighteen were hanged, and seventy-one were transported. The last victim was Ury, a schoolmaster, who was accused by the lying servant (Mary Burton) of being concerned in the plot. He was suspected of being a Roman Catholic priest. The bigoted magistrates took advantage of an old unrevoked law for hanging any priest who should voluntarily come into the province, and Ury was doomed. They seemed to be hungry for his life. In vain he offered to prove that he was a clergyman of the Church of England. Mary Burton was considered infallible, and poor Ury was hanged. Then the "state's witness" became bolder, and accused "persons of quality;" and, as in the case of "Salem witchcraft," when leading citizens, who had been active in persecuting the poor negroes, were implicated, men took measures to end the tragedy—"stop the delusion." It was done, and the 24th of September was set apart as a day of thanksgiving for the great deliverance. The "Negro Plot" may be classed among the foremost of popular delusions.

It was at about this time that a few men who played important parts in the social and political drama of the city of New York appeared conspicuous upon the stage — Dr. Cadwallader Colden, James De Lancey, Philip Livingston, Peter Schuyler, Abraham De Peyster, Frederick Phillipse, William Smith the elder, and a few others. Some of these, like Colden, were lovers of science and literature. So absorbed in trade, and in efforts to increase the wealth and material property of themselves and the city had the citizens become, that edu-

cation was neglected. Some of these gentlemen clearly perceived the evils to be feared from such a want, and set about supplying it. There were then but few collegians in the province; Messrs. Smith and De Lancey were the only ones in the legal profession. There was a small public library, but it was little used. The chaplain of Lord Bellomont (Rev. John Sharp) had presented to the city a collection of books in 1700, for a "Corporation Library," and in 1729 the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts added to these, for the same purpose, 1622 volumes, which had been given to them by Rev. John Millington, of England. The first librarian appointed died; the books were neglected, and their very existence was almost forgotten until 1754, when some public-spirited citizens organized and founded the "Society Library." The Common Council added the "Corporation Library" to the institution, and for several years the books of the Society Library were kept in the City Hall.

Meanwhile £2250 had been raised by lottery for the foundation of a college. This sum was increased, and in 1754 King's (now Columbia) College was chartered. Sectarianism was then rampant in the city, and there was a sharp struggle for the denominational control of the institution between the Episcopalians, headed by James De Lancey, and the Presbyterians, led by Philip Livingston. The former gained the mastery.

In 1752 the first merchants' exchange in New York was erected at the foot of Broad Street. Beekman Street was opened the same year, and St. George's Chapel was erected on it by Trinity Church corporation.

This period in the history of the city of New York is particularly distinguished for political and theological controversies. The lines between sects in religion and politics were sharply drawn. Bigotry and intolerance were rampant. The Jews had been allowed to establish a cemetery near the present Chatham Square, east side; now they were disfranchised. The Moravians, who closely resembled the Episcopalians in the form of their liturgical worship, and who had built a church on Fair (now Fulton) Street\* and established a mission in Dutchess County, were persecuted as Jesuits in disguise. In the colonial assembly political controversies became bitter. This bitterness was augmented by the conduct of the royal governor, Admiral Sir George Clinton, who speedily made himself unpopular with the leaders of all

\* On the west side of Broadway it was called Partition Street, the partition line between the King's Farm and others.

parties. His best supporter at the beginning of his administration was Chief-Justice De Lancey. Clinton soon offended him and allied himself to Dr. Colden,\* who was then a power in the province; but De Lancey, who was more prominent socially and politically than Colden, made war upon the governor. He engendered a fierce contest between Clinton and the assembly. The governor soon offended Colden, who joined the opposition. At length the admiral, wearied with the contest and becoming more and more unpopular, left the office, and was succeeded by Sir Danvers Osborne.

At the first meeting of his council Osborne laid his instructions before them, when they said, "The assembly will never yield obedience." "Is this true?" he asked William Smith. "Most emphatically," replied the councillor. "Then what am I come here for?" said Osborne musingly. The next morning his dead body was found suspended by a handkerchief from the garden wall of his lodgings. He had destroyed himself in despair. James De Lancey,† the lieutenant-governor, assumed the direction of public affairs. The political leaders had zealous partisans among the citizens, and New York for many years was a seething caldron of adverse opinions.

The quarrel of De Lancey with Clinton ‡ had caused the former to

\* Cadwallader Colden was a native of Scotland; was born at Dunse, February 17, 1688, graduated from the University of Edinburgh in 1705, and in 1708 emigrated to America, and died at his country seat on Long Island, September 28, 1776. He was a physician and skilful mathematician. He practised medicine in Pennsylvania a few years, and went to England in 1715. The next year, after visiting Scotland, he returned to Pennsylvania, but at the request of Governor Hunter settled in New York in 1718, when he was appointed surveyor-general, a master in chancery, and in 1720 a member of the King's Council. Obtaining a patent for lands in Orange County, he settled there. He was acting governor of New York from 1760 until his death. During the Stamp Act excitement in New York in 1765, the populace destroyed his carriage and burned him in effigy. When Governor Tryon returned to New York in 1775, Colden retired to Long Island. He wrote a history of the Five Nations of Indians.

† James De Lancey was born in New York in 1703, the son of a Huguenot emigrant from Caen, Normandy. He was educated at Cambridge, England, and returned to America in 1729, soon after which he was made a justice of the Supreme Court of New York. In 1733 he was elevated to the seat of chief justice. De Lancey was acting governor for nearly seven years, from 1753 to 1760. He was an astute lawyer, a sagacious legislator, a skilful intriguer, and a demagogue of great influence and political strength. These qualities and vast estates secured to him triumphs when most other men would have failed.

‡ Admiral George Clinton was governor of New York for ten years—1743-1753. He was the youngest son of the sixth Earl of Lincoln, and was appointed commodore and governor of Newfoundland in 1732. His administration in New York was a stormy one, for he did not possess qualifications for the position, or any skill in civil affairs. He found in De Lancey a most annoying opponent. Colden was Clinton's champion on all

oppose the governor's unpopular schemes, and so made himself a favorite with the people. The representative "aristocrat" became, by the legerdemain of party politics, the representative "democrat" of the hour; and the late royalist faction, composed of the wealthiest and most influential citizens, was now arrayed on the side of the people's rights. But De Lancey found it difficult to maintain that position and render obedience to royal instructions. He was soon relieved of the embarrassment by the arrival of Admiral Hardy as governor, when De Lancey resumed his seat as chief justice. He soon afterward became acting governor again, and was performing its duties when, on the morning of July 30, 1760, he was found dying in his study, the victim of chronic asthma.

The French and Indian war then in progress had taxed the patriotism and the resources in men and money of the citizens of New York. The war was raging on the northern frontier of their province, and they cheerfully and generously responded to every reasonable call. At the same time, jealous of their political rights, they warmly resented any violation of them. Lord Loudoun, the commander of the British forces in America, sent a thousand troops to the city of New York with orders for the authorities to billet them upon the inhabitants. This was an infraction of their rights. The city authorities quartered the soldiers in the barracks on Chambers Street, leaving the officers to take care of themselves. The angry Loudoun hastened to New York and commanded the authorities to find free quarters for the officers, and threatened if it were not done he would bring all the soldiers under his command and billet them upon the inhabitants himself. The governor was disposed to comply, but the indignant people refused, and defied the general. The matter was finally adjusted, to avert serious trouble, by furnishing free quarters to the officers by means of a private subscription. This demand was afterward several times repeated, and was one of the principal grievances which impelled the citizens of New York to armed resistance to royal authority.

On the accession of George III. in 1760, followed by ministerial schemes for burdening colonial commerce with restrictions, the murmurs of the king's subjects in America, which had been heard in almost inaudible whispers by his immediate predecessors, became loud and menacing. As occasions for complaint multiplied, the colonists showed symptoms of absolute resistance to acts of Parliament, and in this none

occasions. Clinton was made vice-admiral of the rear in 1745, and vice-admiral of the fleet in 1757. He died governor of Newfoundland in 1761.

were more prompt and defiant than the citizens of New York. Unwise and oppressive navigation laws were put in force, and these weighed heavily upon New York, then become a decidedly commercial city. These laws were at first mildly resisted. The collectors of customs finally called for aid, and writs of assistance were issued, by which these officers or their deputies might enter every house they pleased, break locks and bars if necessary in search of dutiable goods, and in this way become the violators of the great principles of Magna Charta, which made every Englishman's house his "castle." These writs were denounced everywhere, and were followed soon afterward by the famous and obnoxious Stamp Act, which required every piece of paper, parchment, or vellum containing a legal document, such as a promissory note or a marriage certificate, to have a stamp affixed upon it, for which a specified sum was to be paid to the government of Great Britain.

This indirect system of taxation was very offensive, and the scheme was stoutly opposed everywhere on the continent, but nowhere with more firmness than in the city of New York. Dr. Colden, then nearly eighty years of age, was acting governor of the province, and duty to his sovereign and his own political convictions compelled him to oppose the popular movements around him. When, late in October (1765), stamps arrived at New York consigned to a "stamp distributor," the "Sons of Liberty," recently reorganized, demanded that agent's resignation; Colden upheld and protected him, and had the stamps placed in the fort. This covert menace exasperated the people.

Though British ships of war riding in the harbor, as well as the fort, had their great guns trained upon the city, the patriots were not dismayed, and appearing in considerable number before the governor's house at the fort, demanded the stamps. The demand was refused, and very soon the large group of orderly citizens was swelled into a roaring mob. They bore to The Fields (the City Hall Park) an effigy of the governor, which they burned on the spot where Leisler was hanged three fourths of a century before because he was a republican. Then they hastened back to the foot of Broadway, tore up the wooden railing around the Bowling Green, piled it up in front of the fort, dragged the governor's coach out and cast it upon the heap, and made a huge bonfire of the whole. After committing other excesses, and parading the streets with a banner inscribed "England's Folly and America's Ruin," they dispersed to their homes.

Earlier in the same month a colonial convention known as the "Stamp Act Congress" assembled in New York, discussed the rights

of the colonists, and adopted a Declaration of Rights, a Petition to the King, and a Memorial to both Houses of Parliament. Already the idea of union had been suggested by a newspaper called the *Constitutional Courant*, bearing the device of a snake separated into several parts, each with an initial of a colony, and bearing the injunction, JOIN OR DIE ! Only one issue of the *Courant* was made, but its suggestion was potent. The idea of the device was like an electric spark that kindled a flame which was never quenched. The merchants of New York immediately "joined" in creating a Committee of Correspondence instructed to solicit the merchants of other cities to join with them in a solemn agreement not to import any more goods from Great Britain until the Stamp Act should be repealed. There was general acquiescence. This measure produced a powerful impression upon the commercial interests of Great Britain. The people at the centres of trade there clamored for a repeal of the obnoxious act, and in the course of three months this much-desired measure was effected. Then the citizens of New York, in the plenitude of their gratitude and joy, caused a leaden equestrian statue of the king to be erected in the centre of the Bowling Green, and a marble one to Pitt (who had effected the repeal) in the attitude of an orator, at the junction of Wall and William Streets.

To New York merchants is due the honor of having invented those two powerful engines of resistance to the obnoxious acts of the British Parliament, and with so much potency at the beginning of the old war for independence—namely, the *Committee of Correspondence* and the *Non-importation League*.

### CHAPTER III.

FROM the period of the Stamp Act until the beginning of the old war for independence, in 1775, the merchants of New York bore a conspicuous part in political events tending toward independence. They were leading "Sons of Liberty." For a while the liberal character of the administration of the new governor, Sir Henry Moore,\* allayed excitements and animosities; but the stubborn king and stupid ministry, utterly unable to comprehend the character of the American people and the loftiness of the principles which animated them, continued to vex them with obnoxious schemes of taxation, and kept them in a state of constant irritation.

Before the echoes of the repeal rejoicings had died away, troops were sent to New York, and under the provisions of the Mutiny Act they were to be quartered at the partial expense of the province. They were sent as a menace and as a check to the growth of republican ideas among the people there. Led by the Sons of Liberty, the inhabitants resolved to resist the measure for their enslavement. The Provincial Assembly steadily refused compliance with the terms of the Mutiny Act, and early in 1767 Parliament passed an act prohibiting the governor and Legislature of New York passing any bill for any purpose whatever. The assembly partially yielded, but a new assembly, convened early in 1768, stoutly held an attitude of defiance, and the colony was made to feel the royal displeasure. But the assembly remained faithful to the cause of liberty down to the death of Governor Moore, in 1769. Then Dr. Colden again became acting governor, and an unnatural coalition was formed between him and James De Lancey, son of Peter De Lancey, who was a leader of the aristocracy in the assembly.

Meanwhile the city had been almost continually disquieted by the insolent bearing and outrageous conduct of the troops, who were

\* Sir Henry Moore was a native of Jamaica, W. I., where he was born in 1713. He became governor of his native island in 1756, and was created a baronet as a reward for his services in suppressing a slave insurrection there. From 1764 until his death, in September, 1769, he was governor of New York. He arrived in New York in the midst of the Stamp Act excitement in 1765, and acted very judiciously.

encouraged by their officers. On the king's birthday, in 1766, the citizens, grateful for the repeal of the Stamp Act, celebrated it with great rejoicing. On that occasion they erected a flagstaff which bore the words "The King, Pitt, and Liberty." They called it a *Liberty Pole*, and it became the rallying-place for the Sons of Liberty. This New York idea became popular, and liberty poles soon arose in other provinces as rallying-places for political gatherings of the patriots. When the soldiers came to New York this pole became an object of their dislike, and they cut it down. When, the next day, the citizens were preparing to set up another, they were attacked by the troops, and two of the leading Sons of Liberty were wounded. But the pole was set up. It, too, was soon prostrated, and a third pole was raised, when Governor Moore forbade the soldiers to touch it.

The next spring the citizens of New York celebrated the first anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act around the liberty pole. That night the soldiers cut it down. Another was set up the next day, protected from the axe by iron bands. An unsuccessful attempt to cut it down, and also to prostrate it with gunpowder, were made. The Sons of Liberty set a guard to watch it, and Governor Moore again forbade interference with it. That liberty pole stood in proud defiance until January, 1770, when, at midnight, soldiers issued from the barracks on Chambers Street, prostrated it, sawed it in pieces, and piled them up in front of the headquarters of the Sons of Liberty. The bell of St. George's chapel was rung, and the next morning three thousand indignant people stood around the mutilated liberty pole, and by resolutions declared their rights and their determination to maintain them. The city was fearfully excited for three days. In frequent affrays with the citizens the soldiers were generally worsted, and in a severe conflict on Golden Hill, an eminence near Burling Slip at Cliff and Fulton Streets, several of the soldiers were disarmed. When quiet was restored another liberty pole was erected on private ground, on Broadway near Wall Street. This fifth flagstaff remained undisturbed until the British took possession of the city in 1776, when it was hewn down by Cunningham, the notorious provost marshal. That fight on Golden Hill in the city of New York between its citizens and royal troops was the *first battle of the Revolution*. The last battle of that war was fought there between Cunningham and Mrs. Day, at the foot of Murray Street.

With the coalition between Colden and De Lancey a gradual change in the political complexion of the Provincial Assembly was apparent. The leaven of aristocracy had begun a transformation. A game for

political power, based upon proposed financial schemes, was begun. A grant for the support of the troops was also made. These things menaced the liberties of the people. The popular leaders sounded the alarm. Among the most active at that time were Isaac Sears, John Lamb,\* Alexander McDougall,† and John Morin Scott ‡—names which will be ever associated as efficient and fearless champions of liberty in the city of New York when the tempest of the Revolution was impending.

In December, 1769, a handbill signed "A Son of Liberty" was posted throughout the city calling a meeting of "the betrayed inhabitants" in the Fields. It denounced the money scheme and the assembly, and pointed to the coalition as an omen of danger to the State. The call was heeded, and the next day a large concourse of citizens assembled around the Liberty Pole, where they were harangued by John Lamb, one of the most ardent patriots of New York. By unani-

\* John Lamb was born in New York on January 1, 1735, and died there May 31, 1800. He was at first an optician, but in 1760 he engaged in the liquor trade. In the ten years' quarrel between the American colonists and the British ministry, Lamb was an earnest and active patriot. He accompanied Montgomery to Quebec in 1775, where he was wounded and made prisoner. He was then a captain of artillery. Exchanged the next summer, he returned to New York, was promoted to major, and attached to the regiment of artillery under General Knox. From the expedition to Quebec at the beginning of the war to the siege of Yorktown at the end of it, Lamb was a gallant and most useful officer. He became a member of the New York Assembly. He was appointed collector of customs at the port of New York by President Washington, which office he held until his death.

† Alexander McDougall was born in Scotland in 1731; died in New York June 8, 1786. He came to New York about 1755, and was a printer and seaman when the quarrel between Great Britain and her American colonies was progressing. He issued an inflammatory address in 1769, concerning the action of the Provincial Assembly, headed "To the Betrayed Inhabitants of the Colony," and signed "A Son of Liberty." This, the assembly declared, was an infamous and seditious libel. McDougall was put in prison, and was there visited and regaled by patriotic men and women. He was finally released, and became one of the leading men in civil and military life throughout the war for independence. He entered the army as colonel, and was a major-general in 1777. A delegate in Congress in 1781, he was soon appointed "Minister of Marine" (Secretary of the Navy), but did not hold the office long. He returned to the army. He was chosen a senator of the State of New York in 1783, and held that position at the time of his death.

‡ John Morin Scott was born in New York in 1730; died there September 14, 1784. He was a graduate of Yale College, became a lawyer, and holding a foreible pen, he joined William Livingston in writing against ministerial measures for years before the breaking out of the war for independence. He was a most active and influential member of the Provincial Congress of New York, and of committees. In 1776 he was made a brigadier-general, and fought in the battle of Long Island. In 1777 he was chosen State senator; was Secretary of the State of New York, and was a member of Congress 1780-83.



*Demetrius Constantine*



mous vote the proceedings of the assembly were disapproved. A committee presented the proceedings of the meeting to the assembly, and were courteously received. Another handbill from the same hand, signed "Legion," appeared the next day, in which the action of the assembly was denounced as "base and inglorious," and charged that body with a betrayal of their trust. This second attack was pronounced a libel by the assembly, only the staunch patriot Philip Schuyler voting No. They offered a reward for the discovery of the writer. The printer of the handbills, menaced with punishment, told them it was Alexander McDougall, a seaman, who was afterward a conspicuous officer in the Continental army. He was arrested, and refusing to plead or give bail, was imprisoned many weeks before he was brought to trial. Regarded as a martyr to the cause of liberty, his prison was the scene of daily public receptions. Some of the most reputable of the citizens sympathizing with him frequently visited him. Being a sailor, he was regarded as the true type of "imprisoned commerce." On the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, his health was drunk with honors at a banquet, and the meeting in procession visited him in his prison. Ladies of distinction daily thronged there. Popular songs were written, and sung under his prison bars, and emblematic swords were worn. His words when ordered to prison were, "I rejoice that I am the first to suffer for liberty since the commencement of our glorious struggle." He was finally released on bail, and the matter was wisely dropped by the prosecutors. McDougall was a true type of what is generally known as the "common people"—the great mass of citizens who carry on the chief industries of a country—its agriculture, commerce, manufactures, and arts—and create its wealth.

Comparative quiet prevailed in New York from the time of the McDougall excitement until the arrival of the news of Lord North's famous Tea Act, which set the colonies in a blaze. The people everywhere resolved to oppose, and not allow a cargo of tea to be landed anywhere. The earliest public meeting to consider the reception that should be given to the tea-ships, which had actually sailed for America, was held in the city of New York on the 15th of October, 1773. Intimations had reached the city on the 11th that a tea-ship had been ordered to that port; and at the meeting held at the Coffee-House in Wall Street, grateful thanks were voted to the patriotic American merchants and shipmasters in London who had refused to receive tea as freight from the East India Company.

When the tea-ship (*Nancy*) arrived at Sandy Hook (April 18, 1774) the captain was informed by a pilot of the drift of public sentiment in

New York, and he wisely went up to the city without his vessel. He found that sentiment so strong against allowing him to land his cargo that he resolved to return to England with it. While he was in the city a merchant vessel arrived with eighteen chests of tea hidden in her cargo. The vigilant Sons of Liberty discovered them and cast their contents into the waters of the harbor, and advised the captain of the vessel to leave the city as soon as possible. As he and the commander of the *Nancy* put off in a small boat at the foot of Broad Street for their respective vessels, a multitude on shore shouted a farewell, while the thunders of cannon fired in the Fields shook the city, and the people hoisted a flag on the Liberty Pole in token of triumph. This New York Tea Party occurred several months after the famous Boston Tea Party.

At this juncture the state of political society in New York was peculiar. Social differences had produced two quite distinct parties among professed republicans, which were designated respectively *Patriotians* and *Tribunes*; the former were composed of the merchants and gentry, and the latter mostly of mechanics. The latter were radicals, and the former joined with the Loyalists in attempts to check the influence of the zealous democrats. Most of the influential merchants were with these Conservatives, and were, as usual, averse to commotions which disturb trade. They hesitated to enter into another non-importation league. They held a public meeting, and appointed a Committee of Fifty-one as "representatives of public sentiment in New York." They publicly repudiated a strong letter which the radicals had sent to their brethren in Boston; and while the people of other colonies approved non-intercourse, New York, as represented by this Grand Committee, stood alone in opposition to a stringent non-intercourse league. The Loyalists rejoiced, and a writer in Rivington's *Gazette* exclaimed with exultation:

"And so, my good masters, I find it no joke,  
For *York* has stepp'd forward and thrown off the yoke  
Of Congress, Committees, and even King Sears,  
Who shows you good nature by showing his ears."

The "Committee of Vigilance" appointed by the Radicals disregarded the action of the Grand Committee. They called a mass-meeting of the citizens in the Fields on the 19th of June, 1774. That meeting denounced the lukewarmness of the Committee of Fifty-one, and resolved to support the Bostonians in their struggle. The port of the latter had been closed to commerce by a royal order. It was an insult

and an injury to the whole continent, and ought to be resented by the whole. Another meeting was called in the Fields at six o'clock in the evening of the 6th of July, "to hear matters of the utmost importance to the reputation of the people and their security as freemen." It was an immense gathering, and was ever afterward known as *The Great Meeting in the Fields*. A strong resolution in favor of non-importation was adopted, and other patriotic measures were approved. In the crowd was a lad, seventeen years of age, delicate and girl-like in personal grace and stature. Some who knew him as a student at King's (now Columbia) College, of much intellectual vigor, urged him to make a speech. After much persuasion he complied. With rare eloquence and logic he discussed the principles involved in the controversy, depicted the sufferings Americans were enduring from the oppression of the mother country, and pointed to the means which might secure redress. All listened in wonder to the words of wisdom from the lips of the youth, and when he ceased speaking there was a whispered murmur in the crowd, "It is a collegian! it is a collegian!" That young orator was Alexander Hamilton.

Preparations were now on foot for a general council of the English-American colonies. The citizens of New York took the first step in that direction. The Sons of Liberty, whom the Loyalists called "The Presbyterian Jesuits," moved by the injustice and menaces of the Boston Port Bill, proposed, in May, 1774, by their representative committee, a General Congress of delegates. They sent this proposition to Boston, urging the patriots there to second the proposal. They also sent the same to the Philadelphia committee, and through them to the southern colonies. There was general acquiescence, and early in September delegates from twelve of the colonies met in Philadelphia and formed the *First Continental Congress*.

This was the beginning of a new era in the world's history. The tempest of revolution which the British king, lords and commons had engendered was about to sweep over the English-American colonies, and by its energy dismember the British Empire and create a new power among the nations of the earth. In the preliminary events which ushered in that era the inhabitants of the city of New York had borne a conspicuous part. They had first planted the seeds of democracy in America, first vindicated the freedom of the press, and first suggested the use of three great forces which led in the successful struggle for the independence of the American people—namely, Committees of Correspondence, Non-importation Leagues, and a General Congress which foreshadowed a permanent union. In that Congress

the city of New York was represented by James Duane,\* John Jay, Philip Livingston, and Isaac Low—men who took an important part in its deliberations. One of them (John Jay), then only twenty-nine years of age, wrote the able Address to the People of Great Britain, adopted by the Congress, and formed one of those admirable state papers put forth by that body, concerning which William Pitt said in the British Parliament : “ I must declare and avow that in all my reading and study of history (and it has been my favorite study—I have read Thucydides, and have studied and admired the master states of the world)—that for solidity of reasoning, force of sagacity, and wisdom of conclusion, under such a complication of circumstances, no nation or body of men can stand in preference to the General Congress at Philadelphia.”

At that time the city of New York contained a population of about twenty-two thousand. The city had expanded northward on the narrow island. Streets were opened on the west side of Broadway as far as Reade Street, at which point had just been erected the New York Hospital. It was so far out of town that nobody dreamed the little city would extend so far inland within a hundred years. Up the Bowery Lane (now the Bowery), then running through the open country to Stuyvesant's country seat, the streets were laid out as far as Hester Street, and up Division Street, then also a country road, as far as Orchard Street.

There were three newspapers published in the city at that time—Hugh Gaine's *New York Mercury*, John Holt's *New York Journal*, and James Rivington's *New York Gazette*. The two former were in sympathy with the patriots ; the latter favored the royal side in political discussions. The *Journal* was the successor of Zenger's *Journal*, revived by Holt in 1767. When the war for independence broke out, and the British took possession of the city, Gaine and Holt fled, the first to New Jersey, the second up the Hudson River to Kingston, and resumed the publication of their respective papers at the places of

\* James Duane was born in the city of New York, February 6, 1733 ; died in Duanesburg, N. Y., February 1, 1797. He began a settlement in 1765 on the site of Duanesburg, a part of a large estate which he inherited. His wife was a daughter of Colonel Robert Livingston of the “ manor.” An active patriot, he was chosen a delegate to the first Continental Congress in 1774 ; was a member of the New York Provincial Convention, and was on the committee that drafted the first Constitution of the State of New York. After the British evacuation in 1783 he returned to the city of New York, and was elected the first mayor under the new Constitution. In 1783-84 he was a member of the council and State Senator, and was also a member of the convention of the State of New York which adopted the National Constitution. Mr. Duane was United States District Judge from 1789 to 1794.

their exile. At that time John Anderson, a Scotchman, was publishing a small Whig newspaper entitled the *Constitutional Gazette*. He fled to Connecticut. Rivington, who had become zealous in the cause of the crown, remained. His vigorous, sharp, and witty thrusts at the patriotic party so irritated the Sons of Liberty that Isaac Sears,\* in the fall of 1775, at the head of a hundred light-horsemen from Connecticut, went to the city at noonday, entered Rivington's printing establishment at the foot of Wall Street, destroyed his press, and putting his type into bags carried them away and made bullets of them.

The First Continental-Congress took a strong position in opposition to the obnoxious measures of the British Government. They adopted a general non-importation league under the name of "The American Association." They denounced the slave trade, put forth some able state papers, above mentioned, and sent a copy of their proceedings to Dr. Franklin, then in England. Vigilance committees were appointed to see that the provisions of the association were not evaded. The Congress adjourned to meet again the following May, if public necessity should require them to do so.

The patriotic party in the New York Assembly tried in vain to have that body officially sanction the proceedings of the Continental Congress. The leaven of loyalty was at work in that body, and there was much timidity exhibited as the great crisis approached. Conservatism was too strong for the patriots in that body to effect more than the adoption of a remonstrance, but it was so bold in its utterances that Parliament refused to accept it.

When the assembly adjourned in April, 1775, it was final. It never met again. The people in the city took public matters into their own hands. They had appointed a committee of sixty to enforce the regu-

\* Isaac Sears was born at Norwalk, Conn., in 1729; died in Canton, China, October 28, 1786. He was one of the most zealous and active of the Sons of Liberty in New York, when the war for independence was a-kindling. When political matters arrested his attention, Sears was a successful merchant in New York, carrying on trade with Europe and the West Indies. Previous to engaging in trade he commanded a privateer. He lost his vessel in 1761, and then settled in New York. In the Stamp Act excitement he became a leader of the Sons of Liberty, and so bold and active did he become that he received the name of "King Sears." The Tories and the Tory newspaper (Rivington's) maligned, ridiculed, and caricatured him without stint. Sears retaliated on Rivington. One day in November, 1775, he entered the city at the head of a troop of Connecticut horsemen, and in open day destroyed Rivington's printing establishment. He became General Charles Lee's adjutant in 1776, but did not remain long in the military service. When the war was ended his business and fortune were gone, and in 1785 he sailed for Canton as a supercargo. He sickened on the passage, and died soon after his arrival in China.

lations of the association. The assembly having refused to make provision for the appointment of delegates to the Second Continental Congress, it was determined to organize a Provincial Congress. Delegates from the several counties met in New York on the 20th of April and appointed delegates to the Congress—namely, Philip Livingston, James Duane, John Alsop, John Jay, Simon Boerum, William Floyd, Henry Wisner, Philip Schuyler, George Clinton, Lewis Morris, Francis Lewis, and Robert R. Livingston.

When news of the conflicts at Lexington and Concord reached New York, five days after their occurrence, the citizens were greatly excited. All business was suspended. The Sons of Liberty, who had gathered arms, distributed them among the people, and a party formed themselves into a revolutionary corps under Captain Samuel Broome, and assumed temporarily the functions of the municipal government, for it was known that the mayor was a loyalist. They obtained the keys of the Custom-House, closed it, and laid an embargo upon every vessel in port. This done, they proceeded to organize a provisional government for the city, and on the 5th of May the people assembled at the Coffee-House, chose one hundred of their fellow-citizens for the purpose, invested them with the charge of municipal affairs, and pledged themselves to obey the orders of the committee. It was composed of the following substantial citizens :

Isaac Low, chairman ; John Jay, Francis Lewis, John Alsop, Philip Livingston, James Duane, Evert Duyckman, William Seton, William W. Ludlow, Cornelius Clopper, Abraham Brinkerhoff, Henry Rensen, Robert Ray, Evert Bancker, Joseph Totten, Abraham P. Lott, David Beekman, Isaac Roosevelt, Gabriel H. Ludlow, William Walton, Daniel Phoenix, Frederick Jay, Samuel Broome, John De Lancey, Augustus Van Horne, Abraham Duryée, Samuel Verplanck, Rudolphus Ritzema, John Morton, Joseph Hallet, Robert Benson, Abraham Brasher, Leonard Lisperard, Nicholas Hoffman, Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Thomas Marsten, Lewis Pintard, John Imlay, Eleazer Miller, Jr., John Broome, John B. Moore, Nicholas Bogart, John Anthony, Victor Bicker, William Goforth, Hercules Mulligan, Alexander McDougall, John Reade, Joseph Ball, George Janeway, John White, Gabriel W. Ludlow, John Lasher, Theophilus Anthony, Thomas Smith, Richard Yates, Oliver Templeton, Jacobus Van Landby, Jeremiah Platt, Peter S. Curtenius, Thomas Randall, Lancaster Burling, Benjamin Kissam, Jacob Lefferts, Anthony Van Dam, Abraham Walton, Hamilton Young, Nicholas Roosevelt, Cornelius P. Low, Francis Bassett, James Beekman, Thomas Ivers, William Dunning, John Berrien, Benjamin

Helme, William W. Gilbert, Daniel Duncombe, John Lamb, Richard Sharp, John Morin Scott, Jacob Van Voorhis, Comfort Sands, Edward Flemming, Peter Goelet, Gerrit Kettletas, Thomas Buchanan, James Desbrosses, Petrus Byvanck, and Lott Embree.

This committee was composed of the leading citizens of New York, engaged in various professions and industries, the bone and sinew of society at that time. Many of them were conspicuous actors in the important events which ensued; and thousands of citizens of New York to-day may find among, and point with just pride to, the names of ancestors which appear upon that roll of honor.

This committee immediately assumed the control of the city, taking care to secure weapons for possible use, sending away all cannon not belonging to the province, and prohibiting the sale of arms to persons suspected of being hostile to the patriots, and they were many. They presented an address to Governor Colden explaining the object of their appointment, and assuring him that they should use every effort to maintain peace and quiet in the city.

It was known that royal regiments were coming to New York, and the committee asked the Continental Congress for instructions how to act in the premises. They were advised not to oppose their landing, but not to suffer them to erect fortifications, and to act on the defensive. In the Provincial Congress there was a strong infusion of Tory elements, and they exhibited a timid or temporizing policy on this occasion. The troops landed; the Provincial Congress obsequiously showed great deference to crown officers; the *Asia* man-of-war lying in the harbor was allowed supplies of provisions; some of the acts of the Sons of Liberty were rebuked, and there seemed to be more of a disposition to produce reconciliation than to assert the rights of the people. Edmund Burke, who had been an agent for the province, expressed his surprise "at the scrupulous timidity which could suffer the king's forces to possess themselves of the most important port in America."

When, soon after this, the troops were ordered to Boston, the committee directed that they should take no munitions of war with them, excepting their arms and accoutrements. Unmindful of this order, they were proceeding down Broad Street to embark with several wagons loaded with arms, when they were discovered by Colonel Marinus Willett,\* who hastily gathered some of the Sons of Liberty,

\* Marinus Willett was born at Jamaica, L. I., July 31, 1740, and died in New York City August 23, 1830. He was graduated at King's (Columbia) College in 1766. He served under Abercrombie and Bradstreet in 1758, and when the quarrel between Great Britain and her American colonies began, Willett was one of the most energetic of the

confronted the troops, seized the horse that was drawing the head wagon, and stopped the whole train. While disputing with the commander, the Tory mayor of the city came up and severely reprimanded Willett for thus "endangering the public peace," when the latter was joined by John Morin Scott, one of the Committee of One Hundred, who told him he was right; that the troops were violating orders, and they must not be allowed to take the arms away. The wagons were turned back, and the troops, in light marching order, were allowed to embark.

War had now begun. Blood had flowed at Lexington. Ticonderoga had fallen into the hands of the patriots. Ethan Allen had seized it in the name "of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." The battle of Bunker's Hill soon followed. The army of volunteers gathered at Cambridge was adopted by the Congress as a Continental army, and Washington was appointed commander-in-chief. With his suite he arrived in New York on the 25th of June. The royal governor Tryon had arrived the night before and been cordially received by the Tory mayor (Mathews) and the common council. Here were the representatives of the two great parties in America—Whig and Tory—face to face. The situation was embarrassing, and for a moment the people were at their wit's end. The two municipal governments were hostile to each other. The Provincial Congress then in session in the city came to the rescue by timidly presenting Washington with a cautious address, containing nothing that would arouse the anger of the British lion. For a moment the patriotic heart of the city beat noiselessly, and Washington passed on, sure of the public sympathy, which was only suppressed, and on the 3d of July he took formal command of the army at Cambridge.

The Continental Congress ordered New York to raise regiments of troops and to fortify the passes in the Hudson Highlands. The Provincial Congress directed the great guns of the Battery, in the city, to be removed and sent up the river. This order brought matters to a crisis. Captain Lamb, with some Sons of Liberty and other citizens,

opponents of the ministry. A leading Son of Liberty, he was a leader in the rebellious movements in New York City. He entered McDougall's regiment as captain, and participated in the invasion of Canada. Promoted to lieutenant-colonel, he was ordered to Fort Stanwix, in May, 1777, and participated in the stormy events of that neighborhood during the summer. In June, 1776, he joined the army under Washington, and was active in the military service during the remainder of the war. At the close he was chosen sheriff of the city of New York, and filled the office eight years. In 1807 he was chosen mayor of the city. Colonel Willett was created a brigadier-general in 1792, but never entered upon the duties of that rank.

proceeded to execute the order on a pleasant night in August. While so engaged, a musket was fired upon them from a barge belonging to the *Asia*. The fire was returned by Lamb's party, killing one of the crew and wounding several others. The *Asia* opened a cannonade upon the town, which caused great consternation and the flight of many of the inhabitants. Lamb and his men persisted in this work in spite of the cannonade, and took away the whole twenty-one cannon from the Battery. After that the *Asia* was denied supplies from the city, and Governor Tryon, perceiving his danger, took counsel of his fears and fled for refuge on board a British man-of-war in the harbor, where he attempted to exercise civil government for a while. After these events the city enjoyed comparative quiet until the following spring, disturbed only by Sears's raid upon Rivington's printing establishment, already mentioned.

## CHAPTER IV.

A BRITISH army commanded by General Howe had been besieged in Boston during the winter of 1775-76, and in March was compelled to fly to Halifax, N. S., by sea, leaving New England in possession of the "rebels." Meanwhile the British ministry had conceived a plan for separating New England from the rest of the colonies by the establishment of a line of military posts in the valleys of the Hudson and Lake Champlain, between New York and the St. Lawrence. To do this New York must be seized.

Aside from this scheme, New York appears to have been a coveted prize for the British, and early in 1776 Howe despatched General Clinton secretly to attack it. Suspecting New York to be Clinton's destination, Washington sent General Charles Lee thither; and on the evacuation of Boston in March, the commander-in-chief marched with nearly the whole of his army to New York, arriving there at the middle of April. He pushed forward the defences of the city begun by General Lord Stirling. Fort George, on the site of Fort Amsterdam, was strengthened, numerous batteries were constructed on the shores of the Hudson and East rivers, and lines of fortifications were built across the island from river to river not far from the city. Strong Fort Washington was finally built on the highest land on the island (now Washington Heights), and intrenchments were thrown up on Harlem Heights. In the summer Washington made his headquarters at Richmond Hill, then a country retreat at the (present) junction of Charlton and Varick streets.

On the 10th of July copies of the Declaration of Independence were received in New York. The army was drawn up into hollow squares by brigades, and in that position the important document was read to each brigade. That night soldiers and citizens joined in pulling down the equestrian statue of King George, which the grateful citizens had caused to be set up in the Bowling Green only six years before. They dragged the leaden image through the streets and broke it in pieces. Some of it was taken to Connecticut and moulded into bullets.

It was while Washington had his headquarters at Richmond Hill that

a plot, suggested, it is said, by Governor Tryon, to murder him was discovered. One of his Life Guard was bribed to do the deed. He attempted to poison his general. He had secured, as he thought, a confederate in the person of the maiden who waited upon Washington's table. She allowed the miscreant to put the poison in a dish of green peas she was about to set before the commander-in-chief, to whom she gave warning of his danger when she placed them on his table. The treacherous guardsman was arrested, found guilty, and hanged. This was the first military execution in New York.

At the close of June, 1776, a British fleet arrived at Sandy Hook with General Howe's army, which was landed on Staten Island, and soon afterward the British general, who was also a peace commissioner, attempted to open a correspondence with Washington. He addressed his letter to "George Washington, Esq." The latter refused to receive it, as the address "was not in a style corresponding with the dignity of the situation which he held." Another was sent, addressed "George Washington, etc., etc., etc." This was refused, as it did not recognize his public character. The bearer of the letters explained to Washington their purport, which was to "grant pardons," etc. Washington replied that the Americans had committed no offences which needed pardons, and the affair was dropped. Afterward General and Admiral Howe met a committee of Congress on Staten Island to confer on the subject of peace, but it was fruitless of any apparent good.

Soon after Howe's troops had landed they were joined by forces under Sir Henry Clinton, which had been repulsed in an attack upon Charleston, S. C. Hessians—German mercenaries hired by the British Government—also came; and late in August the British force on Staten Island and on the ships was more than twenty-five thousand in number. On the 25th of August over ten thousand of these had landed on the western end of Long Island, prepared to attempt the capture of New York. Washington, whose army was then about seventeen thousand strong, had caused fortifications to be constructed at Brooklyn, and he sent over a greater part of his forces to confront the invaders. The battle of Long Island ensued, and was disastrous to the Americans.

Washington skilfully conducted the remainder not killed or captured, in a retreat across the East River, under cover of a fog, to New York, and thence to Harlem Heights at the northern end of the island. The conquering British followed tardily, crossed the East River at Kip's Bay, and after a sharp battle on Harlem Plains took possession of the

city of New York, or what was left of it. The British had pitched their tents near the city, intending to enter the next morning, and were in repose. Suddenly at midnight arrows of lurid flame shot heavenward from the lower part of the town. A conflagration had been accidentally kindled at the foot of Broad Street. Many of the inhabitants had fled from the city, and few were left to fight the flames, which, in the space of a few hours, devoured about five hundred buildings. The soldiers and sailors from the vessels in the river stayed the flames before they reached Wall Street. The British took possession of the city of New York in September, 1776, and held it until November, 1783. Ex-Governor Colden died a few days after the fire, aged eighty-nine years.

A day or two after the occupation began, Captain Nathan Hale, of Connecticut, was brought to the headquarters of General Howe in the Beekman mansion at Turtle Bay (Forty-fifth Street and East River), where he was condemned as a spy. He was confined in the greenhouse that night, and hanged the next morning under the supervision of the notorious provost-marshal, Cunningham, who behaved in the most brutal manner toward his victim. Hale is justly regarded as a martyr to the cause of freedom; André, who suffered for the same offence, was the victim of his own ambition.

New York exhibited scenes of intense suffering endured by American prisoners during the British occupation of the city. It was the British headquarters throughout the war. The provost jail (now the Hall of Records) was the prison for captured American officers, and was under the direct charge of Cunningham. The various sugar-houses—the largest buildings in the city—were also used for prisons, and some of the churches were converted into hospitals. Old hulks of vessels were moored in the Hudson and East rivers, and used as floating prisons. There were five thousand Americans suffering in the prisons and prison-ships at New York at one time, and they were dying by scores every day. Ill-treatment, lack of humanity, and starvation everywhere prevailed. “No care was taken of the sick,” wrote one of the victims, “and if any died they were thrown at the door of the prison, and lay there till the next day, when they were put on a cart and drawn out to the intrenchments, beyond the Jews’ burial-ground [Chatham Square], where they were interred by their fellow-prisoners, conducted thither for that purpose. The dead were thrown into a hole promiscuously, without the usual rites of sepulture.”

The “prison-ships,” as the old hulks were called, were, if possible, more conspicuous as scenes of barbarous treatment than the jails on

shore. The most famous (or infamous) of these was the *Jersey*, the largest of the group and the longest retained in that service. She was moored at the Wallabout (now the Navy-Yard at Brooklyn), and was called by the captives "the hell afloat." These captive American sailors composed the bulk of the prisoners. The most wanton outrages were suffered by the poor victims. For example: "One night," said one of them who escaped, "while the men were eagerly pressing to the grate at the hatchway to obtain a breath of pure air while awaiting their turn to go on deck, the sentinel thrust his bayonet among them, killing twenty-five of the number; and this outrage was frequently repeated." The number of deaths in this "hell" from fever, starvation, and even actual suffocation in the pent-up and exhausted air, was frightful; and every morning there went down the hatchway from the deck the fearful cry of "Rebels, turn out your dead!" Then a score, sometimes, of dead bodies covered with vermin would be carried up by tottering half skeletons, their suffering companions, when they were taken to the shore and buried in the sands of the beach.

Such was the fate of *eleven thousand American prisoners*. The remnants of their bones were gathered by the Tammany Society of New York and deposited in a vault near the entrance to the Navy-Yard, with funeral ceremonies, in 1808. By arrangements made by the Continental Congress for an exchange of prisoners, and the humane and energetic exertions of Elias Boudinot, commissary of prisoners, the condition of the captives was much ameliorated during the later years of the war. But the sufferings of the officers in the provost prison, at the hands of the brutal Cunningham, continued. He seemed to be acting under direct orders from his government and independent of the military authorities. In his confession before his execution in England for a capital crime, he said: "I shudder to think of the murders I have been accessory to, *with and without orders from government*, especially while in New York, during which time there were more than two thousand prisoners starved in the different churches by stopping their rations, which I sold!"

In July, 1777, the *State* of New York was organized under a constitution adopted at Kingston on the Hudson. George Clinton was elected governor, and continued in the office about twenty years consecutively. The first session of the Legislature was held at Poughkeepsie at the beginning of 1778.

In the summer of 1778 New York suffered from another great conflagration. About three hundred buildings were destroyed in the neighborhood of Cruger's wharf, on the East River. It broke out in

Pearl Street (then Dock Street), and raged for several hours. The fire companies had been disbanded, and the soldiers who tried to extinguish the flames effected but little, owing to inexperience.

The winter of 1779-80 was remarkable for intense cold. The sufferings in the city of New York, especially among the poor, were fearful. Sufficient fuel could not be obtained, for the city was blockaded on the land side by the Americans. Some of the citizens were reduced to great extremities. There were instances of their splitting up chairs and tables for fuel to cook their breakfasts, and the women and children lay in bed the rest of the day to keep warm. The waters about the city were frozen into a solid bridge of ice for forty days, and the British sent eighty heavy cannon over it from New York to Staten Island to repel an expected invasion.

The arrest and execution of André produced great commotion in New York society in the fall of 1780. The inhabitants were mostly Tories. The Whigs had left the city, and Tory refugees in different parts of the country had flocked back to the city. The Americans were anxious to obtain the person of Arnold and save André. Clinton would not give him up, and an attempt was made to seize him. Sergeant Champe pretended to desert from the American army, and was warmly received by the traitor at Clinton's headquarters. It was arranged for Champe and some comrades to seize Arnold in the garden at night, gag him, take him to a boat, and carry him to Washington's headquarters at Tappan. Unfortunately, Champe was ordered by the British commander to go south with the troops on the very day when the plot was to be executed, and it failed.

On the arrival of the French allies on the banks of the Hudson the next year, the Americans prepared to attack New York, but the whole force finally marched to Virginia, and in October captured Cornwallis and his army at Yorktown. This victory virtually ended the war, but British troops continued to occupy New York for more than a year afterward. It was the last place evacuated by them. Preparations for that event caused a fearful panic among the Tory inhabitants of the city, who dreaded to face the indignation of their Whig fellow-citizens whom they had oppressed, and who would now return in force as victors. So more than a thousand of them left their homes and country, and fled to Nova Scotia in British transports. The troops left the harbor on the 25th of November, 1873—a day yet celebrated in the city each year as "Evacuation Day."

Before the troops left, under the provisions of an honorable treaty, they committed an act unworthy of the British name. They nailed

their flag to the staff in Fort George, unreefed the halliards, knocked off the cleats, and "slashed" the pole to prevent Americans ascending it and unfurling the Stars and Stripes there before the departing troops should be out of sight. They were frustrated by a young American sailor (John Van Arsdale, who died in 1836), who ascended the flagstaff by nailing on the cleats and applying sand to the greased pole. In this way he soon reached the top, hauled down the British colors, and placed those of the United States in the position. This was accomplished while the British vessels were yet in the Lower Bay.

Now occurred the closing scene of the Revolution. In the "great room" of the tavern of Samuel Fraunces, at the corner of Broad and Pearl streets, Washington parted with his officers on the 4th of December, 1783. It was a scene marked by great tenderness of feeling on the part of all present. Filling a glass with wine for a farewell sentiment, Washington turned to the assembled officers and said, "With a heart full of love and gratitude, I now take leave of you, and most devoutly wish that your latter days may be as prosperous and happy as your former ones have been glorious and honorable." He raised the glass to his lips, and continued, "I cannot come to each of you to take my leave; but I shall be obliged if each one will come and take my hand." They did so. None could speak. They all embraced him in turn, when he silently left the room, walked to Whitehall, and entered a barge to convey him to Paulus's Hook (now Jersey City), on his way to Annapolis to surrender his commission to the Continental Congress sitting there. What a sublime leave-taking, under the circumstances!

New York now began the task of recuperation. The evil effects of a seven years' occupation by foreign troops were seen on every side. Its buildings had been consumed by fire, its churches desecrated and laid waste, its commerce destroyed by the war, its treasury empty, its people estranged from each other by differences in political opinions; feuds existing everywhere, and criminations and recriminations producing deep bitterness of feeling in society in general. New York was compelled to begin life anew, as it were. The tribute which it had paid to the cause of freedom was large, but had been freely given.

The Whig refugees returned to the city, many of them to find their dwellings in ruins. There was no change made in the city government. The old charter, the organic law, was resumed, and in February, 1784, James Duane, an ardent Whig who had left the city and had returned to his farm near (present) Gramercy Park and found his home burned and his fortune wrecked, was chosen mayor. Although

the vitality of the city had been paralyzed, yet men—high-minded and energetic men, who constitute a state—were left, and their influence was soon manifested in the visible aspects of public spirit and a revival of commerce.

Public improvements were soon projected, but not much was done before the close of the century. The population numbered about 23,000, and there was only here and there a dwelling above Murray Street on the west side, and Chatham Square on the east side. There was not at that time a bank nor insurance company in the city. Wall Street, where they now abound, was then the most elegant part of the city, where the aristocracy resided, and yet most of the buildings were of wood, roofed with shingles. The sides of many were so covered. Brick and stone were seldom used. Between Broadway and the Hudson River, above Reade Street, might be seen hundreds of cows belonging to the citizens grazing in the fields.

The first public improvement begun was the filling in of the "Collect" or Fresh Water Pond, where the Tombs or Halls of Justice, or City Prison, now stand. This task was begun about 1790, but not completed until the close of the century. Duane and Reade streets were opened through the southern portion of the district. At near the close of the century a canal was cut through Lispenard's meadows from the "Collect" to the Hudson River, along the line of (present) Canal Street, forty feet wide, with a narrow street on each side of it. This accounts for the greater width of Canal Street. This canal was spanned at the junction of Broadway and Canal Street by an arched stone bridge, which was subsequently buried when the ground was heightened by filling in, and the canal disappeared. That bridge may be discovered in future ages, and be regarded by antiquarians as a structure belonging to a buried city older than New York.

The "Commons" (City Hall Park) yet lay open, and occupied only by the "New Bridewell," the "New Jail," and the Almshouse at the northern part. Between the latter and the Bridewell stood the gallows.

In 1790 the first sidewalks in the city were laid on each side of Broadway, between Vesey and Murray streets. They were of stone and brick, and were so narrow that only two persons might walk abreast. Above Murray Street, Broadway passed over a series of hills, the highest at (present) Worth Street. The grade from Duane to Canal Street was fixed by the corporation in 1797, and when the improvement was made Broadway was cut through the hill at Worth (formerly Anthony) Street about twenty-three feet below its surface. The streets were first systematically numbered in 1793.

During the deliberations of the State Convention of New York, at Poughkeepsie in the summer of 1788, to consider the National Constitution, the city was much excited by the discussions of opposing factions. On the 8th of July, eighteen days before that instrument was ratified by the convention, a frigate called "The Federal ship *Hamilton*," manned by seamen and marines, commanded by Commodore Nicholson and accompanied by a vast procession, was drawn from the Bowling Green to Bayard's farm, near Grand Street, where tables were spread and dinner provided for about five thousand people. At the head was a table of circular form, somewhat elevated, at which were seated members of Congress, their principal officers, foreign ambassadors, and other persons of distinction. From this table diverged thirteen other tables, at which the great concourse sat. It was the first procession of the kind ever seen in the city.

Greenleaf's *Patriotic Register* spoke so sarcastically of this "Federal procession" that the friends of the Constitution were greatly irritated; and when news came of its ratification, a mob broke into Greenleaf's office and destroyed the type and presses. They next attacked the house of John Lamb, in Wall Street, which was so well defended by the owner and some friends below armed with muskets, and by his daughter, a maiden sister, and a colored servant stationed in the attic with a plentiful supply of Dutch tiles and broken bottles, that the rioters soon raised the siege.

By far the most notable event in the history of the city of New York after the Revolution was the organization of the National Government under the new Constitution, and the inauguration of Washington as the first President of the United States. The National Constitution, framed at Philadelphia in 1787, had been duly ratified in 1788, and elections for electors of President and for members of Congress had been held. The first Congress under the new Constitution was called to meet at New York on the 4th of March, 1789. Only a few members were present on that day, and it was not until the 6th of April that a sufficient number appeared to form a quorum. On that day the electoral vote was counted, and George Washington was declared to be elected President, and John Adams Vice-President.

Adams arrived first. He was met at King's Bridge, near the northern extremity of the island, on the 21st of April, by both houses of Congress, and escorted into the city by several military companies. At the City Hall he delivered an inaugural address. Washington arrived soon afterward. His journey from Mount Vernon had been a continuous triumphal march. He was greeted by the citizens everywhere with

enthusiasm, and his reception at Murray's wharf in New York was an event long to be remembered. He was escorted to his future residence in Cherry Street, near Franklin Square, and dined with Governor Clinton at the same house where he had parted with his officers. In the evening the city was brilliantly illuminated. On the 30th of April, upon the outer gallery of Federal Hall, overlooking Wall and Broad streets, he took the oath of office, administered by Chancellor Livingston in the presence of a large multitude of citizens who crowded the two streets in the vicinity of the hall. When Mrs. Washington arrived, a month later, she was received with a national salute of thirteen guns at the Battery.

The most exciting event in New York from the evacuation of the city until the organization of the National Government was a riot known as "The Doctors' Mob." It occurred in 1788. Graves in the Potter's Field (now Washington Square) and the negro burial-ground (at Chambers and Reade streets, east of Broadway), and in private cemeteries, had been rifled of their contents. The discovery created much public excitement. Rumor exaggerated the facts, and every physician in the city was suspected of the act. The hospital on Broadway, the only one in the city, suddenly became an object of horror, as the suspected recipients of the stolen dead bodies. One day a student there thoughtlessly exhibited a limb of a body he was dissecting to some boys playing near. They told the story. It spread over the city, and very soon an excited multitude appeared before the hospital. They broke into the building and destroyed some fine anatomical preparations, which had been imported. The terrified physicians were seized, and would have been murdered by the mob had not the authorities rescued them and placed them in the jail. The populace, foiled, became comparatively quiet, but the riot was renewed with more violence the next morning. Hamilton, Jay, and others harangued the rioters, but were assailed with bricks and stones. In the afternoon matters became worse, and toward evening the mayor appeared with a body of militia, determined to fire on the rioters if they did not disperse or desist. The friends of law and order tried to prevent bloodshed, and begged the mayor not to fire until every other measure had failed. Again they harangued the mob, and were answered by a shower of missiles. The Baron von Steuben begged the mayor not to fire. At that moment a stone struck and prostrated him. As he was falling he shouted, "Fire! Mayor, fire!" The mayor no longer hesitated. He ordered the militia to fire, and they obeyed. Five of the rioters were killed and several were wounded, when the rest dispersed.

New York was the seat of the Colonial Government until the Revolution, and from 1784 to 1797 it was the State capital, when Albany became permanently so. During that period two sessions of the State Legislature were held at Poughkeepsie, and three at Albany. From 1785 to 1790 it was the seat of the National Government, part of the time under the Confederation, and a part of the time under the new Constitution.

During the residence of President Washington in New York, from April, 1789, until the autumn of 1790, he occupied first the house of Osgood, in Cherry Street, and after February, 1790, a dwelling on Broadway, a little below Trinity Church, which was subsequently used as a hotel called "The Mansion House." His public and private life was marked by much simplicity. His house was plainly furnished; he held public receptions on Tuesdays, had congressional dinner-parties on Thursdays, and on Friday evenings Mrs. Washington held receptions. On Saturday he rode in the country on horseback or in his carriage with the family, often taking the "fourteen-mile circuit" on the island. On Sundays he usually attended divine service, and in the evening read to his family, receiving no visitors.

Washington sometimes attended the theatre on John Street, a small wooden structure used by the British for amateur performances during their occupation of the city. It was then called "The Theatre Royal," and was first opened by them in January, 1777. Its playbills were headed "Charity," and sometimes "For the Benefit of the Orphans and Widows of Soldiers." The British officers were the actors, and feminine parts were played by young subalterns. When Major André was in the city he was actor and scene-painter.

The first regular theatre in New York was erected in 1750, in the rear of the church on Nassau Street, late the Post-Office. Hallam was the manager. When he left it was pulled down. A second was built on Beekman Street, near Nassau Street, which was destroyed by the Sons of Liberty during the Stamp Act excitement. Another was built in 1767 on John Street—an unsightly object painted red. It was used, as we have seen, during the Revolution; and in it was played, in 1786, the first American drama performed on a regular stage by a company of regular comedians. It was called *The Contrast*, and was written by Royal Tyler, of Boston. The first native-born American actor (John Martin) was a New Yorker, and first appeared on the stage in New York as Young Norval, in the winter of 1790. The Park Theatre, which remained until a comparatively few years ago, was first opened early in 1798.

In the last decade of the eighteenth century New York City was scourged by yellow fever. It had appeared there in 1742, when many died of the disease. It broke out in 1791, near Burling Slip, but it was so late in the season that it was soon checked by frosts. It reappeared early in August, 1795, and 792 persons died before frosts ended it. It made a more dreadful visit in 1798, beginning at the latter part of July and ending in November. About 2100 died in the city, besides almost 300 who had fled from it. The population of the city was then about 55,000. It prevailed more slightly in 1799, 1800, 1803 (when over 600 perished), 1805, 1819, 1822, and 1823. When the fever appeared in 1805, so great was the panic that one third of the population, then numbering 75,000, fled to the country. The fugitives were mostly from the four lower wards in the city.

The French Revolution caused the division of the Americans into two great parties—*Federalists*, and *Republicans* or *Democrats*. The latter, led by Jefferson, espoused the cause of the French; the former, led by Hamilton, opposed the influence of the revolutionists. Democratic societies in imitation of the Jacobin clubs in Paris were formed, and in secret promoted violent opposition to Washington's administration. These politicians encouraged "Citizen Genet" in his defiance of our government. He met with an enthusiastic reception in New York. The liberty cap was hoisted on the flagstaff of the Tontine Coffee-House near the foot of Wall Street, tricolored cockades were worn, and the "Marseillaise" was chanted in the streets of New York. The Federalists denounced the conduct of the French minister. They were backed by the Chamber of Commerce, and warmly sustained the President's proclamation of neutrality.

When Jay's treaty was negotiated, the "French party," as the Democrats were called, opposed it with much violence. An anonymous handbill called a mass-meeting in front of the City Hall in Wall Street, on July 18, 1795, to consider the treaty. Both parties attended in full force. Aaron Burr was the chief speaker for the Democrats; Alexander Hamilton was the chief speaker for the Federalists. In the course of the proceedings a scene of violence ensued. Hamilton mounted the "stoop" of a Dutch house at the corner of Broad and Wall streets, and began to speak in favor of the treaty. He was dragged to the ground by the opposing party and roughly handled in the street. Then the Democrats ran to the Bowling Green, shouting and huzzaing, where the treaty was burned under the united folds of the French and American flags to the sound of the Carmagnole.

These turbulent events in New York and elsewhere, and the support

given by the secret Democratic societies to the Whiskey Insurrection the year before, caused Washington to denounce secret associations as dangerous to the public welfare. The Tammany Society or Columbian Order, which had been formed at the beginning of Washington's administration as a patriotic and benevolent institution, regarding itself as pointed at, and being largely composed of Republicans or Democrats, was transformed into a political organization in opposition to the Federalists. It still exists, and plays an important part in the politics of the city and State.

Merchants of New York formed a Tontine Association and built the "Tontine Coffee-House" at the corner of Wall and Water Streets. It was opened in 1794 as a sort of Merchants' Exchange. The shares were \$200 each. Each subscriber might select a nominee for each share held by him, during whose lifetime he or she was to receive an equal proportion of the net profits from the investment of the fund. When the number of nominees should be reduced to seven by death, the property was to be conveyed to the survivors in fee simple. That number was reached in 1876. The longevity of the nominees has been remarkable. Of the two hundred and three at the beginning, fifty-one were living sixty years afterward.

On the south-east side of the Bowling Green a spacious and elegant mansion was built, in 1790, for the purpose of a residence for the President of the United States. It was then supposed New York City would be the permanent seat of the National Government. When that government was transferred to Philadelphia, this mansion was devoted to the use of the governors of the State of New York, while this city was the seat of the State Government. In it Governors Clinton and Jay resided. It was known as the Government House. It was built of red brick, with Ionic columns forming a portico in front. The building was on a slight elevation of ground.

## CHAPTER V.

AT the beginning of this century the city of New York contained almost 61,000 inhabitants. The city proper was bounded on Broadway by Anthony Street, on the Hudson River by Harrison Street, and on the East River by Catharine Street. Within these limits the dwellings were much scattered, with gardens and vacant lots between them. Broadway then ended at Astor Place, then the southern boundary of the farm of Captain Randall, afterward the endowment of the Sailors' Snug Harbor.

The old Boston post-road turned eastward below Madison Square, and running along the Rose Hill farm made its crooked way to Harlem. The Rose Hill farm was owned by General Gates. His house stood near the corner of (present) Twenty-second Street and Second Avenue, and there he died in 1806. A weeping-willow tree that stood at the entrance to the lane leading to the mansion flourished on the corner of Twenty-second Street and Third Avenue until a few years ago. Near there a middle road branched off and led directly to Harlem. The Kingsbridge or Bloomingdale Road was a continuation of the Bowery Lane, passing through Manhattanville to Kingsbridge, and was the beginning of the Albany post-road.

Harlem had been founded by the early Dutch settlers of Manhattan Island. There farmers seated themselves and raised vegetables for New Amsterdam, on the fertile Harlem Plains. Greenwich and Chelsea were two little villages on the west side of the island, which, like Harlem, have been swallowed in the voracious maw of the great city. On the site of Washington Square was the Potter's Field, a place of sepulture for the poor and strangers.

Public gardens had now become favorite places of resort, the most famous of which were the "Indian Queen's" and "Tyler's" at Greenwich, "Vauxhall" at the junction of Warren and Greenwich Streets, and afterward "Vauxhall" between Lafayette Place and Fourth Avenue, on the site of the Astor Library. Near the junction of Broadway and Thirty-fourth Street, on the Bloomingdale Road, was the "Strawberry Hill House," and at the junction of Charlton and Varick

streets was the "Richmond Hill" mansion, built in 1770, where Washington had his quarters for a while in the summer of 1776. It was the property and residence of Aaron Burr at the time of his duel with Hamilton, in 1804. He sold it to John Jacob Astor, and it was converted into a house of summer entertainment and the Richmond Hill Theatre. The "Chelsea House" was upon elevated ground not far from the (present) General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Pleasant country seats now adorned the island, some of which became historically famous. On the Inceberg (Murray Hill) was the fine mansion of the eminent Quaker merchant of the Revolution, Robert Murray, father of the grammarian, whose patriotic wife, by her personal charms, conversation, and wine, detained the British officers on the day they crossed over from Long Island, long enough to allow Putnam, with the remnant of the American army left in the city, to pass by, hidden by intervening woods, and safely join the American army on Harlem Heights. A little further up the Bloomingdale Road is the Apthorpe mansion, where Washington gave instructions to Nathan Hale when he went on his fatal errand to Long Island, and where the commander-in-chief narrowly escaped capture by the troops whose officers were detained by Mrs. Murray. Near Carmansville is "The Grange," the country seat of General Hamilton at the time of his death; and upon Harlem Heights near the High Bridge is the mansion of Roger Morris, used as headquarters by Washington in 1776, both well preserved. It is known as the Jumel estate.

The hospital already mentioned was the only one in the city at the beginning of this century. The corner-stone was laid by Governor Tryon in 1773. A State prison, the second one built in the United States, was completed in 1796. It was a large stone building in Greenwich Village, on the shores of the Hudson. The only medical school in the city was the Medical Faculty of Columbia College, organized in 1768. There was a small city dispensary instituted in 1790 and located in the rear of the present City Hall, fronting on Tryon Row.

Of the benevolent institutions in the city at the beginning of this century, the most prominent were the *Marine Society*, incorporated in 1770; the *Chamber of Commerce*, incorporated the same year, with provisions for benevolent work; the *Humane Society*, founded in 1787; the *Manumission Society*, established chiefly by the Friends, or Quakers, in 1785; the *Sailors' Snug Harbor*, founded by Captain Randall in 1801; the *General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen*, incorporated in 1792, as an almoner for the necessities of the families of its

members : the *Tammany Society*, or Columbian Order, founded in 1789 ; the *St. Andrew's Society*, and several Masonic lodges.

The principal church edifices were the South Dutch Reformed, in Garden Street ; the Middle Dutch Reformed, corner of Nassau and Liberty streets (late the city Post-Office), in which the English service was first introduced in 1764 ;\* the North Dutch Reformed, on William Street between Fulton and Ann streets ; Trinity Church, the principal of seven Episcopal churches, the most remote from the City Hall then being St. Mark's, at Eleventh Street and Second Avenue, built in 1795 ; the Lutheran Church, on the corner of William and Frankfort streets ; German Reformed, in Nassau Street near John Street, built in 1765 ; First Presbyterian Church, now on Fifth Avenue ; the " Brick Church," in Beekman Street, at an angular lot known as " the Vineyard," built in 1767 ; the Rutgers Street Church, erected in 1797 ; Scotch Presbyterian Church, on Cedar Street, built in 1758 ; and the Reformed Presbyterian Church, in Chambers Street, erected in 1797.

There were two Baptist churches. The first erected in the city was built of bluestone, in Gold Street near Fulton, in 1790 ; † the second was in Oliver Street, near Chatham Square, built in 1795. The Methodists had three churches—one in John Street, built in 1768 ; another in Forsyth Street, erected in 1790 ; and a third in Duane Street, built in 1795. The Friends had a meeting-house in Greene Street, near Liberty, which they built about 1703. It was rebuilt on a larger scale in Liberty Street in 1802, and was afterward transformed into a seed-store by Grant Thorburn. Their second meeting-house was built on Pearl Street in 1775, and was taken down in 1824. The Moravians had a church in Fulton Street, near William Street, erected in 1751, and the Roman Catholics had one church—St. Peter's—on the corner of Church and Barclay streets, erected in 1786. The Jews had a synagogue on Mill Street, a lane near Hanover Square, built in 1730.

The only public library in the city at the beginning of the century was the Society Library, founded in 1754. The Post-Office was kept in a room of the dwelling of the postmaster (General Theodore Bailey), on the corner of William and Garden streets. It contained about one

\* The bell of this church (now used by the Reformed Church in Lafayette Place) was made in Amsterdam in 1731, when many citizens cast in silver coins while the metal was in fusion before the casting. It was the gift of Abraham De Peyster, who was mayor of New York 1691-95, and died in 1728, while this edifice was a-building. He directed in his will that a bell should be procured for it at the expense of his estate.

† The stone of this building was afterward worked into the church edifice on the corner of Mott and Broome streets.

hundred boxes. Three banks were in operation in the city, one of which was a branch of the United States Bank, whose capital was \$10,000,000. There were also three insurance companies, and these, like the banks, were in Wall Street. From that time Wall Street has been the financial centre of the city. There were then seven daily newspapers published in the city of New York, one weekly paper, two medical journals (one published quarterly and one semi-annually), and a religious weekly published by T. & J. Swords, who established the first permanent book-publishing establishment in the city of New York.

The Park Theatre was then the only playhouse in the city. There were four principal public market-houses and two ferries—one to Brooklyn, the other to Jersey City. The wells in the city were unwholesome, and water from the "Tea-water Pump," at the corner of Pearl and Chatham streets, was carried about the town and sold for a penny a gallon. The Manhattan Water Company was organized at about this time, with banking privileges. They erected a distributing reservoir on Chambers Street—then "out of town"—pumped the water from wells sunk in the vicinity, and distributed it through bored logs. So early as 1774 Christopher Colles had proposed to bring water into the city from the Bronx River, in Westchester County, but the scheme was not favorably received; but he was allowed to construct water-works at the public expense on the east side of Broadway, near Anthony Street, in 1776. The water was pumped from wells and the "Collect." The scheme was a failure. These were the forerunners of the grand Croton supply begun in 1842.

The corner-stone of the present old City Hall was laid in 1803, and it was finished in 1812, at a cost of half a million dollars. Meanwhile the most important practical achievement in science and mechanics in modern times, in its influence upon commerce and civilization, occurred. It was the permanent establishment of navigation by steam. Robert Fulton and Chancellor Livingston had constructed the steamboat *Clermont*, and early in September, 1807, she made a successful voyage with passengers to Albany, in spite of wind and tide, and continued regular trips thereafter between New York and Albany. The commercial value of this event to the city of New York cannot be estimated.

During the first decade of this century De Witt Clinton was mayor of New York, and under his auspices the initiatory steps toward the establishment of the free public school system in New York were taken. In 1805 the Public School Society, formed chiefly by the Society of Friends, was incorporated, and Mr. Clinton was its first

president. Their first school was opened on Madison Street near Pearl Street, with forty pupils, gathered chiefly from the humble and destitute families of the city. Many were taught free, and others at a mere nominal price. This society did noble work in the cause of education until 1842, when ward schools were established. This was followed by the present public free school system, under a Board of Education. Then the Public School Society passed out of existence. Its mission was accomplished. Its one school with forty scholars has expanded into almost three hundred schools and a free college, with thousands of pupils.

Until 1810 the ferry-boats at New York were skiffs or row-boats and pirogues. In 1814 the horse-boat—a horizontal treadmill—was introduced, and the same year a steam ferry-boat was placed on the river between New York and Brooklyn. It remained the only steam ferry-boat for many years. The horse-boats disappeared in 1825.

The city was now extending gradually northward, and streets were laid out beyond the Canal Street marsh. The "Collect" was filled up, and the citizens began to covet residences on the wooded hills beyond Canal Street. This movement of the population was stimulated by the yellow fever, which drove a third of the people of the city to the fields and woods north of the "Collect" or Fresh Water Pond in 1805.

From 1811 various causes checked the growth of the city temporarily. Embargoes to force the British Government to be just had fearfully smitten its commerce. In 1811 a fire occurred in Chatham Street, which consumed nearly one hundred houses. In the summer of 1812 war was declared against Great Britain, which gave a check to all foreign commerce, and the chief industry—the mercantile—of the city of New York was paralyzed.

From time to time the people were excited by menaces of attacks by the British forces. They were notably so in the summer of 1814. There was a powerful British force in Chesapeake Bay, and a blockading squadron appeared on the New England coasts. Mayor Clinton issued a stirring address to the people on the immediate danger of an attack, recommending the militia to be in readiness, and calling upon the citizens to aid in completing the defences of the city. A mass-meeting of citizens was held in the City Hall Park on August 9th, when a committee of the common council was chosen, to whom was given ample power to direct the inhabitants in efforts to secure the safety of the city. To this end men of every class in society worked daily in squads, under chosen leaders, on fortifications near Harlem and at Brooklyn. Members of churches led by their pastors, and those of

benevolent societies and the various trades with chosen leaders, went out in groups to the patriotic task, under appropriate banners. These workers were designated as follows by the poet Woodworth, who was a participant in their labors :

“Plumbers, founders, dyers, tanners, shavers,  
Sweeps, clerks and criers, jewellers, engravers,  
Clothiers, drapers, players, cartmen, hatters, tailors,  
Gaugers, sealers, weighers, carpenters, and sailors.”

The zeal of the people was intense, and very soon New York was well defended by fortifications superintended in their construction by Joseph G. Swift, the first graduate of West Point Military Academy, and by militia; who flocked thither from the river counties.

Although a large proportion of the citizens of New York were opposed to the war at the beginning, once begun their patriotism flamed out conspicuously by public acts. At a meeting held in the Park five days after the declaration of war, they pledged their “lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor” in support of their “beloved country.” They made their words good. Men and money were freely contributed to the cause, and four months after the declaration of war twenty-six privateers, carrying 212 guns, all fully manned, were fitted out in the port of New York. Throughout the entire war the patriotism of the citizens was conspicuously displayed. And when, on Saturday evening, February 11, 1815, the British sloop-of-war *Favorite* arrived at New York with the treaty of peace ratified by the British Government, the unexpected glad tidings created intense joyfulness in the city. The streets were soon thronged with the happy people, and as a placard headed “PEACE” was printed at the office of the *Mercantile Advertiser* and was thrown out of a window into the street, it was eagerly caught up and read to the crowd, who received the news with shouts of joy. The immediate effect upon business was wonderful. Coin, which was ten per cent premium, fell to two per cent in forty-eight hours. Sugars fell from \$26 a hundredweight to \$12.50; tea from \$2.25 to \$1 a pound.

In 1811 a system of laying out the city above Houston Street was adopted, and surveys were begun. The work was somewhat interrupted by the war. It was completed in 1821. The streets were laid out in rectangles above Houston Street. Beginning at *one*, they were numbered upward to the northern extremity of the island. These were intersected by avenues, numbering westward from the eastern side of the island to the Hudson River. First Avenue was a continuation of

Allen Street. Between it and the East River were Avenues A, B, and C.

The war created utter confusion among politicians. The men of each party, for various reasons, had abandoned old creeds and adopted new ones. The most prominent result was the almost entire dissolution of the Federal party and the breaking up of the Republican party into factions. From the election of Madison to the presidency in 1809 the Republicans in New York were called Madisonians. To this party the Tammany Society adhered, and their hall, built in 1811, was the rendezvous of the Madisonians. At the close of the war the Republican party was split into two great divisions, called respectively Madisonians and Clintonians, the latter being adherents of De Witt Clinton, who in 1818 was elected governor of the State of New York. He had personally urged upon the attention of the people the great scheme for the construction of the Erie Canal; now he brought his official influence to bear upon it, and it was completed in 1825.

The first regular line of packet ships between New York and Liverpool was established in 1817 by Isaac Wright & Son, Francis Thompson, Benjamin Marshall, Jeremiah Thompson, and James Cropper. It was called the "Black Ball Line," and consisted of four ships. A packet sailed the first day of every month. Soon afterward Byrnes, Trimble & Co. established the "Red Star Line," of four ships, one sailing on the 24th of each month. These were soon followed by the establishment of the "Swallow Tail Line," by Fish, Grinnell & Co., of four ships, which sailed on the 8th of each month. Meanwhile four ships had been added to the "Black Ball Line," but in 1818 there was a fleet of sixteen packet-ships sailing from New York, with a weekly departure.

The war had left the country in an impoverished condition, but its recuperation was wonderful. Commerce had rapidly revived. The growth of the city and its trade was abnormal, and a commercial revulsion occurred in 1818-19, in which New York merchants suffered severely.

The yellow fever appeared in 1819. It soon disappeared, but its visit in 1822, and especially in 1823, was very fatal, and produced a great panic. Hitherto it had appeared at first in the vicinity of the East River; now it began in Rector Street, on the Hudson River side, which had always been regarded as a particularly healthy locality. The disease was now regarded with peculiar consternation. All persons who were able fled from the city. The town south of the Park was fenced off and nearly deserted, and all intercourse with the "in-



*William Jay*



fectured district," as all within this temporary wall was called, was strictly forbidden. The residents within it who were unwilling to leave their homes were forcibly removed from them by the Board of Health. The city became an almost absolute solitude, broken only by the noise of moving hearses and sad funeral processions of a few near relatives of the dead. The city government fled to Greenwich Village (now the Ninth Ward), and there performed their official duties. The fields and woods beyond Canal Street and at the upper part of Broadway were filled with fugitives, and this panic materially stimulated the improvement of property in that vicinity. The city then contained about 125,000 inhabitants.

In 1824 Lafayette came to the United States as the guest of the nation. He arrived at New York in the ship *Cadmus*, at the middle of August. His visit was a great event in the social history of New York. He first landed on Staten Island on Sunday, and remained there, the guest of ex-Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, until Monday, when he was escorted over the bay by a large naval procession and landed at Castle Garden, while peals of bells and booming of cannon gave him a noisy but hearty welcome. From the Battery he was escorted to the City Hall, where he was received by the corporation and welcomed by Mayor Paulding. During his sojourn in New York he had daily receptions at the City Hall, where thousands of citizens waited upon him. On the evening of the 8th of September there was a grand performance at the Park Theatre in his honor. Some of the playbills were printed on white satin.

The next year New York and its surrounding waters became the theatre of one of the most momentous events in the history of the city and State. The great Erie Canal, dimly dreamed of by prescient minds at the beginning of the century, was completed that year, and the event was celebrated with most imposing ceremonies at New York. It was the consummation of a scheme to connect the waters of the Great Lakes with the Atlantic Ocean by means of an artificial river three hundred and sixty miles in length, and the grand stream of the Hudson. The United States Government had been asked to construct it. It refused: when the State of New York, prompted by the energy and foresight of some of its leading citizens, resolved to do the work unaided. The Legislature was induced to appoint a board of Canal Commissioners in 1811, with full power to act. The war of 1812 caused a suspension of the scheme. At the beginning of 1816 it was revived by a few citizens of New York, among the most prominent of whom was De Witt Clinton, who had taken great interest in the

project from the beginning. They called a public meeting ; William Bayard was its chairman, and John Pintard its secretary. A memorial to the Legislature was adopted, and in April a new board of Canal Commissioners was appointed, with Clinton as president. A law was passed authorizing the construction of the canal, and providing funds for the same. It was vehemently opposed. It was ridiculed, during almost the seven years of its progress to completion, as "Clinton's ditch." The ground was first broken on the 4th of July, 1817, near Roue, N. Y. The middle section was completed in the fall of 1819, and the first boat floated upon it between Utica and Rome, with Governor Clinton and others as passengers. When the great work was completed the city of New York was selected as the place for celebrating the triumph. An account of that celebration may be found in a future chapter.

The year 1825 was remarkable for other notable events in the city of New York—namely, the introduction of illuminating gas, the beginning of the erection of the Merchants' Exchange, the first appearance of the Italian opera and the Sunday newspaper, and the first movement toward founding the National Academy of Design. The city then contained 166,000 inhabitants, was divided into twelve wards, and had two hundred and forty avenues, streets, and lanes designated by names. It then began to grow at the rate of 1000 or 1500 houses a year. It contained ninety churches (including a Hebrew synagogue), of which seventy-one belonged to five denominations. The Presbyterians had twenty-one, Episcopalians seventeen, Baptists fourteen, Reformed Dutch twelve, and Methodists seven. There were three public libraries, one college (Columbia), two medical colleges, eight (almost) free schools, two high schools, two medical colleges, one eye infirmary and a city dispensary, two hospitals and one lunatic asylum, one medical society, about twenty-five charitable and benevolent societies, and about twenty societies for the dissemination of the Christian religion. There were ten daily, seven semi-weekly, and eighteen weekly newspapers ; four magazines (two of them religious and one medical), and seven principal book-publishers in the city. In 1825 the first Sunday newspaper published in New York was issued. It was the *Sunday Courier*, published by Joseph C. Melcher at the Tontine Coffee-House, on the corner of Wall and Water streets.

There was, at that time, an Academy of Fine Arts, a Lyceum of Natural History, an Athenæum, a Historical Society (founded in 1804), and a Horticultural Society. There were eleven public markets, five public prisons, a State prison, a House of Refuge, and an almshouse.

There were nineteen banks, and ten marine and thirty-two fire insurance companies, with a well-organized volunteer fire department.

The chief public buildings were the elegant City Hall in the Park, built of marble ; the Masonic Hall, on Broadway, nearly opposite the hospital, and the Merchants' Exchange, then just begun, on Wall Street below William Street. For public amusement the citizens had the American Academy of Fine Arts on Barclay Street, the Rotunda in the Park, where panoramic paintings were exhibited, three museums, three public gardens, two circuses, and four theatres. The commerce and manufactures of the city were now extensive. The value of the total foreign commerce (imports and exports) of the district from 1821 to 1830 averaged about \$58,000,000, or 37 per cent of that of the whole United States. The district embraced the greater portion of Long Island, Brooklyn, Staten Island, the New Jersey shore above Staten Island, including Jersey City and the shores of the Hudson River. The assessed valuation of property in the city of New York in 1825 was above \$100,000,000, on which a little less than \$39,000 taxes were paid annually.

Such was New York City at the end of the first quarter of the present century—the dawn of its new era of growth and prosperity. And here the narrative sketched in brief outline, of its progress from an obscure Dutch trading-post among barbarians, planted early in the seventeenth century, to a great commercial metropolis, with a population of almost 170,000, is ended. Henceforth the story of that growth, until New York has become one of the most populous cities in the world, and destined to become the metropolis of the nations, will be told in much greater detail. That story is divided into *decades of years*, beginning with 1830, the time when the forces back of the great prosperity of the city had gathered potency and were actively at work.



FIRST DECADE, 1830-1840.



## CHAPTER I.

**I** FIRST saw the city of New York in the year 1832. It was then a marvellous sight for the eyes of a rustic lad whose home was in a quiet village on the Hudson River about half way between New York and Albany.

The city limits were then (as now) commensurate with the County of New York, and comprehended the whole of Manhattan Island, which is about fourteen miles in length and from one fourth of a mile to two and a quarter miles in breadth. The city proper—the more thickly inhabited portions of it—extended from the Battery along the Hudson River about a mile and a half, and from the same point along the East River about two miles. The city included the several islands in the harbor north of Staten Island, and those in the East River.

Along Houston Street on the east and Hamersley Street on the west, the inhabitants were essentially suburban. There were about two hundred and fifty streets, alleys, and avenues south of those which are designated by numerals. Many of these streets above Canal Street were very thinly populated. The avenues were then mere prophecies of future population and business. Only the Third and Eighth Avenues were opened to the Harlem River; the Fourth, Seventh, and Eleventh were not opened at all.

Northward of the inhabited portions of the city limits were several villages and hamlets, the most important of which were Greenwich, Bloomingdale, and Manhattanville on the Hudson River; Yorkville in the centre of the island; and on the Harlem River was Harlem, the senior of them all, for it was planted by Dutch emigrants from New Amsterdam (New York below Wall Street) more than two centuries ago. They settled there for the purpose of cultivating cabbages and other “garden truck” for the villagers at the southern end of the island.

The human population of New York City in 1830 was a little more than two hundred thousand in number. Over these citizens and aliens presided, as their chief magistrate, Mayor Walter Bowne, a thrifty hardware merchant in Pearl Street, a gray-haired man of sixty, and

a scion of the Quaker family at Flushing, Long Island, who entertained George Fox, the founder of the sect of Friends or Quakers, late in the seventeenth century.

The half decade of years immediately preceding the year 1830 presented in New York City a most exciting drama to the eye of the social philosopher. These years embraced the great transition period in the life of that city. They were the closing years of the long-reigning dynasty of the "Knickerbockers," as the Dutch element of the population of New York was called, and the successful enthronement of an energetic cosmopolitan spirit, which speedily transformed the hitherto quiet, restful, satisfied, and conservative inhabitants of the staid Dutch town into a wide-awake, bustling, elbowing, and ever-restless and aspiring multitude of men and women, scrambling for the headship of every class in the great school of human activity. This change had been largely wrought by the infusion of a new social element from neighboring communities.

The slumbering city of New York had been surprised and invaded by "Green Mountain Boys," as aggressive as Allen's band, and others from the granite hills of New England, with some congenial spirits from the West. They were all panoplied in the armor of indomitable will and abiding faith, with a determination to conquer every difficulty in their way, and win fortunes by their industry, thrift, wit, and skill. They infused their own spirit into the life of the conservative dwellers in the city, and very soon society became a vast kaleidoscope, presenting at every turn new and startling aspects in the wondrous combinations produced by energetic and well-balanced enterprise. The invaders with rare prescience had interpreted the grand prophecies of the future business possibilities of that island city seated where the Hudson pours its flood into the sea—that beautiful river just wedded, as we have seen, to the Great Lakes, with their magnificent dowry of thousands of square miles of fertile territory.

This was the period of the awakening to new and prosperous life of the whole country. Business of every kind had been readjusted after the great disruption caused by the second war for independence; the national debt had been reduced to less than \$60,000,000 before 1828; the political atmosphere was more serene than it had been since the creation of the Republic, and solid and permanent prosperity seemed to be assured.

The celebration of the most important and propitious event in the history of the city of New York—the completion of the great Erie Canal—deserves more than a passing notice. It occurred in the month

of November, 1825. The day fixed for the celebration in the city of New York was the 4th day of that month.

At ten o'clock on a balmy morning (the 26th of October) the waters of Lake Erie at Buffalo flowed into the "Big Ditch" (as it was contemptuously called by doubters and its opponents) for the first time. The event was hailed with loud huzzas, the swinging of hats, and the waving of handkerchiefs by a multitude assembled on the occasion.

The news of this first inflowing was communicated from Buffalo to New York in the space of one hour and thirty minutes. This was done long before the electro-magnetic telegraph began its marvellous career. The creator of its intelligence was then a portrait painter in the city of New York. That message was conveyed on the wings of sound from booming cannon placed at intervals along the line of the canal and the Hudson River, and a response was returned by the same voices and in the same space of time.

A flotilla of canal-boats, all beautifully decorated, led by a large one named the *Seneca Chief*, left Buffalo on a journey eastward at the moment of the first cannon peal. The *Chief* was drawn by four richly caparisoned gray horses. It bore, as passengers, Governor De Witt Clinton, Lieutenant-Governor General James Tallmadge, General Stephen Van Rensselaer, the Albany *patroon*; General Solomon Van Rensselaer, Colonel William L. Stone,\* a delegation from New York City, and numerous invited guests and ladies.

One of the canal-boats named *Noah's Ark* bore a bear, two fawns, two eagles, and a variety of birds and "four-footed beasts," with two Seneca Indian youths in the costume of their dusky nation.

Everywhere along the route from Buffalo to Albany the people gathered in crowds at villages and hamlets, at all hours of the day and night, to see and greet the novel procession. At Rochester, where the canal crossed the Genesee River by an aqueduct supported by stone arches, a little drama was performed. A man in a small boat on the

\* William L. Stone was for many years an eminent journalist in New York City. He was born at Esopus, N. Y., April 20, 1792; removed to Cooperstown in 1809, where he assisted his father in the care of a farm, and became a printer. In 1813 he entered upon his career of a newspaper editor, and pursued it in several places, and finally became one of the proprietors and editors of the *New York Commercial Advertiser* in 1838, which he conducted until the time of his death at Saratoga Springs, in August, 1844. Colonel Stone was a genial writer. He published volumes of *Tales and Essays*, *Memoirs of Brant and Red Jacket*, and had gathered and prepared materials for a life of Sir William Johnson, which was afterward completed by his son. He published other careful books from his own pen. For several years Colonel Stone was superintendent of common schools in the city of New York, and was an efficient worker in the cause of education.

Genesee, stationed ostensibly as a sentinel, called out to the *Seneca Chief* as the flotilla entered the aqueduct :

“ Who comes there ?”

“ Your brothers from the West, on the waters of the Great Lakes,” responded a voice from the *Chief*.

“ By what means have they been diverted so far from their natural course ?” inquired the sentinel.

“ Through the channel of the grand Erie Canal,” answered the *Chief*.

“ By whose authority and by whom was a work of such magnitude accomplished ?” asked the sentinel.

“ By the authority and by the enterprise of the people of New York,” cried many voices as one from the deck of the *Chief*.

At Rochester another canal-boat, *The Young Lion of the West*, joined the flotilla. It had on board, among other products of the West, two living wolves, a fawn, a fox, four raccoons, and two eagles.

The flotilla rested over the Sabbath at Utica, where it arrived late on Sunday morning. The governor and his company were escorted to a place of public worship in the afternoon by a deputation of citizens, and early on Monday morning the grand procession moved on down the beautiful and magnificent Mohawk Valley, the natural and the artificial river running parallel to each other for scores of miles.

At Albany, the State capital and the eastern terminus of the canal, the voyagers were met by a large civic and military procession, which escorted the governor and other projectors and friends of the enterprise to the Capitol, where interesting services were held. People had gathered in Albany from all parts of eastern and northern New York, from Vermont, and even from Canada, to witness the imposing spectacle. A grand public dinner was given by the corporation of Albany, at which the Hon. Philip Hone, the mayor of the city of New York, made a stirring congratulatory speech, and in behalf of the corporation of his city invited that of Albany to accompany the voyagers down the Hudson River and accept the hospitalities of the commercial metropolis. The celebration at Albany ended with a general illumination of the little city of fifteen thousand inhabitants, and an appropriate performance at the theatre, in which was exhibited a picturesque and truthful canal scene, with many boats and horses, locks and other accessories.

From Albany to New York the flotilla of canal-boats was towed by Hudson River steamers. The *Chancellor Livingston* was the “flag-ship” of the fleet, having in tow the *Seneca Chief*, whose distinguished passengers were transferred to her escort, and were joined by many

others. They moved at an early hour in the morning. Groups or crowds of men, women, and children were seen on the shores of the Hudson at many points, and here and there the great aquatic procession was hailed with huzzas, the flinging out of banners, and the thunder of cannon. It was a sort of gala time in the valley of the lower Hudson, that clear, crisp, November day in 1825.

Ample preparations had been made in the city of New York for the celebration of this great event. So early as September 7th the merchants and citizens of New York had held a great meeting in the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce, in the Tontine Coffee-House, to make arrangements for the celebration. John Pintard was secretary of the meeting, and appropriate resolutions concerning arrangements, embodying a programme, were adopted. They were prepared beforehand by Pintard.

Before the dawn of the morning of November 4th the great fleet, under the command of Charles Rhind as admiral, was anchored off Greenwich Village, then a sort of suburb of New York City. The sky was cloudless, and at sun-rising the day was welcomed by the ringing of the city bells and the roar of cannon. At a signal from the *Chancellor Livingston* flags were run up and unfurled all over the city, and at the naval and military posts in the vicinity.

A few minutes after this demonstration the large and new steamboat *Washington*, bearing aloft the great banner of the corporation displaying the arms of the city on a spotless white field, proceeded to the anchored fleet. On her taffrail was displayed a beautiful design, made especially in honor of Washington and Lafayette. In the centre was a trophy of various emblems of war and peace. This was surmounted by a bald eagle. On the right side of the trophy was the portrait of Washington, and on the left the portrait of Lafayette. The former was crowned with the civic wreath and laurel, the latter with the laurel only. The Genius of America was in the act of crowning Washington, and the incarnated Spirit of Independence, waving a flaming torch, was binding the brow of Lafayette. Near each of these portraits was a medallion bearing emblems of agriculture and commerce. The whole rested on a section of the globe, and the background was a glory from the trophy. Each corner of the taffrail was filled with a cornucopia completing the whole design, "on which," wrote Colonel Stone, the historian of the celebration, "neither painting nor gilding had been spared to enhance the effect."

The *Washington*, with a committee of the corporation and the officers of the governor's guard, proceeded to the fleet. When she came

within hailing distance of the *Seneca Chief*, one of her officers inquired of the strange craft :

“ Where are you from, and what is your destination ?”

The reply was sent back :

“ From Lake Erie, and bound for Sandy Hook.”

The *Washington* then ran alongside the *Chancellor Livingston*, when the committee went aboard the latter and tendered congratulations to the governor in behalf of the citizens of New York, represented by the corporation. These congratulations were presented in a speech by Alderman Cowdry. He finally welcomed the governor and his fellow-travellers, who had come all the way by water from Lake Erie through the heart of the State of New York. They were the pioneers in that new aqueous highway of commerce.

At an early hour the waters at the mouth of the Hudson and of New York Harbor were dotted with floating craft of every kind, from the stately British sloop-of-war to the pirogue and skiff, all alive with human beings. The fine packet-ship *Hamlet*, prepared by the Marine and Nautical Societies, and dressed in the flags of various nations and private signals, appeared in the Hudson River at sunrise. Commodore Chauncey sent an officer and twenty men from the Navy-Yard at Brooklyn to assist Captain Collins in the duties of the ship during the day. The two societies went on board of her soon after eight o'clock.

At about nine o'clock the corporations and invited guests proceeded to the steamboats *Washington*, *Fulton*, and *Providence*, lying at the foot of Wall Street. There was also the steamboat *Commerce*, with the elegant safety-barges *Lady Clinton* and *Lady Van Rensselaer*. These barges had been prepared by the corporation for the use of invited ladies and their attendants. The *Lady Clinton* was profusely decorated with evergreens hung in festoons, interwoven with roses and other flowers. In a niche below the upper deck was a bust of Governor Clinton, with a wreath of laurel and roses encircling the brow. On this barge were the wife of the governor and a crowd of distinguished ladies in their best attire.

The fleet from Albany in the Hudson River, led by the *Chancellor Livingston*, went around to the East River to the Navy-Yard, where a salute was fired. The flagship here took on board the officers of the station with their fine band of music, and were greeted by the officers from West Point, who had been received on the *Livingston* the previous evening. They also were accompanied by their celebrated band. At this time the wharves and buildings and the heights of Brooklyn and the shores of New York from Corlear's Hook to the Battery were

densely crowded with eager spectators. It was an outpouring of the population such as had never been seen on the shores of the East River.

The fleet proceeded to the waters between the Battery and Governor's Island, where it was joined by the gayly-decorated *Hamlet*, in tow by the *Oliver Ellsworth* and *Bolivar*. Other steamboats towed pilot vessels and a small flotilla belonging to Whitehall boatmen. At that point the admiral of the fleet for the occasion (Mr. Rhind) signalled the different vessels to take their appointed stations. This was a most interesting spectacle, and these movements were continually applauded by loud huzzas from the crowded vessels of every kind.

In New York Harbor were two British sloops-of-war, *Swallow* and *Kingfisher*. When everything was in readiness, the fleet, saluted by the guns at the Battery and of the castle on Governor's Island, made a sweep toward Jersey City around these vessels. The latter saluted them with their heavy guns and cheers and the tune of "Yankee Doodle." In response to this compliment the bands on the *Chancellor Livingston* played "God save the King." Then the whole procession, led by the *Livingston*, composed of twenty-nine steam-vessels, and sailing ships, schooners, barges, canal-boats and sail-boats, moved toward Sandy Hook, within which the United States schooner *Dolphin* was moored. As the grand procession emerged from the Narrows after receiving a salute from Forts Lafayette and Tompkins, it was approached by the *Dolphin*, as a deputation from Neptune, to inquire who the visitors were, and what was the object of their coming. A satisfactory answer having been given, the whole fleet formed a circle around the schooner, about three miles in circumference, preparatory to the crowning and most important ceremony of the occasion, namely, the commingling of the waters of Lake Erie with those of the Atlantic Ocean.

The *Seneca Chief* had borne from Buffalo two handsome kegs, painted green, with gilded hoops, and having the device of a spread eagle carrying in its beak a ribbon on which were the words "WATER OF LAKE ERIE." One of these kegs was taken to the *Chancellor Livingston* and received by the governor, when Admiral Rhind addressed his excellency, saying he had a request to make. He was desirous, he said, "of preserving a portion of the water used on that memorable occasion, in order to send it to our distinguished friend and late illustrious visitor, Major-General Lafayette," to be conveyed to him in bottles in a box made from a log of cedar brought from Lake Erie in the *Seneca Chief*. The governor thanked Mr. Rhind for his suggestion,

and said that a more pleasing task could not have been imposed upon him.

There was now silence and eager watching among the vast multitude floating on the unruffled bosom of the Atlantic Ocean near Sandy Hook. It was the supreme moment of the occasion. Governor Clinton, lifting the keg of Erie water in full view of the spectators, stepped to the side of the *Chancellor Livingston* and poured its contents into the sea, saying :

“ This solemnity, at this place, on the first arrival of vessels from Lake Erie, is intended to indicate and commemorate the navigable communication which has been accomplished between our Mediterranean seas and the Atlantic Ocean in about eight years to the extent of more than four hundred and twenty-five miles, by the wisdom, public spirit, and energy of the people of the State of New York ; and may the God of the heavens and the earth smile most propitiously on this work, and render it subservient to the best interests of the human race.” \*

The eminent Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, of New York, who possessed water from many countries, concluded the ceremonies on the sea by pouring into its bosom small vials of water from the Ganges, Indus, and Jordan in Asia ; the Nile and the Gambia in Africa ; the Thames, the Seine, the Rhine, and the Danube in Europe ; the Mississippi and Columbia of North America ; and the Orinoco, La Plata, and Amazon of South America. Dr. Mitchill then delivered a long address.

“ While the fleet was here at anchor,” says Colonel Stone in his narrative of the celebration, “ a deputation from the members of the Assembly from different parts of the State, who were on board one of the steamboats as guests of the corporation, preceded by Clarkson Crolius, Esq., † then Speaker, paid a visit to the *Seneca Chief*, to recip-

\* The keg from which water from Lake Erie was poured into the Atlantic Ocean is preserved, as a precious memento of the great event, among the collections of the New York Historical Society.

† Clarkson Crolius, Sr., was born in the city of New York just previous to the breaking out of the war for independence—October 5, 1773. His ancestors came from Germany and settled at New York at the close of the seventeenth century. They settled in the ward (the Sixth) in which he was born, which he represented in the municipal legislature, and in which he died. His grandfather established the first stoneware manufactory in the colonies, and that business was pursued by his descendants for several generations. His father was an ardent Whig, and when the British took possession of the city, in the fall of 1776, he left the city. His property fell into the hands of the invaders, and was not recovered by the family until the evacuation of the city by the British troops late in 1783. His brother John was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and lived to the age of more than 80 years, dying about the year 1835.

rocate congratulations with the Buffalo Committee on the Completion of the Grand Canal, to which the Legislature, of which they were members, had made the last and finishing appropriation."

The great fleet, after several vessels had fired a salute, returned to the city in triumphal procession, the passengers of the steamboats partaking of a collation on the way. Again the grand flotilla swept

Mr. Crolius pursued the business of his father, the manufacturing of pottery, and being of an active temperament and possessed of positive convictions, entered the arena of political strife soon after attaining to his majority. He espoused the cause of the Democratic (or Republican, as it was called) party, founded by Jefferson, and was active in the canvass which raised that great Virginian to the Presidency of the Republic in 1801. He was also an active member of the Tammany Society.

At about the opening of the present century Mr. Crolius was elected a member of the common council, representing the Sixth Ward, in which he was born. As such he officiated at the laying of the corner-stone of the new City Hall, in the Fields, afterward known as City Hall Park, or the Park. In 1842 he was the last surviving member of the common council who were present on that occasion. The city was then divided into nine wards. De Witt Clinton was mayor, and John B. Prevost was recorder. The following are the names of the aldermen and assistant aldermen then present :

*Aldermen.*—Wynandt Van Zandt, Philip Brasher, John Bogert, John P. Ritter, Jacob de la Montagnie, George Janeway, Mangle Minthorne, Jacob Martin, Jacob Hansen. *Assistants.*—Andrew Morris, Caleb S. Riggs, Jacob Le Roy, Robert Bogardus, Clarkson Crolius, John Beekman, Whitehead Fish, James Striker.

Mr. Crolius remained in the council several years. He was the grand sachem or sagemore of the Tammany Society in 1811, and as such laid the corner-stone of Tammany Hall; and early in the war of 1812 he was major of the "Adjutant-General's Regiment." He soon afterward was appointed to the same rank in the regular service, and assigned to duty on Governor's Island, in the harbor of New York. During the absence of his superior officer he held command of that post, also of Bath and Sandy Hook. At the close of the war he resumed his business. He was a very popular leader in the Democratic party, and for ten years was a representative of the city of New York in the Assembly of the State. Mr. Crolius was, with many other members of the Legislature, opposed to the Canal scheme, chiefly under a conviction that the State was not then in a condition to sustain the expense or to assume the inevitable heavy debt its construction would create. When it was begun he was among the first to join in voting means for its completion.

Being a favorite with the country members of the Assembly, he was chosen Speaker of that body in 1825, by a *unanimous* vote, an unprecedented circumstance. He soon afterward retired from active political life, but official stations under the city authorities and the general government were conferred upon him. He was one of the most active of the founders of the American Institute, and was one of its vice-presidents for seven years. He died in the city of New York in the ward in which he was born, on October 3, 1843. He married, in 1793, Elizabeth Meyer, who survived him many years.

As an honorable and energetic business man, a promoter of the best interests of his native city, as a patriotic soldier, and as a faithful representative of his fellow-citizens in the city and State legislatures, Clarkson Crolius, Sr., was an eminently representative citizen. His son, Clarkson Crolius, Jr., now living in the city, venerable in years, has also been an alderman in New York, a member of the State Senate, and ever active in the promotion of measures for the benefit of his fellow-men.

around the British war-vessels, receiving a salute from them. Each party complimented the other with cheers and the playing of "God save the King" and "Yankee Doodle" by their respective musicians. The passengers were all landed at about four o'clock.

Meanwhile a vast civic procession, such as had never before been seen in the city of New York, had been formed and paraded through the principal streets, under the direction of the marshal of the day, Major-General Flemming. It was composed of representatives of every respectable class of society, arranged in organized groups. There appeared the several benevolent and industrial societies, the Volunteer Fire Department, the literary and scientific institutions, the members of the bar, the officers of the State artillery and infantry in uniform, and the members of many occupations and callings not formally organized into societies, accompanied by bands of music.

This procession, six abreast, was formed in Greenwich between nine and ten o'clock in the morning, the right resting on Marketfield Street, near the Battery. It moved up Greenwich Street (then a fashionable place of residence) to Canal Street; through Canal Street to Broadway; up Broadway to Broome Street (then the upper part of the city proper); up Broome Street to the Bowery; down the Bowery to Pearl Street; down Pearl Street to the Battery; over the Battery to Broadway; and thence to the new City Hall, in the Park. At the Battery the procession was joined by the voyagers returning from the ocean—the mayor and common council and distinguished guests.

The scene along the line of the procession presented a most imposing spectacle. Each society seemed emulous to excel in the richness and beauty of its banner and the respective badges and decorations. Many of the banners displayed exquisite art in design and execution. Many of the industrial societies (twenty-two in number) had furnished themselves with large cars, upon which their respective artisans were busily engaged in their several occupations.

The most attractive performance of the kind was on the printers' car, on which was a printing-press constantly at work striking off copies of a long "Ode for the Canal Celebration," written for the occasion at the request of the printers of New York, and distributed to the populace. The following are the opening stanzas :

"'Tis done ! 'tis done ! The mighty chain  
Which joins bright ERIE to the MARX,  
For ages shall perpetuate  
The glory of our native State.

“ 'Tis done ! Proud ART o'er NATURE has prevailed !  
 GENIUS and PERSEVERANCE have succeeded !  
 Though selfish PREJUDICE in strength assailed,  
 While honest PRUDENCE pleaded.

“ 'Tis done ! The monarch of the briny tide,  
 Whose giant arms encircle Earth,  
 To virgin ERIE is allied,  
 A bright-eyed nymph of mountain birth.

“ To-day the *Sire of Ocean* takes  
 A sylvan maiden to his arms,  
 The Goddess of the crystal Lakes,  
 In all her native charms !

“ She comes, attended by a sparkling train ;  
 The *Naiads* of the West her nuptials grace ;  
 She meets the sceptred Father of the Main,  
 And in his heaving bosom hides her virgin face.”

Some of the cars were beautifully ornamented and profusely decorated with evergreens. Turkey or Brussels carpets covered the floors of some of them, and some fairly glittered with gilding in the light of the unclouded sun on that fair November day.

In that procession was appropriately carried a bust of Christopher Colles,\* an Englishman who came to New York before the Revolution, and was undoubtedly the first man who suggested the possibility and the advantage of an artificial water-communication between the Hudson River and the Lakes. He lectured on canal navigation in New York so early as 1772. He actually made a survey of the Mohawk River and the country to Wood Creek, that empties into Lake Ontario. He had been in his grave four years when this grand canal celebration occurred.

The gallant Colonel Stone, the appointed historian of the event, was so deeply impressed with the whole affair that his pen, with seeming

\* Christopher Colles was born in Ireland about 1738 ; studied under Richard Pococke, an eminent Oriental traveller, and became an expert linguist and man of science. On the death of his patron, in 1765, he came to America, and first appeared in public here as a lecturer on canal navigation about the year 1772. He was a good civil engineer, and proposed to the authorities of the city of New York schemes for supplying the city with pure water. But his projects were never carried out. Colles constructed and published a series of sectional road maps, which were engraved by his daughter. He was a land surveyor, made paper boxes, and assisted almanac-makers in their calculations. Colles also manufactured painters' colors, and at length was made actuary of the Academy of the Fine Arts. Eminent men in New York City highly esteemed him, but he died in comparative obscurity in New York in 1821. Only Dr. J. W. Francis and John Pintard, with the officiating clergyman, Rev. Dr. Creighton, accompanied his body to its burial in the little cemetery on Hudson Street.

spontaneity, recorded almost grandiloquent expressions when dwelling on the subject of the participation of the fairer sex in the unrivalled pageant. He wrote :

“ The eye of beauty, too, gazed with delight upon the passing scene ; for every window was thronged, and the myriads of handkerchiefs which fluttered in the air were only rivalled in whiteness by the delicate hands which suspended them ; while the glowing cheeks, the ingenuous smiles of loveliness and innocence, and the intelligence which beamed brightly from many a sparkling eye, proclaimed their possessors worthy of being the wives, mothers, and daughters of freemen. It was, in fine, a proud spectacle ; but language fails in attempting its description—much more in imparting to paper the sensations which it created. It is not difficult to describe individual objects correctly, but it is impossible to portray their general effect when happily grouped together. It is amid scenes like these—a faint gleam of which can only be conveyed to the future antiquary or historian—that the mind is absorbed in its own reflections, missing in solitude, though surrounded by the gay and the thoughtless, and literally lost in its own imaginings.” \*

The festivities of the day were closed in the evening by the illumination of the public buildings, the principal hotels, the theatres, museums, and many private dwellings. On several of these were transparencies with appropriate devices, conceived by good taste and intelligence, and artistically executed. The City Hall was the chief point of attraction. No expense had been spared by the corporation in making its illumination and attendant fireworks unsurpassed in brilliancy. There was an immense transparency on its front, exhibiting views of the canal and a variety of emblematical figures. The fireworks exceeded the public expectations. The Park was crowded with delighted spectators, of both sexes and of all ages, from the crowing infant to the tottering old man, from eight to ten thousand being the computed number. At the Park Theatre an interlude composed for the occasion by M. M. Noah was performed, and elicited great applause. A similar production prepared by Samuel Woodworth, the printer-poet, for the occasion was performed at the Chatham Theatre.

On the following day (Saturday, the 5th) committees from the West were entertained at a dinner given in their honor on board the *Chan-*

\* Colonel William L. Stone's narrative of the celebration, published by the common council of the city of New York, under the title of “ The Grand Erie Canal Celebration.” This was accompanied by a memoir of the great public work, by Cadwallader D. Colden. Stone's narrative has furnished the materials for our sketch.

*cellor Livingston.* They enjoyed the hospitalities of the citizens in great plenitude. The public institutions were thrown open to their visits and inspection, and they returned to their respective homes deeply impressed with the vast importance of the Grand Canal in the promotion of the prosperity, not only of the city of New York, but to the whole State and the region drained by the Great Lakes. One of them (Dr. Alexander Coventry, of Utica) wrote to the mayor of New York in behalf of the several committees, saying :

“ The Erie Canal insures to us a reward for industry ; to our posterity an antidote for idleness ; nor is it the least valuable of our acquired privileges to have in the future our prosperity closely identified with the city, our connection with which has always been our proudest boast.”

The festivities in the city were concluded on Monday evening, the 7th, by a grand ball given by the officers of the militia associated with a committee of citizens. For that occasion the vast rooms of the Lafayette Amphitheatre, in Laurens Street near Canal Street, was used. The hippodrome was floored over for the occasion, and with the stage used for dramatic entertainments formed the largest ball-room in the United States. It was divided into three compartments, the whole being about two hundred feet in length, and from sixty to one hundred feet in breadth. The dancing-room was the most spacious of any. At one end was an immense mirror, composed of thirty pier-glasses without frames and neatly joined together. At the other end of the room, on the removal of drapery at a proper time, a beautifully supplied supper-room was revealed. From the roof was suspended many chandeliers, and from it the “ Stars and Stripes” hung in gay festoons. The whole of the interior of the Amphitheatre was brilliantly lighted with scores of chandeliers, lamps, and candles, and on every side were seen elegant and costly decorations. The front of the building was illuminated, and across it, over the doors, were the words, “ THE GRAND CANAL,” formed by the light of burning lamps.

A brilliant assemblage appeared in the Amphitheatre that night. It was estimated that fully three thousand persons were present, among them Governor Clinton and his wife. The gallant chronicler (Colonel Stone) again grew warm as he described the scenes on that eventful evening, and referred to the ladies. He wrote :

“ But entrancing above all other enchantments of the scene was the living enchantment of beauty—the trance which wraps the senses in the presence of loveliness when woman walks the hall of beauty—magnificence herself—the brightest object in the midst of brightness and

beauty. A thousand faces were there, bright with intelligence and radiant with beauty, looking joy and congratulation to each other, and spreading around the spells which the loves and the graces bind on the breast of the sterner sex."

To every guest of the corporation of the city of New York, both ladies and gentlemen, a beautiful medal was presented, bearing on one side images of Pan and Neptune in loving embrace, also a well-filled cornucopia showing the production of the land and sea, with the words, "UNION OF ERIE WITH THE ATLANTIC;" and on the other side the arms of the State of New York—the State which had borne the whole burden in the construction of the great work—and a representation of a section of the canal, its locks and aqueducts, and a view of the harbor of New York. On this side were the words, "ERIE CANAL, COMMENCED 4TH OF JULY, 1817; COMPLETED 26TH OCTOBER, 1825. PRESENTED BY THE CITY OF NEW YORK."

These medals were made of white metal. Some were of silver. There were also fifty-one gold medals struck and sent to European monarchs and other distinguished men. They were presented by a committee composed of Recorder Richard Riker, John Agnew, Thomas Bolton, and William A. Davis.

So ended the celebration of the completion and opening of the Grand Erie Canal. It was the beginning of the fulfilment of the prophecy of Joel Barlow in his "Vision of Columbus," published in 1787, in which, alluding to the great discoverer, he wrote :

"He saw, as widely spreads th' inchannelled plain,  
Where inland realm for ages bloomed in vain,  
*Canals*, long winding, ope a watery flight,  
And distant streams and seas and lakes unite.

"From fair Albania, toward the setting sun,  
Back, through the midland, length'ning channels run;  
Meet the fair lakes, there beauteous towns that lave,  
And *Hudson's* joined to fair *Ohio's* wave."

It was also the dawning of a brighter day in the history of New York—its entrance upon its marvellous career of growth and prosperity. The prophecies of the earnest friends of the canal, that the impetus it would give to business of every description in the city and in the interior of the State would speedily produce a wonderful increase in the commerce and wealth of both sections, was speedily fulfilled, and in a measure beyond the expectation of the most sanguine dreamer.

In 1812, when the project had but lately assumed a really tangible shape by the appointment of canal commissioners, these men (Gov-

erneur Morris, Stephen Van Rensselaer, De Witt Clinton, Peter B. Porter, and others) gave the following prophetic utterance :

“ Viewing the extent and fertility of the country with which this canal is to open communication, it is not extravagant to suppose that, when settled, its produce will equal the present export of the United States [\$58,000,000]. Will it appear improbable that twenty years hence [1832] the canal should annually bring down 250,000 tons ?”

Twenty years after the completion of the canal (1845) there came upon it to tidewater 1,107,000 tons of produce, valued at \$45,000,000, and the tolls amounted to \$2,500,000. In 1872, the year before the great panic depressed business, the value of property transported on that canal, notwithstanding a three-track railway is laid parallel with it, was about \$168,000,000.\*

In the same year when the Erie Canal was completed, and not more than a fortnight before the great celebration of the event in the city of New York, the first ripple of the tide of emigration from Scandinavia appeared. It consisted of a band of Norwegians, 53 in number, who

\* At the time of the completion of the Erie Canal, De Witt Clinton was fifty-six years of age, having been born in March, 1769, at Little Britain, Orange County, N. Y., and died at Albany February 11, 1828. He was a son of General James Clinton, and nephew of the eminent first governor of the State of New York, George Clinton.

He was admitted to the bar in 1788, but never practised much. For several years he was the private secretary of Governor Clinton, and the champion of his administration through the public press, being a chaste, vigorous, and prolific writer, and a sound statesman in early life. For several years he was the leader of the Republican or Democratic party in the State of New York. Mr. Clinton was a member of the State Assembly in 1797, of the State Senate 1798-1802, of the United States Senate 1802-03, and mayor of the city of New York 1803-07, 1809-10, 1811-14. He was also a member of the State Senate 1805-11, lieutenant-governor of New York 1811-13, and being opposed to the war of 1812-15, was the peace candidate for the Presidency in 1812. He was governor of the State of New York 1817-22 and 1824-27.

By his wisdom, sagacity, and public spirit, De Witt Clinton did more than any other citizen to promote the growth, prosperity, and good name of the city and State of New York. He was active and efficient in every good work, whether municipal, benevolent, literary, philosophical and scientific, moral and educational. He was one of the founders of the American Academy of Fine Arts, of the New York Historical Society, of the public-school system of New York State and city, and was one of the powerful supporters of the canal policy of the State from its inception. He did more than any other man, privately and officially, in the face of fierce opposition and implacable ridicule, to push forward to completion the great Erie Canal, which gave a new birth, as it were, to the commercial metropolis of the nation. And yet, while the public parks and squares of New York are displaying statues of distinguished Americans and Europeans, no person has yet (midsummer of 1883) proposed the erection in the Central Park, or elsewhere, of a statue of DE WITT CLINTON, the brilliant statesman, the profound scholar, and the munificent benefactor of the commercial metropolis of the nation !

came in a vessel of their own. She was a small craft. They landed in New York, and sold their vessel for \$700. Like Cortez, who when he landed with his followers in Mexico burned the ships that brought them thither, they came to stay.

This was the first Scandinavian emigration to our shores, save the Swedes who came in the seventeenth century, and there was none other until 1836. In the latter year Björn Andersen, father of the Norwegian scholar R. B. Andersen, who was a Quaker, came to New York with two shiploads of coreligionists, who fled from mild persecutions in Norway. They proceeded to the Western States. This was the beginning of the ever-increasing stream of emigration from Scandinavia to Western and North-Western States and Territories of the Republic—Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota, and Dakota—where they now number more than 1,500,000 persons.

## CHAPTER II.

THE new social elements which had been gradually infused into the life of the city of New York for many years previous to the completion of the Erie Canal were much more conspicuously displayed immediately after that event, in an energetic and daring spirit of business enterprise.

That spirit had for its solid basis and wise regulation and restraint the conservative elements of the old order of things—the Knickerbocker Age, as it has been called—the time when the Dutch spirit of broad charity, thrift, economy, liberal benevolence, and steadiness in all things prevailed. That life was characterized by the practise of the sterner virtues : equable lives, common-sense, indomitable perseverance in every undertaking, whether for personal benefit or for the public welfare ; contented industry, the establishment of institutions of religion, benevolence, science, art, and literature ; in solid intellectual cultivation, and in quiet dignity, courtliness, and refinement of manners on all occasions.

“ Knickerbocker frugality,” says a late writer, “ was a blessing to such of the present generation who can trace their genealogy on Manhattan Island for a century, while those whose titles date back only fifty or sixty years possess millions of substantial reasons to be thankful. They have not toiled, neither have they spun ; yet while they have slumbered in idle comfort their inherited acres have changed to city lots, and city lots, no matter how situated, represent dollars and produce income.” \*

The Knickerbocker’s Sabbath symbolized in a degree the conspicuous characteristics of Knickerbocker life : steady, conservative, dispassionate, orderly, and devotional.

The Knickerbockers regarded the Sabbath as truly the Lord’s Day—a day to be devoted specially to the service of God, and not to temporal pleasures and enjoyments—entertainments and mere recreation. In

\* Dayton’s “ Last Days of Knickerbocker Life in New York.”

household affairs as little labor as possible was performed. As a rule, the meals on Sunday were cold collations of the baked meats of Saturday, and so the servants were allowed to rest. Attendance upon public worship was general and punctual. Three times a day were seen staid processions in the streets of men, women, and children going to or returning from places of divine worship. Friends, when they met, gave only a nod of recognition. Few vehicles were seen in the streets, for omnibuses and street-cars were then unknown, and coaches were seldom out on Sundays. Every precaution was taken to prevent disturbance of worshippers by noises in the streets. So agreed was public opinion on the subject of the holiness of the Sabbath and the necessity for its religious observance, that the few gay young men who disregarded it and took rides into the country beyond Murray Hill and Bloomingdale rather shyly avoided the more public thoroughfares. These sinners were often the subject of earnest intercession at evening prayers.

In some churches the methods were as inflexible as cast-iron. There were no instruments of music heard; the singing was inharmonious; the opening prayers were as long as sermons, and the sermons were rigidly doctrinal, protracted, and tedious.

The Middle Dutch Reformed Church (late the city Post-Office) was one of the oldest and most noted of the places of public worship on Manhattan Island. Its interior arrangements were in strong contrast with the church edifices of to-day. The pulpit was very spacious, occupying the space between the two entrance doors to the church. It was reached by a flight of carpeted stairs on each side of nearly a dozen steps, with mahogany balustrades. Over the pulpit was suspended a sounding-board to send the voice of the preacher in full force to his hearers. Upon the pulpit was a square cushion of velvet for the Bible to rest on, with heavy silk tassels at each corner. The pews, with straight, high backs and narrow seats, forbade all lounging, or even real comfort; they seemed to have been contrived for doing penance.

On each side of the pulpit in special pews sat the six elders and six deacons, in a position to bring the whole congregation under their inspection. "These twelve men," wrote a regular attendant on the service there sixty years ago, "seemed to the youthful and irreligious portion of the congregation the incarnation of cold, relentless piety, deserted of every human frailty. . . . When one rose, they all stood up; when one sat down, they all followed suit, as if acted upon simultaneously by an electric wire. Their black dress-coats seemed to have been made by one tailor; their white neckcloths cut from one piece of cambric, washed, ironed, and folded by the same laundress;

the bow-knots, even, seemed to have been adjusted by the same hand." \*

When the sermon began the twenty-four eyes of the dozen elders and deacons were fixed on the minister, and the younger portion of the congregation felt a relief, for irregularities would not be seen by these devout worshippers while the sermon lasted. "They sat as motionless as statues," says Dayton. "The terrors of the bottomless pit proclaimed by the uncompromising Brownlee; the beatitude of the blest hopefully dwelt on by the gentle Knox; the pressing invitations to repentance heralded in powerful tones by the more youthful and impulsive De Witt, were alike unavailing to produce the slightest variation in the stereotyped countenances of these twelve leading dignitaries of the Middle Dutch Church."

There was no organ. In the space under the pulpit stood the chorister with a tuning-fork, who pitched the tune and led the congregation in singing, sometimes twelve stanzas with the Doxology. In that capacity chorister Earl served the church many years.

Now, how changed! The architecture of the church edifices, the sermons, the music, and the Sunday demeanor of deacons and elders and other subordinate adjuncts of the church service have been transformed. As a rule the sermons are short moral essays on the beauty of holiness, the love of God and man, and exhortations to be more and more Christlike in daily life. Dayton may have drawn the contrast with a rather free pen when he wrote ten years ago: "Smiling clergymen delight their listeners; smart, dapper elders and deacons, with beaming countenances, gay neckties, and jewelled shirt-fronts, are the admiration of the young. No chorister and tuning-fork, but instead a charming prima donna, sustained by a tenor and basso of acknowledged operatic reputation, is hidden from public gaze by the rich curtains of the organ-loft, where she warbles with exquisite skill the choicest solos of modern art, while the new school reclines on velvet cushions, so enchanted by the performance that were it not for some vague, misty associations connected with the day and place, it would be acknowledged by the clapping of jewelled hands and a floral tribute."

Then the psalms and hymns were so clearly enunciated in church singing that no listener was puzzled; now some church choirs so muffle the words in pronunciation that no listener can follow them intelligently without a book. Was not the exasperated hearer justified

\* Dayton's "Last Days of Knickerbocker Life in New York."

when, after trying in vain to follow the words so disguised, wrote on the fly-leaf of a psalm-book :

“ If old King David should, for once,  
To this good house repair,  
And hear his psalms thus awarbled forth,  
Good gracious ! how he'd swear.”

The Puritanic Sabbath, with all its order and solemn gravity and its rigid observances, has also been transformed. To a large portion of the inhabitants of the metropolis to-day the interior of a church is a less familiar place than the theatre or concert-room.

Knickerbocker life was like its Sabbaths : steady, orderly, calm, real, devoted to a purpose, and always marked by unswerving observance of all ethical requirements. It was distinguished by plodding, untiring industry, accompanied by generous thrift, which always secured a competence for the time of old age. Speculating schemes were seldom conceived or undertaken. Their tastes were sensible, their desires were moderate, and their wants were comparatively few ; and society was not made feverish by rivalries in the structure of mansions or in equipages and entertainments. The ladies were modestly attired, often in rich stuffs, but plainly made up. Indeed, there were not deft fingers enough then to have met a title of the requirements of fashion in dress in our generation, for the sewing-machine was not yet invented. Only the tiny needle wielded by expert fingers performed the labor on every garment.

Knickerbocker life was marked by the best features of genuine hospitality, heartfelt, unostentatious, and informal. Hospitality so administered to-day would be regarded as parsimonious, if not stingy and selfish. While it was on occasion far-reaching, the chief sphere of its operations was the circle of relations by blood or marriage. Its principal power and beneficence was generated in the home, where the wife and mother reigned as queen. In those days homes—genuine homes—abounded. Frugality was the rule, extravagance the exception. Frugality was the sceptre that ruled all hospitality, and order, cleanliness, abundance, and good taste distinguished all entertainments. Parental authority was supreme in all things, and filial love and obedience everywhere abounded. Overflowing social pleasures were tempered by wise moderation.

The tables of the Knickerbockers were very simple in the variety of their viands, but prodigal in quantity. Generally there was a bountiful repast of meats or poultry, or both, with vegetables. These constituted

one course, and were followed by pies, puddings, tarts, wine, and fruit—apples, nuts, and raisins. All of these viands were prepared under the direct supervision of the mistress of the household, for she was too well instructed in cooking matters and too jealous of the good name of her cookery to delegate this business to hirelings.

The finest furniture then in general use, in kind and quantity, would now be called mean. There were, of course, exceptions. The parlors and drawing-rooms were furnished with stiff, high-backed, and ponderous mahogany chairs, upholstered with shining hair-cloth coverings and standing at measured distances along the walls of the rectangular rooms. There were rocking-chairs of the same pattern; also sofas of the same materials, with rounded seats and hard rolls at each end, which were dignified with the name of pillows—pillows of stone; a high mahogany "secretary," with a bookcase with glazed doors standing upon it; a pier-table for the family Bible, a commentary, and a psalm- and hymn-book; a pier (and possibly a mantel) mirror; a modest chandelier for the use of wax or sperm candles (for illuminating gas had not yet set the city in a blaze of artificial light);\* a heavy and spacious mahogany sideboard, well furnished with dumpy decanters filled with Madeira wine, Santa Cruz rum, and cordials, of which the favorite was called "perfect love." These were flanked by baskets of dough-nuts and crullers, free to all, and symbolized the universal hospitality. "I went to housekeeping in 1820," said the venerable John W. De-grauw, an octogenarian merchant, to the writer, "and the largest item of our expense in furnishing the building was for a sideboard and an elegant collection of cut-glass to put on it." A spindle-legged piano-forte (nearly all *forte*), perhaps the most extravagant piece of furniture in the room, nearly completed the outfit. The windows were veiled with green Venetian, inside blinds, and modest curtains, while on the walls hung family portraits, a "sampler" from the skilled fingers of a loving feminine friend or relative, and in the houses of the more wealthy one or more fine paintings, generally copies from the works of the old masters; also a few choice engravings.

\* Illuminating gas was first permanently introduced into New York in 1825. Its introduction had been unsuccessfully attempted in 1812. The New York Gas Light Company was incorporated in 1823, with a capital of \$1,000,000. The extent of its privileges was limited to the city below Canal and Grand streets. Pipes were first laid under Broadway from the Battery to Canal Street. Prejudices had to be encountered, and for several years the progress of lighting the city by gas was slow. In 1830 the Manhattan Gas Light Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$500,000, for the purpose of lighting the upper part of the city. The method soon became popular. To-day almost the entire island has a network of gas-pipes beneath its surface.

The fireplaces in these houses were bordered by slabs of variegated Italian marble, the shelves supporting high silver candlesticks with snuffers and tray, and china vases on pedestals filled with artificial flowers, and sometimes with natural grasses.

Most of the better class of dwellings were elegantly finished with solid mahogany doors and wainscoted with oak or other woods. The ceilings were high, the rooms spacious, and even the country-seats that dotted the island here and there were beautifully laid out with well-cultivated gardens and lawns. A fine house on Broadway could then be rented for eight hundred dollars.

In these houses there was solid domestic enjoyment. Great oak or hickory logs burned on huge brass andirons in the spacious fireplaces, filling the rooms with a soft and soothing ruddy glow, for anthracite was not in common use, and few persons indulged in the luxury of Liverpool coal. Hundreds of sloops and schooners from Hudson River towns and from Connecticut and Long Island, laden with fuel, filled the slips in autumn in the North and East rivers, and those who could afford it would buy a sloop-load of oak or hickory wood in the fall and have it sawed and piled in the cellar for the winter.

It was the habit of many families to have the servant man saw and pile the wood, and to give him as a perquisite the proceeds of the sales of the ashes, then a considerable sum. This privilege sometimes quickened the ambition and cupidity of servants, and impelled them to make ashes faster than a prudent housekeeper would permit. The eminent merchant, Stephen B. Munn (who died in 1856), used to tell the story of this propensity in an old negro servant of his. Munn had put into his cellar a cargo of fine hickory wood. He was aroused one night by a fearful roaring in the kitchen chimney. He rushed to the kitchen, where he found the old negro fast asleep before a blazing pile of wood. On demanding what this meant, the dazed old man, suddenly aroused from slumber, said, "I—I—I'se making ashes, to be sure, master."

The domestic amusements of the Knickerbockers were simple and pleasant. In the summer tea-parties and quilting-parties, and in winter "apple cuts," were the staple domestic amusements of the young people. Assemblies or balls, or "publics," as they were called, held at early hours, and the theatre and circus constituted their most expensive amusements. At their home-parties the chief refreshments offered were apples, nuts, doughnuts, cider, and mulled wine.

These simple and healthful homes—healthful for mind and body—have passed away.

Some of the solid old furniture yet remains with families of Knicker-

bocker descent, but it is generally concealed from view in garrets or storerooms. Its presence in the extravagantly furnished apartments of to-day would be an unmistakable indication that there had been a *family* back of it.

The barriers which guarded these homes of more than half a century ago have been broken down by those twin enemies of domestic happiness, luxury and pride, and to-day few adult persons in the city of New York are living in mansions wherein they were born. Society has become restless and migratory, and every member seems to be impelled to motion by a persistent voice like that forever heard behind the "Wandering Jew"—*Go on!*

The modest, unostentations, and true *home* of sixty years ago has given place to structures and interior decorations and furnishings which rival the creations of Aladdin with his wonderful lamp. The fashionable quarters of the city now present long lines of real palaces—lines of marvellous specimens of skilled labor and artistic taste, without and within. Are these structures and their furnishings *homes* in the sense of the best meaning of that precious word? How many families who now occupy these palaces—these temples of luxury—will be their occupants even at that period in the near future when the resounding bell of Time shall toll the knell of the departing nineteenth century? Of many residents of the city who were boys in its streets fifty years ago, it might be truthfully recorded:

"The city, he saith, is fairer far  
 Than one which stood of old;  
 It gleams in the light all crimson bright  
 With shifting glimmers of gold.  
 Where be the homes my fathers built,  
 The houses where they prayed?  
 I see in no sod the paths they trod,  
 Nor the stones my fathers laid.  
 On the domes they spread, the roofs they reared,  
 Has passed the levelling tide;  
 My fathers lie low, and their sons outgrow  
 The bounds of their skill and pride."

The chief, indeed the only elegant promenade for the citizens in the Knickerbocker days was the Battery, an irregular (in outline) piece of level ground fifteen or twenty acres in extent at the foot of Broadway and facing the harbor of New York. It was shaded with trees, traversed by irregular gravelled walks, and beautified by more irregular plots of grass. It was furnished with benches along the sea-front and occasionally in other parts of the ground; and there, late on summer

afternoons and early evenings, might always be seen crowds of well-dressed people and flocks of happy children, enjoying social intercourse and invigorating sea-breezes on sultry days. It was a fashionable resort and a genuine luxury for all.

State Street, which skirted the land side of the Battery, the vicinity of the Bowling Green and Marketfield and lower Greenwich streets, from all of which glimpses of the harbor might be obtained, were the chosen places of residence of some of the wealthier and fashionable citizens. Mr. Edgar, a famous dry-goods auctioneer sixty years ago, built a house on Greenwich Street, a few doors from Battery Place, which was admired by all people of taste; and next to it Luman Reed, an extensive wholesale grocer and a great patron of the fine arts, erected a splendid mansion adjoining Edgar's. It was filled with fine paintings and other works of art. No. 1 Broadway (demolished in 1882), a spacious mansion clustered with historic associations of the period of the Revolution, was the residence of Edward Prime, of the great banking-house of Prime, Ward & King. Next to it had been the residence of Robert Fulton. Stephen Whitney, a wholesale grocer, who at his death left an estate worth several million dollars, occupied one of a row of spacious brick houses fronting the Bowling Green fifty years ago. Whitney's was on the corner of State Street. At the other end of the row, corner of Whitehall Street, lived John Hone, of the great dry-goods auction house of Philip and John Hone. They had amassed a fortune and dissolved partnership in 1826, when Philip had built a fine mansion on Broadway, near Park Place, and was then, or just before, mayor of the city. The whole neighborhood of the Bowling Green was occupied by some of the wealthiest and most enterprising business men in the city.

On State Street were the fine residences of leading business men of the day. No. 6 was the dwelling of Mr. Howland (Howland & Aspinwall). Next to it was the house of a son of Bishop Moore. Near the corner of State and Bridge streets Washington Irving lived, and at 29 Whitehall Street was the dwelling of James K. Paulding, a large double frame house. At 13 State Street was the residence of General Jacob Morton, the chief commander of the city militia, and directly in front of his house, on the Battery, was the Hollow—a little shallow pond in winter whereon the boys skated, and which was a dry, grassy playground in summer.

General Morton always reviewed the city troops—the "Tompkins Blues," the "Pulaski Cadets," and others—on the Battery. Indeed that little irregular park was a favorite rendezvous for the military on





“ training days ” until the Washington Parade-Ground (now Washington Square) was established. When General Morton became too feeble to mount his horse he reviewed the troops from his balcony, and on these occasions received from them the compliment of a marching salute.

On State Street, near Pearl, in the later days of Knickerbocker life in New York, was a modest two-storied house, the inn of Peter Bayard, himself a pure Knickerbocker of Huguenot descent. For many years it was the popular resort of well-to-do people of the town and country, who were always sure of finding there most unexceptionable turtle-soup and other gastronomic delicacies. The house was always full, for transient sojourners in New York from distant cities well knew the house of Peter Bayard.

Castle Clinton (now known as Castle Garden) stood near the western end of the Battery, and was reached by a bridge. It has undergone many transformations, while the Battery has been enlarged and is now known as Battery Park. At its eastern extremity is a station of an elevated railway, a contrivance for rapid transition from one part of the city to another which the Knickerbockers never dreamed of. These will be considered hereafter.

In the later days of Knickerbocker life in New York, Broadway, from the Battery to Prince Street, was the fashionable street promenade. Few strolled above Canal Street, for it was then on the northern border of the business domain.

Broadway was then a modest, quiet lane compared with the great bustling and crowded business thoroughfare of to-day. Where now commercial buildings from six to ten stories in height rise in splendor and grandeur, and are seen miles away, into what was then the green and wooded country toward Bloomingdale, plain brick (and many wooden) buildings, the loftiest three stories high, were seen. These were not only places for merchandise and traffic, but largely for dwellings, for in those days it was the almost universal practice for the families of merchants to occupy the apartments above the stores, and to board the few clerks. These buildings were ornamented only with green blinds, and the front door of entrance to the family apartments was garnished with a huge and shining brass knocker and door-plate. The tinkling door-bell was yet an undiscovered luxury.

Below Park Place were clustered the fashionable retail stores of the city, distinguished for style and high prices. Among these the more elderly reader will remember the famous furnishing store of Clark & Saxton, where only the fashionable young man could be sure of being

equipped in an irreproachable manner with minor articles of his toilet, after being clothed in exquisite style at the establishment of Tryon, Wheeler & Derby, booted by the manufactures of Kimball & Rogers, and crowned with a St. John hat.

Costume in the latter days of Kniekerbocker life in New York, say fifty years ago, was so strictly conventional as to modes and colors that any departure from the prescriptions of fashion was regarded almost as a transgression of the laws of taste. In this matter the inexorable tyrant fashion ruled supreme.

Black was the prevailing color for men, whether in the counting-room, the parlor, or the church ; at dinner, at the theatre, or at a ball. In the street the heads of men were covered with heavy, high, bell-crowned hats of real fur (the light, shining plush silk hat was then unknown), long-napped and abundant. Their necks were encircled with broad satin stocks, which tightly inclosed high standing sharp linen collars that seemed to support the head by the ears, and were pointed like the cutwater of a steamboat. They wore short-waisted, long and narrow-skirted black frock-coats, with high collars and tight sleeves ; black pantaloons, skin-tight, the legs kept in place by straps beneath the boots ; and boots, high-heeled, narrow and pointed toes, and made so tight that only by the free use of hooks and soap could they be drawn on. Black kid gloves, and among the extremely fashionable young men known as "dandies" a small black cane, completed the costume.

The women were a little less restricted as to color, but in form were no less slaves to the dressmaker and the milliner. They appeared in the streets with a hideous-appearing bonnet with high crown, in shape not unlike a coal-scuttle, and often trimmed with huge bunches of artificial flowers, sometimes with a full-blown peony. From their shoulders depended loose cloaks or shawls which effectually hid all charm of figure, and under these, plain untrimmed skirts reaching only to the ankles. Below the skirts appeared spotless white hose and black slippers, kept in place by black silk strings wound around the ankles. Their heads were canopied with a spacious parasol of silk deeply fringed, and with a ponderous carved ivory handle. From their arms depended bags of richly colored silk embroidered with many-hued beads. In their hands they carried a pocket-handkerchief trimmed with lace and daintily held at the middle by the forefinger and thumb, so that its whole dimensions and quality might be seen, for upon these was often estimated the pecuniary standing of the family. In winter their necks were encircled with serpentine rolls of fur called a

“boa,” with the long ends dangling in front ; in summer its complement was a long thin scarf.

Indoors the belles of that day appeared in rather low-necked dresses, sometimes fashioned over the bust in the form of a bodice, stiff as steel and whalebone could make it, with an elastic, steel or hickory “corset-board.” Generally there was a broad waist-belt, fastened with a large and sometimes highly ornamented buckle. The sleeves were very large, full, and puffed above the elbows into a pattern styled “mutton-leg,” which gave undue breadth to the shoulders and the appearance of small span to the waist. The “mutton-leg,” it is said, was introduced by an English duchess to conceal an enormous wen on one of her arms. Below the elbow the sleeves were very tight. The skirt, as in the walking-dress, was short and composed of ample materials. Flowing over the shoulders was a broad and elaborately wrought collar of cambric muslin and fine needlework, and the hair was arranged in many “puffs” surmounted by a bunch of artificial flowers or a tiny lace cap. Around the neck was coiled a massive gold chain, having a pendant of sufficient length to secure a gold watch, which was slipped into the waist-belt.

In those days Contoit’s Garden, on the west side of Broadway, between Leonard and Franklin streets, was a fashionable resort for all reputable citizens of both sexes, young and old, on summer afternoons and evenings. The garden was comprised in a long narrow lot densely shaded with trees—so densely that the rays of the sun could rarely enter. It presented a cool retreat on sultry afternoons and evenings, where the most delicious ice-cream in ample dishes and ice-cold lemonade with pound-cake, served by very black waiters wearing very white aprons, might be had for a moderate sum of money. It was dimly lighted at evening by tiny tapers swimming in sperm oil in hanging glass globes, appearing but little brighter than so many fire-flies on a June evening. On each side of the garden were stalls painted white and green, with a narrow table in the middle of each and furnished with seats for four—if packed, for six. Contoit’s was regarded by prudent parents as an eminently proper resort for young people as well as elders to have refreshments, for no liquor was sold there, and there were never any naughty scenes enacted there.

It was at about this time, or perhaps a few years earlier, that the families of the wealthier and more aristocratic citizens were pushed out of Broadway by the pressure of encroaching business, and found more quiet residences away from the turmoil of trade and the din of vehicles on the cobble-stones. Cedar and Liberty, John and Fulton streets had

been given up almost wholly to business ; yet in all of these some families—scions of the old Knickerbocker race—still remained, even then clinging to homes in Wall Street. The dwellings in Cortlandt, Vesey, and Dey streets were rapidly becoming boarding-houses, while in Park Place, Murray, Warren, and Chambers streets many members of the oldest families occupied fine residences, such as the Crugers, Pauldings, Lees, Bayards, De Peysters, Allens, Clintons, Van Cortlandts, Laurenses, Beekmans, Duanes, and others—men who had assisted in laying the broad foundations of the amazing prosperity of the city of New York since that time.

Some of these men removed farther away from the business portions of the city and built fine residences on Leonard, Franklin, and White streets, also on St. John's Park, in front of St. John's Chapel. White Street was the most direct way from Broadway to the chapel, and very soon elegant brick dwelling-houses were built on it. It was for many years the fashionable part of the city.

On White Street, near Broadway, lived Francis Depan, the owner of a line of Havre packets, whose wife was Silvie, one of the daughters of Comt de Grasse. They had a family of most beautiful daughters. One of these married Washington Coster. She was pronounced "the most beautiful girl that ever trod Broadway."

Hotel and boarding-house life for families was almost unknown fifty or sixty years ago. A family who, from choice and without pressing necessity, took up their permanent abode in a hotel or boarding-house lost caste ; and those who were compelled to do so by circumstances were objects of pity and commiseration. The consequence was that the few hotels in the city at that time depended for support on transient visitors and unmarried men.

The grandest inn and the most noted boarding-house at that time were the City Hotel, which occupied the entire front between Cedar and Thames streets, and the boarding-house of Miss Margaret Mann, popularly known as "Aunt Margaret," at 61 Broadway. Her house, in size and accommodations, might have been called an inn. There from time to time distinguished persons found comfortable temporary homes. Among these were John Sinclair, the famous Scotch vocalist (father of Mrs. Edwin Forrest), at his first appearance at the Park Theatre in the fall of 1831. There, too, Tyrone Power, the inimitable Irish comedian, was a "guest" for a time, when he first appeared in America, in the summer of 1833. "Aunt Margaret" will be remembered by some of the older citizens as a driving business woman, masculine in appearance and manners, thick-set and stout, but nimble of foot and more

nimble of tongue when it was loosened by provocation. But under her rough exterior was concealed as kindly a heart as ever throbbed in the breast of woman, and those who knew her best respected her most.

The City Hotel was a plain brick structure four stories in height, and pierced in front by nearly forty windows. It was the most noted hotel in the Union, and magnates from everywhere visiting the city found an agreeable home there. It was almost without adornment, inside and outside. Tight inside shutters at the windows excluded light and air, the furniture was plain but substantial, and the table was always a model of cleanliness and abundance. While Jennings and Willard were its proprietors the City Hotel was the theatre of public banquets, receptions of distinguished persons, the fashionable rendezvous of dancers at balls or assemblies, and concerts: indeed it was a focal point of public entertainments outside the theatres.

Dancing was indulged in to a very moderate extent in the later days of Knickerbocker life in New York. It was discountenanced by the Church, was considered almost improper by fastidious people, and plain cotillons and even the more exacting Spanish dance were regarded by the gayer people as too tame to be very attractive.

At that time John Charaud was the great "dancing-master" in the city, and taught the art to many of the elderly men and women of to-day who were natives of New York. He used the ladies' dining-room of the City Hotel for giving instructions in dancing, and there, with its eminently respectable surroundings, he gave "publics," or gatherings of the parents of boys and girls who were his pupils, at stated times, to witness the scientific movements of their children. Charaud used this room until he built his famous ball-room in White Street, between Church and Chapel streets. He lived until he was about fourscore and ten, and danced until the last. He had lived to see the best population of the town flee before rapacious business, miles to the northward and yet within the thronging city, and his famous ball-room became a dog-pit, where the dregs of society herded.

The ladies' dining-room of the City Hotel was hired for concert purposes by foreign artists who came to New York. A little later than the time we are considering, Henry Russell, an English vocalist, sang in that room, and there he first introduced to the public General Morris's famous song, "Woodman, Spare that Tree."

Russell, though regarded by educated musicians and musical critics as an inferior artist, became quite a "lion" in New York. He and the author of "Woodman, Spare that Tree," often met in social circles.

It is related that on one of these occasions, when Captain Marryat, the eminent English novelist, was of the company, Russell was invited to sing the popular song. As he was singing the closing stanza, Marryat approached the piano and laid before the vocalist the following paraphrase of the first stanza, written in pencil :

“ Lady, give me tea,  
And I will make a bow ;  
In youth it pleasèd me,  
And I do love it now.  
’Twas my old mother’s hand  
That poured it from the pot ;  
Pray, lady, let it stand,  
For it is too d—d hot !”

Russell sang the paraphrase amid great merriment, in which the author heartily joined.

### CHAPTER III.

THE methods in the conduct of funerals in the Knickerbocker era were peculiar. The religious ceremonies were usually performed at the home of the deceased, where, after they were ended, liquors were dispensed to the whole company in attendance. Those who for want of room were compelled to remain outside the house, were served by colored waiters with towels on their arms, and bearing filled decanters with glasses on a salver. These liquors were generally cordials, which exhilarated but did not intoxicate.

The graveyards were usually not far from the dwellings, and instead of employing a hearse the coffin was carried on a bier, on the shoulders of four men, while the pall-bearers walked alongside and held the black tassels of the pall. Each of these pall-bearers, as well as the minister and the physician, was furnished with a fine white linen scarf having sufficient material to make a shirt. This fashion of furnishing scarfs became an arbitrary custom, which often bore heavily upon the resources of families in moderate circumstances. Many worthy people were sorely pinched to provide this apparently necessary mark of respect for deceased relatives.

At length members of the old Tontine Association—the most respectable society in the city—resolved to relieve the community of this burden. Some prominent member called a meeting at the old Tontine Coffee-House, in Wall Street, to discuss the subject. Nearly two hundred persons were present—men of weight in social influence—and these all signed a pledge that they would abstain from the custom of supplying scarfs at funerals, except to the clergyman and attending physician. Their action was immediately felt in a rapid decline of the custom, and a happy relief of the community from a grievous burden to many.

Restaurants (then called “eating-houses”) were almost unknown even in the later days of Knickerbocker life in New York. They were among the earlier indications of “foreign influence” in the social system of the city, which has transformed home diners at noon into absentees from the mid-day meal. At the tables of these “eating-

houses" a curious collection of men, young and old, might be seen. The spruce merchant's clerk, neatly attired, sat silently by the side of a drayman in coarse blouse or a begrimed street laborer in overalls.

For a long time these places were slunned by the conservative and home-loving Knickerbockers as vulgar; and so they were. No respectable woman was ever seen entering their doors. She would faint with hunger before she would risk the social stigma. Even so late as 1835, when James Thompson opened a "saloon" at 117 Broadway for the sale of cakes and other delicacies for the special accommodation of ladies out a-shopping, and presented delicious temptations in his windows, shoppers were seldom beguiled into the attractive room, although the sisters of the proprietor, middle-aged women, were in attendance. Society said it was not proper; but society, like an individual, changes its opinions. Thompson, after patient waiting in faith and after preparing a palace, richly decorated, up Broadway, near where Contoit flourished, found society yielding. The *taboo* was gradually removed. Society said ladies and gentlemen, and even ladies alone, might with propriety enter and partake of good things offered. Knickerbocker fastidiousness and shrinking modesty gave way.

After a while, when families left apartments over stores and moved up town, dining-rooms for gentlemen became popular. Among the earlier of these was that of Clarke & Brown, near the junction of Maiden Lane and Liberty Street. It became a daily resort for merchants and professional men. For a long time it was visited almost exclusively by Englishmen, who there found their favorite rare roast beef, steaks barely warmed through, plum-puddings, and "Burton's stock ale," though brewed by Mr. Vassar at Poughkeepsie or at Philadelphia. The Knickerbockers did not take kindly to this fare. They were accustomed to thoroughly cooked food, and did not like the crimson juice as a substitute for gravy. But after a while Knickerbocker prejudice gave way; Knickerbocker taste changed, and the dining-rooms of Clarke & Brown became a cosmopolitan resort for hungry men.

Meanwhile a thoroughly American restaurant, which was dignified with the name of the Auction Hotel, was opened in Water Street, near Wall Street. It derived its title from its proximity to the great auction rooms of Haggerty & Sons, Wilnerding & Co., and other famous auctioneers. The proprietor had been a merchant, failed in business, opened this restaurant, and was very prosperous. One day he invited all his creditors to a bountiful repast. The table was spread in an upper private room. In the napkins placed before each guest was

found a sealed envelope, which when opened was found to contain a check for the principal and interest of their respective claims. This honest act brought to the proprietor the substantial reward of vastly increased business, and he died a rich man.

At about this time a colored man named Downing became famous among lovers of oysters—and who is not a lover of oysters?—because of his rare skill in preparing them for the table. Downing's "oyster cellar" consisted of the basement of two small buildings in Broad Street, near Wall Street. It became the favorite resort of merchants, bankers, brokers, lawyers, and politicians—a sort of social exchange. Downing flourished, was called "Prince Saddleback," accumulated a fortune, and at a ripe old age left the establishment and its "good will" to his son, George T.

Another famous restaurant-keeper was Edward Windust, who occupied a basement on Park Row, near the old Park Theatre. It was a favorite resort of theatrical and literary people of every degree. Between the plays at the Park it was always crowded with jolly fellows. The walls were adorned with quaint and curious reminiscences of the drama: musty old theatre bills, a piece of some ancient wardrobe, a frame with a lock of Shakespeare's hair, a sword used on the stage by Garrick, on a shelf a rare volume of plays and other antiquated articles familiar to players. It was an actor's museum.

At Windust's half a century ago, or even within a generation, actors and literary magnates met nightly in social intercourse. There might have been seen, fifty or more years ago, Cooper, Edmund Kean, Junius Brutus Booth (father of Edwin Booth), T. G. Hamblin, the Wallacks (Henry and James), Henry Placide, Simpson, the manager of the Park; "Old Barnes," and a score of lesser theatrical lights, with leading men in the realm of literature and art in the city at that time.

Windust became rich, and with riches came undue ambition. He left his famous basement in Park Row and opened the Athenæum Hotel, on the corner of Broadway and Leonard Street, where his beautiful daughters and nieces might have been seen flitting through the halls and up the staircases. Windust had entered waters too deep for him, in trying to keep a hotel. The Athenæum was soon closed. He went back to his basement, but its prestige had departed never to return.

These were the principal restaurant-keepers in New York half a century ago, and were participants in the social transformation to which allusion has been made.

Another feature of this social transformation in New York appeared

more than fifty years ago, when Delmonico and Guerin established *cafés*—a purely European innovation. They were the pioneers in the business in New York. They began on a small scale. Delmonico's establishment was in a small store on William Street, opposite the North Dutch Church. It contained a half-dozen pine tables, and wooden chairs to match, and on a board counter covered with snow-white napkins was ranged the scanty assortment of delicacies to be served. He had earthenware cups and saucers, two-tined forks and knives with buck-bone handles, common "blown" glassware, and a large tin coffee-pot. His tiny bill of fare contained the mysterious words now so common—"filets," "café," "chocolat," "macaroni," "petit verne," and other French names. These were served by Delmonico in person, who was distinguished by a white paper cap and apron. His courteous manner and his novelties soon attracted the young Knickerbockers, who acknowledged his cookery to be superior to any known in the city. But these youths made their visits at intervals, generally indulging in the pleasures of the café on a Saturday afternoon, when two or three would agree to meet there, but in a secret way, for it seemed to them as almost forbidden ground.

The customers of Delmonico gradually increased until his little shop became too small for their accommodation, and he removed to Hanover Square, where, in the great conflagration, his continually growing establishment was licked up by the rapacious flames and disappeared in smoke. Phoenix-like, it arose from the ashes rejuvenated, and on the corner of William and Beaver streets he built a spacious restaurant, where he and his brothers, with their sons and nephews, accumulated fortunes. "Delmonico's" to-day is the most extensive, magnificent, and expensive *café* on this continent.

Delmonico's rival at first was Francis Guerin, a Frenchman, who opened a café on Broadway, opposite the City Hotel. His shop-window was a most inviting temptation to the palate. There was pastry of all kinds, French confectionery in handsome boxes, bottles of cordials, and all kinds of fruit in their season. Inside, on a long table, were displayed tarts and confections in abundance. Sandwiches, sardines, and the sweet things just mentioned were the staple offerings of the establishment to its customers. It was never a real café, though a little coffee and chocolate were furnished in a small room at the rear of the store; and there, in summer, ice-cream might be procured. It was never entered by ladies, and it finally degenerated into a cosmopolitan drinking-saloon. As such it became very popular, and Guerin soon made a fortune.

Delmonico was a generous, enterprising Italian, who started on a fixed plan, and adhered to it; a sound, intelligent man, who aimed to please both the eye and palate, and lived to find his fame established all over the United States, and even in Europe. Gnerin was a penurious Frenchman, without personal ambition, who accumulated an immense estate, but left no record of how he lived or how he died.

It was at near the close of the Knickerbocker era in New York that the convenient omnibus was first introduced into the city by a shrewd Connecticut man (Humphrey Phelps), who afterward became quite an extensive map publisher in the metropolis. He was the driver of his own vehicle. The hint was instantly acted upon, and when the system was fairly inaugurated there were three rival lines, and Phelps left the field to his competitors. Before the advent of these vehicles citizens who could not afford to own a coach depended on their own natural powers of locomotion.

The first omnibus appeared in 1830. It traversed Broadway, from the Bowling Green to Bleecker Street. In stormy weather, or when there was a lady among the passengers, the obliging driver would go as far as the Kip mansion, on the site of the New York Hotel.

The omnibuses were few in number. They were finely decorated, and bore the names of distinguished American citizens emblazoned on their sides. There was the "Lady Washington," the "Lady Clinton," the "George Washington," the "De Witt Clinton," the "Benjamin Franklin," the "Thomas Jefferson," etc. These vehicles were drawn by four matched horses.

The rival lines of stages were owned respectively by Abraham Brower, Evan Jones, and — Colvill. Brower's "stables" were mere sheds, on Broadway, opposite Bond Street; Jones's were on White Street, and Colvill's on Grand Street, just east of Broadway. The fares (one shilling each) were collected by a small boy who stood on the step at the entrance to the omnibus.

Very soon a fourth line of omnibuses was established by Asa Hall, a hatter on Dey Street, which started from the corner of Pine and Nassau streets, went up Broadway to Canal Street, thence to Hudson Street, and by the green fields and gardens until it reached the village of Greenwich, the terminus of the route being (present) Charles Street. The fare was twenty-five cents each. This afterward famous "Greenwich Line" of stages Hall sold to two enterprising young men, Messrs. Kip and Brown. They made money rapidly. Kip became the soul of enterprise and good deeds in Greenwich Village. The business of the route was finally ruined by the building of the Eighth Avenue Rail-

road. Kip lost his fortune largely in litigation with the huge monopoly, and died poor.

In those days the livery business was so risky that its accommodations were few. If a gentleman desired to take a lady on a ride out of town, and did not possess a carriage of his own, he was compelled to search the city for a nice one, and give a day or two's notice in order to secure it.

Society, so called, near the close of the Knickerbocker era in New York, was not subdivided as now. Business was open, straightforward, truthful, and sincere. Men made fortunes by industry and thrift, and kept them by the exercise of prudence and sound judgment. They did not, as a rule, retire from business to live an idle life, unless compelled to do so by old age or sickness. There seemed to be no royal road to wealth or distinction. The road to these acquisitions was the old beaten track, and pursued by men of every degree. Fortunes were not made and lost in a day. Gambling in stocks was unknown. Credit was based more upon personal character than upon estates.

There were few overshadowing fortunes in those days. Rich men (then so esteemed) did not, as a rule, possess more of an estate in value than the sums now annually spent by many men in meeting the expenses of their respective princely habitations. Every man who paid his debts punctually, thrived by frugality, and rigidly conformed to the requirements of social ethics, was thoroughly respected by all classes, whether he was a professional man, a merchant, or an artisan, for it was the prevailing sentiment in society that

“Worth makes the man, the want of it the fellow.”

Dinner and evening parties were not frequent, even among the rich, and stated reception days or evenings were not known, for calls or visits were acts of genuine friendship, and not of mere ceremony, as now. There was always a warm welcome for all proper visitors, and the recipient of guests was not “put out” by an unceremonious call.

On particular occasions, like that of a wedding, cards of invitation were sent out; outside experts were employed, and much ceremony, as in the olden time, was observed. About 1830 a colored man named Jackson, who lived in Howard Street, was the renowned caterer on such occasions. He was the final umpire in all cases, excepting when a jury of old ladies, whose youth had been spent in the last century, decided otherwise. He was pompous and fussy, and was seen at all the

great wedding parties. The wedding-cake in those days was almost invariably made by good Katie Ferguson, a colored woman in Warren Street, who organized the first Sunday-school in the city of New York. The cake was made at the home of the bride, and Katie was sent for from all quarters to superintend its composition.

At the wedding feast everything bore the features of solidity, though dainty delicacies were not wanting. Abundance was a conspicuous feature. Hams, chickens, turkeys, sometimes game, home-made preserves, brandy-peaches, nuts, lady-apples, oranges, grapes, and raisins were seen in high china dishes. A towering form of ice-cream from Contoit's graced the table and gave promise to the palate of delicious enjoyment. Champagne was seldom used, but port, sherry, and Madeira always enlivened the marriage-supper. Wherever in the room a silver candlestick could be placed, wax candles added their soft, mellow light to that of astral lamps.

Social evening gatherings were preceded by invitations "to tea" or "to spend the evening." In either case it was understood that the guests were to appear as early as seven o'clock, and retire not later than ten o'clock. To "spend the evening" implied engaging in simple social enjoyment, untrammelled by conventional rules. Their enjoyment consisted in dancing, singing, a quiet game of whist by the elders, and "plays," such as "button, button, who's got the button?" "hunt the slipper," "pawns," etc., by the young people. Only the modest cotillon and sometimes the ancient minuet were allowed, for New York had not yet consented to let its sons and daughters engage in the round dances or the exciting waltz. Refreshments were handed round by waiters.

At "tea" everything was informal. The mistress of the household presided at the table. The family silver, china, and cut-glass ware were displayed, and there was a bountiful provision of shortcake, biscuits, preserves, dried beef, sweet-cake, and tea and coffee. At these evening gatherings of friends, the majority of the company were of the gentler sex.

Public "balls" or "assemblies" at the Apollo Rooms, in Broadway near Canal Street, though conducted with great propriety, were regarded as indelicate if not vulgar by the staid Knickerbockers, and it was not until balls, disguised under the name of "reunions," conducted by the reigning prince of dancers, Charand, were held at the City Hotel that Knickerbocker fastidiousness consented to give free rein to the inclination of the young people in that direction. Charand had taught their mothers and even grandmothers the art of dancing, and

he, as floor manager, stamped these "reunions" with the seal of propriety.

The drama, presenting the great masters in literature and the histrionic art, was always a fascinating and instructive amusement ; but the theatre was not generally popular among thoughtful Knickerbockers, because of its shortcomings in intellect and morals, until the judicious management of the Park Theatre, by Price and Simpson, overcame all serious objections. More and more frequently Knickerbocker families of influence (excepting church-members) were seen in the dress-circle at the Park, and it was admitted that the playhouse so conducted was highly reputable.

The Park Theatre was built in 1798. It was destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1821, and its auditorium was so extensive that twenty-five hundred persons might be comfortably seated in it. The scenery was mostly painted by the skilful hand of John Evers, one of the founders of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, yet (1883) living at Hempstead, L. I. Its interior decorations were attractive, but its front, on Park Row, was so plain that it might have been mistaken for an old-fashioned Methodist meeting-house, had not a wooden statue of Shakespeare, standing over the main entrance, proclaimed it a temple of the histrionic muse.

The entrances to the Park Theatre were narrow and dark, the utter blackness being subdued by the feeble light of oil lamps. The lobbies were dingy and dirty, and as plain as the mason and carpenter could make them. The auditorium consisted of three tiers of seats and the pit, now styled the parquet. In the former were settees, with backs covered with dark maroon. The pit, wholly occupied by men and boys, was entered by a subterranean passage. The benches were without cushions, with barely enough room between them for persons to crowd by.

Such was the "finest playhouse in America" half a century ago. Between 1821 and 1830 eminent actors (chiefly English) trod its boards—Matthews, Cooper, Cook, Edmund Kean, Macready, Junius Brutus Booth, the excellent Mrs. Wheatley, and several young aspirants for Thespian fame who afterward became bright luminaries in the theatrical firmament. It was at the Park Theatre, on the evening of November 12, 1826, that the beautiful domestic drama entitled *Clari, the Maid of Milan*, written by our countryman, John Howard Payne, was first performed in America. It was operatic in style, and contained that pathetic song, "Home, Sweet Home," which gave the author immortality in the world's literature. The music of the play was written by

Sir Henry Bishop, who composed a large portion of the music for Moore's Irish melodies, the air being suggested by Payne himself.\*

Near the close of the Knickerbocker era the Italian opera was first introduced into New York by Signor Manuel Garcia, an eminent tenor from Italy. He and his troupe were brought to this country by Dominick Lynch, a wealthy New York wine-merchant. This novel performance—novel to most Americans—began at the Park Theatre on the 29th of November, 1825, and was given two nights in each week as an experiment. The opera was Rossini's *Barber of Seville*. The leader of the orchestra was De Leon. There were seven violins, two tenors, two basses, three violoncellos, two flutes, two clarinets, two horns, two trumpets, one bassoon, and one kettledrum. The cast was as follows :

COUNT ALMAYVIVA . . . . .	Signor Garcia	FLORELLO . . . . .	Signor Crevilli
DOCTOR BARTOLO . . . . .	Signor Rosich	FIGARO . . . . .	Signor Garcia, Jr.
BASILIO . . . . .	Signor Angrisani	ROSINA . . . . .	Signorini Garcia
BARTA . . . . .	Signora Garcia		

The house was thronged in every part with the most brilliant assemblage ever seen in an American theatre. The receipts were \$2980. The next morning one of the city newspapers contained the following remarks :

“ The repeated plaudits with which the theatre rung were unequivocal, unaffected bursts of rapture. The signorini [Garcia's daughter] seems to us a being of a new creation. . . . The best compliment

\* The history of this song is interesting. At about 1822 or 1823 Charles Kemble, then the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, London, engaged Payne, then in Paris, to write a play for him. He translated the play of *Angioletta*. It was accepted by Kemble, but at that juncture it was brought out at a rival theatre. Thereupon Payne slightly altered the plot, introduced several songs and duets into the piece, and transformed it into an opera under the title of *Clari, the Maid of Milan*. The song of “ Home, Sweet Home ” was introduced in the second act, and was sung with great pathos by a sister of Ellen Tree (afterward Mrs. Charles Kean) as Clari, the heroine of the play. The opera, first produced in May, 1823, was a wonderful success. Payne had written to Bishop from Paris before the opera was produced that he had not “ time to polish the songs,” but thought “ ‘ Home, Sweet Home,’ as a refrain, would come in nicely.” When the song was published one hundred thousand copies were at once disposed of, and the profits of the publishers two years afterward, it is said, amounted to \$10,000. In these profits Payne did not share.

John Howard Payne was born in the city of New York, at No. 33 Broad Street, near the corner of Pearl Street, on June 9, 1791. He was a precocious youth, and inclined toward the stage. His father tried to prevent his pursuing this inclination, but failed. He began his dramatic career when he was only sixteen years of age. He first appeared at the Park Theatre. He went to England, where he obtained the title of the “ American

that can be paid to the company was the unbroken attention that was yielded throughout the entire performance, except that it was now and then interrupted by judiciously bestowed marks of applause, which were simultaneously given from all parts of the house."

The singing of Signorini Garcia produced a new sensation in the city. She performed at the Bowery Theatre (then just opened) the next year, when she received \$10,000 for seventeen nights' performance. But the excitement in the public mind was only temporary. The attendance fell off, and at the end of two years the troupe abandoned the enterprise and returned to Europe. In 1832 Dunlap wrote :

"We doubt not but those patriots [citizens who had been active in procuring the presence of the troupe] who introduced the Italian opera into America will be immortalized in the history of the march of mind."

Garcia's was a florid style of singing. His voice was exquisite, and he gave unbounded pleasure. Angrisani's bass was deemed almost miraculous. It was unequalled in depth and sweetness.

Garcia's daughter, Signorini Maria Felicité, was a marvellous singer. Her voice was what the Italians call a *contralto*. In person she was about the middle height, plump, eyes dark and expressive, and a sweet smile was almost constantly upon her lips and in her eyes. In March, 1826, while at the height of her brilliant career, she married Eugene Malibran, an aged and wealthy French merchant of New York, and expected to retire from the stage. In this matter she had yielded her own inclinations to the will and commands of her father. The brilliant vision of wealth that dazzled the eyes of Garcia were illusory. Misfortune overtook Malibran. He became a bankrupt, and she was compelled to resume her profession for her own support. She sang in old Grace Church, on the corner of Broadway and Thames Street, on Sundays. Early in 1827 she appeared at the Bowery Theatre, and in October of the same year she bade farewell to the American stage as the Princess of Navarre in *John of Paris*. In November she

Roseius." He was cordially greeted in Paris by the great tragedian Talma. For nearly twenty years he pursued a career of varied success as actor, playwright, and manager, and returned to the United States in 1832. In 1841 he was appointed American Consul at Tunis, where he died April 9, 1852. At the suggestion and at the expense of W. W. Corcoran, of Washington, his remains were brought to the United States, and received with public honors at his native city, on March 22, 1883. Thence they were conveyed to Washington and interred in Oak Hill Cemetery, Georgetown, District of Columbia. The tombstone, of white Italian marble, which was originally placed at the head of his grave in a cemetery at Tunis, bearing the erroneous inscription, "He died at the American Consulate, in this city [Tunis], April 1, 1852. He was born in the city of Boston, State of Massachusetts, June the 8th, 1792," was also set up at the place of his new interment.

sailed for Europe, sang with great applause in London and Paris, and from that time remained the unrivalled Queen of Song. As Madame Malibran she filled all Europe with her admirers. She had procured a divorce from her husband soon after her return to Europe, and bestowed her hand upon the man of her choice, De Beriot, the celebrated vocalist ; but she ever afterward retained the name of Malibran professionally. She died of a nervous fever at Manchester, England, when she was only twenty-eight years of age.\* Her generosity was unbounded. A greater part of her enormous earnings were lavished on her relatives and various objects of charity.

The favorite drives into the country for sporting characters and fashionable young men half a century ago was to Burnham's, on the Hudson River side of the city, and to Cato's, on the East River side. To those citizens who indulged in long walks, a stroll out to Corporal Thompson's cottage, which stood on the site of the Fifth Avenue Hotel, was a favorite resort. There the young men returning from the more distant points of a drive usually stopped and enjoyed rollicking fun, sometimes until late in the evening, when they were compelled to grope their way slowly along the dark road that led into the city.

Thompson's was a diminutive tavern. It was a cottage built by Mr. Milderberger, a leather-merchant in Vandewater Street, for a country residence. He had bought several acres of ground near the junction of Broadway and Fifth Avenue for the purpose. He afterward built himself a fine brick mansion on the south-west corner of Fifth Avenue and Twenty-third Street, and rented the cottage to Thompson. When the streets about Madison Square were graded, Corporal Thompson's little yellow tavern remained standing upon a bank several feet above the general level, as long as possible.

Cato's was the special favorite resort of young characters now known as "fast" young men. His place was not far from the old Beekman mansion, near Turtle Bay, on the East River. It was in a shaded lane running east from Third Avenue (then a famous trotting road), about three fourths of a mile to the East River, near the lofty shot-tower. Cato was black—very black. He had been a slave. Intercourse with white people and his natural bent made him a gentleman, and he was greatly respected by all who came in contact with him. He kept the choicest liquors and cigars, and his barroom and small sitting-room adjoining were models of neatness. Cato sold real cigars "five for a shilling," and pure brandy "sixpence a glass." He was always

\* See "Records of the New York Stage," by Joseph N. Ireland.

polite, kind-hearted, and obliging—too obliging sometimes for his own interest, for some of his "fast" customers, scions of wealthy families, borrowed considerable sums of money of him, and forgot to refund.

The Hazard House, on Yorkville Hill, through which the railway tunnel was pierced many years ago, was another famous stopping-place in the rural regions of Manhattan Island fifty or sixty years ago; but a place more famous than all, and near the northern limit of the "drives," was the Red House, on the verge of Harlem Plains. It had been the mansion of the McGowan family. It was reached by a shaded lane at about One Hundredth Street, running westward from Third Avenue (the first cut through to Harlem River).

The Red House was a spacious residence surrounded by several acres of ground, in which was a well-kept half-mile trotting-course. It was a place of great resort for the owners of fast trotting horses. There might have been seen, almost any fine day, a peculiar person well known in the city about fifty years ago. It was Henry Carroll Marx, of Hebrew descent. He was a man of much intellectual force and fine accomplishments, but because of his peculiar style of dress and deportment was styled "Dandy Marx," the representative of the New York "exquisite," who was generally accounted as lacking common-sense—a class which passed away many years ago, but has been replaced in our day by a more silly class called "dudes."

Marx lived a bachelor, with his mother and sisters, at 673 Broadway. They possessed an ample fortune. Mr. Marx affected the European style in everything—dress, equipage, and speech. He wore a carefully waxed mustache, such as was seen on the lip of the Emperor Napoleon III. in after years, and this was an abomination to the Knickerbockers. His style of dress was English in the extreme. His speech had the peculiar drawl of the London cockney, and his dogs and horses were of the best blood. Marx was reticent, seldom mingled in social life in the city, dressed his servants in livery, had a variety of carriages of English styles, drove a splendid team of horses—sometimes four-in-hand, and was seldom accompanied by any one but his sister, who was a very expert horsewoman. All the fashionable tailors in the city were anxious to have their handiwork displayed on the person of "Dandy Marx."

Mr. Marx was not at all effeminate. Whatever he undertook he persisted in with extraordinary perseverance. He joined a fire hose company. One night, while at an entertainment at Niblo's, there was an alarm of fire. Marx rushed to the hose-house in patent-leather

boots, white kid gloves, and dressed in the extreme of fashion. It had rained heavily, and the streets were filled with mud. He seized the ropes, ran "with the machine" from Mercer to Broad Street, and worked as hard as any one in extinguishing the fire. His costume was ruined, but he had done his duty faithfully. At the cost of thousands of dollars he got up the famous Hussar regiment, one of the most attractive military corps in the city. To prepare himself for the command he went to Canada, mixed with the cavalry corps then in the service of young Queen Victoria, studied their tactics for several months, and so secured success.

Wall Street, at the closing period of Knickerbocker life in New York, was not the seething caldron of stock-gambling and the arena of financial bull-baiting and bear-fighting it is now. Although Wall Street in 1830 was a far-famed mart for bankers, brokers, underwriters, and stock-jobbers, and the focal point of commercial enterprise, where speculation of every kind was planned and executed, and for five hours each day was a scene of hurry and bustle and anxiety nowhere else to be seen on the continent exhibited in such a degree, it was a quiet, sober street compared with Wall Street since the Civil War. There a few private dwellings yet lingered, and several kinds of business beside monetary affairs were carried on.

Let us stand at the head of Wall Street, in front of Trinity Church, and take a glance at that famous thoroughfare from Broad Street toward the East River. On the right you see a neat white marble building, the front like a Grecian temple. That is the Phoenix Bank. The stately building of granite, with a towering dome and short spire, in the middle distance, is the Merchants' Exchange, completed in 1827. Between the Phoenix Bank and William Street you see three brick buildings, three stories in height. They are occupied by the Manhattan Fire Insurance Company, Peter Mesier's spacious bookstore (for the time), S. W. Benedict's watch and jewelry establishment, and the exchange office of R. L. Nevins. The families of Mesier, Benedict, and Nevins live in the apartments above.

You see the large building on the next corner. There Mapes & Waldron (the former the father of the late Professor Mapes) had their establishment as merchant tailors, but it is now the office of the *New York American Advocate*; and between that and the offices of the *Standard* and *American* you see the offices of three fire-insurance companies. Next to the Exchange is a small confectionery shop; and below the Exchange, on the corner of Hanover Street, are the offices of the Atlantic and other fire-insurance companies. At the foot of the

street, ending at the East River, you see the shipping in Coffee-House Slip.

On the left side of the street the Tontine Coffee-House looms up, at the corner of Pearl Street, and as your eye passes westward you perceive bank buildings, insurance offices, and the place of business of the Morris Canal Company. But nearly all the banks and insurance companies then in the city could now be accommodated in one of the modern edifices in New York.

At that period, and even so early as when Halleck wrote of the father of his "Fanny," Wall Street seems to have had some features of its ethics to-day. The poet wrote :

" For Rumor (she's a famous liar yet—  
 'Tis wonderful how easy we believe her !)  
 Had whispered he was rich, and all he met  
 In Wall Street nodded, smiled, and tipped the beaver ;  
 All from Mr. Gelston, the collector,  
 Down to the broker and the bank director.

" A few brief years passed over, and his rank  
 Among the worthies of that street was fix'd ;  
 He had become director of a bank  
 And six insurance offices, and mix'd  
 Familiarly, as one among his peers,  
 With grocers, dry-goods merchants, auctioneers,

" Brokers of all grades — stock and pawn — and Jews  
 Of all religions, who, at noonday, form,  
 On 'Change, that brotherhood my moral muse  
 Delights in, when the heart is pure and warm,  
 And each exerts his intellectual force  
 To cheat his neighbor — honestly, of course."

At the period we are considering transactions in securities were few and insignificant, mainly for investment. " The greed for speculation," says Mr. Dayton, " had not tainted the plodding habits of business men, wrapped up as they were in their peculiar calling, satisfied with limited credit, and contented with moderate gains. The railway and mining mania was unborn. The stocks and mortgage bonds, which now form the staple of the gigantic operations which daily, nay hourly, make and unmake scores of desperate speculators, were not in existence ; they had not drawn into the seething caldron of Wall Street wealth from every corner of the civilized globe. . . . Thousands of well-to-do men lived and died without ever puzzling their brains about the ups and downs of the stock list."

## CHAPTER IV.

**B**EFORE the year 1830 New York had acquired the character of being the leading city in the Republic in all that constitutes desirable metropolitan life. Hardie wrote in 1827 :

“The city of New York, from its rapid growth, commercial character, and unrivalled prosperity, has justly been called the London of America. But it is now high time to change the appellation. The extensive patronage extended to the liberal arts and works of taste, the unexampled increase of public amusements, with the consequent progress of morals and refinement, have at length rendered New York the Paris of America. Like that gay and splendid emporium of fashion and literature, New York is constantly filled with strangers, who are drawn hither by the celebrity of our institutions, our commerce, opulence, and multiplied sources of rational pleasure. Our fame in these respects has gone abroad to the remotest corners of the Western hemisphere, and is rapidly spreading through every part of Christendom.” \*

The staid inhabitants of New York, especially the Knickerbocker element, may not have considered every point of this view as complimentary to the city, yet it was undoubtedly true. Society in almost every feature was changing its tone and hue in many things, from causes already alluded to. Existing institutions—benevolent, charitable, scientific, literary, artistic, and religious—were feeling the electric thrill of new life, and in this inspiration commerce and manufactures, and all the varied industrial interests of the rapidly growing city, participated. Let us briefly consider the public institutions in the city of New York which were in existence in the half decade before the year 1830.

Those institutions which most largely minister to the physical well-being of society are regarded as most worthy earliest and grateful recognition. To provide for the wants of the poor and destitute, who suffer most from misfortunes, accidents, and diseases, is the prime object of a larger portion of the public benevolent institutions of the city.

The hospital is the rich fruit of the teachings of Jesus the Christ.

\* “The Description of the City of New York,” by James Hardie, A.M., p. 339.

His great lesson of the Good Samaritan prefigured the divine mission of the hospital, the influence of which is permeating human society everywhere.

The pagan nations looked with contempt upon physical weakness, and made no provision for the care of the wounded, the sick, and the infirm. With the dawn of the new era began the practical observance of the Golden Rule, and provision for the weary and worn first appeared as places of refreshment for travellers. These finally became transformed into refuges for invalids.

At the period we are considering, the city of New York was provided with two hospitals (the City Hospital and the Bellevue Almshouse and Asylum); also a city dispensary, an asylum for the insane, an eye infirmary, a lying-in hospital, an institution for the instruction of the deaf and dumb, so called, and several minor charitable associations. These institutions—those fountains of untold blessings—are all in active operation now in the midst of scores of others engaged in the same holy cause.

THE NEW YORK CITY HOSPITAL was the generous offspring of the active brain and sympathetic heart of Dr. John Bard,\* an eminent New York physician. At the first medical graduation at King's (now Columbia) College in the city of New York, in May, 1769, Dr. Bard delivered an address, in which he so pathetically and earnestly set forth the necessity and utility of a public infirmary that Sir Henry Moore, then governor of the province, who was present, immediately started a subscription for that purpose, to which he and most of the gentlemen present liberally contributed. The sum of \$3500 was soon obtained, and the governor (who died the next autumn) warmly urged the Provincial Assembly to render the proposed institution liberal pecuniary aid. The corporation of the city soon afterward appropriated \$15,552. Contributions were also received from London and

\* John Bard, M.D., an eminent physician, was born at Burlington, N. J., in February, 1716. His family was of the Huguenot refugees who fled from persecution in France. His father was a privy councillor and judge in New Jersey. John was educated in Philadelphia, where he was a surgeon's apprentice seven years, and formed a lasting friendship with Dr. Franklin. Bard established himself as a physician in New York in 1746, and very soon took a front rank in the profession. In 1750 he assisted Dr. Middleton in the first recorded dissection of the human body in America. During a portion of the British occupation of New York he withdrew from the city, but returned after the Revolution. Bard was the first president of the New York Medical Society in 1788. When, in 1795, yellow fever raged in New York, Bard, though eighty years of age, remained at his post. He gave up practice in 1798, and died at his country-seat at Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y., in March, 1799.

other parts of Great Britain, on the earnest solicitations of Drs. Fothergill and Sir William Duncan.

The following year (1770) Drs. Bard, Middleton, and Jones petitioned Lieutenant-Governor Colden to grant a charter for a hospital. This was done the following year by Lord Dunmore, then governor of the province. That charter, dated June 13, 1771, bears the names of the mayor of New York, the recorder, aldermen and assistants, the rector of Trinity Church, one minister of each religious denomination in the city, the president of King's (now Columbia) College, and a number of the most respectable citizens as members. They were incorporated with the title of *The Society of the Hospital in the City of New York, in America*. This title was altered by the Legislature, in March, 1810, to that of *The Society of the New York Hospital*.\*

The charter limited the number of governors to twenty-six. In 1772 the Legislature granted the institution an annuity of \$2000 for twenty years, and the building was soon afterward begun on five acres of ground on the west side of Broadway, between (present) Duane and Worth streets, which the governors had purchased. The corner-stone was laid on July 27, 1773. Just as the building was completed, a fire accidentally lighted laid the most of it in ashes. That was in February, 1775. It inflicted upon the society a loss of \$17,500. The Legislature generously came to their relief, and gave the governors \$10,000 toward repairing their loss.

Another and more discouraging calamity now fell upon the institution. The war for independence began, and filled the land with confusion. The repairs of the building were nearly completed, when it was required for the use of sick and wounded Continental soldiers. When the British took possession of the city, in 1776, their troops occupied it for the same purpose, and wounded British and Hessian soldiers filled it.

It was over four years after the British forces left the city, in 1783, before the society were able to resume work on the building. The Legislature of the State of New York directed (March 1, 1788) \$2000 annually to be given them for four years, but such was the dreadful state of affairs in the city for several years after the war that the building was not ready to receive patients until 1791.

In 1792 the Legislature granted the hospital \$5000 a year for five years. This act was suspended, in 1795, by another granting \$10,000

\* The first hospital on Manhattan Island was established by the Dutch. It had the capacity, it is said, of "five houses," and stood near the fort, at the southern extremity of the island. It was demolished after the English took possession of the country.

a year for five years. In 1795 an additional grant of \$2500 a year was made, making the whole annual sum \$12,500.

The governors now appropriated the sum of \$500 for the founding of a medical library for the use of the hospital. To this generous donations were made, and in 1830 the library contained over six thousand volumes. The hospital continually enjoyed the bounty of the State Legislature and of the citizens of New York.

In the year 1808 the first building ever devoted to the care of the insane in the State of New York was erected on the hospital grounds, and opened with sixty-seven patients. For the accommodation of the increasing number of such patients, a new asylum was established at Bloomingdale, a remote suburb of the city, in 1821. Then the old quarters were remodelled as a hospital for seamen, and called the "Marine Building," and in 1825 it was devoted exclusively to their use. It was so occupied for a quarter of a century, when it was demolished, and a more commodious building was erected on its site, and first occupied by them in 1855. The Marine Building, which had been furnished with wings, had also been remodelled, and was much improved in 1850.

At an early date in its history the hospital became known at home and abroad as an almost unrivalled school for teaching the practice of medicine and surgery. In his history of the institution, published in 1856, Gulian C. Verplanck, who had served as one of its governors thirty-five years, said: "The New York Hospital has now become the most extensive school of practice in the country."

The annual grants of the State Legislature had been increased to the sum of \$22,000. The term of this grant expired in 1855, and was not renewed, yet some aid was given to the hospital by the Legislature from time to time. Owing to various causes the institution became crippled with debt during the Civil War, notwithstanding the governors had paid out of their own pockets \$72,000 to support its vitality. They were compelled to restrict the admission of charity patients. That service was supplemented, in a degree, by Bellevue, and by other institutions which had sprung up.

An attempt was made to relieve the society of debt, but failed, and in 1868 it was resolved to lease the whole or a part of the Broadway lots. This proved to be a fortunate measure, for the property finally yielded an annual income of \$150,000, which was allowed to accumulate. The modest old building of gray stone, its green lawn shaded with stately elm trees, was demolished in 1869, and commercial establishments soon occupied the space.

Resolved to establish a hospital within the city limits, the governors purchased lots on West Fifteenth and Sixteenth streets in 1874, and the next year the governors resumed charitable work by opening a House of Relief on Chambers Street, to which place the library was then removed. The new building was begun in the spring of 1875, and was completed and formally opened in March, 1877.

The hospital building is probably the most luxurious and best equipped in the world. It is seven stories in height, including the basement; has a frontage on Fifteenth Street of one hundred and seventy-five feet, and a Mansard roof; extends through the block to Sixteenth Street, and is heated and ventilated scientifically. The front of the hospital faces the south, admitting the full light of the sun through its numerous and generous windows. Two steam elevators give ease to the internal travellers from basement to roof, and it has a capacity of one hundred and sixty-three beds, exclusive of the children's wards.

At the top of the building is a spacious hall, separated from the sky only by a translucent canopy of glass. This room is sixty-four feet in width, ninety feet in length, and of an average height of eighteen feet. There the convalescents may enjoy an invigorating sun-bath, in a temperature of summer heat or upward, at any season of the year. The room is furnished with native and exotic shrubs and flowering plants, little gurgling fountains, and curious aquariums with salt and fresh water. In this Elysium the poorest patient may enjoy luxuries seldom vouchsafed to the rich.

The number of patients treated in the hospital during 1882 was 3083. The number treated in the House of Relief, or Chambers Street Hospital, the same year, was 1828. The number of out-patients treated by the hospital staff was 4499, and the number of visits was 25,718. In the corresponding department at the House of Relief the number of patients treated was 9659.

These statistics show the immense benefits bestowed upon the poor and unfortunate by the New York Hospital and its annex, the House of Relief in Chambers Street.

THE BLOOMINGDALE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE was opened for the reception of patients in June, 1821. It was the result of a communication to the governors of the New York Hospital by Thomas Eddy, a well-known philanthropist, in April, 1815, in which he set forth the advantages of *moral treatment* for the insane patients in that institution, and proposing that a number of acres near the city should be purchased and suitable buildings be erected for the purpose. The gov-

ernors acted promptly on the suggestion, and the Legislature of New York granted the hospital an additional sum of \$10,000 a year until 1857. The governors first bought a little more than seven acres fronting on the Bloomingdale Road (now One Hundred and Seventeenth Street, between Tenth and Eleventh avenues), seven miles north-west of the City Hall. It is on elevated ground, commanding beautiful and extensive views in every direction, and the buildings are about a fourth of a mile from the Hudson River, which it overlooks. More ground was purchased, and the domain now includes between forty and fifty acres. The farm is highly cultivated, chiefly for the production of vegetables and hay, and also ornamental shrubbery. It has many noble shade-trees.

The corner-stone of the Bloomingdale Asylum was laid May 7, 1818, and the main building was completed in 1821, after designs by Thomas C. Taylor. Extensive additions have since been made.

The system of moral treatment of the insane has ever been pursued with great success in the Bloomingdale Asylum. The patients are arranged in classes according to the form which their mental ailments have assumed, whether mania, monomania, dementia, idiotism, or delirium à potu. Harsh treatment and all needless restraint are avoided, and even confinement to the rooms is seldom resorted to. Many patients are allowed to work on the farm or in the garden, are taken out to ride, and permitted to participate in social enjoyments. There is a library of several hundred volumes, an ample supply of magazines and newspapers, and the patients are diverted by lectures illustrated by the magic lantern, and other entertainments.

The estate and all its interests are under the care of six of the governors. A warden and matron have charge of the household department. None but pay patients are admitted, unless by express direction of the board of governors. According to the annual report of the Bloomingdale Asylum for 1882, the whole number of patients admitted since the spring of 1821 was 7500; whole number discharged and died, 7277; whole number recovered, 3121; whole number improved, 1869; whole number not improved, 1271; whole number died, 1008. The greatest average number in the institution during one year was 233 (in 1882), and the greatest number of recoveries was 46 (in 1881).

At this time (1883) the President of the board of governors of the hospital and Bloomingdale Asylum is William H. Macy; vice-president, James M. Brown; treasurer, George Cabot Ward; and secretary, David Colden Murray.

BELLEVUE HOSPITAL, the great pauper asylum of the city originally,

owes its existence chiefly to the exertions of that eminent physician, Dr. David Hosack. It is one of the noblest monuments of municipal benevolence in the world. The story of its origin may be briefly told.

In the year 1820 Dr. Hosack was the resident physician of the Health Department of the city, and in that capacity he had been brought into contact with many of the sick poor, whose wretched condition excited his warmest sympathy and commiseration. He found several sick with typhus fever crowded in small, ill-ventilated apartments, and forming nurseries of infectious and contagious diseases. At his request an extraordinary meeting of the Board of Health was called, July 27, 1820, to whom he made a statement of the condition of the poor, and declared that humanity to the indigent as well as care for the health of the city imperatively required that some provision should be made for the removal of the sick poor from their unhealthy dwellings to some airy and well-ventilated place. At a subsequent meeting a committee, of which Hosack was one, was appointed to take into consideration the expediency of such an establishment, and to ascertain where a proper site might be found. A majority of the committee opposed the measure, the chief objection being the expense.

Dr. Hosack, deeply impressed with the necessity of such an institution, persevered. In the ensuing autumn he addressed the students of the Medical Society, in the presence of many citizens and members of the Board of Health, on the subject, urging the necessity of a fever hospital—a place where contagious fever patients might be received and find benefit. The lecture was published, and much interest was excited in the public mind. But apathy succeeded, and it was not until yellow fever, like a malignant demon, ravaged the city in 1822 that the city authorities were induced to approve the founding of a fever hospital. Stephen Allen was then mayor. The Legislature was appealed to, and granted \$25,000 for the purpose. A beautiful and salubrious site on the banks of the East River belonging to the city was selected, and there a building one hundred and eighty feet long, fifty feet wide (excepting the centre, which is fifty-eight feet), and four stories in height, was completed in 1826. It was built of blue-stone, from a quarry on the premises. This building was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies in November, 1826. It has since been extended not only on the front, but in depth of wings, and is now three hundred and fifty feet in length. The grounds in front are laid out in beautiful lawns.\*

\* David Hosack, M.D., LL.D., a skilful and beneficent physician in New York nearly forty years, was born in that city in August, 1769. He was a son of a Scotch artillery

This institution was at first known as the Bellevue Almshouse. In 1848 the paupers were all transferred to Blackwell's Island, and the whole spacious building was appropriated to the uses of a hospital, with ample accommodations for twelve hundred patients. It has eight hundred beds. This hospital is a department of the City Almshouse, and is under the charge of the Commissioners of Public Charities and Correction. Its support is derived from the city treasury.

Bellevue Hospital now holds a front rank as a school for medical and surgical instruction, and the number in daily attendance upon the clinical lectures, admitted free, is very large.

In 1866 two new features were added to Bellevue Hospital, namely: a bureau of medical and surgical relief for out-door poor, and a morgue, or a receptacle for the unknown dead. Patients who are able to pay are admitted at the maximum charge of \$3.50 a week. The cost of sustaining the institution is about \$100,000 a year.

Bellevue Hospital is not only a blessing to the suffering poor, but an efficient agency for diffusing widely over the land sound and scientific medical and surgical knowledge.

THE NEW YORK CITY DISPENSARY was founded in 1791. At a meeting of the Medical Society of the City of New York, in October, 1790, a committee was appointed to digest and publish a plan for a dispensary for the medical relief of the sick poor, and to make an offer of the professional services of the members of the society to carry it into effect. Eloquent appeals were made to the public through the city newspapers, and on January 4, 1791, there was a meeting of a number of respectable citizens at the City Hall convened to effect an organization. It was done, and Hon. Isaac Roosevelt was chosen president, and Drs. Richard Bayley and Samuel Bard were chosen senior physicians. The dispensary was then established on Tryon Street (afterward Tryon Row), which extended along the north-eastern side of the City Hall Park, between Chambers and Chatham streets.

officer at the capture of Louisburg, in 1758. He studied medicine and surgery with Dr. Richard Bayley, and completed his medical education under the most distinguished professors in Edinburgh and London. In 1794 he returned to America with the first collection of minerals ever seen here; also a collection of specimens of plants. The next year he was appointed professor of botany in Columbia College, and from 1796 to 1800 he was a professional partner with Dr. Samuel Bard. In 1797 the chair of materia medica was also assigned to him, which, with that of botany, he held until 1807, when he accepted that of materia medica and midwifery in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. Meanwhile he had established the Elgin Botanic Garden (the second founded in the United States), noticed in a future chapter. A catalogue of the plants he had brought together gave him a high position as a botanist. Dr. Hosack, in connection with his

In 1796 the dispensary was incorporated by the Legislature of New York. In 1805 a union was effected between the dispensary and the "Kinepox Institution," which had been established three years previously for the purpose of inoculating or vaccinating the poor with cow-pox instead of small-pox.

In 1810 the city corporation gave the dispensary a lot of land on Tryon Street, afterward Tryon Row. The number of patients so rapidly increased in 1828 (10,000 in that year) that the trustees were compelled to seek larger space. They procured from the city authorities the gift of a lot at the corner of Centre and White streets, and there was erected a brick building three stories in height, which was first occupied in 1829. The first floor was used by the dispensary; the two upper floors and the basement were rented for business purposes. On that spot is still (1883) the home of the dispensary.

During the first year of the occupancy of the new building the number of patients treated was nearly 18,000. The medical staff consisted of ten attending physicians and eight consulting physicians. These gentlemen were faithful and self-sacrificing. It is said that during the cholera season of 1832 the dispensary physicians "were found in every quarter of the widely extended city, breathing the atmosphere of death, and stopping, as far as they were able, the ravages of the all-devouring element."

According to the ninety-second annual report of the New York Dispensary (January 1, 1882) the number of cases treated that year was 25,171, and the number of prescriptions furnished was 46,985. The number of persons treated from the organization of the dispensary to January, 1882, was 1,860,485.

The districts of the dispensary extend on the north to Fourteenth Street, on the north-west to Spring Street and Broadway, on the north-east to First Avenue, Allen and Pike streets, and on the east, south, and west the district is bordered by the East and Hudson rivers.\*

pupil, Dr. J. W. Francis, conducted the *American Medical and Philosophical Register* about four years—1810-14. He remained a member of the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons until 1826, when with Drs. Macneven, Mott, Godman, Francis, and Griscom, he assisted in the establishment of Rutgers Medical College in New York, and retained his connection with it until its demise, in 1830. He filled various medical offices in hospitals, asylums, and public institutions in the city of New York and for the city in general, and was actively engaged in literary and philosophical institutions. He was one of the originators and for twelve years president of the New York Historical Society, and was a fellow of the Royal Society of Great Britain. Dr. Hosack died in December, 1835. He was the author of several scientific works and a life of De Witt Clinton.

\* The presidents of the New York Dispensary from its organization to the year 1882

THE NEW YORK ASYLUM FOR (destitute) LYING-IN WOMEN was founded in 1798, after the city had been scourged by the yellow fever. In October of that year Dr. David Hosack, already a successful young physician, and noted for his benevolent impulses, started a subscription for the purpose, and soon raised the sum of \$5000. An appropriate building was procured in Cedar Street, and there, in the winter of 1798-99, this noble charity was inaugurated. A committee of management was appointed, consisting of Thomas Pearsall, Robert Lenox, Dr. Hosack, and other good citizens. It was agreed that every person who should subscribe \$20 should have the privilege of recommending a patient for the institution, if approved by the visiting committee.

The asylum was incorporated in 1799. It soon became evident that the interest of the society's fund was inadequate to meet the expenses of the establishment, and an arrangement was made with the New York Hospital to receive that interest, on condition that the governors should provide a lying-in ward. By this means the noble charity was perpetuated until, by appropriations, subscriptions, and bequests, the institution was enabled to reorganize, and work independent of the New York Hospital. That point was reached in 1827, when it secured a charter as an independent institution. It is now in the eighty-first year of its age, though it is only fifty-six years since it became an independent association.

This institution has done a vast amount of substantial good work, and is now (1883) as active and benevolent as ever. It has added to its regular benefactions instructions in practical lying-in nursing, so essential for every midwife. The beneficiaries are of various nationalities. Of those cared for in 1883, 29 were from Ireland, 12 from England, and 20 were American mothers.\*

THE NEW YORK INSTITUTION FOR THE INSTRUCTION OF THE DEAF AND DUMB dates its origin from the later months of the year 1816, when a few benevolent and professional citizens matured a plan of such an institution and proceeded to put it into practical operation. The most

have been: Isaac Roosevelt, 1791; Rev. John Rodgers, D.D., 1794; General Matthew Clarkson, 1810; John Watts, 1821; General Edward Laight, 1836; George T. Trimble, 1852; James T. De Peyster, 1861; Adam Norrie, 1874; William M. Halsted, 1882. The officers in 1882 were: Adam Norrie, president; Benjamin H. Field, vice-president; D. Golden Murray, treasurer, and Robert B. Campbell, secretary.

\* The officers of the institution for 1883 are: Mrs. Thomas Addis Emmet (the first), Mrs. Charles A. Morford, Mrs. Stephen Tyng, Mrs. Beverly Robinson, Mrs. Frederick Jones, Mrs. John H. Mortimer, directresses; Mrs. J. R. Nevins, treasurer; Mrs. Henry H. Anderson, secretary; Mrs. Hope, matron; Stanton Allen, M.D., resident physician. There is a board of managers, consisting of nineteen ladies.



CHURCHES AND HOSPITALS



prominent men in the movement were Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill,\* Rev. John Stanford, and Dr. Samuel Akerly. To the latter gentleman has been awarded the credit of having been instrumental in the first establishment of two of the noble charities of New York, the institutes for the benefit of the deaf and dumb and blind.

With the exception of the abortive attempt of one of the Braidwood family, of England, who a few years before had opened a school for the instruction of the deaf and dumb in New York, this movement in 1816 was the first effort of the kind in that city, and it was successful. There was not at that time a single school for the deaf and dumb in America.

So little was the importance and necessity of an institution for the instruction of the deaf and dumb appreciated or understood in the city of New York, that it was supposed the school which was about to be opened in Hartford by Messrs. Gallaudet and Clerc, who had lately returned from France, would be large enough to accommodate all the deaf-mute pupils in America. This fallacy was soon exposed by careful inquiry. It was ascertained that at that very time there were more

\* Samuel Latham Mitchill, M.D., LL.D., was a very prominent citizen of New York during the first quarter of the present century, as a scientist and an active participant in every good work. He was born at North Hempstead, Long Island, in August, 1761. He was a student with Dr. John Bard. He also studied law. In 1788 he was a commissioner to treat with the Indians of New York State for the purchase of their lands. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1790, and in 1792 became professor of chemistry, natural history, and philosophy in Columbia College. With Chancellor Livingston and others Mitchill founded in New York the Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Manufactures, and the Useful Arts. His published account of a tour along the Hudson established his fame abroad as a scientific and very entertaining writer. In 1797 he with others established the *Medical Repository* (quarterly), which he edited sixteen years. He was again a member of the New York Assembly, and in 1801-04 and 1810-13 he was a member of Congress. Meanwhile (1804-09) he was United States Senator. From 1808 to 1820 he was professor of natural history in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, of botany and materia medica 1820-26, and in 1826-30 was vice-president of the Rutgers Medical College in New York. Dr. Mitchill, with Drs. Hosack and Hugh Williams, founded the New York Literary and Philosophical Society in 1815, of which De Witt Clinton was the first president.

Dr. Mitchill had a very retentive memory, which was stored with a vast amount of learning. He extended the bounds of science, was an efficient friend and helper of Fulton and Livingston in carrying forward to success their plans of steam navigation, was among the passengers on the *Clermont* on her first trip from New York to Albany, and was a member of many literary and scientific societies in Europe and his native country. He was also a prolific writer on scientific subjects. He published anonymously a little work entitled "A Picture of New York," which, it is said, suggested to Washington Irving his "Knickerbocker's History of New York." Dr. Mitchill died in September, 1831.

than sixty deaf and dumb persons living in the city of New York, the population of which was less than 120,000. And it was found that most of these were children of poor parents, who could not afford to send them to Hartford to be educated. The necessity for such an institution in the city was consequently apparent. A society was formed, and was incorporated by the Legislature in April, 1817, with De Witt Clinton as president, and a school with five pupils was opened in May, under the charge of the Rev. A. O. Stansbury. Ignorant of the fact that *gesture* is the natural language of deaf mutes, Mr. Stansbury labored to teach their articulation, and failed. After a year or two the effort was abandoned.\*

In 1831 the late Dr. Harvey P. Peet, who had acquired much reputation as a teacher and a man of executive ability, was called to the head of the institution. He swayed its destinies for more than thirty-six years, and built up a grand model institution.

During the first eleven years the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb was accommodated in one of the public buildings. In 1829 it was established in the buildings on Fifteenth Street, afterward occupied by Columbia College. In December, 1856, it took up its abode in a beautiful house at Fanwood, on Washington Heights, about nine miles from the City Hall, where, surrounded by about thirty-seven acres of land, it pursues with great success its benevolent work, under the guidance of Lewis P. Peet, LL.D., son of Dr. Harvey P. Peet. The principal buildings are of brick, four stories in height, and planned to accommodate more than four hundred pupils of both sexes, with teachers and employés. When Dr. Peet took charge, in 1831, there were eighty-five pupils; when he relinquished it, in 1867, there were over four hundred pupils.† During the year 1882 there were five hundred pupils under instruction.

This institution was at first supported by private benevolence, but it was soon taken under the patronage of the State. It derives its income, excepting from occasional donations and legacies, from four sources: First, from direct appropriations for the support of State

\* The first officers of this institution were: De Witt Clinton, president; Richard Variet and John Ferguson, vice-presidents; John Slidell, secretary; and John B. Scott, treasurer. There was a board of directors, consisting of twenty prominent citizens.

† Harvey Prindle Peet, LL.D., was born at Bethlehem, Conn., in 1794, and was graduated at Yale College in 1822. He was associated with the late Thomas H. Gallaudet, LL.D., as instructor in the Hartford Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb from 1822 to 1831, when he was called to the principalship of the New York Institute for the Deaf and Dumb, in which position he spent thirty-seven of the remaining years of his life. The value of Dr. Peet's services to the community cannot be estimated. Dr. Peet died in 1873.

beneficiaries ; second, from payments from the counties for deaf mute children too young to be placed on the State list ; third, payments from the State of New Jersey for a certain number of pupils who are beneficiaries from that State ; and fourth, payments on account of pupils who belong to families in easy circumstances.

The regular term of instruction is eight years. All the ordinary English branches of learning are taught. They are all accustomed to labor : the girls in plain sewing and lighter household duties, and the boys are instructed in gardening, cabinet-making, shoemaking, tailoring, and printing. Hundreds of former pupils support themselves, and in many cases dependent families by their own labor.

Isaac Lewis Peet, LL.D., is president of the educational department, assisted by twenty professors and teachers, one half of whom are women ; matrons for the several departments, and a foreman for each of the seven industries carried on in the institution.\*

THE NEW YORK EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY was founded in 1820. Four years previously, two young medical students who had graduated at the College of Physician and Surgeons of New York City, and who had spent the previous year together in the New York Hospital, one as house physician and the other as house surgeon, sailed for Europe together, for the purpose of increasing their knowledge of the profession. Having been diligent attendants on all the lectures in the city, they believed themselves as well equipped as any of their fellow-students for the duties of the profession. They had been taught, with other branches of surgery, something of the treatment of diseases of the eye, and had seen them treated in private practice by their preceptors. They felt competent to treat these diseases themselves, and with this self-satisfaction they arrived in London, there to pursue their studies.

Among other medical charities in the great city was an eye infirmary, recently established. They entered the institution as pupils, and soon made the important discovery that they were profoundly ignorant of the surgery of the eye, and that what they had been taught on that subject was almost of no value. They drew the logical inference that ophthalmic surgery was almost unknown in America. With the ardor of youth they devoted themselves to this new branch of knowledge. On their return home, in 1818, they resolved to establish in New York

\* The officers of the institution for the year 1883 were : Hon. Erastus Brooks, president ; Hon. Enoch L. Fancher, LL.D., first vice-president ; Rev. Charles A. Stoddard, D.D., second vice-president ; George A. Robbins, treasurer ; Thatcher M. Adams, secretary, and James C. Carson, M.D., superintendent.

an infirmary for curing diseases of the eye. These two young men were Drs. Edward Delafield and J. Kearney Rodgers.

Young, with small pecuniary means, and without reputation, but assisted by the sanction of those with whom they had been educated, and the influence of their names, they hired two rooms in the second story of a building in Chatham Street, and with a few necessary implements they founded the institution now grown to be the famous New York Eye and Ear Infirmary. Some students of medicine volunteered to perform the duties of apothecary, in rotation, and the man from whom they hired the rooms acted as superintendent. They made it publicly known that any one applying at No. 45 Chatham Street at certain hours on certain days, having diseases of the eyes, would be treated gratuitously. In a single week it was evident that the enterprise would be successful. That was in August, 1820. In a period of less than seven months from that time no less than four hundred and thirty-six patients had been treated at the infirmary. It proved a great public boon. Persons totally blind received their sight, and those who were languishing in hopelessness were encouraged, and found themselves on the way to perfect cure. Drs. Wright Post and Samuel Bowne, two of the most eminent physicians and surgeons in the city, gave the young men their names as consulting surgeons.

On the 9th of March, 1821, a large meeting of citizens was held at the City Hall for the purpose of "adopting the means for perpetuating the infirmary for curing diseases of the eye." A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the infirmary. Succeeding in securing sufficient means, a society of the subscribers was formed, with over two hundred members. They convened on the first of April, and organized by the election of William Few as president, and other usual officers. It was thus established by leading citizens of New York, but its means being small, it continued to occupy its original rooms, at an annual rent of \$150. The society was incorporated on March 29, 1822, and the next year the Legislature granted the institution \$1000 for two years.\*

In 1864 the charter was amended, and the institution received the title of "The New York Eye and Ear Infirmary," with authority to "treat and care for indigent persons affected with deafness and other diseases of the ear." According to the sixty-second annual report, October 1, 1882, there had been treated in the institution during the year 14,221 patients, of whom more than 10,000 were treated for dis-

\* See address of Dr. Edward Delafield, April 25, 1856.

eases of the eye. Of the whole number, nearly 8000 were natives of the United States. The total number treated since the foundation of the Infirmary was 274,802.\*

This institution now occupies a spacious building on the corner of Thirteenth Street and Second Avenue, which was completed in the autumn of 1855. The infirmary has an efficient surgical staff in each department—ophthalmic, aural, and throat.

\* The officers of the institution in 1882 were : Royal Phelps, president ; Benjamin H. Field, first vice-president ; Abraham Du Bois, M.D., second vice-president ; John L. Riker, treasurer, and Richard H. Derby, M.D., secretary.

## CHAPTER V.

ONE of the still thriving, active, and useful charitable institutions in the city of New York, having its origin in the closing period of Knickerbocker social rule, is the HEBREW BENEVOLENT AND ORPHAN ASYLUM SOCIETY, founded in 1822. It held its semi-centennial celebration in 1872, at which time Chief-Justice Daly, one of the speakers on the occasion, gave a most interesting account of the first appearance of Jews in the city of New York (then New Amsterdam), where now (1883) they constitute nearly one fourteenth of its population, and nearly one fourth of the Hebrew population in the United States.

Judge Daly said, in substance, that after the successful revolt of the Netherlands, and William of Holland had proclaimed freedom of conscience in his dominions, expatriated Jews from Spain settled in the free cities, especially at Amsterdam. By their industry, integrity, and thrift they became within fifty years the most influential citizens of Amsterdam, and there they erected the first synagogue.

These people became large stockholders in the commercial operations by which New York was founded. Curaçoa, which then, as now, belonged to the Dutch, had many Hebrew merchants. Jewish emigrants from both that country and Holland came to New Amsterdam (now New York) and craved citizenship, but the sturdy old churchman Governor Stuyvesant looked upon their advent with great disfavor. Among these immigrants were Abram Costa, Jacob Hendricks, Isaac Meza, Melhado, Abram Lucas, and Asher Levey. All but the last-named were of Spanish or Portuguese origin. These were the first Jews seen on Manhattan Island.

Governor Stuyvesant wished to exclude these Hebrews, and wrote to Holland requesting that they be not allowed to enter and dwell in the province. The home authorities answered that his request was inconsistent with freedom and justice.

Stuyvesant refused these immigrants permission to have a place of their own wherein to bury their dead. They were heavily taxed, and when two of them remonstrated with the governor, he said, "If you are not satisfied, go elsewhere."

Stuyvesant's harsh treatment of these Jews in every possible way, when reported to the home authorities, brought another letter, which commanded him to allow the Hebrews the privilege of quiet habitation, subject to no condition save to take care of their poor, which they have always done.

Melhado now purchased some land, but the governor would not allow him to have a deed of it. A petition of the Jews for equality in taxation and the rights of trade with other dwellers in New Amsterdam was answered only by permission to have a burial-ground. Another and a sharper letter came to Stuyvesant from Holland, which resulted in placing the Jews on an equality with others as to civil and religious rights, and these they enjoyed so long as the Dutch bore rule on Manhattan Island.

In 1696 there were twenty Jewish families in New York. That year they built their first synagogue, in which a merchant named Sammel Brown officiated as rabbi. This synagogue was removed in 1728 to Mill Street, a narrow, irregular lane that extended from Stone Street to Broad Street.

Peter Kalm, a Swedish naturalist who visited New York twenty years later, wrote : " The Jews are many ; they have large stores and country-seats, and enjoy equal privileges with their fellow-citizens." The last remark could not then have applied to any other country in the world.

When the Jews built their first synagogue in New York and numbered about one hundred souls, the city contained a population of eight thousand ; now (1883), when that population is probably one million four hundred thousand, the Jews number fully ninety-five thousand, and have twenty-six synagogues. Of these the finest is Temple Emanu-el, on Fifth Avenue. And it must be conceded by all observing men that the Jews in the city of New York, as a class, rank among the best citizens in all the qualities which pertain to good citizenship. They are honest, industrious, and thrifty. They are lovers of peace and their families. They support their own poor. They are obedient to the laws, and they are proverbially temperate in all things. They contribute absolutely nothing, as it were, to the burdens of pauperism and crime which bear so heavily upon the city. Indeed, so far as the Jews are concerned, there seems to be no use for almshouses and jails. As a rule, they seem to obey the voice of Hillel : " What is noxious unto thee, do not unto thy neighbor."

The origin of the Hebrew Benevolent and Orphan Asylum Society of the City of New York was in this wise :

In the spring of the year 1820 a Jew who had been a soldier in the American war for independence was brought in a critical state to the City Hospital. He had no friends nor money, but expressed a wish that, being a Jew, some of his co-religionists might be sent for. John J. Hart, Joseph Davies, and others visited the sufferer, and collected money for his support. He died soon afterward. About \$300 of the money collected was left. The question arose in the minds of the custodian whether it would not be advisable to form a benevolent society by which relief might be given to Jews in time of need, as well as to others. It was done. On April 8, 1822, the following named gentlemen formally associated themselves under the title of the Hebrew Benevolent Society of the City of New York: Daniel Jackson, Joseph Jackson, Joseph Davies, John J. Hart, Abraham Collins, Rowland Davies, Simon Myers, Abraham Mitchell, Charles J. Hart, and Joseph Samuel—all members of the Jewish Church. Daniel Jackson was chosen president, and Charles J. Hart secretary.

The first anniversary of the society was held at Burnett's Hotel, on the Bloomingdale Road. The supper was cooked by the members themselves, and the sum of \$49 was collected. Another banquet was given at the Botanic Garden in 1826. The society worked on, with ever-increasing membership and funds, until 1832, when the Legislature of New York gave it a charter of incorporation. Bequests and gifts followed. Finally, in February, 1859, the Hebrew Benevolent Society and the German Hebrew Benevolent Society were united for the purpose of establishing an orphan asylum and home for aged and indigent Jews. In April the consolidation was effected. Their united funds amounted to about \$25,000.

This union was hailed with pleasure by the Jewish community. A new charter, with enlarged powers, was obtained, and the city authorities were authorized to appropriate land for the building of an asylum. Meanwhile a house was rented in West Thirty-ninth Street, and thirty orphan children were placed in it. That was in 1860. Demands upon it increased, and the trustees, having procured the donation of a lot on the corner of Third Avenue and Seventy-seventh Street, and an additional grant of \$30,000, proceeded to the erection of a substantial building. The corner-stone was laid in September, 1863, and the building was completed and dedicated in November, 1863. Among other measures for increasing the funds of the institution, the great Hebrew Charity Fair, held in 1870, in connection with its twin sister in charity, Mount Sinai Hospital, was very successful. The

share of the proceeds which fell to the asylum amounted to nearly \$39,000.\*

The society has in operation an excellent system of education for orphans. There is a home school, in which the Hebrew language, religion, and history are taught. There is also an incidental school, in which trades are taught to the boys and sewing and domestic service to the girls. This department is self-supporting. The girls readily find places in the best of families or in commercial houses when they leave the asylum. There is a steam printing establishment at the industrial school, which does all kinds of work in the printing line. A large portion of the orphans attend the public schools.

In 1882 there were three hundred and thirty-seven inmates of the asylum. Provision has been made for the erection of a new orphan asylum, land having been purchased between One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Street and One Hundred and Thirty-eighth streets and Tenth Avenue, on the Bloomingdale Road.

The officers of the society in 1882 were: Jesse Seligman, president; Henry Rice, vice-president; M. Rindskopf, treasurer, and Myer Stern, secretary. The Hebrews of the city of New York have several other charitable and benevolent institutions which have been established since the one above considered.

There were several minor charitable, benevolent, and friendly associations in the city of New York during the half decade before the year 1830. The principal of these were the following:

THE HUMANE SOCIETY, founded by a few benevolent persons near the close of the last century. Its primary object was to afford relief to distressed debtors in prison. The scope of its efforts was enlarged in 1806 so as to include resuscitation of persons apparently dead from drowning. The society was incorporated in 1814. It afforded support and clothing to poor debtors in prison, secured the liberation of prisoners who were entitled to a discharge, distributed soup to the poor in general, and resuscitated persons who were apparently drowned. They also took measures to suppress street-begging. The society established a soup-house at the eastern entrance to the City Hall Park. It was supported by occasional donations and annual subscriptions.

THE AGED INDIGENT FEMALE SOCIETY was composed entirely of women associated for the purpose of affording relief to respectable indigent and aged women. It was instituted at the beginning of the year 1814, and on March 10, 1815, the Legislature of New York passed an

\* See address of Mr. Myer Stern (then president of the society), on the fiftieth anniversary celebration, in 1872.

act incorporating it, to continue fifteen years. It was allowed to hold an estate to the value of \$100,000.

THE FEMALE ASSOCIATION was a society composed entirely of young women who belonged to the sect of Friends, commonly called Quakers. The object of the society was the visiting of the sick poor, and obtaining instruction for the children of such persons as were not provided for, or who did not belong to any religious society. It was chartered March 26, 1813, to continue twenty years, and it was allowed to hold property to the amount of \$40,000. Membership was obtained by the payment of \$5. By a special clause in the act of incorporation the society was entitled to a share of the State school fund.

THE SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF POOR WIDOWS WITH SMALL CHILDREN was founded in 1797 by Isabella Graham and a few other benevolent women, for the laudable purpose of affording aid and comfort to such worthy and respectable widows, with little children, as could not provide the means of obtaining even the necessaries of life. It was incorporated in 1802, and by its charter it was allowed to hold property to the amount of \$50,000. Material aid, timely words of encouragement, judicious counsel, assistance to get employment, the education of the children, and every other good the managers can bestow were included in the list of their benefactions. Money is seldom bestowed in the way of relief, but such necessaries of food and clothing as the object stands most in need of. The chief efforts of this society are directed to finding employment for those who are able and willing to labor.

The operations of this society have been carried on in the most economical manner. There are no salaried agents to consume the funds contributed. The city is divided into districts, and a manager appointed for each. The condition of becoming a beneficiary of the society is to be "a widow with two small children under ten years of age, who is willing to exert herself for her own support, and is not receiving aid from any almshouse." The funds of the society are derived chiefly from donations and subscriptions. In 1863 Mr. Chauncey Rose gave the society \$10,000, with a request that it should not form a part of any invested fund, but be used as the wants of the society required.

THE FEMALE ASSISTANCE SOCIETY was an association formed by some benevolent women for the relief of sick poor women and children. It was incorporated in April, 1817, to continue until November, 1830. Its funds were limited to \$3000.

THE WIDOWS' FUND SOCIETY was incorporated on March 10, 1815, and allowed to hold funds to the amount of \$2500 a year. Its object

was the relief of the widows and children of deceased clergymen of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the United States.

THE ASSISTANCE SOCIETY was first organized in 1808 for relieving and advising sick and poor persons in the city. It was chartered in February, 1810, by which permission was given it to hold real and personal property to the amount of \$25,000. Its charter expired in December, 1825.

THE PROVIDENT SOCIETY was established for the purpose of providing a fund to support infirm members, and their widows and children on their decease. Their capital was limited to \$10,000. By the same act three other charitable institutions were incorporated for a similar purpose, and with the like limited capital. These were THE MUTUAL BENEFIT SOCIETY, THE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY, and THE ALBION BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

These several societies have nearly all disappeared, as distinct organizations. They had their origin in the noblest emotions of the human soul—desire to conform to the golden rule of life. They were the comparatively feeble efforts of large-hearted, broad-minded men and women—the foreshadowings of the magnificent institutions established and carried on vigorously in the city of New York in our day for the same holy purpose—the purpose that animated Ben Adhem and caused his name to lead all the rest on the list of the recording angel, because he “loved his fellow-men.”

Among the benevolent institutions which existed in the city of New York before 1830, THE SAILORS' SNUG HARBOR holds a most conspicuous place. Before its establishment there was a MARINE SOCIETY, having in view similar objects. This society was founded in 1770, the funds of which were limited to \$15,000 a year. Its immediate objects were the improvement of maritime knowledge and the relief of indigent masters of vessels, their widows and children. The funds of the society were limited to \$15,000 a year. Its affairs were managed by a committee composed of merchants, magistrates, and managers, and it was supported by an annual subscription from each member of \$2.

In the summer of 1801 Captain Robert Richard Randall, a son of Captain Thomas Randall, one of the founders of the Marine Society of New York, and himself a merchant and shipmaster, by his will, bearing date June 1, after making some specific bequests, devised the residue of his estate in trust to the chancellor of the State of New York,\* the

\* A new Constitution of the State of New York, adopted in 1846, abolished the office of chancellor after July, 1847. Since that time the board has consisted of seven members.

mayor and recorder of the city of New York, the president and vice-president of the Marine Society of the city, the senior minister of the Episcopal Church in the city, and the senior minister of the Presbyterian Church in the same city, for the time being, and to their successors in office respectively, to "receive the rents, issues, and profits thereof," and to apply the same "to the erection, in some eligible part of the land whereon the testator then lived, of a building for an asylum or marine hospital, to be called 'The Sailors' Snug Harbor.'" The object was to provide for the maintenance of aged, decrepit, and worn-out sailors.

These trustees applied to the State Legislature for a charter of incorporation. It was granted, and the charter bears date February 6, 1806. In 1814, doubts having been expressed as to who, in the contemplation of the testator, were to be considered the "senior ministers" of the Episcopal and Presbyterian churches in the city of New York, the Legislature, by act passed March 25, 1814, declared that the rector of Trinity Church in New York and the minister of the Presbyterian Church in Wall Street should be considered trustees of the corporation.

The property devised by Captain Randall for the Sailors' Snug Harbor consisted of land lying in the Fifteenth Ward (between Broadway and the Bowery and Seventh and Tenth streets), comprising little more than twenty-one acres, four lots in the Fourth Ward, three and six percent stocks to the amount of little over \$7000, and fifty shares of the stock of the Manhattan Bank.

The rapid growth of the city and advance in the value of property within its limits caused the trustees to ask the Legislature to authorize them to erect the proposed building elsewhere, and regulate and improve the land in the Fifteenth Ward, and lease it. This authority was granted in 1828, and in 1831 the trustees purchased a farm of one hundred and thirty acres on the north shore of Staten Island, to which twenty acres were afterward added.

For many years persons claiming to be heirs of Captain Randall contested his will. The question was settled in favor of the trustees, by the Supreme Court in 1830, when the land was divided into lots conformable to the plan of the city streets, and leased for the term of twenty-one years. The corner-stone of the Sailors' Snug Harbor was laid on October 31, 1831, and on the first of August, 1833, the chief building was completed, and the institution was formally opened with religious and other ceremonies. The remains of the founder were soon afterward deposited beneath a white marble monument in front of the building, bearing the following inscriptions :

*North Side.*

“ The Trustees of the Sailors’ Snug Harbor erected this Monument  
 To the Memory of  
 ROBERT RICHARD RANDALL,  
 By whose munificence this Institution was Founded.”

*East Side.*

“ The Humane Institution of the Sailors’ Snug Harbor,  
 Conceived in a Spirit of Enlarged Benevolence,  
 With an endowment which time has proved fully adequate to the objects  
 of the Donor ;  
 And organized in a manner which shows  
 Wisdom and Foresight.  
 The founder of this noble Charity  
 Will ever be held in grateful Remembrance  
 By the partakers of his Bounty.”

*South Side.*

“ Charity never Faileth,  
 Its Memorial is Immortal.”

*West Side.*

“ The Trustees of the Sailors’ Snug Harbor caused the Remains of  
 ROBERT RICHARD RANDALL  
 To be removed from the original place of Interment  
 And deposited beneath this Monument,  
 On the 21st of August, 1834.”

In the hall of the centre building may be seen a marble bust of Captain Randall. The buildings consist of a centre edifice, with two wings, a dining-hall building, a hospital, and chapel.

So enormously has the value of the real estate in the city increased, that the income from it provides ample support for the institution. The annual income in 1806 was \$4243 ; now (1883) it is about \$250,000. The delay of almost thirty years in putting the institution into operation was occasioned by the very limited income of the estate, and subsequently by the unsettled state of the trust ; by the great expenses incurred in defending suits brought against the trustees, and by heavy assessments for regulating the lots. But for fifty years this great charity, so appropriate for a great commercial city, has been dispensing blessings to a class of useful men who have been too much neglected by society at large.

The Snug Harbor has an average of fully five hundred old or disabled seamen under its charge, who are comfortably fed, clothed, and

lodged, have all necessary wants supplied, and religious instruction attended to, while perfect liberty of conscience is granted.

The government of the institution is under a governor, a chaplain, a physician, an agent, and a steward. None but those who have served "before the mast," and free from contagious disease, have not adequate means for self-support, and who have sailed for five years under the United States flag in the naval or merchant service, are admitted.

Before the trustees of the Sailors' Snug Harbor had made their final arrangements for building on their land on Staten Island, a successful effort had been made (1830-31) for establishing a Seamen's Retreat and Hospital.

In 1754 the municipal authorities of New York (then containing a population of about 8000) adopted quarantine measures for the protection of the health of the city. They imposed a tax upon all persons entering the port of New York, both seamen and passengers, and with the fund thus procured they established hospital accommodations, first on Governor's Island, and then on Bedloe's Island. After the Revolution laws were enacted by the State Legislature for regulating a proper quarantine, and in 1796 a quarantine hospital was established on Staten Island. The taxes collected from seamen and passengers was paid into a joint fund, which was under the control of the "commissioners of health" of the city of New York, and was called the Mariners' Fund.

This fund was appropriated to defraying the expense of buildings at Quarantine, to the aid of the "House of Refuge for Juvenile Delinquents," the endowment of dispensaries from year to year, and other things, and the remainder, if any, was paid into the State treasury. A very small amount of the money collected by these taxes was used for intended purposes, for only hospital accommodations were provided alike for passengers and seamen, and were afforded but for four months of the year, at the Marine Hospital.

This manifest injustice to seafaring men aroused the attention of commercial men in 1830, and at the session of the State Legislature in 1831 a law was passed which repealed all former laws relating to the collection of the quarantine tax from masters, mates, and seamen, and created a board of trustees, who were charged with the collection and use of the funds so procured. It was ascertained that up to that time, after deducting all that had been expended for board, nursing, and medical attendance for seamen, there remained in their favor, apart from what had been paid by passengers and expended for them, the sum of \$341,000.

The board of trustees named in the act of April 22, 1831, were authorized to receive from the comptroller of the State the unexpended balance of the joint fund in his hands, which then amounted to \$12,197, and were also authorized to establish with this fund a hospital for the exclusive use of seamen, the quarantine tax on seafaring men to be appropriated for its support. On the 9th of May, 1831, the first meeting of the board was held at the office of the mayor. The board consisted of Walter Bowne, mayor and president; Captain John Whetton, president of the Marine Society; Captain Alexander Thompson, president of the Nautical Society; Najah Taylor, president of the Seamen's Savings Bank, and Dr. John S. Westervelt, health officer and acting secretary. At that meeting Captains James Morgan, James Webb, J. R. Skiddy, Henry Russell, and Reuben Brumley were elected associate trustees. Dr. Peter S. Townsend, of New York, was subsequently elected resident physician to the institution, which was denominated THE SEAMEN'S RETREAT HOSPITAL. At a subsequent meeting Samuel Swartwout, collector of the port, was chosen president, and Captain Morgan appointed secretary.

The trustees bought forty acres of land on the north side of Staten Island, on the road between Clifton and Stapleton, on which was a farmhouse, for \$10,000. In that farmhouse the first patients were cared for, but it very soon was entirely inadequate, for all seamen then in the Marine Hospital at Staten Island and in the City Hospital in New York, at the charge of the health commissioners, were to be sent to the retreat. A building was speedily erected, and yet there were inadequate accommodations for the continually increasing applicants, and the corner-stone of a new building was laid on July 4, 1834. In 1842 the erection of another building was begun, and the imposing structures now seen there were soon completed.

There was in the retreat a circulating library of many hundred volumes, and the American Bible Society furnished Bibles and Testaments in almost every written language. There thousands of seamen, disabled by age or disease, found a home. If any preferred it, he was transferred to the Sailors' Snug Harbor, or sent, at the expense of the trustees, to his home and friends, however distant. At the western end of the grounds was a cemetery, where the wearied bodies were laid at rest forever.

The Hon. Clarkson Crolius, Jr., was, for nearly thirty years, an active trustee of the Seamen's Retreat, and was its last president. The retreat was closed, by order of the Legislature, on July 31, 1882, because the hospital was not self-supporting. On the grounds is the

Mariners' Family Asylum, which is continued. The hospital property is valued at \$200,000. The proceeds of its sale are to be equally divided between the Family Asylum, the Marine Society of New York, and the Seamen's Orphan Society of New York. "Sammy," the old gatekeeper, who had been at his post for forty-three years, was sent to the Sailors' Snug Harbor, and the patients to other hospitals.

In 1828 an important movement was made in New York, in the interest of commerce, morals, and humanity. So much does the safety of property committed to the care of seamen depend upon their moral character, that the merchants and others perceived, with ever-increasing anxiety, the low state of morals among that class of men, then so numerous in connection with the mercantile marine of New York. Society was to blame for their degradation, for society almost entirely neglected them. In 1828 a SEAMEN'S FRIEND SOCIETY was organized in New York, the avowed object of which was "to improve the social and moral condition of seamen by uniting the efforts of the wise and good in their behalf; by promoting in every port boarding-houses of good character, savings banks, register-offices, libraries, museums, reading-rooms, and schools, and also the ministration of the gospel and other religious blessings." \*

Early in 1825 the Rev. John Truax began the publication of the *Mariner's Magazine* in New York. He advocated the formation of a national society for the benefit of seamen. This led to the assembling at the City Hotel (October 25, 1825) of clergymen of the various churches in New York, and a large number of other citizens—mer-

\* So early as the year 1812 a Society—probably the first in the world—was formed in Boston, called "The Boston Society for the Religious and Moral Improvement of Seamen." In 1816 meetings to consider and provide for the spiritual wants of seamen were begun in New York, in the Brick (Presbyterian) Church, then occupying the point of land at the junction of Nassau Street and Park Row, and subsequently in other churches. In 1817 a "Marine Bible Society," designed to furnish sailors with the Scriptures, was formed, and the next year the "Society for Promoting the Gospel among Seamen in the Port of New York," more familiarly known as "The Port Society," was formed.

Under the auspices of the last-named society was erected the first Mariners' Church ever built, it is supposed. It was in Roosevelt Street, near the East River, and was dedicated in June, 1820. Rev. Ward Stafford, its projector, was its pastor. In 1821 "The New York Bethel Union," with the good Divie Bethune as its president, was organized.

Almost simultaneously with these movements in New York for ministering to the spiritual and intellectual wants of seamen, similar organizations were effected at Philadelphia (1819), at Savannah (1821), Portland and New Orleans (1823), New Bedford and Norfolk (1825), and at other places. So early as 1825 there existed in the United States seventy Bethel Unions, thirty-three Marine Bible Societies, and fifteen churches and floating chapels for the benefit of seamen. The Bethel flag had circumnavigated the globe.

chants and others. Other meetings were held, and the subject continued to be discussed, when, on May 5, 1828, THE AMERICAN SEAMEN'S FRIEND SOCIETY was organized, with the Hon. Smith Thompson, ex-Secretary of the Navy, as president ; Rev. Charles P. McIlvaine (afterward bishop of the Diocese of Ohio), corresponding secretary ; Philip Flagler, recording secretary ; Silas Holmes, treasurer, and Rev. Joshua Leavitt, general agent.

The institution of foreign agencies was almost immediately begun, and now they exist in almost every important seaport in the world. The first agent sent to China was the Rev. David Abeel, and at about the same time agents were sent to the Sandwich Islands, France, and elsewhere. The *Sailors' Magazine* (yet published) was started the same year. In 1829 a seamen's savings bank was started, and the same year a home for colored seamen was established. The society was incorporated in 1833.

In 1842 a home was opened for white sailors, at No. 190 Cherry Street, and there many thousand seamen have found the comforts which its name implies. It has a good reading-room and museum, bathing facilities, and excellent sleeping-rooms. There is a clothing store in the basement, and a seamen's exchange near by. This home and the legal restrictions which now hedge the sailor boarding-houses have transformed these traditional dens of moral pollution and financial swindling into comparatively decent houses of entertainment. During the year ending May, 1882, it had accommodated one thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight boarders. From the date of its opening there had boarded and lodged there one hundred thousand seven hundred and ten seamen, and the amount saved by it to seamen and their relatives whose funds had been cared for was, during the thirty-nine years, more than \$1,500,000. There shipwrecked sailors are cheerfully provided for.

The fifty-fourth annual report of the society (May, 1882) exhibited the institution in a healthful state, and vigorously engaged in its noble work, with an efficient corps of officers, composed of the Secretary of the Navy, admirals, commanders, and captains of the United States Navy, clergymen, and others.\*

The society has now active agents in the Bermudas ; at Bangkok, Siam ; Bon Esperance, on the coast of Labrador ; Honolulu ; ports in Sweden, Norway, and Denmark ; Hamburg, Antwerp, Marseilles,

\* The officers for 1882-83 are : Richard Buck, president ; Horace Gray, Henry A. Hurlbert, and twenty-four others, vice-presidents ; Rev. Samuel H. Hall, D.D., secretary ; William C. Sturges, treasurer, and L. P. Hubbard, financial agent.

Geneva, Naples ; Yokohama, Japan ; Valparaiso, Chili ; and at the principal Atlantic and Pacific seaports of the United States.

For a quarter of a century the society has furnished private and national vessels with loan libraries for the use of seamen. These contain about thirty-six volumes each, a few of them in the Danish, French, Spanish, and Italian languages. During the year ending May, 1882, there had been sent to sea from the rooms of the society in New York and Boston eight hundred and twelve libraries, containing an aggregate of sixteen thousand five hundred and twelve volumes.

These brief notices of institutions which have originated and are carried on in the city of New York in behalf of seafaring men reveal the vast benevolent operations of the noble work that is done in the commercial metropolis of the Republic for the class of men upon whose good services so much of its material prosperity depends.

THE ORPHAN ASYLUM SOCIETY IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK is the oldest of its class in the United States, having been organized in the spring of 1806. It was founded by a few benevolent persons, chiefly women, among whom Isabella Graham, a widow, and one of the most saintly benefactors ever known, was conspicuous. Out of her own earnings as a school-teacher she had laid the foundation in the city of Edinburgh of the Society for the Relief of the Destitute Sick, and, with others, the Society for the Relief of Poor Widows with Children. She came to America in 1785, on the invitation of President Witherspoon of Princeton College, and opened a small school in the city of New York, where her second daughter married Divie Bethune, a prosperous young merchant, father of the late Rev. Dr. Bethune.\*

The Orphan Society was organized at the City Hotel in April, 1807, and the continuance and support of the Society for the Relief of Poor Widows with Children was a chief element in insuring its success.

At first a temporary home for the wards of the society was procured in Greenwich Village, and a pious man and his wife were engaged to take charge of and instruct the orphan children. In the spring of 1807 the society obtained a charter from the Legislature, bearing date April

\* Isabella Graham was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, in 1742. Her maiden name was Marshall. She married Dr. John Graham, an army surgeon, and accompanied him to Canada in 1765. She resided there several years, and accompanied her husband to the island of Antigua, where he died. She returned to Scotland with three infant daughters and a son, where she supported her family by teaching school until she came to America. At her house in New York, in 1796, was formed the "Society for the Relief of Poor Widows with Children." She was one of the chief founders of the "Orphan Asylum" and "The Magdalen Society." Her ministrations to the poor continued until her death, in 1814.

7, 1807. It was allowed to hold real and personal estate to an amount not exceeding \$100,000. This charter expired in 1829, and was renewed. It was again renewed in 1860 for twenty years.

At the first annual meeting, at the City Hotel, in the spring of 1807, about twenty of its wards were present. Then the society resolved to purchase lots and erect a building. On four lots in Greenwich the corner-stone of a building fifty feet square, to accommodate two hundred children, was laid. It was of brick, and the funds for its erection (\$15,000) was contributed by generous citizens. A bequest by Philip Jacobs in 1833 laid the foundation of the present prosperity of the society.

The accommodations at Greenwich being too limited, nine and a half acres of land were purchased at one of the most beautiful situations on the banks of the Hudson River, five miles from the City Hall. There the corner-stone of the new building was laid, in June, 1836. Within a year afterward it was opened for the entrance of the orphans. The building cost more than \$45,000, all contributed by generous individuals, neither the State nor the city having given anything. During its life of little more than thirty years nearly a thousand orphans had enjoyed its sheltering care. Of these, four hundred and seven boys had been apprenticed to mechanics and farmers, and two hundred and seventy girls as servants in private families.

The grounds are beautifully laid out in lawns and gardens, and furnish ample pasture for cows to supply the little ones with milk. The inmates are educated, clothed, and boarded, and have moral and religious advantages while they remain in the institution.

This most excellent retreat for orphans is managed by a board of directors and seventeen trustees, all women.\* The schools are graded, and the elements of an English education are thoroughly taught. On April 1, 1882, there were one hundred and seventy-five orphans in the asylum, of whom one hundred and eight were boys.

In the half decade preceding the year 1830 there were in the city of New York a County Medical Society, a College of Physicians and Surgeons, and for a while an institution known as Rutgers Medical College.

THE NEW YORK COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY was organized under a gen-

\* The board of direction in 1882 consisted of : Mrs. Jonathan Odell, first directress ; Mrs. M. L. R. Satterlee, second directress ; Mrs. Janet T. Sherman, treasurer ; Mrs. R. M. Blatchford, recording secretary ; Mrs. J. G. Smedberg, financial secretary. Mr. and Mrs. George E. Dunlop are the superintendents, and John L. Campbell, M.D., physician.

eral State law for the incorporation of medical societies, in the "front court-room" of the old City Hall, in Wall Street, on the first day of July, 1806. There were present at the meeting one hundred and four physicians and surgeons. Dr. Nicholas Romaine was appointed chairman, and Dr. Valentine Seaman was chosen secretary. After having duly organized a society, Dr. Romaine was chosen its president, Dr. James Tillary vice-president, Dr. Edward Miller secretary, and Dr. Valentine Seaman treasurer.\* The society (now ninety-seven years of age) is composed of resident, non-resident, and honorary members. The governor of the State of New York and the mayor of the city of New York are honorary members *ex-officio*.

The objects of the society are to aid in regulating the practice of medicine and surgery, and to contribute to the diffusion of true science, particularly the knowledge of the healing art. The society has power to examine students and to grant a license to practice to such as may be found qualified.

In 1816 the society adopted a rate of charges, which possesses a curious interest now. The charges for services in eighty-one specific cases were determined. The lowest charge for medical and surgical service was \$1; the highest, \$200. An ordinary visit was \$2; for verbal advice, \$5; for letter of advice, \$10 to \$15; a night visit, \$7; a visit to Staten Island in summer, \$10, and in winter or stormy weather, \$20. For vaccination, \$5 to \$10; operation for cataract, \$150, and for carotid, subclavian, inguinal, and external iliac troubles, \$200.

From the beginning the society took an exalted position as to professional character, and has always maintained it. It also assumed a proper spirit of independence when the State Medical Society, at the outset, asserted its right to regulate the policy of the county societies. The influence of this society in pursuit of its avowed purposes has been wide and most salutary. At first the society had only one representa-

\* A State Medical Society had been organized in a room of the City Hall on the evening of November 14, 1794, by Drs. John Charlton, Thomas Jones, Samuel Bard, Malachi Treat, Richard Bayley, S. Fongeras, James Tillary, Samuel Nicoll, A. Bainbridge, David Breeks, W. P. Smith, J. Gamage, William Hammersley, John Onderdonk, George Anthon, J. R. B. Rodgers, W. Post, and William Laramie. At a subsequent meeting it was unanimously agreed that Drs. Edward Stevens, Joseph Yonle, and David Hosack be considered as original members of the society.

Dr. John Charlton was elected president of the society, Dr. Thomas Jones vice-president, Dr. William P. Smith treasurer, Dr. John R. B. Rodgers, secretary, and Drs. Samuel Bard, Malachi Treat, Richard Bayley, and Samuel Nicoll, censors.

The original minutes of this society are in the custody of the New York Academy of Medicine.

tive at the sessions of the State Medical Society ; it now (1883) has twenty-one representatives in that body.

THE COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS was founded in 1807. The institution received its charter from the regents of the University of the State of New York, pursuant to an act of the Legislature passed March 4, 1791. The charter is dated March 12, 1807. The officers were elected in May following, when Dr. Nicholas Romayne was chosen president.\*

The first course of lectures in the college was begun on November 7, 1807, in a small building, two stories in height, on Robinson Street, in rear of the City Hospital. At about the close of the session the college received an endowment of \$20,000, when a building on Pearl Street was purchased. It was formally opened for the reception of students in November, 1808. The whole number of students that attended the first year was fifty-three.

The institution soon began to experience vicissitudes. Its very existence was menaced with destruction. It was saved by the wisdom and energy of the regents of the University.

So early as the year 1811 there was such grave misunderstanding between the president and the faculty that the regents were compelled to interfere. They made important changes in the faculty and in the internal arrangements of the college. President Romayne retired, and the venerable Dr. Samuel Bard, then nearly seventy years of age, became the head of the college. At about the same time power was granted to the college to confer medical degrees.

The first medical commencement was held on the 15th of May, 1811, when the degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred upon eight graduates. It was a greater number of degrees in medicine than had ever before been conferred at one time. Not more than twenty graduates of the medical school of Columbia College had received the degree in thirty years.

\* Nicholas Romayne, M.D., was born in Haekensack, N. J., in September, 1756, and studied medicine under Dr. Peter Wilson. He completed his medical education at Edinburgh in 1780, and became professor of the institutes of medicine and forensic medicine in Queen's (now Rutgers) College, New Jersey. Before he returned from Europe he spent two years in Paris, and also visited Leyden. He began his professional career in New York after leaving Queen's College. He became professor of the practice of physic, anatomy, and chemistry in Columbia College on its reorganization in 1784, and gave private lectures on anatomy. Dr. Romayne was the first president of the New York City Medical Society 1806, president of the New York State Medical Society 1806-10, and in 1807 was chosen the first president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. Dr. Romayne died in New York of apoplexy, in July, 1817.

In 1813 the medical department of Columbia College was discontinued. The regents of the University, so early as 1811, had recommended the union of the two schools. It was effected in March, 1814, when the new organization took possession of a commodious building on the north side of Barclay Street, near Broadway.

This alliance was of short duration. Soon after the union some of the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons withdrew, and formed a new medical school under the authority of Queen's (now Rutgers) College, in New Jersey. It was called the New Medical Institution, but was generally known as Rutgers Medical College of New York. It took possession of a large building on Duane Street. It was short-lived, expiring in 1816.

At this crisis in its affairs the regents of the University reorganized the college under an entirely new charter, which gave the management to a board of twenty-five trustees, whose tenure of office was subject to the will of the regents themselves. Finally, dissensions between the Medical Society of the County of New York and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, which had prevailed more or less from the beginning, became very exciting in 1821, and there was consequently such discord between the trustees and the faculty of the College of Physicians and Surgeons that the latter all resigned in April, 1826, and soon afterward revived the "New Medical Institution" under the auspices of Queen's College. The leading professors in the revived institution were Drs. David Hosack, William J. Macneven, Valentine Mott, John W. Francis, John D. Godman, and John Griscom, LL.D. This, too, was short-lived. The faculty soon abandoned the contest, and the institution was closed.

By a new provision in the constitution, the faculty of the college were excluded from seats in the board of trustees. In November, 1837, the college removed from Barclay Street to Crosby Street, where its sessions were held until the inauguration of its present home, on the north-east corner of Twenty-third Street and Fourth Avenue, January 22, 1856. In June, 1860, the institution was constituted the medical department of Columbia College, and now (1883) bears the title of "The College of Physicians and Surgeons in the City of New York—Medical Department of Columbia College."\* Much of the instruction in this college is given in different large hospitals in the city.

\* The officers of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1883 were : Alonzo Clark, M.D., LL.D., president ; Willard Parker, M.D., LL.D., vice-president ; Ellsworth Eliot, M.D., registrar ; John Sherwood, treasurer. There are twenty-two trustees. Its medical faculty consists of twenty-five physicians.

In the year 1802 an association was formed in New York for the purpose of substituting the kine-pox for the small-pox by vaccination, as a safeguard against the ravages of the latter. The preventive method had already become quite popular in Boston, where the indomitable Dr. Waterhouse, professor in Harvard College, satisfied with the utility and consequent blessings of Jenner's discovery, had urged the practice so vigorously and persistently that he was styled the American Jenner.

During the first year after the establishment of the kine-pox institution in New York fully five hundred children were vaccinated. Very early in the history of vaccination in the city it was placed under the direction of the City Dispensary, and all applicants were gratuitously vaccinated. The corporation appropriated \$600 a year for that purpose.

## CHAPTER VI.

THE most prominent institutions existing in the city of New York about the year 1830, which had been established for the promotion of intellectual and moral cultivation—literary, scientific, and artistic—were Columbia College, New York Society Library, General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, New York Historical Society, New York Typographical Society, New York Mercantile Library Association, Lyceum of Natural History, New York Athenæum, Literary and Philosophical Society, American Academy of Fine Arts, and the National Academy of the Arts of Design.

The germ of Columbia College may be found in the records of Trinity Church at the beginning of the last century. At what time the first movement in that direction by the vestry of the church had taken place cannot be determined. In 1703 the rector and wardens were directed to wait on the governor of the province, Lord Cornbury, "to know what part of the King's Farm then vested in Trinity Church had been intended for the college which he designed to have built."

When Bishop Berkeley was in this country, nearly thirty years afterward, the project of a college at New York, which had slumbered all that time, was revived. Berkeley was disappointed in regard to the establishment of an institution of learning in the Bermudas, and resolved to transfer his intended establishment to "some place on the American continent, which would probably have been New York."\*

In 1746 the Colonial Assembly authorized the collection of money, by lottery or otherwise, for the purpose of founding a college in the city of New York. About \$17,500 was raised, chiefly in England. This sum was vested, in 1751, in ten trustees, seven of whom were members of the Anglican Church, and some of them vestrymen of Trinity Church. Two of them were of the Dutch Reformed Church, and one a Presbyterian. A lot west of Broadway, bounded by Barclay, Church, and Murray streets and the Hudson River, was given from the "Church

\* Chandler's "Life of Johnson."

Farm" for the use of the college, and on October 31, 1754, it was incorporated under the title of King's College.

The predominance of Episcopalians in the board of trustees of King's College, and the opposition to any church establishment in the province, evoked the strong displeasure of the dissenting churches in the city, and for a long time the college had a severe struggle for existence. The Rev. Samuel Johnson, D. D., of Connecticut, was chosen president, with an assistant, and in July, 1754, he opened the school with eight pupils,\* in the vestry-room of the schoolhouse belonging to Trinity Church. The college was not really organized before May, 1755, when at a meeting of more than twenty of the gentlemen who had been named in the charter as governors, the deputy secretary of the province (Goldsbrow Banyar) attending with the charter, Lieutenant-Governor James De Lancey, after a suitable address, delivered it to these gentlemen. Then Mr. Horsmanden, one of the judges of the Supreme Court, administered to them the oath required by law to be taken. The governors named in the charter were : the Archbishop of Canterbury and the first Land Commissioner for Trade and Plantations, who were empowered to act by proxy ; the lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of the Province of New York, the eldest councillor of the province, the secretary, attorney-general, speaker of the General Assembly and treasurer of the province, the mayor of the city of New York, the rector of Trinity Church, the senior minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, the ministers of the Ancient Lutheran Church, of the French Church, of the Presbyterian Congregation of the Presbyterian Church, and the president of the college—all these *ex officio*. Twenty-four principal gentlemen of the city were also named as governors. These were Archibald Kennedy, Joseph Murray, Josiah Martin, Paul Richard, Henry Cruger, William Walton, John Watts, Henry Beekman, Philip Verplanck, Frederick Philipse, Joseph Robinson, John Cruger, Oliver De Lancey, James Livingston, Benjamin Nicoll, William Livingston, Joseph Read, Nathaniel Marston, Joseph Haynes, John Livingston, Abraham Lodge, David Clarkson, Leonard Lisenard, and James De Lancey.

The conditions of the gift of land by Trinity Church required that the president of the college should be forever, at the time being, in communion with the Church of England, and that morning and even-

\* Samuel Verplanck, Rudolph Ritzema, Philip Van Cortlandt, Robert Bayard, Samuel Provoost, Thomas Martin, Henry Cruger, and Joshua Bloom. Several of these were afterward distinguished in the history of New York City.

ing service in the college should be the liturgy of that church, or a collection of prayers from that liturgy. These restrictions excited the most furious opposition, especially among those who wished to have

“ A church without a bishop,  
A state without a king.”

But the liberal policy of the college soon allayed these prejudices in a degree. A professorship in divinity, “ according to the doctrine, discipline, and worship established by the National Synod of Dort,” was almost immediately established.

College buildings were begun in 1756, and completed in 1760. They stood on the brow of an eminence overlooking the Hudson River, at the foot of (present) Park Place, at Church Street.

A grammar school was established in 1763. The same year, on the resignation of Dr. Johnson, the Rev. Myles Cooper, of Oxford, England, took his place. Meanwhile the annual commencements had been held in St. George’s Chapel in Beekman Street.

In 1767 the province granted the college twenty-four thousand acres of land on the east side of Lake Champlain, but being within the bounds of what was afterward Vermont, this property was lost.

In the summer of 1767 a medical school was established, at the suggestion of Dr. Clossy, a learned tutor of the institution from Dublin. His views were warmly seconded by Drs. Middleton, Jones, Smith, Bard, and Tennent, and these were all appointed to professorships in the school.

When the quarrel between the British Government and the American colonies waxed warm, Dr. Cooper took a very active part, by speech and pen, in favor of the crown. The war of words was fierce. The doctor wielded a keen blade. His competitors were strong, but he was worsted in argument by an anonymous competitor, who proved to be one of his own pupils, Alexander Hamilton, one of the younger students.

Dr. Cooper’s course greatly offended the patriots, and the college was regarded as a focus of Toryism. Finally the public exasperation culminated in a mob, which broke into the college on the night of May 10, 1775, and sought his room. Fortunately for him, he had been forewarned, and, half dressed, he escaped over the college fence and found refuge with a friend in the suburbs of the city. The next day he reached permanent safety on board the *Kingfisher*, a British ship-of-war, and finally sailed for England, when the Rev. Benjamin Moore, an alumnus of the college in 1801 (afterward bishop), took his place as president.

In the spring of 1776 the Committee of Safety took possession of the college and converted it into a hospital for the use of American troops. The pupils, the apparatus, and the library were dispersed. About one hundred students had been educated at this college before it was so violently broken up. Among the earlier graduates were Robert R. Livingston, Gouverneur Morris, and John Jay.

From 1776 to 1784 the college was in a state of suspended animation. The war over, and peace and independence secured, measures were taken for its resuscitation. In 1784 the Legislature of the State of New York granted it a new charter, under the name of Columbia College. The regents of the University of the State of New York, appointed by the same act, took it under their control. The property of the old corporation was handed over to the new corporation. It started on its new career with De Witt Clinton as its first student—a junior.

Owing to a lack of funds to pay the salary of a president, none was chosen until May, 1787, when William Samuel Johnson, son of the first president of King's College, was elected to fill the place.\* The scope of instruction in the institution continually widened, and in 1792 facilities for doing so were increased by a grant from the Legislature of New York of about \$40,000 and an annual appropriation of \$3750.

In 1814 the Legislature gave to Columbia College twenty acres of land on Manhattan Island, lying between Forty-seventh and Fifty-first streets, on Fifth Avenue, "with appurtenances." It included two hundred and sixty city lots. The tract was then known as the Elgin Botanic Garden, which had been established in 1801 by Dr. David Hosack for the uses of his classes in the college in the study of botany, he being one of the professors of that institution. This land had been recently conveyed to the State by Dr. Hosack, and reconveyed to the college in compensation for its loss of the land in Vermont. The gift was overburdened with restrictions, which imposed the necessity of

\* William Samuel Johnson, LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., first president of Columbia College, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, in October, 1727, and died there in November, 1819. He became a distinguished lawyer, and took part in the political movements that preceded the Revolution of 1775-83. He was a delegate to the Stamp Act Congress at New York in 1765, and was agent of Connecticut in England from 1766 to 1771. He was a judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut from 1772 to 1774, and a commissioner for adjusting the controversy between Pennsylvania and the Susquehanna Company. From 1784 to 1787 he was a delegate in the Continental Congress, and was an active member of the convention that framed the National Constitution in the summer of 1787. The same year he was chosen president of Columbia College, and held that position until the year 1800. President Johnson was United States Senator from 1789 to 1791, and was one of the authors of the bill for establishing the judiciary system of the United States.

keeping up the garden as a scientific educator, and the removal of the college establishment, within twelve years, to these grounds or the vicinity. Non-compliance with these provisions would cause a forfeiture of the property, when it would revert to the State.

The estimated value of the Botanic Garden at that time was \$75,000, but the conditions made it a pecuniary burden instead of a source of income. Efforts were made to have these restrictions removed, and in 1819 their removal was accomplished.

About 1820 Columbia College for the first time had its chairs filled with its own alumni. It struggled on, under the disabilities of poverty and pecuniary embarrassments, for a quarter of a century longer, but still with hope, for its property both on the college site and the Botanic Garden was increasing amazingly in value.\*

The semi-centennial anniversary of the reorganization of Columbia College was reached in 1837, and was celebrated with much parade and solemnity on the 13th of April. An imposing procession was formed at the college, composed of the trustees, the president, professors, tutors, alumni, and students, clergymen, public officers, and dignitaries from other seats of learning in the Republic. This procession was formed on the college green and proceeded to St. John's Chapel, where the Rev. Manton Eastburn pronounced an oration, in which he briefly reviewed the history of the institution. A poem was recited, and odes in several languages, composed and arranged to music for the occasion, were sung. The president (William A. Duer) conferred the honorary degree of Master of Arts upon Charles Fenno Hoffman, William Cullen Bryant, and Fitz-Greene Halleck; of Doctor of Laws on John Duer, David B. Ogden, and George Griffin, and Doctor of Divinity on several prominent clergymen.

In the evening the president gave a reception at the college, which was brilliantly illuminated, and was profusely decorated with paintings loaned for the occasion, and rare plants from various conservatories. It was one of the most striking fêtes New York had ever beheld.

\* The earliest detailed statement of the financial condition of the college, after the year 1800, appears in the minutes of the trustees in 1805, when, from leases of a portion of the Church Farm given to the college, it derived an income of about \$1400; also from benefactions about \$4000, also from tuition fees about \$9000, making an annual revenue of little more than \$14,000. Its income met the expenses until 1821, when, year after year, there was a deficit of several hundred dollars, which produced an accumulating debt. Assessments for opening and regulating new streets became an added burden of expense, which, with taxes, amounted to \$4000 in 1854. The Legislature refused to remit taxes on the property, and for several years the college was a sufferer from the increase in value of its own property.



J. Hays



In 1857 the requirements of business caused the removal of the college to its domain on Madison Avenue, where it occupies a block bounded by Madison and Fourth avenues, between Forty ninth and Fiftieth streets. The old edifices on the "Church Farm" were demolished, and their site and the College Green are now occupied by streets and magnificent warehouses.

The debt of the college had increased to more than \$23,000 at the time of the removal, but by the sale of its property in the lower part of the city and sixteen lots of the Botanic Garden, all of which had risen enormously in value, it rapidly reduced the debt, notwithstanding its greatly increased expenditures in money and the establishment of new departments. In 1863, for the first time in twenty years, its income was more than its expenses, and in 1872 the institution was entirely free from debt. President Barnard justly says :

"If, therefore, our college is to be called to answer at the bar of public opinion for the use she has made of the means at her command in advancing the higher education, it may fairly be claimed on her behalf that the inquiry should not extend beyond the last fifteen years. But within that period she may confidently challenge any institution of similar character, of this country or any other, to show a more honorable record." \*

In 1860 an arrangement was made by which the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the City of New York (which had been incorporated with the Medical School of Columbia College in 1813) was adopted as the medical department of the latter institution.

Early in 1863 Mr. Thomas Egleston, Jr., proposed a plan for the establishment of a school of mines and metallurgy in connection with the college. It was adopted by the trustees, and the school went into operation in 1864. Mr. Egleston was appointed professor of mineralogy and metallurgy, and General Francis L. Vinton professor of mining engineering. To these professorships was added a chair of analytical and applied chemistry, which was filled by Professor C. F. Chandler. This department is a most important addition to the educational facilities offered by Columbia College. †

President Charles King having resigned early in 1864, the Rev. Frederick A. P. Barnard, S.T.D., was chosen to fill his place. Dr. Barnard has performed the difficult functions of that exalted office with signal fidelity and ability for nearly twenty years. He has had the

\* President Barnard's "Annual Report made to the Trustees," May 1, 1882.

† See "A Historical Sketch of Columbia College, 1754-1876," by Professor J. H. Van Amringe, prepared at the request of the National Bureau of Education.

supreme satisfaction of seeing the institution grow continually with unwonted and increasing vigor, displaying under his wise and efficient administration strength and beauty in every part of its economy.\*

\* Frederick Augustus Porter Barnard, D.D., LL.D., S.T.D., was born in Sheffield, Mass., May 5, 1809. He is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of Francis Barnard, of Coventry, Warwickshire, England, who came to Massachusetts Bay in 1636, and afterward settled first at Hartford, Conn., and then at Hadley, Mass. His mother was descended in the eighth generation from John Porter, of Warwickshire, who came to Massachusetts Bay in 1626, and was a descendant in the sixteenth generation from William de la Grande, a knight who followed William the Conqueror from Normandy into England in 1166. His son was *grande porteur* to Henry I. (1120-40), from which circumstance he received the name of *Porter*, afterward borne by his family.

President Barnard's father was Robert Foster Barnard, of Sheffield, Mass., a lawyer of repute and several times State Senator. His mother was Augusta, daughter of Dr. Joshua Porter, of Salisbury, Conn.

At the age of six years Frederick began the study of Latin. He was prepared for college at fifteen, and entered Yale in 1824. At nineteen he graduated second in the honor list. Early in his college course he was distinguished, especially in the pure mathematics and exact sciences, in which, before the close of his sophomore year, he was the recognized leader of the whole school.

On his graduation young Barnard became an instructor in a Hartford grammar school, where he formed the acquaintance of John G. Whittier, the poet, which ripened into warm friendship that has continued unabated for half a century.

In 1830 Mr. Barnard became a tutor in Yale College, but menaces of failing health caused him soon to resign. The next year he was an instructor in the Deaf and Dumb Asylum at Hartford, and in 1832 held the same position in the New York Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb under the late Dr. Harvey P. Peet. While in this institution he prepared and published a volume embodying the results of his experience in teaching language, entitled "Analytical Grammar, with Symbolic Illustrations." He also rendered important service to Mr. Peet in the preparation of the annual reports.

In 1837 Mr. Barnard accepted an invitation to the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa. That position he occupied twelve years, when he was transferred to the chair of chemistry and natural history in the same institution. During his connection with the university he built an astronomical observatory for the institution, contributed frequently to the *American Journal of Science* and literary periodicals, and for several years had the editorial management (anonymously) of a weekly political newspaper published at Tuscaloosa.

In 1846 the governor of Alabama appointed Professor Barnard astronomer on the part of that State to assist in determining the true boundary line between Alabama and Florida. Each State appointed one commissioner and an astronomical adviser. The astronomer appointed by Florida failed to appear, and Professor Barnard was employed by both States. His report, submitted to the Legislatures of the respective States, was regarded as conclusive, and settled the long-pending boundary controversy.

During the excitement which followed the war with Mexico, when, in Alabama and elsewhere in the South, a strong desire for a dissolution of the Union was excited by demagogues, and with so much violence that Union men dared not speak above a whisper in some places, Professor Barnard was invited by citizens of Tuscaloosa to deliver an oration on the 4th of July. He accepted the invitation, with the understanding that he

In the year 1867 the whole number of students matriculated at Columbia College (the School of Arts, the School of Mines, and the

should freely speak on the burning question of the day. He did so with a boldness and with logic which silenced the disunionists. The speech was published and widely circulated, and was one of the chief instruments in allaying the disunion craze in that region for years. His many public addresses on other topics—art culture, varied industries, railroads, and other subjects of moment—created new social aspirations in that region, which led to permanent beneficial results.

In 1854 Professor Barnard accepted an invitation to the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Mississippi, and he was the chief instrument in finally securing to that institution the benefits of a national endowment fund, of which it had been for many years deprived by neglect.

While Professor Barnard was attending a meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science at Albany, in the summer of 1856, he was elected president of the University of Mississippi, a title which was changed to chancellor in 1858. He at once inaugurated measures for the moral and educational reform of the institution. This movement was in successful progress when the late civil war broke out in 1861. The university was soon afterward broken up, and Chancellor Barnard resigned his office. On his departure the board of trustees conferred on him the honorary title of Doctor of Divinity, he having taken orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church. He had received the honorary degree of LL.D. from his *alma mater*, Yale College, in 1859.

Dr. Barnard was refused a passport to his native State, and with his wife he remained a long time in Norfolk watching an opportunity for escape. When General Wool took that city in 1862, they went to Washington, where they were cordially received by President Lincoln at a full cabinet meeting. Professor Barnard was soon afterward appointed director of the map and chart department of the Coast Survey, the chief business of which then was the preparation of "war maps" almost daily.

In May, 1864, Dr. Barnard was elected president of Columbia College in the city of New York, and was inaugurated with much ceremony at the beginning of the college year in September following. In his admirable inaugural address President Barnard made valuable suggestions of improvements in the educational policy of the institution. In that direction he has labored incessantly, with the most satisfactory results; and to-day he stands in the foremost rank of educators as a reformer of systems of learning, and as a champion for the higher education of women. Has kept constantly in view the idea of making Columbia College a true university. The condition of the institution now is the best commentary on the wise and efficient labors of President Barnard in its behalf. Its School of Mines is his offspring.

During his administration for nineteen years President Barnard has been conspicuous in labors in scientific fields outside of Columbia College. He was one of the fifty incorporators of the National Academy of Sciences, and succeeded Agassiz as its foreign secretary. He was one of the ten United States commissioners to the Paris Exposition in 1867, and made an exhaustive report on the Machinery and Processes of the Industrial Arts and the Apparatus of the Exact Sciences. President Barnard visited Europe several times afterward.

President Barnard has taken great interest in the subject of the metric system of weights, measures, and moneys. At the request of Professor Henry and other eminent scientists, he called a meeting of gentlemen interested in international questions, for the purpose of forming an organization to promote the unification of the various discordant national systems of weights, measures, and moneys. An association was formed at Colum-

School of Law—established in 1858)\* was five hundred and fourteen. The number of matriculates in the three departments in the year ending in May, 1882, was one thousand and fifty-four—an increase of one hundred and fifty per cent.

The general college library contains more than twenty thousand volumes. The total number of volumes in all the libraries of the institution is about fifty thousand, nearly all selected in reference to the wants of the various professors.

Columbia College has in all its faculties, including the president, about one hundred and twenty-five professors, instructors, and assistants, and the total number of students in all the schools averages fully fifteen hundred.

At the beginning of 1883 Columbia College had incurred a debt, in the construction of buildings on the Botanic Garden (the square bounded by Forty-ninth and Fiftieth streets and Madison and Fourth

bia College for this purpose in 1873, called the American Metrological Society, of which Dr. Barnard has been president until now (1883).

Dr. Barnard was the editor-in-chief of "Johnson's Cyclopædia," to which he contributed several original articles. He is an honorary member of scientific and literary societies at home and abroad. In 1847 he married Margaret McMurray, daughter of Robert McMurray, Esq. (originally of Cumberland, England), his true wife and loving helpmate for thirty six years. She has resided in this country since her infancy. "To the encouragement derived from her good sense, energy, and sanguine temperament," her husband wrote to the author of this work, "I am largely indebted for whatever success may have attended me in life."

\* *The School of Arts* is the nucleus of the college, around which the other schools have grown. The course of instruction embraces the branches that are commonly understood under the title of "a classical education."

*The School of Mines* constitutes the scientific department of the college, and is divided into five parallel courses of mining engineering, civil engineering, metallurgy, geology, and natural history; also analytical and applied chemistry. The course occupies four years.

*The Law School* until recently was located in a building at the corner of Lafayette Place and Great Jones Street. The course occupies two years.<sup>1</sup>

There is also a *School of Political Science*, opened in October, 1880, and designed to give a complete general view of all the subjects, both of external and internal public policy, from the threefold standpoint of history, law, and philosophy. The full course of instruction occupies three years. On the satisfactory completion of one year the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy is conferred; on the satisfactory completion of three years, the degree of Doctor of Philosophy is conferred.

Columbia has also a grammar school, coeval with the college from its beginning as King's College.

<sup>1</sup> The faculty of the Law School is composed of the president of Columbia College and five professors. President Barnard is president of the Law School; Robert Sentner, LL.B., is secretary, and Herbert W. Grindal, B.S., is librarian.

avenues), of over \$100,000, and will reach nearly \$300,000 by September, 1883. Its income, however, is nearly \$40,000 more than its ordinary expenses, and this is continually increasing. The trustees desire to raise the institution to the dignity of a first-class university. On April 3, 1883, they gave to the public a detailed statement of the financial affairs of the college, and declared that it needed an endowment of \$4,000,000 to accomplish the great object of their desire. The people of the great city of New York will furnish this sum.

Among the existing literary associations of the city, THE NEW YORK SOCIETY LIBRARY is the oldest. It was founded in 1754. The germ of the society may be found in a small collection of books called "The Corporation Library," founded during the administration of the Earl of Bellomont, in the year 1700. It constantly increased in size and importance until the year 1729, when it received a large accession from England.

The Rev. Dr. Millington, rector of Newington, England, bequeathed over 1600 volumes to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The secretary of that society, in a letter dated September 23, 1728, informed John Montgomerie, then governor of the Province of New York, that the Propagation Society intended to place the one thousand volumes in the city of New York as a library for the "use of the clergy and gentlemen" of the provinces of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Connecticut, and requested the governor to recommend the Assembly to provide a suitable place for the deposit and preservation of those books, and others that might be added to them. The Assembly made such provision in 1729. They were placed in the custody of the corporation of the city.

The greater portion of these books were on theological subjects, the choicest reading of that day, and the sending of those books to the city for such a purpose was acknowledged with gratitude as a gracious and generous act.

In 1754 a number of gentlemen of the city resolved to establish a public library. Subscriptions for the purpose were solicited, and very soon the sum of \$1250 was subscribed, with which seven hundred volumes were purchased. They were all new books, and more miscellaneous in their character. An association called the New York Society Library was formed. The price of a share was \$12.50, and an annual fee of \$1.50 was required of each shareholder. The new books were deposited with the volumes of the Corporation Library and the books received from England. The collection was then known as "The City Library."

On November 25, 1772, Governor William Tryon granted the association an act of incorporation, under the title of The Trustees of the New York Society Library. The charter confirmed the terms of membership already determined on by the founders of the society, and the care of the institution was intrusted to twelve trustees, annually elected. It was empowered to hold property not to exceed, in yearly value, \$4400, and to erect a building to be known as "The New York Society Library."

This institution was flourishing; the number of its books was rapidly increasing, by donations and otherwise, when the war for independence broke out, in 1775. During the seven or eight years that the war raged (a large portion of that period the city of New York was occupied by British troops) the principal part of the books were scattered and destroyed.

The operations of the library were resumed in 1788, when the stockholders elected a board of trustees,\* and it was ever afterward a kindly fostered and cherished institution of the city. The Legislature confirmed its charter in 1789. The library was deposited in the City Hall, and there it remained until 1795, when its growing importance demanded more extensive accommodations.

New York City having been the seat of the National Government during the earlier years of its existence under the National Constitution, and its sessions being held in the City Hall in Wall Street, the Society Library was for a while the library of Congress.

Additional subscribers having been obtained, land was purchased in Nassau street (a part of Joseph Winter's garden), between Cedar and Liberty streets, opposite the Middle Dutch Church (late the City Post-Office). There a substantial brick building was erected, and the second story was fitted up for the use of the library. It was one of the most conspicuous edifices in the city at that day, and to it the library was removed in 1795. There it continued until 1836, when the increasing commerce of the city compelled the trustees to seek another situation. The property in Nassau Street was sold, a lot was purchased on Broadway, corner of Leonard Street, and while a building was being erected on it the library occupied the rooms of the Mechanics' Society in Chambers Street.

In 1840 the building on Broadway was finished, and the library was

\* The following gentlemen were chosen trustees: Robert R. Livingston, Robert Watts, Brockholst Livingston, Samuel Jones, Walter Rutherford, Matthew Clarkson, Peter Ketteltas, Samuel Bard, Hugh Gainé, Daniel C. Verplanck, Edward Griswold, Henry Reimsen.

removed to it. Thirteen years later this property was sold, and the library occupied rooms in the Bible House, at Eighth Street and Fourth Avenue. The lot on which the building it now occupies stands, in University Place, was purchased, and the edifice erected upon it was completed in the spring of 1856. The library first occupied it in May of that year.

The first catalogue issued after its removal, printed in 1792, showed that the library then contained about five thousand volumes. In 1813 the number was thirteen thousand, and in 1830 nearly twenty thousand. It has received from time to time valuable donations of books and liberal bequests of money. The largest gift the library ever received was that of Mrs. Sarah H. Green, from the estate of her deceased husband, John C. Green. The amount was \$50,000. It was presented in 1880, with a stipulation that the income from the fund should be used for the purchase of books, one half for costly illustrated works for "the John C. Green alcove," and one half for works for circulation. This alcove of books had its origin in a munificent gift of the late John C. Green, of the city of New York. A special attendant has charge of that alcove, so that its treasures may always be open for inspection. The income from ground rent of property owned by the society in Chatham Street is set apart as the income of the "John C. Green Fund."

The library now contains about eighty thousand volumes. Its shares (with annual dues commuted) are \$150 each, or by payment of \$10 a year, \$25. There is a reading-room connected with the library, open for the use of shareholders, and of strangers for one month when introduced by a member. Non-members are allowed to consult the books by the payment of twenty-five cents each time. The society has no debts.\*

One of the oldest associations in the city of New York, yet in prosperous and useful operation, is THE GENERAL SOCIETY OF MECHANICS AND TRADESMEN. It has certainly been in existence since 1784.

The first meetings of the society of which any records exist were held at the house of Walter Hyer, in November, 1785, in King's Street, now Pine Street. In 1802 the society bought a lot (size 26.06 by 98.3 feet) at the corner of (present) Park Place and Broadway, yet in its possession, for the sum of \$6325. The next year they erected a building on the lot at a cost of about \$23,000, making the whole cost a little

\* The officers of the society in 1883 were: Robert Lenox Kennedy, president; Edward Schell, treasurer; John M. Knox, secretary; Wentworth S. Butler, librarian.

more than \$29,000. The premises now rent for more than \$24,000 a year.

In 1792 a charter was obtained from the Legislature, and has been renewed from time to time. It was amended in 1821, to allow of the establishment of a school for the free education of the children of poor or deceased members, and a library for the use of apprentices. An amendment in 1833 provided for the setting apart of certain receipts as sacred to the purpose of disseminating literary and scientific knowledge. Another amendment in 1842 allowed its then free school to become a pay school for those who could afford to pay, and to allow the establishment of a separate fund for the support of the Apprentices' Library and Reading-Rooms.

THE APPRENTICES' LIBRARY was established in 1820. It then consisted of eight hundred volumes, most of which had been contributed by members of the General Society and philanthropic citizens. The library at first was only open in the evening, the books being handed out to the readers by members of a committee. It maintained a feeble existence for many years. In 1850 it contained about fourteen thousand volumes.

The vast increase in the value of the real estate of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen so enlarged its income that for many years it has been enabled to strengthen every department of its work, especially the Apprentices' Library. From Benjamin Demilt the library received a bequest of \$7500, besides his private library, a very valuable collection of standard works. Pierre Lorillard also bequeathed to the library fund \$5000, which was entirely devoted to the purchase of books. On the first of January, 1883, the Apprentices' Library contained sixty-five thousand volumes, of which more than forty thousand are works of a standard character.

In 1832 the society bought a lot with a high school building on it in Crosby Street, where it had its headquarters until the completion, in 1878, of its present commodious four-storied building at Nos. 16 and 18 East Sixteenth Street. In 1833 the association estimated the value of its possessions at about \$70,000 above all its debts; owing to the enormous increase in the value of its real estate, the estimated value of its possessions in 1883 was about \$789,000. It has sixty-eight pensioners—nine members, fifty-five widows, and four children. During one year (1881-82) the total number of books drawn from the library was 163,436. The number of visitors to the reading-room during the same time was 36,000.

The General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen is a most remark-

able example of the financial success in the management of an institution, while all its laudable purposes were carried out with vigor and fidelity.\*

\* The officers of the society in 1883 were : Daniel Herbert, president ; John H. Rogers and John H. Waydell, vice-presidents ; James G. Burnet, treasurer ; Thomas Earle, secretary, and James Woolley, collector.

## CHAPTER VII.

THE NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY is one of the most remarkable as well as useful institutions in the city of New York. It had just started on a prosperous career, after years of struggle, at the time we are considering (about 1826-30). It had recently cleared itself of debt, and was working vigorously in the cause to which it was devoted, namely, the collection and preservation of whatever might relate to the natural, civil, and ecclesiastical history of the United States in general, and especially to that of the rightfully called Empire State of the Republic. This happy state of affairs had been brought about largely by the exertions of Frederic de Peyster, who was one of its most active and devoted members for more than half a century, and who with the aid of Governor De Witt Clinton had procured from the Legislature of the State a grant of \$5000 for the benefit of the struggling association.

The Historical Society clearly owes its conception to the active mind and energetic character of John Pintard, a New Yorker by birth, of Huguenot descent. He was a graduate of the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, where he was a favorite of President Witherspoon; had a wide circle of learned friends in his own State and other commonwealths, and was not only familiar with classical and elegant literature, but by the means of a natural enthusiasm in the acquirement of knowledge and a most retentive memory, he was possessed of a large fund of historical and geographical information. Of Mr. Pintard Dr. John W. Francis wrote:

“He was versed in theological and polemical divinity, and in the progress of church affairs among us ever a devoted disciple. You could scarcely approach him without having something of Dr. Johnson thrust upon you. There were periods in his life in which he gave every unappropriated moment to philological inquiry, and it was curious to see him ransacking his formidable pile of dictionaries for radicals and synonyms, with an earnestness that would have done honor to the most eminent student in the republic of letters.” Again: “Everybody consulted him for information touching this State’s transactions, and the multifarious occurrences of this city, which have marked its

progress since our Revolutionary struggle. Persons and things, individualities and corporations, literary, biographical, ecclesiastical, and historical circumstances, municipal and legislative enactments, internal and external commerce—all these were prominent among the number ; and his general accuracy as to persons and dates made him a living chronology."

Such were salient points in the character of the man who was the chief founder of the New York Historical Society. He long cherished the idea of such an institution before attempting to give it a practical influence. While secretary of his uncle, Lewis Pintard, a merchant and commissary of American prisoners in the city of New York during the latter period of the old war for independence, he became powerfully impressed with the importance of preserving records of events, for he was living in the midst of most momentous occurrences. After the war he bought from Dr. Chandler, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, a large collection of documents relating to the Revolution, and gradually a plan for the establishment of an antiquarian society took tangible shape in his mind.

In 1789 Pintard visited Boston, and communicated his ideas concerning an antiquarian or historical society to the eminent theologian, biographer, and historian, Jeremy Belknap, who warmly approved his plan. "This day," he wrote to Ebenezer Hazard, the Postmaster-General; "this day Mr. Pintard called to see me. He says he is an acquaintance of yours, and wants to form an antiquarian society." Several months later Belknap wrote to Hazard: "I like Pintard's idea of a society of American antiquarians, but where will you find a sufficiency of members, of suitable abilities and leisure?" The theologian appears to have acted energetically on the hints given him by Pintard, for in less than two years after the New Yorker's visit we find Belknap at the head of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Pintard seems to have acted promptly and energetically in attempts to put his cherished scheme into practical operation in New York. He was an active member of the Tammany Society or Columbian Order, and was its first sagamore, and he connected his antiquarian scheme with that society. Writing to Belknap in the spring of 1791, he said:

"This [the Tammany] being a strong national society, I engrafted an antiquarian scheme of a museum upon it. It makes small progress with a small fund, and may possibly succeed. We have a tolerable collection of pamphlets, mostly moderns, with some history, of which I will send you an abstract. If your society [the Massachusetts Histori-

cal] succeeds well, will open a regular correspondence. . . . If my plan once strikes root, it will thrive." \*

Not very much seems to have been accomplished in the matter in connection with the Tammany Society during many succeeding years, but Pintard did not allow his project to slumber. He finally created a lively interest in his scheme in the minds of leading men in the city, and at his request nearly a dozen of them met, by appointment, in a room in the City Hall, in Wall Street, on the afternoon of November 20, 1804. These gentlemen were John Pintard, Egbert Benson, then late judge of the United States District Court ; De Witt Clinton, then mayor of the city, the Rev. Drs. Samuel Miller, John M. Mason, John N. Abeel, and William Lewis, all distinguished clergymen ; Dr. David Hosack, Anthony Bleeker, Samuel Bayard, and Peter Gerard Stuyvesant. Mr. Pintard, Judge Benson, and Dr. Miller were appointed a committee to draft a constitution. All present evinced a lively interest in the matter.

A meeting was held on the 10th of December, at the same place, when several other prominent citizens were present, among them Judge Brockholst Livingston, the Rev. Benjamin Moore, then bishop of the Diocese of New York ; Daniel D. Tompkins, Rufus King, and Rev. John H. Hobart, afterward bishop of the same diocese. The constitution presented was adopted, and the title given to the association was "The New York Historical Society." It was organized on the 14th of January following, when Judge Benson was chosen president, the Rt. Rev. Bishop Moore first vice-president, Judge Brockholst Livingston second vice-president, the Rev. Dr. Miller corresponding secretary, John Pintard † recording secretary, Charles Wilkes treasurer, and John Forbes librarian.

\* Mr. Pintard was really the founder of Barnum's Museum. The corporation granted a room in the City Hall for the use of the Tammany Society Museum. It was open every Tuesday and Friday afternoon. A document in existence, dated May 1, 1791, reads :

"AMERICAN MUSEUM, under the patronage of the Tammany Society or Columbian Order.  
"Any article sent on these days, or to Mr. John Pintard, No. 57 King Street, will be thankfully received."

Mr. Pintard was the secretary of the American Museum, and Gardner Baker keeper. It became the sole property of Baker in 1808. He sold it to Dr. Scudder, and it was finally sold to Barnum.

† John Pintard, son of John Pintard, a New York merchant, was then in the prime of manhood, having been born May 18, 1759. Both his father and mother died before he was one year old. The babe was taken by his uncle, Lewis Pintard, a thriving merchant in New York, as his foster child. He was sent to a grammar school at Hempstead, L. I., and became the best Latin scholar in the seminary. He was graduated at Princeton in 1776. He drilled soldiers every day, and when the professor entered the army and the

The New York Historical Society occupied a room in the old City Hall, in Wall Street, from 1804 till 1809. It received its charter from the State Legislature in the latter year. It then became migratory for almost half a century. In 1809 its collections were removed to the Government House, on the south-east side of the Bowling Green. In 1816 they were taken to the New York Institution, where they

institution was broken up, he went too, after he had received his degree. After serving a while in the army, young Pintard became deputy commissary for American prisoners in New York, under his uncle, for whom he acted as secretary. He was in that office about three years, doing nearly all the business most of the time. Elias Boudinot, his brother-in-law, was then commissary-general of prisoners.

When Pintard left the office in 1780 he went to Paramus, New Jersey, where resided Colonel Brashear, a staunch Whig and distant relative of the young man. He fell in love with the colonel's daughter, and they were married in 1785. "He was handsome, and she was the loveliest girl in the land," says "Walter Barrett, clerk."

Up to that time John Pintard was a clerk for his uncle; then he began business for himself, at No. 12 Wall Street, in the India trade. One of his ships (the *Jay*) was among the first vessels that brought cargoes from China. In 1789 he was elected alderman of the East Ward, which took in Wall Street below William Street. In 1790 he was elected to the State Legislature.

In 1792 John Pintard, out of debt, rich and prosperous, had his name on the back of notes drawn by William Duer, son-in-law of Lord Stirling, who was regarded as one of the greatest financiers of the day, for a full million dollars. Duer failed. Pintard gave up ships, cargoes, houses, furniture, library, everything, to partially pay the notes he had indorsed. He settled in Newark, where he found employment as a commissioner for building bridges. Duer's creditors followed him, and confined him in Newark jail fourteen months.

The general bankrupt law of 1800 relieved Mr. Pintard, and he returned to New York, where he first became a book auctioneer. In 1801 his uncle bought for him the *Daily Advertiser*, but he did not conduct it long. In 1802 he went to New Orleans, but soon returned. He became city inspector, and in 1809 secretary of a fire insurance company, which position he filled until 1829, when, at the age of seventy, he resigned. He became almost blind and deaf, and his world was inside of himself for several years. He died on June 21, 1844, at the age of eighty-five years.

Mr. Pintard was the enlightened and active friend of every great enterprise for the benefit of the city, and in every good work. He was not only the founder of the New York Historical Society, but one of the originators of the free school system in the city, an active promoter of the Erie Canal project from the beginning, a most efficient member of the Chamber of Commerce, serving it as secretary ten consecutive years, and infusing into it new vitality; one of the founders of the American Bible Society, active in the foundation of the General Theological Society of the Episcopal Church in the diocese, and the chief mover in the establishment of the first savings bank in the city of New York, of which he was president thirteen years, retiring when he was nearly eighty-two years of age. Mr. Pintard has an undoubted and clear right to the title of progenitor of the historical societies in the United States.

The body of Mr. Pintard was buried in the family vault in St. Clement's Church, in Amity Street. Very few citizens of the great metropolis to-day have even the most remote idea of how much it owes to John Pintard for its prosperity and good name.

remained until 1832, when they were deposited in the Rensen building, on Broadway. In 1837 they were taken to the Stuyvesant Institute, on Broadway. There they rested only four years, for in 1841 they were removed to the New York University. There they took a longer rest, and finally, in 1857, took up their abode in a building erected by the society on the corner of Eleventh Street and Second Avenue.

The members and friends of the Historical Society exhibited much zeal from the beginning, in efforts to secure for its collections manuscripts, books, rare pamphlets relating to American history, autograph letters and unpublished documents, files of American newspapers, especially of those published in the city of New York; specimens of American archæology, coins and medals, works of painters, sculptors, and engravers, and everything suitable for a museum of historical treasures.

For more than twenty years the society labored on with slender pecuniary means, continually adding to its list of members some of the best men in New York society, with its offices filled by persons of distinction in literature, science, and art. Its pecuniary power was so inadequate to the noble task it had undertaken that it found itself, at the beginning of the new era in the history of New York City, burdened with a debt amounting to about \$5000.

It was at this juncture that the society was strongly beset with a temptation which yielded to might have caused its annihilation. It was a supreme crisis in the history of the institution. At that time a number of gentlemen had associated in the formation of a society with the avowed purpose of encouraging and promoting the study of popular science, belles-lettres, and the fine arts. They named the association The New York Athenæum. Its members were some of the leading intellectual lights of the city. They had conceived the design of uniting all the literary societies of New York under the appropriate title they had chosen, for the purpose of creating an institution, by such a combination, which should be the most distinguished and powerful in the United States.

Members of the New York Historical Society, considering its pecuniary embarrassments, almost vehemently urged the propriety and even the necessity of joining such a combination, and to merge it into The New York Athenæum. At a meeting of the Historical Society, Dr. Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, a prominent member, offered a resolution that in consideration of a sum sufficient to pay off its indebtedness the entire property should be transferred to the Athenæum.

An energetic and clear-headed young lawyer, a scion of one of the oldest and most distinguished Knickerbocker families in the city of New York, had recently been elected a member of the Historical Society, and took great interest in its affairs. He earnestly opposed Dr. Van Rensselaer's resolution, urging that such a sale of the treasures of the society would be dishonest, and in violation of the solemn pledges given to the public by its founders, for they represented that all donations, of whatever kind, should be held as part of the archives of the society, and for historical purposes. That young lawyer was the late Frederic de Peyster, LL.D., who, from that hour, was one of the most energetic and influential members of the Historical Society, dying while holding its presidential chair, at the age of eighty-six years.\*

\* Frederic de Peyster, LL.D., was born in Hanover Square, New York, on November 11, 1796. His ancestors were Huguenots who fled from persecution in France in the sixteenth century and settled in Amsterdam and Rotterdam, Holland. The first of the name who emigrated to America was Johannes de Peyster, the possessor of much inherited wealth, who came to New Amsterdam with his wife about 1645, when he was twenty-five years of age. He became a successful merchant and a distinguished citizen, being in succession sheriff, alderman, and burgomaster of New Amsterdam, and in 1677 deputy mayor of New York. Two of his sons were afterward mayors of the city. The de Peyster family have ever held the highest social position in New York City.

The father of the subject of this sketch was Captain Frederic de Peyster, an ardent loyalist during the old war for independence, and an officer in the king's Third American Regiment, or New York Volunteers. He married a daughter of Commissary-General Hake, of the British army. Frederic was a student in Columbia College during the war of 1812, and became captain of the students' corps known as the "College Greens." They assisted in the construction of field works at McGowan's Pass and Manhattanville. He was graduated in 1816, and began the study of law with the Hon. Peter A. Jay, the eldest son of Governor John Jay. He concluded his legal studies under the tuition of Peter Van Schaack, of Kinderhook, one of the most learned lawyers in the State. De Peyster was admitted to practice as an attorney in the Supreme Court in 1819, and the same year he became a solicitor in chancery. It is said his reports in the latter capacity never revealed an error.

Young de Peyster was fond of military matters, and was active several years in the militia of the State, serving as brigade major in the Tenth Brigade, as aide-de-camp to Major-General Flemming, and as aide, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Governor De Witt Clinton in 1825. Not long before he had raised the question whether an officer holding one military position could be legally elected to another—a salaried one—without thereby vacating the former office. It was decided by competent authority that he could not, and thus a test case, argued by de Peyster and won, gained him notoriety, and settled a vexed question in military circles.

From his early life Mr. de Peyster took an active interest in public affairs. So early as 1810, when he was fourteen years of age, he became a member of the Free School Society of New York, in which, in after years, he was a trustee. He possessed a decided literary taste, and he became prominently connected with several literary and learned societies. Joining the Historical Society of New York about 1826, he became its corresponding secretary in 1827, and was recording secretary from 1829 till 1837. He became

The resolution of Dr. Van Rensselaer was warmly discussed. The arguments of Mr. De Peyster prevailed, and the resolution was not adopted. After the adjournment of the meeting, Charles King (afterward president of Columbia College), seven years the senior of De Peyster, said to the latter :

“ Sir, you have caused a serious harm to both the Historical Society and the Athenæum by defeating that resolution. You have frustrated a laudable object, and by rejecting the proposed union this society will soon be a hopeless bankrupt.”

“ If the society will give me authority,” replied De Peyster, “ I will go to Albany as its representative and procure from the Legislature an appropriation sufficient to pay all its debts.”

“ If you shall do that,” responded King; “ interest the State Legislature so substantially in our affairs, you will make the New York Historical Society one of the leading institutions of our country.”

Mr. De Peyster was invested with proper authority. He went to Albany, laid a petition for the relief of the New York Historical Society before the Legislature, with a large number of whose members

corresponding secretary again in 1838, and remained in that position until 1843. In 1864 he was elected president of the society; held the office two years; was re-elected in 1873, and continued to hold the position until the time of his death, August 17, 1882. His gifts to the society were many and valuable. Some of the choicest books and works of art in its collection are his contributions. One of the most attractive of the latter is Crawford's colossal marble statue of an Indian sitting in a contemplative attitude, entitled “ The Last of His Race.” He purchased it after Crawford's death for \$4000. Mr. de Peyster was also a generous patron of art, as his home in University Place attested, and was always ready to contribute to funds for the erection of statues of eminent men in his native city. On anniversary and other celebrations of important events he was always active, and was frequently called upon to address the assemblage, which was always done in a happy manner. He was also active in all benevolent movements, and held an office of some kind in a score of different societies. He was also an earnest promoter of the cause of popular education, and his interest in his *alma mater* (Columbia College) was warm and active until the close of his life.

While Mr. de Peyster was master in chancery he was employed by a committee of the Tontine Coffee-House Association as an expert to ascertain the value of the lives of the nominees. He soon afterward became a member of that association, and was one of the last, if not the very last, survivors of that famous organization. He was elected a trustee of the New York Society Library, and was its president from 1870. He was vice president of the Home for Incurables, and one of the directors of the Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb. For more than fifty years he was clerk of the board of trustees of the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, founded by his father-in-law, John Watts. He was an active and most efficient member of the St. Nicholas Society and president of the St. Nicholas Club. Our space will not allow the mention of more of the objects of his care and untiring labors.

Mr. de Peyster was chosen to deliver an address on the occasion of the centennial

he was personally acquainted, and urged his suit with so much logic and such weighty reasons for granting the prayer, that a bill speedily passed both houses appropriating \$5000 for the relief of the New York Historical Society. The burden of debt was thus removed, and the society started afresh and unembarrassed in its career of usefulness and honor.

The society has ever since gone steadily on in an upward journey, sometimes struggling with poverty, but never with doubt, and sometimes cheered by liberal bequests and donations, until it has reached its present high position as one of the leading and most useful institutions of the metropolis.

The New York Historical Society possesses a library of more than 70,000 volumes, and a very large number of pamphlets, maps, and files of newspapers; also a most valuable collection of inedited manuscripts, a curious collection of American antiquities, a rare and exceedingly valuable collection of Egyptian antiquities, and the largest and rarest permanent gallery of works of art on the American continent.

By the liberality of citizens of New York the society was enabled to

celebration of American independence at Independence Hall, Philadelphia, in 1873. Several of his occasional addresses have been published in handsome book form. He was an earnest classical and biblical student; indeed no department of learning escaped his notice, and often engaged his profound study. In 1867 Columbia College conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D., and in March, 1877, the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain, "in consideration of his eminent services in the cause of historical and antiquarian research," elected him an Honorary Fellow of that society.

Mr. de Peyster was married in his early manhood to the lovely and accomplished Mary Justina Watts, daughter of John Watts, the last royal recorder of New York City. She lived only thirteen months after his marriage, dying on July 28, 1821. She left an infant son, who is General J. Watts de Peyster. It was at Rose Hill, the country-seat of this son, at Tivoli on the Hudson, that Mr. de Peyster died, after a short illness. The funeral services were held at St. Paul's Church, at Tivoli, and were conducted by the rector and the Rev. Dr. Dix, rector of Trinity Church, New York.

General J. Watts de Peyster, his only child, has inherited his name and fortune. He was born in March, 1821. He has attained to much distinction as the author of valuable works on military and historical subjects. The former have won for him the warmest encomiums of military commanders. Some years ago he wrote an interesting biography of the Swedish Field-Marshal Torstenson, famous in the seventeenth century. So pleased with this biography was Oscar I., King of Sweden, that he expressed his pleasure by presenting the general with three handsome medals. Like his father, General de Peyster is well and honorably known, not only in the city but throughout the country. Three of his sons served in the late war for the preservation of the Republic. One of them, Lieutenant J. Livingston de Peyster, had the honor of first hoisting the national flag on the capitol at Richmond on the morning after the Confederate government had fled, which, General Grant said, "put the seal to the termination of the rebellion."

purchase the famous Egyptian collection of Dr. Abbott in 1859. It is by far the most interesting collection of the kind in this country. It contains three mummies of the sacred bull Apis found in the tombs of Dashour. It is said that no other specimen of the preserved animal may be found in the world. The collection also exhibits some rare works of art, and numerous objects which illustrate the social and domestic life of the ancient Egyptians. There are about eleven hundred and thirty pieces in the collection, every one of which is a study for the historian and the antiquary.

In 1856 the society determined to enlarge and extend its usefulness by providing a public gallery of fine arts in the city of New York. The plan was devised on the most liberal scale. A committee on fine arts was appointed, and constituted a part of the administration of the society. The result of the labors of that committee is most satisfactory. The gallery now embraces, in addition to the society's original collection of paintings and sculpture, the New York Gallery of Fine Arts, which came into the possession of this institution in 1858, through the exertions of the late Jonathan Sturges, an active and liberal member. That collection is the fruit of the taste, generosity, and munificence of Luman Reed, an enterprising merchant.

The gallery also embraces the remaining pictures of the American Art Union, also the justly famous Bryan Gallery of Christian Art, so rich in pictures by the old masters and pre-Raphaelite paintings. This collection was generously presented to the society in 1867 by the late Thomas J. Bryan, who continued to add to it until his death. The "Durr collection" of paintings was bequeathed to the society by the late Louis Durr, one of its members, in 1880, and was placed in the gallery in June, 1882. The society also possesses the original water-color pictures made by J. J. Audubon for his great work on natural history, thirteen specimens of ancient sculpture from Nineveh, presented by the late James Lenox, and fifty-seven pieces of modern sculpture by Crawford, Browne, and others.

The entire collection of paintings and statuary belonging to the New York Historical Society numbers nearly one thousand. In it may be seen many pre-Raphaelite pictures, and paintings by Cimabue, Giorgione, Correggio, Raphael, Titian, Del Sarto, Da Vinci, Murillo, Velasquez, Rembrandt, Paul Veronese, Ponissin, Van Dyck, and half a score of other renowned artists. For lack of room and good light these pictures appear to a great disadvantage, while the marvellous sculptures from Nineveh are hidden away in the crypt or basement room of the building.

So rapid has been the accumulation of the arelaic and other riches (excepting money) of the Historical Society during the last few years, that larger space and a position nearer the centre of the class of population who enjoy and would profit by such exquisite pleasure as it can afford has been an absolute and keenly felt necessity. It is not creditable to the citizens of New York, so widely and justly praised for their enterprise, abounding wealth, generosity, intelligence, and æsthetic cultivation, to allow this venerable society, now fourscore years of age, with all its wealth of possible entertainment and instruction, to remain half smothered in close quarters, year after year, for want of pecuniary means to expand its usefulness and become one of the most attractive wonders of the great metropolis. It possesses an abundance of precious things which money cannot buy and the world cannot afford to lose.

The present number of the members of the Historical Society is about two thousand — life, resident, corresponding, and honorary. They embrace the best elements of society in New York. It has no debts, no mortgage on its building or its collections, and no outstanding bills.\*

THE NEW YORK TYPOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY ranks among the older of the benevolent institutions of New York City. It is believed to be the oldest benevolent association of printers in the United States. Its nativity was in the year 1809, and its natal day was the twenty-third anniversary of the Declaration of Independence.

The avowed object of the society was "the relief of the indigent and distressed members of the association, their widows and orphans, and others who may be found proper objects of their charity." To this purpose it has been religiously faithful, and its record is a noble one.

The society was incorporated by the Legislature of New York in 1818. The late Thurlow Weed, who became a member of the association in October, 1816, was chairman of the committee who procured the charter, and he would refer to it as his first effort as a "lobbyist." He was then twenty-one years of age. To effect its benevolent purposes the society was allowed by the charter to hold real and personal estate to the amount of \$5000. In case of sickness or other disability a member was allowed a prescribed sum per week from the treasury; in case of death a specific sum was given toward paying the expenses

\* The officers of the society for 1883 are: Augustus Schell, president; Hamilton Fish, first vice-president; Benjamin H. Field, second vice-president; William M. Evarts, foreign corresponding secretary; Edward F. De Lancey, domestic corresponding secretary; Andrew Warner, recording secretary; Benjamin B. Sherman, treasurer; Jacob B. Moore, librarian.

of the funeral. Moderate sums were allowed to widows of members, and to full-orphaned children of members for a short time. In no case has the family of a living member any claim on the funds of the society.

The limited charter of the society was renewed in 1832, for fifteen years, and in April, 1847, it was organized under the general law of the State for charitable and benevolent institutions. Its present revised constitution has transferred the association from a relief society to meet the urgent necessities of the indigent and distressed into a benefit society, from which every member, when sick, by conforming to the provisions of the constitution and by-laws, may draw a certain amount without regard to his pecuniary condition.

During its long career the New York Typographical Society has never failed to meet all demands against its treasury, and has at this time quite a large fund securely and profitably invested. It also possesses a library of over four thousand volumes, some of which are exceedingly rare and valuable.

For many years in the earlier period of the history of the Typographical Society it took part in nearly all of the civic processions. It bore a conspicuous part, as we have seen, in the great celebration of the completion of the Erie Canal. The last public occasion in which it participated was the celebration of the successful laying of the telegraph ocean cable between the United States and Great Britain, in 1858.

Benjamin Franklin being recognized, by common consent, as the "patron saint" of printers, his birthday was honored by the Typographical Society for many years, usually in the form of a banquet, sometimes by an entertainment. The late William Cullen Bryant was a favorite president at the banquets, and John Brougham managed the entertainments. These have been abandoned of late years, and the society has taken its place among the quiet workers for the good of fellow-men.

During its existence of more than half a century since receiving its charter the New York Typographical Society has had only four treasurers—George Mather, James Narine, J. G. Clayton, and George Parsons—the latter still in office. T. C. Faulkner was its secretary for twenty-one consecutive years. The society has embraced in its membership many who have not only reflected honor upon the profession, but upon our country. Now its list of membership contains the names of many of the most influential printers in the city.\*

\* The officers of the New York Typographical Society for 1883 are : Edward Meagher, president ; John Brusnahan, vice-president ; George Parsons, treasurer ; R. H. Cressing-

On the 3d of November, 1820, at the office of the New York *Commercial Advertiser*, William Wood posted a call for a meeting of merchants' clerks on the 10th, at a room in the Tontine Coffee-House, to consider a plan for establishing a library and reading-room. The call was addressed to "the clerks of South Street, Front Street, Pearl Street, and Maiden Lane." That original "poster" is preserved in the great library, which is the flourishing product of that tiny germ.

The meeting comprised about two hundred merchants' clerks. A plan was agreed to. On the 27th of the same month a constitution was adopted and officers were elected, with Lucius Bull as president. On the 12th of February following, in an upper room of the building known as No. 49 Fulton Street, the association was formally ushered into existence, by the presence of one hundred and fifty members (the total number of subscribers) and the deposit of about seven hundred volumes of books.

The association had a feeble existence—a struggle for life—for several years. The clerks could not, for a long time, induce the merchants to countenance their undertaking or give them aid. At length (1826) the library was removed to the printing establishment of Harper & Brothers, No. 82 Cliff Street, where that now great publishing house was just feeling the peace and joy of assured business prosperity. There the association had a reading-room in connection with the library, which was furnished with four weekly newspapers and seven magazines. The merchants now began to take an interest in the new enterprise, and soon began to give the association pecuniary aid. The year 1826 was the beginning of the era of the real growth and an ever-expanding field of usefulness for THE MERCANTILE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK. Before the close of that year the library contained six thousand volumes.

In 1828 a separate organization was effected for the purpose of erecting a building for a permanent home for the library, to be enjoyed without expense or any incumbrance. Arthur Tappan,\* a silk mer-

ham, secretary; C. C. Savage, H. Bessey, W. Marshall, and S. F. Baxter, trustees, and ten directors.

\* Arthur Tappan was born in Northampton, Mass., in May, 1786, and died in New Haven, Conn., in July, 1865. He received a common-school education, was clerk in a hardware store in Boston, and also engaged with his brother Lewis in the dry-goods business in that city. Arthur finally went to Montreal, but when the war of 1812 broke out he went to New York City, and established himself in the dry-goods importing business in 1814. He was very prosperous, very religious, and very benevolent. He was one of the founders of the American Tract Society, and gave liberally to its building fund. He gave largely toward the establishment of the Lane (Presbyterian) Theological Seminary at

chant, headed a subscription with a liberal sum. The required amount of money was soon raised, a building was erected at the corner of Beekman and Nassau streets, and on November 2, 1830, it was dedicated with the title of "Clinton Hall," in honor of De Witt Clinton, then the foremost man in the city and the State, and who gave the first book to the Mercantile Library—a "History of England." The persons who caused the erection of the hall were known collectively by the name of "The Clinton Hall Association."

Only about twenty years afterward it was found that the accommodations in Clinton Hall were too limited for the rapidly increasing number of books in the library. It was observed, too, that the population was deserting that quarter of the city. So, after much deliberation, the association purchased the Astor Place Opera-House, which was fitted up with a capacity of one hundred and twenty thousand volumes. In 1854 the library was moved into the new home, a distance of two miles from its former dwelling-place. Soon afterward the old hall was pulled down, and on its site the Nassau Bank erected a handsome building of light brown stone. It, too, has been pulled down, and in its place has risen Temple Court, a lofty structure of brick and stone, ten stories in height, the property of Eugene Kelly, a banker.

In the new Clinton Hall at Astor Place the Mercantile Library Association still lingers with its library, but will probably soon take another long stride northward, for now the centre of population is nearer Murray Hill. Besides, even now its home is too narrow for the literary family that occupies it. At the time of the removal of the association to Astor Place it had a membership of about three thousand merchants' clerks, and the library consisted of about twenty thousand volumes; in 1883 the number of persons entitled to the use of the library and reading-room—active and subscribing members, honorary members, editors using the library, and Clinton Hall stockholders—was about

Cincinnati, founded a professorship in Auburn Seminary, and erected Tappan Hall at Oberlin. With his brother Lewis, who removed from Boston to New York in 1827, he established the *New York Journal of Commerce*. He was one of the early and most vigorous opponents of slavery, and established the *Emancipator* in 1833 as the organ of the New York Anti-Slavery Society, of which he was one of the chief founders. He was made president of the American Anti Slavery Society, organized in Philadelphia, to which for some time he gave \$1000 a month. The financial troubles of 1837 ruined their house. Lewis established a mercantile agency, and in this business Arthur joined him in 1842. He had given up all his property to his creditors, and never lost his reputation as an honest man. To the end of his life he was the same earnest and benevolent Christian.

seven thousand. The association is clear of debt. The number of books in the library (1883) was over 200,000.\*

THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK was organized in 1828 by a few enterprising citizens, it is said, who met in a small room in Tammany Hall, corner of Spruce and Nassau streets. Its objects were to encourage and promote domestic industry in the United States by bestowing rewards and other benefits on persons excelling or making improvements in the branches of agriculture, commerce, manufactures, and the arts. This is the accepted history of the origin of the American Institute. Its origin may be found in a notable movement at an earlier date. In the spring of 1828 Peter H. Schenck, the founder of the Glenham Manufacturing Company, in Dutchess County, N. Y., issued a call for a convention of woollen manufacturers to assemble at the Eagle Hotel, in Albany. Only three persons responded to the call, namely, Peter H. Schenck and Elias Titus, of Dutchess County, and William Phillips, of Orange County, N. Y. Not discouraged by this seeming indifference, these three woollen manufacturers organized a convention by the appointment of Mr. Phillips president, Mr. Titus vice-president, and Mr. Schenck secretary. They passed a series of resolutions, and authorized the secretary to call a national convention in the city of New York. It was done, and Clinton Hall, then lately erected, was designated as the place for the meeting of the convention, early in the summer.

There was a numerous attendance of woollen manufacturers at Clinton Hall from all parts of the country. They organized an association. Cotton manufacturers were admitted to it, and finally practitioners of all trades; and at a meeting in the fall the association assumed the name of "The American Institute," which it still bears.†

The Legislature of New York granted the Institute a charter of incorporation in 1829. Its first president was William Few, whose

\* The association has had fifty-five presidents. The officers for 1881-82 were: Charles H. Patrick, president; A. H. Timpson, vice-president; Robert L. Coursen, treasurer, and A. Wetmore, Jr., secretary.

† Elias Titus was the last survivor of the three real founders of the American Institute. He died in July, 1880. At the time of the little convention at Albany he had just established a woollen-mill on Wappinger's Creek, four or five miles from Poughkeepsie. For many years previous to his death it was carried on under the firm name of Elias Titus & Sons. The sons still continue the business. It is a notable fact that during the long period of fifty-four years, so skilfully has the establishment been conducted and so unsuspected has been the business standing of its proprietors in all the vicissitudes of business, the mills have never suspended work excepting in the case of an accident or for the purpose of making repairs.

name appears prominent in many public movements for the benefit of society at that time. John Mason was the first vice-president, Potter Ellis treasurer, and Thaddeus B. Wakeman corresponding secretary. Mr. Wakeman was for more than twenty years one of the most active members of the Institute. Indeed, he has been called the father of the American Institute. He served it as secretary from 1828 till 1848, excepting one year.

The first manufacturers' fair or exhibition of the American Institute was held in the Masonic Hall, which stood on Broadway near Pearl Street, and nearly opposite the City Hospital. The Hon. Edward Everett, then thirty-four years of age, delivered the first anniversary address in 1829. It was a brilliant display of oratory. The address was published, and went through two or three editions. The fair was a great success in every respect.

After holding five other fairs at the Masonic Hall, it was necessary to have more ample room. Niblo's Garden, on Broadway near Prince Street, was chosen for the purpose. Many shook their heads in doubt when this spot was selected so far up town. But the fair was well attended, and the exhibitions were held there, with ever-increasing popularity, until the place was consumed by fire in 1846.

Castle Garden, at the Battery, was next selected as the place for the annual exhibition, and there they were held for seven successive years. Then the managers of the Institute took a bolder step than when they chose Niblo's Garden for their place of exhibition. The Crystal Palace, built in 1853 for the exhibition of the industries of all nations, was standing empty. The managers of the Institute chose it for their fair in 1855. It was on the northern verge of the more refined society, occupying a portion of Reservoir Square, between Fortieth and Forty-second streets. The late exhibitions had made the citizens acquainted with that remote region, and the fair was successful. In that "palace" three other fairs were successively held, when, on a bright day in October (5th), 1858, fire assailed the building and the rich collections of the American Institute, and laid them in ashes in the space of one hour.

It was supposed by some that this terrible blow would be fatal to the American Institute. It reeled, but did not fall. Adversity stimulated increased activity, and to the surprise of many the Institute held a fair the next year in Palace Garden, in Fourteenth Street, on the site of the (present) armory of the Twenty-second Regiment. There the Institute fairs were held for several successive years, and these were uniformly profitable.

For forty years the American Institute had been a wanderer. It yearned for a home—a more spacious one, and possibly a permanent one. On Third Avenue, between Sixty-third and Sixty-fourth streets, was a large building which had been erected for a skating rink. These premises the Institute leased in 1868. Three buildings were added to the rink, when the whole covered forty building lots between Second and Third avenues. There is ample space for the exhibitions, which are kept open several weeks. There is a promenade concert given each evening during the exhibition, which attracts young people.

The office and other rooms of the Institute are in the Cooper Union. The library, established in 1833 by contributions of \$5 each from members of the Institute, contains over eleven thousand volumes. The purchases of books have been confined to works on agriculture, chemistry, and the industrial arts. The Institute is divided into three sections—namely, the Farmers' Club, under the direction of the Committee on Agriculture; the Polytechnic Section, under the direction of the Committee on Manufactures; and the Photographical Section, under the direction of the Committee on Chemistry and Optics. The Institute is governed by a board of trustees, elected by the members.\*

The cultivation of the fine arts had not been conspicuous in the city of New York during the first half of the present century, and only a single institution professedly devoted to the promotion of a taste for pictures existed. It maintained only a feeble existence from the pabulum of public patronage.

The first school of art in the city was opened about 1792 by Archibald Robertson, a young Scotchman, who came to America on the invitation of Dr. Kemp, of Columbia College. His advent was under very favorable auspices. He was the bearer of the famous box, made of the oak tree that sheltered Wallace, which the Earl of Buchan sent to President Washington, with a request that he should allow Robertson to paint his portrait. The President graciously complied. He invited the young artist to dinner, and both he and Mrs. Washington sat to Robertson, who painted their portraits in miniature. That of Washington he copied in oil, the natural size, and sent it to the earl.

Young Robertson opened a seminary for teaching the arts of design in water-colors and crayon, and called it the Columbia Academy of Painting. He was quite successful, and when, ten years afterward,

\* The officers of the Institute for 1883 are: Cyrus H. Loutrel, president; Thomas Rutter and Walter Shriver, vice-presidents; Charles McK. Loeser, secretary, and Edward Schell, treasurer.

the association alluded to was formed for the cultivation of a taste for the fine arts, he assisted in the task with his knowledge and advice.

This association had been suggested by Robert R. Livingston, who was the United States minister at the court of First Consul Bonaparte. An association was formed in 1802, and was composed chiefly of gentlemen of every profession excepting artists. John R. Murray, a merchant of taste and liberality, furnished the means for procuring from Europe, through Minister Livingston, a fair collection of casts from antique sculptures. The society was fully organized on December 3, 1802, with Edward Livingston as president. It was incorporated in February, 1808, with the title of "The American Academy of Fine Arts."

The casts that were sent over by Minister Livingston were partly presents from Bonaparte, in acknowledgment of the compliment of honorary membership which the association had bestowed upon him. He afterward sent to the Academy twenty-four large volumes of Italian engravings and several portfolios of drawings.

The liberal design of the founders of the Academy to establish a museum of the fine arts in the city of New York was not carried out. After two unsuccessful exhibitions of the casts and a few pictures, the former were stored, and remained useless and unknown for many years. Indeed the very existence of the Academy was almost forgotten by the public. Finally, in 1816, an effort was made to resuscitate the Academy. Leading citizens gave their countenance and support. Among the most active of these were De Witt Clinton, Dr. Hosack, Cadwallader Colden, and other influential citizens. Clinton was made president of the Academy. Room was procured of the city authorities in the old almshouse (on the site of the new Court-House), and there, in October of that year, the casts and many excellent pictures were exhibited, Joseph Bonaparte (also an honorary member) lending some from his rare collection for the purpose. The exhibition was a novelty, and the receipts exceeded all expectation.

Clinton was succeeded in the presidency by Colonel John Trumbull, then almost seventy years of age. Trumbull inaugurated a narrow and unwise policy in the management of the institution, and it soon declined in public favor. Instead of being a school of art, it became a society for the exhibition of pictures, and the same pictures were exhibited season after season. The novelty was gone, and the public withdrew its patronage. Another institution sprang into vigorous competition for public favor, and in a few years the American Academy of Fine Arts expired.

A catalogue of the tenth exhibition of the American Academy of Fine Arts lies before me. It denotes one hundred and fifty-six pieces in the exhibition—paintings, sculpture, and engravings. These were mostly the same pictures that hung on the walls in 1816. There were a few new ones by living artists in America. Of these one half were from the hand of Colonel Trumbull, the president of the Academy. The living local contributors were only sixteen in number.\* What a contrast was this exhibition, less than sixty years ago, with the exhibitions to-day of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, the successor of the American Academy of Fine Arts. The catalogue of the fifty-eighth annual exhibition (1883) of the last-named institution denotes seven hundred and forty-six pieces and four hundred and fifty-one artists. Not one of the pieces was ever exhibited before.

The officers of the American Academy of Fine Arts at the time of its demise were : John Trumbull, president, and Archibald Robertson, secretary and keeper. The directors were : William Gracie, Benjamin W. Rogers, Henry F. Rogers, Gulian C. Verplanck, Archibald Robertson, Henry Brevoort, Jr., Samuel L. Waldo, Philip Hone, Ezra Weeks, William Cooper, and J. Van Rensselaer, M.D. The academicians were : John Trumbull, William S. Leney, John Macomb, Samuel L. Waldo, William Dunlap, Peter Maverick, Archibald Robertson, Alexander Robertson, Alexander Anderson, William Rollins, G. B. Brown, A. Dickinson, John Vanderlyn, and J. O'Donnel.

\* These were John Trumbull, John Wesley Jarvis, William Dunlap, G. Marsiglia, C. C. Ingham, Henry Inman, Waldo and Jewell, Rembrandt Peale, N. Rogers, James Herring, Jr., N. Jocelyn, W. Birch, Miss Peale, William Wall, A. B. Durand (engraving of Trumbull's "Declaration of Independence"), and Gilbert Stuart.

## CHAPTER VIII.

THE National Academy of the Arts of Design, it has been observed, was the competitor for public fame and the successor of the American Academy of Fine Arts. It was the logical product of the narrow, ungenerous, and unwise policy of the latter institution.

When Colonel John Trumbull, a soldier in and an artist of the period of the old war for independence, became president of the American Academy of Fine Arts in New York, on the retirement of De Witt Clinton, he introduced a policy which was calculated to repress rather than to encourage the aspirations of those who felt the inspiration of inborn genius for art. Trumbull had lived to the life-period of "threescore and ten," and during a time when there was very little encouragement, either in words of praise or offerings of money, for the practitioner of the fine arts. Almost the only branch of fine art in America productive of a livelihood for the artist was that of portrait painting. It ministered to egotism, and was patronized. Therefore Trumbull, who aspired to the position of an historic painter, had been full of grievous disappointments; and in comparative poverty toward the end of his earthly life, he seems to have felt that a part of his future benevolent mission in society was to prevent clever young men from following his unproductive profession as a vocation. To the admirable artist, the now venerable Weir, when the youth showed him evidences of genius and asked his advice, the veteran said, "You had better *make* shoes than attempt to *paint* them." And to the bright and enthusiastic boy, Agate, when the lad timidly showed the Nestor some of his excellent sketches, Trumbull said, "Go saw wood!"

Yet Trumbull was not naturally a churl. He was a kind-hearted, courteous gentleman, a scholar, a true lover of art and sincere admirer of genius. But he had become soured by vicissitudes, and was totally unfitted by circumstances for the important position of chief manager of such an institution as he then controlled.

Colonel Trumbull persistently opposed the establishment of schools of art in connection with the Academy, and when the directors had resolved to do so, he imposed such restrictions and allowed such

embarrassments that young students were practically prohibited from availing themselves of the privilege of drawing from the casts in the Academy. It was stipulated that they should draw only in summer, and then between the hours of six and nine in the morning. Those who attempted to comply with these rules were often subjected to indignities at the hands of a surly janitor, who "put on airs" because he had been a "Continental soldier," and this conduct was ever unrebuked by the president.

An unwise revision of the by-laws of the Academy was made, in which discriminations against professional artists were so conspicuous that they felt sorely aggrieved. It was decreed that academicians, not to exceed twenty in number, professional artists, should be chosen by the directors from the stockholders. As few artists were then rich enough to become stockholders, the number of academicians was very small. Only three artists were allowed a place in the board of eleven directors, and so artists were virtually excluded from the management of the institution. None but "artists of distinguished merit" were *permitted* to exhibit their works, while amateurs were *invited* "to expose in the gallery of the Academy any of their performances." These discriminations were offensive to the artists of the city. It effectually barred all young and growing artists who were yet "unknown to fame" from exhibiting works in the Academy.

At length an open rupture between the city artists and the Academy occurred. At that juncture (early in 1825) a tall, slender, personally attractive young portrait painter was among the aggrieved. He had struggled for existence in the city, with poverty in obscurity, while waiting for commissions; now he was known and prosperous. Social in his instincts, kindly in his nature, he had beheld with much concern that the artists of the city were standing apart, in an attitude of indifference toward each other, if not in actual antagonism. This state of things his loving nature deplored, and by his winning ways and manly words he had succeeded in bringing most of the artists into fraternal social relations with each other. This was a most auspicious circumstance at this critical moment in the history of the fine arts in the city of New York. There was a perfect sympathy of feeling concerning the grievances of the city artists, and they were ready to act in concert in an effort to provide a remedy for them. The artist alluded to was Samuel F. B. Morse, afterward the famous tamer of the steeds of Phaethon to the common intellectual uses of man.

Among the younger of the aggrieved artists was Thomas S. Cummings, a young man of twenty-one years, and a student with Henry

Inman.\* In consequence of a personal affront and persistent injustice toward art students, young Cummings drew up a remonstrance and petition to the directors of the Academy, setting forth in the former the grounds of complaint by the artists, and in the latter praying that students might enjoy, without unnecessary hindrance, the privileges to which the directors had invited them. The petition was warmly commended by the artists. Early in the fall of 1825 many of them assembled at the studio of Mr. Morse, when it was concluded that further efforts to conciliate the directors and managers of the Academy would be useless, for there was a potent energy within the government of the institution inimical to the artists, and uncontrollable by the few directors who took an active interest in its affairs. The petition was not presented.

At the conference in his studio (No. 69 Broadway) Morse suggested that an association might be formed for the promotion of the arts of design and the assistance of students, composed wholly of artists, as such an association ought to be. This suggestion was heartily approved, and a formal meeting of the artists of New York was held on the evening of November 8, 1825, in the rooms of the New York Historical Society. Asher Brown Durand was called to the chair, and Mr. Morse was appointed secretary. At that meeting an association, to be composed of architects, painters, sculptors, and engravers, was organized, and called "The New York Drawing Association," with Mr. Morse as president. Its rules were few and simple. They provided that its members should meet in the evening, three times a week, for drawing; that each member should furnish his own drawing materials; that the expenses for light, fuel, etc., should be paid by equal contributions; that new members should be admitted on a majority vote, on the payment of \$5 entrance fee, and that the lamp should

\* Henry Inman was for many years the leading portrait painter of the country. He was born in Utica, N. Y., October, 1801. He became a pupil of John Wesley Jarvis, and early excelled in the painting of miniature portraits. He afterward devoted his labors almost entirely to the production of portraits in oil, and spent some time in Philadelphia and Boston in the pursuit of his profession. Failing health induced him to visit England in 1844, where he painted portraits of Dr. Chalmers, Wordsworth, Macaulay, and other celebrated men then living. Returning in 1845 with unrestored health, he undertook to furnish the National Capitol with a series of pictures illustrating the settlement of the West, but did not complete the first one he undertook. He was a versatile painter. After his death a collection of one hundred and twenty-seven of his pictures was exhibited for the benefit of his family. Mr. Inman was at one time vice-president of the National Academy of the Arts of Design. He had exquisite literary taste, and wrote some valuable sketches. He died in New York in January, 1846.



*Fredéric de Peymer*



be lighted at six o'clock and extinguished at nine o'clock in the evening.

“The Lamp!” It was a famous illuminator, which was extolled in song as

“A bright volcano hoisted high in air,  
Smoking like Etna, shedding lurid light  
On gods and goddesses and heroes rare,  
Who were unmindful of their dingy plight.”

This lamp was a tin can, holding about half a gallon of oil, with a wick four inches in diameter, and set upon a post about ten feet in height. To secure sufficient light the wick was kept “high,” which made it smoke intensely, and showers of lampblack fell softly on every object in the room.

The organization of the New York Drawing Association was the planting of the germ of the National Academy of the Arts of Design. The president of the old Academy claimed the members of the Drawing Association as students of the elder institution. One evening, a few weeks after their organization, Colonel Trumbull entered their room while they were at work, took the president's chair, and beckoned young Cummings to him. He offered him the matriculation book of the Academy, with a request that he and his fellow-members should enter their names in it as “students of the American Academy of Fine Arts.” Cummings politely declined to receive the book, and bowing respectfully, retired. His fellow-members kept on with their work unmindful of the venerable intruder, who soon left the room, saying in a loud voice, “Young gentlemen, I have left the matriculation book; when you have signed it, return it to the secretary of the Academy.”

There was a flutter of excitement among the artists present after the intruder had retired. President Morse called the members to order, when the questions were discussed: “Have we any relation to the American Academy of Fine Arts? Are we its students?” The association replied to the first question, “None whatever,” and to the second question, “We are *not* students of the Academy. We have been set adrift, and we have started on our own resources.”

The die was now cast. Prompt action was necessary, and it was boldly taken. The few small casts which the association had borrowed from the Academy were sent back with courteously expressed thanks. Yet there was a strong desire to fraternize with the old institution, and arrangements to that end were made by conference committees. It

was agreed that the Drawing Association should have six representatives in the board of directors of the Academy. To make four of the six chosen for seats, stockholders, to meet the requirement of the laws of the Academy, the amount required was paid out of the treasury of the association. At the election which occurred, a fortnight afterward, only three of the six chosen were elected.

This violation of a solemn compact, this taking their money by a false pretext, made the members of the Drawing Association very indignant. The last link which bound them to the Academy, by honor or courtesy, had been ruthlessly broken. The elected members refused to serve. The Drawing Association, feeling itself competent to form an independent academy, resolved to do so, and to organize a new institution, to be managed by artists alone, and founded on such liberal principles as should tend to stimulate and foster a love for the practice of the arts of design.

For this purpose the New York Drawing Association met on the evening of the 14th of January, 1826. The president, Mr. Morse, after stating the chief object of the meeting, proposed a plan of organization as follows: "Let every member," he said, "take home with him a list of all the members of our association. Let each one select for himself from the whole list, fifteen whom he would call professional artists, to be the ticket which he will give at the next meeting. The fifteen thus chosen shall immediately select not less than ten nor more than fifteen professional artists, in or out of the association, who shall with the previous fifteen constitute a body to be called The National Academy of the Arts of Design. To these shall be delegated all powers to manage its affairs."

Mr. Morse, alluding to the name he had chosen for the new Academy, said: "Any less name than 'National' would be taking one below the American Academy, and therefore is not desirable. If we are simply associated artists, their name would swallow us up; therefore 'National' seems a proper one. As to the 'Arts of Design'—painting, sculpture, architecture, and engraving—while the fine arts include poetry, music, landscape gardening, and the histrionic arts, our name would express the exact character of our institution, and that only."\*

Morse's plan was adopted by unanimous consent, and on the evening of January 18, 1826, the organization of the National Academy of the

\* See "The National Academy of the Arts of Design and its Surviving Founders," in *Harper's Magazine* for May, 1883, by Benson J. Lossing.

Arts of Design was completed by the election of S. F. B. Morse president, John L. Morton secretary, and A. B. Durand treasurer, until a constitution should be adopted. This was soon done, when Thomas S. Cummings was elected treasurer, and filled that important office for fully forty consecutive years afterward. Of the thirty artists who were its founders, only three now (1883) remain upon the earth—namely, A. B. Durand, John Evers, and Thomas S. Cummings. The following are the names of the founders: Samuel Finley Breese Morse, Henry Inman, Asher Brown Durand, John Frazee, William Wall, Charles C. Ingham, William Dunlap, Peter Maverick, Ithiel Town, Thomas S. Cummings, Edward C. Potter, Charles C. Wright, Mosely J. Danforth, Hugh Reinagle, Gerlando Marsiglia, Samuel Waldo, William Jewett, John W. Paradise, Frederick S. Agate, Rembrandt Peale, James Coyle, Nathaniel Rogers, J. Parisen, William Main, John Evers, Martin E. Thompson, Thomas Cole, John Vanderlyn, Alexander Anderson, and D. W. Wilson.

The new institution began its work with promptness and vigor. An Antique School was opened in a room procured of the Philosophical Society, and in May (1826) the first exhibition of the Academy was opened in the second story of a house on the corner of Broadway and Reade Street, lighted by day with ordinary side-windows, and at night by six gas-burners.\* The pictures were one hundred and seventy-six in number, all by living artists, and never exhibited before. The private view of these pictures was attended by Governor Clinton and his suite, the mayor and common council of the city, the president and faculty of Columbia College, and distinguished persons in New York. It was a fixed rule of the Academy that a picture should be exhibited but once. This insured novelty. The new institution was very popular from the beginning.

The old Academy and its friends chose to consider its young sister as a rival, and unfair criticisms of its first exhibition, ungenerous attacks upon the reputation of some of its members, sneers concerning the incapacity of artists to manage business affairs, and free prophecies of its speedy failure and demise were seen in the daily newspapers. The

\* The introduction of illuminating gas had not yet become general in the city. The first attempt to introduce it in the United States was made at Baltimore between 1816 and 1820. It was a failure. In 1822 it was successfully introduced into Boston, and in 1823 the first company for its introduction into New York was formed, with a capital of \$1,000,000. It was incorporated as "The New York Gaslight Company." The people were slow to adopt it, and the company was not in full operation before 1827, when the population of the city was about 160,000.

chief managers were spoken of as "beardless boys." One individual, who had been denied admission to its membership because of his quarrelsome disposition, kept up these attacks for years, but when age and poverty became his companions he acknowledged his error.

Meanwhile the old Academy was dying for want of nourishment. Attempts had been made by it to prolong its existence by union with its vigorous sister, but failed, and in 1841 it expired. Its statuary was purchased by the National Academy for \$400.

The National Academy of the Arts of Design was incorporated by the Legislature in 1828. It was migratory from the beginning. Its second exhibition was held over Tylee's baths, in Chambers Street. From 1829 for ten years it occupied more spacious apartments in Clinton Hall. Then it removed to the building of the New York Society Library, corner of Leonard Street and Broadway, where it remained ten years. Up to that time it had struggled under a burden of debt, but by the skilful management of Treasurer Cummings that load was entirely removed, and its schools were placed in a flourishing state. A library had been established, and its yearly exhibitions were more and more profitable.

Having purchased property on Broadway, opposite Bond Street, the Academy took possession of this new and more spacious home in 1849. After experiencing many vicissitudes, it sold this property at a profit sufficient to purchase the ground on which its home now stands, and leaving a surplus of \$10,000 in the treasury. For this auspicious result the institution is indebted to the financial ability and untiring and unselfish labors of Treasurer Cummings. And had the association listened to and heeded his counsels, a far better location than the one now occupied might have been secured at a less price, at the junction of Broadway and Fifth Avenue.

The corner-stone of the new Academy building was laid in the fall of 1862. The edifice was completed and dedicated to the Muse of Art in 1866, when Treasurer Cummings, seeing the institution comfortably housed and fairly prosperous, resigned his long-held office and retired to a pleasant country-seat in Connecticut.\*

\* Thomas S. Cummings was born on August 26, 1804. He was the only son of his parents. At a very early age he evinced taste and talent for art, and this was fostered by Augustus Earle, the "wandering artist," who found a home for a while under the roof of the elder Cummings, when the gifted son was about fourteen years of age. The father, however, had determined that his son should be a merchant, and he placed him in a counting-room. There he remained about three years, dutiful, industrious, and an apt learner of some of the best lessons of commercial life. There he acquired, by experience

The architectural style of the Academy building is called "Venetian Gothic," its exterior having been copied after a famous palace in Venice. It is built of gray and white marble and bluestone. The entire cost of the ground and buildings was about \$237,000.

The National Academy of the Arts of Design is a private association, managed exclusively by artists for the public good. Its means are devoted entirely to the cultivation of the arts of design. It comprises professional and lay members, the former being the academicians, associate and honorary, and the latter honorary members and fellows. Connoisseurs, amateurs, and all lovers of art may become fellows by the payment of a subscription of \$100. A subscription of \$500 consti-

and observation, a knowledge of the art of business management which was of essential service to him in all his after life.

But the genius of young Cummings could not be confined in its aspiration to the realm of trade. His longings to become an artist were irrepressible, and his wise father, perceiving the bent of his desire, gratified the youth by placing him under the instructions of Henry Inman, the eminent artist in oil and water colors. The making of small portraits in water-colors on ivory (called miniatures) specially delighted the pupil, and in very early life he became one of the most eminent artists in this line then living. This lofty position he held until Daguerre summoned the sun to the realm of human art, and instituted him an eternal rival of artists.

Inman and Cummings were business partners for six years, when the latter abandoned the use of oils and devoted himself exclusively to the production of small portraits in water-colors. In this style of art he produced some admirable compositions, which were reproduced by some of the best engravers of that day. Among these compositions, "The Bracelet," "The Bride," and "The Exchange of Queens," were most conspicuous for the accuracy of drawing and their exquisite coloring. Equally so were his large half-length figures in Scotch costume, which had all the strength of oil color with the delicacy of the finest water-color pictures; also "The Ariadne" and "The Lily."

Mr. Cummings was one of the earliest and most efficient coadjutors of Mr. Morse in the establishment of the National Academy of the Arts of Design. He was a general favorite with all the artists, for to his commanding talent in the profession he added an urbanity of manner and a generosity of spirit that won all hearts. During his long personal connection with the Academy as its treasurer - a period of FORTY consecutive years - he was one of the most judicious, energetic, efficient, and untiring workers in its behalf, as its annals fully attest. He was especially helpful (thanks to his early business training) when dark clouds of pecuniary embarrassment overshadowed its prospects at times. Through his skilful management for several years of property belonging to the Academy, on Broadway near Bond Street, he secured for it at its final sale more than \$60,000 above its debts, with which it provided purchase money for the site of its present home and building thereon.

The schools of the Academy were special objects of the care of Mr. Cummings, and he conducted them for several years with success, on a plan of his own. He also conducted a private school for many years. Nor were his tastes or his labors confined to art; scientific and literary bodies, as well as the benevolent institutions of the city, felt his influence. Mr. Cummings succeeded Professor Samuel F. B. Morse as professor of the arts of design in the University of the City of New York, and held that position

tutes a fellow in perpetuity, with power to bequeath its privileges for all time. The academicians and associates are limited in number to one hundred each. In 1883 its academicians numbered ninety-two, and its associates eighty-two.

The art schools of the Academy were free until 1882. They consist of an Antique and Life school. In the latter are living models, draped and nude. The schools are open to both sexes. They were the special object of Treasurer Cummings's care during his official connection with the Academy for fully forty years. At an early period he introduced a plan of his own, and conducted the instruction with great success.\*

until his retirement from the city. In lectures, essays, and other literary productions on the subject of art, he contributed largely. In 1865 he completed and published an octavo volume of three hundred and sixty-four pages, entitled "Historical Annals of the National Academy of Design." This will forever remain a trustworthy history of the foundation and progress of that institution during the first forty years of its existence.

When in 1838 Professor Morse was ready to exhibit his electro-magnetic telegraph to the public, Mr. Cummings, as will be observed hereafter, was a conspicuous witness of its first public test, at the University. He had lately been commissioned a brigadier-general by Governor Seward. In military science and tactics he became very efficient. He passed rapidly through all the grades of office in the Second Regiment N. Y. S. Light Infantry, from ensign to colonel, and commanded it several years before he became a brigadier. He was regarded as one of the soundest military jurists in the country. His decisions, made by virtue of his office, though sometimes contested by the most eminent legal talent in the city, were never reversed by higher authority.

More than thirty years ago the then Governor-General of Canada, visiting General Cummings's studio, saw a beautiful small copy, in water-colors by that artist, of the portrait of Mrs. Washington, by Stuart, and said, "How my Queen would delight in such a picture of that lady!" The artist generously presented it to her Majesty, and in due time received a letter of acknowledgment, with a beautiful gold medal bearing her effigy on one side.

General and Mrs. Cummings, who were married in 1822, are yet blessed with vigorous physical and mental health, the love and reverence of their children and their children's children, and the exquisite delights of a pure and serene domestic life of more than sixty years. They have also been blessed with fourteen children. Of their five sons, only one remains. The first died in youth. T. Augustus became a painter of considerable eminence, and died at the age of thirty-five. Henry R. became an eminent lawyer, and died leaving a family. Charles P. was a partner in one of the oldest and most respected banking houses in the city, and died leaving a family. George F., the last survivor of the sons, is a broker, and enjoys a high reputation in the moneyed circles of Wall Street.

\* The National Academy of Design has had seven presidents — namely: S. F. B. Morse, A. B. Durand, Daniel Huntington, H. P. Gray, W. Page, J. Q. A. Ward, and W. Whittredge. The officers in 1883 were: Daniel Huntington, president; T. W. Wood, vice-president; T. Addison Richards, corresponding secretary; H. W. Robbins, recording secretary; Alfred Jones, treasurer. These are *ex-officio* members of the council. Other members of the council are: J. G. Brown, S. J. Guy, E. Wood Perry, J. Q. A. Ward, Charles L. Brandt, and M. F. H. De Haas.

Almost contemporaneously with the founding of the National Academy of the Arts of Design was the organization of the Sketch Club, one of the brightest and most intellectual of the social institutions in the city, composed of artists and literary and scientific men. The Bread and Cheese or Lunch Club, founded by James Fenimore Cooper and others in 1824, had expired in consequence of extravagance, in the spring of 1827. It had a happy existence. The inscription on a baby's memorial stone might have been adopted as its own :

“ Since I so soon am done for,  
I wonder what I was begun for.”

The Sketch Club originated in this wise : One pleasant evening in May, 1827, Messrs. Morse, Durand, Cummings, and Ingham were engaged in social chat in the Antique school-room of the National Academy, over Tylee's baths. The just defunct Lunch Club was spoken of, when Ingham remarked, “ Now is an opportunity for the artists to form a club.” The suggestion met with a hearty approval, and it was agreed that the four artists present, each a founder of the Academy, should consider themselves the nucleus of such a club. The following week a meeting of the principal artists and literary men of the city was held at the house of Mr. Ingham, where the Sketch Club was organized. Mr. Ingham was chosen president, and John Inman secretary.

At that first meeting the rules for the government of the club were discussed. The Lunch Club, at which bread and cheese were the ballots used when voting for members (hence its other name), had met fortnightly at the old Washington Hotel, corner of Broadway and Chambers Street, where they were entertained at the expense of the host for the evening. This arrangement caused a rivalry in expense, which led to the breaking up of the club. It was resolved by the Sketch Club to shun this dangerous rock, and it was agreed that the members should meet at each other's houses in rotation, and to have the expenses as light as possible. It was decreed that the entertainment on such occasions should be confined to dried fruit, crackers, milk, and honey. Candidates for membership were elected by unanimous vote only.

The first meeting of the club was at the house of Thomas Cole. Everything was pleasing, even the figs, milk, and honey. An intellectual and merry company were present. The leading artists of the city were there, and a generous sprinkling of literary men—W. C.

Bryant, R. C. Sands, G. C. Verplanck, Fitz-Greene Halleck, John Howard Payne, James Hillhouse, D. C. Colden, and others.

The club was avowedly organized for the encouragement of good feeling among the members and improvement in the art which was to be practised at its meetings, namely, off-hand sketches of any subject, either with the pen or pencil. Though the arts of design were never wholly lost sight of, they were made subservient to the social element from the beginning.

There was much genuine fun—rare mingling of wit and wisdom—at the gatherings of the club. There were funny drawings, funny essays, funny sayings, funny songs, and rollicking good-humor. These were the chief features of the entertainments, as the minutes of the club abundantly reveal.

The “figs, milk, and honey” fare was soon abandoned for more generous, though not generally extravagant refreshments. The first outbreak was at the “up-town” residence of James Hillhouse, a member, on Broadway, between Broome and Spring streets. The hour devoted to drawing had passed, and the poets and essayists had read their impromptu sketches, when the drawing-room doors were thrown open and an elegant supper appeared. There was a general protest against this violation of the rules. But artists and poets are mortal, and in less than fifteen minutes all were seated in profound harmony at the well-loaded supper-table, seemingly unconscious of any misdemeanor. After that the records show that the members did not support existence on the food of John in the wilderness. On March 25, 1830, is this record in the minutes :

“An atrocious night, but good singing and estimable oysters. Punch supernatural, and fun abundant.”

Another record was as follows : “Resumed the consideration of railroads, architecture, play-actors from Garrick and Henderson down to Kemble and Jefferson, miniature painters, and divers other matters of no less interest. At length our numbers began to diminish insensibly, and by a strange coincidence the club grew musical as it grew thin.”

“Song and instrumental music,” says Mr. John Durand,\* “often occur on the pages of the Sketch Club, while there are similar notices of stories, discussions, mirth, and philosophy. We find Mr. Bryant propounding ‘a sage notion that the perfection of bathing is to jump head foremost into a snow-bank.’ Scientific inspiration shows itself on this question : ‘Does heat expand the days in summer?’ Mr.

\* “Prehistoric Notes of the Century Club.”

Verplanck throws antiquarian light on 'the precise form and capacity of antediluvian butter-churns.' "

The Sketch Club was reorganized in 1841, under the title of The Artists' Sketch Club, and was really a more professional organization than the old one, retaining, however, the literary and social elements in its membership. It existed two or three years, when its members founded the now famous Century Club of New York.

THE BREAD AND CHEESE OR LUNCH CLUB has been alluded to. Its membership embraced men who were conspicuous in the world of letters, the professions, and in public life. The club met bimonthly at the Washington Hotel, and there they frequently entertained distinguished guests. To this club the late Dr. John W. Francis belonged. "Our most renowned poet" [among the members] wrote Dr. Francis, "was Fitz-Greene Halleck; our greatest naturalist was Dr. James E. De Kay; \* William and John Duer were among the representatives of the bar; Renwick of philosophy; letters found an associate in Verplanck and Charles King; merchants in Charles A. Davis and Philip Hone; and politicians who had long before discharged their public trusts were here and there chronicled in fellowship. The meetings (or lunches) of the club were often swelled to quite formidable assemblies, by members of Congress † and other distinguished public men.

Dr. Francis relates the following circumstance in connection with the Bread and Cheese Club. A theatrical benefit had been announced at the Park Theatre; the play was *Hamlet*. A subordinate of the theatre came in haste to Dr. Francis's office for a skull, and he was compelled to lend that of his old friend George Frederick Cooke, the actor. "Alas, poor Yorick!" It was returned in the morning. The ensuing evening there was a meeting of the Bread and Cheese Club. The circumstance became known to the members, and a general desire was expressed to investigate phrenologically the skull of the eminent actor. It was taken to the club by Dr. Francis. Daniel Webster, Henry Wheaton, the eminent writer on the "Law of Nations," and other distinguished persons were present, and joined in the investigation in accordance with the teachings of craniological science.

\* A pleasant anecdote is related of Halleck and De Kay. They were both smitten by the charms of a young lady, and both paid court to her. Their rivalry was warm, but good-natured. Halleck, doubtful and impulsive, said to her one day, "Tell me, please, would you rather have Fitz or go to De Kay?" "Go to De Kay," was the reply. Fitz remained a bachelor.

† "Old New York," by John W. Francis, M.D., p. 291.

“Cooper,” says Francis, “felt as a coadjutor of Albinus, and Cooke enacted a great part that night.”

Club life had not then become so conspicuous a social feature in New York City as it was a few years later, and is now. There had been now and then a club in the city since colonial times. About 1750 there was a convivial club of which John Bard, Cadwallader D. Colder, Leonard Cutting, and others were members, and they were occasionally honored by the presence of men like Dr. Franklin and Chief-Justice Chew, of Philadelphia, and other distinguished persons from abroad.

In 1776 the Social Club was created in New York, composed of leading Tories, such as President Miles Cooper, of King's College, Lieutenant-Governor Colden, Dr. Clossy, and after possession of the city was gained by the British, it was swelled by army officers, among them Sir Henry Clinton and General Robertson.

After the peace no other social club appeared until the Tammany Society or Columbian Order arose, in 1789. The Belvidere Club was organized on the arrival of “Citizen” Genet, the Girouardist of the French Revolution. It was vehement in the promotion of democratic doctrines. One of its members, a bookseller named Reed, had the head of Thomas Paine painted on his sign. At about the same time The Friendly Club sprang up, under the leadership of General Laight.

A literary club called the Drones, a society for the cultivation and diffusion of letters, appeared about 1792. Every member was to be recognized by proofs of authorship before admission. Among the members the famous Dr. Mitchill was conspicuous. The last survivor of the Drones was the late Chancellor Samuel Jones. Law, medicine, and divinity had each their representatives among the Drones. Samuel Miller, Josiah Ogden Hoffman, John Blair Lewis, Charles Brockden Brown, and John Wells were members of the club. Through the medium of the club Dr. Mitchill addressed the ladies on the value of whitewashing as among the most important of the hygienic arts in housekeeping, and showing that the alkalies are powerful conservators of health.

Of club life in New York more will be said hereafter, but before leaving the topic let us notice three social-benevolent institutions characterized by the features of separate nationalities—namely, the St. George's Society, the St. Andrew's Society, and the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, or St. Patrick's Society. These still flourishing associations were in existence before 1830.

THE ST. GEORGE'S SOCIETY was established in the city of New York in the year 1786. There had already existed a similar society with

similar aims before the old war for independence. That war had caused the dismemberment of the British Empire. Native Englishmen who had determined to make the city of New York their permanent home could not repress their affectionate remembrance of their native land and people, and their hearts yearned to give aid and assistance to those in distress who should come to our shores. Out of this desire arose the St. George's Society, three years after the peace between the United States and Great Britain.

The most prominent man in the organization of the St. George's Society was John Wilkes, "a true-born Englishman, with a heart full of kindness, and abounding in all the social affections, whose worth, justly appreciated as it was by numerous and respectable connections, soon created subscribers to the constitution." Englishmen of character coming to New York almost without exception became members, either permanent or honorary, according as their residence was either fixed or transient. The Rev. Dr. Moore, afterward bishop of the Diocese of New York, was also an early, efficient and cheerful member, personally assisting in all the work of the Charitable Committee.

The first president of the society was Goldsbrov Banyer, an Englishman by birth, and an active public man. The seal it adopted bore the expressive motto, "Let mercy be our boast, and shame our only fear," and is indicative of its long career of usefulness.

During the prevalence of the yellow fever in New York in 1822, the records of the society were hastily removed to a place above Canal Street. Their "Book of Minutes" was lost, and has never been recovered, so that the detailed history from Mr. Banyer's election to the presidency until 1824 is known only in vague recollection. It is known that until that time Mr. Banyer had six successors, and that the good work of the society went steadily on.

The present charter of the society was granted by the Legislature of New York in March, 1838. Its constitution declares the object of the society to be to "afford relief and advice to indigent natives of England and the British colonies, or to their wives, widows, or children in the cities of New York and Brooklyn, and to promote social intercourse among its members. The property and income of the society can only be expended in charity. The persons eligible to membership are: a native of England, a son of a native, a grandson of a native, British officers and their sons wherever born, natives of any of the colonies, territories, or dependencies of Great Britain.

The society had, in 1882, nearly one hundred pensioners, who were paid monthly. Aid had been afforded to 1846 transients; 3662 meal

and 1223 lodging tickets had been distributed ; 15 situations had been procured ; 18 had been aided in getting to this country, and 174 to return to England.\*

THE ST. ANDREW'S SOCIETY of the State of New York was instituted in the city of New York in November, 1756, and is one of the oldest existing benevolent societies in the State or in the Republic. Several gentlemen, natives of Scotland and of Scottish descent, met and agreed to form themselves into a society for charitable purposes. They adopted a constitution, and elected Philip Livingston president, Dr. Adam Thompson vice-president, Malcolm Campbell treasurer, Richard Morris secretary, and David Johnston, Alexander Colden, Dr. James Murray, and Dr. William Farquhar, assistants.

The objects of the society were the promotion of social and friendly intercourse among the natives of Scotland in America, their connections and descendants, the relief of the worthy distressed, and finding employment for the industrious poor. In this work the society continued until the war for independence broke out. Then the public meetings of the society were suspended, and its work was done more by independent individual action than by the organized society. Its records from 1775 to 1784 are lost.

When peace came the work of the society was revived in all its wonted vigor. Its former constitution was revised and amended, and from that time until now it has never flagged in the faithful performance of its prescribed duties. The duties of the managers became more and more arduous as the city rapidly increased in population, for the objects of their care were scattered over a large and continually widening space. To relieve them an almoner was appointed in 1841, and that measure has proved very beneficial. The almoner visits in person every applicant, and reports to the managers. By that means all frauds are prevented and money most judiciously distributed.

The administration of the charities of the St. Andrew's Society is similar to that of the St. George's Society. During the year ending November, 1882, 3138 applications were attended to and favors bestowed, and in 92 cases aid had been afforded to persons to reach some other part of the country. The number of the members of the society, honorary, life, and resident, is 357. The anniversary dinner has always been regularly held, excepting during the Civil War. This

\* The officers of St. George's Society for 1882 were : F. W. J. Hurst, president ; Edward Hill and Richard J. Cortis, vice-presidents ; John G. Dale, treasurer, and Alexander E. Tucker and F. G. Richardson, secretaries.

dinner is partaken of on St. Andrew's day, when each member appears with a St. Andrew's cross or a thistle displayed on the left breast. None but Scotsmen and the sons and grandsons of a native of Scotland, or the sons of a resident member, may be admitted as such.\*

THE SOCIETY OF THE FRIENDLY SONS OF ST. PATRICK is one of the old social-benevolent institutions of the city. It appears to be the successor of the Friendly Brothers of St. Patrick, which existed previous to the old war for independence. Like other similar organizations, its work and its records appear to have suffered from the confusion of the war of the Revolution. It reappeared after that event, and was reorganized in 1784.

According to Hardie, there was a society in New York "composed chiefly of natives of Ireland," formed in 1815, called the Shamrock Friendly Association. Its object was to befriend Irish emigrants on their arrival in the United States by giving them useful information and procuring them employment. Their views and benevolent offices were "not confined to country, politics, or religion," said Hardie, who wrote in 1826; "it is enough that the applicant is a *stranger* to insure him protection."

This was probably the old society of Irishmen bearing a new name, and which was finally incorporated by act of the Legislature of New York, passed February 13, 1827, with its present title (1784) of The Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. This title appears to be the one it assumed at its reorganization in 1784. It proposed to celebrate its centennial anniversary on the 17th of March, 1884.

In compliance with one of its by-laws, adopted in 1832, the members of the society meet in social intercourse at dinner on St. Patrick's day, each year, "the anniversary of Ireland's tutelar saint," as the law expresses it. These dinners have always afforded the most pleasant, witty, and agreeable social gatherings of the kind in the city. Perfect harmony prevails at these dinners, as well as at the meetings of the society. This is due to the fact that the association is composed of different religious denominations and of different political views. At the meetings of every kind the subjects of religion and politics are never discussed, only the charitable and social objects of the society. To this feature is due the long and healthful life of the association.

\* The officers of the St. Andrew's Society for 1883 are: Walter Watson, president; Bryce Gray and James Fraser, vice-presidents; J. Kennedy Tod, treasurer; Walter C. Brand, secretary, and William Gordon, assistant secretary; John Paton, William A. Paton, John Mackay, Thomas Henderson, Jr., Robert H. Robertson, and William Lyall, managers.

Out of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick grew the present Irish Emigrant Society and the Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank, now one of the largest savings institutions in the city. Prior to the organization of these institutions the St. Patrick's Society, commonly so called, was very active in extending charitable aid to indigent persons of the Irish race in the city, especially in aiding emigrants upon their arrival in this country in finding employment. That duty is now discharged by the commissioners of emigration, of which the president of the Irish Emigrant Society is one.\*

THE LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, founded in 1814, was composed of scientific and literary gentlemen. Among its founders were De Witt Clinton, Dr. Hosack, Dr. Mitchill, Dr. Macneven, Dr. Francis, Dr. Griscom, and others. Francis had just returned from Europe, and brought with him much knowledge of scientific facts and current history of philosophy abroad, derived from acute observation. Clinton was chosen the first president of the society. It gathered a valuable library, and flourished for many years among the useful institutions of New York City.

THE LYCEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY was also a flourishing institution at the time we are considering. In its origin it was a private association of young gentlemen who held meetings occasionally in one of the lecture-rooms of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. It was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed April 20, 1818, and was furnished by the city authorities with a suite of apartments in the New York Institution. It soon formed quite an extensive cabinet, and before the year 1830 no collection in the country was richer in the departments of herpetology and ichthyology. It had gathered an extensive collection of fossils from Europe, nearly a whole skeleton of a mastodon, and large portions of the only North American specimen of the megatherium which had hitherto been discovered. It had recently established a new department of comparative anatomy, and was rich in cranial illustrations of ethnology. The presidents of the institution down to 1827 were Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill and Dr. John Torrey.

The Lyceum of Natural History is now situated on Madison Avenue, and besides a good library has a collection of more than three thousand specimens of plants.

THE NEW YORK ATHENÆUM, alluded to in connection with the New

\* The officers of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick for 1882-83 were: Charles P. Daly, president; John Savage, first vice-president; Robert Sewell, second vice-president; William Whiteside, treasurer; John McK. McCarthy, secretary; Eugene Kelly, almoner; R. A. Caldwell, M.D., physician

York Historical Society, was founded on the first of June, 1824. Until that time New York was probably the only city of equal size in the world in which an association for the promotion of the highest cultivation in science, art, and literature combined might not be found. For the noble purpose of creating such an institution, and with the laudable ambition to make it the leading society of the kind, distinguished members of the professions, of the arts, and of literature in the city associated, under the title of The New York Athenæum.

The association consisted of resident and honorary members, the former divided into four classes, namely—associates, patrons, governors, and subscribers. From these classes the funds for carrying on the society were derived. It was decreed that \$200 constituted a patron, \$100 a governor, \$5 an associate, \$20 and \$10 a subscriber, the latter class being divided into two kinds. The \$20 contributors were entitled to tickets of admission to the lectures, library, and reading-room for himself and family; the \$10 subscribers were entitled to these privileges for himself only. The patrons and governors were each entitled to three transferable tickets of admission to the lectures, the library, and the reading-room, and other tickets for the members of their families. The patrons constituted a board, and had absolute control of the funds of the association, no part of which could be appropriated without their sanction.

The library was to comprise, when complete, all the standard elementary works of science and literature of every civilized nation, ancient and modern. Monthly lectures were to be given, open to both sexes. The Athenæum was fully equipped for operations in 1826, and arranged the following scheme of lectures for that year: Roman Literature, Professor Charles Anthon; Phrenology, Dr. Charles King; Taste and Beauty, Professor John McVickar; The Revival of Classical Literature, Richard Ray; Chemistry, Professor James Renwick; Commerce, John Hone, Jr.; Painting, Samuel F. B. Morse; Political Economy, William Beach Lawrence; Poetry, William Cullen Bryant; Oriental Literature, the Rev. John Frederick Schroeder; Anniversary Discourse, the Rev. James M. Mathews, D.D.

After engaging for more than twenty years in its useful labors, and accomplishing a vast amount of social benefit by infusing the hard materialism of purely commercial life with the spirituality and amenities of intellectual culture and taste, the institution was merged into the New York Society Library in 1838, which became the recipient of its collection of valuable books.

## CHAPTER IX.

AMONG the more important institutions in our country founded for the diffusion of religious knowledge and the principles of Christianity, and the spiritual enlightenment of mankind, which may claim the city of New York as the place of their nativity previous to the year 1830, are the American Bible Society, the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the New York Bible Society.

The first Bible society in the United States was instituted at Philadelphia in 1808. Others were instituted the next year in Connecticut, Massachusetts, New York, and New Jersey. These local societies rapidly increased and were necessarily feeble, working under serious disadvantages. At the head of the New Jersey Bible Society was the earnest patriot and Christian, Elias Boudinot, of Burlington, and in 1815 that society proposed a plan for a National Bible Society, and notice was given of a convention to be held in the city of New York on the 5th of May, 1816, to consider the plan.

The convention assembled at the appointed time in the consistory room of the Reformed Dutch Church, in Garden Street, New York. It was composed of delegates from thirty-five local Bible societies, besides four representatives from the Society of Friends or Quakers, making sixty in all. The convention was organized by the appointment of Joshua M. Wallace, a delegate from the New Jersey Bible Society, as president, and the Rev. J. B. Romeyn, D.D., and the Rev. Lyman Beecher, D.D., secretaries. After full and free discussion the committee

*Resolved*, That it is expedient to establish, without delay, a general Bible institution for the circulation of the Holy Scriptures without note or comment."

A constitution was then adopted, and an address to the people of the United States was ordered to be printed and sent out into all parts of the Republic; executive officers were chosen, an energetic board of managers were appointed, and the AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY began its useful and wonderful career of benevolence.\*

\* The following gentlemen, sixty in number, were members of the convention which formed the American Bible Society, to wit: Rev. John Bassett, D.D., Bushwick, N. Y.;

The constitution of the society was drawn by an able committee, composed of the Rev. Drs. Nott, Mason, Beecher, Rice, Morse, and Blythe, the Rev. Messrs. Wilmur and Jones, the Hon. Messrs. Samuel Bayard and William Jay, and Mr. Charles Wright. The powerful address to the people of the United States was written by the Rev. Dr. John Mason, and was sent out, with the constitution, to every part of the country. The Hon. Elias Boudinot was elected the first president of the society. Its affairs are managed by executive officers and a board of managers, the latter consisting of thirty-six laymen, one fourth of whom go out of office each year, but are re-eligible. Since its organization it has had nine presidents and one hundred and fourteen vice-presidents. The presidents were elected in the following order of time : Elias Boudinot, 1816 ; John Jay, 1821 ; Richard Varick, 1828 ; John Cotton Smith, 1831 ; Theodore Frelinghuysen, 1846 ; Luther Bradish, 1862 ; James Lenox, 1864 ; William H. Allen, LL.D., 1872, and S. Wells Williams, LL.D., 1881.

At the outset the society encountered the strong opposition of Bishop John Henry Hobart, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, who was the

Samuel Bayard, Princeton, N. J. ; Rev. Lyman Beecher, secretary of the convention, Litchfield, Conn. ; Thomas J. Biggs, Nassan Hall, Princeton, N. J. ; Rev. Samuel Blatchford, D.D., Lansingburg, N. Y. ; Rev. James Blythe, D.D., Lexington, Ky. ; Rev. David S. Bogart, Long Island, N. Y. ; Rev. John M. Bradford, D.D., Albany, N. Y. ; William Burd, Lynchburg, Va. ; John E. Caldwell, New York ; Levi Callender, Catskill, N. Y. ; Rev. John Chester, Albany, N. Y. ; Matthew St. Clair Clarke, Chambersburg, Penn. ; Rev. Eli F. Cooley, Cooperstown, N. Y. ; James Fenimore Cooper, Cooperstown, N. Y. ; Orrin Day, Catskill, N. Y. ; Thomas Eddy, New York ; Henry Ford, Cayuga County, N. Y. ; Rev. Robert Forrest, Delaware County, N. Y. ; John Griscom, New York ; Rev. James Hall, D.D., Statesville, N. C. ; Rev. J. P. K. Henshaw, Baltimore, Md. ; Joseph C. Hornblower, Newark, N. J. ; Rev. Heman Humphrey, Fairfield, Conn. ; William Jay, Bedford, N. Y. ; Rev. David Jones, Newark, N. J. ; Rev. Isaac Lewis, D.D., Greenwich, Conn. ; General John Linklaen, Cazenovia, N. Y. ; Rev. John McDowell, Elizabethtown, N. J. ; Rev. John M. Mason, D.D., New York ; Rev. Philip Milledoler, D.D., New York ; Rev. Jedediah Morse, D.D., Charlestown, Mass. ; Valentine Mott, M.D., New York ; William C. Mulligan, New York ; John Murray, Jr., New York ; Rev. John Neil, D.D., Albany, N. Y. ; Rev. Eliphalet Nott, D.D., Schenectady, N. Y. ; Rev. Andrew Oliver, Springfield, N. Y. ; Isaac W. Platt, Nassan Hall, Princeton, N. J. ; Rev. Alexander Proudfit, D.D., Salem, N. Y. ; Rev. John H. Rice, Richmond, Va. ; Rev. James Richards, D.D., Newark, N. J. ; Rev. John B. Romeyn, D.D., secretary of the convention, New York ; Joshua Sands, Brooklyn, N. Y. ; Rev. Gilbert H. Sayres, Jamaica, N. Y. ; Robert Sedgwick, New York ; Ichabod Skinner, Connecticut ; Rev. Samuel Spring, D.D., Newburyport, Mass. ; Rev. Gardiner Spring, New York ; General Joseph G. Swift, Brooklyn, N. Y. ; Rev. N. W. Taylor, New Haven, Conn. ; Adrian Van Sinderen, Newtown, N. Y. ; Guysbert B. Vroom, New York ; Joshua M. Wallace, president of the convention, Burlington, N. J. ; Henry W. Warner, New York ; Rev. John Williams, New York ; William Williams, Vernon, N. Y. ; Rev. Simon Wilmur, Swedesboro', N. J. ; Rev. George S. Woodhull, Cranberry, N. J. ; Charles Wright, Flushing, N. Y.

recognized head of the High Church party. In a pastoral letter, dated April 3, 1815, on Bible and Prayer-book societies, the bishop warned Episcopalians against deserting the separate management of their respective concerns, to unite with those who did not value the apostolic and primitive characteristics of their church.

The bishop was answered by William Jay, of Bedford, also an earnest Episcopalian, who took the ground that it was the interest and the duty of churchmen to unite with others in the distribution of the Bible. Mr. Jay was one of the most active members of the American Bible Society. The controversy thus opened was vigorously renewed the next year by the same gentlemen.

The society is strictly unsectarian, and issues the Scriptures in all languages, without note or comment. For twenty-five years after its organization it prosecuted its work without being incorporated, with great inconvenience, and often at the imminent peril of its highest interests. On March 25, 1841, the Legislature of the State of New York granted it a charter, and by special acts afterward gave it permission to buy, hold, and convey real estate. It is legally qualified to guard every trust committed to it. It has on its register about two thousand auxiliary societies.

During the earlier years of its life the American Bible Society was migratory, first occupying a room in the City Hospital; then in the City Hall; then a place in the rooms of the New York Historical Society; then in the office of its agent, corner of Nassau and Cedar streets; then a room seven by nine feet square, in the printing-office in Cliff Street; then in a room twenty feet square, in the rear of the Merchants' Exchange; and after other removals it settled down in a building of its own in Nassau, near Beekman Street. The operations of the society increased rapidly. More room was necessary. Land was purchased at Eighth Street, between Third and Fourth avenues, and there the corner-stone of the present Bible House was laid, on June 29, 1852. The edifice, built of brick, six stories in height, and occupying a whole square, was completed and occupied the following year. The funds for the erection of this imposing structure were free-will offerings of friends of the institution. Not a dollar raised for publication and distribution of the Scriptures was invested in it.

The working force at the Bible House is divided into executive and manufacturing. About three hundred persons are employed. The motive power is a sixty-horse power engine, which moves presses that print about two million Bibles a year. There is also a Bible for the blind, printed in raised letters.

The total receipts of the society to the close of the fiscal year ending March 31, 1882, were \$20,399,000, of which amount \$3,400,000 were bequests from more than three thousand persons. The total number of volumes issued by the society to the same date was 40,407,584. A large proportion of these were distributed among the soldiers of the army and seamen ; in hotels, railways, and steamboats, criminal and humane institutions, immigrants, and among the destitute poor. The society has circulated the Bible in more than eighty different languages and dialects.\*

New York City is the birthplace of the MISSIONARY SOCIETY OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH in the United States.

One Sunday in the year 1816, Marcus Lindsay was preaching in Marietta, Ohio, when a colored man named Stewart was converted. While praying in the fields afterward Stewart heard a voice, like that of a woman, calling to him from the north-west to preach the gospel. He obeyed. With a knapsack he travelled along roads and through the woods until he came upon some Delaware Indians who were preparing for a dance. He captivated them by singing a hymn, and then he preached to them. He went on farther toward the north-west until he reached Upper Sandusky (now Fremont), where the voice that seemed to call him forward ceased.

At the house of the agent of the Wyandots at Sandusky, Stewart met Pointer, a backsliding Methodist Indian, whom he had known in Kentucky. The evangelist said to him :

“ To-morrow I must preach to these Indians, and you must interpret.”

“ How can I, without religion, interpret a sermon ?” said Pointer, bursting into tears.

After a night of prayer, Pointer was on hand the next day, when Stewart preached. The congregation consisted of one old squaw. Stewart preached faithfully. The next day a man came with the squaw. The following day eight or ten were there, and soon they were listening in crowds. There were many conversions. This extraordinary occurrence was noised abroad. The Church throughout the land was deeply stirred. The harvest among the barbarians of the forest seemed waiting for the sickle, and the “ protracted meeting” at Upper San-

\* The president of the American Bible Society is S. L. Williams, LL.D., of New Haven, Conn., assisted by thirty-two vice-presidents in various States of the Republic. Its secretaries are the Rev. Drs. Edward W. Gilman, Alexander McLean, and Albert S. Hunt ; its assistant treasurer is Andrew L. Taylor, and its general agent is Caleb T. Rowe. It has thirty-four managers.

dusky led to the formation of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church three years later.

An enterprising young merchant in New York City (Gabriel P. Disosway) went to the Rev. Nathan Bangs \* and pleaded for the immediate organization of a missionary society such as other denominations had formed. Mr. Bangs was cautious. He conferred with the Rev. Joshua Soule. The project was favorably considered. Men at the West pleaded. The matter could not be postponed. Local missionary societies were springing up.

New York City then constituted one circuit. The preacher in charge met the preachers in weekly conference. At one of these meetings the Rev. Nathan Bangs, Freeborn Garrettson, Samuel Merwin, Joshua Soule, Thomas Marvin, Laban Clark, Seth Crowell, Samuel Howe, and Thomas Thorpe were present. It was resolved to form a missionary society. A committee (Clark, Bangs, and Garrettson) drafted a constitution, which was subsequently submitted to a public meeting of the church and friends of missions in the Forsyth Street meeting-house on the evening of April 5, 1819. The house was filled. The Rev. Nathan Bangs was called to the chair, and Francis Hall was appointed secretary. On motion of Freeborn Garrettson, it was

‘ *Resolved*, That it is expedient for this meeting to form a Missionary and Bible Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America.’

The constitution was amended and adopted, subscriptions were received, and the new-born society elected its officers. They chose Bishop William McKendree president, Bishop Enoch George first vice-president, Bishop Robert T. Roberts second vice-president, the Rev. Nathan Bangs, New York Conference, third vice-president, Francis Hall clerk, Daniel Ayres recording secretary, Thomas Mason corresponding secretary, the Rev. Joshua Soule treasurer. Thirty-two managers

\* Nathan Bangs, D.D., was born at Stamford, Conn., May 2, 1778, and died in New York City May 1, 1862. He began business life as a schoolmaster and land surveyor. In 1801, at the age of twenty-three, he entered the Methodist ministry as an itinerant. In this pursuit he travelled seven years in Canada. In 1808 he returned to the United States and had charge of circuits, stations, and districts until 1820, when he was appointed agent and editor of the Methodist Book Concern in the city of New York. He was for five years editor of the *Christian Advocate and Journal*, and also editor of the books issued from the Concern for several years. He served as corresponding secretary of the Missionary Society 1836-41, was president of the Wesleyan University at Middletown 1841-43, and for ten years afterward was pastor of Methodist churches in New York City and Brooklyn. Dr. Bangs wrote several valuable books, among them a “History of the Methodist Church” and a “History of Missions.”

were chosen, of whom twenty-six were citizens of New York, three were citizens of Brooklyn, and three were citizens of Westchester.\*

The society encountered opposition from the beginning, especially from Methodists who were friends of the American Bible Society, because of its Bible feature. It was also opposed because it was believed that it would attempt to labor in a foreign field when, it was argued, the rapidly increasing population in our own country would demand more money and laborers than the church could supply. The society had a long and persistent struggle with prejudice, ignorance, and misapprehension, but brave souls were in the forefront of the battle. Auxiliary societies were formed in various cities, and three months after the organization of the parent society a Female Auxiliary Society was formed in the city of New York, of which Mrs. Mary W. Mason was chosen president. She held that office during the entire existence of the society, a period of almost half a century. It seems to have antedated all other missionary organizations of women in the land.

The General Conference gave the enterprise its countenance and moral support. It steadily overcame obstacles, and soon became a cherished institution of the church. Its missions spread all over the United States and beyond on the American continent, and the banner of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church was seen in time on every continent and on many islands of the sea. Its harvests have been rich and marvellous; its ripe and gathered sheaves have been abundant—tenfold more abundant than was ever dreamed of by its founders.

This aggressive missionary society has flourishing stations in Africa; in Japan, China, and India in Asia; in Germany and Switzerland; in Scandinavia (Denmark, Norway, and Sweden); in Italy; in Bulgaria and Turkey; in Mexico and South America, and all over the domains of our Republic where missions are needed, and among the Indian tribes. Everywhere special attention is given to the establishment of week-day and Sabbath schools for the instruction of adults and the young, especially for the latter.

The annual receipts of the society from voluntary contributions and apportionments seem to be adequate to meet all demands upon the treasury. Its work, however, is continually extended in proportion to the means afforded. Some idea of the extent of this work may be formed by the fact that the appropriations for 1883 for carrying on the

\* "Missions and Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church," by Rev. John M. Reid, D.D., LL.D.

enterprise were about \$778,000. Of this amount nearly one half was appropriated to foreign missions. The largest amount of contributions to the treasury of the society, in one year, was in 1881, when the amount was \$691,666.\*

The best service which this great missionary society is doing for the cause of Christianity and true religion, for the spread of rational and enlightened civilization and good living throughout the world, is done by the influence of its numerous schools for the sound education of the heads and hearts of the young. This sweetening and strengthening the fountains of life is truly a divine service.

The present NEW YORK BIBLE SOCIETY had its origin in the year 1822, and at its organization, in the fall of 1823, it took the name of "The Young Men's Bible Society."

During the prevalence of the yellow fever in the city of New York, in the summer of 1822, many residents and business men below Beekman Street fled from the pestilence to the country beyond the rivers or to the sparsely inhabited region on the island above Canal Street. On their return advantage was taken of an extraordinary religious revival which had occurred early in the year, beginning in the Brick (Presbyterian) Church, of which the late Dr. Spring was pastor, to enlist young men of the city in the cause of a wider spread of the Bible.

There then existed in the city a "New York Bible Society," which had been formed in 1819 by the union of two similar associations. That society strongly favored the idea of a kindred association, as an auxiliary or otherwise, composed of young men, and was active in the formation of the new association. Already other societies were actively engaged in the same work, notably the American Bible Society, The Auxiliary Female Bible Society, The Marine Bible Society, and The Young Ladies' Bible Society, all laboring vigorously in the city of New York. Yet there appeared to be a special work of usefulness for young men to do, and at a meeting held in a school-room in Thames Street, on September 22, 1823, the Young Men's Bible Society was formed, with Horatio Gillet as president; Anthony P.

\* The officers of the society (1883) are: the Rev. Bishop Matthew Simpson, D.D., president; Bishops Bowman, Harris, Foster, Wiley, Merrill, Andrews, Peck, Warren, Foss, and Hunt, and the Rev. Drs. Crawford, Curry, and Wise, and Messrs. G. L. Faneher, J. H. Taft, Oliver Hoyt, H. W. Forrester, and George J. Ferry, vice-presidents; John M. Reid and Charles Fowler, corresponding secretaries; J. M. Phillips, treasurer; J. M. Waldron, assistant treasurer; James N. Fitzgerald, recording secretary, and David Terry, emeritus recording secretary.

Halsey, George Colgate, John Neilson, Jr, Louis King, Henry Bennett, and John Sands, vice-presidents ; Frederick Ball, corresponding secretary ; George A. Bartow, recording secretary, and Silas M. Butler, treasurer. There was a board of managers appointed.

In October the president and secretary were authorized to purchase one hundred Bibles for distribution, and in November the store of J. P. Havens was made the "repository" of the Bibles.

At the outset the new association found little to do. The field was already filled with laborers, and it was compelled for some time to "stand in the market-place all the day, idle," because it could not find legitimate employment. So late as the close of March, 1824, there had been only *one* Bible "distributed."

Wearied with the irksomeness of enforced inactivity, the society, in May following, offered to supply the Sabbath-schools of the city with Bibles, for prizes, a labor hitherto performed by the elder society, to which the tender of the personal services of the board was made. These proposals were acceded to, and the Young Men's Bible Society began its work, which has never since ceased. The *methods* of performing its labors were defective, and were soon afterward modified.

The society worked in harmony with cognate institutions. It engaged in the good work of supplying destitute families with the Scriptures, and in 1830 it began the service of supplying the humane and criminal institutions with Bibles and Testaments. The same year the society sent two thousand Testaments for Sabbath-schools to be formed in the Western States, and at the beginning of 1831 fully three thousand Testaments were forwarded to St. Louis. Soon after this the Young Ladies' New York Bible Society relieved it of the burden of supplying the Sunday-schools of the city with Bibles.

The sphere and influence of the Young Men's Bible Society rapidly expanded in all directions. In the summer of 1831 the New York City Bible Society surrendered its field of operations to it, and in 1840 the Marine Bible Society turned its work over to the vigorous association which was then supplying seamen, soldiers in garrisons, and the city hotels with the Scriptures. Finally the "Parent Society," as it was called—the New York Bible Society—gave up its work and its name to its younger coadjutor, and it has since been known as the New York Bible Society. During the Civil War its labors were immense and salutary. Its means were adequate to its wants, for its energy and good judgment were proverbial, and contributions to the society were generous.

The work of the New York Bible Society \* still goes vigorously on in the distribution of the Scriptures among the destitute of the city, the arriving immigrants at Castle Garden, the seamen who go from the port of New York, and in other fields. During the eleven months ending August 31, 1882, the society distributed in the homes of the city, among the immigrants at Castle Garden, and among the shipping, 125,935 copies of the Scriptures—Bibles, Testaments, and parts of the Bible. Forty-two of the benevolent and criminal institutions of the city, 23 Sunday-schools, and 17 missions were supplied.†

An active and powerful auxiliary of the society above mentioned in the diffusion of religious knowledge and evangelical Christian principles is the AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY in the city of New York, undenominational in its character. It was founded in 1825, with a view to uniting local tract societies which had sprung up, in one national institution. The New England Tract Society, which had been founded at Amherst, was then located at Boston, with the name of the American Tract Society. It united with the New York National Society as a branch of that institution, and that union continued until 1859, when the hesitancy of the society to publish tracts on slavery caused the Boston branch to withdraw and resume its independent position for some years.

For the first two years of the existence of the American Tract Society only tracts were published, for adults and children. In the third year volumes appeared, and in the fourth year systematic tract distribution was begun. The colportage system was adopted in 1841. That system has been the mainspring which has kept the work of the society in successful operation. From that time to 1875, a period of thirty-four years, the colporteurs had distributed 10,500,000 copies of its publications, of which number 2,780,000 were given away.

The publication of periodicals devoted to the cause of the society was the next step in its progress. The *American Messenger* was first published, then a paper similar to the *Messenger* in the German language. In 1852 the publication of *The Child's Paper* was begun. These were

\* The officers of the society for the year ending September 1, 1882, were : Morris Budlong, president ; Daniel J. Holden, Alfred Neilson, vice-presidents ; James Kydd, corresponding secretary ; W. M. Williams, recording secretary ; Joseph A. Welch, treasurer. It has six agents, namely, Alexander Watson, John S. Pierson, William G. Jones, K. W. Kraemer, Ernst Jackson, W. H. R. Neilson, and forty-eight managers.

† Mr. Pierson, one of the agents, writes : " This report (1882) does not show the present work of the society fairly, as there has been a temporary relaxation of work in some departments, pending proposed changes."

all published monthly. *The Child's Paper* was handsomely illustrated from the beginning. It now has a circulation of nearly one hundred and eighty thousand monthly. In 1871 three new periodicals were added to those already mentioned—the *Illustrated Christian Weekly*, the *German People's Friend*, a small weekly, and the *Morning Light*, for beginners. The society also publishes an illustrated paper in the Spanish language, called the *Star of Bethlehem*.

The operations of the American Tract Society are now immense in volume and far-reaching and salutary in their influence. The whole number of distinct publications issued by the society in 1882 were 6574, of which 1448 were bound volumes, the remainder paper-covered books, tracts, leaflets, cards, and handbills. The whole number issued at foreign stations, approved by the society's Publication Committee, was 4321, of which 686 were bound volumes. These various publications may be classed under the heads of expository, Christian evidences, biography, narratives for young people, narratives for children, stories for young children, awakening and conversion, consolation, and Christian edification. The books and tracts are printed in the English, German, French, and Spanish languages.

The American Tract Society possesses a spacious brick building, five stories in height, on the corner of Nassau and Spruce streets, New York. When the society was formed Spruce Street was a narrow lane. On the site of the Tract House was a miserable old wooden tavern, and opposite it, on the site of the New York *Times* building, was a one-story wooden lecture-room belonging to the Brick Church on Beekman Street. This was replaced by a neat brick edifice a few years afterward. The Tract Society and the New York *Observer* were the pioneers of the printing establishments which have since given the open space in that neighborhood the name of Printing-House Square. The society is governed by a board of directors, elected annually.\*

One of the latest and best organizations in the city of New York for promoting the spiritual and temporal welfare of the people of the city, especially of the poor, is that of the NEW YORK CITY MISSION AND TRACT SOCIETY, organized in 1827.

The germ of this institution was planted (as is frequently the case)

\* The officers for 1882-83 are : Hon. William Strong, LL.D., of Philadelphia, president; Rt. Rev. Benjamin B. Smith, D.D., LL.D., of New York City, vice-president, with fifty-one honorary vice-presidents ; Rev. J. M. Stevenson, D.D., corresponding secretary, with colportage ; Rev. William W. Rand, publishing secretary ; Rev. G. L. Shearer, financial secretary ; Samuel E. Warner, assistant secretary ; Rev. Thomas Armitage, D.D., recording secretary ; O. R. Kingsbury, treasurer.

by a woman. A woman's mind conceived its plan, and a woman's hand began the good work. Dr. Adam Clarke said, in substance : " In all benevolent works one woman is equal to seven men and a half."

The incipient step in the formation of this society was taken by the noble wife of Divie Bethune, the daughter of the sainted Isabella Graham, in the year 1822. The organization was completed by the adoption of a constitution and the appointment of officers, at a public meeting held at the Brick Church chapel, on the site of the New York *Times* building, March 25, 1822. This, it is believed, was the first step in organized woman's work in city missions, and in the work of distributing religious tracts.

This association of women went on quietly and unostentatiously, doing a vast amount of good labor, and working with the American Tract Society until 1827, when men, perceiving their good deeds and appreciating their influence, resolved to form a City Tract Society on the same plan. Accordingly, the following notice appeared in the *Commercial Advertiser*, of which the good Francis Hall was proprietor, on the 19th of February, 1827 :

" A public meeting will be held at the City Hotel this evening, at 7½ o'clock, for the purpose of forming a New York City Tract Society, for the supply of our seamen, our humane and criminal institutions, and for other local tract operations in this city. Several addresses will be delivered. A general attendance of all who are friendly to the object is requested."

A large assemblage of ladies and gentlemen convened on the specified evening. The venerable Colonel Richard Varick,\* the president of the American Bible Society, and then seventy-five years of age, presided, and the Rev. W. A. Hallock was chosen secretary. The meeting was addressed by the Rev. Messrs. Somers and Monteith, and by the Rev.

\* Richard Varick was born in Hackensack, N. J., in March, 1753, and died in Jersey City, N. J., in July, 1831. He was a lawyer practising in New York City when the old war for independence began. He entered the military service as captain in Macdougall's regiment, joined the Northern army under General Schuyler, and became that officer's secretary. He was afterward deputy muster-master-general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. After the capture of Burgoyne, Varick was acting inspector-general at West Point, where he remained until after the treason of Arnold, when he became a member of General Washington's military family, and was his recording secretary until near the close of the war. After the British evacuated the city of New York, in 1783, Colonel Varick was appointed recorder. He assisted in the revision of the State laws. He was Speaker of the Assembly in 1787. In 1789 he was appointed attorney-general of the State, and subsequently mayor of New York. Colonel Varick was one of the founders of the American Bible Society, and succeeded John Jay as its president.

Drs. Milnor, Knox, Spring, Brodhead, and Macaulay. The participants were persons of various religious denominations. A constitution was read, adopted, and numerously signed by ministers and laymen.

The officers of the society chosen for the first year were : Zachariah Lewis, president ; the Revs. John Stanford, Cave Jones, and Henry Chase, Drs. John Neilson and John Stearns, and Messrs. Thomas Stokes, Gerard Beekman, and Arthur Tappan, vice-presidents ; Gerard Halleck, corresponding secretary ; Oliver E. Cobb, recording secretary, and Ralph Beekman, treasurer. Seventy directors were chosen. Among them appeared many names whose bearers have been conspicuous in every good work in the city until our day.

Perceiving, from actual observation, the pressing need of woman's influence and woman's work in their operations, the society founded by Mrs. Bethune was made an "annex" of the society just formed. Instead of the two sexes laboring together—instead of joining forces as one family on an equal footing as to duties and privileges—the women's society was permitted to take the rank only of an "auxiliary" of the men's society ; and to this day it is called the Woman's Branch of the New York City Mission and Tract Society, with a separate organization, in which only women are officers and honorary members, missionaries, and nurses. They make separate reports, but claim the right, and exercise it, of dating their "branch" from 1822, five years before the men's society existed.

The main society, at its first organization, appointed a woman agent. She seems to have been very efficient, for at the end of her first month's labor she reported visits to ninety families, and calls upon several clergymen in reference to forming auxiliary tract societies in the several churches.

During the first year the New York City Mission and Tract Society, through the agency of its committees and volunteer visitors, distributed 2,368,548 pages, or 592,137 tracts of four pages each. At the end of six or seven years, so useful and so extended became the work that it was deemed advisable to engage men as missionaries who should devote their whole time to Christian efforts among the poor and neglected. Mainly through the liberality of two or three persons, the society was enabled, in 1833, to begin this its best missionary work. Within two years the number of these missionaries was increased to fourteen. For thirty years these "tract missionaries," as they were called, carried on their evangelizing work with great success, having distributed during that time an aggregate of 30,000,000 tracts, been instrumental in effecting 7000 conversions, and spending \$400,000. They had brought

thousands of men, women, and children into churches and Sabbath-schools, and planted many a fruitful seed by the agency of prayer-meetings in neglected neighborhoods.

In 1864 the society was reorganized. A secretary was appointed, with enlarged duties and powers, and a room in the Bible House was rented. Then it began the publication of reports and papers on the methods and results of city evangelization. At the annual meeting that year the name of the institution was changed to that of the New York City Mission and Tract Society, which it now bears, and in 1866 it was incorporated by the Legislature of New York. The same year a superintendent of missions was appointed for the organization of mission chapels and services. The first of these chapels was established in 1867, and known as Olivet Chapel. It is between First and Second streets and First and Second avenues. Other chapels and services were soon organized, and the good work (the amount of which is incalculable) has gone on with ever-increasing power and beneficence.

According to the annual report of the society for 1882 there were 5 mission churches and chapels; 47 missionaries employed; 5 mission Sabbath-schools, with 2500 children taught during the year; aggregate attendance upon religious services during the year, 250,000; 2245 families and 8980 individuals aided, and \$4422 cash distributed; 2391 Bibles and Testaments given away, and 10,039 volumes loaned and given; 2646 children led to Sabbath-schools and 306 to day-schools; 13,939 persons persuaded to attend churches and missions; 998 temperance pledges signed, and 750,000 tracts distributed. It now employs 18 missionaries.

During the fifty-six years of its existence the society has distributed about 53,000,000 tracts, made 2,600,000 missionary visits, supplied to the destitute 92,357 Bibles and Testaments, loaned and given about 189,000 books, gathered into Sabbath-schools 119,309 children, and into day-schools 24,096; induced 276,118 persons to attend divine services, obtained 59,342 temperance pledges, and expended \$1,331,483. In addition to this sum more than \$200,000 have been raised for building chapels and churches in the city. In 1870 the mission converts were organized in bands of Christian brotherhoods, and the Christian ordinances were administered in the mission chapels. These are undenominational.

The Woman's Branch of the New York City Mission and Tract Society resolved in 1863 that henceforth their work should be directed to raising the money for the support of the missionary women. It was reorganized in 1875. The board of managers constituted five of their

number an executive committee, to give special attention to business details. A superintendent was appointed to give instruction and directions to missionary women, write up a history of their work, and make appeals to the benevolent women of the city. According to the sixteenth annual report (for 1882) the benevolent work of the Woman's Branch has been widely extended in its scope and usefulness. The Branch is separate from the City Mission Society in organization and support. It holds intimate relations with the Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor. It employs eight female missionary nurses who have been trained in hospitals, and thirty-three missionary women. It has sewing schools and sewing meetings for the poor ; promotes the cause of temperance among children of intemperate parents by Bands of Hope ; has a pleasant Christian Workers' Home for the missionaries, which embraces, in the family, twenty-two missionaries and nurses. It distributed in 1882 64,000 tracts and about 1100 Bibles, took about 800 children to Sabbath-schools, made 25,000 missionary visits, gave away over 3000 garments, gave for the relief of the sick and destitute \$3325, and furnished the services of nurses to 2700 patients.\*

\* The officers of the City Mission and Tract Society for 1883 are : Morris K. Jesup, president ; John Taylor Johnston, vice-president, and Lewis E. Jackson, recording secretary and treasurer. There are forty-eight directors.

The officers of the Woman's Branch are : Mrs. Morris K. Jesup, first directress ; Mrs. Horace Holden, second directress ; Miss Mary N. Wright, treasurer ; Mrs. R. M. Field, secretary, and Mrs. A. R. Brown, superintendent. There are thirty-two active managers, representing fourteen churches, all Presbyterian or Reformed.

## CHAPTER X.

ONE of the most important associations in a commercial city is an organization of judicious men having a special oversight of everything pertaining to its trade, ever watchful of all its industrial interests, vigilant in the detection of legislation inimical to those interests, and wise in its suggestions regarding enactments which touch, for good or evil, the springs of prosperity of the country.

Among these organizations the NEW YORK CHAMBER OF COMMERCE is the oldest and most influential of its kind in the United States. It was constituted in 1768 by twenty leading merchants in that city, some of whom afterward appeared conspicuous in public affairs, especially during the war for independence, which broke out soon afterward. Some of them were on one side and some on the other, in the discussion of the vital political questions of the day.

These merchants associated for the avowed purpose "of promoting and extending all just and lawful commerce, and for affording relief to decayed members, their widows and children." The association received a charter from Lieutenant-Governor Colden, dated March 13, 1770, giving it the name of "The Corporation of the Chamber of Commerce in the City of New York." The privileges of this royal charter were confirmed by the State government of New York in 1784.

That association was organized in troublous times. The industries of the English-American colonies were in a depressed state. Unwise and unjust navigation and revenue laws, and persistent resistance to the operation of these laws, had deranged commerce, and uncertainty had paralyzed business of every kind. The great quarrel between Great Britain and her American colonies, which speedily led to a dismemberment of the empire, was then waxing hot. Non-importation agreements and ministerial menaces had created a feverish state of mind on both sides of the Atlantic. It was at this juncture that these twenty merchants met and formed the venerable association which exists in full vigor and abounding usefulness to-day. It resolved, at the outset of its career, on motion of Mr. Verplanck, that none but merchants should be members of that body. At that period the merchants con-

trolled the politics of New York. A majority of the Provincial Assembly were merchants.

Although Massachusetts had just issued its famous circular letter to its sister colonies, asking them to unite in resisting the oppressive measures of Parliament ; although New York City was in a blaze of excitement, and the Sons of Liberty were stoutly defending their liberty-pole against the ruthless hands of insolent British soldiers—force against force—and civil war seemed imminent, these twenty merchants, calm and dignified in the midst of the storm, made only the following minute of their proceedings at the momentous meeting on April 5, 1768 :

“ *Whereas*, Mercantile societies have been found very useful in trading cities, for promoting and encouraging commerce, supporting industry, adjusting disputes relative to trade and navigation, and procuring such laws and regulations as may be found necessary for the benefit of trade in general :

“ For which purpose, and to establish such a society in the city of New York, the following persons convened on the first Tuesday in, and being the 5th day of, April, 1768 :

“ John Cruger,	Thomas White,
Elias Desbrosses,	Miles Sherbrooke,
James Jauncey,	Walter Franklin,
Jacob Walton,	Robert Ross Waddel,
Robert Murray,	Acheron Thompson,
Hugh Wallace,	Lawrence Kortright,
George Folliot,	Thomas Randall,
William Walton,	William McAdam,
Samuel Ver Planck,	Isaac Low,
Theophylact Bache,	Anthony Van Dam,

who agreed that the said society of merchants should consist of

“ A president, vice-president, treasurer, and secretary, and such a number of merchants as already are, or hereafter may become, members thereof, to be called and known by the name of THE NEW YORK CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

“ The members present unanimously chose the following gentlemen their officers for the year, to commence on the first Tuesday in May next :

“ John Cruger, president :	Elias Desbrosses, treasurer ;
Hugh Wallace, vice-president ;	Anthony Van Dam, secretary.

“The following gentlemen, who are of the society, not being present, assented to the same :

“ John Alsop,	Philip Livingston,
Henry White,	James McEvers.”

John Cruger, the first president of the Chamber of Commerce, was mayor of the city at the time of its organization, and was speaker of the Colonial Assembly from 1769 to 1775. During the perilous times preceding the outbreak of the Revolution his influence was powerfully exerted in maintaining order among the citizens. An active member of the Stamp Act Congress which met in New York in 1765, he was chosen to prepare the famous Declaration of Rights which was put forth by that body. Mr. Cruger left the city before it was occupied by the British in 1776.

The brothers Walton, Jacob and William, were among the most eminent and opulent merchants of New York in the middle of the last century. Jacob died in 1769. William, who was a son-in-law of De Lancey, built the beautiful mansion in Pearl Street, New York, opposite the (present) publishing establishment of Harper & Brothers, and known as the Walton House. It disappeared a few years ago, before the march of commercial business. It was, when built, the most elegant mansion on the continent.

Robert Murray and Walter Franklin represented the Quaker element in the commercial features of New York at that time. Murray had a country-seat on the Inceberg (now known as Murray Hill, in the city), and it was at that mansion where Mrs. Murray detained the British officers, by good cheer and fascinating conversation, while General Putnam, with a detachment of the Continental army, flying from the menaced city of New York, made good his retreat to the main army, encamped on Harlem Heights.

The Chamber of Commerce maintained its organization and held meetings pretty regularly during the later portion of the stirring period of the Revolution. Its sessions ended in May, 1775, but on the 21st of June, 1779, such of its members (mostly Tories) who remained in the city met in the Merchants' Coffee-House, corner of Wall and Water streets, and with the consent of the British commandant renewed the sessions of the Chamber. Its operations were chiefly directed to aiding the military governor in municipal affairs, such as regulating the prices of provisions, the rates for carmen's services, and also for the encouragement of privateering, by assistance in recruiting for that service under the proclamations of the British admirals.



Yours Respectfully  
Hamilton Fish



In 1770 Mr. Cruger retired from the presidency. His successors in the office until the return of peace were Hugh Wallace, Elias Desbrosses, Henry White, Theophylact Bache, William Walton, and Isaac Low. The act of reincorporation passed the Legislature of New York on April 13, 1784. The incorporators named were Samuel Broome, Jeremiah Platt, John Broome, Benjamin Ledyard, Thomas Randall, Robert Bowne, Daniel Phoenix, Jacob Morris, Eliphalet Brush, James Jarvis, John Blagge, Viner Van Zandt, Stephen Sayre, Jacobus Van Zandt, Nathaniel Hazard, Abraham P. Lott, Abraham Duryée, William Malcolm, John Alsop, Isaac Sears, James Beekman, Abraham Lott, Comfort Sands, Joseph Blackwell, Joshua Sands, Lawrence Embree, George Embree, Gerardus Duyckinck, Jr., Cornelius Ray, Anthony Griffiths, Thomas Tucker, John Berrian, Isaac Roosevelt, John Franklin, John H. Kip, Henry H. Kip, Archibald Currie, David Currie, and Jonathan Lawrence.

The descendants of most of these men who revived the Chamber of Commerce after peace was established, and were the active coadjutors of the first president of the reincorporated institution (John Alsop \*), are recognized among the leading architects of the commercial greatness of New York City, which developed so wonderfully after the completion of the Erie Canal. They have ranked among the most enterprising, honorable, and prosperous merchants, and by their business probity and high personal character as citizens have contributed largely to the elements which constitute the good name of the metropolis.

From May, 1775, until June, 1779, the Chamber of Commerce, as we have observed, did not hold a meeting. From the time the British took possession of the city in 1776 until they evacuated it, many of the members, of English descent, co-operated with the British authorities, naval and military. From its recharter in 1784 it has been an active body in New York, having cognizance of most of the subjects of a commercial nature which have been before the community.

The Chamber of Commerce proposed the union of the Great Lakes with the Hudson River so early as 1786—the suggestion of the Erie Canal. Of the entire canal policy of the State, especially that of De Witt Clinton and his coadjutors, from 1811 until the completion of the

\* John Alsop was an opulent merchant and a most earnest patriot. He was a native of Middletown, Conn., to which place he retired when the British took possession of New York in 1776. Alsop was a man of great intellectual strength. He was a representative of New York in the first Continental Congress in 1774, and remained in that body until 1776. His daughter Mary became the wife of the eminent Rufus King. Mr. Alsop died at Newtown, L. I., in November, 1794.

great artificial aqueous highway in 1825, this body was a uniform and powerful supporter. While others doubted and many sneered, the wise and enterprising merchants of New York who composed the Chamber of Commerce were its firm friends.

The Chamber made the first movement in favor of fortifying the city of New York, by a memorial to Congress, sent by the hands of Colonel Ebenezer Stevens in 1798, when war with France seemed imminent. Stevens was an active member of the Chamber. One of its most efficient members at its revival was John Pintard, who, as we have observed in speaking of the New York Historical Society, was foremost in every good work in the city for a quarter of a century.

In all the vicissitudes in public affairs which at different periods have unsettled the national policy and disturbed the relations of commerce, this Chamber has steadily adhered to the line of duty it had originally assumed, abstaining from all interference in the affairs of government in time of peace, excepting advisory, taking no part in political discussions, but always faithfully performing its obligations to support the cause of law and order, and to defend the honor of the country. When the Republic was in peril after the attack on Fort Sumter, the Chamber of Commerce was the first body in the city of New York that flew to the rescue, as we shall observe hereafter.

The first meeting of the members of the Chamber of Commerce for the purpose of organization was at the house yet standing at the corner of Pearl and Broad streets. It was afterward Fraunce's Tavern, where General Washington parted with his officers at the close of the Revolution. The next year rooms were rented in the Exchange, at the lower end of Broad Street. Ten years later the Chamber occupied rooms at the Merchants' Coffee-House, corner of Wall and Water streets. In 1817 it was located in the old Tontine Coffee-House, on the next corner above. From the completion of the Merchants' Exchange in Wall Street, in 1827, it occupied rooms in that building until driven out by the great fire in 1835. From that time until 1858 its meetings were held in the directors' room of the Merchants' Bank, in Wall Street, and since then it has occupied its present quarters, at No. 63 William Street.

In 1875 a Court of Arbitration of the Chamber of Commerce was established by act of the Legislature, with an arbitrator at its head, who holds office during good behavior. He has power to administer oaths and affirmations to be used before any court or officer; to take proof and acknowledgment of any charter party, marine protest, contract, or other written instrument, and to require any witness to appear

and testify before him, or the Court of Arbitration, or before the board of arbitrators. His salary is \$10,000 a year, paid out of the State treasury, the Chamber of Commerce providing rooms for the use of the Court of Arbitration. Either party to a controversy may, within a specified time, appoint in writing one person to sit with the official arbitrator to hear and determine the matter.

Parties having cases to be adjudicated in this court—controversies or matters of difference arising within the port of New York, or relating to a subject matter situate or coming within that port—may voluntarily submit the same to this Court of Arbitration, by written submission or by personal appearance in the court and an oral submission. This measure works with success in avoiding protracted litigation in the ordinary courts of law.\*

A MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE—a gathering-place for merchants for conference and an exchange of ideas and values—has an intimate relation to a Chamber of Commerce, in its chief mission. These exchanges originated in the commercial cities of Italy, Germany, and the Netherlands, and were introduced into England by Sir Thomas Gresham at a little port in the middle of the seventeenth century. He resided some time in Antwerp, and he chose the *Bourse*, or Merchants' Exchange building, of that city as his model for the great London Exchange edifice which he erected.

The first Merchants' Exchange in New York City was in a building at the foot of Broad Street in 1752. When the Tontine Building was completed, at the corner of Wall and Pearl streets, it was removed to that fine edifice, which was erected for the express purpose of a Merchants' Exchange. In 1825 a fine structure of white marble from Westchester County, for a Merchants' Exchange, was begun in Wall Street, below William Street, and was completed in 1827. At that time it was the finest building in the city excepting the City Hall.†

\* The officers of the Chamber of Commerce for 1882-83 were : Samuel D. Babcock, president, and George Wilson, secretary.

† The City Hall standing in the Park was erected early in this century—1803 to 1808—at a cost of more than half a million dollars. When completed it was on the outskirts of the city. It is built on three sides of white marble, and on the fourth side (the north) of brown freestone. It is in the Italian style of architecture, two hundred and sixteen feet long and one hundred and five feet wide. The City Hall is the headquarters of the municipal government. Below are the offices of the mayor and clerk of the common council, the common council chamber and other city offices, and the library. Above (second story) is the "Governors' Room," containing portraits of all the governors of the State, of the mayors of the city, and of men of national renown, and used for official receptions. The building is surmounted by a cupola containing a four-dial clock, which is illuminated at night. The City Library is in the east wing of the City Hall.

not excepting the Masonic Hall, on Broadway, nearly opposite the City Hospital. It had a front of 115 feet on Wall Street, and was three stories high above the basement, which was considerably elevated. It extended through to Garden Street, 150 feet. The designs and plan of the building were furnished by M. E. Thompson, one of the founders of the National Academy of the Arts of Design.

The first and second stories of the Exchange comprised one order, which was the Ionic, in imitation of the Temple of Minerva at Priene, in Ionia. A recessed portico about forty feet in width, in an elliptical form, was introduced in front. A screen of four large columns and two antæ extended across the front of the portico nearly on a line with the front of the building. These columns were 30 feet high and 3 feet 4 inches in diameter at the base. The shaft of each column was composed of a single block of marble. They supported an entablature, upon which rested the attic or third story, making a height of about 60 feet from the ground.

The interior of the Exchange was chaste and classic in architecture. The building was surmounted by a cupola 24 feet in diameter, and about 60 feet in height from the roof of the Exchange to the top of the lantern which stood on this superb dome. The observatory was circular, and was supported externally by Ionic columns. From this observatory was an extensive view of the whole city and the rich and varied scenery on every side. This fine edifice, with a marble statue by Ball standing in the centre of the Exchange room, was destroyed by the great fire in New York in December, 1835.

THE MASONIC HALL above alluded to was, next to the Merchants' Exchange, the finest edifice in the city of New York (excepting the City Hall) in 1830. It was designed by Hugh Reinagle, and was in the pure pointed Gothic style. The ornamentation of the interior was after that of the chapel of Henry VII. The corner-stone of the building was laid on St. John's Day (the summer solstice), June 24, 1826. It had a front of 50 feet on Broadway, and a depth of 125 feet. The entrance hall, at the centre of the building, was 10 feet in width, and was enriched with arches, pendants, open friths on the spandrels, and a beautiful frieze of raised Gothic ornaments. On each side of this hall were stores in front, and places for refreshments in the rear.

The second story was one grand Gothic saloon, 90 feet in length, 47 feet in width, and 25 feet in height. It was intended for concerts, balls, and public meetings. The third story was arranged in richly furnished rooms for the use of the Masonic fraternity. A writer of that day describing the edifice put the record of its dimensions in

italics, with an exclamation-point at the end, for the building seemed of marvellous capacity and beauty. Compared with scores of edifices seen in the city to-day, this Masonic Hall and the Merchants' Exchange appear insignificant in dimensions.

The front of the Masonic Hall was built of light granite. The centre door was made of solid oak, with carved panels and massive framework. The central window was a splendid piece of Gothic architecture 22 feet in height and 10 feet in width. The sites of this hall and of the old Tabernacle near by are now covered with commercial buildings.

While the Masonic Hall was a-building, public indignation was vehemently aroused by the alleged murder of William Morgan, in western New York, by the Masons, because he had divulged some of their secrets. Shrewd politicians took advantage of the excitement, formed a political Anti-Masonic party, and endeavored to make the Masonic order odious in the public mind. They succeeded for a while, and so unpopular became the very name of Masons that as a matter of policy the name of the new edifice devoted to the use of the fraternity was changed to Gothic Hall.

The building of the Merchants' Exchange and the Masonic Hall marked the opening of a new era in domestic architecture in New York City, both in style and materials. These structures were seeds sown in rich soil, and have produced a wonderful harvest. They were prophecies of magnificence and of extravagance in expenditure in buildings, when dwelling-houses should be superbly palatial in size and decoration, and mere business houses should vie in spaciousness and elegance with the municipal halls and the gathering-places of the guilds in the old commercial cities of Europe. That prophecy has been fulfilled in our day.

In less than a decade of years after the completion of the structures just mentioned a city newspaper remarked : " New York is undergoing a wonderful transformation, especially Broadway ; and very soon it will be a city of brick instead of wooden buildings." Since that time—a period of fifty years—what marvellous transformations have taken place in the great, growing city ! It is now largely a city of freestone dwellings in its best sections, and of stone and iron in its business streets. The rough cobble-stones that covered the streets have given place to pavements almost as smooth as tile-flooring, and almost as solid as unseamed rock. Already in 1830 the transformation had begun, under the stimulating power of enterprise, prosperity, and rapidly increasing wealth.

At the beginning of the first decade (1830-40) the commerce of the

city of New York had begun to feel the expansive energies of new life. There was marked vigor in all its functions, and the city presented valid claims to the dignified title of the Commercial Metropolis of the Republic. Its foreign commerce (imports and exports) in 1823 was, in value, about \$38,000,000 ; in 1830 it exceeded \$50,000,000.

Down to the year 1830, and even somewhat later, some of the leading branches of trade had particular localities which were really business centres of each branch. The hatters and fur-dealers were in Water Street, where damp cellars were considered desirable, especially for the raw materials of the hatter's wares. Swift & Hurlburt, who began business in 1835, were the first in the hatter's trade who broke out from the environs of Water Street and opened an establishment on Broadway.

The stove-dealers were also in Water Street, and that is still distinguished by the numerous establishments of this kind, in the neighborhood of the foot of Fulton Street. The wholesale druggists were chiefly in Fletcher Street, which extended from Pearl Street to the East River. The shipping merchants were chiefly in South Street, below Peck Slip. The wholesale grocers were in Front Street. The leather-dealers were in the region known as The Swamp, between Beekman, Cliff, Pearl, William, and Frankfort streets, embracing the area of the old Beekman Swamp, which found an outlet for its surplus water into the East River below Peck Slip. The wholesale dry-goods merchants were in Pearl Street, below Coenties and Peck slips ; the silk merchants were in Hanover Square, and the merchants' clothing establishments were also in Pearl Street.

South Street still remains the headquarters of shipping merchants and the shipping business of all kinds. About 1830 a few large shippers built wharves and stores on Washington Street, then the Hudson River front of the lower part of the city ; but the river was so frequently filled with ice during a part of the year that they returned to South Street. Among those who thus retraced their steps and amassed large fortunes was the late Jesse Hoyt.

Lent's Basin, between Whitehall Street and Coenties Slip, was occupied by the largest vessels that brought Western produce from Albany to New York. The larger commission merchants were on the south side of Coenties Slip, such as Suydam, Sage & Co., Samuel Tooker & Co., Peter Nevins, James N. Cobb, and others. On the south side of the slip was the landing-place of the Boston packets. These packets carried most of the merchandise from the West, by the Erie Canal, for the Boston merchants before the railroads were built. "The 'Hub'

has put on a good many airs since it was compelled to go to New York for a barrel of flour," wrote an old New York merchant.\*

Old Slip and Coffee-House Slip were often crowded with the larger sailing packets from Baltimore, Philadelphia, Richmond, Charleston, and Savannah, before ocean steam navigation was introduced. Burling Slip was the haven for transient sailing vessels.

The Swamp continues to be the business centre of the leather trade in New York, and now embraces about one hundred business firms. These merchants are towers of strength in the business and financial world.

The tanning of leather was one of the leading industries of New York so early as the period of the Dutch occupation of Manhattan Island. For generations it was always connected with the business of shoemaking. The first tannery and shoe manufactory was established by Coenradt Ten Eyck, on Broad Street, in 1653. He died there in 1680, leaving his business to his three sons. At that time the tanners made up their own leather into shoes.

About 1661 Abel Hardenbroeck carried on the same business at the corner of Broad Street and Exchange Place. He appears to have been a rowdy, for he was complained of and brought before the magistrate on charges of "creating an uproar with soldiers," breaking windows, and other disturbances of the peace. He appears to have been a sort of rogue also in business, for he was charged before the burgomaster of New Amsterdam with "making shoes that ripped in the soles." The punishment awarded for the last-named offence was the making of a new pair and paying several guilders to the burgomaster who reprimanded him. Broad Street was for some time the centre of the tanning and shoemaking business in the city.

In 1669 (after the first English occupation of the city) a patent was granted to A. & C. Van Laer for a mill for preparing tanning-bark for use. It was not long after this that the business was driven from the city, beyond the palisades at Wall Street. The tanners were assigned sixteen acres of land for their pursuit, extending from the east side of (present) Maiden Lane to Ann Street, between Gold Street and Broadway, to the site of the New York *Herald* publishing house. This lot of land was called the "Shoemakers' Portion." Their tanning-pits were near the junction of Maiden Lane and William Street. One of the wealthiest proprietors of the Shoemakers' Portion gave the land on which the North Dutch Church was erected, on the corner of (present) Fulton and William streets.

\* John W. Degrauw, in the New York *Evening Post*.

When the population spread beyond the city limits of New Amsterdam, and away toward the (present) City Hall Park, the tanners were again compelled to remove their works. They settled along the line of the "Collect" or "Fresh Water Pond," to (present) Canal Street, where they continued to pursue their trade until after the Revolution, when they located within the area of the Swamp, which had been closed up and several streets had been made through it. Ferry Street was so called because it led directly to the Brooklyn ferry.

William Beekman, the original owner of the Swamp, came to New Netherlands in 1647, in the employ of the Dutch West India Company. He was an enterprising citizen, became wealthy, and built a residence on the edge of the Swamp, on the high ground near the corner of Beekman and Cliff streets, where St. George's Chapel afterward stood. He died there in 1707. His landed property there was first sold in lots in 1717. Balthasar Bayard owned seven acres adjoining Beekman's land, and these acres constituted a part of the Swamp. This included Frankfort and Vandewater streets, and extended to Pearl and Rose streets. A part of Bayard's land was sold in 1783 to the widow of Hendrick van de Water.\*

A hundred years ago the vicinity of the Swamp was the most populous part of the city. On its eastern border, Pearl Street, Franklin Square, and Cherry Street formed the extremely fashionable quarter of New York. The Waltons, the Franklins, the Pearsalls and other notable merchants dwelt there. In the residence of Walter Franklin, the first dwelling-place of President Washington, De Witt Clinton was married to that Quaker merchant's daughter.

After the Revolution the tanners began to desert the vicinity of the Collect, and located around Jacob and Frankfort streets, in the Swamp. The old vats at the Collect were left open, and became a subject of complaint in 1797 as dangerous.

From the time of its first occupation by tanners and manufacturers of leather until now, the occupants of the Swamp have grown in wealth and business and social influence. The Swamp has been transformed from a place of manufactures † to a mart. Within the last fifty or sixty years its volume of business has enormously increased. In 1827 the number of hides of sole leather received in New York

\* For these facts I am indebted to a series of interesting articles in the *Shoe and Leather Reporter*, vol. xxiv., written by F. W. Norcross.

† There are, perhaps, persons living who then saw no house in the space bounded by Jacob, Gold, Ferry, and Frankfort streets — nothing but tan-yards or vats. The houses surrounding these vats were very small, and all built of wood.

(almost wholly in the Swamp) was 265,000 ; in 1837, 665,000 ; in 1847, 1,168,000 ; in 1857, 3,248,000 ; in 1867, 3,824,687 ; in 1877, 4,242,570, and in 1881, 5,457,417.

Among the "men of the Swamp" were found some of the most valuable citizens of the metropolis fifty years ago, such as Gideon Lee,\* Israel Corse,† Abraham Bloodgood,‡ David Bryson,§ Jacob Lorillard, Abraham Polhemus, Peter McCartee, Richard Cunningham, William Kumble, Hugh McCormick, Shepherd Knapp, Jonathan Thorne,||

\* Gideon Lee was mayor of the city in 1833-34. A biographical sketch of him will be found on a subsequent page.

† Israel Corse was a Friend or Quaker, a native of Chestertown, Maryland, where he was born in 1769. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to a tanner in Camden, Delaware. When his apprenticeship expired he was worth just seventy-five cents. On that capital he began business, married Lydia Trotts, a farmer's daughter, who brought him quite a fortune, at that day, in money, and a greater fortune in love, prudence, and industry. Only two of their several children (Barney and Lydia) survived. Israel lived in Camden until he amassed a fortune of \$10,000, when he came to New York in 1803, where his wife died. He married again. He went into business in the Swamp. His son Barney married a daughter of Samuel Leggett ; his daughter Lydia married Jonathan Thorne, who, on the retirement of Israel from business in 1830, became a proprietor of the concern, with his brother-in-law, Barney Corse. Israel lived several years in Vandewater Street. He afterward occupied a house in East Broadway, where he died in 1842. Israel Corse was one of the devoted band who succeeded in ridding New York City of the curse of lotteries and made the selling of lottery tickets a crime.

‡ Abraham Bloodgood was a remarkable man. He died in 1837. Mr. Bloodgood was an earnest Republican or Democrat, and a bright light in Tammany Hall. At one time, when there was a split in the Backtail party in the city on some local question, he was the leader of the "Swamp Clique" in opposition to the "North River Squad," as the two factions were respectively called.

§ David Bryson, another remarkable man, was a native of Ireland. He came to America after the Irish rebellion in 1798, with Thomas Addis Emmet, Dr. Macneven, and other Irish patriots. He began business in the Swamp as a tanner and currier, became wealthy, and sent funds to Ireland so soon as prosperity was assured, to enable his parents to come to America. David Bryson was a wise business man, and those who knew him best loved him most. He was one of the founders of the Phoenix Bank and a long time, and until his death, one of its directors. His son Peter was its cashier at one time.

|| Jonathan Thorne lived in good health of body and mind until 1884. He was born in the town of Washington, Dutchess County, N. Y., on April 20, 1801. His great-grandfather, Isaac Thorne, came from Long Island and settled in that region in 1720. He was a member of the Society of Friends or Quakers, and so is the subject of this sketch.

Jonathan Thorne's father, Samuel Thorne, began life as a merchant in Washington in 1794, and continued in that pursuit until 1814, when he purchased a farm not far away, and which now constitutes the famous Thorndale estate. He desired his only son, Jonathan, to be a farmer, and it was for that purpose that the broad acres were bought. The young man, after several years' experience, felt a restless desire to try his fortune in business in New York. Thither he went in 1820, and engaged in the dry-goods trade.

Thomas Everett, Morgan L. Smith, James, George, and Thomas Brooks, Daniel Tooker, Peter Bonnett, Henry Ottery, and others. The late Charles M. Leupp, a son-in-law and partner in business of Gideon Lee, once said :

“ The Roman mother, Cornelia, when asked to display her jewels, sent for her sons and pointed to them. So can we to these [hide and leather] fathers, and claim them as our jewels. Let us cherish their example, and emulate their noble qualities, so that hereafter our successors may, in like manner, be not ashamed of any of us, but be proud to exclaim, ‘ He, too, was a Swamper.’ ”

At the end of three years his father, needing his assistance on the farm, induced Jonathan to abandon his business in the city and join him. The young merchant of twenty-three did not return alone, for he had married the amiable Lydia, daughter of Israel Corse. She cheerfully left the city for a home in the country for his sake. But her husband yearned for the greater activity of mercantile life, with all its possibilities for larger pecuniary gain than that of farming, and in March, 1830, they returned to New York. His father-in-law, then grown aged and wealthy, desired to retire from business, and offered to transfer it to young Thorne. The latter hesitated, for he was ignorant of tanning, and indeed of other parts of the business. His brother-in-law, Barney Corse, who was his father's business partner, finally induced Thorne to join him. So it was that Mr. Thorne entered upon the business of a manufacturer of leather and a leather merchant in 1830, and continued it without interruption until 1880, a period of fifty years. For forty years he was at the head of the largest house in the business.

The new firm went under the old name of “ Israel Corse & Son ” until 1832, when Mr. Thorne bought the interest of his brother-in-law, and for the first time put up his own name over the door. After that there were several changes in the composition of the firm. For about fifteen years his son Edwin (now of Thorndale) was a member.

No merchant ever enjoyed a better reputation for honor and probity than Jonathan Thorne. He made it a rule from the beginning to win the confidence of his customers in his integrity. There are three kinds of leather—perfect sides, slightly damaged sides, and badly damaged sides. He always instructed his men when assorting leather to put with the badly damaged sides the slightly damaged ones. This was his invariable habit. Very soon he gained a reputation of immense value to him. His “ damaged ” leather, containing so much slightly injured leather, always commanded a higher price than damaged leather in general, and secured for him an enviable reputation. He had the satisfaction of an approving conscience and of illustrating the truth of the maxim that “ honesty is the best policy.”

Mr. Thorne came into the possession of the estate of Thorndale on the death of his father, in 1849. He made it his summer residence. Observing the inferiority of the live-stock even in the fine farming region of Dutchess County, he determined to give his country the benefit of an importation of England's finest Shorthorn or Durham cattle. He paid as high as \$5000 for a single animal, but found the venture finally profitable. In time the Thorndale stock became famous among breeders on both sides of the Atlantic, and animals were exported from it to England.

Mr. Thorne left business with an ample fortune, and lives in elegant retirement in Fifth Avenue, New York. His wife died in the city of London, England, in 1872, and in 1874 he married Mrs. Merritt, daughter of George S. Fox.

About the year 1830 the methods of mercantile life in New York were rapidly changing. Up to about that period railroads for travel were unknown in America. A visit of a country merchant to New York was a marked event in his life. He generally went to the city twice a year (fall and spring) to purchase goods. An advertisement of one of these merchants in a Poughkeepsie newspaper, in the fall of 1824, reads :

“ I have been in New York a fortnight making a careful selection of goods, and I now offer for sale, at a moderate profit, a large assortment of articles suitable for the fall and winter.”

The wholesale dry-goods merchants, as we have observed, were then chiefly to be found in Pearl Street. The families of many of them lived over their stores and boarded the clerks, and apartments not so occupied were boarding-houses. These were exclusively for country merchants. Those who traded in rural districts kept a variety store—dry goods, groceries, hardware, crockery, medicines, etc. They remained several days in the city, buying their various goods, and it was an object of jobbers to have one of their best salesmen board at a large lodging-house for country merchants.

Merchants' clerks in those days performed manual services unknown to their class in 1883. There were very few carts then used by the dry-goods merchants. Most of their limited business in city transportation was done by street porters, with hand-carts and large wheelbarrows. They stood at street corners ready to take or go for a load. They were regularly licensed, and wore a brass plate with their number on the register engraved upon it. Their charges for any distance below Chambers Street was one shilling (12½ cents) ; for any distance above Chambers Street, a pistareen (18¾ cents). Such heavy trucks as are now seen were never heard of. “ When our employer would purchase a lot of goods at auction,” wrote the late William E. Dodge concerning his experience as a dry-goods clerk, “ it was our business to go to the auction-rooms and compare them with the bill, and if two of us could carry them home we did so, as it would save the shilling portorage. I remember that while in this store I carried bundles of goods up Broadway to Greenwich Village, near what are now Seventh and Eighth avenues and Fourth to Tenth Street.”\*

\* William E. Dodge was an eminent merchant and philanthropist. He was born in Hartford, Conn., September 4, 1805 ; went to New York in 1818, and became a clerk in a wholesale dry-goods store. In 1827 he began business for himself in the same line. The next year he married Melissa, a daughter of Anson G. Phelps, a dealer in metals. They celebrated their golden wedding June 24, 1878, at their country-seat in Tarrytown.

The retail trade was mostly in William Street and Maiden Lane, excepting a few fashionable houses on Broadway. The cheap retail stores were in upper Pearl and Chatham streets. The trade was mostly divided by sections, some selling almost entirely to Southern merchants, others to Northern and Western merchants, and others to Eastern and Long Island merchants. A "jobber" before 1830 was considered sound and had good credit if he had invested in business \$15,000 to \$20,000. Probably not over a half dozen persons in New York sold goods to the value of over \$1,000,000 a year; now there are some who sell a million a week.\*

on the-Hudson, where their seven children, all sons, were present. In 1833 Mr. Dodge sold out his dry-goods business and became a partner with his father-in-law, under the firm name of Phelps, Dodge & Co. He accumulated a large fortune, continuing in business until his death, February 9, 1883.

Mr. Dodge was singularly active in various business enterprises and in religious and philanthropic movements. For twelve years he was a director of the Erie Railway Company; was president of the Houston and Texas Railroad, and one of the founders of the Central Railroad of New Jersey and of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. He was a director in other railroad companies, in banks, and in insurance, trust, and telegraph companies. He was a member of the famous Peace Congress at Washington in 1861, and of the Indian Commission appointed by President Grant. Mr. Dodge was a member of the Thirty-ninth Congress, in which he served on the Committee on Foreign Affairs. In 1866 he was a delegate to the Loyal Convention held in Philadelphia. He was also for many years an active member of the Union League Club. In 1855 he became a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, was its vice-president four years, elected president in 1867, and re-elected for three successive terms.

He was connected with the Presbyterian Church, and was an elder and for twenty years a Sabbath-school superintendent. In his early days he assisted in the organization of the Young Men's Bible Society of New York, and was at his death a manager of the American Bible Society. He was deeply interested in Young Men's Christian Associations, in foreign missions, in the cause of temperance, and in various organizations for the promotion of religion and morality, and in the physical comfort of his fellow-men. He was president of the American Branch of the Evangelical Alliance, of the National Temperance Society, and of the Christian Home for Intemperate Men, and was largely instrumental in providing a similar institution for women. He was a director of the Union Theological Seminary, and did much for educational institutions, especially, of late years, among the freedmen. A strict sabbatarian, he left the direction of the Central Railroad of New Jersey because they allowed trains to run on Sunday.

Mr. Dodge's hand was always open, and his charities are said to have amounted annually to \$100,000. His remains were buried in the family vault in Woodlawn Cemetery.

\* Address by William E. Dodge, at Association Hall, April 27, 1880.

## CHAPTER XI.

THE various industrial pursuits in New York about 1830 were stimulated by the increased activity in commercial business. The shipbuilding interest especially felt the thrill of the new life. The shipyards, as the places of business of the shipbuilders were called, were clustered on the shores of the East River, from Catharine Street to Thirteenth Street.

Chief among the shipbuilders at that time was Christian Bergh, father of Henry Bergh the philanthropist, whose yard was near the (present) Grand Street ferry. He was a native of Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, N. Y., where he was born, in April, 1763. His ancestors had come to America from Germany in the seventeenth century. Having learned the business of marine architecture thoroughly, and being very expert and very honest, he never lacked employment for a day.

The United States Government appointed him to superintend the construction of the frigate *President*, a 44-gun ship built at New York, and at the beginning of the second war for independence (1812-15) he was sent to Oswego, on Lake Ontario, where, with Henry Eckford, he built the brig *Oncida*, under the direction of Lieutenant Melancthon Woolsey, of the United States Navy. After the war he established a shipyard at the foot of Scammel Street, on the East River, where he built packet-ships for American lines for European ports. There for many years Mr. Bergh's tall and commanding figure might be seen, in blue coat and trousers and white neckcloth. He was very popular because of his suavity of manner and inflexible integrity.

Christian Bergh was a bright light in Tammany Hall, and often presided with dignity at the meetings of the sachems, but persistently refused to take a public office of any kind. His dislike of debt was almost a passion with him. In his last illness he became impressed with the idea that his physician's bill had not been paid. He desired his son Henry to fill out a check. On being reminded that it was not yet presented nor yet due, he nevertheless persisted, and to quiet him a check was filled out, and with trembling hand he signed it. A few days afterward the famous shipbuilder and honest citizen died (June 24,

1843), at the age of eighty years. Christian Bergh was the first ship-builder who had the courage, the humanity, and the common-sense to employ colored men in his yard.

Below Bergh's shipyard was that of Thorn & Williams, at the foot of Montgomery Street; of Carpenter & Bishop, near the foot of Clinton Street. Adjoining the latter were the yards of Ficket & Thomas; of Morgan & Son, at the foot of Rutgers Street, and one or two others below. Above Bergh were the yards of Sneedon & Lawrence, near the foot of Corlears Street; Samuel Harnard's, near the foot of Grand Street; Brown & Bell's, from Stanton to Houston Street (a part of which Henry Eckford had formerly occupied, and part by Adam and Noah Brown); Smith & Dimon's, from Fourth to Fifth Street; Webb & Allen's, from Fifth to Seventh Street; Bishop & Simonson's, from Seventh to Eighth Street, and higher up were the yards of Steers Brothers, William H. Brown, and Thomas Collyer. There were smaller establishments, the whole numbering more than thirty.

The shore of the East River above the northernmost yard, at the foot of Thirteenth Street, presented a fine sandy beach, where and at the foot of Corlears Street the Baptists immersed their converts in the limpid water, and where, in summer twilight, groups of men and boys, women and girls, at a place called Dandy Point, might have been seen enjoying salt-water baths. They often arrived in big wagons, holding more than a dozen of both sexes, who at different places, the men at one spot the women at another, changed good garments for old ones, without the convenience of bathing-houses. Near by was a house for plain refreshments, kept by a Scotchman named Gibson—"Sandy Gibson." Williamsburgh, opposite, was then a straggling hamlet of cottages, with orchards and gardens.

Two of the shipbuilders here mentioned were apprentices to Henry Eckford, who in the early part of this century was the most eminent marine architect in the country. He was a native of Scotland, who came to New York in 1796, when he was twenty-one years of age. He and Bergh became acquainted at an early day, and were ever afterward fast friends. They lived near each other, Bergh on the northeast corner of Scammel and Water streets, and Eckford in Water Street. Their chief happiness outside their homes was in visiting each other. On a hill near by Miss MacLaughlin kept a dairy farm, and supplied the shipbuilders with milk. Two of Eckford's apprentices, Thomas Megson and William Bennett, are yet living in the city of New York.

Eckford established a shipyard near the Brooklyn Navy-Yard, in

1801, and soon acquired an excellent reputation. He built a ship of 1100 tons for John Jacob Astor, and was employed by the United States Government in building vessels for the navy during the war of 1812-15. After the war he was made superintendent of the Brooklyn Navy-Yard. He was a faithful public officer. One day he found the blacksmith of the yard shoeing the commodore's horses. He ordered them to be immediately removed, saying, "The business of this shop is to repair government vessels, not to shoe commodore's horses."

Eckford built the steamship *Robert Fulton*, which in 1822 made the first successful ocean voyage, by steam, to New Orleans and Havana. He also built six ships of the line for the government, made a plan for the reorganization of the navy, at the request of President Jackson, and in 1831 constructed a ship of war for the Sultan of Turkey. He entered the service of the Turkish Government as naval constructor at Constantinople, but died within a year after his arrival there—November 12, 1832.

Among the eminent shipbuilders of that day who survived to the period of the present generation may be named Isaac Webb, the great builder of packet-ships, born in Stamford, Connecticut, in 1794, and died in 1843; Stephen Smith, a native of the same town; David Brown, who died in 1852; Jacob Bell, and Jacob A. Westervelt, a native of New Jersey, the son of a shipbuilder, an apprentice with Bergh, and afterward his partner in business, and engaged in building Havre and London packets before the year 1837. He was mayor of the city of New York in 1852, and immediately afterward built the United States steam-frigate *Brooklyn*.

Another of the old shipbuilders of New York is John Inglis, born in 1808, and became an apprentice to Stephen Smith. He built the steamships *Milwaukee* and *Red Jacket* on Lake Erie in 1837, and on his return to New York established an immense shipyard at the foot of East Fourth Street, where he sometimes employed between 400 and 500 men. His specialty was steamship building. He constructed government vessels during the Civil War. He also built river and Sound steamers of great speed. Before 1866 he had built 56 large steam vessels.\* The later shipbuilders and the business of shipbuilding will be considered hereafter. About the year 1844 began the most important era in shipbuilding.†

\* A bronze medal was awarded to John Inglis & Sons, by the American Institute in 1863, for a model of the revenue cutter *Ashuelot*, which was lost in the East Indies in 1882.

† The labors and the wages of workmen in the shipyards (and indeed everywhere else) fifty years ago and now appear in strong contrast. The mechanic then worked from

The manufactures in the city of New York at the beginning of this decade were neither extensive nor various, but very soon circumstances produced a rapid increase in the kinds and products of the mechanic arts. The people of our country depended largely upon Europe for the products of the loom and the forge, for foreign labor was so low that American mechanics could not profitably compete with it.

To remedy this disability tariffs on foreign goods were established. So early as 1816 Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun were associated in establishing the "American system"—that is, stringent tariffs for the protection of American manufacturers of every kind. The tariff of 1816 did not effect much in the way of encouraging our manufacturers, neither did a more stringent tariff law in 1824, but that of 1827-28 was effectual, and greatly stimulated the growth of the mechanic arts and textile manufactures. It did more: it awakened the hostility of the cotton-growers of the South, and led to the intense and dangerous political disturbance known in history as the Nullification movement in South Carolina.

At the beginning of this decade there were in the city of New York a score or more of incorporated manufacturing companies, organized under a State law of 1811, allowing any "five or more persons" to form a company for the manufacture of certain specified articles. The principal of these companies were:

The Eagle Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of cotton, woollen and linen goods; the Copper Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of copper and brass; the Patent Oil Company, for pressing and straining oil; the New York Gas-light Company, for manufacturing illuminating gas; the New York Laboratory Association, for the manufacture of white and red lead and other paints; the New York Company, for the same purpose; the New York Steel Company, Steam Saw-mill Company, the Linen Company, the New York Manufacturing Company, the New York Sugar Refining Company, and the New York Chemical Company. There were also two chartered coal companies, "for the purpose of exploring and working mines of coal and other valuable minerals, and for delivering at New York coal for

sunrise to sunset, or from four o'clock in the morning until half past seven o'clock in the evening, for \$1.25 a day. He was allowed an hour for breakfast and two hours for dinner. Then in the shipyards the heaviest timbers, now handled by steam or horse power, were carried on the shoulders of men; and many hours were consumed in sawing a stick of live oak by hand, one workman standing in a ditch below, his face protected from the sawdust by a veil, while now a circular saw driven by steam or horse power would do the same work in about one minute.

fuel, from the Ohio River," etc. These coal companies had been organized and chartered in 1814, when anthracite first became publicly known as fuel. It was not generally introduced into the city of New York before 1825.

About 1832 English mechanics, disheartened by "dull times" at home and attracted by "flush times" in New York and Philadelphia, began to come over in quite large numbers. They introduced new branches of mechanical business. These took permanent root. Inventive genius was stimulated in a remarkable degree, and from small beginnings fifty years ago New York has become the leading manufacturing city in the Republic. In 1880 the number of its manufacturing establishments was 11,339, employing over \$181,000,000 of capital, and producing in that year goods of the value of \$472,926,437.

The increase in the commercial and manufacturing operations in the city at that time demanded an increase of banking facilities for furnishing currency and aiding a universal credit system. There were then sixteen banks of issue and deposit in the city of New York, including a branch of the United States Bank, with an aggregate capital of \$17,640,000. They were : The U. S. Branch Bank, \$2,500,000 ; Bank of New York, incorporated in 1791, \$1,000,000 ; Manhattan Bank, incorporated in 1799, \$2,050,000 ; Merchants' Bank, incorporated in 1803, \$1,400,000 ; Mechanics' Bank, incorporated in 1810, \$1,500,000 ; Union Bank, incorporated in 1811, \$1,000,000 ; Bank of America, chartered in 1812, \$2,000,000 ; City Bank, incorporated in 1812, \$1,250,000 ; Phoenix Bank, chartered in 1812, \$500,000 ; Franklin Bank, incorporated in 1818, \$500,000 ; North River Bank, incorporated in 1821, \$500,000 ; Tradesmen's Bank, chartered in 1823, \$600,000 ; Chemical Bank, incorporated in 1824, \$500,000 ; Fulton Bank, incorporated in 1824, \$500,000 ; Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, incorporated in 1825, \$1,000,000, of which \$500,000 was employed in banking ; and the New York Dry Dock Company, chartered in 1825, \$700,000. Eleven of these banks are in existence in 1883.

There was then only one savings bank in the city, located in Chambers Street, and open only on Monday afternoons from four to six o'clock, and on Saturday afternoons from four to seven o'clock ; on quarter days, from eleven to one o'clock. The genesis of this first savings bank in the city of New York is interesting. It was the offspring of the active brain and benevolent nature of John Pintard.

Pintard called a meeting of a few gentlemen at the City Hotel, on November 29, 1816. The philanthropist, Thomas Eddy, was called to the chair, and J. H. Coggeshall was chosen secretary. Pintard had

prepared the following resolution before he went to the meeting, which was offered by John Griscom, and unanimously adopted :

“*Resolved*, That it is expedient to establish a savings bank in New York City.”

Pintard had also prepared a constitution. It was offered by Zachariah Lewis, and adopted. The association was organized by the choice of twenty-eight directors, with De Witt Clinton at their head. The officers chosen were William Bayard, president ; Noah Brown, Thomas H. Smith, and Thomas C. Taylor, vice-presidents.\*

The institution did not go into operation until Saturday evening, July 3, 1819, at six o'clock, in a basement room in Chambers Street. The office of deposit was kept open that evening until nine o'clock, when the sum of \$2807 had been received from eighty-two depositors. The largest deposit was \$300, the smallest \$2.† Within the following six months there had been received \$153,378, from 1527 depositors.

This first Bank for Savings, the first organized in the city of New York, is yet a flourishing institution, occupying an elegant banking-house built of white marble, in Bleecker Street. In 1883 there were twenty-three savings banks in the city of New York. The original Bank for Savings, established in 1819, had received, during 63½ years, from 490,541 depositors, the sum of \$162,032,515 ; to which add interest up to January 1, 1883, \$29,501,761, making an aggregate of \$191,534,277.‡

When this savings bank was firmly established, Mr. Pintard, in pursuance of his usual custom when he had achieved a great success, withdrew, but in 1828 he accepted the presidency of it, and held that office until 1841, when he was eighty-one years old, and was growing blind. It has been well said, “ There never was a man in the city who could start great measures as John Pintard could. He could indite a

\* The following named gentlemen were chosen directors : De Witt Clinton, Archibald Gracie, Cadwallader D. Colden, William Few, John Griscom, Jeremiah Thompson, Duncan P. Campbell, James Eastburn, John Pintard, J. H. Coggeshall, Jonas Mapes, Brockholst Livingston, Richard Varick, Thomas Eddy, Peter A. Jay, J. Murray, Jr., John Slidell, Andrew Morris, Gilbert Aspinwall, Zachariah Lewis, Thomas Buckley, Najah Taylor, Francis B. Winthrop, William Wilson.

† John Pintard, John E. Hyde, Duncan P. Campbell, William Bayard, Colonel William Few, James Eastburn, Thomas Eddy, Zachariah Lewis, John Mason, Jacob Sherrel, William Wilson, and Jeremiah Thompson were present that evening.

‡ The officers of this Bank for Savings for 1883 were : Robert Lenox Kennedy, president ; Wyllis Blackstone and Benjamin H. Field, vice-presidents ; George Cabot Ward, secretary ; David Olyphant, treasurer ; William G. White, comptroller, and James Knowles, accountant at the bank.

handbill that would inflame the minds of the people for any good work. He could call a meeting with the pen of a poet, and before the people met he would have arranged the doings for a perfect success."

At the time we are considering there were ten marine-insurance companies and twenty-eight fire-insurance companies in the city of New York, with the agencies of four outside companies—namely, the Duchess and the Orange County, the Western (at Buffalo), and the Utica fire-insurance companies.

The marine-insurance companies were : the New York, the Ocean, the American, the Pacific, the Union, the Atlantic, the Mohawk (for marine, canal, lake, and river insurance), the Neptune, and the Niagara, with an aggregate capital of \$4,600,000.

The fire-insurance companies were : the Mutual, the Washington, the Eagle, the Hope, the Globe, the Franklin, the Merchants', the Mercantile, the Mechanics', the Manhattan, the Fulton, the Farmers', the North River, the Chatham, the Equitable, the Phoenix, the New York Contributorship, the Jefferson, the United States, the *Ætna*, the Sun, the Protection, the Howard, the Traders', the Tradesmen's, the Firemen's, and the Lafayette, with an aggregate capital of over \$10,000,000.

The fire department was then a volunteer association, and remained so until the year 1865. It was an ancient institution in the city—as ancient as the beginning of the administration of Peter Stuyvesant of the government of New Netherlands.

In 1648 Stuyvesant appointed four fire-wardens to inspect the wooden chimneys of the little village of New Amsterdam. A fine of about \$1.30 was imposed upon all whose chimneys were found to be imperfectly swept. These fines were to be used for providing leather fire-buckets and hooks and ladders. The fire-warden was among the official dignitaries of the town, and was not to be treated with disrespect. Madaline Direks, one of the good dames of New Amsterdam, was fined "two pounds Flemish" for saying to a fire-warden as she passed his door (only in a joking way, she pleaded), "There is the chimney-sweep in the door : his chimney is well swept." "Such jokes," the court said, "cannot be tolerated," and the dame was made to pay dearly for her fun. One half of the fine went to the church and the other half to the poor.

After the English occupation (1683) the office of "viewer and searcher of chimneys and fire-hearths" was established, and a fine of fifteen shillings was imposed upon those who should allow their chimneys to take fire ; now the fine is \$5.

As the city increased, numerous hooks and ladders were added to the scores of fire-buckets. There was no fire-engine in the city before 1731. In May of that year the city authorities ordered the purchase of two engines, and appointed the mayor and two aldermen a committee to "agree with some proper merchant or merchants" to send to London for the same. A room in the old City Hall, in Wall Street, was fitted up for their reception and security. These engines were queer looking machines. Each consisted of a short "oblong-square box, with the condenser in the centre, and was played by short arms at each end, and mounted on four block-wheels, made of thick plank. There was no traveller forward for wheels to play under the box;" so, when it turned a sharp corner, the engine must have been lifted around.\* The engines were filled by means of fire-buckets. No suction-pipes were used before the year 1806.

In 1737 the Legislature of New York, sitting in the city, passed an act for the appointment of twenty-four "able-bodied men, who shall be called the firemen of this city, to work and play the fire-engines, and who shall be exempt from serving as constables, or doing militia duty during their continuance as firemen." This was the beginning of the New York fire companies. This act was passed in consequence of a large fire which had recently occurred in the city. Thirty "strong, able, decent, honest, and sober men" were chosen for the service out of the six wards of the city—five from each ward.† The first engine-house had been erected at the corner of Wall and Broad streets the year before.

Near the close of the last century each engine-house was furnished with long poles, on each of which twelve leather fire-buckets, provided by the city, might be carried, for it was found inexpedient to depend upon private houses for a sufficiency of fire-buckets.

In 1798 "The Fire Department of the City of New York" was incorporated by act of the Legislature. It was to consist of all persons

\* In "The Story of the Volunteer Fire Department of the City of New York," by George W. Sheldon, p. 6, may be seen a picture of one of these engines. To that excellent work the writer is greatly indebted.

† The men who composed the first fire company in the city were: John Tiebout, Hercules Wardeven, Jacobus de la Montagne, Thomas Brom, Abraham Van Gelder, William Roome, Jr., Walter Heyer, Johannes Alstein, Evert Pells, Jr., Jacobus Stoutenburgh, Peter Lote, Peter Braner, Albertis Tiebout, John Vredenburgh, John Dunseombe, Johannes Roome, Peter Marschalk, Petrus Kip, Abraham Kip, Andrew Meyer, Jr., Robert Richardson, Rymer Burgus, Barent Burgh, David Van Gelder, Johannes Van Duerson, Martinus Bogert, Johannes Vredenburgh, John Van Suys, Adolphus Brase, and John Mann.

then or who might be thereafter members of any fire company of the city of New York. This brought the firemen of the city into closer social relations, and the spirit of the corps was very high. They served without pay, excepting in the form of some privileges, and they performed the arduous and sometimes dangerous service of the department with the utmost enthusiasm. "The pride and ambition of each fire company," said the now venerable Front Street merchant, Zophar Mills, the president of the Exempt Firemen's Association, to Mr. Sheldon, "were to be the first to reach a fire, and the most efficient in putting it out. We had as much love for that as we possibly could for anything else. We would leave our business, our dinner, our anything, and rush for the engine. The night I was getting married there was a fire. I could see it, and I wanted to go immediately. But the next morning early, before breakfast, there was another fire, and I went to that. So you may judge how we liked it. If we had a parade, we paid the expenses ourselves. We always paid for the painting, repairing, and decorating our engines. The engine to which I belonged (No. 13) was silver plated—the first that was so—at a cost perhaps of \$2000. We didn't ask the corporation to foot the bill. . . . There were few 'roughs' then, as in modern times. Nor were there any salaries, except in the case of the chief engineer and temporarily of the assistant engineer. Firemen now are liberally compensated; they get \$1200 a year each, and are retired on half pay, if infirm, after ten years' service."\*

Mr. Mills is a most remarkable man. His physical and mental energy was always marvellous, and he retains these characteristics now, at the age of seventy-five years. For thirty years he was an active member of the fire department of New York City, as a private, foreman, assistant engineer, and president of the department. He began the peculiar service by running with Engine No. 13, when he was a boy thirteen years of age. "For a number of years," says Mr. Sheldon, "he acted as leader of the floor at the annual ball of the department, and also as treasurer of the ball committee. In a single night often he would be at the treasurer's office, would leave for the ball-room and show the firemen how to dance, would run with his engine to a fire, and then return and dance until morning.

Mr. Mills, in his prime, had a voice of wonderful power. "He had a throat like a lion," said an old fireman to Mr. Sheldon. "I slept in the attic of my house in order more easily to hear alarms of fire. I've

\* Sheldon's "Story of the Volunteer Fire Department." p. 20.

heard Zophar Mills's halloo from Pearl Street, when I was in bed in William Street, 'Turn out ! turn out ! Fire ! fire !' Of course when he yelled that, out I went. The tones of his voice had come to me through five blocks—from Pearl to Cliff Street, from Cliff to Vandewater, from Vandewater to Rose, and from Rose to William—say eight hundred feet at least, and they could be heard distinctly at that distance." On one occasion he ran all the way from Pearl Street to the Hell Gate ferry, at Eighty-sixth Street, and then crossed the river. Mr. Mills was born in the city of New York in September, 1809.\*

The New York Fire Department has always been prompt and energetic in responding to the public desires when any great parade of citizens was to take place, like that of the reception of Lafayette in 1824, the great canal celebration the next year, in honor of the revolution in France in 1830, the introduction of the Croton water in 1842, and the completion of the laying of the Atlantic cable in 1858.

In 1791 some members of the Volunteer Fire Department, at a convivial party, initiated measures for creating a fund called the "Fire Department Fund," for the benefit of indigent and disabled firemen. In the charter of the department, obtained in 1798, there was a provision for the maintenance of such a fund. For a long series of years the recipients of the benefits were few, and a surplus was accumulated. It was invested in fire-insurance stock, and was all lost when the great fire of 1835 ruined many insurance companies. But the citizens of New York, appreciating the services of the department, came to the rescue, and contributed \$24,000 toward a reinstatement of the fund. It experienced vicissitudes afterward, and the Legislature gave it aid at one time.

After the volunteer system was succeeded by a Paid Fire Department, this trust was confided to the Exempt Volunteer Firemen. It then amounted to \$90,000 ; it is now (1883) over \$130,000. The Paid Fire Department has a fund of more than \$400,000. From time to time this fund of the volunteer firemen was increased by the proceeds of entertainments freely given by theatres, etc. Among the most active promoters of that fund was the now venerable John W. Degrauw, who was an energetic fireman from 1816 to 1837. For many years he was president of the fire department.†

\* In December, 1853, on the retirement of Mr. Mills from the office of president of the fire department, a series of complimentary resolutions was passed, and in August, 1853, the representatives of that department presented him with a tea-service of silver which cost \$1000.

† John W. Degrauw was an active merchant at the beginning of 1883, although then

The Association of Exempt Firemen was formed in 1841, for the purpose of protecting the benevolent fund of the department, for there had been at that early day some talk of a Paid Fire Department. In the fall of 1843 the name of the society was changed to "The Association of Exempt Firemen of the City of New York," with the avowed object of affording such aid to the fire department in the city as lay in their power. The first president of the association was Uzziah Wenman; the present (1883) incumbent is Zophar Mills, elected in 1876.

The bill establishing the Paid Fire Department in the city of New York was passed by the Legislature on the 30th of March, 1865. The department as a body had vehemently opposed the measure. It was intimated that the firemen would, in a body, resign and abandon their apparatus. There was much excitement in the city. On one engine-house were posted the words "To let;" on another, "Closed in consequence of a death in the family;" and on another, "Shut up for one year; occupants gone to Saratoga." The firemen met in most of the engine-houses to consider the situation, and most of them "took the

nearly eighty-six years of age, having been born in May, 1797, in the ward in which his store now is, No. 67 Washington Street. He is of Huguenot descent. His father and grandfather were soldiers during the whole of the old war for independence. He went into a store as clerk seventy-five years ago, and has been in business ever since.

"I'll tell you how I live," Mr. Degrauw said to the author of "The Story of the Volunteer Fire Department" in 1880. "I ride every day, and go to bed every night at nine o'clock. I get my dinner here [in his store—he lives in Brooklyn] they send it to me from home—and take a little drop of brandy and water. I'll show you my dinner to-day." He brought out a little basket containing a bottle of preserved berries, a cup of custard, and some bread and butter. "I go home for supper; no meat, but a piece of toast, something light, and a cup of tea. Then to bed (unless somebody comes in), and half a wineglass of brandy or gin. I never chewed tobacco. I have smoked about all my life, but I've given that up now. At present I burn only two or three cigars a day."

Mr. Degrauw is a remarkable man. His memory goes back to the earlier days of this century, when "boys skated from Broadway near Pearl Street to the North River," and flew their kites on the green hills at Leonard Street, beyond the old hospital, "away out in the country." He helped cast up intrenchments at McGowan's Pass (now in Central Park), Manhattanville, and Brooklyn during the war of 1812. He served a term in the State Legislature, and at an early age became an active volunteer fireman. He has ever been a passionate lover of flowers, and he introduced the custom of decorating the coffin and the church with flowers at funerals. For thirteen years he was president of the old Brooklyn Horticultural Society. Of music too he is fond, and has been for many years a member of the executive committee of the Brooklyn Academy of Music.

Mr. Degrauw was a volunteer fireman twenty years, a member of Company 16 during the whole time. For several years he was a trustee and president of the fire department; chairman of the school committee of the Trustees' Fund provided for the education of firemen's children; helped to make arrangements for the earliest firemen's balls, and secured benefits from the managers of theatres.

matter philosophically." At a meeting at Firemen's Hall, on the first of April, Chief-Engineer Decker advised the firemen to continue their services to the city, and there was a most generous spirit displayed. By their conduct at that crisis the firemen of New York won the respect and gratitude of the citizens. The Volunteer Fire Department was disbanded, and the Paid Fire Department took its place. The property of the department was turned over to a board of fire commissioners, appointed by the governor of the State.

The changed conditions of the city made this revolution in the fire department necessary. The introduction of steam fire-engines diminished the number of men necessary to the successful working of the machines. The rapid extension of the area of the city and other conditions made it advisable to have a fire department composed of men who would give their entire time to the extinguishment of fires.

The firemen of New York City have ever been ready to act promptly and bravely in defence of their country. In the war of the Revolution, in the second war for independence, and in the late Civil War, their conduct, at home and in the field, was ever conspicuous.\*

The steam fire-engine was introduced into the city of New York in 1841. The frequency and extent of conflagrations in the city during the winter of 1839-40 called the attention of the citizens generally, and of the insurance companies in particular, to the subject of adopting more efficient means for extinguishing fires than the city possessed.

\* Scores of anecdotes, amusing and pathetic, have been related concerning the conduct of New York firemen. The following characteristic one will suffice as an example :

"In Barnum's old Museum, on the present site of the *Herald* office, some firemen once appeared as actors in a play entitled *The Patriots of '76*. Barnum's manager had observed that the Lady Washington Light Guards, a target company composed of members of Engine Company No. 40, marched with considerable precision, having been drilled industriously. 'Why not get them to perform some of their evolutions in our new military play?' he thought. The idea was not distasteful to the men of the engine company, and they agreed to accept the proposal and turn over the proceeds of the engagement to some of their number who were out of work. In due time they appeared on the stage of the lecture-room of the Museum, some dressed as Hessians and Continentals, others as Indians, and one as Moll Pitcher, the famous heroine of Revolutionary days; but while in the midst of a most exciting act the City Hall bell sounded an alarm of fire. 'Boys,' cried their foreman, who was acting with them, 'boys, there's a fire in the Seventh District!' The words had scarcely escaped his lips when his thirty comrades bolted from the stage, rushed up Broadway for their engine, and soon returned with it—the most extraordinary looking fire company ever seen in the streets of a civilized or uncivilized community, Moll Pitcher at the head of the rope, and a live Indian brandishing a foreman's trumpet. On reaching the fire, followed by a motley and jeering crowd, they applied themselves earnestly to the brakes, while the manager in the Museum was endeavoring to explain to his audience the cause of his sudden dilemma."

The untiring efforts of the well-organized Volunteer Fire Department seemed insufficient to perform the arduous duties required of them, and general alarm pervaded the community.

At this juncture the Mechanics' Institute of the City of New York offered its gold medal—the highest honor within its gift—as a reward for the best method of applying steam as a motor for fire-engines. Several plans were submitted, and the award was given to Captain John Ericsson, an eminent Swedish engineer, who had recently come to America from England. He estimated the power of the engine which he proposed to be equal to that of 108 men.\*

Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Cincinnati had steam fire-engines before New York, owing to the opposition of the Volunteer Fire Department in the latter city. It was seen that if four or five men could handle a machine, there was no use of having sixty men and several assistants to do the work. The occupation of the Volunteer Department would be gone. This opposition was effectual to prevent their introduction for many years. The chief engineer, so late as 1859, said to the common council that their introduction "would embarrass seriously the volunteer system."

Through the exertions of the underwriters a steam fire-engine appeared in the city in 1841. It was built by Paul Hodge & Co., in Laight Street. It could throw 10,000 pounds of water through a two and one eighth inch nozzle to a height of 160 feet a minute. But it was embarrassed in various ways by the practical opposition of the firemen. Nevertheless the steamers by their own merits finally conquered all opposition, and when the volunteers perceived their introduction inevitable, they wisely concluded the new machines would be valuable auxiliaries of the hand-engines. In time the steamers superseded the latter, and now (1883) the city of New York possesses about fifty steam fire-engines and as many hose-tenders.

\* Engravings of this engine, elevation and plans, were made by the author of this work, and published in *Mapes's Repertory of Arts, Science, and Manufactures* for October, 1840; also in the *Family Magazine*, edited by the present writer.

## CHAPTER XII.

AT the beginning of the first decade the city of New York was furnished with an amended charter. A city convention, composed of five members from each ward (sixty-five in all), chosen by the people in pursuance of a recommendation of the common council, met in June, 1829, for the purpose of revising and proposing amendments to the charter. A series of amendments was agreed to, after a protracted discussion. These were submitted to the people of the several wards, and approved by them in ratification meetings. Application was then made to the Legislature to ratify these amendments by law, and to make them a part of the charter. This was done on April 7, 1830.

The essential alterations in the charter consisted in a division of the common council into two distinct boards, consisting of a board of aldermen and a board of assistants, to sit and act separately, with concurrent and equal powers. These two boards constituted together the legislative department of the municipal government. It provided that every law, ordinance, or resolution of the common council must pass both boards, and be submitted to the mayor before it passes, and if he, within ten days, returned the same with objections, it must be reconsidered, and pass both boards by a majority of all the members elected to each before it became a law of the corporation.

It provided for the choice, for one year, of one alderman and one assistant alderman in each ward. The two boards were empowered to direct a special election to fill any vacancy that might occur in their respective boards. Each board was given authority to compel the attendance of absent members, to punish members for disorderly behavior, and to expel a member with the concurrence of two thirds of the members elected to each board. Any law, ordinance, or resolution might originate in either board, and might be amended or rejected by the other.

It prohibited any member of either board from holding any office of which the emoluments were paid from the city treasury, or by fees directed to be paid by any ordinance of the common council, or from



James W. Child



being interested, directly or indirectly, in any contract, the expense of which should be paid by the city government.

Hitherto the mayor and recorder were *ex-officio* members of the common council; the amended charter declared that neither of these officers should be a member of the council after the second Tuesday in May, 1831. The mayor, as before, was to be appointed by the governor of the State, by and with the consent of the State Senate; but by the alteration of the charter, and by act of the Legislature, March 3, 1834, it was provided that the chief magistrate of the city should be chosen annually by the electors of the municipality.

The amended charter provided that in the absence of the mayor, or when there should be a vacancy in the office, the president of the board of aldermen should exercise the functions of mayor. The mayor was required to communicate to the common council at least once a year (oftener if required) a general statement of the condition of the city government, finances, and improvements, and recommend such measures as he should deem expedient. The common council were prohibited from borrowing moneys on the credit of the corporation, except in anticipation of the revenue of the year, unless by a special act of the Legislature, and their intention to do so must be published two months preceding the charter election. It provided that the executive business of the corporation should be performed by distinct departments, which it was the duty of the common council to organize and appoint for that purpose.

This charter remained in force and unamended until 1849, excepting in the matter relating to the election of the mayor by the people. The first chief magistrate of the city chosen by the electors was Cornelius W. Lawrence, who was elected by the Democratic party in 1834.

For several years previous to the creation of this amended charter, New York had been governed by one body, composed of the mayor, recorder, and common council (the latter consisting of one alderman and assistant alderman from each ward), sitting in one chamber. The corporation was vested with the power of enacting municipal laws and of enforcing their observance, under proper penalties. The mayor, recorder, and aldermen were *ex-officio* justices of the peace, having power to hold courts of General Sessions and to decide as to all offences coming under the cognizance of the regular justices of the peace. They were likewise included in the commission of Oyer and Terminer for the trial of capital offences, and were empowered to hold a court of Common Pleas, which had been called the Mayor's Court, in which civil actions of every description were tried.

In 1821 a permanent law judge was appointed to preside in the Mayor's Court, an act having been passed changing the name to the Court of Common Pleas for the City of New York. This act was drawn by John Anthon, then the most prominent practitioner in the Mayor's Court. The officer thus created was called the first judge, to hold office during good behavior, or until he should attain the age of sixty years. In 1822 the term of this office was changed to five years, and the power of appointment, theretofore lodged in the Council of Appointment, was vested in the governor of the State. The mayor, recorder, and aldermen were still authorized to sit in that court, but the first judge was empowered to hold the court without them; indeed it was made his special duty to hold it. John T. Irving, a brother of Washington Irving, was the first judge appointed under this law, and the mayor in 1821-23 (Stephen Allen) ceased to preside in this court. In 1823 Richard Riker, the recorder, took the place of the mayor as the presiding judge of the Court of Sessions, and Irving sat as the judge of the Court of Common Pleas. This court was changed in 1846.

Judge Irving (born in 1778) was, in many respects, a model judge. He was remarkable for strict integrity, a strong love of justice, and for exact and methodical habits. He was attentive, careful, painstaking; considered every case so attentively that his judgments were rarely reversed, and were uniformly treated by courts of revision with great respect.

Like his brother Washington, he had talent and taste for literary composition. He published in the newspapers, particularly in the *Morning Chronicle*, a Democratic journal started by his brothers, prose and poetical pieces, especially poetical attacks upon his political opponents, remarkable for their point, brilliancy, and satire. When he became judge his conscientious application to his duties ended his literary career, and no doubt shortened his life. At his death, which occurred in March, 1838, at the age of sixty, the bar of New York caused a handsome marble tablet, with his bust in relief and a suitable inscription in Latin, to be placed in the court-room. The following is a copy of the inscription:

" VIRO · HONORATO  
JOANNE · T · IRVING  
QVEM · JVDICES · OFFICIO · MVLTOS · PER · ANNOS · FVNCTEM  
ET · LEGVM · DOCTRINI · ET · MORVM · INTEGRITAS · FELICISSIME · CONDECORABANT  
IVRISCONSVLTI · NEO · EBORACENSES · QVIBVS · ET · AMICI · ET · MAGISTRI  
TAM · TRISTE · RELQVIT · DESIDERIVM  
H · M · PONENDVM · CVRAVERVNT."

It was during the presidency of Judge Irving in the Court of Common Pleas that New York presented a remarkable array of brilliant lawyers. In that court might have been seen Thomas Addis Emmet,\* Peter A. Jay,† Peter W. Radcliffe, Samuel M. Hopkins, John Anthon,‡ Martin S. Wilkins, Elisha W. King, David B. Ogden, William Sanson, William Slosson, Pierre C. Van Wyck, John T. Mulligan, Robert Bogardus, Thomas Phœnix, Joseph D. Fay, David Graham, Sen., Hugh Maxwell, John Leveridge, Ogden Hoffman (then rapidly rising in the profession), and others.

There was a Court of Sessions, a Court of Oyer and Terminer, a Marine Court, and ward district courts. The Court of Sessions was a tribunal for determining in all cases of felony and of offences committed within the city, and had power to appoint special sessions of the peace for the same purposes. The judges of the Court of Sessions consisted of the recorder and two aldermen; that of the Court of Oyer and Terminer consisted of the recorder and aldermen, and was empowered to try all cases of treason, felony, and other inferior crimes. The Marine Court was a tribunal consisting of three judges, two of whom were

\* Thomas Addis Emmet, LL.D., a political refugee from Ireland, was an eminent member of the New York bar. He was born in Cork in 1764, and died in New York City in November, 1827. An obelisk of white marble marks his grave in St. Paul's churchyard, near Broadway. He was a brother of the celebrated Irish patriot and martyr, Robert Emmet, and a son of a distinguished Dublin physician. He studied medicine in Edinburgh and law in England, was admitted to the Dublin bar in 1791, and soon rose to distinction in his profession. He was a leader of the league known as United Irishmen, and was one of the general committee of that body. During the outbreak in Ireland in 1798 he was arrested, with others, and suffered imprisonment in Scotland more than two years, during which time he wrote a work entitled "Pieces of Irish History," on which he had been engaged, and illustrative of the condition of the Roman Catholics in Ireland, which was printed in New York in 1807. He was finally permitted to withdraw to France, where he was joined by his family, and came to America, arriving at New York in November, 1804. There he soon became distinguished in his profession as a laborious and successful pleader and finished orator. In 1812 he was attorney-general of the State of New York, but served only six months. In 1824 Columbia College conferred on Mr. Emmet the honorary degree of LL.D.

† Peter Augustus Jay was the eldest son of Governor John Jay, and was his private secretary while governor and chief justice. He was president of the New York Historical Society, and an active member of the New York bar. In 1816 he represented a district in the New York Assembly, and was recorder of New York City in 1819-20. Columbia College conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

‡ John Anthon, LL.D., was a native of Detroit, where he was born in 1784. He was in the military service in the war of 1812. He was a most industrious lawyer, and tried more causes, it is said, than any other man, at the New York bar or elsewhere. He was instrumental in establishing the Superior Court in the city of New York, and the Law Institute. He was president of the latter at the time of his death, in March, 1863. He published several works of great interest to the legal profession.

always present at a trial, or no legal decision could be obtained. It was empowered to try actions for debt to the amount of \$100 or less, to determine seamen's wages to any amount, and in actions of assault and battery or false imprisonment among seamen and passengers. It was distinct from all other courts of justice; it had no power to hold sessions of the peace, but as to keeping the peace its officers had the same power as other magistrates. The ward district courts tried questions of debt and trespass to the amount of \$50; also all petty cases, such as came under the cognizance of justices of the peace in towns. The sessions were held every day excepting Sundays and holidays. The district courts now are similar to those of 1830.

The duties of the police of the city at that time were regulated and discharged by three justices appointed for the purpose by the common council. The chancellor, justices of the Supreme Court, and members of the common council might attend the sessions of the Police Court, which were held every day excepting Sunday, and assist the police justices. At least one police justice and the police clerk had to be in attendance at sunrise every morning to take cognizance of offences committed during the night against the peace and good order of the city. Besides the ordinary duties of examining persons brought up for breaches of the peace and other offences, and binding over the parties to be prosecuted at the sessions when that appeared necessary, the police magistrates possessed powers, in certain cases, similar to those exercised by aldermen of the city in certain cases out of the sessions, such as "illegitimate children, apprentices, servants, vagrants, vagabonds," etc. For these sessions they received the same fees as aldermen, besides a fixed salary.

The night guardians of the peace and of the property of the citizens of New York before 1831 were a few watchmen, stationed upon prescribed "beats" and subject to certain rules. They were appointed by the common council. A prescribed number of men — trustworthy men — were chosen from among the householders who were citizens, as "captains of the watch." These, under the Watch Committee of the corporation, fixed the rounds of the watchmen, who were also appointed by the common council, prescribed their duties, visited the stations, reported delinquencies, suspended an offending watchman till the pleasure of the common council should be known, and made a return every morning to the police justices of the names and number of watchmen on duty the preceding night, and the delinquents, if any. For these services each captain of the watch received \$1.87½ as a compensation for each night's service.

The watchmen were divided into companies, and to each company were added twelve substitutes, to act in case of absence of the regular watchmen. The watchmen were summarily dismissed if found sleeping or intoxicated while on duty, or absent without sufficient excuse. It was their duty to arrest offenders and detain them until discharged. In addition to these routine services, the watchmen were required, in case of a riot or disorder, or on any extraordinary occasion, to assist those in other districts. For all this prescribed vigilance, for exposure to the vicissitudes of weather and to the danger of encounters with desperate men, the watchmen in the city of New York fifty years ago were paid the munificent sum of  $87\frac{1}{2}$  cents for every night's service!

The most notable man among the officers appointed to administer justice and preserve order in the city of New York fifty or sixty years ago was Richard Riker, a sort of vicar-general of the police, night-watch, and fire departments, when exercising the functions of his office. He was an upright and sagacious judge at the head of a court, and an estimable citizen. He served as recorder of the city twenty years, at three different times, beginning with 1815 and ending with 1838. Mr. Edwards, in his interesting volume, "Pleasantries about Courts and Lawyers of the State of New York," gives most agreeable glimpses of the character and career of Recorder Riker.

"No one," says Mr. Edwards, "can take up works containing criminal trials of the period when Mr. Riker was presiding judge without being satisfied that he was a sound criminal lawyer. His decisions were generally correct, and what is not common with a criminal magistrate, he rather softened toward the erring as his years on the bench increased—perhaps even a weakness was exhibited in the familiar style he used. But with him it was honesty of heart. He was the last man to wound by word or manner." \*

Recorder Riker was remarkably courteous and gentlemanly in his deportment, treating all persons of high or low degree with equal suavity. He was so childlike in his confidence, that when sitting at chambers to grant orders, for which judges were then paid a fee by fixed statute, he seldom looked over the papers, but signed his name almost as a matter of course. It is related that Anthony Dey, who loved the recorder, made a small wager that he would induce Mr. Riker to grant an order for his own commitment to prison. Dey took a mittimus to him to that effect. He signed it, and took the prescribed fee for his signature. The paper he had signed authorized the sheriff

\* "Pleasantries," p. 389.

of New York City and County to "commit Richard Riker, Esq., recorder and supreme court commissioner, to the common jail!"

At the beginning of the century, when Mr. Riker was a young man and political party spirit was fierce between Republicans and Federalists, after the election of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency, a duel had been fought between De Witt Clinton, then mayor of New York, and Colonel John Swartwout. Riker, then about thirty years of age, was a warm political partisan and an ardent personal friend and admirer of Clinton. They had studied law together, and were as intimate as brothers. He had been Mr. Clinton's second in the duel. After that event Clinton was scandalously maligned in the opposition newspapers. He was satirized and caricatured. Mr. Riker was indignant, and published his sentiments in defence of his friend so freely that it caused a challenge to fight to be sent to him by Colonel Swartwout's brother Robert.

Young Riker, brave as he was generous, accepted the challenge. They fought at Weehawken, near where General Hamilton fell a few months later. Mr. Pierre C. Van Wyck was Mr. Riker's second. At the word given Riker fell, severely wounded in the right leg a little above the ankle joint.

The wounded man was taken on a litter to his house in Wall Street, near the old City Hall, where he then kept bachelor's hall with his brother. Dr. Richard Kissam, his warm friend, was in immediate attendance.

"Would you like a consultation of surgeons?" asked Kissam.

"What would be the result?" inquired Riker.

"The result would be that the leg must be taken off," was the reply.

"What chance do I stand for my life by keeping my limb?" inquired the sufferer.

"One chance in ten," was the reply.

"I accept the chance cheerfully," said Riker; "so now, my friend, do what you can, and by the aid of the Almighty and a fine constitution I may yet save both limb and life."

This duel was fought on November 14, 1803. When Swartwout was afterward asked how Riker appeared on the field he replied, "As brave as Julius Cæsar."

Mr. Riker's political enemies tried to have the wounded man arrested for the misdemeanor of fighting a duel, but his friend General Hamilton persuaded the law officers to stop the proceedings. At that time Mr. Riker was deputy attorney-general of the State. The wound made him lame all his life.

“It is a pity,” says Edwards, “Halleck, so full of heart himself, should, in mere playfulness, have penned and allowed the following incorrectness to go in type in his poem, ‘The Recorder,’ published in 1828 :

“ ‘The Recorder, like Bob Aeres, stood  
Edgewise upon a field of blood,  
The why and wherefore Swartwout knows ;  
Pulled trigger, as a brave man should,  
And shot, God bless them, his own toes.’ ”

In the same poem Halleck wrote :

“ My dear Recorder, you and I  
Have floated down life's stream together,  
And kept unharmed our friendship's tie,  
Through every change in Fortune's sky,  
Her pleasant and her rainy weather.”

As an instance of Mr. Riker's engaging manner, it is related that when John Van Wyck took Swartwout's challenge to him (who was apprised of the errand), he cheerfully invited the bearer into his office, saying unconcernedly that he had an interesting law case, and would like to have Van Wyck's views upon it. So pleasant and kindly was the impression which was made of Riker in the mind of Swartwout's messenger that he went back and told his principal he would not act as his second.

Recorder Riker's methods in quelling riots—using kindness instead of ball and bayonet—were marvellously successful. Undoubtedly his own personal character had much to do in his achieving success.

On one occasion there was a riot in the Five Points, then the worst sink of iniquity in the city. Men, women, and children were hurling missiles of every kind in a fearful manner. The recorder was urged to call out the military to suppress the disturbance. The mob was composed largely of Irish. He called on the aged Father O'Brien, a Roman Catholic priest, and invited him to assist in quieting the mob. The good priest put on his stole, and with a missal in hand walked arm-in-arm with the recorder to the scene of excitement. The priest went reading his book. In an instant after he appeared the mob began to disperse, and very soon disappeared down cellar steps and through narrow alleys. Before the two had reached the Points, not a person was to be seen.

On another occasion, returning in the evening from his almost daily visit to his aged mother, “up-town,” near Canal Street, the recorder

saw a crowd of white men in Broadway, near Anthony (now Worth) Street, fiercely attacking a house occupied by colored people, and pelting them with missiles as they attempted to leave the house. The occasion for the attack was the marriage of a white girl to a negro. The frightened inmates rushed to the street for safety just as the recorder appeared. He went into the midst of the colored people and told them to gather around him and he would protect them. Missiles were flying thick and fast. Mr. Riker called on the assailants to stop. A voice cried out :

“ That’s the recorder ; don’t throw those stones ! ”

The assailants obeyed, and then shouted, “ Hurrah for the recorder ! let him pass. ”

Mr. Riker led the colored people in safety to the City Hall, where they were kept in security until morning.\*

At this period the Tammany Society or Columbian Order, at first organized as a patriotic, benevolent, and social institution at the beginning of Washington’s first term as President, was a controlling power in the Democratic party in the city of New York, and has been ever since.

It was founded chiefly through the exertions of William Mooney, an upholsterer in New York City. Its first meeting was held on May 13, 1789, about a fortnight after Washington’s inauguration in the New York City Hall. The society took its name from St. Tammany or Tammanend, a noted Delaware chief, supposed to have been one of those who made the famous treaty with William Penn. It was a tra-

\* Richard Riker was born at the family homestead on the shore of Bowery Bay, L. I., just opposite Riker’s Island, on September 9, 1773. The tract of land on which his birth-place stood was given by William, Prince of Orange, in 1630, to Geysbert Riker, the progenitor of the family in this country. The house in which he was born was burned by the British during the old war for independence ; for his father, Samuel Riker, was a leading patriot in that region, and his mother, Anna Lawrence, was the daughter of another zealous patriot, Thomas Lawrence. It was rebuilt at the close of the Revolution.

Mr. Riker’s father was an active member of the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Newtown, a lieutenant of a troop of light-horsemen, and the first supervisor of the town elected by the people at the close of the war, 1783. It is related that when Richard was three years of age a British officer and some of his men were quartered upon the family of Mr. Lawrence, Mrs. Riker’s father. She was then an inmate of the house. One day the little boy was playing on the grass, near where the officers were sitting, watched by his mother. The boy, perceiving a small ornamented dirk in the officer’s belt, suddenly seized it, drew it from its sheath, and thrusting it toward the officer, said :

“ Dis is the way my papa ’ticks the Reg’lars. ”

The officer, amused by the spirit of the boy, playfully caught him in his arms and said :

dition that he "loved liberty more than life," and he was therefore chosen to be the tutelar saint of the new patriotic organization. Tammany was canonized by his admirers during the old war for independence, and he was established as the tutelar saint of the new Republic.

In imitation of a similar society which had been formed in Philadelphia, the officers consisted of a grand sachem and thirteen inferior sachems, representing the President of the United States and the governors of the thirteen States. Besides these there was a grand council, of which the sachems were members. It very soon became exceedingly popular, and its membership included most of the best men of New York City. No party politics were allowed to be discussed at its meetings.

But circumstances soon changed the character of the association. On account of the violent resistance to law of the secret Democratic societies at the time of the Whiskey Insurrection in 1794, President Washington denounced "self-constituted societies." Nearly all the members of the Tammany Society, believing they were included in this condemnation, withdrew from it. Mooney and others adhered to the organization, and from that time it became a political society, taking sides with Jefferson and the Democratic party, of which he was the father. They first met as such at Martling's Long Room, on the south-east corner of Nassau and Spruce streets.

In the year 1800 the Tammany Society determined to build a "wiggam," and Tammany Hall, after considerable delay, was erected, on the site of Martling's. The corner-stone was laid in May, 1811, and the

"If I meet your father in battle, I will spare him for your sake, my brave little fellow!"

Richard received a good English education, and studied law with Samuel Jones. A fellow-student was De Witt Clinton. They there formed a mutual friendship, which was warm and unbroken until death.

In early manhood Riker was deputy attorney-general of the State of New York, and afterward a Supreme Court commissioner. General Hamilton was his personal and political friend. At past thirty years of age he married a daughter of Daniel Phoenix, a leading man in New York City. He was one of a party who received General Washington at Franee's tavern, and read an address of the citizens to him after the evacuation of the city by the British, in November, 1783. Mr. Phoenix was for many years treasurer of the city. Mr. Riker was married (probably) at Mr. Phoenix's country residence at Greenwich Village, on Manhattan Island.

Mr. Riker was first chosen recorder of the city in 1815, and served four years. He was again chosen in 1821, and served two years, and being appointed recorder again in 1824, he served fourteen years successively. He died at "Arch Brook," his country residence, at the foot of Seventy-fourth and Seventy-fifth streets (East River), in New York City, on October 16, 1842. He has two daughters living in the city of New York—Mrs. Samuel Spring and Mrs. Harris Wilson.

hall was finished the next year. The venerable Jacob Barker, who died in Philadelphia in 1871 at the age of ninety-two years, was the last survivor of the building committee of thirteen. This hall was abandoned a few years ago (now occupied by the *Sun* newspaper establishment), and a new building was erected in Fourteenth Street, not far from Irving Place.

One of the most active members of the Tammany Society for many years was the Hon. Clarkson Crolius, who was the grand sachem or sagamore of the institution. Year after year the political and social power of the Tammany Society increased, and now it is considered the most thoroughly organized body of the kind in the Republic. It ordinarily polls about half of the entire vote of the city. It has committees in every district in the city, and a central or general committee of over eleven hundred members. This committee is, in theory, the head of the party, but usually the most active and influential member of the party—a "boss"—controls that committee by seeing that only such men as suit his views are chosen by it. The executive body of this central committee is the Committee on Discipline, of which, generally, the chief of the party is chairman. Before the Committee on Discipline any member, either of a district committee or of the central committee, may be summoned and tried for party disloyalty, and, if found guilty, expelled.\*

It was at the beginning of this decade that political party spirit, which had been kept partially subordinate to the public good for several years, appeared in a most aggressive and alarming aspect. It had been aroused, fostered, and stimulated by the events of the presidential election which placed General Andrew Jackson in the chair of Chief Magistrate of the Republic, in the spring of 1829.

A disturbing and dangerous element had now begun to appear prominently in our political system. The practical effects of universal suffrage, very little restricted, had opened a wide door for the political

\* The device of the certificate of membership adopted by the society was a pointed arch composed of two cornucopias resting on two columns, on each side of which were two figures, one of Liberty, the other of Justice. On a pedestal bearing the former were the figures 1776; on that bearing the latter were the figures 1789. Below the foundation upon which the two columns rest is an arch resting upon rocks. The arch is composed of thirteen stones, bearing the respective names of the thirteen original States. The key-stone is Pennsylvania, and it is supposed by some that this feature in the Tammany certificate of membership was the origin of the calling of Pennsylvania the Keystone State. Below this arch is a view of land and water and symbols of agriculture and commerce. The certificate was designed by Dr. Charles Buxton, and engraved on copper by George Graham.

influences of a new class of citizens. These were aliens from Europe, most of them illiterate, and all of them strangers to our laws and our free institutions. These immigrants were mostly from Ireland. They were met by naturalization laws which discriminated in their favor, as to native-born citizens.

The American citizen arriving at the "age of accountability" has to wait *seven* years before he may exercise the great right and privilege of the elective franchise ; the foreigner, however ignorant or debased, might attain that grand acquisition of American citizenship in *five* years.

This discrimination had been made by a party in power for the purpose of securing the votes of these foreigners, of whom fully ninety per cent could neither read nor write, and who, as a rule, could be bought and sold like "dumb, driven cattle." New York City, into which a greater portion of the tide of foreign immigration was pouring at that time, was the first to experience the pernicious effects of the new order of things. These effects were rapidly developed, and it was not long before sensible and observing men perceived, with anxiety if not alarm, that the elections were becoming more and more mere shadowy imitations of the grand institution they pretended to represent. Instead of being the theatre for the exercise of one of the holiest rights and privileges of an American citizen, it had become a place of traffic between demagogues and ignorant voters, in which the commodities exchanged were the products of knaves and dupes. The vicious system then developed logically led to the fearful election riots of 1834, which will be considered presently.

Let us now turn to a more pleasant theme.

### CHAPTER XIII.

A WRITER in 1850, alluding to the period of the first decade, said it was "the Augustan age of American literature." It was, indeed, comparatively so, for there was then a brilliant constellation of intellectual lights of various magnitude in the firmament of letters. A large number of these were then in New York City. Such a cluster had never been seen before. There were veteran writers whose laurels were secure; there were young aspirants for fame which they afterward obtained in full measure.

There was also at that time a remarkable cluster of artists in the city of New York: some veterans wearing their laurels proudly, others of rare promise, who then and afterward fully vindicated the claims of American artists to the meed of superior excellence.

The literary men and artists were working together in the spirit of fraternal love. The recent creation of the National Academy of the Arts of Design; the Sketch Club, with its twofold character, and other pleasant associations had brought the men of letters and of art into closer social communion than they ever had been before. There was then another bond of union still more potent than these. It was the New York *Mirror*, whose editor-in-chief and proprietor was George P. Morris, the eminent lyric poet. In its pages appeared the contributions of all the leading literary men of the day, and in its few illustrations were displayed the genius of the best painters, draughtsmen, and engravers of the time in the city of New York. The *Mirror* was the most generous patron of literature and the fine arts of that time, and had a deservedly high reputation and wide circulation.

In the opening number of the ninth volume of the *Mirror* (1831-32) appeared a remarkable poetical contribution, in which the literati and the artists (painters, engravers, and musicians) who contributed to its pages were introduced by name. The poem was from the pen of an anonymous correspondent. General T. S. Cummings, who was one of the leading artists of the day, and now (1883) one of the three survivors of the founders of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, is quite certain the author was A. J. Mason, an Englishman, who was

one of the most expert engravers on wood of that time. Mr. Mason had come to New York in 1829, and in 1832 was chosen professor of wood engraving in the National Academy of the Arts of Design.\*

The poem alluded to was entitled "The Ninth Anniversary: A Dramatic Medley in one Act." The *dramatis personæ* were, of Immortals, the nine Muses, and of Mortals, the editors, collector, and "printer's devil" of the *Mirror*, and the librarian of Clinton Hall.

Three of the goddesses—Polyhymnia, the muse that presides over singing and rhetoric; Erato, the presiding genius of lyric and tender poetry, and Terpsichore, the muse presiding over dancing—are first represented in a scene on the Battery, with music in Castle Garden. It is moonlight, and they begin chanting thus:

" *Polyhymnia*. When shall we three meet again  
In honor of the *Mirror's* reign?  
*Erato*. When the present volume's done,  
When the Ninth is Number One.  
*Terpsichore*. That won't be till June has run.  
*Pol*. Where's the place?  
*Era*. Within the Park. †  
*Terp*. There to meet with—  
*Era*. M—s. †  
*Terp*. Hark!

\* Abraham J. Mason was born in London, April 4, 1794, and became an orphan at the age of nine years. In 1808 he was bound as an apprentice to the wood engraver, Robert Branston, for seven years. He remained with Branston as assistant five years more. He engraved on metals also, but in 1821 he engaged in engraving on wood, professionally, on his own account. In 1826 he was chosen a member of the Royal Incorporated Artists, and the next year was on the committee of management of the London Mechanics' Institution. He delivered a discourse on the history of wood engraving before members of that body, and was invited to repeat it before the Royal Institution of Great Britain. It was given in the spring of 1829, before the literary men of the country. In the summer he gave a full course of lectures on the subject before the Mechanics' Institution. In the autumn of that year Mr. Mason came to the United States with his family, bringing with him letters of introduction from eminent men (among them Lord Brougham) to Dr. Hosack and other scientific men in the city of New York. He was made an associate of the National Academy of the Arts of Design in 1830, and delivered his course of lectures before that body. In 1832 he was chosen professor of wood engraving to the Academy. He also lectured in Boston. He was an anonymous contributor to the *Mirror*, and some of his engravings appear in that periodical.

So limited was the demand for wood engravings in this country that Mr. Mason returned to England late in 1838. He was a poet as well as an artist. I have a copy of a little volume entitled "Poetical Essays, by A. J. Mason," illustrated with exquisite wood engravings by himself, and printed in London in 1822. The engravings are from designs by John Thurston.

† The Park Theatre.

‡ Morris.

*Pol.* I come, Euterpe.

*Era.* Clio calls

From the Castle Garden walls.

*All.* Fair or foul, we pay no *fare*,  
Hover o'er the bridge, and through the air."

Euterpe, the presiding genius of music ; Thalia, the muse who presides over comic poetry, and Clio, the genius of history, meet in the Park Theatre, while music is resounding from Peale's Museum. They enter into conversation thus :

*Euterpe.* Where hast thou been, sister, say ?

*Thalia.* Strolling up and down Broadway,

Stripping vice of its disguise,

Shooting folly as it flies.

Paulding\* now demands my aid ;

That's a call I can't evade.

Halleck † asks no favors, bless him !

All the sisters so caress him.

Cox, ‡ you know, in Albion's isle

Waits for my inspiring smile ;

Thither in a shell I'll sail,

Bannered with a peacock's tail ;

He will folly's emblem view,

And then he'll do, he'll do, he'll do !

*Eut.* I'll give thee a favoring wind.

*Thal.* Thank thee, sister, thou art kind.

*Clio.* I'll supply thee with another.

*Thal.* I myself have all the other.

Where hast thou been with thy flute ?

*Eut.* Austin's voice has kept it mute ;

For I cannot work such tones

As Cinderella breathes with Jones.

Brieha, Gillingham, and Knight

Fill their hearers with delight ;

Feron, George, and tuneful Poole,

Pupils of a Sterling school, §

All have won such high repute,

I've a mind to break my flute !

\* James K. Paulding.

† Fitz-Greene Halleck.

‡ William Cox, an Englishman by birth, who was employed upon the *Mirror*, and made a literary reputation by his contributions to that periodical and the publication of a volume in 1833 entitled "Crayon Sketches by an Amateur." It had a preface written by Theodore S. Fay. Of this work the late Gulian C. Verplanck wrote : "It is full of originality, pleasantry, and wit, alternately reminding the reader of the poetic eloquence of Hazlitt and the quaint humor and eccentricities of Charles Lamb." Cox was a printer by trade. He returned to England, and died there in 1851.

§ These were public singers at the theatres.

All that I can now pretend  
Is these sweetest airs to blend,  
Copied weekly from the stage  
For the *Mirror's* music page.

*Thal.* Where hast thou been, Sister Clio?

*Clio.* In the classic isle of Scio,  
Gathering facts to form a story  
Of Moslem hate and Grecian glory ;  
Present times and former ages,  
Fit to grace the *Mirror's* pages.  
Buried archives, deep and loamy,  
Look what I have !

*Thal.* Show me ! Show me !

*Clio.* Here I have Minerva's thumb  
Dug from Hereulaneum.

*Ed.* Be dumb ! be mum ! Our sisters, come !"

Then enter all the Muses, and sing in concert. The editors of the *Mirror* appear, reading contributions by moonlight, and making comments on them. They are astonished at the sight of the Muses, each with her finger on her lip.

" They look not like the belles of gay Broadway,"

say the editors, and add :

" As females you appear,  
And yet your *silence* baffles this idea."

The Muses greet them cordially with :

" All hail, M—s, F—y \* and M—s, hail !"

They praise the editors, and promise great things for the *Mirror*. After that the Muses all appear on the Battery in the moonlight, singing and dancing in a frolicsome manner. They chant in chorus :

" Many more volumes must this one ensue :  
New pictures will abound,  
And elegance surround,  
As if in plates were found  
Propagation too."

While the nine sisters are dancing and uttering words of joy because of the success of the *Mirror*, Apollo, the patron of all the fine arts, suddenly appears, frowning in anger. Thalia speaks :

\* George P. Morris and Theodore S. Fay, the joint editors of the *Mirror*.

“ *Thal.* How now, Apollo ! what’s the matter now ?  
 There seems to be a cloud upon thy brow.  
*Apollo.* Have I not reason ? meddlers as ye are,  
 Saucy and overbold ? How did you dare  
 To trade and traffic after dark,  
 With F—y and M—s in the Park ?  
 And I, the leader of your choir,  
 ‘ The bright-haired master of the lyre,’  
 Was never called to bear my part  
 Or show the glory of our art.”

Apollo orders the Muses to disperse, and meet again at the Park Theatre at dawn. With Terpsichore he ascends in a balloon to spend the night in the air over “ poets’ garrets.” At sunrise the Nine are seen in Clinton Hall, and in the midst of them is a “ magic urn,” into which they cast their contributions for the *Mirror*—treasures of literature and art, all inspired by their potent spells. Apollo enters and says :

“ O, well done ! I commend your pains,  
 For nothing’s lost the *Mirror* gains ;  
 And now about the urn we’ll sing,  
 Like elves and fairies in a ring,  
 Enchanting all that we put in.

## SONG.

Grave essays and light,  
 Sad stories and gay,  
 Mingle, mingle, mingle,  
 You that mingle may.”

Then Melpomene, the muse of tragedy ; Calliope, the muse of epic poetry ; Urania, the muse of astronomy, and all the others join in concocting the mixture :

“ *Pol.* Sedley, Sedley, and his medley.  
*Terp.* Wit of Paulding, sharp and scalding.  
*Erat.* Verse of Palmer,\* that’s a charmer.  
*Melpomene.* Tale from Leggett, † readers beg it.  
 CHORUS. *Around, around, around, about, about,*  
*Put in the good and keep the others out.*  
*Thal.* Paulding’s Dutch and Yankee chat.  
*Apollo.* Put in that - put in that.  
*Urania.* Here’s Bulwer’s brain.  
*Apollo.* Put in a grain.  
*Thal.* Here is Cox’s latest letter,  
 That will please the reader better,” etc.

\* William Pitt Palmer, one of the poetical contributors to the *Mirror*. He produced a few charming verses.

† William Leggett, then associated with Bryant in editing the *Evening Post*.

The librarian of Clinton Hall enters with a packet containing a “*bucket-ful* of sentiment,” when Apollo says :

“ Pour it in, 'tis Woodworth's \* measure,”

and Erato speaks :

“ Thus in poesy divine  
 Many a gem for us doth shine.  
 Sprague † our fingers shall inspire  
 With his grandeur and his fire ;  
 Halleck's classic satires charm,  
 Wetmore's ‡ martial numbers warm ;  
 Pierrepont's § airs and Schroeder's || lays  
 Cheer us on our rugged ways ;  
 Here with Brooks's ¶ taste is blent  
 Bryant's \*\* heartfelt sentiment ;  
 Sands's †† humor, Whittier's †† strength,  
 Bryan's charity and length :  
 Pickering, §§ nature's simple bard ;  
 Smooth and polished Everard,  
 Willis, ||| delicate and chaste.  
 Percival, ¶¶ of classic taste :  
 Cooper, \*\*\* Irving, ††† Hillhouse, †††† Clark, §§§§  
 Nack |||| and all will “ toe the mark.”  
 Here is Huntley's ¶¶¶ sweetness stealing,  
 Here is Embury's \*\*\*\* depth and feeling ;  
 Thyrsa, Isabel, and Cora,  
 Hinda, Jane, Estelle, and Nora,  
 Ida, Selim, Alpha, Reuben,  
 Damon, Rusticus, and Lubin ;  
 Woodbridge, Iclante, Delia,  
 Mary, Emma, and Aurelia ; ††††  
 Bogert gentle, Muzzy tender,  
 ¶¶¶s and \*\*\*\*s of every gender.  
 Signs and Greek initials plenty,  
 A. B. C. the four-and-twenty.”

\* Samuel Woodworth, a printer, and one of the founders of the *Mirror*. The “*bucket-ful of sentiment*” is in allusion to Woodworth's popular song, “*The Old Oaken Bucket*.”

† Charles Sprague. ‡ General Prosper M. Wetmore. § John Pierrepont.

|| Rev. J. F. Schroeder, then assistant minister of Trinity Church.

¶ James G. and Mary E. Brooks.

\*\*\* James Fenimore Cooper.

\*\* William Cullen Bryant.

††† Washington Irving.

†† Robert C. Sands.

††† James A. Hillhouse.

††† John Greenleaf Whittier.

§§§ Willis Gaylord Clark.

§§ John Pickering, son of Timothy Pickering.

|||| James Nack, a deaf mute.

||| N. P. Willis.

¶¶¶ Mrs. Lydia Huntley Sigourney.

¶¶ James G. Percival.

\*\*\*\* Mrs. Emma C. Embury.

†††† The assumed fictitious names of some of the writers for the *Mirror*.

Apollo speaks :

“ Nor doth talent less abound,  
 Nor is lesser riches found  
 In those columns which compose  
 Story or romance of prose :  
 Mirthful sketch, or strictures grave,  
 Tales of wonder on the wave,  
 Told in ‘ Leisure Hours at Sea.’ \*  
 When the wind is fair and free.  
*Erato.* ‘ Little Genius,’ † bright and gay,  
 From the racy pen of F—y.  
 Critical remarks by B.,  
 On dramatic melody ;  
 Inman’s ‡ candid speculations  
 On dramatic publications ;  
 W.’s ‘ each month in York,’  
 All combine to aid the work.”

Apollo says :

“ Enough of letters ; now commence  
 A detail of embellishments.”

Clio begins :

“ Here then, as before, I place  
 Weir’s § grandeur, Ingham’s || grace ;  
 Newton’s ¶ truth and Bennett’s \*\* nature,  
 Henry Inman’s †† skill in feature ;  
 Hoyle’s †† pellucid lake and sky,  
 Fisher’s §§ coursers as they fly ;  
 Architectural grace that shines,  
 Bright in Davis’s ||| designs ;  
 Cummings’s ¶¶ delicious bloom,  
 Speaking eye and snowy plume :  
 Jarvis, \*\*\* Leslie, ††† Morse, and Cole, †††  
 Full of feeling, fire, and soul ;

\* This is the title of a collection of poems of William Leggett.

† Under the name of “ The Little Genius,” Theodore S. Fay wrote a series of short essays for the *Mirror*.

‡ John Inman,

\*\* W. J. Bennett, a landscape painter.

§ Robert W. Weir.

†† Henry Inman, a portrait painter.

|| Charles C. Ingham.

‡‡ Raphael Hoyle.

¶ G. S. Newton.

§§ Alvan Fisher, an animal painter.

||| A. J. Davis, an architect, who drew several sketches of buildings for the *Mirror*.

¶¶ Thomas S. Cummings, “ miniature” or small portrait painter.

\*\*\* John Wesley Jarvis.

††† C. R. Leslie.

††† Thomas Cole, the eminent landscape painter.

Mountain scenery, bold and grand,  
 From the pencil of Durand ; \*  
 Trumbull's † patriotic groups  
 And Revolutionary troops ;  
 Agate, † Reinagle, § and Morse, ||  
 Who teach the canvas to discourse  
 With a host of names as high,  
 Which oblivion shall defy ;  
 Forming each a radiant gem,  
 Modern painting's diadem."

Calliope speaks :

" From the graver's hand I bring  
 No less rich an offering ;  
 Sculptured on their plates, there shine  
 Form for form, and line for line ;  
 Light for light, and shade for shade  
 In these picture-gems displayed.  
 All may thus their beauties own,  
 Kept before by one alone ;  
 Living on such lasting plate,  
 Though the models yield to fate.  
 Here are Smillie's ¶ force and brightness,  
 Hoagland's \*\* depth and Hatch's †† lightness  
 Sparkling touches by Durand,  
 Scenes from Smith's †† ingenious hand ;  
 Balch §§ and Eddy, Rawdon, Wright, ||  
 Whose performances delight ;  
 Mason, ¶ Adams, \*\*\* Anderson, †††  
 With a host come crowding on,  
 Far too numerous to name,  
 All whose works are known to fame."

Here Apollo breaks in :

" Hold ! enough of graphic art ;  
 City view and rural chart ;  
 Leave them all to graceful Weir,  
 He will see that they appear ;

\* Asher B. Durand (still living), the eminent engraver on steel, and also a painter.

† Colonel John Trumbull, then president of the American Academy of Fine Arts.

‡ F. S. Agate.

§ Hugh Reinagle, architect and painter.

|| Professor S. F. B. Morse.

¶ James Smillie, yet (1883) engaged in engraving on steel.

\*\* William Hoagland, an engraver on wood.

†† George W. Hatch.

†† John R. Smith, an Englishman, and teacher of drawing. §§ William Balch.

||| Members of the firm of Rawdon, Wright & Hatch, bank-note engravers.

¶¶ A. J. Mason.

\*\*\* Joseph A. Adams.

††† Dr. Alexander Anderson, the earliest engraver on wood in America.

Though we highly prize such treasures,  
 They must yield to Music's measures.  
 For our spells are not complete  
 Till we add our art so sweet."

Then Euterpe speaks :

" Let the graceful task be mine :  
 Haydn's splendor here shall shine,  
 Handel's solemn grandeur roll,  
 Weber's horrors fright the soul,  
 Sweet Rossini's strains, that move  
 E'en the sternest hearts to love :  
 With the grave Mozart's combined,  
 Here shall charm the ear and mind ;  
 While a thousand more in turn  
 Shall contribute to the Urn."

This little drama made quite a stir in the realm of letters and art at that time, and public curiosity was piqued because of the mystery that enveloped the authorship. It was considered a clever production of the kind. Because it contains the names of many of the chief literary men and artists of the day in the city of New York, and because it was one of the curiosities of the literature of the metropolis, it has been so largely quoted from here. Doubtless some of the older readers of this work will remember the "town talk" it occasioned at the time, and the numerous wild guesses that were made as to its authorship. Mason, the supposed author, returned to London a few years afterward.

Among the literary men of New York fifty years ago, the most conspicuous were Washington Irving, James K. Paulding, Gulian C. Verplanck, Fitz-Greene Halleck, William Cullen Bryant, William Leggett, Robert C. Sands, George P. Morris, Theodore S. Fay, and promising Nathaniel P. Willis.

Mr. Irving had lately returned from Europe with a wealth of materials to use in his future literary labors. He had added to his literary reputation in England by the publication of his "Sketch Book" by the prince of publishers, John Murray, to whom he sold the copyright for \$1000. In London he was attached to the American legation, as secretary under Minister McLane, in 1829. Before leaving England the University of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He arrived in New York in May, 1832, and was a participant in a public banquet spread in his honor at the famous City Hotel by leading men in the city of his birth.

Mr. Paulding was a brother-in-law of Mr. Irving, the sister of the former having married the latter's brother William. Paulding began his literary career with Irving in the publication of a series of sketches which were entitled "Salmagundi; or the Whimwhams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff and Others." They were the joint productions of Paulding and Irving, and continued to be issued periodically by David Longworth during the entire year 1807. These papers hit off the humor of the times with great freshness and vigor, and were very popular.

Paulding was a poet as well as a novelist. His first poem was "The Backwoodsman," which appeared in 1818. In 1826 appeared his "Merry Tales of the Three Wise Men of Gotham" who "went to sea in a bowl." It was a satire upon the social system propounded by Robert Owen. It was followed in 1828 by "The Traveller's Guide," which was surnamed "The New Pilgrim's Progress." It was a burlesque on the grandiloquent guide-books to the city and the works of English travellers on America. It gave satirical sketches of fashionable life and manners in New York when to be the mistress of a three-story brick house, with mahogany folding-doors between the parlors, and marble mantels, was the highest ambition of a New York belle. This and a half-score of other books from his pen had made Paulding, at the time under consideration, very popular as a brilliant and entertaining writer.

Mr. Verplanck \* ranked among literary veterans even at that period.

\* Gulian Crommelin Verplanck, LL.D., was for more than fifty years one of the best known among the literary men of New York. He was born in that city in 1786; graduated at Columbia College in 1801; studied law with Edward Livingston; was admitted to the bar in 1807, and made his first appearance in public as a Fourth of July orator in the North Dutch Reformed Church in 1809. In 1811 he was a principal actor in the defence of a student of Columbia College during the commencement exercises at Trinity Church, and was fined by Mayor De Witt Clinton for an infraction of law. The matter assumed a political aspect, and some of Mr. Verplanck's earlier literary efforts were in the form of political writings, the most noted of which was "The State Triumvirate," a sharp satire aimed at De Witt Clinton and his friends. In 1811 Mr. Verplanck married Miss Eliza Fenno, by whom he had two children, one of whom survives. In 1813 he became a contributor to the *Analectic Magazine*, edited by Washington Irving. He went to Europe in 1816, and remained two years. On his return he delivered an anniversary discourse before the New York Hospital, which gave him a great literary reputation. He became an earnest politician, and was elected a member of the New York Assembly in 1819 by the "Bucktail" party, opposed to Clinton. He was appointed a professor in the Union Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1825 he was elected to Congress. On retiring from that position he devoted himself mainly to literary pursuits. In a discourse before the literary societies of Columbia College in 1830 he paid a generous

He was chiefly distinguished as an essayist, treating of literature, history, law, science, politics, and religion ; and he was the author of numerous occasional addresses. In 1827 he and Sands and Bryant united in the production of an "annual" (a popular style of literary production at that time) called "The Talisman." It was illustrated with engravings from the burins of American artists. This work was issued three successive years, and these volumes contain some of the choicest productions of this trio of writers.

Halleck was then at the height of his fame as a writer—a poet, a wit, and a satirist. A series of poetical satires on town life and characters—on the Tammany politicians, editors, aldermen, and local celebrities in New York—had appeared in the *Evening Post* over the signature of "Croaker & Co.," written by him and Joseph Rodman Drake jointly. These were published in 1819, and in 1821 his "Fanny," in a similar strain, was published. These productions had made him very popular, and his society was coveted by the literati of the day. Cooper, often cynical, loved Halleck, and always greeted him with pleasure at the Bread and Cheese Club, and elsewhere in society.

The acquaintance of Halleck and Drake was begun under peculiar circumstances. One charming summer afternoon in 1819, Halleck, Dr. De Kay, and other young men were standing, just after a shower, admiring a resplendent rainbow.

"If I could have my wish," said one of them, "it would be to lie in the lap of that rainbow and read Tom Campbell."

Another of the group, a stranger to the speaker, immediately stepped forward and said to him,

tribute to the character of De Witt Clinton (who died in 1828), with whom he so long quarrelled through the press, in which he said: "Whatever of party animosity might have blinded me to his merits died away long before his death."

Mr. Verplanck was elected to the State Senate in 1838, and was a controlling power in the Court of Errors. Through his life he had been a diligent student of Shakespeare, and in 1847 he completed the editing of a new edition of his works, published by Harper & Brothers. In this task he exhibited much erudition. For more than fifty years he was a trustee of the Society Library, forty-four years a regent of the University of the State of New York, twenty-six years a vestryman of Trinity Church, twenty-four years president of the Board of Emigration, an active member of the New York Historical Society, many years one of the governors of the New York Hospital, a trustee of Columbia College, a member of the Sketch Club, and a working member of the Century Club. But while he was liberal in giving his personal attention to the management of various institutions, he was never a contributor of pecuniary aid to any of the benevolent and charitable institutions of the city. He was the inheritor of a liberal competence, but his estate was not very large at the time of his death, in March, 1870.

“ You and I must be acquainted : my name is Drake.”

“ My name,” said the other, “ is Fitz-Greene Halleck.”

From that day Drake and Halleck were fast friends. They were of the same age, almost to a day—twenty-four years. The productions of the “ Croakers” soon afterward appeared, and created a great deal of amusement and not a little irritation. Drake died a little more than a year after his first acquaintance with Halleck, and was sincerely mourned by the latter, who wrote the touching tributary lines beginning with the familiar verse :

“ Green be the turf above thee,  
Friend of my better days ;  
None knew thee but to love thee,  
None named thee but to praise.”

At the time under consideration Halleck was engaged in mercantile pursuits. Poets cannot dwell always in the clouds nor banquet on air. He wrote :

“ No longer in love's myrtle shade  
My thoughts recline ;  
I'm busy in the cotton trade  
And sugar line.”

He was also agent for the Duchess County Insurance Company.

Mr. Bryant, then about twenty-seven years of age, had made his advent in the city of New York in 1825 as editor of the *New York Review*. In 1826 he connected himself editorially with the *Evening Post*, and remained with it as editor-in-chief and proprietor until his death. In 1832 a complete edition of Mr. Bryant's poems appeared in New York. Washington Irving, then in England, caused it to be reprinted there, with a laudatory preface which he prepared. His most notable poem, “ Thanatopsis,” had been written in 1812, when he was eighteen years of age. Mr. Bryant, like Halleck, was of medium size, lithe and active; but, unlike Halleck, he was cool and reserved in manner, and yet he always possessed a quiet vein of humor.

Mr. Leggett, the junior of Bryant by eight years, a native of New York City, had been a midshipman in the United States Navy, but had resigned in 1826. In 1828 he began the publication of the *Critic*, a weekly literary periodical, in which the reviews, criticisms of the drama and fine arts, essays, and tales were nearly all from his pen. It died at the end of six months for want of pecuniary sustenance. His ability and versatility had been so conspicuously illustrated that in 1829 Mr.

Leggett became associated with Mr. Bryant in editing the *Evening Post*. He had stipulated that he should not be called to write political articles, because they were distasteful to him, and he had no settled convictions on the subject, but before the end of the year he became a zealous Democrat, and took decided ground in favor of free trade and against the United States Bank. Mr. Leggett died May 29, 1839. He was of medium height, compactly built, and possessed great powers of endurance.

Mr. Sands, a native of Flatbush, L. I., was then about thirty-two years of age. He had begun his literary career at the age of fourteen years. From 1827 to the time of his death, December 17, 1832, he was assistant editor of the New York *Commercial Advertiser*. Gulian C. Verplanck published a memoir of his, with selections from his works. While engaged in writing an article upon "Esquimaux Literature," for the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, on December 17, 1832, he was seized with apoplexy, and his pencil dropped from his hand. He arose to leave his room, but fell at the threshold, and lived only a few hours.

Mr. Sands had studied law, but soon after his admission to the bar he abandoned the profession and devoted himself to literature. One of his best productions—"The Dream of the Princess Rapantzin"—was published in the *Talisman*. After that, and while connected with the *Commercial Advertiser*, he wrote several works, chiefly essays, in prose and poetry. In connection with J. W. Eastburn he wrote a poem called "Yamoyden," founded on events in the life of King Philip. He began the *Atlantic Magazine* in 1824, and in 1828 he wrote an "Historical Notice of Hernan Cortez." In 1831 he wrote and published "The Life and Correspondence of Paul Jones." His last finished composition was a poem on "The Dead of 1832."

Morris, the chief proprietor of the *Mirror*, was a thick-set, compactly built man, jolly in expression and deportment, with flashing dark eyes and hair, florid complexion, and about thirty years of age. Fay and Willis were of the same age, within a month—twenty-four years. Fay began his literary life on the *Mirror*. Willis had written poetry while in college, and in 1828, when twenty-one years of age, he established the *American Monthly Magazine*. It was merged into the *Mirror* in 1830. He soon afterward went to Europe and wrote for the *Mirror* the remarkable series of letters under the head of "Pencilings by the Way." Fay was tall and thin. Willis was also rather tall, lithe, and handsome. When he was seventeen years of age Rembrandt Peale met him in the street in Boston, and struck with the exquisite com-

plexion of the young stranger, he invited him to his studio in order to paint his portrait, the color of his face was so perfect.\*

The welcome and the banquet given to Washington Irving on his return from Europe, just mentioned, was one of the most notable events of the kind that citizens of New York had ever participated in. It seemed to be a revival of the glowing enthusiasm with which the corporation and citizens welcomed the naval heroes of the second war for independence.

Mr. Irving had returned from Europe late in May, and received an invitation from his fellow-townsmen to receive "a cordial welcome to his native city" at a public dinner. The invitation was signed by about forty citizens prominent in social life in the city, headed by Professor James Renwick of Columbia College.

The banquet was spread in the great saloon of the City Hotel. Chancellor Kent presided, assisted by Messrs. Philip Hone, John Duer, Professor Renwick, T. L. Ogden, Samuel Swartwout, and Charles Graham, as vice-presidents. Among the guests were representatives of foreign governments, officers of the army and navy, judges, Bishop Onderdonk, Lieutenant-Governor Livingston, Joseph Bonaparte, distinguished literary men, and others. When they were all seated Irving entered the room leaning on the arm of the venerable Chancellor Kent. After the cloth was removed the chancellor arose, made an admirable speech of welcome, and then offered the following toast :

"Our Illustrious Guest : thrice welcome to his native land."

To this Mr. Irving made a most happy and feeling response. Then followed speeches by Philip Hone and the other vice-presidents, each offering a toast. The regular and numerous volunteer toasts were then offered, and the company broke up about midnight.

A project was set on foot about that time for the ladies of the city, "who had participated but slightly in the pleasure of welcoming their favorite *bachelor* home," to give him a grand fancy ball in the autumn, in which all the characters in his works would be represented.

The most prominent painters mentioned in the drama were Trumbull, Jarvis, Weir, Leslie, Inman, Morse, Cole, Cummings, Agate, Durand,

\* The writer of this work remembers going on some business, into the editor's room of the *Mirror* (a very small apartment in James Conner's type-foundry building, corner of Fulton and Nassau streets) in 1835. Morris was reading one of Willis's "Pencilings" in manuscript, just received, to four gentlemen who were seated there. The writer was invited to take a seat. At the conclusion of the reading he was introduced to the four gentlemen—Washington Irving, Dr. John W. Francis, Fitz-Greene Halleck, and Theodore S. Fay. Mr. Irving was much sunburned, for he had just returned from a tour on the prairies.

and Hoyle. The most prominent engravers on metal were Durand, Smillie, and Hatch, and on wood, Mason, Adams, and Anderson.

Trumbull was a small man. He was the painter of four of the famous pictures which fill panels in the rotunda at Washington, ordered and paid for by the National Government. They represent scenes in the history of the old war for independence. Trumbull was then nearly eighty years of age. Fifty-seven of his pictures are now in the "Trumbull Gallery" of Yale College. He presented them to the college on condition of receiving an annuity of \$1000. He died in New York in 1843.

John Wesley Jarvis was a native of England, where he was born in 1780, and was a nephew of Wesley, the founder of Methodism. Jarvis came to Philadelphia when five years of age, but was a citizen of New York most of his life, where he was the leading portrait painter many years. He was a diligent student of all information, especially that which pertained to his calling. Jarvis had a lucrative business, but his extravagant habits and irregular life kept him always comparatively poor. He earned \$6000 in six months in New Orleans, where he had Henry Inman, his pupil, with him. He received six sitters a day. A sitting occupied an hour. The picture was handed to Inman to paint in the background and drapery under the master's eye.

Jarvis was a genuine humorist. Dunlap relates several stories illustrative of this trait in his character. Stopping at the house of a planter near Charleston, Jarvis perceived a dog-kennel near the gate at the highway, which was some distance from the mansion. The planter was absent some days, leaving the house in charge of Jarvis. He painted on the kennel, in large letters, the words "Take care of the dog." Everybody shunned the kennel, and took other routes to the house. When the owner came home, he too, seeing the words of warning, shunned the kennel.

"Why, Jarvis," he said, "what have you got in the dog-kennel?"

"A dog, to be sure. Come and see."

They went, and the painter took out of the dog-house a puppy whose eyes were not yet open.

"Poor little fellow," said Jarvis, as he stroked the puppy's back; "don't you think it necessary to *take care* of him?"

On one occasion, while painting a portrait of Bishop Moore, the prelate asked Jarvis some question about his religious belief. The painter, as if intent upon catching the likeness of the sitter, said, quietly, "Turn your face more that way, and shut your mouth." Jarvis died in New York City, January 12, 1840.

Weir was at that time a little under thirty years of age. He had struggled with misfortune in early life, discerned his own genius for art and heeded its promptings, had become a pupil in art before he was twenty, and was now a successful practitioner of the delightful profession of a painter. He had lately painted a fine portrait of the Seneca chief Red Jacket, and his designs were the delight of the engraver. Weir was not tall, but possessed an excellent physique, and was compactly built.\*

C. R. Leslie was Weir's senior by nine years, and was at this time teacher of drawing at West Point. He resigned in 1834.†

Thomas Cole,‡ the fine landscape painter, was at that time in England, having gone there in 1829. He did not return until 1832.

\* Robert Walter Weir was born in New Rochelle, Westchester County, N. Y., June 18, 1803. His father was a merchant, who failed in business when Robert was a lad. He was taken from school and placed in a cotton factory. Afterward he was engaged in a mercantile house, first in Albany and afterward in the South and in New York City. His fondness for sketching made him resolve to be a painter. He took lessons in drawing, and made excellent copies of paintings loaned him by Mr. Paff, a famous dealer in art productions, which brought young Weir fame and employment. So, at the age of less than twenty years, his art life began. His "Embarkation of the Pilgrims," painted to fill a panel in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington, is regarded as the best painting under the roof of that building.

Mr. Weir was professor of perspective in the National Academy of the Arts of Design (1830-34), when he succeeded C. R. Leslie as instructor of drawing in the Military Academy at West Point, where he remained about forty years in that capacity. He has produced some exquisite paintings, remarkable for sentiment, accuracy of drawing, and admirable coloring. He now (1883) resides in the city of New York.

† Charles Robert Leslie was born in London, October 17, 1794, and died near that city on May 5, 1859. His parents were natives of Maryland, and returned to America when Charles was five years of age. At six he could make sketches from memory with much accuracy. He studied art in Europe, and spent some time in England studying and painting. He was appointed teacher of drawing at the Military Academy at West Point, on the Hudson. That position he resigned in 1834, when he returned to England, where he died.

‡ Thomas Cole was an eminent landscape painter, a native of Lancashire, England, where he was born in February, 1801. His parents were Americans, and returned to America when Thomas was eighteen years of age. He began portrait painting at Steubenville, Ohio, and in 1822 he left home as an itinerant portrait painter. Being unsuccessful, he turned his attention to landscape painting, and became a master in that line of art. Enamored by the scenery of the Hudson River, all his talent was drawn out by the inspiration. He entered upon a very successful career. In 1829 he visited England; he also went to Paris and Italy, and in 1832 returned to New York. He finally made Catskill, N. Y., his place of abode. There he painted his famous serial pictures, "The Course of Empire" (now in the gallery of the New York Historical Society) and "The Voyage of Life." He left an unfinished series, "The Cross and the World," at the time of his death, which occurred February 11, 1847.

Henry Inman had then superseded his master, Jarvis, as a portrait painter. He was thirty years of age, possessed conversational powers of a high order, and an inexhaustible fund of anecdote and wit.

C. C. Ingham \* was a very small and a very active man, and an exquisite painter of portraits, finishing them up with all the delicacy of touch of the small ivory portraits. Durand was then engaged in alternate labors with the brush and burin. Cummings was producing his exquisite small portraits on ivory and paper; Hoyle, the gifted, was painting beautiful landscapes, but died a few years afterward, while Agate, who began the practice of the painter's art at an early age, was successfully painting portraits in Albany.† Morse was already a veteran in art, president of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, and at that time was about to return from England with the grand idea of an electro-magnetic telegraph about to blossom out of his brain and produce the wonderful fruit for which the civilized world is indebted for a great blessing.

Durand was then the foremost engraver of pictures on metals in the United States, especially in delineations of human flesh, while James Smillie was the most effective engraver of landscapes. Both are yet among living artists. Mr. Smillie, the younger of the two, is actively engaged with the burin at his pleasant home in Poughkeepsie.‡

\* Charles C. Ingham was a native of Dublin, Ireland, where he was born in 1797. He came to New York at the age of twenty, and with his brother held a front rank as a portrait painter. His "Death of Cleopatra" gave him great notoriety and extensive business. He produced other beautiful compositions.

† Frederick S. Agate was a native of Westchester County, New York, born in 1807. Showing a propensity for "sketching everything" in early childhood, he was placed under the tuition of John R. Smith, a teacher of drawing, when he was fourteen years of age. He became a pupil of S. F. B. Morse in painting. He began portrait painting as a profession in 1827, and became an exceedingly skilful artist in that line, as well as in historical painting. Mr. Agate died in New York City in 1844. His best known works are "Dead Christ and Mother," "Columbus and the Egg," "The Ascension," and "Count Ugolino."

‡ James Smillie is a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, where he was born on November 23, 1807. His father was a manufacturing jeweller and an enthusiastic mineralogist. The son at a very early age felt a strong desire to become an engraver, but did not at first receive much encouragement from his mother, for he was only eleven years of age—"too young to think of it." But the boy determined to try his luck. He found a silver engraver willing to take him as a pupil, and he entered his service. This tutor soon afterward died, and James found a situation with an historical engraver, where, however, he did nothing more than make drawings.

Mr. Smillie's parents emigrated to Quebec when he was fifteen years of age. There, with very little experience, he began the practice of the art of engraving. He soon acquired skill in cutting letters, and he set up for himself, giving public notice that he



NEW YORK LUMBER HOUSE



NEW YORK CHAMBER OF COMMERCE



SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF SCURVY



METROPOLITAN BANK



MASONIC TEMPLE



BIBLE HOUSE



NEW YORK WAREHOUSE



BAPTIST CHURCH



POINT HOUSE

# MANHATTAN N.Y.

THE CITY OF NEW YORK AND ADJACENT DISTRICTS



George Whitefield Hatch, then the partner in business with Mr. Smillie, was charming the public with his delicate designs and rare skill as an engraver. He had lately engraved on steel for the *Mirror* a fine portrait of Washington Irving, from a painting by Leslie.

Mr. Hatch was a native of Johnstown, Montgomery County, N. Y., where he was born April 27, 1804. A portion of his early life was passed at Auburn, Cayuga County, N. Y., where he began the study of law with his half-brother, Enos T. Throop, who became lieutenant-governor of New York. His love of art and his developing ability to pursue it successfully so predominated in his nature that with the sanction of his friends he abandoned the study of the law and ever afterward worked and dwelt in the realm of art.

While yet a lad young Hatch's exquisite designs attracted attention, and as he grew to manhood his skill with the pencil assured his future

was prepared to "engrave spoons, door-plates, and dog-collars." He afterward engraved maps for the Canadian government so skilfully that he was awarded a silver medal and was made a member of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Sciences, in Canada. He finally went to England to acquire a more thorough knowledge of his art. He suffered many vicissitudes there, and after receiving five months' instruction from an engraver in Edinburgh, he returned to Quebec and resumed the practice of engraving there. He etched scenery about Quebec and evinced great skill and promise in that line of art.

In 1830 Mr. Smillie went to New York, determined to push his way in landscape engraving exclusively, and succeeded to his heart's content. His first essay was getting up cheap labels for cigar-boxes, with Mr. Gimber, an engraver. There he made the acquaintance of Mr. Weir, the painter, who engaged him to engrave a convent gate, near Rome, which Weir had painted, and generously invited him to be his guest and to use his studio while engaged upon it. He was successful. He made the acquaintance of A. B. Durand, who engaged him to do some work on a steel plate, the first he had ever undertaken on that metal. He succeeded, and Mr. Durand generously gave him \$10 more than he asked for his work. He returned to Canada. Soon afterward he received an invitation from a New York publisher to return and engrave views about New York for him, assuring him he would earn \$10 a week. He accepted the invitation, arrived in New York in May, 1831, and was not disappointed. In the fall he sent for his mother and her family. He successfully engraved for a publisher "The Garden of Eden," from a painting by Cole, and began to engrave plates for the New York *Mirror* and the "Annuals." He formed a partnership in engraving with George W. Hatch, which did not endure long, for that gentleman entered the firm of Rawdon & Wright, bank-note engravers. From that time Mr. Smillie was eminently successful in business, producing the finest landscape engraving in the country.

In 1831 Mr. Smillie was elected a member of the first Sketch Club, was made an associate of the National Academy of the Arts of Design in 1832, and an academician in 1851. He became a member of the National Bank Note Company in 1864. He left it in 1868 and joined the American Bank Note Company, of which he is now (1883) a member. He removed to the city of Poughkeepsie, where he is delightfully engaged in the pursuit of his favorite art, and has the happiness of seeing his sons successful artists.

position. Dunlap says he took lessons in engraving from Durand—was his pupil. At the age of twenty-five he married Miss Mary Daniels, of Albany. He had then become a successful engraver as well as a designer and draughtsman.

About 1828 Mr. Hatch took up his abode in the city of New York, where he soon stood in the front rank in the practice of the graphic art. In 1831, perceiving the skill in landscape engraving of James Smillie, he formed a partnership with him. Not long afterward Mr. Hatch formed a business connection with Messrs. Rawdon and Wright, bank-note engravers. The firm of Rawdon, Wright, Hatch & Co. became very famous, and for many years they did most of the bank-note engraving of the country. Many of the most beautiful designs that embellished the bank-notes were from his hand. In 1858 this firm and other engravers of later distinction joined in forming the American Bank Note Company. Of this association Mr. Hatch was made the president, which office he held at the time of his death, which occurred on February 13, 1866, at his beautiful suburban seat at Dobb's Ferry, on the Hudson, in the sixty-second year of his age. His widow survived him more than nine years.

Mr. Dunlap, in his "History of the Arts of Design," wrote of Mr. Hatch in 1834: "He designs with taste, skill, and accuracy. That I am not able to give a detailed and accurate notice of this very estimable gentleman is owing to a reserve, on his part, that is to me inexplicable. . . . He began a picture some years ago, which has been favorably spoken of, but he says he shall not finish it until he has made his fortune. He is a member of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, and I have admired his sketches at our Sketch Club."

Late in life Mr. Hatch went to Europe, where he visited the most famous art galleries in France, Italy, and Germany. It was a realization of a delicious dream of his youth, and he returned satisfied. In his business and social relations Mr. Hatch was always genial, and honorable in all his ways. He was ever ready to assist the deserving and the needy. His remains repose in a beautiful cemetery at Auburn, N. Y. Mr. Hatch founded the (present) "Hatch Lithographic Company."

"Mason, Adams, Anderson," mentioned in the "drama," were the three principal engravers on wood then in New York; indeed there were only two others. Joseph A. Adams gave to his work most exquisite mechanical execution. He was a native of New Jersey, but was so reticent about his own career that no one ever had sufficient materials for the most meagre biographical sketch. He became widely known as the engraver of the illustrations of Harper's beautiful folio

Bible. He spent many years in Europe after 1848, and died about the year 1878.

Dr. Alexander Anderson was a most remarkable man. He was born in the city of New York in April, 1775. His father was a Whig printer, and fled from the city when the British took possession of it in 1776. He evinced a taste and talent for art at a very early age, but studied medicine and graduated at the medical school of Columbia College. He preferred art, and especially engraving, as a life pursuit. Having engraved about half the illustrations for a book on type-metal, he discovered that similar pictures were made on wood, and he engraved the remainder on the latter material. This was the first engraving on wood done in America. He pursued the art consecutively for seventy-five years, or until the ninety-fifth year of his age. He died when within three months of ninety-five years of age, January 16, 1870.

## CHAPTER XIV.

THE beginning of this decade was the dawn of a new era in journalism, not only in the city of New York but in both hemispheres.

In 1827 there were ten daily newspapers published in the city of New York, of which six were issued in the morning and four in the evening. The morning daily papers were the *New York Gazette*, the *Mercantile Advertiser*, the *National Advocate*, the *Daily Advertiser*, the *New York National Advocate*, and the *Times*.

The evening papers were the *Commercial Advertiser*, the *Evening Post*, the *Statesman*, and the *American*. Not one of the morning daily papers named is now in existence; of the evening papers, the *Commercial Advertiser* and *Evening Post* are flourishing in green old age.

There were seven semi-weekly papers and sixteen weekly newspapers in the city in 1827. The former were issues of the dailies for the country; some of the latter were such issues, and some were independent publications. Of the weekly papers of that day, only one survives—the *New York Observer*—which ranked as a “religious newspaper.” There are now published in New York twenty-one daily morning papers and eight daily evening papers. There are eleven semi-weekly papers and one hundred and fifty weekly papers. There are also five bi-weekly and fifteen semi-monthly papers. Of “periodical” publications so called, there are one hundred and sixteen monthlies, two bi-monthlies, and six quarterlies.

It was at about this time that a new power in the realm of journalism appeared in the city of New York in the person of a young lieutenant in the army, who had lately resigned. He was then nearly twenty-six years of age.

In May, 1827, a daily newspaper had been started in New York called the *Morning Courier*. It had struggled with adversity a little more than six months when, in December, it was about to abandon the contest for life because of a lack of money to sustain it, when the young army officer referred to became its proprietor. Signs of new

life and uncommon energy immediately appeared, and the resuscitated *Courier* started vigorously on a long and wonderful career.

Let us here pause a moment and take a brief survey of the antecedents of this young newspaper proprietor. It will help us, by an insight into his character at this period, to better comprehend what follows in an outline picture of events at the dawn of the new era in journalism.

The new proprietor of the *Courier* was the son of a gallant officer of the army of patriots in the war of the American Revolution. His brother-in-law and guardian wished him to study law. Though only a boy of twelve years, he said, decidedly :

“No, I want to enter the army or navy, or study medicine.”

“Out of the question,” said his kinsman.

Both were obstinate, and a compromise followed. The boy was to try the mercantile profession. The experiment continued three months, when the boy decided it was a failure. His guardian insisted it was too late to make a change ; the boy thought not, and acted in accordance with his convictions. He endured the restraints of guardianship until he was about seventeen years old, when he suddenly dismissed his overseers by a summary process, and started out in life free and independent.

The lad was then a resident of Cherry Valley, N. Y. Having provided himself legitimately with means from his own inheritance, he sent word to his guardian that he no longer required his services as such, and then started for New York City to see Governor Clinton, whom he knew personally. He told the governor he was on his way to Washington to get a commission in the army, and asked him for a letter of introduction to Mr. Calhoun, the Secretary of War. It was given him, and the youth went on his way rejoicing.

After reading the governor's letter, the secretary said :

“It is impossible to give you a place. The graduating class at West Point is very large—more than sufficient to fill all vacancies.”

Here was a dilemma. The youth had only \$3 left, and too proud ever to return home if he failed. After a moment's reflection he asked :

“If there had been no graduating class, would my claims have been respected ?”

“Certainly ; but why do you ask ?” Mr. Calhoun inquired, greatly interested by the business view of matters taken by the youth.

“Because,” said the lad, “in that case I wish permission to address you a letter, examining into the justice of the ground upon which you

have made a decision which cannot fail to have an influence upon my future life."

The astonished secretary readily granted the favor. It was in the middle of August, 1819. The young adventurer returned to his lodgings. The weather was extremely hot, but he sat down to his task, and did not leave it until it was finished. He wrote a long letter, in which he contrasted the position of the graduates of West Point with his own ; they being young men selected mostly from political considerations, educated, supported, and clothed at the expense of the government for four years, and having no *claims* upon the country other than their fitness for military service. He, on the contrary, had been educated at his own expense ; his father had been a meritorious officer during the whole period of the Revolution, and had spent his fortune and his best years in the service of his country. The young man claimed to be as well qualified as they, in all respects save in military tactics ; and he proposed that a board of officers should be appointed to examine him in all studies pursued at the Military Academy, excepting engineering and other purely military studies ; and if found competent, then he insisted that it was his right to receive a commission regardless of the graduating cadets and their claims. The letter closed with an intimation that he would call at the house of the secretary the next morning at nine o'clock to learn his decision.

The young man called at the appointed time, and was politely received.

" Young gentleman," said the secretary, rather coldly, " I suppose you have come to know your fate ?"

Believing by Mr. Calhoun's manner that the decision was adverse to his wishes, the youth firmly answered, " I have, sir." The secretary's features relaxed into one of his blandest smiles as he took the young man by the hand and said :

" I have carefully read your letter, and you have demonstrated your claim to be appointed, while the manner in which you have accomplished your purpose is with me evidence of your fitness for the army."

A long conversation then ensued, in which Mr. Calhoun drew from him an admission that he was a runaway from home, only seventeen years of age. The secretary gave him a commission of lieutenant in the Fourth Battalion of artillery, with orders to report for duty at Governor's Island in the harbor of New York. For seven years this young soldier served his country faithfully and efficiently, chiefly in the North-West, when Chicago was only a military post and a trading station, and all the region now teeming with millions of inhabitants

was a solitary wilderness, trodden only by the foot of the barbarian. In September, 1827, he resigned his commission, and, as we have observed, became the proprietor of a daily newspaper in the city of New York.

That energetic and determined runaway, that adventurous soldier, that inchoate newspaper editor and publisher, who was to speedily revolutionize the methods of journalism, was James Watson Webb, still a tower of intellectual and moral strength, and wearing the snow-white crown of an octogenarian.

In 1826 Mordecai Manasseh Noah \* (better known as Major Noah), who had edited the *Advocate*, of which Henry Eckford, the great ship-builder, was one of the proprietors, disagreeing with that gentleman, started a paper of his own, which he called the *National Advocate*. Enjoined at the instance of Eckford and his partners, the name was changed to *Noah's New York National Advocate*. Again enjoined, he named his journal the *New York Enquirer*. This paper was purchased by James Watson Webb in the spring of 1829, when it was merged into the *Morning Courier* and the famous *Courier and Enquirer* was established. It reigned right royally in the realm of journalism for more than a generation.

Major Noah went into the editorial rooms of the *Courier and Enquirer*, and was associated in editorial duties with James Lawson, James Gordon Bennett, Prosper M. Wetmore, and James Gordon Brooks—a notable editorial staff—under the control of the masterly executive hand of Mr. Webb.

A new feature in journalism was soon introduced. At the opening of Congress in December, 1827, Mr. Bennett was sent to Washington to be a regular daily correspondent of the *Courier and Enquirer* during

\* Mordecai Manasseh Noah was born in Philadelphia in July, 1785. His parents were Hebrews, and he adhered to their faith through a long life. He died in New York in March, 1851. He studied law, went to Charleston, S. C., and in that city edited the *City Gazette* in 1810. In 1811 he was American consul at Riga, and afterward at Tunis, and went on a mission to Algiers. On his way thither he was captured by the English. On his return to America in 1816 he published incidents of his sojourn abroad, and became editor of the *National Advocate*, a Democratic journal, until 1825, and the next year he established the *New York Enquirer*. In 1834 he established the *New Era*. Afterward he withdrew from the daily press, and for several years published the *Sunday Times*. About 1820 Mr. Noah conceived a scheme for founding a Jewish colony on Grand Island, in the Niagara River. There he set up a monument inscribed, "Ararat, a city of refuge for the Jews, founded by Mordecai M. Noah, in the month of Tishri, 5586 (September, 1825), and in the 50th year of American Independence." Mr. Noah held the offices of sheriff, judge of the Court of Sessions, and surveyor of the port of New York. He was the author of several dramas and other works.

the session. Hitherto, with a slight exception, the Washington correspondent, now such an important adjunct to every reputable newspaper, had been a member of Congress writing an occasional letter to a newspaper in his own district.

Bennett was equal to the task assigned him, and he soon changed the tone, temper, and style of Washington correspondence. Receiving a hint from Horace Walpole's racy letters written in the reign of George II., Mr. Bennett penned entertaining epistles descriptive of life at the capital in all its phases—the legislation of the day, politics, society in general, fashionable life, and personal sketches of all the gay, witty, and beautiful characters which appeared in Washington during that winter. These pen-pictures were sketched at random without being offensive to any one—indeed they were mostly complimentary and pleasing to the parties mentioned.

At this time the newspaper press of New York showed very little enterprise in the way of giving news. It was running in a rut worn nearly half a century. The then leading morning papers did not contain, in the aggregate, more editorial matter combined than now appears in a leading editorial of the *Tribune* or *Times*. A rowboat collected the ship news and the newspapers from the packet-ships as they arrived, and all were content with transferring to their columns such news as they mutually possessed. Conspicuous for activity in everything he undertook, Mr. Webb was not satisfied with this system, and he very soon set up a news-collecting establishment of his own. He employed a Baltimore clipper (the *Eclipse*) and a fleet of small boats in collecting news on the water. This compelled the other newspapers to combine in a similar enterprise, and both parties kept a news-schooner cruising off Sandy Hook, and small boats communicating with her from time to time.

Webb determined not to be equalled, even in enterprise. He had a clipper-schooner of one hundred tons built in New York, with the stipulation that she should equal in speed any New York pilot-boat or he could not be compelled to take her. It was accomplished. She was named the *Courier and Enquirer*. With this schooner cruising seventy to one hundred miles at sea, the *Eclipse* at Sandy Hook, and a fleet of small boats inside, all opposition was soon put down, and the other newspapers were compelled to purchase their news from Mr. Webb.

Having achieved this triumph in the ocean-news department, he next turned his attention to procuring early and exclusive intelligence from Washington during the sessions of Congress. Telegraphs and railroads then existed only in the dreams of philosophers. The mails then left

Washington, say on Monday morning, and reached New York on Wednesday night in time for the news they brought to appear in the newspapers on Thursday morning. Webb determined they should appear in the *Courier and Enquirer* on Wednesday morning. He made a contract with certain parties to run a daily horse express between Washington and New York during the entire session of Congress (1835-36), for which he agreed to pay \$7500 a month. It was done most satisfactorily. Horses were stationed at points only six miles apart. This "pony express" brought news twenty-four hours in advance of the mails, and enabled the *Courier and Enquirer* to give news that length of time in advance of all competitors.

"Under this system of collecting the news," wrote George H. Andrews a few years ago, "enlarging the paper, employing additional editors and reporters, opening correspondence in different quarters, and devoting whole columns to subjects never before touched upon by the press, the expenses of the daily press were more than quadrupled, and four of the old morning papers died out. But a new impetus was thus given to the newspaper press of the city, which has continued to increase to this day; and for that impetus to an influence upon the public mind and the character of the press, the community are unquestionably indebted to General Webb."

For some time the *Courier and Enquirer* remained the unrivalled distributor of the earliest news from Washington and from Europe; but it was not long before powerful competitors appeared, and the enterprising newspaper which had achieved so much was compelled to succumb. In 1838 the first ocean steamship, the *Sirius*, arrived at New York from England, and from that day her successors brought all the news from abroad to the city in advance of the news-boats. Soon afterward the telegraph and railroad put an end to the pony express, and now the Associated Press performs for all alike the duty of collecting and distributing the current news of the day. There is now no field for the exercise of individual enterprise in this direction.

In the matter of collecting news the *Journal of Commerce*, a morning paper of the same age of the *Courier and Enquirer*, was a sharp and powerful competitor. It too had its news-schooner and small boats, and when the *Courier and Enquirer* started the pony express the *Journal of Commerce* speedily became its rival. They were both competing sharply for the patronage of the commercial community. For that purpose, and to accommodate mercantile advertisers with advertisements, these papers were enlarged from time to time until they acquired dimensions which caused them to be called "blanket sheets."

These enormous and expensive newspapers caused a yearning in the public mind for something smaller and less expensive. It came to be felt as a public want. That want was soon supplied by the advent of what is called the "penny press." The *Journal of Commerce* is yet a flourishing morning paper; the *Courier and Enquirer* became united with the *New York World* on the first of July, 1861, when its form was changed from "folio" to the more popular one of "quarto." Then that great newspaper disappeared from the field of journalism. The *Journal of Commerce* remained the last of the "blanket sheets."

A taste for cheap literature had been fostered, if not created, by the publication of the *Illustrated Penny Magazine* in London, in 1830. Large quantities of this publication were sold in America, and induced the starting of the *Family Magazine* on a similar plan in New York in 1834. The publication of small cheap newspapers was undertaken here and there at about the same time. The *Bostonian* was one of these. The *Cent* was issued in Philadelphia in 1830, and in 1832 James Gordon Bennett, who had left the service of the *Courier and Enquirer*, attempted to establish a small newspaper.

Mr. Bennett withdrew from the *Courier and Enquirer* in August, 1832, and on the 29th of October following he issued an evening paper, twelve by seventeen inches in size, half the size of the other newspapers, called the *New York Globe*. He announced that it would be published daily at eight dollars a year, that its politics would be Democratic, that it would adhere to Jefferson's doctrine of State Rights (State supremacy), would be opposed to nullification, and in favor of various reforms in the government. Bennett had then been acting in the capacity of an editor for about twelve years, and he might be considered a sort of veteran. But the enterprise was a failure.

On New Year's day, 1833, Dr. H. D. Shepard, with Horace Greeley and Francis V. Story as partners, started a two-cent daily paper called the *Morning Post*. They had a capital of \$200, and no credit. It lived twenty-one days, and expired. It was the seed of the cheap press, and took root, though it yielded no fruit to the planter.

On Tuesday, the 3d of September following, a small morning paper called the *Sun* was issued by Benjamin H. Day, a printer, at No. 222 William Street. The enterprise was suggested by George W. Wisner, a compositor then working for J. S. Redfield, stereotyper, in William Street. Wisner talked almost incessantly about the feasibility of publishing a one-cent newspaper. The other compositors laughed at him, and for a while he found no one willing to risk anything in such a wild

enterprise. At length Day had the sagacity and the courage to try the experiment with him. Wisner soon left Mr. Day and went West, and the latter bore the burden alone.

The first number of the *Sun* bore a picture of a spread-eagle bearing the motto *E Pluribus Unum*, and contained the following brief and business-like prospectus :

“ The object of this paper is to lay before the public, at a price within the means of every one, ALL THE NEWS OF THE DAY, and at the same time afford an advantageous means of advertising. The sheet will be enlarged as soon as the increase of advertisements requires it, the price remaining the same.

“ Yearly advertisers (without the paper), thirty dollars per annum. Casual advertising at the usual prices charged by the city papers.

“  Subscriptions will be received, if paid in advance, at \$3 per annum.”

In a speech at a dinner given to Colonel Richard M. Hoe, the inventor of printing-presses, in 1851, Mr. Day gave the following history of the origin of the *Sun* newspaper :

“ It is true I originated the *Sun*, the first penny newspaper in America, and, as far as I know, the first in the world. But I have always considered the circumstance as more the result of an accident than any superior sagacity of mine. It was in 1832 when I projected the enterprise, during the first cholera, when my business as a job printer scarcely afforded a living. I must say I had very little faith in its success at that time, and from various causes it was put off. In August, 1833, I finally made up my mind to venture the experiment, and I issued the first number of the *Sun* September 3d.

“ It is not necessary to speak of the wonderful success of the paper. At the end of three years the difficulty of striking off the large edition on a double-cylinder press in the time usually allowed to daily newspapers was very great.

“ In 1835 I introduced steam power, now so necessary an appendage to almost every newspaper office. It was the first application of that power to move a printing machine in a newspaper office. At that time all the Napier presses in the city were turned by crankmen, and as the *Sun* was the only daily newspaper of large circulation, so it seemed to be the only establishment where steam was really indispensable. But even this great aid to the speed of the Napier machines did not keep up with the increasing circulation of the *Sun*.”

One cent continued to be the price per copy of the *Sun* for about thirty years. After the Civil War broke out the price of everything

was so increased that the *Sun* was doubled in price, and so it remains. In 1838 Mr. Day sold the *Sun* to Moses Y. Beach, his brother-in-law. It had been much enlarged, but owing to dull times Mr. Beach cut down the paper to a smaller size, but enlarged it soon afterward when business was better.

The *Sun* was made up of twelve columns, each ten inches long. It was a simple *newspaper*. It gave no opinions, no commercial reviews, no financial reports, and no account of stock sales. It made no special promises of future career. It had four columns of advertisements; one column embraced a "New York Bank Note Table;" two columns were devoted to anecdotes and a short story, a quarter of a column to the arrivals and clearances of vessels on the previous day, one column to poetry, and the remainder to police and miscellaneous items. The circulation of the *Sun* ran up to 8000 copies daily by the end of two years from its birth.

So soon as the success of the *Sun* was assured a plentiful crop of rivals speedily appeared. Within a few months the *Man*, the *Transcript*, and the *Day-Book*, and subsequently a Democratic paper called the *Jeffersonian*, appeared. Later the *New Era*, the *True Sun*, and the *Herald*--all cheap newspapers. The *Transcript* was a success for several years. The *Herald*, published by Anderson & Smith and edited by James Gordon Bennett, went down in the great fire in Ann Street early in 1835.

In a recent letter to the author of this work Mr. Day wrote respecting the beginning of the career of the *Sun*, the first one-cent newspaper ever published :

"You will appreciate some of the difficulties under which I labored when I tell you there was not up to that time a newsboy or newsman in existence on this side of the Atlantic. I was compelled to hire boys to sell the paper and pay them weekly wages. As for newsmen, the newspaper carriers scouted the idea. They delivered the daily papers to subscribers only, and were paid weekly wages. My plan altered that in a few years."\*

\* Benjamin H. Day was born in West Springfield, Mass., April 10, 1810. The Days, most of them well-to-do farmers, were then numerous in that vicinity. His father, a manufacturing hatter, died when Benjamin was an infant, and was the only son of a widowed mother. He received an academic education at three different places, the last one in a high school in Utica, where he remembers Horatio Seymour and Judge Ward Hunt were among the pupils. Young Day was apprenticed to Samuel Bowles, of the Springfield *Republican* (the father of the late editor of the same name), where he learned the printer's trade in all its branches. In 1830 he established himself as a job printer at

The first newsboy who sold copies of the *Sun* in the streets of New York was Silas Davenport, who was living in Sharon, Massachusetts, in 1882.

We have observed that the *Herald*, published by Anderson & Smith, went down in the great fire in Ann Street in 1835. It was revived shortly afterward by Mr. Bennett, who started it with a nominal cash capital of \$500, but with a hundredfold more capital in the brains of the founder.

The first number of this famous newspaper was issued on Wednesday morning, May 6, 1835, from a basement room at No. 20 Wall Street, under the title of the *Morning Herald*. The second number was issued on Monday, the 11th, and from that time until now its regular issues have not been interrupted for a day. In this second issue the editor promised to "give a correct picture of the world—in Wall Street, in the Exchange, in the Police office, at the Theatre, in the Opera—in short, wherever human nature and real life best display their freaks and vagaries."

This promise the *Herald* fulfilled from the beginning. It exhibited the true elements of journalism—intelligence, industry, tact, and independence. All the brain work was done by the editor. "The leading articles," says Mr. Hudson, "the police reports, the literary intelligence, the pungent paragraphs, the news from abroad and home, the account-books, the bills, the clerk's duties in the office, were all written, prepared, arranged, made out, and performed by Mr. Bennett. The columns of the little sheet were filled with the peculiar points and hits and predictions which have ever since characterized the *Herald*. In one of the first numbers, for instance, he said :

"The New York and Erie Railroad is to break ground in a few days. We hope they will break nothing else."

In the second number of the *Herald* Mr. Bennett introduced an entirely new feature in journalism—the Money Article. For many years these articles were written by Mr. Bennett himself, and attracted universal attention. From the 15th of June, 1835, these articles—then

No. 222 William Street, New York. From his office he issued the *Sun* newspaper, the first one-cent newspaper ever published, and has the honor of being the pioneer in the business of publishing, not only cheap newspapers, but cheap literature. Two years after he sold the *Sun*, Mr. Day became half-owner of the *Brother Jonathan*, a literary weekly edited by N. P. Willis and H. Hastings Weld. It was a successful undertaking. Soon afterward he was engaged in the publication of cheap books. About the year 1862 or 1863 Mr. Day left business with an ample fortune, and has since lived a retired life in the city of New York.

reports of transactions in stocks, etc., in Wall Street—formed a feature in every issue of the paper.\*

The New York *Express* was established as a "blanket sheet" in 1836. The first number was issued on the first of June. Its founder was James Brooks,† who soon associated his brother Erastus with him-

\* The following is a copy of the first Wall Street report, May 11, 1835 :

" MONEY MARKET.

" Stocks are somewhat shaken since the late arrivals. The winding up of three or four United States branch banks makes dealers pause as to the future operations of the money market. On Saturday railroads started two or three per cent.

" New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Boston are all on the *qui vive* about stocks. Speculation in this article was never so flourishing. The rise is greater in fancy stocks or new banks, such as the Morris Canal, Baltimore Canton Company, Kentucky Northern Bank, and especially certain railroads.

" What is the cause of these movements? How long will they last? Who will be losers? Who will be winners?

" The uncommon rise in the stock market is not produced by accident. A secret confederacy of our large capitalists in the commercial cities, availing themselves of the political and commercial events of the times, could easily produce the speculation that has astonished the world during the last three months. It is a universal law of trade that if an article is made scarce it will rise; if plenty, it will fall. A dozen large capitalists, controlling twenty or thirty principal banks in the chief cities, can make money plenty or scarce just as they choose. When money is scarce stocks of all kinds fall. The confederates buy in at low prices; loan money to the merchants at two and three per cent per month. This is one operation. The next movement is to set on foot the machinery to raise stocks, which can be effected by permitting the banks to loan money liberally to the merchants at large. Stocks then will begin to rise slowly at first, but faster and faster as speculators lead the way. When the confederates have got rid of all their fancy stocks at high prices to merchants and small dealers, or anybody not in the secret, then they begin secretly to prepare for a fall. This is done by a general and simultaneous curtailment of discounts by the banks, which soon knocks down stocks, ruins thousands, and raises the value of money two and three per cent per month, thus furnishing always, either falling or rising, the knowing ones an opportunity to make at least thirty per cent on their capital the year round.

" This is truth, and we seriously advise young merchants and dealers to be careful. Who can tell but at this very moment two dozen large moneyed men in our commercial cities have not already appointed the very week, day, even the hour, when a new movement will commence which will knock down stocks twenty to forty per cent a month? When the April weather is particularly sweet and soft, look out for a storm the next day."

† James Brooks was born in Portland, Maine, in November, 1810, and graduated at Waterville College. He was for a time at the head of the Latin School in Portland. Finally he became a regular correspondent at Washington for several newspapers during the sessions of Congress. In 1835 he was a member of the Maine Legislature, and introduced into that body the first proposition for a railway between Portland, Montreal, and Quebec. The same year he made a pedestrian tour on the continent of Europe and the British Islands, and published a series of descriptive letters in the *Portland Advertiser*. He established the New York *Express* in 1836. In 1847 he was a member of the New York Assembly, and 1849 to 1853, and from 1865 until his death, in April, 1873, he was a

self in the publication of the paper. In the autumn of that year the *Express* united with the old *Daily Advertiser*, and was issued both as a morning and evening paper. It paid special attention to shipping news, and finally a marked feature of the paper was a list of the daily arrivals at the principal hotels. Because of this feature the *Herald* called it the *Drummer's Gazette*.

In its first issue the *Express* announced that in its politics it would be "decidedly Whig." While the American or Know-Nothing party was conspicuous it was an adherent and champion of that party. Finally its numerous editions issued during the day destroyed its character as a strictly morning newspaper, and it was issued in 1864 as the *Evening Express*. By junction with the *Evening Mail*, in 1882, it assumed the title of *Mail-Express*. Soon after the breaking out of the Civil War the *Express* became a Democratic paper, and so it remains. The Brookses withdrew from it several years ago. Before they retired from it, it had assumed the popular form of the "cheap press." Of all the daily "blanket sheets" published when the *Express* was started, only it (merged with the *Evening Mail*, under the title of *The Evening Mail-Express*) and the *Journal of Commerce* now (1883) survive.

We have observed that the New York *Morning Herald* was started upon a nominal cash capital of \$500, and that for a while nearly all editorial service was performed by one man—the founder.\* The

member of Congress. In 1871 Mr. Brooks made a rapid tour around the world, and an account of it was published in a volume entitled "A Seven Months' Run Up and Down and Around the World."

James Brooks's brother Erastus, four years his junior, is also a native of Portland, and a graduate of Brown University. He was a school-teacher and editor for a while, and became associated with his brother in the *Express* as joint editor and proprietor. He travelled extensively in Europe in 1843. Ten years later he was a member of the New York State Senate, and became involved in a controversy with Archbishop Hughes in consequence of his advocacy of a bill divesting Roman Catholic bishops of the title to church property in real estate.

\* James Gordon Bennett was born in Banffshire, Scotland, in September, 1795, and died in New York City in June, 1872. His parents were Roman Catholics, and intended the son for the priesthood. In 1819 he came to America, taught school in Halifax, N. S., a while, and reached Boston in the autumn of that year, where he engaged in proof-reading. There he wrote and published some poems. In 1822 he was engaged on the Charleston *Courier* as Spanish translator, but soon came to New York, where he unsuccessfully tried the experiment of opening a commercial school. He became a casual reporter and writer for the newspapers, and finally, as mentioned in the text, established the New York *Herald*. It was the first daily paper that issued a Sunday edition. Mr. Bennett left two children—a son and daughter. To the latter he bequeathed the *Herald*, and it is still (1883) conducted by James Gordon Bennett, Jr.

marvellous increase of labor and expenditure in the field of journalism in New York City, and proportionably of its products, since that time—the lapse of less than fifty years—is conspicuously illustrated by the following statement, made by the able editor and successful publisher of the New York *Sun* newspaper, Charles A. Dana. The *Sun*, be it remembered, is the pioneer of the cheap press, and at the time the *Herald* was started had a daily circulation of 6000 copies. This statement was made in April, 1883, in response to the inquiry, “What does it cost to run a first-class New York newspaper?”

“A first-rate newspaper in New York will require about ten editorial writers, whose daily duty it is to furnish leading articles and editorial paragraphs. Many of these writers have their special duties, but there must always be five or six men who are able to turn their hands to subjects of any description as they happen to come up. A competent writer of leaders will be paid from \$100 to \$150 per week, and no man fit to supervise them and perform the functions of editor-in-chief can be had for less than from \$150 to \$200 per week. The reporters are of two classes—first, those of the regular staff, who are paid by the week at rates varying from \$20 to \$60. These perform not only the routine duties of reporting, but are always prepared to be sent off upon special service, in which case their railroad fares, carriage hire, hotel bills, and other expenses are paid by the office.

“Then there are a number of reporters attached to each paper who are paid according to the work they perform, without having any prescribed functions, and who must hold themselves in readiness to do whatever may be necessary. Some of these gentlemen are men of talent and learning, and in time will make their way into the front rank as writers and editors. I know men who, without having regular salaries, average from \$50 to \$75 a week. Of these two classes of reporters, taken together, a first-rate paper must employ about fifty. Next there are the correspondents, both at home and abroad, and these are likewise divided into two classes, those who are employed on regular salaries and those who are paid as their contributions are printed. In Washington, for instance, each newspaper has need both of regular correspondents or reporters and of occasional contributors, and the different papers differ as to the respective numbers of these two classes. In Albany each New York paper must have its regular staff devoted to its service, while in the other capitals of such States as New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Massachusetts, the papers are served by occasional correspondents, since the news of these more distant places is, for the most part, not important enough in New York to be constantly

reported there. In Europe also, every leading paper has its regular list of correspondents in the chief cities. There must especially be a correspondent in London and one in Paris who report constantly either by post or by cable.

“ In the Sunday edition of most of the prominent papers of New York City there is always a cable despatch summing up the news of the week and reporting interesting political, social, artistic, or literary events on which the reporters of the Associated Press, whose telegrams are forwarded every day, do not ordinarily dwell. Thus the expenses of the sort of papers we are considering vary for the most part mainly according as they print large or small editions, their chief difference being in their consumption of white paper. Of this the *Herald* uses more than any other journal. On Sunday especially its advertising sheets are many, and on that day it will sometimes print 130 columns of advertisements alone, so that the amount of white paper it uses is enormous.

“ But apart from this item, the expenses of one of these papers for the editorial department, including writers, reporters, and correspondents, will be from \$4000 to \$5000 per week, and its ordinary telegraph bills, including the cost of special cables from Europe, will average perhaps from \$700 to \$1000 a week ; its composition bills will vary from \$1000 to \$2000 ; its publication department will cost from \$1000 to \$2000 ; its stereotyping will be perhaps \$500, and its miscellaneous expenses from \$1000 to \$2000, making a total of from \$9000 to \$12,000 a week. Of course these figures will be a little less in dull times, when there is little telegraphing and no occasion for special expenditures, than when there is a great public excitement, such as a presidential canvass or a great public catastrophe, when it is necessary to send many men out and spend a great deal of money in obtaining news ; but the general average will be about what I have stated.”

Of the fifteen daily newspapers printed in New York on the first of May, 1835, or less than fifty years ago, one only (the *Sun*) had a daily circulation of 6000. All the others were far below 5000, and one was not more than 500. “ It was estimated,” says Hudson, “ that the average daily circulation of the ‘ sixpenny sheets ’ was 1700 only.” \* New York at that time contained a population of 270,000.

The New York *Weekly Mirror* was the only true representative of the literature and art of the city of New York at the beginning of this decade. It was founded in 1822 by Samuel Woodworth, a printer and

\* “ Journalism in the United States from 1690 to 1872,” by Frederic Hudson, p. 431.

poet, and George P. Morris, a young poet twenty-two years of age. It very soon took a high position as a generous patron of literature and art, and attracted to its columns the choicest contributions from authors, artists, and musicians, as has been observed in a former chapter. It held this lofty position for twenty years. It was a literary institution of the country. In 1842 it was suspended, but was revived the next year. At an early period in its history Woodworth withdrew, and N. P. Willis took his place.

The *Family Magazine* was begun in the city of New York in 1834, and flourished for eight years. It was always a paying enterprise, but not largely so. It was the first illustrated magazine published in this country. Its engravings were all done on wood, and it was an imitator of the London *Penny Magazine*.

This periodical was established by the Rev. Origen Bachelier, who was better known as a book canvasser than as a preacher. He edited and published the work, canvassing for subscribers to it, and receiving one dollar and fifty cents for one year, payable in advance, for each subscriber. It being a novelty, he soon obtained a respectable list of subscribers.

Finally, its circulation did not increase, and having no capital, Bachelier turned the publication over to Justus S. Redfield, the stereotyper of the work, who was his principal creditor. Mr. Redfield assumed its publication and Bachelier edited it until his death, which occurred soon after this change.

Dr. A. S. Doane succeeded Bachelier as editor, and conducted the magazine for several years, until appointed health officer at Quarantine, when he was succeeded, temporarily, by Thomas Allen, afterward the editor of the *Madisonian* at Washington, and who more recently ranked among the railway magnates of the country. In 1840 Benson J. Lossing became the editor of the magazine, and executed the engravings for it. It was discontinued at the close of the eighth volume.

It was early in this decade that the two most extensive publishing houses in the city of New York in 1883 began to take an important position in the realm of literature. These are the houses of Harper & Brothers and Daniel Appleton & Company. The former takes precedence in point of time, that of Harper & Brothers beginning business in the city of New York in 1817, and Daniel Appleton & Company in 1825. The former was established by James and John Harper, sons of a Long Island farmer. Both had been apprentices to different persons in New York to learn the art of printing.

When the brothers had reached manhood they joined interests and began business for themselves by setting up a small book and job printing office in Dover Street, in New York, not far from the great establishment of Harper & Brothers at the present time. It was an auspicious time for them, as with the return of prosperity after the war of 1812-15 there was a great demand for books. Evert A. Duyckinck was then a prosperous bookseller in New York, and he employed "J. & J. Harper" to print the first book that was issued from their press. In August, 1817, they delivered to him two thousand copies of a translation of Seneca's "Morals," which they had "composed" and printed with their own hands. In the winter of 1818 they resolved to print a book on their own account. They first ascertained from leading booksellers how many copies each one would purchase from them in sheets. In April they issued five hundred copies of a reprint of Locke's "Essay on the Human Understanding," with the imprint of J. & J. Harper.

Joseph Wesley and Fletcher, two younger brothers, who had learned the printer's trade with James and John, became partners with the elder ones, the former in 1823 and the latter in 1826. Then was organized the firm of "Harper & Brothers," which continued forty-three years without interruption, when the senior partner of the house was suddenly separated from it by death. The brothers had established themselves in Cliff Street, and when the youngest entered the firm they were employing fifty persons and ten hand-presses. This was then the largest printing establishment in New York.

At the end of nine years after J. & J. Harper began business they purchased the building on Cliff Street in which they were established. They began to stereotype their works in 1830, and led the way to the production of cheap books and the creation of a new army of readers. They continually enlarged their business, purchasing building after building on Cliff Street, and had erected a fine structure on Franklin Square, connecting with those on Cliff Street (altogether nine in number), when, at midday on December 9, 1853, the whole establishment was laid in ashes, the fire occurring from an unfortunate mistake of a plumber at work in the building. Their total loss was very heavy, but very soon the present magnificent structures arose out of the ruins. These consist of an immense building of iron on Franklin Square, five stories in height, with cellar and subcellar, and another on Cliff Street, in the rear of the Franklin Square edifice, built of brick and six stories in height, with a basement used for press-work. These buildings are connected by iron bridges at each story, which terminate at an iron

spiral staircase in a round tower in the centre of the court between the two main structures.

Harper & Brothers' establishment is thoroughly equipped with improved machinery and materials of every kind for carrying on the publishing business, from setting up the type from manuscript copy and stereotyping to the finishing of the complete book for the reader. About one thousand persons—men and women, girls and boys—are employed in the establishment. Besides their immense issue of bound books and large pamphlets, under the title of the "Franklin Square Library," they publish four illustrated periodicals. In 1850 they began the publication of *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, which has ever since held the position of a leader among the periodical literature of the day. It has now attained a circulation in this country and in England of nearly 200,000 copies a month. *Harper's Weekly*, an illustrated paper, was begun in January, 1857; *Harper's Bazar*, a beautifully illustrated repository of knowledge, of current fashions, and general literature, was begun late in 1867, and *Harper's Young People*, an illustrated weekly paper of smaller dimensions for the class mentioned in its title, was begun in November, 1880.

To supply these periodicals with illustrations they have an art department, composed of draughtsmen and many engravers, and much art work is done outside.

The four brothers—James, John, Joseph Wesley, and Fletcher—have passed from among the living, and the great establishment, constantly increasing in the bulk and prosperity of business, is conducted by five sons and one grandson of the founders of the house, with great ability and success. To give an idea of the magnitude of the business of the great publishing house it may be stated that the white paper used in their business costs over \$2000 a day for every working day in the year. The four brothers were born at Newtown, L. I. James was born on the 13th of April, 1795, and died on the 27th of March, 1869. He was at one time mayor of the city of New York. John was born on the 22d of January, 1797, and died on the 22d of April, 1875. Joseph Wesley was born on the 25th of December, 1801, and died February 14, 1870. Fletcher was born on the 31st of January, 1806, and died on the 29th of May, 1877.

The publishing house of Daniel Appleton & Company was founded in 1825. The founder, Daniel Appleton, whose name is still retained in the firm, was a native of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and was born December 10, 1785. There he began his business life as a retail merchant. Afterward he was a dealer in dry goods in Boston, and in 1825

he went to New York for the purpose of engaging in the book trade. He opened a store in Exchange Place, then a fashionable section of the business of the city, and in the vicinity of elegant private residences. He dealt chiefly in foreign books, and catered to the best literary taste of the day.

The brother-in-law of Mr. Appleton, Jonathan Leavitt, a skilful bookbinder, joined him in business under terms of a partnership limited to five years. The store and bindery were subsequently removed to Broadway, corner of John Street, where the bookselling department was placed in the hands of Mr. Appleton's son, William H. Appleton, the present head of the house. On the expiration of the partnership of Appleton & Leavitt, in 1830, Mr. Appleton withdrew and established himself as a bookseller in Clinton Hall, on Beekman Street, between Nassau Street and Theatre Alley.

Mr. Appleton had been very successful in his undertakings, and now he determined to venture upon the career of a publisher. The first book bearing his imprint was a small volume of Bible texts, entitled, "Crumbs from the Master's Table ; or Select Sentences, Doctrinal, Practical, and Experimental," by W. Mason. It was only three inches square and half an inch thick, and contained only 192 pages. It gave the firm great anxiety, but about one thousand copies were sold. The "Crumbs" was followed by two other small religious books, the last one in 1832, the year when the city of New York and other places were dreadfully ravaged by the cholera. The book was entitled, "A Refuge in Time of Plague and Pestilence." It was published at an auspicious moment, for the public mistook it for a treatise on cholera, and it had an enormous sale.

Mr. Appleton did not venture largely into the publishing business for a long time. English and German books sold readily, and he made the importation and sale of them a specialty. In 1835 W. H. Appleton, then twenty-one years of age, was sent to England and Germany to look after importing interests there, and soon afterward a London branch of the house was established, and has been continued ever since.

In 1838 William H. Appleton became the business partner of his father. The store was then removed to No. 200 Broadway. Ten years later the founder of the house retired from business, and died in New York a few months afterward. That event occurred on March 27, 1849. He had expressed a desire that his name might be connected with the house as long as possible, for he had a clear perception of its future growth, and he was proud of the prosperous establishment which he had founded. His son promised him that no note or check of the

firm should ever be signed, while he lived, without the full name, Daniel Appleton & Company. That promise has been sacredly kept.

Mr. Appleton was a conspicuously honorable and honest man, and despised mean things. He was sometimes reticent and often a little brusque in his intercourse with men, but he possessed a kind and genial nature, true courtesy, and many fine personal qualities, which endeared him to his family and friends.

After Mr. Appleton's death the house was reorganized with William H. Appleton at the head, and his brothers John A. and Daniel Sidney associated with him as partners. The business of the establishment increased rapidly. They imported books, they published books, and they sold books with ever-increasing expansion of their business. Their list of publications soon included all the standard works of American and foreign authors.

With the northward extension of the city the house of Daniel Appleton & Company has gradually moved up town until, after five removals after leaving No. 200 Broadway, it now seems permanently located in a spacious building, six stories in height, at Nos. 1, 3, and 5 Bond Street, near Broadway. Of this building the Appletons occupy two floors and two basements. The retail business of the house was abandoned when they took possession of the present premises in 1880.

In 1865 George S. Appleton, a brother of the other members of the firm, came into the partnership. His exquisite taste and deep interest in art caused the house to undertake beautifully illustrated books, which soon became a marked feature of their publications. He died in 1878. In July, 1881, another brother and member of the firm, John A. Appleton, departed this life. Of him it might be truthfully said, in the beautiful words of Halleek :

"None knew him but to love him,  
None named him but to praise."

The members of the firm now (1883) are W. H. Appleton, Daniel S. Appleton, William W. Appleton (son of W. H. Appleton), and Daniel, son of the late John A. Appleton.

The publications of the Appletons now embrace the whole range of human knowledge, from the small text-book and railway guide to the most elaborate and abstruse philosophical treatise. Some of their publications are superb specimens of art. The most costly publications are undertaken without hesitation, caution and enterprise going hand in hand in their mode of conducting business. Their ventures, as a rule, have been successful.

In order to give an idea of the extent of the business of this establishment it may be stated that the cost of the white paper alone required for their use averages fully \$1000 for each working day in the year.

Let us now turn to a consideration of some of the most important current events in the city of New York during the first decade.

## CHAPTER XV.

THE long-suppressed discontent of the people of France under the rule of their Bourbon king, Charles X., finally led to a short, sharp, and decisive revolution that overturned a dynasty forever. The people had observed with uneasiness the gradual abridgment of their liberties, and the silent but sure growth of absolutism fostered by the monarch. He was not only disposed to be tyrannical, but was faithless. His promises were made with an evident intention to violate them. In March, 1830, the king made a threatening speech to the representatives of the people. In July he signed an ordinance to put an end to the freedom of the press, and dissolved a recently elected Chamber of Deputies. These acts unloosed the pent-up tempest of popular indignation. The people of Paris flew to arms and drove the monarch from his throne, and Louis Philippe, Duke of Orleans, was seated in his place.

This revolution, so speedily and so effectually accomplished, enlisted the sympathies of all lovers of freedom. It especially stirred the feelings of the American people, for it was the fruit of their own acts in the past and in the present. Nor could that sympathy be confined to mere emotions and words; it finally culminated in a grand public demonstration in the city of New York in the autumn of 1830.

A meeting was held at the Westchester House, on October 5th, 1830, at which the following resolution was passed:

*Resolved*, That this meeting cannot but express their admiration and esteem for the brave and magnanimous daring of their brother mechanics and workmen of Paris, who, rising in their strength, regardless of consequences to themselves, nobly burst asunder the chains which an ignorant and bigoted aristocracy had forged to subvert the rights and liberties of France."

These workmen had come together for the avowed purpose of taking into consideration the "propriety of celebrating the late glorious revolution in France." After adopting the above resolution, they appointed a committee composed of one from each ward to "prepare an address and a call for a public meeting, for the purpose of congratu-

lating the 'glorious Parisian populace' on the happy result of their noble devotion and sacrifices to the cause of the liberties of mankind."

At a meeting held on November 8 it was resolved to divest the affair of all party feeling, and the committee was increased by the addition of the names of about two hundred and sixty of the most prominent citizens. This new list of committeemen was headed by the mayor, Walter Bowne, and followed by such well-known men as General Lamb, Gulian C. Verplanck, M. M. Noah, George D. Strong, John Haggerty, General Morton, Gideon J. Tucker, Campbell P. White, Francis B. Cutting, C. C. Cambreling, ex-President James Monroe, John I. Mumford, George P. Morris, Isaac Webb, Clarkson Crolius, Henry Hone, Albert Gallatin,\* S. L. Gouverneur, Thomas H. Leggett, Charles O'Connor, Fitz-Greene Halleck, Alfred S. Pell, James Watson Webb, Samuel Swartwout, Philip Hone, Henry Eckford, Richard Riker, Jacob Lorillard, Commodore Chauncey, Gideon Lee, Colonel Trumbull, Rembrandt Peale, Judge T. J. Oakley, Clarkson Crolius, Jr., Stephen Van Rensselaer, Morgan Lewis, Comfort Sands, Governor Yates, Colonel Varick, Charles King, and others. These men all accepted the position and joined heartily in the celebration and in preparations for it.

It was resolved to hold the celebration on November 25, the anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British. A meeting was called at Tammany Hall on the 12th, at which ex-President

\* Albert Gallatin, LL.D., was a native of Switzerland, born in Geneva in January, 1761, and left an orphan at an early age. He graduated at the University of Geneva in 1779. Like Lafayette, he sympathized with the Americans, sailed for Boston in 1780, offered his services to the Americans, and was placed in command of the fort at Passamaquoddy. At the conclusion of peace he became a tutor of French in Harvard College. Receiving his patrimony in 1784, he invested it in lands in Virginia and Pennsylvania, settled on the banks of the Monongahela, and engaged in agriculture. In 1789 he was a member of the constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, and of the State Legislature in 1790-92. He took part in the Whiskey Insurrection in 1794, and assisted in the settlement of the difficulty. From 1795 to 1801 he was a member of Congress. In the latter year President Jefferson called him to his cabinet as Secretary of the Treasury, which office he filled with great ability until 1813, when he was sent on a mission to St. Petersburg. He was one of the American commissioners who negotiated a treaty of peace at Ghent in 1814. Gallatin was United States minister at the French court from 1815 till 1823, and went on special missions elsewhere. Returning to America, he made New York City his future residence, and died there in August, 1849. There he devoted himself to literature and philosophical and historical studies. He became much interested in the study of the philology and ethnology of the North American Indians, and was the founder and first president of the American Ethnological Society. In 1843 Mr. Gallatin was chosen president of the New York Historical Society, and held that position until his death. Mr. Gallatin was one of the ablest financiers of his time.

Monroe presided, assisted by Thomas Hertell, Mayor Bowne, and Albert Gallatin as vice-presidents, and Daniel Jackson and M. M. Noah secretaries. The great hall was packed with men. The venerable President was in feeble health (he died a few months afterward), but presided with dignity, and made a patriotic speech on the occasion, dwelling largely upon the character of Lafayette, who had been so conspicuous in the Revolution in America, and had borne such an important part in the revolution they were about to celebrate.

At this meeting the general arrangements were made. It was resolved to invite the participation in the celebration of the mayor and common council, the judges, charitable and literary societies, mechanical and scientific associations, the president, faculty, and students of Columbia College, the scholars of the public schools, the uniformed militia companies of the city, and the natives of France. For each of these objects a committee of seven was appointed. A committee was also appointed to prepare an address to the French people, also a committee to select an orator and a grand marshal. There was a committee of fifty persons appointed as a general executive committee of arrangements, of which Philip Hone was chairman.

The chairman of the committee to select an orator was William M. Price : to receive deputations from mechanics' societies, Robert Walker : to receive deputations from colleges and public schools, Samuel Stevens : to select a grand marshal, Andrew Jackson ; to prepare an address to the French people, Thomas Hertell ; of the music committee, George P. Morris : to confer with the military, James Watson Webb.

Invitations to participate were extended to the Cincinnati Society, to United States officers of the Revolution and of the late war, to the superintendent, faculty, and cadets of the West Point Military Academy, to the corporation of the "village of Brooklyn," and various other bodies who were specially indicated. Among the veterans of the Revolution was Enoch Crosby, the original of Cooper's "Spy."

Samuel L. Gouverneur (son-in-law of ex-President Monroe) was chosen to be the orator of the day, and Samuel Swartwout, the grand marshal, with twenty-one aids. The dress of the chief marshal and his aids was prescribed as follows : Blue coat, with white facings and gilt buttons ; buff vest, with plain gilt buttons ; white pantaloons ; chapeau-de-bras, tricolored cockade, and plume ; tricolored scarfs ; tricolored badge, with the stripes of the United States flag to be worn on each lapel ; dress sword and gilt spurs.

A number of French residents offered their services as an escort for

the grand marshal, and were accepted, and many of the natives of France prepared to participate in the grand fête.

As the appointed day approached, the military, firemen, exempt firemen, fire-wardens, college students, pupils of schools, various societies, the professions and trades, were active in preparations for the grand event. Flags and banners, badges and cockades, scarfs and rosettes, the tricolor rose everywhere and on everything, were made ready.

The autumn was very mild. The Indian summer had made its advent early, and with its delicious haze, its balmy temperature, and its fading glories among the trees, the vines, and the flowers, had given its full measure of enjoyment to the town and country before the momentous day arrived. When it arrived the weather was very inclement, and the celebration was postponed until the next day by the display of a red flag upon the City Hall, at Niblo's, at Castle Garden, at the Washington Parade-Ground, and at the Liberty Pole in Grand Street, at eight o'clock in the morning.

The storm was over before the dawn of the 26th. The sky was covered with gray clouds, and the atmosphere was bleak and chilly. Before sunrise the notes of preparation for the celebration that day were heard on every side, and at nine o'clock the procession began to form at the Battery. When everything was in readiness it moved up Broadway to the Washington Parade-Ground (now Washington Square), where certain ceremonies were to be held.

The procession was led by a squadron of cavalry elegantly uniformed. These were followed by the grand marshal and his aids, and eight French gentlemen wearing the beautiful uniform of the National Guards of France, as the marshal's escort. These were all on horseback. Following them was a barouche containing the orator of the day and the reader of the address to the French people. Ex-President Monroe was expected to occupy a seat in this vehicle, but the feeble state of his health forbade it, and he joined the procession when it approached the parade-ground. Other vehicles followed bearing committeemen, officers of the city government, members of Congress and the State Legislature, judges of the National and State courts, foreign ministers and consuls, and the New York Chamber of Commerce.

In a barouche was Anthony Glenn, a naval officer of the Revolution, with David Williams, one of the captors of André; Enoch Crosby, the patriotic spy of the Revolution,\* and Alexander Whaley, one of the

\* Enoch Crosby was a witness in a court of justice in New York in 1827, and was recognized by an old gentleman, who introduced him to the audience as the original of Cooper's

famous Boston tea-party. Captain Glenn bore aloft unfurled the identical standard which was hoisted by him on the flagstaff at the Battery or Fort George on the evacuation of the city by the British on the 25th of November, 1783. By his side rode John Van Arsdale, who, when young, pulled down the British flag from the same staff on that momentous occasion. He received the halyards from Captain Glenn when he raised the old flag aloft.

The bulk of the grand procession was made up of the faculty and students of Columbia College bearing a medallion likeness of Lafayette, with the legend in Greek, "The glory of this man shall be forever;" the members of various professions—law, medicine, science, and literature; officers of the army and navy, and a vast array of members of the various trades pursued in the city. These, with appropriate and elegant banners, made a most attractive display. Among these the printers and type-founders and persons connected with the New York press in every capacity took the lead, preceded by a beautiful banner displaying a picture of a Clymer printing-press. Their marshal was the venerable John Lang, who had been connected with the press more than forty years.

The fire department, which turned out in full force, was under the direction of James Gulick. The New York pilots made a fine display, having a car bearing a representation of a French ship-of-war. The cartmen of the city numbered about three hundred. They were in white frocks, wearing on their left breast a tricolored cockade and a badge printed on white satin.

There was a grand display of the military organizations of the city in the procession, under the command of the venerable General Jacob Morton. On his staff was Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Warner, who is now (1883) and has been for many years the recording secretary of the New York Historical Society. All the other members of General Morton's staff on that occasion are dead.

A stage had been erected near the centre of Washington Parade-Ground. Ex-President Monroe, who had consented to preside on the occasion, with the orator of the day and others, awaited the arrival of the procession at the house of Colonel J. B. Murray, near by. Monroe was then taken in a barouche to the stage, where the Chairmakers' Association presented him with an elegant arm-chair, made during the

Harvey Birch in his novel of "The Spy." The fact was noised abroad. *The Spy*, dramatized, was in course of performance at one of the theatres. Crosby was invited to attend. His acceptance was announced, and that evening a crowded audience greeted the old soldier.



*Samuel Brown*



progress of the procession. This the venerable statesman occupied on the occasion.

After a prayer by the Rev. Richard Varick Dey, the address to the French people was read by William M. Price, when Samuel L. Gouverneur was introduced as the orator of the day, who pronounced a most interesting address to the vast throng before him. The oration was followed by the singing of an appropriate ode written by Samuel Woodworth for the occasion, by the entire band of choristers attached to the Park Theatre, led by Mr. E. Richings.

When the music ceased a tricolored flag which had been borne in the procession was presented, on behalf of the natives of France resident in the city of New York, to the First Division of New York State Artillery, commanded by General Morton. Then the Marseillaise Hymn was sung by the choir, and the vast audience joined in the stirring chorus. The brilliant affair at the Washington Parade-Ground was closed at three o'clock by a *feu de joie* by the military.

"The day will long live in story," said the New York *Courier and Enquirer* the next morning, "and fill up many a pleasant hour when the children of 1830, in the winter of *their* day, shall speak of the events in olden times, among the least interesting of which shall not be numbered the celebration of the Revolution of France in the city of New York." It is for the purpose of awakening in the memory of the "children of 1830" a vivid recollection of the event which stirred the heart of the great city fifty years ago, and to tell to *their* children, in a few simple words, how the bosoms of their fathers glowed with patriotic emotion because of the triumph of liberty beyond the sea, that this record has been made here.

In commemoration of Evacuation Day and the Revolution in France banquets were partaken of in the evening in several wards, the workmen and the Literary Association of the Friends of Ireland at Tammany Hall, at all of which there was great hilarity, speech-making, and singing of songs or odes for the occasion, while there were specially appropriate performances at the theatres.

This decade is a remarkable period in the history of the city of New York for the successful introduction of a new system of treatment of diseases—a system founded upon the positive knowledge of the science of physiology (the basis of all rational medicine), which has been developed within the last three fourths of a century; a system which has contributed largely in effecting a radical reform in the practice of the healing art of every school.

Previous to this period "the practice of the art, here and there,"



progress of the procession. This the venerable statesman occupied on the occasion.

After a prayer by the Rev. Richard Varick Dey, the address to the French people was read by William M. Price, when Samuel L. Gouverneur was introduced as the orator of the day, who pronounced a most interesting address to the vast throng before him. The oration was followed by the singing of an appropriate ode written by Samuel Woodworth for the occasion, by the entire band of choristers attached to the Park Theatre, led by Mr. E. Richings.

When the music ceased a tricolored flag which had been borne in the procession was presented, on behalf of the natives of France resident in the city of New York, to the First Division of New York State Artillery, commanded by General Morton. Then the Marseillaise Hymn was sung by the choir, and the vast audience joined in the stirring chorus. The brilliant affair at the Washington Parade-Ground was closed at three o'clock by a *feu de joie* by the military.

“The day will long live in story,” said the New York *Courier and Enquirer* the next morning, “and fill up many a pleasant hour when the children of 1830, in the winter of *their* day, shall speak of the events in olden times, among the least interesting of which shall not be numbered the celebration of the Revolution of France in the city of New York.” It is for the purpose of awakening in the memory of the “children of 1830” a vivid recollection of the event which stirred the heart of the great city fifty years ago, and to tell to *their* children, in a few simple words, how the bosoms of their fathers glowed with patriotic emotion because of the triumph of liberty beyond the sea, that this record has been made here.

In commemoration of Evacuation Day and the Revolution in France banquets were partaken of in the evening in several wards, the workmen and the Literary Association of the Friends of Ireland at Tammany Hall, at all of which there was great hilarity, speech-making, and singing of songs or odes for the occasion, while there were specially appropriate performances at the theatres.

This decade is a remarkable period in the history of the city of New York for the successful introduction of a new system of treatment of diseases—a system founded upon the positive knowledge of the science of physiology (the basis of all rational medicine), which has been developed within the last three fourths of a century; a system which has contributed largely in effecting a radical reform in the practice of the healing art of every school.

Previous to this period “the practice of the art, here and there,”

says Dr. Gray, "consisted, with no really scientific exceptions, in a heroic combat with two mythical demons of medicine, the strong and the weak—inflammation and debility—by means of emetics, cathartics, venesections, vesicatories, sedatives, tonics, and stimulants. The 'principles' upon which this terrific practice was founded were all deduced from the poor basis of the physiology of the last century; and that, without having interrogated this physiology as to the real powers of the vast drug apparatus they used, either specific and direct, or reaction and revolutionary. Nothing was scientifically known of the action of any drug, by any physiological test: none other than the little derived from its empirical use in disease, and from the scarcity and unarranged memoranda of toxicology. . . . But the profession, even at the period of which we are treating, were, as their literature now and then discloses, by no means satisfied with the uncertain principles and distinctive processes of their therapeutics; there were not wanting in all countries men who looked for as great and radical a reformation in the healing art as had already occurred in the sciences of astronomy and chemistry, or as great a change as had taken place in the art of navigation. Nearly all, indeed, outside the walls of mercantile cliques and colleges were discontented with the principles evulgated in medical schools and books; but not looking in the direction of pharmacology for the new truths waited for, each earnest man repeated the old method of excoagitating a new theory, or of compounding an eclectic art from the multitude of extant hypotheses." \*

In the fulness of time a radical and learned reformer appeared in the person of Samuel Hahnemann, an eminent German physician and philosopher, who so early as 1810 sounded the keynote for an entirely new method in medical logic by the publication of a treatise styled "Organon of Rational Therapeutics." He announced the idea of forming a materia medica upon the rational process of patient physiological tests of the powers of drugs. So soon as his work appeared many persons in the profession and votaries of science joined him in making his "drug tests." He collected from the literature of the profession in all ages the scattered fragments denoting the purely physiological power of drugs, and combined them with the new provings. These tests extended over a space of more than a dozen years, and in 1821 he completed his great work which embodied the result of all researches up to that time, entitled "Pure Materia Medica."

The system then introduced was termed Homœopathy, from two

\* "The Early Annals of Homœopathy in New York," by John F. Gray, M.D.

Greek words signifying "similar suffering." It is founded on the belief that medicines have the power of curing morbid conditions similar to those which they have the power to excite, expressed by the words "like cures like;" in other words, a disease produced in a healthy person by a substance may be cured by administering the same substance to a patient suffering from the same disease.

This was not a new idea, for Hippocrates gave this remarkable prescription for mania: "Give the patient a draught made from the root of mandrake, *in a smaller dose than sufficient to induce mania.*" And Milton, in his preface to "Samson Agonistes," says: "In physic, things of melancholic hue and quality are used against melancholy, sour against sour, salt to remove salt humors," etc. But to Hahnemann belongs the glory of propounding and enforcing the startling dogma.

One of the early disciples of Hahnemann was John Gram, a native of Boston. His father, a Dane, emigrated to America at the close of our old war for independence. He married an American wife, and died quite young, leaving two or three children. John was the oldest, and when he was about fourteen years of age he went to Copenhagen, Denmark, where he was furnished with a good education by his relations, some of whom were distinguished in public life. He studied medicine, obtained a lucrative practice in Copenhagen, acquired a competent fortune, and having tested Hahnemann's method and become an enthusiastic convert, he came to his native land, after an absence of about twenty years. He gave up a lucrative practice in Copenhagen, and landed in New York an avowed apostle of the new faith.

Dr. Gram translated one of Hahnemann's most powerful essays, "The Spirit of Homœopathy," printed it, and scattered it widely and gratuitously among the medical profession in this country, especially in the city of New York. His imperfect use of the English language and the difficulty of conveying scientific knowledge from German into English caused his pamphlet to be unappreciated, even by men like Drs. Hosack and Francis.

Dr. John F. Gray, then a young physician of New York with an extensive practice, was Dr. Gram's first convert. He was introduced to Gram in 1826 by one of his patients suffering with dyspepsia, who had heard of the new system. The apostle of the new faith had "laid his hands" on Gray's patient with wonderful effect. Dr. Gray was astonished, and at once put Hahnemann's method to a severe test, not by his own prescriptions, but by those of Dr. Gram. The first subject was a scrofulous girl, the second a maniac whose malady was caused by

puerperal fever, and the third was a confirmed drunkard. Dr. Gram prescribed for all. The first and third cases were cured by a single dose of the remedy prescribed, Dr. Gray arranging the diet and moral conditions.

The second case—mania—was under diet rule fourteen days, and then a single dose of *nux vomica* was administered. "She fully recovered her reason within half an hour after taking the dose of *nux vomica*," says Dr. Gray, "and never lost it afterward." \* Within a year Dr. Gray became a full convert to homœopathy, the first in America.

The second convert to homœopathy in New York was Dr. A. D. Wilson, in 1829. He was a ripe scholar and in full practice. The next convert was Dr. A. G. Hull, a thoughtful student of medicine and a graduate of Union College in 1828. He had entered Rutgers Medical College, where he found such able physicians and surgeons as Drs. Hosack, Macneven, Mott, and Francis as professors. Gram taught him botany in summer, and reviewed prescriptive anatomy with him in winter. Hull was admitted to practice by the New York Medical Society in 1832. He was a convert to homœopathy, and wrote in support of the new school so early as 1834.

In 1832 Dr. William Channing became a convert. He was a man of large culture in letters, thoroughly educated in medicine, and had a large practice. On the outbreak of the cholera in 1832 he perceived the ill-success of the medical treatment of cholera patients in the hospitals. He tried Hahnemann's prescriptions with wonderful success. They were so efficient that Dr. Channing published in the *Commercial Advertiser*, over his own signature, an account of the treatment. Soon after that he was an avowed convert to the new faith. These early converts and one or two others, with Dr. Gram, kept up regular social reunions with great pleasure and profit until the death of the master in 1840.

The translation of Hahnemann's "Pure Materia Medica" into French, in 1832-33, by Dr. Jourdan of Paris, gave a fresh impetus to the spread of homœopathy in Europe and America. Before that time no physician could test the practice without a thorough knowledge of the German language. This difficulty explains the slowness of the expansion of the system during the first eight years after Gram's advent in New York.

The social relations of the converts with their professional brethren of another school, or with the Medical Society, were not disturbed by

\* "The Early Annals of Homœopathy in New York," by J. F. Gray, M.D., p. 14.

their heresy. They wisely avoided disputation or discussion. The topic was treated of sparingly. Homœopathy and quackery were associated in the minds of a great proportion of the medical profession and of the laity. But its devotees kept steadily on, winning the confidence of the people more and more, and fully persuaded of the value of the great reform they were the almost silent instruments in effecting.

When in 1837-38 Hahnemann's great work was translated and published in the chief spoken languages of Europe, they were reticent no longer. They then began a manly and vigorous defence of the system. Dr. Gray revived the publication of the *American Journal of Homœopathy*, which had been suspended, and a distinct Homœopathic Society was formed. From that hour the conflict waxed warm. The principles of the new school were promulgated and discussed. New converts appeared. Drs. Ticknor, Freeman, Curtis, Taylor, Coxe, Rosinan, Vanderburgh, Joslin, and Snow left the old school and joined the new.

About the period of Gram's death homœopathy began to be supported in various cities in the State of New York, as well as in other States. "Regular" physicians earnestly examined its principles, and profited by an acceptance of them in practice, while adhering technically to the old school. Confidence in the system rapidly spread among the laity. Prejudice gave way in the circle of the medical profession. Institutes sprung up in support of the system of homœopathy. Legislators favored it with encouraging laws, and in the city of New York to-day there are flourishing public homœopathic institutions, such as a college, a dispensary, an asylum, an infirmary, and a hospital.

The State Medical Society and county medical societies vehemently opposed the new faith, and made the act of consulting with a homœopathic physician on the part of any of the members a misdemeanor to be visited with discipline, and possibly punished by excommunication — dismissal from the society. Gradually, as the progress of medical science diffused new light, and thoughtful members of the medical societies of the old school perceived that the summit of human knowledge had not yet been attained by the profession, there appeared a possibility that these despised competitors might become pleasant coadjutors in the toilsome ascent. Toleration interposed its genial influence, and common-sense asserted its rights.

In 1882 the "regular" Medical Society of the State of New York voted that its members might fully consult with homœopathic physicians. This liberal measure was vehemently opposed by a large proportion of the "regular" profession, and at the annual meeting of the society, in January, 1883, an attempt was made to rescind that resolu-

tion, and withdraw the invitation to homœopathic physicians to consultation with "regulars." But the society refused to reverse that decision, by a vote of 105 to 99. An analysis of that vote and a reference to the proceedings show that the more eminent and learned members of the society, such as Drs. Willard Parker, Fordyce Barker (president of the Academy of Medicine), Cornelius R. Agnew, and others, advocated (and voted for) the liberal side of the question.

In the Code of Ethics formulated by the American Institute of Homœopathy for the government of its members and of societies in affiliation with it, adopted nearly twenty years ago (1864), is the following paragraph concerning the duty of physicians in regard to consultation :

"No difference in views on subjects of medical principles or practice should be allowed to influence a physician against consenting to a consultation with a fellow practitioner. The very object of a consultation is to bring together those who may perhaps differ in their views of the disease and its appropriate treatment, in the hope that from a comparison of different views may be derived a just estimate of the disease and a successful course of treatment. No tests of orthodoxy in medical practice should be applied to limit the freedom of consultations."

Dr. Gram, the founder of homœopathy in America, was the grandson of a wealthy merchant of Copenhagen. His son, the father of the doctor, came to America when quite young, fell in love with an inn-keeper's daughter in Boston, and married her, and was disinherited by his offended father. The doctor was born in 1786. He is represented as a most exemplary man. Dr. Gray says : "He was an earnest Christian of the Swedenborgian faith, a man of the most scrupulously pure and charitable life I have ever known. The squalid hovel of the sick poor was to Gram ever the most holy temple of religion. . . . No darkness or wintry storm or failure of strength or allurements of the world detained Gram when the suffering poor needed his healing presence. He believed in God : he worked and walked his earthly pilgrimage with his Redeemer. And yet, this good man and earnest believer was often called an infidel, sometimes even by thoughtless Christian ministers, because he abstained from the topic on all occasions and with all people, except when he was called to the performance of his kind of religious worship."

Dr. Gram's first American convert, and the able pioneer in the practice of the homœopathic system of medicine, was Dr. Gray.\*

\* John Franklin Gray, M.D., LL.D., was a remarkable man. He was born at Sherburne, Chenango County, N. Y., on September 3, 1804, and lived a life of great usefulness

He had then a large and rapidly increasing circle of patients, and families and fame and fortune beckoned him to their embrace. But his new departure—his wandering in an untraversed wilderness of a strange medical theory, as it was considered by the profession here—lost him the larger portion of his patients. The few who clung to him were of the grateful but unremunerative sort. He was compelled to give up his carriage, which had been needful in his daily duties. His professional brethren regarded him as an outcast, and hardly recognized him as one of their fraternity. They pitied him because of his lunacy.

But Dr. Gray had the courage of his convictions. Satisfied of the truth of the doctrine he had embraced and practised, and with a firm belief that those truths would ultimately triumph, he struggled manfully against the strong current of prejudice and ignorance, and labored untiringly for the fulfilment, in his own time, of the sure prophecy that gladdened his mental vision. He beheld the promised land from the Pisgah of his own consciousness. Dr. Gram sustained him with his

for nearly fourscore years. His grandfather was one of the first settlers of the township of Sherburne.

Young Gray was left at an early age and with a meagre education to depend upon his own exertions to obtain a livelihood. He earned with his own hands money sufficient to "seek his fortune abroad." He travelled as far as Hamilton, Oneida County, and obtained employment in the office of Dr. Haven as clerk and assistant, with the privilege of studying medicine when he had leisure to do so. He had a receptive and retentive mind, and had conceived a very strong desire to become a practitioner of the healing art.

Dr. Haven, perceiving his studious habits and longing for knowledge, especially of the healing art, gave him every opportunity for study in his power. During the two years Gray was with him the youth acquired a fair knowledge of Latin, under the instructions of the principal of the village academy, since expanded into Madison University. His wardrobe needing replenishment, he taught a district school a few months, obtained a new suit of clothes, and started on foot to visit his parents, more than two hundred miles deeper in the western wilderness, in Chautauqua County, where they had removed. He opened a private school near Dunkirk, was very successful, and having studied continually with the object of entering the medical profession, he was enabled, with money enough saved from his earnings, to start for New York to take instruction in the medical college there. He bore influential letters of introduction; among others one from Governor De Witt Clinton to Dr. Hosack and others. He received the diploma of a Doctor of Medicine from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in March, 1826, when he was twenty-two years of age.

By the advice of Dr. Hosack, Dr. Gray began the practice of his profession in the city of New York, and continued active in it fifty-five years. He opened an office in Charlton Street, then far "up town." His success was remarkable from the beginning. He married a daughter of Dr. Amos G. Hull, and his personal and professional relations in the city were most happy. As we have seen, he became the first convert of the apostle of homœopathy, Dr. Gram, and was ever afterward his most efficient champion by word and deed.

professional skill and counsel. Success in his practice brought friends, old and new, to his support. A convert from the old school now and then appeared, as we have seen, and it was not a very long time before Dr. Gray needed a carriage again in the performance of his daily duties.

The violent professional assaults made upon Dr. Gray practically proved the truth of the saying, "The blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church." The comparative results of the various sorts of medical treatment were so decidedly in favor of the mild and simple and successful course pursued from the first by Dr. Gray and his handful of compeers that they set thoughtful persons to candid thinking, and gave a powerful impulse to the spread of homœopathy; and Dr. Gray lived to see Hahnemann's system of cure, from the first planting in this country, established in every part of it, with its educated and trained practitioners numbered by thousands, its societies and institutions sanctioned by law in every State of the Republic, with its colleges, hospitals, infirmaries, and dispensaries existing in numbers to meet the rapidly increasing demand.

In 1834 Dr. Gray, in conjunction with his brother-in-law (his pupil and convert), Dr. A. G. Hull, established the first *American Journal of Homœopathy*. Its issue soon ceased for want of support, but was afterward revived for a while under another name. At Dr. Gray's suggestion, an association of all the disciples of Hahnemann in the United States was formed, with the title of "American Institute of Homœopathy." It is the oldest *national* medical institution in the country. Dr. Gray was for years the leading spirit of the society.

The literature of homœopathy in America received very important but not very numerous contributions from the pen of Dr. Gray; his personal exertions in promoting the spread and success of the new system of therapeutics were enormous. As president of the State Homœopathic Medical Society, he successfully exerted his influence with the Legislature of New York in favor of the enactment of a law for the promotion of a higher standard of education by providing for the appointment of a board of State examiners, entirely unconnected with the medical colleges, for the examination of candidates for a higher honorary degree, to be conferred only by the regents of the University of the State. After much opposition such a law was enacted May 16, 1872. Under this "advanced medical act" the Board of Regents enjoined a rigid code of rules and regulations for the conduct of these examiners. Dr. Gray was appointed president of the first board of examiners, and held that position until his death, which occurred on June 5, 1882, when he was in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

Dr. Gray was a thorough classical scholar, and conspicuous for his wide and varied knowledge. He was generous, kind-hearted, and ever ready to give a hand to help the needy. His professional benefactions among the poor were far beyond the public ken. The sick poor always found in him an attentive physician and a sympathizing friend. A single anecdote will fitly illustrate this phase of his character. A poor sewing-girl went to Dr. Gray for advice. He gave her a vial of medicine, and told her to go home and go to bed.

"I can't do that, doctor," said the girl, "for I am dependent on what I earn every day for my living."

"If that is so," said the doctor, "I'll change the medicine a little. Give me back the vial."

He took it, and wrapping around it a ten-dollar bill, returned it to the poor girl, and repeated his order :

"Go home and go to bed. Take the medicine, wrapper and all."

New York City has now a large body of homœopathic physicians of the highest professional character and attainments. Among the most successful of these are Drs. Egbert Guernsey,\* E. E. Marcy,+ and William Tod Helmuth. The latter is regarded as one of the most skillful surgeons in the city, and has contributed largely and usefully to the literature of homœopathy.‡

\* Dr. Egbert Guernsey is a native of Litchfield, Connecticut, and a graduate of the medical department of the University of the City of New York. He took his degree in 1844. After his graduation he took charge of a drug-store for a while. In 1849 he was appointed city physician of Williamsburgh, now Brooklyn, Eastern District. At that time the cholera prevailed in New York and Brooklyn. After exhausting every means the allopathic materia medica furnished for the restoration of his patients, he consulted Dr. Cox, a recent convert to homœopathy, who, in his prescription of a few doses of arsenicum, prepared homœopathically, relieved a patient he was attending. This service induced him to examine the system of Hahnemann, and he became a convert. He was eminently successful in all cholera and dysentery cases. Dr. Guernsey settled in the city of New York in 1851, and the next year he published his work on "Domestic Practice," a most valuable family guide. His practice in New York soon became extensive, and also profitable to his patients and himself.

† Dr. E. E. Marcy is a native of Massachusetts, and was born in 1819. After practising medicine allopathically for about ten years, he discarded it and began the homœopathic practice in New York about 1850, where he originated the *North American Homœopathic Journal*, of which he was the principal editor for about fifteen years. Dr. Marcy is a very skillful physician and has a large practice. His contributions to homœopathic literature are many and important.

‡ William Tod Helmuth, M.D., was born in Philadelphia, Pa., October 30, 1833. He was educated at St. Timothy's College, Baltimore, and in 1850 began the study of medicine under his uncle, Dr. William S. Helmuth, then professor of the history and practice of medicine in the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania. Graduating in 1853

with honor, he received his doctorate and began the practice of his profession, having for a while acted as dispensary physician of the college.

In 1855, when he was only twenty-two years of age, Dr. Helmuth was elected professor of anatomy in his *alma mater*, and in the same year he completed and published a work of 650 pages, entitled "Surgery, and its Adaptation to Homœopathic Practice." In 1858 Dr. Helmuth removed to St. Louis and became one of the founders of the Homœopathic Medical College of Missouri, in which he occupied the chair of anatomy. He also became one of the surgeons of the Good Samaritan Hospital, which position he occupied until 1870, when he made his place of residence and field of professional labor in the city of New York.

In 1866 Dr. Helmuth delivered the annual address before the American Institute of Homœopathy, and in 1867, at its session in the city of New York, he was chosen its president. The following year he went to Europe for the purpose of increasing his knowledge of surgical science, and made quite an extensive tour on the continent. On his return, in 1869, he organized the St. Louis College of Homœopathic Physicians and Surgeons, and became its dean and professor of surgery. In 1870 he received an urgent call to the chair of surgery in the Homœopathic Medical College of New York, which he accepted. On his departure from St. Louis for his new field of action his professional and other friends in that city gave him a banquet, and presented him with a complete service of silver, as "a token of their high esteem for him as a citizen and a man of science." With such a gratifying farewell demonstration he left the West and took up his residence in the commercial metropolis of the Republic, where he is now, in the enjoyment of an extensive professional practice, which he soon won by his skill and industry.

Dr. Helmuth married Miss Pritchard, of St. Louis, in 1859. Since that time his literary labors in the cause of medical science have been extensive and useful. We have seen that at the age of twenty-two he published an important volume. In 1864 he became one of the founders and the principal editor of the *Western Homœopathic Observer*, which he conducted with great ability until he left St. Louis, a period of about seven years. During his residence in New York, besides making frequent contributions to periodical medical literature, he has revised and annotated the four editions of his "System of Surgery." He has published a volume of "Surgical Clinics," a monograph on "Nerve Stretching," an account of "A Dozen Cases in Clinical Surgery" (which are all rare and interesting), an essay on "The Excision of the Rectum," and a quarto volume on "Supra-Pubic Lithotomy," illustrated with colored lithographic plates. Dr. Helmuth has indulged in lighter literature, having issued several humorous poems, among them "The Doctor Woman," "My First Patient," "How I Became a Surgeon," and a collection of fugitive pieces entitled "Scratches of a Surgeon," and a little volume entitled "A Steamer Book"—a sort of book of travel to be read upon a steamboat.

Dr. Helmuth, besides occupying the chair of surgery in the New York Homœopathic Medical College, is one of the surgeons to the Ward's Island Hospital, to the Hahnemann Hospital, and to the New York College and Hospital for Women. He is a "Veteran" member of the American Institute of Homœopathy; a Fellow of the New York Medico-Chirurgical Society; a member and late president of the Homœopathic County Medical Society; a permanent member of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York; and during a recent visit to Europe was elected an honorary member of the Société Homœopathique de France. He is also an honorary member of the State societies of Massachusetts and Connecticut.

## CHAPTER XVI.

IN 1832 a radical change in the system of public instruction in the city of New York was begun. Before considering that topic further, let us take a brief retrospective glance at the condition of public instruction on Manhattan Island from the beginning of settlements thereon.

The Hollanders who settled on the site of the city of New York had enjoyed the blessings of free public schools in their native land, and provision was made in the charter of the Dutch West India Company for "good and fit preachers, schoolmasters, and comforters of the sick" in the wilderness of New Netherland. It was ordained that the religious and secular teachers should walk hand in hand in the high employment of educating the head and the heart. For a time the minister and schoolmaster were found in the same person, but in 1633 Dominie Bogardus, the minister, who had also been the school-teacher, was relieved of pedagogical duties, and Adam Roelandsen was installed as schoolmaster. He was the first of a long line of secular instructors of the young, who may be justly regarded as among the grandest builders of our free institutions. Roelandsen should be canonized as the tutelar saint of the thousands of school-teachers in the city of New York who to-day are fostering education, which, as Burke said, is "the cheap defence of nations."

When Dutch rule ended on Manhattan Island there were three public schools and more than a dozen private schools in New Amsterdam, now New York. The first of these is yet in existence, and known as the "School of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church," founded by Governor Stuyvesant, and probably the oldest educational institution in our country.

In 1659 an excellent Latin School was established, and fostered by the Dutch Government. It was continued eight years after the English took possession of New Amsterdam. William III. decreed that the minister of the Dutch Church should have the right to nominate school-teachers. In 1702 a Free Grammar School was founded, and an edifice for it was built on the King's Farm. Two years later William

Vesey, a minister of the Church of England, opened a school for colored children. This was followed in 1710 by the establishment, by that church, of Trinity School.

In 1732 the first free school for the teaching of Latin, Greek, and mathematics was established by law, and in 1773 the English language was first taught in the Dutch Church school. All the schools were closed during the Revolution. The Dutch Church school reopened in 1784. The next year the Manumission Society was formed, with John Jay as its president, and its first school for colored children was opened in 1787, on Cliff Street, with one hundred pupils. At that time there were about four thousand colored people in the city, of whom more than one half were slaves. Other schools were afterward opened by this society.

The first movement for establishing common schools throughout the State was suggested by Governor George Clinton in his annual message in 1795. The Legislature appropriated \$50,000 a year for five years for the purpose. It was at that period that a benevolent spirit, directed in its work largely to providing means of education for the poor, began to prevail in England and the United States. Sunday-schools were established, and in 1802 the Female Association for the Relief of the Poor, founded by benevolent women, members of the Society of Friends or Quakers, opened a school for the free education of white girls. This society was the original founder of the free-school system in New York City. It soon extended its influence and labors, so that at one time it had several large elementary free schools under its direction and control. It wrought vigorously and gloriously for nearly half a century, when it expired, leaving a sweet memory of good deeds as a legacy for mankind.

The success of this society and the advice of its members induced a number of gentlemen, mostly of the same religious society, to attempt the same benevolent purpose for the neglected boys of the city. This led to the establishment of the Free School Society, which afterward became the Public School Society of the City of New York.

The Free School Society was established in 1805, and opened its first school in May, 1806. The population of the city of New York was then nearly seventy-six thousand. A Teachers' Association had been in existence about six years. There were then in the city one hundred and forty-one teachers, all engaged in private schools, excepting a few in the denominational schools. Of these, thirty-five were women. The same year the common-school fund of the State was established by law.

The primary object of the Free School Society of the city was to

impart education to the neglected classes. Leading citizens took great interest in its efforts. De Witt Clinton was its warm supporter and its first president. Indeed the petition for its charter (granted April 9, 1805) was first signed by him, and last signed by Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill.

The society took prompt measures to put the new plan into operation. A school was opened in May, 1806, in a small room in the old Mission House, on Madison Street, near Pearl Street. It was soon overcrowded with nearly seventy children, when Colonel Rutgers gave the society a lot of land in Henry Street on which to build a school-house. It was not used immediately, for prudential reasons. The city corporation allowed the society the use of a building adjoining the almshouse and \$500 to put it in suitable condition. When completed it would accommodate about two hundred pupils. To this building the school was removed, in April, 1807, where it soon had one hundred and fifty pupils, including fifty pauper children. This building, too, was soon overcrowded.

The society now procured from the city authorities a building known as the Old Arsenal, on Chambers Street and Tryon Row, and a small sum of money (\$1500) to assist in making it suitable for a school, on the condition that they should educate all the children in the almshouse. It was made to accommodate five hundred children. Meanwhile the society had received some aid from the Legislature, with a promise of more. In December, 1809, the new school building, long known as No. 1, was opened with interesting ceremonies, De Witt Clinton giving a memorable address, as president of the Free School Society. A report of the board of education in 1854, referring to that address, spoke of it as "sowing the seed wheat of all the harvests of education which subsequent years have gathered into our garner." Among the most conspicuous working members of the society at that time were De Witt Clinton, Thomas Eddy, Samuel Wood, Robert Brown, John Griscom, Joseph Curtis, Charles Wilkes, Cadwallader D. Colden, Dr. John W. Francis, and others.

The Legislature continued to give moderate pecuniary aid, and the corporation of Trinity Church, which had a large parochial free school in operation, gave to the society several lots on Christopher Street for a school building in 1811. The name of the society in 1808 was changed from the Society for Establishing a Free School to the Free School Society of the City of New York.

By subscription from the citizens the society raised about \$13,000 to erect a school-house on the lot generously given them by Colonel

Rutgers. It was completed early in the autumn of 1811, and on the 13th of November it was opened as Public School No. 2.

The second war for independence (1812-15) interrupted the beneficent labors of the society, but they resumed their work with vigor at its close. They received from the Legislature that year (1815) their quota of the State school fund, amounting to \$3708. From that time the number of public-school houses gradually increased. In 1818 No. 3 was opened for pupils on the corner of Amos and Hudson streets, and the next year No. 4 was erected in Rivington Street, when a new departure in the arrangement of public-school buildings was made. That was the first in which were separate departments for boys and girls. Afterward a small library was introduced into each school.

The free public schools became more and more popular, and the favor of the citizens received a powerful impetus from a circumstance which occurred in 1824. In October of that year Lafayette visited the city of New York. In company with State and city officials he visited Public School No. 3, which contained five hundred boys and two hundred girls. In the presence of these seven hundred children, all tidy in appearance and orderly in behavior, this "guest of the nation" listened to a poetical address recited by a class of girls in concert. At two o'clock in the afternoon of the same day Lafayette reviewed all the children of the public schools in the city before a large concourse of people in the City Hall Park. The children numbered more than three thousand. They carried banners with appropriate inscriptions, on one of which were the significant words, "EDUCATION IS THE BASIS OF FREE GOVERNMENT." A sweet little girl recited a touching poetic address, expressing, in the name of the children of America, their gratitude to this friend and associate of Washington. When she closed the address, she gently laid a beautiful wreath of laurel and flowers on the head of the venerable man, who rewarded the little spokeswoman with an affectionate kiss.

The public schools had now become so popular that "middle-class citizens," desirous of having their children taught in them, offered to pay for tuition. This afforded to the trustees a temptation to adopt an injurious measure. There had been much opposition to the free schools on the ground that those who accepted the boon acknowledged themselves a sort of paupers. To allay this feeling the society considered the propriety of converting the schools into pay schools. They ascertained that there were in the city about four hundred pay schools, most of them small and miserably conducted, and it was concluded if the studies in the public school should be revised and greatly extended, and

at the same time a small amount of pay for instruction demanded, they would secure the personal interest and patronage of the large and important class of citizens who supported these private schools. It was proposed to consolidate the schools of the Free School Society, of the Manumission Society, and those of the Female Association under one organization known as the Public School Society.

It was argued that the proposed scheme would be a more democratic principle in the schools, where the rich and poor would meet together ; that it would harmonize religious sects ; that it would attract more attention and support to the public schools, and secure a uniform system in all elementary schools ; also to foster the cultivation of a proper feeling of independence among the poor and laboring classes.

These specious arguments prevailed, and in January, 1826, the society procured a new charter, which authorized them, under the title of the Public School Society, to receive low rates of payment for teaching, from 25 cents to \$2 per quarter. Fifty members were added to the trustees, and an executive committee was appointed, consisting of five trustees elected by ballot, together with the president, vice-president, secretary, and treasurer, and the chairman of each of the several local sections, "with power to appoint teachers and take general charge during the recess of the board of trustees."

This committee became the working power of the society. New school-houses were erected to meet the expected great influx of pupils, and the course of studies in the schools was greatly extended. Steps were also taken for establishing a normal school for the "instruction of tutors and monitors," for the Lancastrian system was in full force.

The pay system speedily proved to be a disastrous failure. Many of those who had never paid before withdrew their children ; there was great difficulty in collecting the dues from parents ; many insisted that as the schools received money from the State school fund, there existed no right to demand pay from individuals, and the popularity of the public-school system rapidly declined. The number of children who came in from the private schools was far less than anticipated. Many parents paid only one or two quarters, so as to have their children appear on the pay-list, and never paid afterward. The register of pupils on August 1, 1825, showed the number to be 5919 ; on the first of May, 1826, the day when the new law went into operation, it had shrunk, in nine months, to 4654.

The trustees struggled against fate so long as hope remained, but when they perceived the solid ground slipping from beneath their feet—the grand postulate that *Education is a right* appearing like a new

light in the social firmament—the undoubted signs of utter and disastrous failure appearing on every side, they paused to consider. They perceived, among the most alarming symptoms of disintegration of the system, the growth of an injurious *caste* spirit. The children whose parents paid looked down upon those whose parents did not or could not pay. They also discovered that the doors of the denominational free schools were thrown wide open, and that they had established cheap pay schools which were drawing many children from the public schools. The intelligence of the period had outstripped the monitorial system, which had become a hindrance, and the clamor for assistant teachers was loud and powerful. They finally gave up the contest and abolished the pay system altogether. On February 3, 1832, public notice was given that the public schools were open to all as a common right, and that every effort would be made to render them attractive and desirable to all classes. This act was done just in time to save the public-school system from ruin.

From the beginning the Lancastrian system of popular education and school government had been in operation in the public schools of New York. It was so called from Joseph Lancaster, an Englishman, who at the beginning of this century introduced into England a method adopted by Dr. Bell at the English hospital in Madras in 1795. It consisted of the employment of monitors, or really assistants of the teacher, composed of some of the brightest boys and girls in school, who each had charge of the discipline and tuition of a section of the schools. They enforced discipline by watchfulness and prompt reporting to the teacher, and taught by rote under his instruction.

This system was intended to secure the public teaching of children in the most economical way, and so well effected its purpose for years that its power and usefulness were much praised. Ordinarily a teacher could not well manage over seventy or eighty pupils in well-organized classes; by the monitorial system one teacher could manage a school of three or four hundred children.

While the Free School Society in New York was preparing to begin operations, one of its members being in England visited a school near London, which Lancaster had opened in 1801. He was deeply impressed with the great value of the new system, and on his return he succeeded in persuading the society to adopt the system. Lancaster was a Friend or Quaker, and when he came to New York in 1820 the members of the Society who were Friends, and many others, received him most cordially. But he had nothing new to offer. The system bearing his name had been tested for years. It had many adherents

and as many opponents. It had not borne the anticipated fruit. He acknowledged that he had only trodden in the footsteps of Dr. Bell, and was not the originator of the system. Personally he was not very agreeable, and his residence in this country did not advance the spread of his system. It gradually declined in favor, and was finally abandoned.

Meanwhile an innovation in education had begun to develop itself in New York. It was a practical testing of the system of Pestalozzi, who sought to educate infants by a combination of industrial, entertaining, intellectual, and moral instruction, without the use of books, and by oral and object teaching entirely—the fundamental ideas of the kindergarten system of Froebel.

This system was put in practice in New York by an association of ladies called the Infant School Society, of which Mrs. Joanna Bethune was the chief manager. The ages of the children instructed ranged from two to six years. At that time the public schools were not graded, and the youngest children were taught with the oldest in one department, promiscuously. The trustees, pleased with the Pestalozzian system, ventured upon the experiment of separating the younger children from the older pupils, and in May, 1828, an infant department was opened in a basement of one of the public schools, and the counsel and assistance of ladies of the Infant School Society (then having a school of one hundred and seventy pupils in Canal Street) solicited.

In the new organization of the public schools, begun in 1832 on a positively free basis, the schools were graded. They were classed—first, as “public schools,” having the more advanced boys and girls in separate departments; second, “primary departments,” which were modified infant schools; and third, “primary schools.” Both the lower orders of the school were to make regular promotions to the public schools. Radical changes were made in the upper departments. The course of study was greatly extended, assistant teachers were employed, and separate recitation-rooms provided. Paid monitors were retained. Late in 1832 the managers of the Manumission Society proposed to transfer the six or seven African schools, as they were called, with a register of nearly fourteen hundred pupils, to the Public School Society. This was effected in 1834.

In the summer of 1832 the medical fraternity and the various methods of therapeutics in New York were severely tested on the invasion of the city by a dreadful scourge called the Asiatic cholera. Its approach westward from the Orient had been slow, and had been watched with great interest by medical men in Western Europe and in

the United States. It seems to have started westward from nearly the same point in Central Asia whence the great Indo-European migrations proceeded. It was several years before it entered Europe. It reached England in 1831, and ravaged the United Kingdom. It was carried to Quebec in the spring of 1832 in Irish emigrant ships. It spread along the St. Lawrence River to the great lakes, and fearfully scourged the north-western region of the United States.

Believing the dreadful scourge would pass across the continent and disappear without touching the more southerly States, very few sanitary measures were adopted in the city of New York, where its twin pestilence, yellow fever, had often done fearful work. But when the footsteps of the destroyer were heard in the valley of the Upper Hudson, making its death-march from Montreal in the direction of the sea, the city authorities of New York took measures to prevent its advent there by cleaning the streets. But this was not done until the grim visitor was at the threshold. So late as the middle of July one of the city papers said :

“The corporation have not done their duty. The streets have at length been cleaned ; how long they will continue to be kept so we know not. This laudable event was accomplished, not as it should have been, when the dreaded scourge was evidently rolling westward—to Newcastle, London, Paris, Liverpool—not even when it blazed forth in Canada; but when it startled us by rising up actually in the midst of us, then efficient numbers of men began to appear with brooms, and the streets looked less filthy. . . . We would like to see a man with such decision as Napoleon in this crisis. He would not sit in his arm-chair and recommend people to do this and to do that. He would never rest until he saw it *done*.”

Over three thousand five hundred persons were swept from the earth in the city of New York by the cholera in 1832. It came so suddenly and unexpectedly, after all, that it created a fearful panic, a flight of the inhabitants to the country, and a great paralysis of business. It reappeared in 1834, killing about one thousand persons, and again in 1849, when a very large number perished from this pestilence. In 1855 three hundred and seventy-four persons died of the disease in New York. Its last appearance there, with power, was in 1866, when more than twelve hundred persons died of the disease.

The prominent physicians in the city of New York at that time were Drs. Hosack, Francis, Mott, Macneven, Post, Griscom, Stearns, Willard Parker, Gray, and others. Some were veterans ; some physicians not here named were then aspirants for the fame they afterward enjoyed.

During the quarter of the century previous to the dreadful pestilence medical science had made wonderful strides toward perfection in the city. Medical institutions had vastly increased the means for diffusing professional enlightenment, and collateral branches of science had come to the aid of the medical profession with generous power, with improved apparatus, and with positive knowledge taught by philosophy. Medical and scientific literature had been far more extensively and persistently cultivated than before, and the practical displays of clinical science had begun to furnish instruction to the masters of the medical art abroad. Collegiate education among practitioners had become far more extensively diffused than formerly, and the profession had become fully awake to the wisdom of Dr. Abernethy's words : " The hospital is the college to build up the practitioners. "

At the time of the outbreak of the cholera in New York City the skill, zeal, and benevolence of the medical faculty were conspicuous ; but these qualities were not properly complemented by vigilance and energy wisely directed on the part of the municipal authorities. To this allusion has already been made. Had the city then, as now, possessed an energetic and enlightened sanitary commission, or board of health, to co-operate with the physicians by diminishing the causes of disease, probably one half of the victims of cholera might have been saved from death. The city then, as now, possessed great topographical advantages for the conservation of health, but either from ignorance or indifference the public mind seemed stupefied, and could not, even by such dreadful shocks as those given by yellow fever and the cholera, comprehend the vital importance of employing every sanitary remedy in their power for foiling the destructive dragon of disease.

There was, indeed, a Health Department of the city government, which had been established by an act of the Legislature passed March 26, 1813, to " provide against infectious diseases. " Its functions were divided into two classes of operation—one to guard against the recurrence of pestilential diseases from abroad, and the other to guard against their origination from any domestic cause. The first class was composed of the health officer, the health commission, and a resident physician, all appointed by the governor and having cognizance of the affairs at Quarantine and the Marine Hospital on Staten Island. The other class—the guardians of the health of the city against internal dangers originating there—was composed of the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, appointed annually by the common council. It might consist of as many persons as should be thought proper, but as a rule only the functionaries mentioned composed the Health Department of the

city proper. Their duties consisted in enforcing the State and municipal laws which related to the public health, and the enacting of laws and ordinances respecting the removal of nuisances and the preservation of cleanliness.

In the spring of 1834 the mayor of New York City was elected by the people for the first time in its history. Party politics then ran high. Never since the marshalling of the hosts of the Federal and Republican parties for the mighty conflict for the prize of the Presidency of the United States at the close of the last century had party spirit appeared so virulent and uncompromising.

The energetic administration of President Jackson had won for him a host of warm adherents and arrayed against him a host of bitter opponents. The heroic methods of his warfare against the United States Bank had intensified the animosity of his political enemies to a degree almost incredible.

Nowhere was party spirit more implacable than in the city of New York, and nowhere were more dangerous elements of society seen menacing the sanctity of the ballot-box than in New York at this juncture. Easy naturalization laws, as we have observed, had created, out of often ignorant and sometimes depraved foreign immigrants, American citizens, endowed with all the tremendous power for good or ill which a secret ballot implies in a republic, and disposed to wield their power as demagogues might direct. Both political parties sought the control of the votes of the new-born citizens. It gravitated to the Democratic side in politics, the idea involved in the name *democrat* having a potent influence in their decision.

At the time under consideration the Democratic majority in the city was very large, but a feud was then distracting the organization, disturbing its harmony, weakening its power, and shaking its integrity to its foundations. Influenced by the teachings of Fanny Wright, a strong-minded Scotch woman who had lectured extensively in the United States in the inculcation of a sort of social communism, an "Equal Rights party," as it called itself, had grown to quite a powerful faction in the Democratic party. It had great influence in the councils of Tammany Hall, the rallying-place of the party, and the result was a split early in 1834. At a meeting at Tammany Hall, where the two factions were assembled, each assumed the leadership.

Bitter strife ensued. Both parties claimed the right to the chair and the management of the meeting. Violent words were speedily followed by violent action. One party made a rush to remove the chairman and his fellow-officers by force. A grand row ensued, and

considerable personal violence was used. During the fracas some one turned off the gas, leaving the room in darkness. One of the Equal Rights men, or Radicals, having some loco-foco matches in his pocket, relighted the lamps, and the business of the meeting proceeded. "I was one of the vice-presidents," wrote one of the actors, "and was compelled to buy a new suit of clothes the next day, and in a short time the whole Democratic party were known as Loco-Focos."

The opponents of the Democrats were then called Whigs. They had recently been so named by Colonel James Watson Webb, the chief editor and proprietor of the *New York Courier and Enquirer*. While attending a convention of the Anti-Masonic party at Philadelphia in 1832, which nominated William Wirt for the Presidency of the United States, he wrote a letter to his journal over his own proper signature, giving an account of the convention, in which he pointed out the folly of the opponents of General Jackson wasting their energies by being cut up into different factions, such as Anti-Masons, Anti-Slavery men, Republicans, National Republicans, etc. He set forth the importance of union under one head—one rallying name—to fight what he deemed the dangerous Democracy. He reminded his political friends, aside from the great issues of the tariff and the United States Bank, that they were fighting for the restriction of executive power against those who were laboring to increase it, as Jackson had practised in his war against the bank, the currency, and the tariff; that they were, in fact, battling for the Constitution against Executive usurpation.

"We are therefore Whigs," he said, "while our opponents are waging war to sustain the Executive in his usurpations of power, and in so doing they are Tories! Why not, then, take to ourselves the name of Whigs, which represents our principles, and give to our opponents the name of Tories?"

Colonel Webb proceeded to show that many of the evils under which the country was suffering emanated from the President being eligible to re-election, and he urgently recommended the great opposition meeting, that was to assemble at Masonic Hall in Broadway, to adopt for those opposed to General Jackson's re-election the name of Whig, and to give to their opponents that of Tory. He also urged the adoption of a resolution in favor of the one-term principle.

Colonel Webb's letter was published on the morning of the day that the great meeting at Tammany Hall took place. Philip Hone\* pre-

\* Philip Hone was one of the most distinguished men of New York City, where he was born in 1781, and where he died on May 4, 1851. He exerted a marked influence in

sided at the meeting, and on taking the chair he read the letter to the people and suggested the adoption of the name of Whig for the great opposition party. The response was unanimous, not only at the meeting assembled at Masonic Hall, but by the opposition press and people all over the country. So it was that the great historic political organization known as the Whig party received its name in 1832.

At the time of the municipal election in New York in the spring of 1834, the Whig party, thoroughly organized, was strong in numbers and influence, while the Democratic party was weakened by strife within its ranks. This state of things promised a hot contest for the mayoralty, and there were forebodings of personal conflicts at the polls. At that time the election continued three days.

Gideon Lee, the eminent leather merchant of The Swamp, was then mayor of the city, and a Democrat in politics.\* Cornelius W. Law-

politics, commerce, and social life in New York for more than forty years. With his brother he was a successful business man, amassed a fortune, and retired from the marts, but not from active citizenship. He was ever ardently devoted to whatever measures tended to the promotion of the prosperity and honor of his native city. He was its chief magistrate in 1825-26, and was a model mayor. He was one of the chief founders of the Mercantile Library, and also of the New York Athenæum. The latter institution was largely indebted to him for its early prosperity. Mr. Hone was ever an active and abiding promoter of literature and art, and while he lived he was a conspicuous actor in all the more elevated social movements in the city. A genuine New Yorker of the Knickerbocker race, he was enlightened and progressive. The Hone Club, an association of rare spirits, was so named in his honor. President Taylor appointed Mr. Hone naval officer for the port of New York in 1849, in the duties of which he was engaged at the time of his death.

\* Gideon Lee was born in Amherst, Mass., on April 27, 1778. His father died when Gideon was very young, and the boy was apprenticed to a tanner and shoemaker (these pursuits then being carried on together) at fourteen years of age. He worked at tanning in the summer and shoemaking in the winter.

Lee began business on his own account when he was twenty-one years of age, at Worthington, Mass. His early education was very meagre, and the first money he could spare from his young manhood's earnings he spent in acquiring knowledge at Westfield Academy. He formed a partnership with Mr. Hubbard, and Lee & Hubbard tanned leather for the firm of Dwight & Edwards, quite extensive dealers in leather. In 1807 he went to New York to act as agent for the sale of their leather there, at a salary of \$1000 a year.

The next year Mr. Lee hired a store in The Swamp of Jacob Lorillard, and set up in business for himself at the corner of Jacob and Ferry streets, which he called "Fort Lee." The whole business of The Swamp was then small. One firm now does almost as much business in a year as the aggregate firms in that locality did then. The usual practice with the leather dealers then was to make annual settlements. Mr. Lee was the first to depart from the custom, and to sell on time, taking negotiable notes in payment.

In 1809 he became the agent of the Hampton Leather Manufacturing Company, and soon won for himself a high name for energy and fidelity.

In 1817 the New York Tannery was established by a stock company, of which Mr. Lee

rence, of the auction house of Hicks, Lawrence & Co., was the Democratic candidate for the mayoralty, and Gulian C. Verplanck was the opposing candidate. The election was begun on Tuesday, the 8th of April, and ended on Thursday evening, the 10th. All votes were then polled at one place in each ward. There were then fifteen polling-places in the city; now there are about two hundred of them, and the election consumes only one day between sunrise and sunset.

The morning of the 8th was dark and stormy. A chilling rain fell

was conspicuous. Its capital was \$60,000. The factory was entirely under cover, and could tan 10,000 hides a year. It was planned by Mr. Lee, and was the first so built. Its first product was sent to market in 1818, when the novel plan of selling leather by auction was first introduced. He had erected on land bought in 1815, in Ferry Street, what was then regarded as a very spacious warehouse, a two-story brick building, in which the leather was hoisted by horse-power—a great novelty then.

Mr. Lee had a clerk of most excellent character. He was energetic in business, and honest and true in all his transactions. Knowing his worth, he took him into partnership in 1819. That clerk was the afterward well-known and highly-esteemed Shepherd Knapp. The firm of Lee & Knapp flourished without intermission twenty years. The auction sales became an institution in The Swamp. Other dealers soon followed suit. Manufacturers came from the adjacent States to attend them, to lay in supplies of leather. On the day of sales a table would be spread with plenty of "meat and drink." Lee & Knapp also engaged largely in the business of stocking tanneries with hides and selling the leather on commission.

Mr. Lee was uniformly prosperous in his business undertakings, and while he was not a politician in the common meaning of the term, he was a man of strong political convictions. In 1822 he represented his district in the Assembly of the State of New York. In 1828-29 and 1830 he was alderman of the Twelfth Ward, and in 1833-34 he was mayor of the city. It was during his mayoralty that the famous "election riots" of 1834 took place, in which trying time he displayed energy and wisdom. He declined a re-election.

In 1835 Mr. Lee was elected a member of Congress, and served two consecutive terms by re-election. In 1840 he was chosen presidential elector. He had retired from business in 1839, when the old firm was succeeded by his son-in-law, Charles M. Leupp, and John Burke. In 1830 Mr. Lee built his lofty store in Ferry Street, the first structure over two stories in height built in the neighborhood.

Mr. Lee was twice married—first in 1807 to Miss Buffington, who died in 1818, and in 1823 to Miss Isabella Williams, daughter of a Scotch clergyman. He lived some years in Frankfort Street, afterward near the present Astor Place, and finally built a fine house on Bond Street, which became the fashionable part of the city. During the last few years of his life his residence was at Geneva, N. Y., where he died, August 21, 1841, at the age of sixty-three years, leaving a large estate and an honored and stainless name. Alluding to a report of the failure of his house during the panic of 1837, Mr. Lee said: "I commenced business when I was poor, on credit; I thrived by credit; and I will sacrifice my property before that credit shall be dishonored. I have carried the lapstone, and can do it again, but I will never suffer a promise of mine to be broken."

"Mr. Lee was justly called the 'father of the leather trade,'" says a writer in the *Shoe and Leather Reporter*, published by Isaac H. Bailey, from which the principal facts in the foregoing sketch were obtained.

copiously until nearly ten o'clock, but it did not dampen the ardor of the opposing hosts of voters. The popular feeling was at fever heat, and men went through the storm in crowds to the polls, some to deposit an honest vote, and some to vote "early and often." It was the opening of the most exciting election ever held in the city of New York. Many left their places of business with subordinates, determined to "fight it out" with moral weapons to the bitter end; many others went from their abodes determined to fight it out with brute force if necessary. The Democrats were determined to elect their candidate; the Whigs were determined to elect theirs. "When Greek meets Greek, then comes the tug of war."

The Democrats were deeply incensed by the undemocratic name of Tories which the Whigs applied to them, and were especially offended with the editor of the *Courier and Enquirer* as the originator of the opprobrious title. Much wrath was directed toward him and his publishing establishment, as we shall observe presently.

There were evidences visible at an early hour in the election that there was a determination on the part of some demagogues to use the brute force of ignorant naturalized citizens, in wards where they largely abounded, in driving the Whigs from the polls. The latter had unfairly, in accordance with the vicious maxim, "All's fair in politics," wrested the words of President Jackson, "Perish credit, perish commerce," from their proper context, and had used them to inflame the business community against him and his supporters.

These words were posted all over the city in large letters, and produced great excitement and determination. The seamen in the port naturally coalesced with the Whigs. They rigged up a little frigate which they named the *Constitution*, mounted it on wheels, and with Whig banners floating over it paraded it past the polls in different wards. In Wall Street, the focal point of commercial transactions, it was greeted with great enthusiasm. At twelve o'clock the Merchants' Exchange was closed, the national flag was unfurled over its lofty dome, and its inmates and frequenters, with many others, unmindful of the mud and drizzling rain, fell into a procession behind the little vessel.

To counteract the effect of this demonstration, the Democrats hastily fitted up a boat, mounted it on wheels, and raised a flag over it bearing the word "VETO" in large letters. The two vessels went through the streets side by side for a while, the recipients, respectively, of approving huzzas and bitter execrations. It was evident that a collision would occur, but the authorities seemed powerless to suppress these demonstrations.

In most of the strong Democratic wards, where the voting was largely on one side, there was quiet, but in the Sixth Ward, where there was a large alien population, a storm soon gathered and burst in fury. It was evident mob law reigned in the vicinity of the polls there. Men were gathered in a mass, yelling and threatening in the vicinity of the Whig committee-room.

Some were seen brandishing clubs, and even knives. The tumult grew louder and louder. At length some roughs, led by an ex-alderman, made a rush for the committee-room, where their opponents were gathered in a considerable number. Before these could offer resistance, so sudden and fierce was the attack that in a few minutes nearly twenty had been felled bleeding to the floor, and one was carried out in a dying condition. Some of those who escaped to the street were hatless, and with torn garments. The mob tore down all the political banners, destroyed the ballots, and made a wreck of everything.

The outrages fearfully excited the opposition party, and it was determined to take vigorous measures for the defence of the ballot-boxes and the voters on the morrow. A call was issued for a meeting of the Whigs at Masonic Hall that evening. The room was crowded. Four thousand Whigs were there. General Bogardus was called to the chair, and the following preamble and resolutions were adopted by unanimous vote :

“ *Whereas*, The authority of the police of the city has been set at defiance by a band of hirelings, mercenaries, and bullies in the Sixth Ward, and the lives of our citizens put in jeopardy ; and whereas, it is evident we are in a state of anarchy, which requires the prompt and efficient interposition of every friend of good order who is disposed to sustain the Constitution and laws ; therefore be it

“ *Resolved*, That, in order to preserve the peace of the city, and especially of the Sixth Ward, the friends of the Constitution and the liberties of the citizen will meet at this place [Masonic Hall] to-morrow (Wednesday) at half-past seven o'clock A.M., and repair to the Sixth Ward poll for the purpose of keeping it open to *all* voters, until such time as the official authorities shall procure a sufficient number of special constables to keep the peace.

“ *Resolved*, That while at the Sixth Ward poll, those who are not residents thereof will not take part in the election, but simply act as conservators of the peace, until such time as the majesty of the laws shall be acknowledged and respected.”

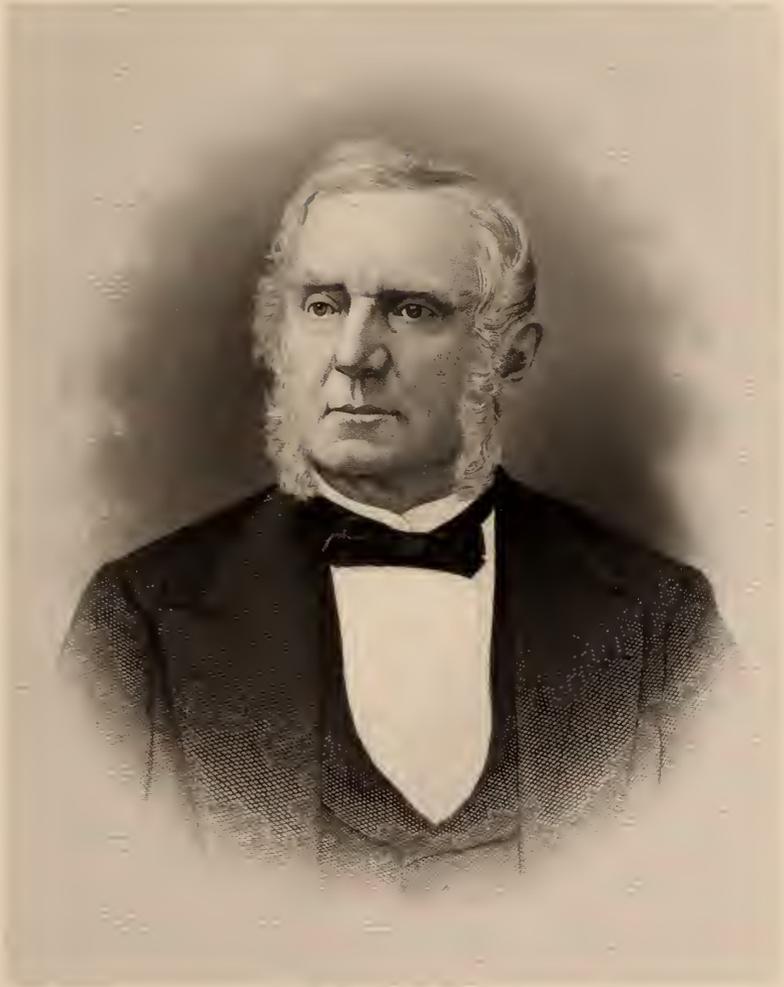
This preamble and the resolutions were adopted by acclamation and the most significant demonstrations of approval. But the resolutions proposed no specific action the next day that promised to be efficient: only the passive attendance of the Whigs in numbers sufficient to overawe the turbulent element. A bolder and more effective course was proposed by the editor of the *Courier and Enquirer*. Colonel Webb

arose, after the adoption of the resolutions, and reminded the thousands present that *action* was more necessary than talking, and he invited less than three hundred resolute and patriotic citizens to meet him at the Whig headquarters the next morning at six o'clock.

At the appointed time Colonel Webb was met by more men than he needed. They were all armed for defence, if necessary. Accompanied by about two hundred, he marched to the City Hall, where they were all sworn in by the sheriff as special constables, and appropriate badges were distributed among them. They then marched to the Sixth Ward poll, where they found the Irish assembled. Colonel Webb made a speech to them, reminding them of their conduct on the previous day, and told them he and his associates were there as officers of the law, and were armed, not to interfere with the legal rights of any man, but to protect the rights of *all*, and should only use their arms to preserve the peace, and to secure to *all* the free exercise of their right to vote. The crowd swore and threatened, but the special constables showing a determined front, they confined their demonstrations to oaths and menaces.

There were two doors to the polling-room, the one for the entrance of voters, the other for their egress. To each of the doors Colonel Webb formed a double line of determined men, and every voter was compelled to pass through the lane thus formed to the door of entrance and the ballot-box, and when the voters had deposited their ballots a body of special constables conducted them to the door of exit, and compelled each voter, separate and alone, to pass into the street. Thus, in the midst of much loud talking and threatening, everybody was protected in the exercise of the precious right to vote without illegal hindrance. Colonel Webb marched back to headquarters at Masonic Hall the special constables not wanted at the Sixth Ward poll, and enjoined them to be in readiness for action in case they were needed anywhere.

That night came the crisis. Thousands of rioters paraded the streets, threatening violence and creating universal anxiety and alarm in the city. An enormous mob assembled in the City Hall Park, threatening vengeance upon everybody, especially the mayor and common council then in session. It was soon reported to that body that at the Sixth Ward poll, near the City Hall, the Irish had erected a very large cross, which bore a banner, and on it was inscribed, in large letters, "DOWN WITH THE COURIER AND ENQUIRER BUILDING;" and after the fashion in Ireland in such cases the people were marched by it, when each one touched the cross, and by so doing was sworn to do what the banner



W. H. Rainey



proclaimed. In adroit speeches to the mob in the Park, demagogues urged the rioters to proceed to Wall Street and destroy the obnoxious building and its contents.

The danger was imminent. The common council became alarmed, and appointed James G. King (of the firm of Prime, Ward & King, bankers) and his brother, Charles King\* (afterward president of Columbia College), a deputation to go to the office of the *Courier and Enquirer* and warn Colonel Webb of his peril. They performed the mission, and as the city government could afford Webb no protection, these gentlemen requested that he would close the office and leave it to its fate, as resistance and bloodshed would only increase the general danger.

The office of the *Courier and Enquirer* was on the first floor of No. 58 Wall Street. These gentlemen found it all lighted up as usual, the doors wide open, for the evening was warm, and piles of printing paper in bundles were arranged in each of the two large windows, six feet in height. Colonel Webb told the deputation to say to the mayor and the common council that he had not asked for nor did he want their protection; that his usual hour for closing his office was ten o'clock, but that on this occasion it would be kept open, with all the lights burning, all night; that he had in the building seventy muskets and plenty of ammunition, a hundred pistols (no revolvers then), and at that moment not less than thirty of the best-known young merchants, who had volunteered to stand by him, were in the office. He told them also that he had on the roof of his five-story building five loads of paving-stones, any one of which dropped on the head of a rioter in the street was as certain to disable him as a musket-ball.

\* Charles King, LL.D., a journalist and scholar, was born in the city of New York March 16, 1789. He was a son of the eminent Rufus King. While his father was United States minister in London, he was sent to Harrow School and to a preparatory school in Paris. On the return of his father to America he was placed in a banking-house in Amsterdam. He returned to New York in 1806, and in 1810 he married a daughter of the eminent merchant Archibald Gracie, and became associated with his father-in-law in business. In 1813 he was a member of the New York Legislature, and the next year he was a volunteer in the army. Mr. King became connected with Gulian C. Verplanck in the publication of the *New York American* in 1823. Mr. Verplanck retired in 1827, and Mr. King remained sole editor for twenty years. In 1849 he was chosen president of Columbia College, which post he resigned in 1864. Mr. King died near Rome, Italy, September 27, 1867. He was sent to England after the war of 1812 to investigate the treatment of American captives in Dartmoor prison. He did not hesitate to exonerate the British authorities from all censure in the matter, and thereby he drew upon himself a storm of indignation from his countrymen, which was not allayed for long years afterward.

The Messrs. King assured Colonel Webb that they felt certain what his answer would be, or they would not have consented to bear to him the message of the common council.

After much speaking and threatening in the City Hall Park, the mob moved down William Street toward Wall Street. Colonel Webb had his agents out, who reported to him from time to time. For a while their reports were simply that the rioters were advancing, but when they reached Maiden Lane the front files, cowards, as all rioters are, rapidly fell off and passed to the rear. When they had reached Pine Street the rear had become the front, and when the crowd reached Wall Street, instead of wheeling for the *Courier* office the mob crossed the street, moved into Pearl Street, and when they had again reached Wall Street appeared entirely demoralized. A large crowd passed up the street to the *Courier* office, when Colonel Webb simply closed the door and awaited events.

The dense crowd filled the street in front, which was quite brightly lighted by a lamp, and began groaning, threatening, and knocking their clubs, banner staves, and missiles of all kinds against the building, exciting themselves to a dangerous degree, when Colonel Webb seized a musket, broke it through a pane of glass, and gave notice that when he found it covered a rioter he should fire. He then passed the muzzle of the gun slowly up the street, when away scampered the cowards. He then slowly turned it down Wall Street, with the same notice, and it was amusing to see how rapidly the street was cleared of the redoubtable Irishmen. A portion of the mob passed up-town to Colonel Webb's residence, in Bleecker Street, but contented themselves with groans, yells, and ringing his door-bell.

In the forenoon of the next day (April 10th) there was a fierce collision between the sailors with the little frigate *Constitution* which was used to convey voters to the polls, and their opponents, near Masonic Hall, in Broadway. Hearing the affray, many Whigs went out of the hall to assist the seamen, and a severe battle with fists and missiles occurred. Word being sent to the Sixth Ward poll, a large number of fighting men there rushed up Duane Street and drove the Whigs back into their headquarters. The mob then attacked the building, smashing its windows and attempting to force an entrance. Mayor Lee was sent for. He came, with one or two aldermen, and mounting the steps of the building, raised his staff of office. The crowd, maddened with liquor and aroused passions, gave no heed to the symbol of authority, but hurled missiles at the magistrate. One of these knocked him down, and he was quite severely beaten.

A rumor was now circulated at Masonic Hall that rioters were attempting to break open the arsenal, situated on the corner of White and Elm streets, to procure arms. There was a cry, "To the arsenal! To the arsenal!" and the Whigs rushed from the hall toward the menaced building, pell-mell. It was not far to go. The excited crowd scaled the fences, and the more active among them mounting the shoulders of others climbed into the second-story windows. But this movement of the rioters had been anticipated, and a guard of Colonel Webb's special constables, under the direction of the late Simeon Draper, was already there when the Whigs from the hall and the rioters came. The latter were astonished to find on parade a large body of men with muskets, prepared to keep the peace.

The mayor had applied to the Brooklyn Navy-Yard for a company of marines the day before, to assist his police in suppressing the riotous spirit in the city, but they were refused by the commodore, on the ground that he had no authority to send them. A similar request sent to the military commander at Governor's Island met with a refusal for the same reasons. Then he directed General Sandford to order out some of the city militia, and soon infantry and cavalry appeared.

On hearing that the arsenal was in the possession of one of the political parties, the mayor ordered the Twenty-seventh Regiment of the National Guard, Colonel Linus W. Stevens, to proceed thither. Mr. Draper and his men had only been placed there to defend it from a mob until relief should come. The Whigs readily gave it up to the military and retired. Three hundred members were on duty at the arsenal and patrolled the streets until the next morning.

Commissary-General Arcularius, who had charge of the arsenal at the time, made a most ridiculous report of the matter. Not knowing the name of Mr. Draper, who was active in keeping back the mob in front of the arsenal after the arrival of his political friends, alluded to him repeatedly in his report as the "man with a claret-colored coat on." This description of the then popular young politician so amused his friends and the wits of the town that it became long a phrase in political circles in the city.

After the exciting election was over, the ballot-box of the Sixth Ward (which at that time received the title of "the bloody Sixth") was taken to the City Hall under a strong guard, followed by a turbulent multitude, and locked up for the night. But the excitement did not end with the election. It was intense until the result was known, almost thirty-six hours afterward. All the next day business was nearly as much neglected as during the election. It was estimated

that at one time there were over ten thousand citizens in a crowd in Wall Street awaiting the conclusion of the canvass. When it was finally announced, and it was ascertained that the Democrats had barely missed a most signal defeat, the opposition party felt jubilant. The Democrats had elected their candidate for mayor by a small majority ; the Whigs had carried the common council. This event the latter celebrated at a mass-meeting held in Castle Garden, where Daniel Webster, who had been sent for to make a speech, appeared, and was supported by several of the finest speakers of the city of New York.

The election riot of 1834 was the first of four riots which occurred in New York during this decade—1830-40.

## CHAPTER XVII.

THE Twenty-seventh Regiment National Guard, called out at the time of the election riots in 1834, is now the famous Seventh Regiment New York State National Guard of the City of New York. Its services on that occasion, as an active guardian of the peace of the city, were the second they had rendered in that capacity, the first having been given to preserve the peace at the execution of James Reynolds, November 19, 1825. The mayor thanked them for their promptness and efficiency, and from that time until now that regiment has acted and been relied upon as a sure defender of public order in the metropolis.

The Twenty-seventh Regiment was not an original organization, but the offspring of the Eleventh Regiment of Artillery, created in 1812. The pedigree of the Eleventh Regiment may be traced back to the period of the old war for independence.

In 1824 the Eleventh Regiment consisted of two battalions, one artillery proper, and the other infantry, four companies each. On the 16th of August of that year General the Marquis de Lafayette arrived at New York, the guest of the nation, and the citizen soldiery then turned out in full force, under General Jacob Morton, to give him a hearty welcome. They were reviewed at the Battery by the illustrious soldier. While awaiting the arrival of the distinguished visitor, the officers of the infantry battalion of the Eleventh Regiment then on duty fell into conversation on a subject which had frequently occupied their thoughts, namely, the independent organization of their battalion.

The choice of a name had been a difficult problem. Some one of the officers having made allusion to Lafayette's connection with the National Guard of Paris, Major John D. Wilson immediately asked :

“ Why will not National Guard be a good name for the proposed corps ? ”

The idea was received with enthusiasm by every officer present, and every member of the battalion heartily approved it.

A few evenings afterward (August 25, 1824) these officers met at the Shakespeare Tavern, on the south-west corner of Fulton and Nassau

streets,\* and adopted a resolution to form an independent battalion, composed of the four companies of infantry of the Eleventh Regiment, to be thereafter "known and distinguished by the name of the National Guard." The captains of the four companies were Irad Hawley, John Telfair, William B. Curtis, and Howard B. Simmons.

Having obtained permission of the proper authorities to create the proposed organization, the important question arose, What shall be our uniform? Philetus Holt, a private in the Fourth Company who was present, was dressed in a neatly-fitting single-breasted gray office-coat, that attracted the attention of Acting Brigade Major Prosper M. Wetmore. He suggested Holt's coat as a suitable model, and at a meeting at the Shakespeare, not long afterward, Major J. D. Wilson exhibited a pattern suit, which was adopted by unanimous consent.

To the four companies were presently added two others, raised and commanded respectively by Captains Linus W. Stevens and Oliver M. Lownds. In June of the following year Governor De Witt Clinton issued an order instituting the battalion of the National Guard. It was, unfortunately, consolidated with the artillery battalion. Difficulties arose, and in October, 1825, a separation was effected, and the battalion of six companies was made an independent corps. Another company, under Captain Van Buren, was added at about this time.

\* The Shakespeare Tavern, where the new battalion of National Guards was organized, was the headquarters of the Eleventh and of the Twenty-seventh regiments for many years, and remained so until the building was demolished, when Fulton Street was widened, in 1836. It was not a tavern—a place for the entertainment of travellers—in the American sense of that term, but was a place of resort of some of the better class of city residents. It was a sort of club-house, where choice wines and quiet, excellent suppers might be obtained. It was originally built after the model of an English alehouse. It was a low, old-fashioned, and rather massive edifice, two stories in height, with dormer windows. It was erected by John Leake before the Revolution. On the second story there was a room for military drills and public meetings, and there were appointments for social or political gatherings. It was a great resort for literary men sixty years ago. It is said that in a room in that tavern the young poet, Robert C. Sands, recited to Gulian C. Verplanck and two or three literary friends his last and most remarkable poem, entitled "The Dead of 1832." In that poem his theme was the triumphs of Death and Time over the eminent men who had died that year, and closing with these words:

"All earth is now their sepulchre.  
The Mind their monument sublime—  
Young in eternal fame they are—  
Sure are *your* triumphs, Death and Time."

This poem was published in the *Commercial Advertiser* only a few days before Sands's own sudden death, in December, 1832.

The Shakespeare was known for several years as "Stoneall's," James C. Stoneall being its proprietor.

Prosper M. Wetmore was elected lieutenant-colonel, and Linus W. Stevens major.

Another company would raise the battalion to the dignity of a regiment. Measures were taken to form one. This work was accomplished on the 4th of May, 1826, when the eighth company, commanded by Captain Andrew Warner (now the recording secretary of the New York Historical Society) was admitted into the corps. Two days afterward Governor Clinton issued an order constituting the battalion the Twenty-seventh Regiment of Artillery.

At a meeting of the officers of the Twenty-seventh at the Shakespeare Tavern on May 23, 1826, Prosper M. Wetmore was chosen colonel, Linus W. Stevens lieutenant-colonel, and John Telfair major. The National Guard paraded as a regiment for the first time on May 31st, when they received an elegant stand of colors from Mayor Philip Hone. Sergeant Asher Taylor, a beloved veteran of the National Guard, gives the following account, in his curious illustrated volume entitled "Notes on the Colors of the National Guard, with some Incidental Passages of the History of the Regiment," printed on an "amateur press for private circulation" in 1863 :

"When the corps was detached as a separate command, the subject of providing suitable colors for it engaged the early attention of the board of officers, and Captain John Telfair, Captain James T. Flinn, Lieutenant Charles B. Spicer, Adjutant Andrew Warner, and Surgeon Edward P. Marcellin were appointed a committee to procure a standard which should be the banner of the National Guard. The committee spent some time bowing around and flirting and coquetting among their fair friends, in the hope of eliciting an offer from some of them to embroider and present a standard ; and Young Moustache will be amused to learn that all their efforts were in vain, as they reported (March 29, 1826) that '*the expectations hitherto entertained on that subject had not been realized*'—a humiliating admission that would well-nigh 'burst the kids' of half the gallant and irresistible fellows of the regiment of the present day. Subscription papers for the requisite funds were circulated through the ranks of the corps, and promptly filled up."

The colors consisted of the regimental standard of red silk, bearing the coat-of-arms of the regiment, described below, and a State standard of blue silk. The design of the arms on the regimental standard was traced out on the silk by Sergeant Taylor, and was very beautifully embroidered in natural colors, under his supervision, by Mrs. Windsor.

A coat-of-arms and a motto having primarily been designed by

Sergeant Taylor, Major Wetmore employed Dr. Alexander Anderson, the pioneer wood-engraver, to reproduce it on wood, and presented it to the corps. The arms consisted of an escutcheon quartered. The first grand quarter was the shield of the United States, the second the shield of the State of New York, the third the shield of the city of New York, and the fourth the initials of the New York State Artillery. On an in-escutcheon of gold were the initials of the National Guard in cipher. The crest was a spread-eagle, and the motto was *Pro Patria et Gloria* and the words "National Guard."

Late in November, 1830, the regiment bore a conspicuous part among the military of the city of New York in a grand parade of citizens and soldiers as an expression of sympathy with those who had effected a revolution in France, driven one king from the throne and set another, more acceptable, upon it. On February 7, 1832, at a meeting of the board of officers of the regiment, Major Catlin suggested the propriety of presenting a gold medal to the Marquis de Lafayette.

On the 22d of that month the centennial anniversary of the birth of Washington was celebrated by the regiment. The late G. W. P. Custis, the adopted son of Washington, who possessed the patriot's war-tent, lent it to the regiment for that occasion, and under it the officers were assembled, while thousands of spectators viewed the interesting relic. In that tent Lieutenant-Colonel Morgan L. Smith offered the following resolution :

"Resolved, That on this auspicious day, while assembled beneath the ample folds of the tent that sheltered Washington and Lafayette during the Revolution, the officers of this regiment desire to express their humble thanks to Almighty God for the blessings which have grown out of the Revolution, and that we deem this a most appropriate occasion to honor one of His instruments by causing a medal of gold to be struck and presented to the surviving hero, General Lafayette, commemorative of our abiding friendship for him, and also that existing between France and America."

This resolution was adopted, and a committee of field officers, consisting of Colonel Stevens, Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, and Major Catlin, was appointed to accomplish the object. In July following the medal was completed and exhibited to the members of the regiment at Camp Putnam, near New Haven. It was sent to James Fenimore Cooper, the novelist, to present to Lafayette. Mr. Cooper was absent from Paris then and for several months afterward. On his return, in November, he gave a dinner to Lafayette, at which were General Wool, several other Americans of distinction, and representatives of European nations, as guests. On that occasion the medal was pre-

sented, received with gratitude, and acknowledged in pleasing terms by the recipient.

This superb medal was made of solid gold from the mines of North Carolina ; those of California were then unsuspected. It weighed one hundred and fifty-seven pennyweights. In the centre of a rich framework were medallions bearing the portraits of Washington and Lafayette inclosed in a wreath of olive and laurel leaves. Above the medallions was a Roman licitor's axe inclosed in fasces, and below these an escutcheon containing the coat-of-arms of the National Guard. The whole was surmounted by a spread-eagle standing upon a globe, on which were the words " America and France." On each side were the flags of America and France combined. On a scroll at the base of the medal were the words "*Pro Patria et Gloria.*" This medal was furnished by Marquand & Brother, then the leading jewellers of New York, who employed Bowler & Ward, of Poughkeepsie, to execute the work. The die was cut by Ward. The writer watched the progress of the work with great interest. An engraving of the medal, the natural size, appeared in the New York *Mirror* in 1832, and in the *American Historical Record* in 1874.

Under the title of Twenty-seventh Regiment National Guard the corps performed its duty faithfully in military drills and as defenders of public order in the city of New York on several occasions, until 1847, when the governor of the State ordered that the regiment, then under the command of Colonel Bremmer, "be thereafter called and known as the Seventh Regiment National Guard." Such is the genesis and early history of this yet famous regiment. We shall meet it on important fields of duty hereafter.

In the summer of 1834 the peace of the city of New York was fearfully disturbed by riotous proceedings directed against the advocates of the freedom of the slaves in our country. From the foundation of our national government the public mind had been much agitated from time to time by discussions concerning the slavery of negroes in our land. Indeed before the Revolution their emancipation was strongly urged by benevolent and enlightened men, not only from humane considerations, but as a wise measure of political economy.

In the midst of the political excitement in Massachusetts in 1766, growing out of the Stamp Act quarrel, this topic was the cause of a warm controversy, in which Nathaniel Appleton and James Swan, merchants of Boston, distinguished themselves as writers on the side of human freedom. This controversy was renewed from time to time until 1773, when it became so warm that it was the subject of disputa-

tions at Harvard College. The Colonial Assembly made efforts to restrict the further importation of negroes into the province, and a test suit was carried into the Supreme Court, on the question whether any person could be held as a slave in Massachusetts. It took the form of a suit by a negro to recover wages from his alleged master. The court decided in favor of the slave.

During the old war for independence the consciences of many prominent slaveholders made them question the righteousness of holding their fellow-men in bondage. Henry Laurens expressed his conviction that men fighting for their own freedom could hardly expect the favor of God in their undertaking while they held other human beings in slavery. Societies were formed to create public opinion in favor of the emancipation of the blacks. One established in Philadelphia had Dr. Franklin for its president and Dr. Rush for its secretary.

After the war these humane efforts were continued. In 1785 the Manumission Society of New York was established, of which John Jay was president. The society of Friends or Quakers always formed a permanent anti-slavery society, and were ever active. They presented the first petition to the National Congress for the abolition of slavery. In 1815 an abolition society was formed in Ohio. During the debate in Congress and out of it, on the admission of Missouri into the Union as a State (1820-21), the country was fearfully agitated by the discussion of the slavery question. The subject was vehemently revived in 1831 by the utterances of the *Liberator*, an anti-slavery newspaper published in Boston by William Lloyd Garrison, which denounced slavery as "a sin against God and a crime against humanity." On the basis of such sentiments an anti-slavery society was formed in Boston in 1832, and the next year the American Anti-Slavery Society was organized in Philadelphia, which existed until the institution of slavery was destroyed by the fires of the great Civil War in 1861-65.

Among the opponents of slavery in this decade the Friends or Quakers were the most earnest, the most prudent, and the most practical. They warred against the *institution*, not against its *supporters*. They condemned the system of slavery as unjust and unrighteous, but did not denounce slaveholders. They did not stand behind their safe position in a Northern State and abuse the Southern people, but they went among the Southern people themselves and tried to *persuade* them to renounce their unrighteous labor system.

One of the boldest and truest of these preachers of righteousness was Elias Hicks, of Long Island. In Virginia and the Carolinas he preached more vigorously against slavery than in New York and

Pennsylvania. As a rule he was listened to with interest and kindly treated. Sometimes, however, he aroused indignation, but always met it boldly. On one occasion a hearer left the meeting in flaming anger, and swore he would "shoot that fellow" if he came near his plantation. Hicks heard of the threat, and after meeting put on his hat and went straight to the planter's house. The man was at dinner. In a little while he appeared, when Hicks, in a calm and dignified manner, said :

"I understand thou hast threatened to blow out the brains of Elias Hicks if he comes upon thy plantation. I am Elias Hicks."

The Virginian said he thought he would be justified in doing such a deed when a man came to preach rebellion to his slaves.

"I came to preach the Gospel," said the Quaker, "which inculcates forgiveness of injuries upon slaves as well as upon other men. But tell me, if thou canst, how this Gospel can be *truly* preached, without showing the slaves that they *are* injured, and thus making a man of thy sentiments feel as if they were encouraged in rebellion."

A long and friendly argument ensued. At parting the slaveholder shook hands with the preacher, and invited him to come again. Hicks repeated the visit, and six months afterward this Virginian emancipated his slaves.\*

So early as the autumn of 1833 there were abundant symptoms of a riotous spirit among the ignorant and dangerous classes in the city of New York, directed against the "abolitionists," as the anti-slavery people were now called. The vigorous and aggressive onslaughts upon the institution of slavery which the Anti-Slavery Society was then making had created a feeling of intense opposition among all classes, especially business men in the city of New York connected with the Southern trade, and the champions of a holy cause soon found they were breasting an almost irresistible current. The lofty motives which animated the philanthropists were not comprehended or given sufficient weight by the general public, and the anti-slavery people were regarded as pragmatistical fanatics. Nor were the methods of the abolitionists always judicious or wise.

The avowed object of the anti-slavery societies had created alarm and indignation and chronic irritation among the people of the slave-labor States, and very soon the muttering thunder of threats of disunion were heard. This ominous sound disturbed the nerves of commerce at the North. New York City especially was intimately

\* "Life of Isaac T. Hopper," by Lydia Maria Child.

connected in interest with all the business centres in the South, and when her merchants and other business men observed their Southern customers becoming suspicious and less cordial, and disposed more and more to halt at Baltimore, they naturally regarded the abolitionists as the enemies of the Union—at least enemies of a unity of feeling between the people of the two sections of the Republic.

The opposition to the abolitionists everywhere was intensified by the course pursued by William Lloyd Garrison, who was in England in 1833. He joined the anti-slavery men of that country in fierce denunciations of his own land before the world, as inconsistent in its policy, false in its high pretensions as the guardian of free institutions, and criminal in a high degree. The patriotism of our people was shocked, and the old prejudices against the "Britishers" was aroused. As Garrison was regarded as the embodiment of the principles and designs of the Anti-Slavery Society, there was a general feeling that the abolitionists must be put down. When, therefore, in the fall of 1833 Garrison returned, and a notice appeared of a meeting of the anti-slavery champions in the city of New York to be held in Clinton Hall, some of the most respectable men in the city resolved to attend the meeting, and by the weight of numbers and character crush what they deemed the head of the dangerous serpent of disunion. A more excitable, less scrupulous, and more disreputable class of citizens determined to accomplish that object in another way. Accordingly on the 2d of October they posted a placard, in large letters, all over the city, containing these words :

" NOTICE.

" TO ALL PERSONS FROM THE SOUTH !

" All persons interested in the subject of the meeting called by

J. LEAVITT,

W. GOODELL,

W. GREEN,

J. RANKIN,

LEWIS TAPPAN,

at Clinton Hall this evening at 7 o'clock, are requested to attend at the same hour and place.

"New York, October 2d, 1833.

" MANY SOUTHERNERS.

" N.B. All citizens who may feel disposed to manifest the true feeling of the State on this subject are requested to attend."

This deceptive notice—this false assignment of the authorship of it—was calculated to enlist the sympathies of a large class of citizens, and the wicked hint given in the *nota bene* was evidently intended to marshal a host of the dangerous class in the city.

Soon after six o'clock a crowd began to gather in front of Clinton Hall. It was soon ascertained that there was a notice on the door that no meeting would be held. Many citizens immediately went home, but still the crowd swelled until it numbered thousands and filled the air with tumultuous shouts and execrations. Hundreds rushed into the hall until the audience-room was densely packed. A meeting was organized, and at a quarter past seven o'clock it adjourned to Tammany Hall, where it was reorganized. A man was about to address the assembled people when a person suddenly entered the room, and going to the chairman informed him that the abolition meeting announced to be held at Clinton Hall was at that moment in progress at the Chatham Street Chapel.

“To the chapel! To the chapel! Let us go and disperse them!” shouted several voices, and the crowd surged with excitement. The chairman, who was an order-loving citizen, told them they had met to pass certain resolutions, and when that business was ended they might act as they pleased. The resolutions condemnatory of the abolitionists and containing assurances of support to the Constitution and laws were passed, when a large proportion of the meeting rushed for the Chatham Street Chapel. The few persons gathered there, apprised of their danger, had left, and the crowd found the room empty, with the doors open and the lights all burning.

An expected tragedy was now changed into a farce. The passions of the crowd had subsided, and they were in good humor. They took possession of the deserted room and appointed a jolly colored man who had taken part with them chairman of the meeting. He was addressed by the name of one of the leading abolitionists. After passing some absurd resolutions and receiving the solemn thanks of the chairman for the honor they had conferred upon him, the crowd dispersed with laughter, songs, and hilarious shouts as they passed into the street and went home. The champions of freedom who had assembled at the chapel had stolen a march on the crowd at Clinton and Tammany halls. They had quietly formed the “New York City Anti-Slavery Society.”

In the anti-slavery movements up to this period (and afterward to the period of his death) one of the most zealous, active, and judicious of the friends of the slave was the Hon. William Jay. The slaves in the State of New York were emancipated by law on the 4th of July, 1827. In September following, in his charge to the grand jury of Westchester County, Judge Jay said, in allusion to the great act :

“I cannot forbear to congratulate you on that event, so auspicious

to the character and happiness of the community. . . . Within a few months more than ten thousand of our fellow-citizens have been restored to those rights which our fathers in the Declaration of Independence pronounced to be inalienable, and to have been granted to all men by their Creator. As yet we have no reason to suppose that crimes have multiplied or the public peace disturbed by the emancipation of our slaves ; nor can we fear that He who commanded us to do justice and love mercy will permit us to suffer by obeying His injunctions.”

The city of New York became the headquarters of the American Anti-Slavery Society, which was formed at Philadelphia December 30, 1833. At the suggestion of Judge Jay, they explicitly defined their political principles in the constitution of the society by declaring : 1. That each State in which slavery exists has, by the Constitution of the United States, the exclusive right to legislate in regard to abolition in that State ; 2. That they would endeavor, in a constitutional way, to influence Congress to put an end to the domestic slave trade and to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia, and likewise to prevent the extension of slavery to any State that might thereafter be admitted to the Union ; 3. That the society and its auxiliaries will never, in any way, countenance the oppressed in vindicating their rights by resorting to physical force.

These declarations formed an essential part of the work of Judge Jay \* in the fashioning of the constitution of the society, for it was at

\* William Jay, LL.D., second son of Chief-Justice Jay, was born at Bedford, Westchester County, N. Y., June 16, 1798. He graduated at Yale College in 1808, and entered upon the duties of the legal profession. At the age of twenty-three he married Miss Augusta McVickar, of New York City. During his mature life he was continually engaged in philanthropic efforts for the elevation, well-being, and happiness of mankind, earnestly advocating temperance, peace, and freedom from slavery of every kind. So early as 1815 he founded a temperance society.

Mr. Jay was one of the founders and able defenders of the American Bible Society. In 1818 Governor Tompkins appointed him judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Westchester County. He continued on the bench until 1842, when he was relieved of the office by Governor Bouck, at the demand of the Southern wing of the Democratic party, on account of his anti-slavery opinions.

In 1826 a free colored man named Horton, living in Westchester County, went to Washington, where he was arrested and imprisoned as a fugitive slave. The sheriff advertised in the *National Intelligencer* that unless his owner called for him he would be sold to “pay jail fees and other expenses.” A copy of the paper containing this advertisement accidentally fell into the hands of a resident of Westchester, who laid the matter before Judge Jay. The latter at once asked Governor De Witt Clinton to demand from the authorities at Washington the instant release of the victim as a “free citizen of the State of New York.” It was done, and Horton was released. This prompt action

once a declaration of its objects and an explanation of its designs. They were so judicious and sound in principle that auxiliary societies rapidly increased. So early as 1839, sixteen hundred and fifty auxiliary societies had adopted the political principles of this constitution, which in 1855 were made the basis of the Republican party.

The winter of 1833-34 passed without any occasion for public disturbance. In the spring of 1834 occurred the fearful election riot, already described, which aroused the passions of the lower orders of society. This riot was followed by seizures and carrying away to the South of several colored people in the city on the pretence that they were fugitive slaves.

These outrages excited the indignation and stimulated the zeal of the members of the Anti-Slavery Society. They became more vigilant, active, and determined than ever, and there were accessions of good and brave men to their ranks. But the tide of opposition to their cause rose rapidly as their zeal bore fruit. Some of the newspapers of

on the part of Judge Jay and its results initiated movements from time to time for the repeal of the laws authorizing such arrests and for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia.

When, in 1835, President Jackson in his annual message to Congress called the attention of that body to the doings of the anti-slavery societies as "repugnant to the principles of our national compact and to the dictates of humanity and religion," and suggested to Congress the passage of a law to prohibit "the circulation in the Southern States through the mails of incendiary publications intended to instigate the slaves to insurrection"—denouncing the sending of these publications as "unconstitutional and wicked attempts" to do mischief—the executive committee of the American Anti-Slavery Society at New York, to whose members and auxiliaries the President's language was intended to apply, promptly met this attack by an elaborate, dignified, and powerful protest against the accusation. It was written by Judge Jay.

That protest suggested to the President the propriety of ascertaining the real designs of the abolitionists before his misapprehension should lead him to sanction any more trifling with the liberties of the press (which postmasters had already done by refusing to send anti-slavery publications through the mails). He was reminded that there were then (1835) 350 anti-slavery societies, with thousands of members; and the executive committee invited Congress to appoint a committee of investigation to visit their office at New York, pledging themselves to put in possession of such committee their publications and correspondence, and to answer, under oath, all interrogations.

"To repel your charges and to disabuse the public," said the protest, "was a duty we owed to ourselves, our children, and above all to the great and holy cause in which we are engaged. That cause is, we believe, approved by our Maker; and while we retain this belief it is our intention, trusting to his direction and protection, to persevere in our endeavors to impress upon the minds and hearts of our countrymen the sinfulness of claiming property in human beings, and the duty and wisdom of immediately relinquishing it. When convinced that our endeavors are wrong, we shall abandon them, but such convictions must be produced by other arguments than vituperation, popular violence, or penal enactments."

the city pandered to the evil passions of the lower and the dangerous classes. They even suggested a course of open hostility to the abolitionists, and acts of violence, with a view to crush the "pestilent faction." This reprehensible cultivation of a mob spirit soon produced bitter fruit.

On the evening of July 9th quite a large assembly of colored persons of both sexes occupied the Chatham Street Chapel for the purpose of listening to a sermon by a negro preacher. The New York Sacred Music Society had leased the building for use on certain evenings each week. They claimed that the evening of the 9th was one of them. At that time Police-Justice Lowndes was president of the society, and Dr. Rockwell was vice-president. They repaired to the chapel during the evening with some of the members of the society, and insisted that the colored people should immediately leave the building. The latter, having hired and paid for it, refused to leave. High words ensued, which were speedily exchanged for blows. In the fracas loaded canes were freely used, lamps and chairs were broken, and two or three per-

The previous year (1834) Judge Jay had completed and published the life and correspondence of his father, in two volumes, also "An Inquiry into the Character of the American Colonization and Anti-Slavery Societies." The next year, when the Legislature of the State of New York had under consideration a law restricting the freedom of speech, he said to the grand jury of Westchester County: "Any law that may be passed to abridge in the slightest degree the freedom of speech or of the press, or to shield any one subject for discussion, will be utterly null and void, and it will be the duty of every good citizen to resist, with energy and decision, so palpable a violation of the Constitution."

In 1835 the American Anti-Slavery Society issued an official manifesto of their principles, to remove false impressions as to their views and methods, addressed 'To the Public.' It was written by Judge Jay, and signed by Arthur Tappan, as president, and John Rankin, William Jay, Elizur Wright, Abraham L. Cox, Lewis Tappan, S. S. Cornish, S. S. Jocelyn, and Theodore S. Dwight. It denounced the unconstitutional usurpation of the government to protect slavery, and to prevent free discussion and the freedom of the mails, and closed with these words of warning: "Surely we need not remind you that if you submit to such an encroachment on your liberties the days of our Republic are numbered, and that although abolitionists may be the first, they will not be the last victims offered at the shrine of arbitrary power." This manifesto attracted great attention at home and abroad, being widely translated and commented upon in Europe.

After 1835 Judge Jay published many papers on the subjects largely filling his mind and heart—the condition of the slaves, the relations of the National Government to slavery, the violation by Congress of the right of petition, an address to the non-slaveholders in the slave-labor States, etc.

Soon after leaving the bench Judge Jay visited Europe and extended his tour to Egypt, where, with Sir Gardiner Wilkinson, he investigated the subject of slavery in Egypt. He was for many years president of the American Peace Society. In 1848 he was visited by an earnest champion of peace, Joseph Sturge, an English Friend or Quaker, and showed his guest some pages of a work which was printed soon afterward, entitled "War

sons were quite seriously injured. A large crowd gathered around the door and a serious riot was threatened, but the police in strong numbers soon appeared and drove the whole crowd, white and black, from the building. But the fracas continued for some time in the street. Lewis Tappan, being recognized as one of the listeners to the colored preacher, was followed to his house in Rose Street by a portion of the crowd, who greeted him with yells and execrations, and pelted his house with stones after he entered it.

A crowd gathered in front of the chapel the next evening (July 10). They found it closed and its portals locked. They were burst open, the crowd rushed in, and an anti-abolition meeting was organized, with W. W. Wilder in the chair. In a speech he denounced the abolition movement as dangerous, and proposed to adjourn until the next meeting of the Anti-Slavery Society. It was agreed to, but the more excitable and evil-disposed portion of the crowd were not satisfied. A voice cried out :

“ To the Bowery Theatre !”

and Peace : the Evils of the First, with a Plan for Preserving the Last.” It advocated international treaties stipulating to refer future international differences to arbitration, as was done in 1871-72 in the *Alabama* cases. Mr. Sturge published it in England, and it was received with great favor. This plan, after being indorsed by peace conventions at Brussels, Paris, and London, led to the adoption of the famous protocol by the congress at Paris, after the Crimean war in 1854, by seven European states, including Prussia, which declared their wish to resort to arbitration before appealing to arms. “ It is an act important to civilization,” said Lord Malmesbury ; and “ worthy of immortal renown,” said Lord Derby.

Judge Jay's publications on all subjects were forty-three in number. Many of them were widely circulated and exercised much influence on public opinion. He left in manuscript an elaborate commentary on the Bible. By his will he left a bequest of \$1000 for “ promoting the safety and comfort of fugitive slaves.” He did not live to see the great desire of his heart realized in the emancipation of the slaves, which occurred within five years after his death. He died in the city of New York, with the interests of which he was long identified, on October 14, 1858.

On the death of Judge Jay appropriate proceedings were held by the New York Historical Society, the American Peace Society, the bar of Westchester County, and other bodies. On the invitation of the colored citizens of New York a eulogy on the deceased was delivered by Frederick Douglass, and Mr. Greeley said in the *Tribune* : “ As to Chief-Justice Jay, the father, may be attributed more than to any other one man the abolition of negro bondage in this State, so to Judge William Jay, the son, the future will give the credit of having been one of the earliest advocates of the anti-slavery movement which at this moment [October, 1858] influences so radically the politics and the philanthropy of this country, and having guided by his writings in a large measure the direction which a cause so important and so conservative of the best and most precious rights of the people should take.”

The portrait from which our engraving was made is from a painting by Wenzler for the court-house at White Plains.

The stage manager of that theatre was an Englishman who had made himself obnoxious by speaking disparagingly of Americans. That evening had been appointed for his benefit. During the day placards had been posted over the city, calling attention to the manager's hostility to the Americans. By a strange syllogism in the minds of the mob this manager's sin was interwoven into a web of offence with the dangerous teachings of the Anti-Slavery Society. Garrison, one of its founders, has coalesced with Englishmen in denouncing his countrymen as sinners, even criminals; therefore the slanderous manager was an ally of the abolitionists. So the mob seemed to reason, and acting upon the idea they rushed up Chatham Street to the Bowery, in a wild, excited mass, gathering with tumultuous shouts in front of the theatre.

Apprised of the approach of the mischievous multitude, the doors were closed against them. The huge mass burst them open, and rushed up the aisles toward the footlights, spreading consternation over the audience. The play was going on. It was *Metamora*, and Forrest was performing in the principal character. The actors were alarmed by the appalling scene not announced in the playbills. Hamblin and Forrest tried to address the rioters; their voices were drowned by yells and other noises from the throats of the intruders.

While the mob had full possession of the house, a large body of police suddenly appeared and drove the rioters from the building. Exasperated by this treatment, and more excited, a cry was raised:

“To Arthur Tappan's house!”

The cry was echoed by the multitude, and a racing crowd started down the street. They were diverted from Arthur's house to that of his brother Lewis, in Rose Street, a more obnoxious abolitionist than the other, who was an extensive dealer in silks. They demolished the front windows of the house, burst in the doors, and soon filled the rooms from which the family had fled in terror. They began to smash the furniture or cast it into the street. Chairs, sofas, tables, pictures, mirrors, bedding, ornaments were thrown out into a promiscuous mass, preparatory to the application of the torch.

It is related (with how much truth I know not) that during this wild scene of devastation a pleasing incident occurred. A portrait of Washington was about to be thrown out of a window, when suddenly some one shouted:

“It is Washington! For God's sake, don't burn Washington!”

The roar of the mob instantly ceased. The picture was tenderly handed out of the window, passed over the heads of the crowd from man to man, and left for safety in a neighboring dwelling.

Just as the work of destruction was resumed, the police came swooping down the street, when the mob broke and fled ; but finding a pile of bricks they armed themselves with them, rallied, and returned. They assailed the watchmen or the police so fiercely that they in turn were compelled to fly. Then the mass of furniture and bedding on the sidewalk was set on fire, illuminating the whole street. The fire-bells were rung, the fire-engines were soon at the place of danger, the mob was dispersed, and at two o'clock in the morning the street was quiet, and Lewis Tappan's sacked dwelling was in the hands of the civil guardians of the peace.

For these fierce demonstrations of mob violence the abolitionists themselves were not altogether blameless. During the excitement on the day following the demonstration at Chatham Street Chapel, some injudicious member or members of the Anti-Slavery Society caused an incendiary placard to be posted over the city. It was headed with the words, in large letters :

“LOOK OUT FOR KIDNAPPING ! !”

Then followed a wood-cut representing a slave-driver mounted on a horse brandishing a triple-thonged whip, driving before him a colored man, whose wife and children were clinging to him to prevent the dreadful family separation. This, as a thoughtful man might have foreseen, inflamed the mob spirit which burned so fiercely in the attack on Mr. Tappan's house.

Among other good men in the city who had espoused the abolition cause and were active members of the city Anti-Slavery Society were Samuel Hanson Cox, D.D., his brother, Abraham Cox, M.D., the Rev. Mr. Ludlow, Isaac T. Hopper, a Quaker merchant, and most of his co-religionists, and other worthy and highly respected citizens. The Rev. Dr. Cox, though opposed by most of his congregation, who were Presbyterians, was already known as an outspoken advocate of freedom for the slave. He was an eloquent preacher and much beloved by his congregation, who composed the Laight Street Church. Mr. Ludlow was also a fervent Presbyterian preacher, father of the well-known writer, Fitzhugh Ludlow, and was pastor of a church in Spring Street. He was also a bold, outspoken opposer of the system of slavery in our country.

Society in the city was quiet on the surface on the day after the attack upon Lewis Tappan's house, but in its lower depths — the grogeries and other realms of vice—there was a slumbering volcano, liable to be uncapped at any moment by the least disturbing cause.

Throughout the city the riot was almost the only topic of conversation, and the citizens felt an indefinable dread of more trouble.

On the morning of the 11th Mayor Lawrence ordered some of the city troops to be in readiness to assist in preserving the peace, if called upon to do so. In the evening their services were needed. At twilight a crowd began to assemble in front of the battered dwelling of Lewis Tappan, and another attack seemed imminent when the police suddenly appeared and dispersed them. They rallied elsewhere in continually increasing volume, preparing for destructive work later in the evening.

The Twenty-seventh National Guard had been called upon by the mayor to assist in the preservation of the peace. He also issued a proclamation calling upon the citizens to do what they could to maintain order. The National Guard assembled at the arsenal to the number of four hundred, and there awaited orders. At twilight the mayor directed them to march to the City Hall, to be held in readiness to act. Colonel Stevens asked for ammunition. It was refused, when he declared he would not move a step until furnished with ball cartridges. The mayor then complied, and six rounds each were given to his men.

The churches seemed to be special objects of dislike to the rioters. They attacked five of the temples of worship—namely, that of Dr. Cox's church in Laight Street, Mr. Ludlow's church in Spring Street, the African Chapel on the corner of Church and Leonard streets, St. Philip's Church (colored) in Centre Street, and a church on the corner of Dey and Washington streets.

The mob dispersed at Rose Street rallied, rushed across the town to Laight Street, and made a sudden and furious attack upon Dr. Cox's church edifice. They smashed the windows with stones and bricks, and rent the air with yells and with horrid imprecations on the abolitionists. They seemed determined to lay the building in ruins, but were suddenly interrupted in their destructive work by the appearance of the mayor, police justice, district attorney, and a body of police. Fearing arrest, the cowards ran in all directions, but were soon reunited, evidently by previous concert, in front of Dr. Cox's dwelling in Charlton Street.

Warnings, threats, and the fate of Mr. Tappan's house had induced Dr. Cox to remove his furniture and his family to a place of safety. The mob found his front door barricaded. They broke it open, and had begun to destroy the windows and the blinds of the lower story when detachments of cavalry dislodged them. They fell back, but ral-

lied, and seizing some carts made a barricade across the street. They finally retired without being attacked by the military.

Meanwhile a large crowd had gathered in front of Arthur Tappan's store on Hanover Square, and began to assail it with stones. Fifteen or twenty watchmen had been stationed there, but were overpowered by the rioters and compelled to fly for their lives. Alderman Lalagh bravely stood his ground in defence of law and order. He defied the fierce men who threatened to kill him.

"Break open the doors if you dare!" he shouted. "The store is filled with armed men, who will blow your brains out the moment the door gives way."

The frightened cowards only pelted the building with stones and cursed the abolitionists, and when Police-Justice Lowndes appeared with a strong force they fled.

The Twenty-seventh Regiment had marched and countermarched in front of the City Hall, before a turbulent crowd. About ten o'clock Colonel Stevens received orders to march immediately to the defence of Mr. Ludlow's church edifice in Spring Street, between Varick and Macdougall streets. It was a very obnoxious place to the anti-abolitionists, for several anti-slavery meetings had been held there, and the pastor was one of the most zealous abolitionists in the city.

Before moving, Colonel Stevens ordered his men to load with ball cartridges. His troops first met the rioters in large force in Thompson Street, above Prince Street, where they were preparing to sack Mr. Ludlow's house. Pressing forward with fixed bayonets, the mob were pushed back, but as the soldiers wheeled from Macdougall into Spring Street they were fiercely assailed with stones and other missiles thrown by the rioters and from the windows. Many of the National Guard were hit, and some were felled to the ground. It was with difficulty that the exasperated men were restrained from opening fire on their assailants.

Near the church the mob had constructed a barricade of carts, barrels, and ladders chained together, across the street. On the top of this was a politician haranguing the mob and encouraging them to commit deeds of violence. He was seized, and with a dozen others was sent to the rear. Already the rioters had pulled down the fence that surrounded the church, had broken some of the windows, entered the sanctuary, tore down the pulpit, and demolished everything inside, and the broken fragments were carried into the street and used in constructing barricades. One of the mob was in the steeple ringing the bell to attract rioters from elsewhere when the National Guard arrived.

He too was seized and placed in custody, and the church cleared of its savage invaders.

Aldermen who had been sent by the mayor to act as magistrates and direct the military became greatly alarmed. They actually entered into an agreement with the mob to let them leave unmolested if they would disperse. They tried to persuade Colonel Stevens to retreat to the City Hall, declaring the rioters were too many and too strong for his little force to hope to contend with successfully.

"There is no retreat in the case," said Colonel Stevens indignantly. "I am here with my regiment for the purpose of dispersing this mob and quelling the riot. Until that is done I shall not return. I shall proceed to the City Hall only through that crowd."

And he did so. In defiance of the aldermen he marched two companies up to the barricade in the face of a shower of stones, broke it up, went through the scattered fragments, wheeled into Varick Street, and drove the mob before him at the point of the bayonet. Then he met a police force, and with these allies he marched the two companies back again, charged through the remains of the barricade, and pushed the rioters rapidly back to Sullivan Street. He severed the mob into four pieces, and restored order in that part of the city. The conduct of these troops was admirable, and they rejoiced that they won a victory without firing a shot!

Meanwhile a portion of the mob had assailed the house of the Rev. Mr. Ludlow in Thompson Street, broken the windows, and had burst in the door when, fearing the military, which they knew were near, they suddenly ran away, leaving the pastor's family more frightened than hurt.

On the way back to the City Hall the National Guard marched through Centre Street, and in the region of the Five Points—then the most dreadful sink of vice in the city—they encountered a large mob which had broken into St. Philip's Church edifice, occupied by a congregation of colored people. They had wrecked the whole interior and destroyed five miserable houses near, that were filled with disreputable persons. The troops quickly put these rioters to flight.

The danger seemed imminent yet, for the mob had arranged for detachments to operate in various parts of the city, and so divide the duties of the military and police forces. The mayor remained at the City Hall all night, and the next morning issued another proclamation calling upon the citizens to report to him and be organized into companies to aid the police. The Twenty-seventh Regiment was put on duty again the next afternoon. A large number of other troops and

the fire companies were ready to act if necessary to preserve the peace. But the rioters, exhausted and disheartened, attempted no further mischief at that time. The National Guard were dismissed on Sunday, the 13th, with the thanks and commendations of the mayor for their efficient services. At that time one hundred and fifty of the rioters were in prison awaiting their trial.

The municipal authorities and the citizens were deeply impressed with the value of the services which had been rendered by the Twenty-seventh (now Seventh) Regiment on the occasion of the two fearful riots which had afflicted the city within the space of a few weeks. The common council unanimously voted the regiment a stand of colors. These were presented on the 4th of June the next year by Governor William L. Marcy, in behalf of the corporation of the city of New York, with appropriate ceremonies, in the presence of a large number of ladies and gentlemen, officers of the city corps under General Morton, and many officers of the army and navy. On that occasion the regiment performed many skilful manœuvres. Morgan L. Smith was its colonel. A piece of music composed for the occasion, entitled "The Consecration of the Banner," was played, when the governor addressed them in a most complimentary manner.

On the evening of the 13th (July) a fearful anti-abolition riot occurred in Philadelphia. The wrath of the mob seemed to be specially directed against the innocent colored people. Forty houses occupied by them were assailed, and some of them destroyed. The blacks were beaten, one of them was killed outright, and another was drowned while trying to swim across the Schuylkill.

Among the bold and uncompromising adherents of the anti-slavery cause in New York was Isaac T. Hopper,\* a Quaker bookseller in

\* Isaac T. Hopper was a distinguished philanthropist and a member of the Unitarian branch of the Society of Friends or Quakers. He was born in Deptford, N. J., December 3, 1771, and was a birthright member of the society. He learned the trade of a tailor with an uncle in Philadelphia. In his childhood and youth his exuberance of spirit was manifested in all sorts of practical jokes, sometimes very provoking, but were always accompanied by the kindest spirit. His love of fun remained with him in his old age. Strong in his convictions of right and duty, he had courage to defend and maintain them. He early espoused the cause of the slave and the down-trodden, and his career in New York as an "abolitionist," as related by Mrs. Child, is full of stirring incidents. His sympathies were also with discharged convicts, and he was one of the founders of the first prison association in New York and the founder of the Women's Prison Association, organized at his home. For some years Mr. Hopper was a bookseller in New York, but his life was largely devoted to works of benevolence and charity. Mr. Hopper died in New York May 7, 1852. The Home of the Women's Prison Association in New York is called the "Isaac T. Hopper Home" in his honor.

Pearl Street. In his windows he displayed for sale all the pamphlets and pictures in condemnation of slavery published by the Anti-Slavery Society and others. While the "abolition riot" was at its height he was informed by a friend that a mob was coming to attack his store, and advised him to remove the pamphlets and pictures from sight.

"Dost thou think I am such a coward," said Hopper, "as to forsake my principles or to conceal them at the bidding of a mob?"

Presently another friend came in haste to tell him the mob were near, and advised him to put up his shutters.

"I will do no such thing," he said, firmly.

When the rioters came, yelling and cursing in an excited throng, Mr. Hopper walked out and stood on his doorstep. The tumultuous throng halted in front of his store. He looked calmly on them, and they looked on him with irresolution, seeming to quail before his glance like a brute spell-bound before the gaze of the human eye. After pausing a moment, some of them cried out, "Go on to Rose Street!" and they rushed forward and joined in the attack on the house of Lewis Tappan.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

THE citizens of New York had scarcely settled into a feeling of comparative security when in August they were again disturbed and alarmed by the sudden outbreak of lawless violence among some of the mechanics of the city. For some time there had been growing a bitter feeling among mechanics because the authorities at the State Prison in Sing Sing had introduced mechanical labor among the convicts, and employed them in producing articles at cheaper rates than the market prices. This feeling had not yet been demonstrated to the public eye, when in August, 1834, it was suddenly aroused into violent action. At that time the edifice of the University of the City of New York, on the east side of the Washington Parade-Ground, was in course of erection. The contractors for the stone-work found they could have the Westchester marble which they were using dressed at a cheaper rate by the prisoners at Sing Sing than by the stonecutters in the city, and they chose to have their work done by the convicts.

No sooner was the fact known than the indignant city stonecutters resolved to resent this "taking the bread out of their mouths," as they said. Political demagogues, always ready to seize upon any excitement of feeling and use it for their own base purposes, stimulated the irritation among the stonecutters. They held meetings, were addressed by these incendiary demagogues, and at length paraded the streets in procession with banners and placards, on which were inscriptions which asserted their rights and denounced the contractors alluded to. Incited by base fellows, they even went so far as to assail the residences of several worthy citizens. Their wrath arose to fever heat, and apprehending a riot and an attack upon the workmen at the University building, Mayor Lawrence called upon the Twenty-seventh Regiment National Guard to turn out and preserve order. When these marched against the procession the latter quietly dispersed to their homes. Anticipating further trouble, the regiment was retained in camp on the Washington Parade-Ground, in sight of the University structure, for four days and four nights.

In the space of little more than three months the city of New York

had been afflicted with three riots, two of them very serious. The third and last was promptly suppressed before it inflicted much mischief. The remainder of the year 1834 was passed without any serious public disturbance in the city, but it was destined to suffer from another riot the following year, and still another in 1837, known as the Flour Riot.

New York was then rapidly becoming a cosmopolitan city. Immigrants were flocking to its borders from many lands, and the easy naturalization laws were transforming them into American citizens in rapidly increasing numbers. The native-born citizens, perceiving the extending influence exercised by these newly fledged voters in municipal affairs, were alarmed and uneasy, while unscrupulous demagogues used this material freely for base partisan purposes. The events of the election riots in the spring of 1834 had intensified the distrust of the native Americans of their foreign-born co-citizens, and there was an earnest and almost universal desire felt for the adoption of some measure to check the growth of foreign influence in our country.

Another important consideration in the minds of thoughtful Americans increased their anxiety. A larger proportion of the emigrants and naturalized citizens were adherents of the Roman Catholic Church, whose supreme head at that time was a temporal prince—the monarch of the Papal States in Italy. To this prince, as the spiritual head of his Church, every Roman Catholic owed and acknowledged his supreme allegiance. In this divided allegiance—that acknowledged in his oath at naturalization, and that imposed by his Church to the sovereign of the Papal States—he would naturally, if occasion required him to choose, adhere to the Pope of Rome rather than to the government of the United States. This position of the naturalized citizen suggested imminent danger to the municipality in time of peril.

All through the winter and spring of 1834–35 the breach of good feeling, especially in political circles, between native Americans and foreign-born citizens had continually widened. Demagogues had assisted in widening and deepening the gulf, and antagonisms caused the American or Know-Nothing political party to be formed. At length a crisis arrived, when pent-up fires burst into a flame.

In June, 1835, it was reported that a military regiment under the name of the O'Connell Guard was about to be organized in the city of New York. Inflammable Americans instantly took fire, and in certain circles indignation rose to fever heat. The movement was denounced as a process of "making an Irish regiment out of American citizens," and it was resolved to resent it at all hazards. Matters were brought

to a head when an advertisement appeared calling a meeting of the O'Connell Guard at the Bleecker Street House. The excitable Americans made free comments on this, and uttered threats. Between them and the Irish there were recriminations and angry disputes which sometimes ended in fist-fights.

Finally, on Sunday, June 21st, the peace of the city was disturbed by such a fight, begun in Grand Street, near Crosby, between an American and an Irishman. The duel soon grew into a sort of field fight between a score of men, in which women joined. It was increasing in violence and numbers, and was promising to assume the dignity of a riot, when the police interfered and restored order. On the same day a quarrel arose in Chatham Street between a negro and a white man. They came to blows; other negroes and white men joined in the affray, and there was a fierce battle, which was ended by the police with much difficulty.

There was a more serious affair early in the evening of that hot June Sunday, in Pearl Street, near Chatham Street. It was begun by a duel with fists between two Irishmen. This example was contagious, and very soon many of their nationality were engaged in a regular pitched battle. A number of respectable citizens endeavored to suppress the tumult, but the uproar continually increased in violence until the affair became a serious riot. At length Mayor Lawrence, accompanied by a large police force, made his appearance, arrested the ringleaders, and dispersed the mob for the time. During the fight, in which missiles of every available kind were used, Dr. William McCafferty, a well-known physician, passing by on his way to visit a patient, was hit in the face by a brick, which broke his jaw. He was then knocked down by one of the ruffians and terribly beaten. His ribs were broken, and he soon died.

On the following day the mob spirit broke out with fresh vigor. In the Bowery, near Broome Street, was a tavern called the Green Dragon, a favorite resort of the Irish. A mob of the baser sort of Americans attacked it, broke in the doors and windows, and sacked the house. The mayor, Police-Justice Lowndes, and a strong force of police hastened to the scene. Several prominent citizens also interfered in trying to quell the riot. Several of these were wounded (Justice Lowndes severely so) by missiles hurled by the mob. Such scenes occurred the next day, when public notice was given by the proprietors of the Bleecker Street House that a meeting of the O'Connell Guard would not be held there. Peace and order soon succeeded this announcement.

In the year 1834 a change was made in the aspect of a portion of the City Hall Park. On its eastern border stood a building of rough stone, comely in its style of architecture, three stories in height, with dormer windows and a cupola. It was the Debtors' Prison. The building had been erected for a prison before the Revolution, and was known as the New Jail. During the occupation of the city by the British (1776-83) it was used as a prison for notable American captives, and was called the Provost. It was in charge of the notorious William Cunningham, the British provost-marshal, who made it famous by his crimes.

After the Revolution the Provost was used as a debtors' prison, common felons being confined in the Bridewell, which stood in the Park between the City Hall and Broadway. In 1830 this old prison was converted into a building for the safe keeping of the county records. All above the second story was demolished; a roof with very little pitch and covered with copper was substituted for the old one; a Grecian portico was added to the northern and southern ends, giving it, with other modifications, an imitation of the temple of Diana at Ephesus, and was stuccoed in imitation of blocks of marble.

While yet in an unfinished state, this Hall of Records, as it was named, was used as a hospital while the city was afflicted with the cholera scourge in 1832. When it was completed in 1834 the offices of the register, comptroller, street commissioner, and surrogate were established in it. Gradually the various kinds of public business so increased that in 1869 the whole building was given up to the use of the register. It has been repaired at heavy expense from time to time.

The year 1835 was made memorable by the most disastrous conflagration that ever afflicted the city. There had been some famous fires before, which had figured in the history of the town.

The first of these notable conflagrations was a series of fires that occurred almost simultaneously in different parts of the little city in the spring of 1741, the time of the so-called Negro Plot, already described on page 21.

The next most notable fire occurred on the 21st of September, 1776, just after the British army had invaded Manhattan Island and were about to enter the city from the north, mentioned on page 41. During the British occupation of the city a destructive fire occurred, laying sixty-four houses, besides stores, in ashes. See page 43.

The famous "Coffee-House Slip fire" broke out at Murray's Wharf, foot of Wall Street, between one and two o'clock on the morning of December 9, 1796, and before it was arrested laid in ashes about fifty



*Wm L Dodge*

---



buildings well stocked with merchandise. The destruction was complete in the space of about four hours. The fire extended from Wall Street to Maiden Lane.

Coffee-House Slip was the scene of the beginning of another destructive conflagration, which was kindled in a grocery-store in Front Street on the night of December 18, 1804. The air was keenly cold, the wind high, and the flames spread so rapidly that before they were checked forty buildings had been consumed, with most of their contents, the whole valued at nearly \$2,000,000. Among the buildings destroyed was the famous old Coffee-House. At that time the population of the city was about seventy thousand. It possessed twenty-seven fire-engine companies and four hook-and-ladder companies.

On the morning of May 19, 1811, a very destructive fire began in a coachmaker's shop in Chatham Street, corner of Duane Street. The now venerable merchant, John Degrauw, a boy at the time, was passing, when, discovering the fire, he ran down Chatham Street crying Fire! and soon had the bell of the Debtors' Jail a-ringing. It was Sunday morning, and the church-bells were ringing, calling the people to worship. Many, supposing the fire-alarm to be a part of the tintinnabulation, were tardy in appearing on the scene of the conflagration. The wind was high, and a drought was prevailing. Cinders were carried to the steeple of the Brick Church in Beekman Street, which was set on fire, but was soon extinguished. Before the flames were subdued, at three o'clock in the afternoon, more than one hundred buildings of various kinds were consumed. Flakes of fire had ignited forty-three different buildings at some distance from the conflagration, but the flames did not spread.\*

From 1811 until the great fire in New York in 1835, there were several pretty severe conflagrations, but none very extensive. The most notable was the burning of the widely known City Hotel in April, 1833, which had so long been the leading inn of the city.

The justly called *great* fire of 1835 was kindled in the store of Comstock & Andrews, fancy dry-goods jobbers at No. 25 Merchant Street, corner of Pearl Street. The latter was a very narrow street, then recently opened, in the rear of the Exchange. The fire broke out about nine o'clock in the evening of December 16, 1835. The weather was intensely cold—so cold that water sent up from the fire engines fell in hail. The mercury marked several degrees below zero.

The conflagration seems to have been started by an overheated

\* See Sheldon's "Story of the Volunteer Firemen of New York," pp. 174-194.

stove-pipe in the counting-room, where the flames were first discovered. The contents of the store were very combustible, and soon the interior of the building was a mass of flame.

The fire streamed out of the doors and windows, and the heat and burning cinders were carried by a strong wind against the stores on the opposite side of Pearl Street.

The fire department had labored nearly all the previous night in fighting a large conflagration at Burling Slip, where several stores were burned, and were less prompt in their arrival upon the scene of duty than usual, and it was more than half an hour before a stream of water was poured on the menaced buildings in Pearl Street. The hydrants, too, were mostly frozen, and the water in the slips was so low, owing to a long-continued north-west wind, that the firemen were unable, from the docks, to reach the water with their suction-pipes. The engines froze tight if not continually kept at work, and many of them were rendered useless from this cause. Under these circumstances the fire rapidly gained headway, and narrow Merchant Street soon presented an impassable wall of fire. The only way to reach the focus of the conflagration was through William and Water streets and Old Slip.

With the engines bound by the frost and an inadequate supply of water, the firemen had nothing better offered them to do than to endeavor to save property by removal. To this task they actively and effectively devoted their strength. They were joined by merchants and citizens. Goods in immense quantities were carried out of igniting stores and piled in the Merchants' Exchange in Wall Street, in the Dutch Reformed Church in Garden Street, in Old Slip, and in Hanover Square. But the fierce dragon of flame soon overtook them in these places of fancied security, and devoured the edifices with their precious contents. The splendid Exchange, with its beautiful interior arrangements and decorations, its grand colonnade, its lofty dome, and the fine marble statue of Alexander Hamilton by Ball Hughes, was soon reduced to a ghastly skeleton, blackened and broken. In the space of a few hours millions of dollars' worth of property which had been removed from stores, from place to place, for safety, had been destroyed in the places of refuge.

Many of the stores were new, supplied with strong iron shutters, their roofs covered with copper and supplied with copper gutters, and were considered absolutely fire-proof. But the fervid heat crept from building to building under the roofs, and shot down with fury to the lower floors, setting everything ablaze within. When the shutters,

warped with heat, were unfastened and flew open, the interior of these great stores appeared like huge glowing furnaces. The copper on their roofs was melted and fell like drops of burning sweat to the pavement.

The large East India warehouse of Peter Remsen & Co., standing on the northerly side of Hanover Square, was for a time an object of absorbing interest. It was filled with a full stock of valuable goods. Before the fire reached it, goods were cast out of the windows in the upper stories into the street, and with merchandise from the lower floors were piled in a huge mass in the square, which was thought to be a place of absolute safety. The roaring flames came swiftly on; Pearl Street on both sides was a sheet of fire, and a shower of living cinders rained upon the pyramid of India goods in Hanover Square, and they disappeared like the figures in a dissolving view.

“ Suddenly a terrible explosion occurred near by, with the noise of a cannon,” wrote an eye-witness of the appalling scene. “ The earth shook. We ran for safety, not knowing what might follow, and took refuge on the corner of Gouverneur Lane. Waiting for a few minutes, a second explosion took place, then another and another. During the space perhaps of half an hour shock after shock followed in rapid succession, accompanied with the darkest, thickest clouds of smoke imaginable. The explosions came from a store in Front Street, near Old Slip, where large quantities of saltpetre in large bags had been stored. Suddenly the whole ignited, and out leaped the flaming streams of these neutral salts in their own peculiar colors, from every door and window.” \*

At midnight the spreading of the fire was checked in one direction by the impassable barrier of the East River, across which a firebrand was carried by the wind and set fire to a house in Brooklyn! It was soon extinguished. The fire meanwhile spread toward Broadway. It was soon evident that the marble Exchange building was in great jeopardy. The Post-Office occupied a portion of it. After a consultation between the mayor, the postmaster, and others, its contents were removed to a place of safety just in time to avoid destruction. Scores of men tried to save the fine statue of Hamilton, but did not succeed, and that portrait of the great statesman soon became a part of the common ruin of the edifice which the merchants of New York were so proud of.

\* Gabriel P. Disosway, in the “ History of the City of New York from the Discovery to the Present Day,” by William L. Stone, p. 473.

The Garden Street Church and its adjoining burying-ground were piled with millions of dollars' worth of merchandise. The flames approached it, and the old fane with its precious contents and those on the surface of the graveyard melted before them like wax. There, too, was lost the venerable bell which called the people of New Amsterdam to worship within the fort during the Dutch rule on Manhattan Island. It is related by Mr. Disosway that when the church had taken fire some person began to play upon the organ which had given out solemn peals of music at the burial of many citizens. He played the funeral dirge of the old organ, and only ceased when the lofty ceiling began to blaze and danger admonished him to fly for safety.

The fire spread rapidly in the direction of Coenties Slip and Wall Street. The firemen were powerless to save any building. At about two o'clock in the morning the mayor (Lawrence) summoned a council of aldermen and others in the street. The late General Joseph G. Swift, an eminent engineer in the public service, had suggested the necessity of blowing up some buildings not yet ignited to arrest the flames. The mayor hesitated to take the responsibility, hence the council of aldermen. Among the latter was Morgan L. Smith, alderman of the Fourth Ward, who was also colonel of the Twenty-seventh (now Seventh) Regiment National Guard. It was determined to try the experiment. Rufus Lord's store in Garden Street (now Exchange Place) was the first building ordered to be blown up.

The mayor sent an order to General Arcularius, in charge of the arsenal, for gunpowder. The general responded :

“ I send you one barrel of gunpowder, all there is in the arsenal.”

In the mean time no one could be found who had experience or was willing to undertake the hazardous work of blowing up. It was finally assigned to Colonel Smith,\* of the National Guard. The cartman

\* Morgan L. Smith was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1801. His father possessed an ample fortune for the time, and the son was not bred to any special calling. He finished his education at an academy in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1820. He had desired a cadetship at West Point, but his father preferred to have him engage in some business. After he left school he travelled extensively in the south-western portion of our country. In 1821 he was in New Orleans, then a small town. He returned home by sea.

Mr. Smith established a leather commercial house in New York in 1825 with his nephew, Jackson Schultz, now one of the most enterprising merchants and public-spirited citizens. For twelve years he pursued business earnestly and successfully. He was an officer in banks and other institutions, was a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and an active and efficient officer of the National Guard, as we have observed in the text. He was alderman of the Fourth Ward. After the business revulsion of

who brought the barrel of powder was so frightened by the shower of burning fragments that he refused to go nearer the conflagration than the corner of Pine and Nassau streets, when the colonel called on some one to aid him in carrying the powder to Garden Street. The late James A. Hamilton immediately stepped forward and said, "I will."

They covered the barrel with woollen blankets, and these two brave men carried it to the centre of the basement of Lord's warehouse. They made a fuse of calico, slightly twisted so as to burn briskly, about twenty feet in length, fastened one end in the powder, set it on fire at the other end, and retreated, closing the cellar door tightly after them. In a few minutes the explosion demolished the warehouse and made such a chasm that with little exertion the firemen stayed the progress of the flames in that direction. "When the powder was ignited," wrote the venerable John W. Degrauw (an old fireman) to the author early in 1883, "when the powder was ignited, marvellous to relate, I saw the building lifted several feet above its foundations and fall in ruins."

When the mayor learned that there was no more powder at the arsenal, the late Charles King (afterward president of Columbia College) volunteered to go to the Brooklyn Navy-Yard for aid. He crossed the East River among the floating ice in an open boat, and returned with Captain Mix of the navy and some seamen, with powder, who immediately took charge of the work of blowing up other build-

1837 he went to Texas and opened a commercial house at Columbia, on the Brazos. President Van Buren appointed him United States consul, which position he held until annexation abolished the office in 1845.

When Governor Marcy was Polk's Secretary of War he requested Colonel Smith, then in Washington, to visit the camp of General Taylor (who had been sent to Texas with a few troops) at Corpus Christi, and furnish him with detailed information about the aspect of affairs in that region, for he could get but little from the general. On his return Mr. Smith made many inquiries, and wrote to the secretary what he had said to him orally, "There will be no war." Very soon afterward the Mexicans crossed the Rio Grande, and war was actually begun. At its close Colonel Smith was actively in favor of annexation, and was one of a committee of five to hold mass meetings of citizens and learn the mind of the people. A vast majority were in favor of annexation, and it was accomplished.

From that period until the Civil War Colonel Smith was engaged in business in Texas, but at its close he retired, and has since made his abode at the North. He occupies a fine residence in Newark, New Jersey. He is a devoted member of the Baptist Church, and has generously endowed twenty theological scholarships in Madison University, of which he is a trustee. He is also a trustee of Vassar College at Poughkeepsie, of which he was one of the incorporators chosen by the founder.

ings. The brave and generous act of Colonel Smith was universally applauded.\*

Meanwhile the greatest exertions had been made to prevent the destroyer crossing Wall Street. At one time such disaster seemed inevitable. The famous Tontine Coffee-House, on the corner of Wall and Water streets, roofed with shingles, took fire. Only two fire-engines were near, and these were almost powerless from want of water. Seeing the danger impending over a large portion of the city if the great building should be consumed, Oliver Hull, a well-known citizen, standing by, offered to give \$100 to the firemen's fund if they would put out the flames on the roof and save the building. The firemen immediately made a pile of boxes which had been removed from adjacent stores, placed upon it a brandy-punchcon, on which one of the men mounted, and so directed the nozzle of the hose that the water played on the shingles and extinguished the flames. So, the upper part of the city was saved.

Farther up Wall Street much property was saved by the sagacity of Downing, the "oyster king," as he was called, at the corner of Broad and Wall streets. Water could not be had. He had a large quantity of vinegar in his cellar. This he brought out, and by throwing it on the flames carefully with pails, much property was saved.

It was estimated that an area of nearly fifty acres was strewn with the ruins of almost seven hundred buildings and their contents, prostrated and consumed by the dreadful conflagration. In all that area, wherein no one might penetrate until late the next day, on account of the fierce heat, only one building was left entire. It was the store of John A. Moore, an iron merchant, on Water Street, near Old Slip. Strange to relate, during the awful ravages of the flames not a single human life was lost, nor was there a serious accident of any kind. The extent of the fire was given as follows in the *Courier and Enquirer*:

"South Street is burned down from Wall Street to Coenties Slip. Front Street is burned down from Wall Street to Coenties Slip. Pearl Street is burned down from Wall Street to Coenties Alley, and the fire

\* On the following day Mr. Hamilton (a son of General Alexander Hamilton), who assisted Colonel Smith in carrying the barrel of powder, sent him the following note:

"NEW YORK, December 17, 1835.

"SIR: As an eye-witness to your conduct during the fire of last night, I congratulate you upon the success of your exertions in arresting its destructive course. Your *decision and fearlessness of consequences* while in the discharge of your duty are deserving of the highest praise.

"With sincere respect, your obedient servant,

"JAMES A. HAMILTON.

"MORGAN L. SMITH, Esq., Alderman of the 4th Ward."

was there stopped by blowing up a building. Stone Street \* is burned down from William Street to No. 32 on one side, and No. 39 on the other. Beaver Street is burned down half way to Broad Street. Exchange Place is burned down from Hanover Street to within three doors of Broad Street : here the flames were stopped by blowing up a house. William Street is burned down from Wall Street to South Street, both sides of the way : Market House down. Wall Street is burned down on the south side from William Street to South Street, with the exception of Nos. 51, 53, 55, 57, 59, and 61, opposite this office. All the streets and alleys within the above limits are destroyed.

“ The following will be found a tolerably accurate statement of the number of houses and stores now levelled with the ground : 26 on Wall Street ; 37 on South Street ; 80 on Front Street ; 62 on Exchange Place ; 44 on William Street ; 16 on Coenties Slip ; 3 on Hanover Square ; 20 on Gouverneur’s Lane ; 20 on Cuyler’s Alley ; 79 on Pearl Street ; 76 on Water Street ; 16 on Hanover Street ; 31 on Exchange Street ; 33 on Old Slip ; 40 on Stone Street ; 23 on Beaver Street ; 10 on Janes’s Lane, and 38 on Mill Street. Total, 674. Six hundred and seventy-four tenements—by far the greater part in the occupancy of our largest shipping and wholesale dry-goods and grocery merchants, and filled with the richest products of every portion of the globe.”

The estimated value of the property destroyed by the terrible conflagration was \$18,000,000 to \$20,000,000. The portion of the city burned over was quite extensively populated. Hundreds of families were turned into the streets that bitter night, homeless and houseless, and many wealthy or prosperous merchants were reduced to comparative poverty in a few hours. A greater portion of the fire-insurance companies were ruined, and therefore much merchandise nominally insured was a total loss to its owners.

The atmosphere on that night was very clear. The light of the great fire was seen at Saratoga, nearly two hundred miles distant. The writer of these pages, then living at Poughkeepsie, seventy-five miles distant, saw its reflection like an aurora glowing dimly above the crests of the Hudson Highlands. The fire raged all that night and nearly the whole of the next day.

It was early perceived that an immense amount of property among and near the ruins not consumed was exposed to the depredations of thieves. There was not then, as now, an insurance patrol, so the

\* Stone Street was the first street in the city that was paved (with cobble-stones), and hence its name.

National Guard was called out by the mayor for the protection of the exposed property. Faithfully, as usual, they stood guard all the remainder of that fearful night, suffering much in the intense cold. During their night vigils refreshments were furnished them from the Auction Hotel, near by, and on the 18th, after arduous duties for about thirty hours, these ever-ready and faithful guardians of the city were dismissed.\*

As soon as possible after the news of the fire reached Philadelphia, fire companies came on from there to the help of their brethren in New York. Firemen also came from Newark and Brooklyn, and all remained until the danger of a renewed conflagration was overpast. Expressions of the deepest sympathy for the sufferers also came from Philadelphia and neighboring towns and cities. The conflagration was considered by many as a national calamity.

This dreadful blow seemed to paralyze the business community of New York with its benumbing shock. The check to its bounding enterprise was temporary. At noon on the 19th of December, while the ruins were yet smoking, a meeting was held at the City Hall. Judge Irving called the assembly to order, when Mayor Lawrence was chosen to preside. The following eminent citizens were appointed vice-presidents: Albert Gallatin, Preserved Fish, Louis McLane, George Newbold, Isaac Bronson, Enos T. Throop, Campbell P. White, John T. Irving, Samuel Hicks, George Griswold, James G. King,† Benja-

\* It was during this year (1835) that the Order of Merit, which originated with Colonel Morgan L. Smith, was established in the National Guard, its object being to increase the efficiency of the regiment by cultivating a desire to excel in drill. The badge of the order was a silver cross worn on a red ribbon. This cross might be conferred on twelve members of the regiment in each year. The first drill for the order took place at the arsenal yard. The Seventh Company won the honor. The contest was renewed the following year; dissatisfaction arose, much bitterness of feeling was engendered, and finally the Order of Merit was abandoned.

† James Gore King was an eminent banker and merchant. While his father, Rufus King, was United States minister at the British Court, he had his two sons, Charles and James, educated at the best schools in England. James was born in New York City May 8, 1791. On his return from England in 1805 he entered Harvard University, and graduated in 1810. He studied at the famous Litchfield Law School. In 1812 he married a daughter of Archibald Gracie, a sister of the wife of his brother Charles, and was afterward established as a merchant in Liverpool, with his brother-in-law, Archibald Gracie, Jr. In 1824 he returned to New York and became one of the firm of Prime, Ward & King, bankers. When that firm dissolved Mr. King formed a similar banking house under the name of James G. King & Sons. Mr. King performed service as adjutant in the war of 1812-15. In 1849 he took a seat in Congress, serving one term. He was for many years an active member of the Chamber of Commerce, and was its president at the time of his death, which occurred at his residence at Highwood, N. J., October 3, 1853.

min L. Swan, Jacob Lorillard, and Stephen Allen. The following equally eminent citizens were appointed secretaries : Jonathan Goodhue, Prosper M. Wetmore, John S. Crary, John A. Stevens, Jacob Harvey, Reuben Withers, Dudley Selden, Samuel B. Ruggles, George Wilson, Samuel Cowdrey, James Lee, and John L. Graham. The meeting, on motion of James G. King, the banker,

*“Resolved, That while the citizens of New York lament over the ruin which has left desolate the most valuable part of the city, and deeply sympathize with the numerous sufferers, it becomes them not to repine, but to unite in a vigorous exertion to repair the loss ; that the extent of her commerce, the number, wealth, and enterprise of her citizens, justify, under the blessings of Divine Providence, a primary reliance upon her own resources, that we consider it the duty of our citizens and moneyed institutions who stand in the relation of creditors to those who have directly or indirectly suffered by the late fire, to extend to them the utmost forbearance and lenity.”*

The meeting, on motion of Dudley Selden, appointed a committee of one hundred to ascertain the extent of the loss and probable value of the property destroyed, also how far the sufferers were protected by insurance. They were also authorized to apply to Congress for relief, by extending credit for debts due to the United States, and for a return or remission of duties on goods destroyed by the fire ; also to solicit the general, State, and city governments to extend their aid if deemed expedient. They were also empowered to institute an investigation with a view to the adoption of measures to prevent the recurrence of such a calamity, and to take measures for the immediate relief of those who were reduced to want by the conflagration. The then leading men of the city engaged in the various fields of business activity were placed on this important committee.\* Only two of the members of

\* The following named gentlemen constituted that committee : Cornelius W. Lawrence, Albert Gallatin, Preserved Fish, Samuel Hicks, Benjamin L. Swan, Dudley Selden, Jonathan Goodhue, Saul Alley, Prosper M. Wetmore, John T. Irving, John Pintard, George Newbold, Samuel B. Ruggles, James G. King, William B. Astor, George Griswold, Enos T. Throop, Samuel Cowdrey, Thomas J. Oakley, George Wilson, William T. McCoun, John G. Coster, Walter Bowne, James F. Bowman, Louis McLane, Jacob Lorillard, John S. Crary, Jacob Harvey, Reuben Withers, Ogden Hoffman, Charles King, Edward Sanford, John W. Leavitt, Adam Treadwell, John Leonard, George S. Robbins, William Neilson, Stephen Whitney, Joseph Burchard, Jacob Morton, John Wilson, Mordecai M. Noah, Philip Hone, William L. Stone, Rensselaer Havens, Charles W. Sanford, William Van Wyck, D. F. Manice, John Kelley, H. C. De Rham, Isaac Bronson, Campbell P. White, John A. Stevens, James Lee, George Douglass, Stephen Allen, John Fleming, John B. Lawrence, William B. Townsend, Charles H. Russell, James Heard, Charles Graham, George Ireland, John Y. Cebra, Samuel Jones, Charles Augustus Davis, Robert C. Wetmore, James D. P. Ogden, Andrew Warner, David Hall, James Conner, Robert White, Richard Pownell, Joseph Bluunt, Samuel Ward, F. B. Cutting,

that committee of one hundred citizens appointed forty years ago now (1883) survive. These are General James Watson Webb and Colonel Andrew Warner.

The recuperative energy displayed by the business men at this time was marvellous to behold. They seemed to rebound from sudden depression with wonderful elasticity. The newspapers at home and abroad greeted them with words of sympathy and encouragement. The business ramifications with almost every city and village in the country made that sympathy assume the feature of a personal emotion. After the first shock was over no gloom pervaded the community, though almost every family was more or less affected by the disaster.

“That portion of the city which has been destroyed,” said the *New York Mirror*, a fortnight after the fire, “contained more of talent, respectability, generosity, industry, enterprise, and all the qualities that ennoble and dignify our race, than the same space, perhaps, in any other city in the world. The former occupants of that spot gave employment and subsistence to more of their fellow-creatures, and were the dispensers of more good, more liberal benefactions to their kind, more useful citizens of the community of which they were among the leading members, than probably any other class of men. They were liberal encouragers of the arts, the supporters of literature, the fosterers of native talent in every branch of science. . . . In a short time, we trust, by the goodness of that Providence which produceth benefit out of evil, that this dispensation will be recounted as a curious event and as an historical fact, whose effects are unfelt, and whose results have terminated in improvement and beauty.”

John H. Howland, John Lang, Daniel Jackson, J. Palmer, Richard Riker, James Roosevelt, Jr., James Monroe, Richard McCarthy, Isaac S. Hone, Peter A. Jay, Amos Butler, Joseph D. Beers, David Bryson, Samuel Swartwout, Walter R. Jones, Philo L. Mills, Morris Robinson, Benjamin McViekar, John Haggerty, Charles Dennison, George W. Lee, William Churchill, George Lovett, G. A. Worth, Edwin Lord, B. L. Woolley, William Mitchell, Burr Wakeman, William Leggett, James B. Murray, Peter A. Cowdrey, John L. Graham, George D. Strong, Jonathan Lawrence, Cornelius Heyer, James Lawson, Samuel S. Howland, James Watson Webb, William M. Priece, John Delafield, James McCride, M. M. Quackenboss, B. M. Brown, William B. Crosby, Gulian C. Verplanck, William Beach Lawrence, Joseph L. Josephs, S. H. Foster, T. T. Kissam, Robert Bogardus, William Howard, Luman Reed, Robert Smith, M. Ulshoefer, Samuel Thompson, Robert C. Cornell, Peter G. Stuyvesant, David Hadden, Benjamin Strong, William P. Hall, Isaac Townsend, Charles P. Clinch, Rufus L. Lord, J. R. Satterlee, David S. James, David Austen, Seth Geer, Robert Lenox, Perez Jones, William Turner.

To this committee was added the following committee, appointed by the Board of Trade, to co-operate with the Committee of One Hundred: Gabriel P. Disosway, Robert Jaffray, Silas Brown, N. H. Weed, George Underhill, D. A. Cushman, Meigs D. Benjamin, Marcus Wilbur, and Thomas Denny.

It was even so. As has been remarked, the rebound was marvellous. Before many months had passed away this portion of the city—the “burnt district”—literally arose from its ashes. “Improvement and beauty” had done their perfect work. “Business, trade, and commerce revived more rapidly than before,” said Mr. Disosway. “In vain do we search for a chapter in ancient or modern history of such a conflagration and its losses, and of rapid recovery from all its evils, with increasing prosperity, as we find in the great fire of New York in December, 1835.”

The spirit of the business men of the city which prompted immediate reaction was well illustrated by a circumstance related by the late William E. Dodge concerning the conduct of James E. Lee, who was a dry-goods importer, and was subsequently chiefly instrumental in procuring the erection of Brown’s fine equestrian statue of Washington in Union Square.

“As I saw him, covered with dirt,” said Mr. Dodge, “the day after the fire, trying with a gang of men to dig out his iron safe, I said :

“ ‘Well, this is very hard.’

“ ‘Yes,’ said Lee, straightening himself up, ‘but, Dodge, thank God, he has left me my wife and children, and these hands can support them.’ And he lived and died one of the time-honored merchants.”

That fire began the exodus of the dry-goods business from Pearl Street, and it has never returned. It has gradually gone up town, and the finest stores may now be found miles north of the Battery.

## CHAPTER XIX.

THE great fire in the early winter of 1835 was a strong confirmation of the popular wisdom evinced at the spring election that year, by casting an overwhelming majority of votes in favor of a project for securing an abundant supply of water for domestic and public use in the city. Let us take a brief glance at methods which had been employed for furnishing water for the city before that period.

The first public well constructed in New York (then New Amsterdam) was in front of the fort at the foot of Broadway. It was put in operation about 1658, and was the resort of the inhabitants, not otherwise supplied, during the remainder of the Dutch rule.

This seems to have been the only public well in the city until 1677, after the final occupation of the town by the English, when it was ordered by the municipal authorities that "wells be made in the following places, by the inhabitants of the streets where they are severally made, namely : One opposite Roelf Jansen, the butcher ; one in Broadway, opposite Van Dyck's ; one in the street opposite Derick Smith's ; one in the street opposite John Cavalier's ; one in the yard of the City Hall, and one in the street opposite Cornelius van Borsum's."

In 1687 seven other public wells were constructed, and for the purpose of defraying the expense, assessments of designated property-owners were made, the city government paying one half the expense.

During the earlier part of the last century the city government contributed annually about \$20 for the construction of new wells, while the inhabitants living in the neighborhoods of the wells paid the remainder of the expense. None of them were allowed the use of the well until they had contributed a fair proportion of the expense.

In the year 1750 pumps first came into use in the public wells, and the General Assembly of the province passed an act to enable the city to raise a tax for the construction and keeping in repair of the pumps in public wells.

So early as 1774, when the population was but twenty-two thousand, an attempt was made to establish a uniform water-supply, under the

direction of Christopher Colles. He suggested to the city authorities the construction of water-works on the easterly side of Broadway, north of (present) Pearl Street. They were to consist of a large well, pumping machinery, and a reservoir, the well to be near the edge of the Collect Pond, and the site of the city prison called the Tombs. The reservoir was to be upon the high ground opposite (present) Worth Street. City bonds were issued to the amount of \$12,500. This amount was increased the next year to \$13,000. The land was purchased for a little more than \$5000, but the breaking out of the old war for independence put an end to the project.

Immediately after the close of the war the subject engaged the public attention, and from that time until 1832 various measures for supplying the city with an abundance of pure water were proposed. Only two were tried, and these proved inadequate. These were the Manhattan Water Works in Chambers Street, and a reservoir near Union Square. In each case the source of the water supply was an immense well.

In 1832 Colonel De Witt Clinton, in response to a resolution of the common council, reported that in his judgment the city of New York should rely upon the Croton River for its supply of wholesome water for all purposes. He set forth very fully all the advantages of the Croton—its purity and unfailing abundance, its superior elevation, and the ease with which it might be introduced. Not having made surveys of the route, Colonel Clinton's estimates, summarized below, were very inadequate. They were as follows :

“ From the best opinion I can form, I am satisfied that the waters of the Croton River may be taken at Pine's Bridge and delivered on the island for a sum not exceeding \$750,000, in an open canal and with stone linings, ditchings, and walls, and including drainages and other contingencies it may swell the cost to \$850,000. The expense of distribution and reservoirs on the island may amount to \$1,650,000 more, which would make the whole cost of the work \$2,500,000.”

In January, 1833, the Legislature, at the request of the common council, passed an act authorizing the governor to appoint five water commissioners for the city of New York to examine and consider all matters in relation to supplying the city with a sufficient quantity of pure and wholesome water, the commissioners to employ the necessary engineers, surveyors, etc. Under this act the governor appointed as commissioners Stephen Allen, B. M. Brown, S. Dusenbury, Saul Alley, and W. W. Fox. The common council appropriated \$5000 for their use. They employed Canvas White and Major D. B.

Douglass, formerly professor of engineering at West Point, to make surveys, plans, and estimates, and instructed them to make examination of the Croton, Sawmill, and Bronx rivers in the counties of Westchester and Putnam, together with their several tributaries, and to furnish the commissioners with a map and profile of the country, and their opinion of the quality of the water, the supply that might be depended upon in all seasons, and the practicability of conveying it to the city at sufficient elevation to preclude the use of machinery, and answer all the purposes contemplated. Also to designate the most feasible route and the best manner of conducting the conduits and reservoirs, the probable amount required to pay for lands, water-rights, damages, and cost of construction.

In his report to the common council, in October, 1834, Major Douglass (who alone was able to make this survey) recommended the Croton River as the source, a masonry aqueduct for the conduit, and described two routes—the “inland route” and the “Hudson River route”—the former being forty-three miles and the latter forty-seven miles long from the proposed dam on the Croton to the distributing reservoir on Murray Hill. He estimated that a minimum supply of twenty-seven million gallons a day might be delivered into the reservoir by either route, at an elevation of one hundred and seventeen feet above tide-water. The cost of the inland route he estimated at \$4,500,000, and of the Hudson River route at \$4,768,197.

The water commissioners, indorsing the views and conclusions of Major Douglass, submitted a report accordingly to the common council and the Legislature. The water commissioners were reappointed, and the Legislature by act made provision for submitting the question of “water” or “no water” to the electors of the city at the charter election in 1835. The common council were authorized, in the event of the vote being in favor of water, to issue water stock to the amount of \$2,500,000, and to instruct the commissioners to proceed with the work—to purchase lands, water rights, etc.—and to have the work done by contract.

On the 2d of March, 1835, the common council

“*Resolved*, That a poll be and hereby is appointed to be opened on the days upon which the next annual election for charter officers of this city is by law appointed to be held, to the end that the electors may express their assent or refusal to allow the common council to proceed in raising the money necessary to construct the work aforesaid [the Croton Aqueduct, etc.], by depositing their ballots in a box to be provided for that purpose in their respective wards, according to the provisions of the act ‘To provide for supplying the city of New York with pure and wholesome water.’”

The election occurred on the 14th, 15th, and 16th of April following. There had been much opposition to the measure among tax-payers on account of the expense, and so clamorous had been the opposition that friends of the measure were most agreeably surprised at the result. There were 17,330 votes in favor of providing for pure water, and only 5963 against it. Had a vote on the same question been taken immediately after the great fire it would probably have been almost or quite unanimous in favor of water.

The great work was almost immediately begun. On the 7th of May the common council instructed the water commissioners to proceed with the work, and authorized a loan of \$2,500,000, at five per cent interest, to provide for the current expenses. The commissioners appointed Major Douglass their chief engineer, and directed him to organize a corps of engineers as soon as practicable. An engineering party took the field on the 6th of July and proceeded to stake out the land required for the lake formed by the Croton Dam and for the line of the aqueduct.

The surveys and resurveys for the above-named purposes were not completed until the latter part of the summer of 1836. During the progress of these surveys the route was in several places amended and shortened, making the distance finally from the Croton Dam to the distributing reservoir on Murray Hill about forty and one half miles.

In October, 1836, John B. Jervis succeeded Major Douglass as chief engineer, and continued in that position until the great work was completed. Under Mr. Jervis's direction, the map, drawings, and working-plans were completed during the winter of 1836-37, and in the spring of 1837 the work of construction was fairly begun by placing a portion of it under contract.

It was originally intended to have the water cross the Harlem River on a low bridge through an inverted siphon, but in 1839 the Legislature passed an act requiring the Harlem River to be passed on a high bridge. The contract for the bridge was made in August of that year. It was constructed of stone, and supported by thirteen arches resting on solid granite piers. The crown of the highest arch is one hundred and sixteen feet above the river surface at high tide. It is fourteen hundred and sixty feet in length, and crosses the Harlem Valley at One Hundred and Seventy-fifth Street. The water is carried over the bridge in a conduit of iron pipes protected by brick masonry. There is a wide footpath across the bridge, to enable visitors to have a view of the fine scenery from the lofty position. When the High Bridge was completed the water commissioners appointed by the governor

finished their labors, and the whole water system came under the charge of the Croton Aqueduct Board.

On the 27th of June, 1842, with appropriate ceremonies, the water was first conveyed through the aqueduct into the receiving reservoir at Eighty-sixth Street, and on the 4th of July following it was received into the distributing reservoir on Murray Hill, between Fortieth and Forty-second streets and Fifth Avenue.

The celebration of the completion of the Croton Aqueduct occurred on the 14th of October, 1842. That memorable event will be noticed hereafter.

The year 1835 is conspicuous in the annals of New York for the perfection of an ingenious literary hoax which puzzled the scientific world for a moment, and set journalistic pens in motion in both hemispheres. The chief perpetrator was a modest, genial, unpretentious young Englishman named Richard Adams Locke, who had been employed as a reporter on the *Courier and Enquirer*, and was then the editor of the *Sun* newspaper, in the columns of which it appeared, credited to a supplement of the Edinburgh *Philosophical Journal*.

It was a pretended account of wonderful discoveries on the surface of the earth's satellite made by Sir John F. W. Herschel at the Cape of Good Hope, by means of a newly-constructed telescope. It stated that by means of this telescope the moon's surface was brought within the apparent distance of eight miles of the earth, as seen by the naked eye. The topography, vegetable productions, and animal life were all perceived quite clearly. The chief inhabitants—the family of the “man in the moon”—were described as being something of the form of bats; in a word, Herschel had given to the world a revelation of a hitherto unknown inhabited sphere, the nearest neighbor to our earth. The construction of the telescope was so ingeniously described, and everything said to have been seen with it was given with such graphic power and minuteness, and with such a show of probability, that it deceived scientific men. It played upon their credulity and stimulated their speculations; and the public journals, regarding it as a grave historical fact, felt piqued by the circumstance that an obscure and despised “penny sheet” should have been the first vehicle for announcing the great event to the American people. One journal gravely assured its readers that it received the “supplement” by the same mail, but was prevented from publishing the article on the day when it appeared in the *Sun* only because of a want of room!

The newspapers throughout the country copied the article and commented on it. Some dishonestly withheld credit to the *Sun*, leaving

the inference that they had taken it from the famous "supplement." The more stately newspapers — the "respectable weeklies"— were thoroughly hoaxed. The New York *Daily Advertiser*, one of the "respectable sixpennys," said that "Sir John had added a stock of knowledge to the present age that will immortalize his name and place it high on the page of science." The Albany *Daily Advertiser* read "with unspeakable emotions of pleasure and astonishment an article from the last Edinburgh *Philosophical Journal* containing an account of the recent discoveries of Sir John Herschel at the Cape of Good Hope." Some of the grave religious journals made the great discovery a subject for pointed homilies on the "wonders of God's works more and more revealed to man."

Scientific men were equally deceived at first. On the morning of the appearance of the article in the *Sun* the late Professor J. J. Mapes had occasion to start for Washington on business. He believed the story, took a copy with him, and handed it to Professor Jones, of the Georgetown College. The learned professor read it with most absorbing interest, with a profound belief in its truth, until he came to some statements about the telescope, which presented an impossibility in science, when he dropped the paper and said, with tears starting from his eyes, "Oh, Professor Mapes, it's all a hoax ! it's all a hoax !"

It is said that M. Arago, the great French savant, proposed in the French Institute the sending of a deputation to the Cape of Good Hope to confer with Herschel, and other scientific bodies in Europe were deeply stirred by the idea of the "marvellous discovery."

But it was not even a "nine days' wonder." In a few days the story was discovered to be a pure fiction. Locke had discerned the readiness of belief in theories put forth by men like Dr. Dick and others, who framed them to suit their own religious speculations, and he readily engaged in preparing the "Moon Hoax," as it is known in the realm of literature, for the purpose of testing the extent of public credulity. It was a successful experiment, but the editors of journals and scientific men who had readily swallowed the bait never forgave Locke for this cruel infliction. They were the butt of universal merriment for a long time.

The secret history of the "Moon Hoax" is this : Mr. Moses Y. Beach had recently become sole proprietor of the *Sun*, and Richard Adams Locke was the editor. It was desirable to have some new and startling features to increase its popularity, and Locke, for a consideration, proposed to prepare for it a work of fiction. To this proposal Mr. Beach agreed. Locke consulted Lewis Gaylord Clark, the editor

of the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, as to the subject. The *Edinburgh Scientific Journal* was then busied with Herschel's astronomical explorations at the Cape of Good Hope, and Clark proposed to make these the basis of the story. It was done. Clark was the real inventor of the incidents, the imaginative part, while to Locke was intrusted the ingenious task of unfolding the discoveries. Messrs. Beach, Clark, and Locke were in daily consultation while the hoax was in preparation. It was thus a joint product.\*

Taking advantage of the public excitement caused by the publication of the Moon Hoax, Mr. Harrington, then exhibiting "moving dioramas" in New York, produced one which exhibited scenes in the lunar sphere as described by Locke. It was painted by John Evers, the

\* Moses Yale Beach, one of the most enterprising men in the business of journalism in New York forty years ago, was a native of Wallingford, Connecticut, where he was born on January 1, 1800. He was a descendant of one of the first settlers of Stratford, Conn., of that name. On his maternal side he was a descendant of a member of the family of the founder of Yale College. He was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker at Hartford. Energetic and ambitious, he purchased the remainder of the term of his indentures when he was eighteen years of age, and entered the business world on his own account at Northampton, Mass. There, with a partner, he opened a cabinet-making establishment, and soon afterward received the first premium of the Franklin Institute for the best cabinet-ware on exhibition.

Mr. Beach married Nancy Day, a sister of the founder of the *Sun* newspaper, and in 1821 established himself in business in Springfield, Mass. Possessed of genius for invention, several projects claimed his attention. A favorite one was aerial navigation. One of his daily associates was Thomas Blanchard, inventor of the stern-wheel steamboat and the lathe for turning irregular forms, such as lasts, gun-stocks, etc. The two neighbors were so intimate that Mr. Beach's friends regarded them as joint inventors of the stern-wheel.

Mr. Beach was also intimate with the paper-makers in his neighborhood, and he devised the simple machine now in universal use to obviate the necessity of a large amount of hand labor in cutting the rags. This led to his obtaining an interest in a paper-mill at Saugerties, on the Hudson, and to that place he removed with his family in 1827.

In 1835 Mr. Beach purchased an interest in the *Sun* newspaper, and finally he became the sole proprietor of it. His management of the business from the beginning was marked by great enterprise in the adoption of new methods for obtaining the earliest intelligence of current events for his paper. On special occasions he established daily expresses. For example: During the trial at Utica of Alexander McLeod, a British subject, for complicity in the burning of the steamboat *Caroline* in the Niagara River, an express was run between that city and the *Sun* office in New York. Another was run from Halifax to New York, carrying European news brought by the Cunard steamships, then the only regular line of vessels carrying the mails between Europe and America. Frequently expresses were run from Boston and from Albany to New York at the expense of Mr. Beach. Those from Boston were usually confided to Alvin Adams and his associates. In this service Mr. Dinsmore, the (present) president of the Adams Express Company, distinguished himself by celerity of movement with a single horse between Springfield and Hartford, in forwarding Mr. Beach's news budget.

scene-painter at the Park Theatre, who is still living (1883), one of the three survivors of the founders of the National Academy of the Arts of Design. It was very popular for a while. The Hoax gave the *Sun* a great business impetus.

This was the era of the advent of two mighty powers which have played a most important part in the growth, prosperity, and marvellous expansion in the wealth and population of the city of New York. These were railways and ocean steam navigation.

At the beginning of this decade, steamboats, which had been in operation only about twenty years, were comparatively few in number; and the first charter given to a railway company in the United States was granted by the Legislature of New York to the Mohawk

To-day, on the roof of the *Commercial Advertiser* (the old *Sun*) building, corner of Nassau and Fulton streets, may be seen a structure erected by Mr. Beach as the abode of numerous carrier-pigeons, the services of which were often used in the swift transmission of news to the *Sun* from many directions. Sometimes a pigeon was set free on the deck of a just-arrived steamship from Liverpool in Boston harbor, with European news wrapped about its legs; or others would come from political nominating conventions, from race-courses, and from other public gatherings, with news of the results. But with the advent of the electro-magnetic telegraph these enterprises were superseded: Mr. Beach found his "occupation gone."

When the war with Mexico was agitating the country the telegraph wires were not extended farther southward than Richmond, Va. The "fast mail" then occupied seven days and nights in the transit between New Orleans and New York. It was the quickest method for communication between the two cities, and consequently from the seat of war. Mr. Beach was satisfied that the time might be much shortened by running an express somewhere. He sent his son to investigate the matter, and it was found that the route between the cities of Mobile and Montgomery, Alabama, which occupied the "fast mail" *thirty-six* hours, might be traversed in *twelve* hours by a horse and his rider. Mr. Beach established an express with this result, and it was continued several months. He asked his fellow-publishers to join in the expense of this important enterprise. They did so, and this was the origin of the alliance of the leading newspapers of the country known as the "Associated Press."

It is an interesting fact not generally known that Mr. Beach was instrumental in obtaining the basis of the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico at Guadalupe Hidalgo, in 1848. Impressed with the disastrous effects of war upon any country, he conceived a project of ending this one through the indirect intervention of the Roman Catholic clergy. His acquaintance with Bishop Hughes and with President Polk and his cabinet opened the door for proceedings in that direction. With simple letters of introduction and commendation he went to Mexico, obtained important interviews, and secured the points of agreement on which peace was afterward ratified.

While in Mexico Mr. Beach felt the first symptoms of the disease (paralysis) which finally terminated his life. After struggling against it for some time he retired from business late in 1849, and took up his residence among his native hills, where he lived quietly twenty years longer, dying January 19, 1868.

Mr. Beach was a warm friend of popular education, and in all matters of public need he was ever an active worker.

and Hudson Railroad Company in 1825. This railroad, which extended from Albany on the Hudson to Schenectady on the Mohawk River, a distance of about sixteen miles, was completed in the summer of 1831. It was opened for passenger traffic on the 9th of August. The first passenger train went over the road from Albany to Schenectady and back on that day, carrying twelve citizens of Albany. One of these was the late Thurlow Weed, who was the representative of the press. On the crown of each of the two steep slopes leading to the Hudson and the Mohawk there was a stationary engine to place the train on the summit of the high plateau, an extensive pine-barren. The cars were ordinary stage-coach bodies on four-wheeled trucks, and were drawn by a very small engine constructed by the Kembles at the West Point foundry, Cold Spring, and named *De Witt Clinton*. The cars were connected by a three-link chain. There were seats on the tops of the coaches, where the passengers screened themselves with umbrellas from flying sparks from the locomotive, that was fed with pine wood. These umbrellas were sometimes made skeletons by fire when the end of a journey was reached. Passengers frequently had holes burned in their clothes. Such was the beginning of the magnificent railway system which now radiates from New York City and transports annually to and from the metropolis merchandise valued at billions of dollars, as well as millions of human beings. This is the marvellous growth of that single promoter of business in the city of New York within the space of fifty years.

The first instance of ocean steam navigation originated in the harbor of New York. In the year 1808 the steamboat *Phœnix*, built at Hoboken, opposite New York, by John C. Stevens, was sent round to the Delaware River. She had been intended for navigating the Hudson River, but Livingston and Fulton had procured an act from the Legislature giving them a monopoly of navigation by steam on that stream.

This bold experiment was followed by one still bolder in 1819. In that year the steamship *Savannah*, built in New York by Fitchett & Crocket for Daniel Dodd, of Savannah, Georgia, crossed the Atlantic Ocean from that port to Liverpool, and after tarrying there some days went on to the Baltic Sea and reached St. Petersburg, her destination. Her whole sailing time from Savannah to St. Petersburg was only twenty-six days. Her commander was Captain Moses Rogers.

The *Savannah* was a vessel of three hundred and fifty tons burden, and her engine, constructed by Stephen Vail and Daniel Dodd, of Morristown, N. J., was ninety-horse power. She carried only seventy-

five tons of coal (the amount consumed each day by one of our large ocean steamers now) and twenty-five cords of wood. She was also furnished with sails.

On the arrival of the *Savannah* in the Mersey she attracted much attention. Compelled to lie outside the bar until the tide should serve, hundreds of people went off in boats to see her.

“ During this time she had all her colors flying,” narrates the captain’s log-book, “ when a boat from a British man-of-war came alongside and hailed. The sailing-master was on deck at the time. The officer of the boat asked him :

“ ‘ Where is your master ? ’

“ ‘ I have no master,’ was the laconic reply.

“ ‘ Where’s your *captain*, then ? ’

“ ‘ He’s below. Do you want to see him ? ’

“ ‘ I do, sir.’

“ The captain, who was then below, on being called, asked what he wanted, to which the officer answered :

“ ‘ Why do you wear that pennant, sir ? ’

“ ‘ Because my country allows me to, sir.’

“ ‘ My commander thinks it was done to insult him, and if you don’t take it down he will send a force that will do it.’

“ Captain Rogers then exclaimed to the engineer :

“ ‘ Get the hot-water engine ready ! ’

“ Although there was no such machine on board the vessel, the order had the desired effect, and John Bull was glad to paddle off as fast as possible.” \*

As the *Savannah* entered the harbor, the shipping, piers, and roofs of houses were thronged with wondering spectators, and naval officers, noblemen, and merchants visited her, and were very curious to ascertain her speed, destination, and other particulars.

The *Savannah* remained at Liverpool twenty-five days, and became an object of suspicion. The journals suggested that she might “ in some manner be connected with the ambitious views of the United States.” It was known that Jerome Bonaparte, of Baltimore, had offered a large reward to any one who should succeed in releasing his brother Napoleon from St. Helena, and some surmised that the *Savannah* had this undertaking in view.

Sailing from Liverpool late in July, the *Savannah* touched at Copen-

\* “ The Log-Book of the *Savannah*,” by Dr. H. C. Bolton, in *Harper’s Magazine*, vol. liv. p. 345.

hagen and at Stockholm, where she excited great curiosity. At the latter place she was visited by the royal family, and on the invitation of Christopher Hughes, the American minister at Stockholm, she made an excursion among the neighboring islands. Arriving at St. Petersburg early in September, she remained there a month, and then "set sail on her homeward voyage with about eighty sail of shipping."

This achievement of the *Savannah*, a New York built vessel, seems to have been forgotten when, nearly twenty years afterward, on the arrival in New York harbor of the steamships *Sirius* and *Great Western*, the New York *Express* said that it produced "unusual joy and excitement in the city, it being almost universally considered as a new era in the history of Atlantic navigation."

It seems to have been forgotten then—indeed it is hardly known now—that New York is entitled to the credit of a pioneer in ocean steam navigation. Nevertheless it is so. In the year 1821 or 1822 the eminent shipbuilder, Henry Eckford, completed a steamship (which was also fitted for sails) for David Dunham, an old and prominent auctioneer, which was named *Robert Fulton*. She was fitted out for carrying on freight and passenger business between New York, New Orleans, and Havana. After making a number of successful voyages on that route she was sold to the Brazilian Government on account of the pecuniary embarrassments of her owner. Mr. Dunham afterward lost his life by being knocked overboard from a sloop while on a passage between Albany and New York. The *Fulton* was converted into a war-vessel, carrying sixteen guns, and was the fastest sailer in the Brazilian navy.

The beginning of regular ocean steam navigation between Europe and America was postponed until 1838. The unwisdom of the American Government and the jealousy of the British public of everything originating in America were the principal causes which effected this postponement. Even with the practical proof of the feasibility of ocean steam navigation offered by the *Savannah* in the harbor of Liverpool, England, the great philosopher, Dionysius Lardner, proved to his own satisfaction and to that of the average Englishman that it could not be done !

Enterprising and thoughtful Americans had for some time cherished a project for the establishment of lines of ocean steamships, and early in 1835 Nathaniel Cobb, of the old Black Ball line of sailing packets, proposed a line of steamships to run between New York and Liverpool, and application was made to the Legislature of the State of New York for an act of incorporation. But nothing came of it. Almost simulta-

neously enterprising citizens of Bristol, England, with others, projected a line of ocean steamships between that port and New York, and in the spring of 1838 the *Sirius* sailed from that port for New York—the port in western England out of which sailed Sebastian Cabot three hundred and forty years before, on the voyage during which he discovered the continent of North America. The *London Times*, which had spoken disparagingly of the project, said, a few days before the *Sirius* sailed :

“There is really no mistake in the long-talked-of project of navigating the Atlantic by steam. There is no doubt of an intention to make the attempt, and to give the experiment, as such, a fair trial. The *Sirius* is absolutely getting under weigh for America.”

Meanwhile an association had been formed in London called the British and American Steamship Company. They built the *Great Western*, which was launched on the 19th of July, 1837. She sailed for New York early in April, and on a beautiful morning (the 23d) of that month the *Great Western* and the *Sirius* both entered the harbor of New York. The *Sirius* arrived very early in the morning, the *Great Western* a few hours later. Their arrival created intense excitement, not only in the city but throughout the country. The New York newspapers were full of glowing notices of the event. One of them said : “Myriads of persons crowded the Battery to have a glance at the first steam vessel which has crossed the Atlantic from the British Isles and arrived safely in port.”

Such was the beginning of permanent ocean steam navigation. The voyage had been made by the *Great Western* in eighteen days. Other vessels soon followed. In less than twenty years there were fifteen lines of steamships running between Europe and America, numbering forty-six ships in all; of which thirty-seven ran out of New York, making the trips each way on an average of from nine to twelve days. At that time fully half a million of passengers had been carried across the Atlantic in steamships, of whom only twelve hundred had been lost.

The most successful of the lines then, as now, was that established by Samuel Cunard in 1840, to run between Liverpool and Boston and New York. The first Cunard steamship (the *Britannic*) arrived in Boston on July 18, 1840. In the year ending June 30, 1882, 4027 ocean steam vessels entered the ports of the United States, having an aggregate tonnage of 8,520,027. Of these vessels 1903, with a tonnage of 5,099,185, entered the port of New York.

## CHAPTER XX.

THE beginning of permanent ocean steam navigation was the dawning of a new era in journalism in New York—namely, the employment of regular foreign correspondents. This had been done to some extent before, but only in a limited and desultory manner. Robert Walsh had written letters for the *National Gazette* from Europe, Nathaniel Carter for the *Statesman*, N. P. Willis for the New York *Mirror*, James Brooks (who established the New York *Express* newspaper in 1836) for the Portland *Advertiser*, in which he gave sketches and incidents of travel of a young American on foot in Europe; the late R. Shelton Mackenzie (long connected with the Philadelphia *Press*) with gossipy letters from London for Noah's *Evening Star* and *Sunday Times*; but no organized European correspondence like that of the leading journals of to-day was then known.

This new feature in journalism was introduced in 1838 by Mr. Bennett, of the New York *Herald*. He took passage in the *Sirius*, on her return trip in May, to make extensive arrangements for correspondence with the principal political and commercial centres of Europe. These, and indeed Europe itself, were not then known in detail in America.

With the advent of the ocean steamers came also a change, as we have observed, in the methods of obtaining news for the morning journals of New York. News-schooners, that put out to sea to meet incoming ships, were now made obsolete. These were superseded by swift row-boats and light sail-boats. These would meet the steamship below Quarantine, and while the inspection of the health officer was going on they would hurry up to the city with the news, and have it published before the passengers arrived. On these occasions the excitement among the aquatic news-gatherers was intense.

About the middle of this decade an abnormal expansion of the credit system occurred, which speedily bore its legitimate fruit. In 1833 President Jackson began a deadly warfare against the United States Bank, because he knew it to be a moneyed institution of great power, socially and politically, and therefore possibly dangerous to the perma-

ment prosperity of the country. In his annual message to Congress in December, 1832, he recommended that body to authorize the removal from that institution of the government moneys deposited in it, and to sell the stock of the bank owned by the United States ; in a word, to decree an absolute divorce of the government from the Bank. Congress refused to do so. After the adjournment of that body the President took the responsibility of ordering Mr. Duane, the Secretary of the Treasury, to withdraw the public funds from the bank, then amounting to about \$10,000,000, and deposit them in certain State banks. The Secretary refused to do so, and he was dismissed from office. He was succeeded by Roger B. Taney, who was afterward chief-justice of the United States. He was then attorney-general. Taney was ordered to remove the deposits, and he obeyed his superior.

The process of removal began in October, 1833, and the task was completed in the space of nine months. This act produced great excitement all over the country, and much commercial distress. The loans of the bank were over \$60,000,000 when the work of removal began. So intricate were the financial relations of the institution with the business of the country, that when the funds of the bank were thus paralyzed all commercial operations felt a deadly shock. This fact confirmed the President in his suspicions and opinions of the dangerous character of the institution, and he persistently refused to listen favorably to all prayers for a modification of his measures, or for relief, made by numerous deputations of manufacturers, mechanics, and merchants who waited upon him. He said to all of them, in substance : "The government can give no relief or provide a remedy ; the banks are the occasion of the evils which exist, and those who have suffered by trading largely on borrowed capital ought to break ; you have no one to blame but yourselves."

The State banks in which the government funds had been deposited came to the relief of the business community. That relief was spasmodic, and resulted in more serious commercial embarrassments. They loaned the money freely ; the panic subsided ; confidence was gradually restored, and there was an appearance of general prosperity. Speculation was stimulated by the freedom with which the State banks loaned the public funds, and the credit system was enormously expanded. It was upon this insecure basis that New York merchants largely resumed active business after the great fire in December, 1835. Trade was brisk ; the shipping interest was prosperous ; prices ruled high ; luxury abounded, and nobody seemed to perceive the dangerous

undercurrent that was surely wasting the foundations of the absurd credit system and the real prosperity of the city and nation.

Suddenly the Ithuriel spear of Necessity pierced the great bubble. A failure of the grain crop of England caused a large demand for coin to pay for food products abroad. The Bank of England, seeing exchanges running higher and higher against that country, contracted its loans and admonished houses who were giving long and extensive credits to the Americans by the use of money loaned from the bank, to curtail that hazardous business.

It was about that time that the famous Specie Circular was issued from the Treasury Department of the United States Government. It was put forth in July, 1836. It directed all collectors of the public revenue to receive nothing but coin. Thus it was that from the parlor of the Bank of England and from the Treasury of the United States went out almost simultaneously the significant fiat, "Pay up!" American houses in London failed for many millions of dollars, and in 1837 every bank in the United States suspended specie payments, but resumed again within two years afterward. The United States Bank had been rechartered by the Legislature of Pennsylvania; it soon fell into hopeless ruin, and with it went a very large number of the State banks of the country. A general bankrupt law passed in 1841 relieved of debt about forty thousand persons, whose liabilities amounted in the aggregate to almost \$441,000,000.

The city of New York suffered severely from the terrible business revulsion of 1836-37. Martin Van Buren succeeded Jackson as President in March, 1837. During the two months succeeding his inauguration there were mercantile failures in the city of New York to the amount of more than \$100,000,000. The panic there was fearful. Two hundred and fifty mercantile houses had been compelled to succumb in the month of April. Every business man and every moneyed institution seemed to be standing on an insecure foundation. At this crisis a deputation from the merchants and bankers of New York waited on the President and petitioned him to defer the collection of duties on imported goods, suspend the operations of the Specie Circular, and call an extraordinary session of Congress. Their prayer was rejected. When this fact became known all the banks in New York City suspended specie payment. That event occurred on the 10th of May. This act embarrassed the government, for it could not get coin wherewith to discharge its own obligations. In this dilemma the President was induced to call an extraordinary session of Congress, which met in September. It did very little toward adopting measures

of relief except to authorize the issue of treasury notes to an amount not exceeding \$10,000,000.

The banks had resolved to resume specie payments within one year. On the day of the suspension there was a large meeting of business men at the Exchange, when James G. King, the junior partner of the banking-house of Prime, Ward & King, addressed them, and offered resolutions to the effect that the paper currency should be recognized as money and pass as usual among business men until the banks should find it practicable to resume specie payments. These resolutions were seconded by Mr. Prime, the senior of that banking-house, and they were adopted by unanimous vote. This measure produced a feeling of relief, and the panic gradually subsided.

In October Mr. King went to London to confer with the officers of the Bank of England. To these gentlemen he made the startling proposition that the bank and the great capitalists should cease embarrassing American merchants by discounting paper connected with the American trade, and send over to New York at once a large amount of coin. The officers of the bank hesitated. Such a transaction would be wholly foreign to the business policy of the institution. But they finally consented to send several million dollars in coin, on the sole responsibility of the house of Prime, Ward & King and the guaranty of Baring Brothers, of Liverpool. The first consignment of \$5,000,000 was forwarded in March, 1838. This coin was sold on easy terms to the banks, and confidence being revived, business resumed its usual activity. Another large meeting of merchants and others had been held, which pledged the business community to stand by the banks.

During the winter of 1836-37 there were abundant signs of distress and discontent among the so-called laboring classes. The cereal crops of the preceding season throughout the country did not amount to much more than half the usual yield, and flour during that winter, which was one of unusual severity, was from \$12 to \$15 a barrel.

The poor suffered much. The demagogues of the political factions improved the occasion to inflame the popular mind, one party trying to increase their following by impressing the sufferers with the idea that the rich were oppressing the poor; that the high price of food was owing to the greed of wealthy monopolists. At a meeting held in the Broadway Tabernacle to consider and act upon the causes of the high and increasing prices, such views were set forth by some of the speakers, though these harangues were not absolutely incendiary in substance. Nothing of importance was done. Resolutions were adopted, but nothing practical was offered.

There was another class of men at that time who attempted to make capital for the cause in which they were laboring. These were the radical temperance advocates. With profound ignorance, apparently, of the fact that there had been a failure of the cereal crops, they endeavored to impress the public mind with a belief that the distillers were making grain scarce by converting the rye crop into whiskey !

The popular discontent reached a crisis in February, 1837. On the 10th of that month a notice was published in some of the city newspapers, and in placards of large letters and conspicuously posted throughout the city, of a meeting to be held in the Park on the afternoon of February 13th. The following is a copy of the notice :

“ BREAD, MEAT, RENT, FUEL !!

“ THEIR PRICES MUST COME DOWN !

“  *The voice of the People will be heard, and must prevail.*

“  The People will meet in the Park, *rain or shine*, at 4 o'clock Monday afternoon, 

“ To inquire into the cause of the present unexampled distress, and to devise a suitable remedy. All friends of humanity, determined to resist monopolists and extortionists, are invited to attend.

“ MOSES JACQUES,	DANIEL GORHAM,
PAULUS HEDDLE,	JOHN WINDT,
DANIEL A. ROBERTSON,	ALEXANDER MING, JR.,
WARDEN HAYWARD,	ELIJAH F. CRANE.

“ *New York, Feb. 10, 1837.* ”

Obedient to this significant call, fully six thousand persons assembled in front of the City Hall at the appointed hour. It was a cold and bleak winter day. The great mass of human beings presented representatives of almost every class and nationality in the city—very largely of the classes which are readily converted into a mob when their passions are excited. Moses Jacques was chosen chairman. They did not lack appeals to their passions on this occasion, for the multitude were soon gathered in different groups listening to numerous speakers, the most distinguished of whom was Alexander Ming, Jr., a well-known and active politician of the Loco-Foco school in New York City for several years.

The burden of each orator's discourse consisted chiefly of denunciation of the rich, especially of landlords and the holders of large quantities of provisions, particularly of flour.

The popular indignation was chiefly directed against the firm of Eli Hart & Co., extensive commission merchants, whose store was a large brick building on Washington Street, between Dey and Cortlandt streets. It had three wide and strong iron doors upon the street. This store was full of flour and wheat, and knots of men were seen to stop opposite and gaze at it with furtive glances, and sometimes uttering angry words. Sometimes men would be heard muttering curses as they passed. The friends of Mr. Hart tried to persuade him to take precautionary measures for protection, but he could not listen to them with patience. He saw these signs of a gathering storm, but believed, or professed to believe, they indicated nothing very serious, and he and his partners remained tranquil while their friends were alarmed.

One day an anonymous letter addressed to a well-known citizen was picked up in the Park, in which the writer said a conspiracy was matured for sacking the store of Hart & Co. on some dark night. The plan, he said, was to start two alarms of fire simultaneously, one at the Battery and the other in Bleeker Street, and while the watchmen and firemen would be attracted to these distant points, a large body of men with sledges and crowbars would rush upon the store, break in the doors, and rifle it before the guardians of the peace could arrive. This letter was handed to the famous high constable, Jacob Hays, who showed it to Hart & Co.; but they regarded it as an attempt to frighten them.

The gathering in the Park on the 10th of February was not an anonymous warning. It was an ominous notice of danger, not only to Hart & Co., but to the peace of the city. Mr. Hart attended the meeting. The utterances of the several speakers on that occasion were inflammatory in the extreme, excepting that of Ming, who was then a candidate for the office of city register. He seemed to think it was a rare chance to win votes, and he devoted his soul and body on that occasion to the subject of the currency. He was a radical hard-money Democrat—Loco-Foco pure and spotless. He harangued the illiterate and half-brutish mob before him on the evils produced by paper currency. Indeed it was recognized as the chief cause of all the distress that was prevailing among his hearers. With grim satire he advised the shivering *sans-culottes* to refuse any paper dollar that might be offered them, and to receive nothing but gold and silver, well knowing the hopelessness of a large part of his audience receiving the offer of a dollar of any kind. The motley multitude were so charmed with his disquisition on the currency that they seemed to forget all about "Bread, meat, rent, and fuel," which they had been called together to

consider, and when he offered a resolution proposing a memorial to the Legislature to forbid any bank issuing a note for any sum under \$100, it was carried by a wild shout of affirmation that shook the windows of the City Hall. To show their appreciation of Ming's logic, the "sovereign people" whom he had eulogized seized the orator, hoisted him upon their shoulders, and bore him in triumph across the wide way to Tammany Hall, where they were undoubtedly rewarded with the enjoyment of spirituous blessings poured out in abundance.

The speeches of others were more to the point at issue. One of them, who had worked up the feelings of his hearers to the highest pitch, exclaimed :

"Fellow-citizens, Eli Hart & Co. have now fifty-three thousand barrels of flour in their store : let us go and offer them \$8 a barrel for it, and if they do not accept it—"

Here some more judicious or more cautious person, seeing the mayor and many policemen near, touched the speaker on the shoulder, and whispered in his ear. He at once concluded his harangue, saying, in a lower tone of voice, "If they will not accept it—we will depart in peace."

The hint he had given produced the desired effect. The great crowd at once began to dissolve, when those who had heard the speech alluded to started off in a body in the direction of the store of Eli Hart & Co. They rushed down Broadway to Dey Street, increasing in number and excitement every moment, so that when they reached Washington Street they had become a roaring mob.

Hearing the tumult of the on-coming multitude, the clerks in the store hastened to close and bar the doors and windows. But the van of the mob was upon them before they could sufficiently secure one of the heavy iron front doors, and the mob rushed in and began rolling barrels of flour into the street and staving in the heads. When they had thus destroyed about thirty barrels, some police officers arrived and drove out the plunderers.

Mr. Hart, who was at the meeting, as has been observed, when he saw the crowd rushing in the direction of his store, hastily gathered some policemen and started for his menaced castle. In Dey Street the mob fiercely attacked the guardians of the law and disarmed them of their clubs. The policemen, however, made their way into Washington Street before the great mass of the rioters had arrived there, and entered the besieged store and drove out the marauders.

Mayor Lawrence, informed of the mob at Hart & Co.'s store, hastened to the scene. He mounted a flight of steps opposite and



Peter Cooper



began to remonstrate with the rioters on the crime and folly and the consequences of their acts. His words were in vain. Every moment the numbers of the mob increased by accessions from the dissolving crowd in the Park, and the mayor was answered by a shower of missiles—bricks, stones, sticks, and pieces of ice—so copious that he was compelled to retire to a place of safety. The mob was now unrestrained by law or reason. They made a rush for one of the ponderous iron doors, which was speedily wrenched from its hinges. Using it as a battering power, they soon beat down the other doors, when the rioters rushed in in great numbers. The clerks fled, and violence reigned supreme. The doors in the upper lofts were torn down, the windows were broken in, and when hundreds of barrels of flour had been rolled into the street from the lower floor and destroyed, they were hoisted upon the window-sills above and dashed to pieces on the ground. Sack after sack of wheat was also destroyed. At one of the windows a half-grown boy was seen, exclaiming, as each barrel was tumbled into the street, “Here goes flour at eight dollars a barrel!” For this crime he suffered several years’ hard labor in the State Prison at Sing Sing.

A larger portion of the mob were of foreign birth, yet there were hundreds of spectators who were native-born citizens that gave the rioters encouragement and aid. When the disturbance was at its height, at twilight, there was observed a strange feature in the scene. Scores of women were perceived, many of them bareheaded and in tattered garments, rushing here and there with eager zeal, like camp-followers after a battle, to secure a share of the plunder so prodigally presented to them. They appeared with boxes, pails, sacks, baskets, and everything that would carry flour, and with their aprons full of the same bore away large quantities to their squalid homes. It was the only bright picture in the terrible scene—these mothers gathering food for their starving children, notwithstanding it had been furnished them by the hand of violence.

When night had fairly set in, the rioters, who were yet in full force, were suddenly alarmed and scattered by the appearance of the National Guard, under Colonel Morgan L. Smith, and other military forces which the mayor had summoned to the aid of the police. Their services, however, were needed only as a restraining power. The mob quickly dispersed on their appearance, after having destroyed all the books and papers in Hart & Co.’s counting-room. The police, so sustained, arrested a number of the rioters and took them to the Bridewell, in the Park, but were assailed on the way by some of the mob. The

chief of police had his coat torn off by the mob, who rescued several of the prisoners. The store was closed, and order again reigned in that neighborhood.

As the cowardly mob at Hart & Co.'s store were about to fly, some one cried out "Meech's!" when a body of the rioters rushed across the town to assail the large flour establishment of Meech & Co., at Coenties Slip. On the way they began an attack upon the flour store of S. H. Herrick & Co. They had broken in the windows with missiles, forced open the doors, and had rolled about thirty barrels of flour into the street and destroyed it, when a body of police and a large number of citizens who had volunteered their services dispersed the rioters and arrested some of the mob. The ringleaders, as usual, taking precious care of their own persons, escaped.

About one thousand bushels of wheat and six hundred barrels of flour were wantonly destroyed by this senseless mob. The scarcity of flour was, of course, made scarcer by this destruction, and the distress of the poor was thus aggravated. The stock of flour being thus reduced, the price naturally advanced, and fifty cents a barrel more was asked than before the riot. Hart & Co. estimated the value of their property destroyed by the mob at \$10,000, which, of course, the city was compelled to pay them.

About forty of the rioters were captured, afterward indicted, and sent to the State Prison at Sing Sing, but not one of the ringleaders was punished. It is said that so strong was the influence of politicians brought to bear upon the ministers of the law that not one of the persons who signed the significant call for the meeting in the Park, or of the several orators who incited the mob, was arrested!

Another meeting of citizens was held in the Park on the 6th of March following. Apprehending a repetition of the disturbances in February, the city authorities directed some of the city military to be in readiness to suppress any outbreak. The National Guard were under arms during the afternoon, but the meeting in the Park passing off quietly their services were not needed.

This was the last exciting scene in the way of real and anticipated disturbances of the public peace which had made the administration of Mayor Lawrence a troublous one, beginning with the Abolition Riot in July, 1835, and ending with the Flour Riot in 1837. A few weeks after the latter event he was succeeded in office by Aaron Clarke.

In May following the National Guard was again called out for the suppression of a possible riot. On the 9th of that month the banks of the city resolved to suspend specie payments. For some weeks the air

had been filled with flying rumors of a conspiracy brewing for a concerted attack upon the banks for the purpose of robbing them. How far the incendiary harangues of political demagogues at meetings had incited hostility to the moneyed institutions of the city nobody knew. Precautionary measures were thought necessary, for the public announcement of the suspension of specie payments by the banks in the newspapers the next morning might produce an exasperation among the ignorant classes which might lead to deeds of violence. So the National Guard were requested to assemble in the Park at seven o'clock on the morning of the 10th.

The announcement of the action of the banks did produce much excitement. Ignorant or timid depositors rushed to these institutions to withdraw their funds. At ten o'clock Wall Street was thronged with an excited multitude, but there were no symptoms of any violent or riotous spirit on the part of the populace. The National Guard had paraded in the Park at the appointed hour. The day wore away without any signs of impending disturbance. The crowds in Wall Street gradually dispersed, and the military retired to their homes.

The Twenty-seventh Regiment (National Guard) now felt that they were entitled to some special consideration at the hands of the city authorities on account of their frequently rendered services at the call of the mayor as conservators of the peace and order and for the security of property in the city. The Second Company, the feeblest in numbers, first moved in the matter. They thought the city ought to furnish the National Guard with drill-rooms, and so relieve the latter of considerable expense. Accordingly at a meeting of the company in August, 1837, a committee were appointed to petition the common council on the subject. They asked for a suitable hall. The petition was favorably received, and the apartments in the second story of Centre Market were assigned as drill-rooms. This furnished a precedent for the future, and to this movement of the Second Company is due the honor of providing for the use of the militia of New York City such elegant accommodations as they now enjoy. It was the initial step toward securing for the Seventh Regiment National Guard (the old Twenty-seventh) the magnificent armory situated on Fifth Avenue, the most expensive, luxurious, and elegant military quarters in the world.

The express business, now so extensive, profitable, and useful, had its origin in the city of New York in 1837. In that year James W. Hale, yet (1883) living, one of the most active men of his day, was conducting an admirable news-room—a sort of Lloyds for the shipping

interest of New York—in the old Tontine Coffee-House, at the corner of Wall and Water streets. Hale was a genial, talkative, sensible, and kind-hearted man, ready to help those who needed help, and was popular with everybody, especially all business men, who were attracted to his news-room in great numbers for general information about commerce, trade, stocks, etc. That was before the telegraph was known, and before railways were much used in conveying letters and newspapers.

Up to nearly that time the newspapers had to rely chiefly upon the old stages or post-riders for transportation, and the transmission of news from point to point was tardily performed in comparison with the swift passages made by them now. So late as 1834, when trains were run by steam on a railway between Charleston and Hamburg, on the Savannah River, the directors of the road advertised that the company then sent one train daily between these two points, one hundred and thirty-six miles, in twelve hours, and "that in the daytime." They added: "The daily papers of this city [Charleston] are sent by this conveyance, but merchants' letters, of the utmost importance to them in business, are not less than two days going; under contract." The government was slow in recognizing the importance of rapid transit in those days: and, though quite rapid communication between New York and Boston by steamboat and railway had been opened in 1835-36, business men lacked public facilities in transmitting letters and packages between the two cities. This want was soon supplied.

One pleasant morning early in the summer of 1837, a young man about twenty-five years of age entered the office of Mr. Hale in rather a dejected mood. He was a native of Massachusetts, was seeking employment, and had called on Mr. Hale for advice how to obtain work. It was a season of great depression in all kinds of business. The young man was rather delicate, even fragile in physical composition, yet he seemed to possess ambition and an energy of character that interested Mr. Hale. He inquired his name and his antecedents. His name was William F. Harnden, and his antecedents were satisfactory.

In the course of a few days, when young Harnden made his usual morning call and anxious inquiries, Hale suggested to him a new business, fitted, he supposed, to his physical strength. Nearly every day Hale was asked by bankers, brokers, and merchants if he knew of any one going to Boston from New York in whose hands they might intrust small packages. This want of a messenger was continually growing. The postage on letters was then very heavy, and packages, even small ones, could only be sent as freight—a slow process. Hale

thought the matter over carefully, and one morning when young Harnden came in with anxious looks, he said to the youth in his pleasant manner :

“ Harnden, I think I can put you in the way of employing yourself in business. If you will travel between New York and Boston on the steamboat, and do errands for business men in both places, charging a fair remuneration for your services, it will pay.”

“ I will try it,” said Harnden cheerily. “ How shall I get the business to do ?”

“ I’ll help you,” said Hale.

And so he did, most effectually. To all inquirers about carriers, he directed merchants, bankers, and brokers to young Harnden, who hung up a slate in Hale’s news-room for orders. In the course of a week he started on his new business, which, at the suggestion of his good friend and adviser, he called “ The Express,” the term used for the fastest railway trains, and which had been in use scores of years to designate the character of a special messenger.

Harnden started in his new business with a single carpet-bag. The older business men were at first slow to perceive the advantages they might derive from his services, and discouragement met him at the outset. His steamboat expenses for passage and meals were considerable, and at the end of two months his little store of money was exhausted, for his expenses had exceeded his receipts. He was about to abandon the enterprise when some friends procured for him free passage on the steamboat.

This “ subsidy ” was the important point on which his fortune turned. His business became more and more popular and profitable, and it was not long before his single carpet-bag became too small for his rapidly increasing business. Two, three, and four bags were added to his means of transportation, and finally he bought and used a large hair-covered trunk, which bore on each end, in strong brass-headed nails, the words, “ HARNDEN’S EXPRESS.”

As the labor of the business increased, Harnden disposed of a part of his business to an assistant in Boston, and a small office was opened in both cities. Very soon they were enabled to employ a man as express messenger on both the morning and evening steamboats, to take charge of articles sent in hand-crates.

When poor overworked Harnden saw twenty dollars saved in one day, bright visions of a speedily won fortune stimulated his ambition to do more. He began to consider the advantages and profits of land routes, and very soon he established a line between Boston and Albany,

and met with success. The Cunard steamships gave him much business between Boston and New York, and he conceived a project for organizing a system of emigration. There was no established means to enable emigrants who had settled in the United States to remit money to their brood "at home," or prepay the passage of those who wished to come to America. Harnden attempted to supply this want. In the year 1841 he established a system of communication which he called "The English and Continental Express," with offices in Liverpool, London, and Paris, and branches in other parts of the continent and Great Britain. He also made arrangements for the cheap conveyance of emigrants from Liverpool in sailing vessels, and chartered a considerable fleet of Erie canal-boats to carry them and their effects to "the West," which then meant Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin.

At the end of about three years from the establishment of this emigration system, this small, fragile, energetic man had been instrumental in bringing to the United States more than one hundred thousand laborers, and so adding many millions of dollars to the national wealth. But he had impoverished himself, and was dying with consumption. In 1845 he died, comparatively a poor man, only thirty-three years of age. But his name is immortal as the founder of the great express business, in which his successors have accumulated immense fortunes.

When it was perceived that Harnden's express business was successful, Alvin Adams, a native of Windsor, Vermont, then a man between thirty-five and forty years of age, entered into the business. He had been engaged in business in Boston and St. Louis, and finally in 1840 he began an opposition to Harnden's Express between New York and Boston. For a long time he struggled against great discouragements. His pockets would almost hold the packages daily intrusted to his care, and a dollar carpet-bag was his chief vehicle for transportation for a long time. Harnden became so engrossed in his emigration scheme that he lost much of his express business, which Adams, with great sagacity, found and profited by. Prosperity followed. He first associated with himself in the business E. Farnsworth, and afterward William B. Dinsmore, who took charge of the New York office. In ten years the business had so increased that Adams & Co. paid \$1700 a month for a small space in a car of a fast railway train running between New York and New Haven, for the conveyance of money and small packages. Mr. Adams died in 1877, when Mr. Dinsmore became president of the company, and now (1883) occupies that position.

The Adams Express Company is a very wealthy corporation, and is

a leader in the express business in this country. In 1849 Mr. Adams established an overland express to California, to meet the wants of the great army of gold-seekers who had flocked into that region in search of the newly discovered precious metals there. In time he opened a banking-house in connection with the express business at all the principal points in that State, thus enabling miners and others to send home to the East their gold and letters. After that he started an express for Australia. It was unprofitable, and was soon abandoned.

The company rendered great assistance to the government during the late Civil War, quickly transporting war munitions to different exposed points. Their agents often received money from the soldiers when paid off in the field and on the eve of battle, and delivered it to their families or friends at home. These agents were always furnished with a competent escort, with three safes, to points of general distribution of their contents. As the national armies closed in upon the territories wherein insurrection and rebellion existed, these agents followed closely, and reopened their express offices in the Southern States.\*

Meanwhile Livingston, Wells & Co.'s express had been established. They carried letters in opposition to the government. Wells had been Harnden's agent at Albany. He first extended the business to Buffalo, and thence westward. The first line extended beyond that city was that of Wells, Fargo & Dunning. In 1848 John Butterfield established an express, and was soon joined by Mr. Wasson. In 1850 the companies of Wells, Fargo & Dunning and Butterfield & Wasson were con-

\* Alvin Adams was born at Windsor, Vermont, on June 16, 1804. His parents both died when he was about eight years of age, and Alvin lived with his oldest brother on the farm which was their patrimony until he was sixteen years of age. Then he began to desire a broader sight of the social world, and went to Woodstock, the capital of Windsor County. Here he engaged himself to the principal tavern-keeper in the town, who owned a line of stages that ran between that place and Concord, N. H. With this publican Alvin stayed about five years, and then went to Boston, where, after trying several employments, he started in business for himself as a produce commission merchant. In 1837 he discontinued that business, went to New York and thence to St. Louis, but soon returned from the latter place. In May, 1840, he started in the express business, as mentioned in the text, and was wonderfully successful. His chief characteristics were energy and a preference for things of magnitude. His moral character was unblemished, and his honor and probity were proverbial. Mr. Adams died at his home in Watertown, Mass., September 1, 1877, at the age of about seventy-three years. He married Miss Anne R. Bridge, of Boston, and left a widow, two sons, and a daughter.

In addition to his rich moral qualities, Mr. Adams was endowed with a genial disposition and a capacity of pleasing all with whom he became acquainted.

One of the earliest and most efficient pioneers in the express business was Edward S. Sanford, who died in 1882. He was for over forty years prominently identified with the management of the Adams Express Company.

solidated. By the union of the three companies above named the American Express Company was formed, which soon became a powerful rival of the Adams Express Company. These two associations are now the leading express companies in the world.

It was estimated at the time of the establishment of the American Express Company (about 1850) that the aggregate express agents travelled in the discharge of their duties 30,000 miles a day. In 1882 they travelled about 405,000 miles a day, over nearly 80,000 miles of road. The aggregate companies then employed about 22,000 men and over 4000 horses, and had fully 10,000 business offices. They employ in the business nearly \$30,000,000.

This is the product in less than fifty years of the small seed, "like a grain of mustard seed," planted in James W. Hale's news-room in Wall Street by William F. Harnden, in the form of a small carpet-bag and a capital of \$10. The city of New York, where the express business originated, has continued to be the focal point of the business. From it nearly or quite all the express lines radiate as from a common centre of impulse. There are eleven foreign expresses emanating from New York. There are also two domestic expresses in the city, that of Dodd (N. Y. Transfer Co.) and Westcott's Express Company. The value of the express system to the city is simply incalculable.

## CHAPTER XXI.

**S**IMULTANEOUSLY with the beginning of the express system, which so greatly increased the facilities for exchanges of every kind, appeared the dawn of the era of the electro-magnetic telegraph system, which has superseded and far outstripped the steamboat, the railway, and the express systems in the interchange of thought and the diffusion of knowledge throughout the civilized world.

Although for nearly forty years men have been so familiar with the *operations* of this mighty motor that it is commonplace to the common mind, yet to-day, to the apprehension of profound thinkers and skilled scientists, this invisible agent, in its essence and origin, is an undiscovered and apparently undiscoverable mystery which human ken may not fathom, nor of which human imagination may conceive a theory.

In our profound ignorance we may with reverence regard it as did Pope, who, in speaking of the universe, said of creation :

“ Whose body Nature is, and God the soul ” ;

and then, with dim discernment of the truth, thus spoke of its manifestation to man :

“ Warms in the sun, refreshes in the breeze ;  
Glowes in the stars, and blossoms in the trees ;  
It lives through all life, extends through all extent ;  
Spreads undivided, operates unspent.”

It was early in the year 1838 that Samuel Finley Breese Morse,\* a

\* Samuel Finley Breese Morse, LL.D., was a son of the Rev. Jedediah Morse, and was born in Charlestown, Mass., April 27, 1791. He graduated at Yale College in 1810, and went to England the next year, where he studied the art of painting under Benjamin West. On his return in 1815 he practised the art, chiefly in the line of portrait painting, in Boston, Charlestown, and New York. In the latter city he became the chief founder of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, in 1826. He went to Europe in 1829, and remained until 1832. While abroad he was elected professor of the literature of the arts of design in the new University of the City of New York. He had been a close student of chemical science, and had been interested in electrical experiments in France. While voyaging home in 1832 he conceived the idea of an electro-magnetic recording telegraph, which, as is seen in the text, he afterward perfected. This subject absorbed his attention largely during the remainder of his life. Yet from 1832 until about 1838 he was

portrait and historical painter of rare merit, and then professor of the literature of the arts of design in the University of the City of New York, first made a partially public exhibition of his invention of an electro-magnetic recording telegraph. He did not pretend to be the discoverer of electro-magnetism, nor the first inventor of an electro-magnetic machine with dynamic power. These had been known long before. So early as the middle of the last century Dr. Franklin had produced a mechanical effect at a distance of half a mile from his electrical machine, by means of a wire stretched along the bank of the Schuylkill; and other philosophers, from Franklin to Professors Henry and Wheatstone, had from time to time been approaching the solution of the great problem which Morse triumphantly solved—the problem of giving *intelligence* to the subtle power of electro-magnetism in its operations. Nay, more: the power of giving to it an audible language, as perfect and comprehensive to the skillful operator as the spoken English language.

While on a professional visit to Europe as an artist in 1832, Mr. Morse, who had enjoyed many conversations with his friend, Professor J. Freeman Dana, and heard his lectures on electro-magnetism at the

much engaged in the pursuit of his profession. He possessed the elements of a superior artist, and was rapidly gaining in popularity as an historical painter when his mind and efforts were directed to the consideration of the telegraph, which gave him terrestrial immortality, world-wide fame, and a competent fortune. The consequence is, his biographers have passed over his most interesting career as an artist with slight mention. His journals and note-books on art, in the possession of his family, denote his great devotion to his favorite pursuit, and reveal his character in its really most interesting aspect.

Monarchs of Europe testified their appreciation of Professor Morse's beneficent services in producing a recording telegraph by gifts of money and "orders." In many ways, at home and abroad, he was the recipient of honors from his countrymen. In 1856 a banquet was given him in London by British telegraph companies, and in 1858 he participated in a banquet given in his honor in Paris by about one hundred Americans, representing nearly every State in the Republic.

In 1868 a bronze statue of Professor Morse was erected in Central Park, New York, and paid for by the voluntary contributions of telegraph employes. It was unveiled by Bryant, the poet, in June, 1871, and that evening, at a public reception given him at the Academy of Music, Professor Morse, with one of the instruments first employed on the Baltimore and Washington line, sent a message of greeting to all the principal cities on the continent, and to several on the transatlantic hemisphere. His last public act was the unveiling of the statue of Franklin in Printing-House Square, New York, January 17, 1872. He died on the 2d of April following, at his home in New York.

Professor Morse was the originator of the idea of submarine telegraphy, as the narration in the text certifies. He lived to see it in successful operation. He also lived to see performed, what he had long believed to be a possibility—namely, the transmission of despatches over the same wire each way at the same moment. The philosophy of this feat is yet an unsolved riddle to electricians.

Athenæum, made it a special study to ascertain what scientific men abroad had discovered in that special field of investigation. He was familiar with the fable-prophecy of Strada, a Jesuit priest, in 1649, concerning an electric telegraph, and was very earnest in his pursuit of information. He was satisfied that no telegraph proper—no instrument for writing at a distance—had yet been invented.

Morse became much interested in a recent discovery in France of the means for obtaining an electric spark from a magnet, and in his homeward-bound voyage in the ship *Sully*, from Havre, in the autumn of 1832, that discovery was the principal topic of conversation among his cultivated fellow-passengers. After much deep thought a sudden mental illumination enabled Mr. Morse to conceive not only the idea of an electro-magnetic and chemical recording telegraph, but the plan of an instrument for effecting such a result. Before the *Sully* reached New York he had made drawings and specifications of such an instrument, which he exhibited to his fellow-passengers.

Other occupations absorbed Mr. Morse's attention for two or three years afterward, and the grand idea was allowed to slumber in his mind. He was appointed to the professorship already mentioned, in the University of the City of New York. Finally he again turned his thoughts toward the production of a recording electro-magnetic telegraph, and in November, 1835, he had completed the rude instrument which his family preserve at their house near Poughkeepsie. It embodied the general mechanical principles of the machines now in use.

Pursuing his experiments, in July, 1837, Professor Morse was enabled, by means of two instruments, to communicate *from* as well as to distant points. Scores of persons saw the telegraph in operation at the university in the late summer and early autumn of 1837, and pitied the dreamer because he was foolishly wasting his time and high genius as an artist in playing with what seemed to be a useless scientific toy.

The great city—then containing a population of about three hundred thousand—full of intellectual, moral, and material activities of every kind; rapidly extending in commerce, manufactures, the mechanical arts, architectural beauty, wealth, and moral, religious, social, and benevolent institutions; in a word, endowed with everything which constitutes a prosperous and enlightened community—the great city did not dream of the effulgence which was about to overspread it, and make it conspicuous for all time, by a discovery unparalleled in importance in the history of civilization. And yet that effulgence at first seemed like a waxing aurora. It appeared dimly when, in response to invitations like the following, quite a large number of intelligent and

influential citizens assembled in Professor Morse's room in the university :

" Professor Morse requests the honor of Thomas S. Cummings, Esq., and family's company in the Geological Cabinet of the University, Washington Square, to witness the operation of the electro-magnetic telegraph, at a private exhibition of it to a few friends, previous to its leaving the city for Washington.

" The apparatus will be prepared at precisely twelve o'clock, on Wednesday, 24th instant. The time being limited, punctuality is specially requested.

" *New York University*, January 22, 1838."

A goodly company of believers, doubters, and critics were assembled. There stood the instrument, with copper wire coiled around the room attached to it. Professor Morse requested his visitors to give him brief messages for transmission. These were sent around the circuit and read by one who had no knowledge of the words that had been given to the operator. In compliment to Mr. Cummings, who was present, and who had recently been promoted to the military rank of general, one of the gentlemen present handed to Professor Morse the following message :

" ATTENTION THE UNIVERSE!  
BY KINGDOMS, RIGHT WHEEL!"

This was distinctly written, letter by letter, in the newly invented telegraphic alphabet, on a strip of paper moved by clock-work. Astonishment filled the minds of the company, as they with grave ponderings witnessed the seeming miracle that had been wrought. The sentence was prophetic. It was a call to attention by the mundane universe to which it was about to speak, and has been speaking ever since. Five days afterward the *New York Journal of Commerce* contained the following sentence :

" THE TELEGRAPH.—We did not witness the operations of Professor Morse's electro-magnetic telegraph on Wednesday last, but we learn that the numerous company of scientific persons who were present pronounced it entirely successful. Intelligence was instantly transmitted through a circuit of *ten miles*, and legibly written on a cylinder at the extremity of the circuit."

Professor Morse now started for Washington to seek government aid in perfecting and testing his invention. He accepted an invitation to stop in Philadelphia and exhibit his discovery to the committee on the arts and sciences, of the Franklin Institute. Their verdict was highly commendatory, and on repeating this fact to his brother, the late Sidney E. Morse,\* that gentleman responded in words that exhibited great prophetic prescience. He said :

\* Sidney Edwards Morse was born in Charlestown, Mass., February 7, 1794. He graduated at Yale College in 1811 ; entered the famous law school at Litchfield, Conn., but

“Your invention, measuring it by the power which it will give man to accomplish his plans, is not only the greatest invention of the age, but the greatest invention of any age. I see, as an almost immediate effect, that the surface of the earth will be networked with wire, and every wire will be a nerve, conveying to every part intelligence of what is doing in every other part. The earth will become a huge animal with ten million hands, and in every hand a pen to record whatever the directing soul may dictate. No limit can be assigned to the value of the invention.”

Sidney E. Morse was then the editor and proprietor of the New York *Observer*, now (1883) the oldest weekly newspaper in the city of New York, having been published sixty consecutive years. It is ably edited by the Rev. S. I. Prime, D.D., who has been connected with it as editor and proprietor since 1840.\*

preferring literature to the legal profession, he established the Boston *Recorder*, the first so-called religious newspaper issued in America. That was in 1815, when he was twenty-one years of age. In 1823, in connection with his younger brother, Richard C., he founded the New York *Observer*, also a “religious newspaper,” which he, as senior editor, conducted with great ability and success until 1858, when he disposed of his interest in the paper. Like his brother the professor, Mr. Sidney Morse was possessed of an inventive genius. In connection with that brother he invented a fire-engine, in 1817. In 1820 he published a small geography for schools, and in 1839, in connection with another, he invented a process for producing maps and other outline pictures to be printed typographically. This process was first practically applied to the production of maps for a new edition of his geography, of which 100,000 copies were sold the first year. He called the process Cerography. Its product was a crude prototype of the plates of what is now known as the Moss photographic process. During the latter years of his life Mr. Morse devoted much time and study to an invention for making rapid deep-sea soundings. He died December 23, 1871.

\* Samuel Irenæus Prime, D.D., is a leader of the conservative religious press of our country. He is of clerical ancestry. His great-grandfather, the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, was a graduate of Yale and a distinguished scholar and divine before the period of the Revolution. His grandfather, Dr. Benjamin Young Prime, was a graduate of Princeton College, and was an accomplished physician. He was a man of varied learning, writing both poetry and prose freely in Greek, Latin, French, and English. He wrote many popular songs and ballads during the Revolution. The father of S. Irenæus Prime was the Rev. Nathaniel S. Prime, D.D., who died in 1855. He, too, was a graduate of Princeton, and was distinguished for his scholarly attainments and fervid eloquence as a Presbyterian preacher.

The subject of this sketch was born at Ballston, N. Y., on November 4, 1812. While he was yet an infant his parents removed to Cambridge, Washington County, N. Y., and there his boyhood was spent. Bright and studious, he was fitted for college at the age of eleven years. But he was nearly fourteen years of age before he was permitted to enter Williams College. He was graduated with one of the highest honors of his class before he was seventeen years old. Studying theology at Princeton, he entered upon the duties of the Christian ministry before he was twenty-one years of age, at Ballston Spa, near his birthplace. He labored with great earnestness and zeal; and, overworked at the end of a year, he was compelled by failing health to leave the pulpit for a while.

Mr. Prime resumed clerical duties in Matteawan, Dutchess County, where for about three years he labored most earnestly and acceptably, when again his health gave way. It

Professor Morse exhibited his wonderful invention to government officials and members of Congress, but met with little encouragement ; so he filed a caveat in the Patent Office and went to Europe to seek

now became evident to him that his physical strength was not adequate to the sustention of continuous labor in the vineyard which he had chosen for his life-task, and he turned his attention to literature and the field of journalism. In 1840 he became assistant editor of the *New York Observer*. With only one slight interval, he has been editorially connected with the *Observer* until now, a period of forty-three years. That interval was in 1849 when he was appointed secretary of the American Bible Society. He soon found that the much public speaking which the duties of that office required was too much for him to endure, when he resigned and resumed his connection with the *Observer*.

In 1853 Dr. Prime tried the advantages of foreign travel, on account of frequent failing health, when his brother, the Rev. E. D. G. Prime, became associate editor of the *Observer*. He spent some time in Europe and extended his travels to Egypt and Palestine. During that time he enriched the columns of the *Observer* with a most valuable series of letters over the signature of "Irenæus," which were afterward published in book form. In 1858 Mr. Morse sold his interest in the *Observer* property to Mr. Prime, since which time the latter has been the chief editor and proprietor of this venerable but vigorous and progressive newspaper.

Dr. Prime has been all through life a most industrious laborer, especially in the field of literature, and a most earnest and faithful worker in various societies for the promotion of Christianity and good living. He is the author of more than forty volumes, many of them not bearing his name. They have been issued by excellent publishers—Harpers, Appletons, Randolph, and Carter. Among them, as most prominent, may be mentioned "The Old White Meeting-House, or Reminiscences of a Country Congregation," 1845 ; "Travels in Europe and the East," two volumes, 1855 ; "Letters from Switzerland," 1860 ; "The Alhambra and the Kremlin," 1873 ; "The Life of Samuel F. B. Morse," 1874 ; "Under the Trees," 1874 ; "Songs of the Soul" (selections), 1874 ; four volumes on "Prayer and its Answers."

Dr. Prime is as "busy as a bee" in social and religious work. He is president of the New York Association for the Advancement of Science and Art, vice-president and director of the American Tract Society, ex-corresponding secretary and director of the American Bible Society, vice president and director of the American and Foreign Christian Union, corresponding secretary of the Evangelical Alliance of the United States, director of the American Colonization Society, director and member of the executive committee of the New York Society for the Prevention of Crime, member of the International Code Committee, trustee of Williams College, and ex-president and a trustee of Wells College for Women. Besides these offices and trusts, he is identified with many institutions in the Presbyterian Church, of which he is a member. None of these offices does Dr. Prime hold as sinecures, but he is a working member—generally a "wheel-horse" bearing the brunt—attending all meetings, and giving his time gratuitously to every cause which he undertakes to promote.

Dr. Prime is eminently conservative in all things. He is earnest in controversy. Right or wrong, he deals telling blows. In the social circle he is one of the most genial of men, full of wit and humor and pleasant repartee. In the pulpit he is always impressive, and his arguments are convincing. As a speaker he is easy, graceful, impassioned, and marked by simplicity. He bears the burden of more than threescore and ten years with ease. Dr. Prime received his honorary degree from Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia.

the countenance of some foreign government. He was unsuccessful. England would not grant him a patent, and from France he received only a *brevet d'invention*, a worthless piece of paper that did not secure to him any special privilege. Yet among scientific men like Arago and Humboldt the invention excited wonder, admiration, and great expectations.

Professor Morse returned to New York in the steamship *Great Western*, in April, 1839, disappointed but not disheartened. He waited nearly four years before Congress did anything for him. Meanwhile he had demonstrated the feasibility of marine telegraphy by laying a submarine cable across the harbor of New York, and working it perfectly. This achievement won for Morse the gold medal of the American Institute.

Soon after that Professor Morse suggested the feasibility of an ocean telegraph to connect Europe and America. In a letter to the Secretary of the Treasury, John C. Spencer, in August, 1843, Morse said, after referring to certain scientific principles :

“The practical inference from this law is that telegraphic communication on the electro-magnetic plan may with certainty be established across the Atlantic Ocean. Startling as this may now seem, I am confident the time will come when this project will be realized.”

In February, 1843, the late John P. Kennedy, of Baltimore, then in Congress, moved an appropriation of \$30,000, under the direction of the Secretary of the Treasury, for testing the merits of the telegraph. Cave Johnson, of Tennessee, proposed one half that sum to be used in testing the merits of mesmerism, while Houston, from the same State, thought Millerism ought to be included in the benefits of the appropriation. In this cheap wit and displays of ignorance the Speaker of the House (John White, of Kentucky) indulged ; but there were wiser men enough in the House to pass a bill making the desired appropriation on February 23d. When it went to the Senate it did not meet with sneers nor opposition, but at twilight on the last day of the session there were one hundred and nineteen bills before Morse's, and he retired to his lodgings with a heavy heart, satisfied he would have to wait another year. He paid his hotel bill, procured his railway ticket for home the next morning, and had just seventy-five cents left — “all the money I had in the world that I could call my own,” said the professor in relating the circumstance to the writer.

While taking his breakfast, before it was fairly light, the next morning, a waiter told him there was a young lady in the parlor who desired to see him. There he met Miss Anna Ellsworth, a daughter of

his good friend Henry L. Ellsworth, the Commissioner of Patents. She extended her hand, and said :

“ I have come to congratulate you !”

“ Upon what ?” inquired the professor.

“ Upon the passage of your bill.”

“ Impossible ! its fate was sealed at dusk last evening. You must be mistaken.”

“ I am not mistaken,” responded the earnest young girl ; “ father sent me to tell you that your bill was passed. He remained until the session closed, and yours was the last bill acted upon. It was passed just five minutes before twelve o'clock, the hour of final adjournment, and I am so glad to be the first one to tell you. Mother says, too, you must come home with me to breakfast.”

Grasping the hand of his young friend, the grateful professor thanked her again and again for bringing him such pleasant tidings. He assured her that the only reward he could offer her was a promise that she should select the first message to be sent over the telegraph.

A little more than a year after this interview a line of telegraph was constructed between Washington and Baltimore. The instruments were ready at each end; the one at Washington, managed by Professor Morse, was in the Supreme Court room ; the one at Baltimore, managed by Mr. Alfred Vail, was in the Montclair depot. Morse sent for Miss Ellsworth to bring her message. She gave him words from the lips of Balaam : “ *WHAT HATH GOD WROUGHT !*”

And this was the first and appropriate message ever transmitted by a recording telegraph. The first public message was the announcement from the Democratic National Convention sitting in Baltimore, to Silas Wright, in Washington, that James K. Polk was nominated for the Presidency of the United States. The Johnsons, the Houstons, and the sneering Speaker were astounded. Doubters were soon ready to bring garlanded bulls to sacrifice to it as a god, and a poet wrote :

“ What more, presumptuous mortals, will you dare ?

See Franklin seize the Clouds, their bolts to bury ;

The Sun assigns his pencil to Daguerre,

And Morse the Lightning makes his secretary.”

The regular business of the Morse electro-magnetic telegraph was begun in a small basement room, No. 46 Wall Street, New York, in 1844, for which a rent of \$500 a year was paid. There was a single telegraphic instrument in the room and a solitary operator, who was idle most of the time for want of business.\* But the invention was

\* The only survivor of the first operators of the Morse telegraph is Captain Louis M.

soon appreciated by thoughtful and enterprising men. Several telegraph companies were organized to use it. So early as 1846 Henry O'Reilly, one of the energetic citizens of New York, formed a project for using all the companies for a general system of telegraphic operations, and he actually established a system extending over a line eight thousand miles in length.\* Within seven years from the time when the first message passed over the wires between Washington and Baltimore, there were more than fifty separate telegraph organizations within the limits of the United States. The most important of these companies were consolidated in 1851, the year in which the Western Union Telegraph Company was formed. That is the leading company in this country. It occupies the greater portion of an immense building which was erected about ten years ago on the corner of Broadway and Dey Street, New York, at a cost of over \$2,000,000. In that building about six hundred operators and clerks are employed. They are divided into relief gangs, so that work never ceases. A large portion of this force is composed of young women. They all work entirely by the ear, for the telegraph has, for them, a distinct language of its own.

In the summer of 1844, less than forty years ago, three men performed the entire telegraph service in the United States. In 1882 the

Chasteau, who was living in Philadelphia in August, 1883, the commander of the Park Guard, and an old journalist. At the beginning of operations, after the line between Washington and Baltimore was completed, Professor Morse was the superintendent at Washington, with Alfred Vail as his efficient assistant superintendent there. Henry J. Rogers was the assistant superintendent at Baltimore. Lewis Zantzingler was the operator at Washington, and Mr. Chasteau at Baltimore. Of the persons here mentioned, only Mr. Chasteau, as we have observed, now lives on the earth.

The telegraphic line between Washington and Baltimore was then a copper wire wrapped in cotton. The instruments were all very large: the relay magnet was kept in a box three feet long, locked, and the key in Superintendent Vail's pocket. No insulators were then known, but sealing-wax, glass, oiled silk, and an imperfect preparation of asphaltum were used. All connections were made with glass tubes filled with mercury, and all operators during thunder-storms held in their hands large pieces of oiled silk.

\* Mr. O'Reilly yet lives in the city of New York, and at the age of seventy-seven years possesses remarkable vigor of mind and body. He is a native of Ireland, where he was born in 1806. He came with his parents to America in 1816, was apprenticed to a printer in New York, and at the age of seventeen years became assistant editor of a leading New York newspaper. Before he was twenty-one he was chosen editor of a daily paper at Rochester, N. Y., the first established between the Hudson River and the Pacific Ocean. During a long life he has ever been an advocate and promoter of the most important measures tending to the prosperity of the country, whether State or national, and was a pioneer in many movements to that end. He has deposited in the New York Historical Society about two hundred manuscript volumes, which comprise valuable authentic materials for a history of the public improvements in the State of New York. For a biography of Mr. O'Reilly, see Lossing's "Cyclopædia of United States History."

Western Union Telegraph Company alone,\* which has a capital stock of \$80,000,000, had 131,060 miles of poles and 374,368 miles of wire employed; had 12,068 offices; had sent out during the year 38,842,247 messages; received as revenue \$17,114,165; expended \$9,996,095, and secured a profit of \$7,118,070. This is the substance of a report from only one of the telegraph companies now (1883) existing in our country. Over this great corporation Dr. Norvin Green presides.†

\* The officers of the Western Union Telegraph Company in 1882-83 are: Norvin Green, president; Thomas T. Eckert, vice-president and general manager; Augustus Schell, Harrison Durkee, and John Van Horne, vice-presidents; D. H. Bates, acting vice-president and assistant general manager; J. B. Van Every, acting vice-president and auditor; A. R. Brewer, secretary; R. H. Rochester, treasurer; Clarkson Carey, attorney.

† Norvin Green, M.D., the president of the Western Union Telegraph Company, is a native of Kentucky, where he was born in 1818. In 1840 he graduated in the medical department of the University of Louisville. Active and energetic, he early took part in political movements, and was several times elected to a seat in the Kentucky Legislature, in which he served with distinction. Dr. Green was appointed, in 1853, a commissioner in charge of the building of a new custom-house and post-office at Louisville. The next year he became interested in telegraphy, and showed such administrative ability that he was soon chosen president of the South-Western Telegraph Company. Dr. Green was not only held in highest esteem by business men, but he was exceedingly popular with all classes, and is especially noted for his kindness of heart. He won great success for his telegraph company, which was finally merged into the American Telegraph Company, organized some twenty-five years ago by Peter Cooper, Cyrus W. Field, Wilson G. Hunt, and others, of which Peter Cooper, Abram S. Hewitt, and Edwards S. Sanford were successive presidents. It became a constituent part of the Western Union system in 1866, and in recognition of his services and ability Dr. Green was made vice-president of the latter company, which position he filled with great ability until the death of the president, William Orton, in 1878.

Dr. Green was chosen to succeed Mr. Orton in the presidency of the Western Union Telegraph Company, and has performed the functions of that important position with rare ability ever since. He combines two essential qualifications for that office, namely, a thorough practical knowledge of the telegraph system, and experience in public life and a knowledge of public men. While he was vice-president of the company he was one of three candidates for a seat in the Senate of the United States, and was only defeated by a blunder in counting the votes.

In the summer of 1883 Dr. Green visited England, and on August 3d, just before his departure for home, a dinner was given in his honor in London by the directors of the Eastern Telegraph and Eastern Telegraph Extension companies, at which John Pender, a member of Parliament, presided.

Thomas Thompson Eckert, who is virtually the managing head of the Western Union Telegraph system, was born at St. Clairsville, Ohio, April 23, 1825. He learned telegraphy in 1849, beginning at the bottom of the ladder, and had made such a reputation for ability in that field that at the breaking out of the war he was summoned to Washington and placed in charge of the military telegraphs of the Department of the Potomac, with the rank of captain. In 1862 he was promoted to the rank of major, and given charge of the military telegraph department at Washington. In 1864 he had successfully

It was at about this period, when the three great elements which have contributed so largely to the growth and prosperity of New York City—the railway, the express, and the telegraph systems—were in the

organized the entire military telegraph system, and had in so many ways shown his ability that he was chosen for Assistant Secretary of War, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1865 he was selected for the duty of conferring with the commissioners of the Southern Confederacy at City Point, and for his services was breveted brigadier-general. He resigned the secretaryship to accept the responsible post of general superintendent of the eastern division of the Western Union Telegraph Company. In this position he organized all the connecting lines for the new cables and the supervision of the transatlantic correspondence, which began with the successful laying of the first cable.

In 1875 he accepted the presidency of the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company, and made it so prominent a factor in the telegraph business of the country that the Western Union Company made overtures for a pooling arrangement between the companies, which resulted in an arrangement satisfactory to both. After a year or two of inactive work as president of the Atlantic and Pacific Company, General Eckert withdrew from its service, and in 1879, in conjunction with Jay Gould and others, organized the American Union Telegraph Company. In 1881, when Mr. Gould became one of the largest owners of the Western Union Company, it and the American Union Company were merged, and General Eckert was unanimously chosen for the position of general manager of the consolidated companies, in which position he has added largely to the reputation of the company for prompt and efficient service, and, if possible, to his own reputation of being the most vigorous, straightforward, and able practical telegraph man of the day. In Dr. Green's absence in Europe, during the great strike of telegraph operators and linemen, in July and August, 1883, the general was in full command of the company, and while he was uncompromising in yielding anything to the strikers during its progress, he acted with great magnanimity toward them as soon as it was over.

William Orton, the predecessor of Dr. Green in the presidency of the Western Union Telegraph Company, was a man of rare gifts. He was a native of Allegany County, N. Y., where he was born in June, 1826. He died at his residence in New York City, April 22, 1878. Receiving a meagre common-school education, young Orton entered the Normal School at Albany, graduated with honor, and began school-teaching in Geneva, N. Y. He became a bookseller, first in Geneva, then in Auburn, and finally in New York. He was a warm Republican in politics and a thorough patriot, and in 1862 he was appointed a collector of internal revenue in New York City. In this position he showed his great executive ability, and, without being a lawyer, he displayed such legal skill that he was strongly commended to the favor of Secretary Chase. He was called to Washington as commissioner of internal revenue at the seat of government because of his "administrative ability and his power of grasping details." His health giving way, he resigned. Almost immediately he was offered the presidency of the United States Telegraph Company, at a salary of \$10,000 a year. He accepted it. In this position he showed such remarkable ability that when his company united with the Western Union Company in 1866, Mr. Orton was made vice-president of the new organization. On the retirement of its president on account of failing health, in 1867, Mr. Orton was chosen his successor, and he immediately brought to bear upon its business his wonderful organizing powers and administrative ability with what success its history fully attests. He was at once its president, its champion on all occasions, and its vigilant and untiring servant. Overwork broke him down. At

first stages of their development, between 1835 and 1840, that Samuel Woodworth, a printer by profession and a poet of much excellence, wrote a remarkable poem.\*

the time of his death Mr. Orton was president of the International Ocean Telegraph Company (the Cuban line), the Gold and Stock Telegraph Company, and the Pacific and Southern Atlantic Telegraph companies. He was a member of the Union League Club, of the Board of Trade, and of the Chamber of Commerce.

\* This poem, which is inserted below, seems to have been designed to call the attention of the citizens of New York, who were then witnesses of the amazing growth of the metropolis—its marvellous transformations, its inventions, and its wonderful promises for the future—to the contrast of the then aspect of the city and that of the more feeble town, when the poet's "old house was new." The poem, written when the author was partially paralyzed, lay hidden in manuscript until brought to public notice in the *New York Evening Post*, by Mr. J. Barnitz Bacon, a zealous antiquarian. Woodworth died in 1842.

" THE HOUSE I LIVE IN.

" Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance, knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle."—2 PETER 1 : 13.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>" When this old house was young and new,<br/>Some fifty years ago,<br/>Before this thriving city grew<br/>In population so ;<br/>The Revolution was just past,<br/>Our States were weak and few,<br/>And many thought they could not last,<br/>When this old house was new.</p>          | <p>We had not then the Floridas,<br/>Our coasting ships were few,<br/>Though some from China brought us teas,<br/>When this old house was new.</p>  |
| <p>" Then Chatham Street was Boston Road,<br/>Queen Street was changed to Pearl—<br/>For we with love no longer glowed<br/>For king and queen and earl.<br/>The British troops had gone away,<br/>And every patriot true<br/>Then kept Evacuation Day,<br/>When this old house was new.</p> | <p>" Commerce and agriculture drooped,<br/>The arts we scarcely met,<br/>Nor had a native pencil grouped<br/>Our deathless patriots yet.<br/>Genius of literature, 'twas thought,<br/>Would never rise to view,<br/>And native poetry was short,<br/>When this old house was new.</p>   |
| <p>" Our country, then in infancy,<br/>Had just begun to grow,<br/>Oppressed by debt and poverty,<br/>Some fifty years ago,<br/>But Washington, the first of men,<br/>To God and virtue true,<br/>Presided o'er the nation then,<br/>When this old house was new.</p>                       | <p>" Our city then did not extend<br/>Beyond the Collect Brook,<br/>And one might from its northern end<br/>Upon the Battery look.<br/>Broad Street was but a muddy creek,<br/>And banks were very few ;<br/>The Greenwich stage ran twice a week,<br/>When this old house was new.</p> |
| <p>" We'd thirteen feeble States in all,<br/>And Congress met, we know,<br/>In the old Wall Street City Hall<br/>Some fifty years ago.<br/>There did our chief, as President,<br/>His godlike course pursue.<br/>We were not into parties rent,<br/>When this old house was new.</p>        | <p>" We once a week from Boston heard,<br/>From Philadelphia twice,<br/>And oft in summer we got word<br/>Of Southern corn and rice,<br/>Tobacco, cotton, indigo,<br/>Whate'er the planters grew :<br/>The mails all travelled very slow,<br/>When this old house was new.</p>          |
| <p>" Louisiana was not ours,<br/>We merely lined the coast ;<br/>While colonies of foreign powers<br/>Encircled us almost.</p>  | <p>" To visit Albany or Troy<br/>Was quite an enterprise :<br/>In Tappan Zee the wind was flawy,<br/>And billows oft would rise ;<br/>And then the Overslaugh alone<br/>For weeks detained a few :<br/>Steamboats and railroads were unknown<br/>When this old house was new.</p>       |

The allusion in the poem to the Halls of Justice or the Tombs, as the city prison is called, brings us to a consideration of the places in the city provided for the restraint of criminals and debtors at that time.

- “ Our trade with the West India Isles  
Was not extremely good,  
But we got French and English files  
Of papers when we could.  
News-boats were then not known at all,  
And bulletins were few ;  
But there were boatmen at Whitehall  
When this old house was new.
- “ An octagon pagoda rose  
Upon the Battery green,  
Which we ascended when we chose,  
If ships were to be seen.  
'Twas built some fifty years ago ;  
There Freedom's banner flew,  
And there small beer and ale would flow,  
When this old house was new.
- “ No towers with dark Egyptian frown \*  
Graced Centre Street, we know,  
Bridewell and Jail were far up town,  
The courts were far below.  
Nor did we have such vice and guilt  
As now disgust the view ;  
State prisons had not yet been built  
When this old house was new.
- “ 'Tis true our streets were somewhat dark,  
No gas its lustre shed,  
There was no playhouse near the Park,  
Nor near the Old Bull's Head.  
And as our journalist records,  
E'en churches were but few ;  
Our city had but seven small wards  
When this old house was new.
- “ Oswego Market, from Broadway  
Ran down in Maiden Lane,  
And Barley Street has since that day  
Been altered to Duane.  
Duke Street has since been changed to  
Stone,  
And Cedar Street, 'tis true,  
As Little Queen Street then was known,  
When this old house was new.
- “ Crown Street is now called Liberty,  
Prince Street was changed to Rose,  
Princess to Beaver—thus the free  
New appellations chose.  
The celebrated Doctors' mob,  
From which some mischief grew,  
Had nearly proved a serious job,  
When this old house was new.
- “ Old Trinity was just rebuilt—  
'Twas burnt by British men ;  
Modern improvement bears the guilt  
Of razing it again.  
We sighed for water pure and sweet,  
As now we daily do,  
And saw them bore for 't near Wall Street  
When this old house was new.
- “ The Federal Constitution brought  
About a great parade—  
A grand procession, where they wrought  
At every art and trade.  
The Almshouse, fronting Chambers Street,  
Had not then risen to view,  
Nor Broadway did the Bowery meet,  
When this old house was new.
- “ Dire Pestilence, the fiend of wrath,  
With yellow, withering frown,  
Scattering destruction in its path,  
Oft sadly thinned the town.  
Terror, dismay, and death prevailed,  
With mourners not a few,  
Who friends and relatives bewailed  
When this old house was new.
- “ The smallpox, too, would oft assail ;  
The kinpox was not known ;  
Societies did not prevail,  
Though since so numerous grown.  
We'd no Academy of Arts,  
And schools were very few,  
With drawings, pictures, maps, and charts,  
When this old house was new.
- “ We had no licensed coaches then,  
Arranged on public stands ;  
We'd not two boards of aldermen  
To vote away our lands.  
On beef and venison to regale,  
With turtle at Bellevue ;  
They'd take their crackers, cheese, and ale  
When this old house was new.
- “ No Navy Yard and no Dry Dock,  
No City Hall in Park,  
And no illuminated clock  
To light us after dark.  
No omnibuses thronged Broadway,  
And ran with furious heat  
Over the people, night and day,  
Who tried to cross the street.

\* An allusion to the City Prison or "Tombs," which was completed in 1838.

The construction of the Halls of Justice was completed in the year 1838. The building occupies a portion of the site of the old Collect Pond, a sheet of fresh water lying in a hollow between the Bowery and Broadway, and receiving the drainage of the surrounding hills. Its outlet was a rivulet that flowed through oozy land (Lispensard's Meadow) into the Hudson River along the route of the present Canal Street, which derives its name from that circumstance.

This pond was filled up in 1836, and the present building of the Halls of Justice was erected upon the site in the course of two years afterward. The pond for a time seemed to be bottomless. An immense quantity of stones and earth was thrown into it, and when it appeared filled, and the solid matter was above the surface of the water at evening, it would be unseen in the morning. And when the builders of the structure, who laid the foundations much deeper than usual, began to pile up the blocks of granite, there was at one time such evident settling at the foundation that the safety of the building seemed in peril. But it has stood well-nigh half a century, and seems to rest upon a solid foundation.

Externally the Halls of Justice building is entirely of granite, and appears as one lofty story, the windows being carried above the ground up to beneath the cornice. It is thought to be the best specimen of Egyptian architecture out of Egypt. The main entrance is in Centre Street, and is reached by a flight of wide, dark stone steps, then through a spacious but dark and gloomy portico, calculated to impress

“The wheels of State had fewer cranks,  
All turned by honest men ;  
And we'd no crusade 'gainst the banks  
And no defaulters then,  
Virtue and honesty survived,  
Our offices were few ;  
Sub-treasuries were not contrived  
When this old house was new.

“We had no lingering Indian wars  
To drain the public purse,  
And Revolutionary scars  
Were healed by careful nurse.  
We had no quacks, nor hygeian pills,  
Nor steam physician then ;  
No gambling-shops, nor stepping-mills,  
Nor Graham regimen.

“No tinkers of the currency  
Had altered bad to worse,  
For healthy infants then, you see,  
Were not put out to nurse.  
We quarrelled not 'bout public lands,  
For they were wild and new,  
As everybody understands,  
When this old house was new.

“The evil days have come at last,  
In which few joys I find ;  
The morning of my life is past--  
I'm lame, and almost blind.  
The keepers of the house now shake  
As palsied porters do,  
And my strong limbs obeisance make  
Where it was never due.

“The smallest weight a burden seems,  
The curbstone is too high ;  
How different from my former dreams,  
When I could almost fly !  
My sight is dim, my hearing dull,  
For music's tones decay ;  
And ah ! this dome—I mean my skull—  
Is thatched with silver gray.

“But though my sight be dull and dim,  
My Saviour's love was prized ;  
In youth I placed my hopes in Him,  
And now they're realized.  
Yea, though He slay me, still I'll trust ;  
His promises are true ;  
Though this old house decay, He must  
Rebuild it good as new.”

the mind of the unfortunate prisoner with the idea that "who enters here leaves hope behind"—a sort of "Bridge of Sighs." It was this gloomy aspect of the building that gave it the name of "the Egyptian Tombs"—the Tombs—where the worst felons and murderers are confined, and where the death-sentences of criminals are executed in the presence of the limited number of persons required by law.

Before the erection of the Halls of Justice there were five public prisons in the city, one of which belonged to the State. These were the Debtors' Prison (now the Hall of Records), east of the City Hall; the Bridewell, the Penitentiary, the State Prison, and the House of Refuge.\*

The Bridewell or old City Prison was devoted to the temporary incarceration of prisoners, where they were held until discharged as innocent or convicted as guilty of charges preferred against them. The building was constructed of stone, and consisted of a central edifice and wings, three stories in height, and stood between the west end of the City Hall and Broadway. Its affairs were directed by five citizens, appointed by the common council, with the title of Commissioners of the Almshouse, Bridewell, and the Penitentiary of the City of New York.

The Penitentiary was a stone building at Bellevue, on the East River, adjoining the almshouse. It has already been described in a

\* The first named was exclusively devoted to the confinement of prisoners for debt, whom barbarous laws illogically and cruelly incarcerated. Well did Red Jacket, the great Seneca chief, illustrate the folly and injustice of the imprisonment of a debtor, when, on seeing a man taken to prison in Batavia, N. Y., he inquired what his crime was.

"He is in debt and cannot pay," answered his companion in the street, the late venerable Mr. Hosmer, of Avon, who was the first lawyer settled west of Utica.

"Why, he no catch beaver there!" said the chief—he could not work in jail to earn money to pay his debt. So this "son of the forest" illustrated the unwisdom of the law.

Happily such a law no longer prevails in any part of our Republic. The State of New York was the leader in adopting measures for its abolition so early as 1831. It is believed that one of the most powerful instrumentalities in bringing about the repeal of laws which sent debtors to prison was a stirring poem written by the gentle Quaker poet, John G. Whittier, called "The Prisoner for Debt," in which he said:

"Down with the law that binds him thus!  
Unworthy freemen, let it find  
No refuge from the withering curse  
Of God and human kind!  
Open the prisoner's living tomb,  
And usher from its brooding gloom  
The victims of your savage code  
To the free sun and air of God;  
No longer dare as crime to brand  
The chastening of th' Almighty's hand!"

notice of Bellevue Hospital. It was opened in May, 1816, and was devoted exclusively to the confinement of such persons at hard labor as should be convicted at the Court of Sessions of petit larceny and other offences, and of vagrants. Some of the prisoners were employed on the roads on the island, or in garden work; others in house-work, shoe-making, tailoring, and whatever other employment they were efficient in, while the women were employed in the kitchen, or in making and mending the clothes of their fellow-prisoners.

The House of Refuge for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents had its origin in a benevolent movement in 1817, in which John Griscom, LL.D., a member of the Society of Friends, was the chief leader. He was the pioneer in the founding of the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism. In this society his most earnest coadjutors were Thomas Eddy and John Pintard. The society investigated the *causes* of pauperism, studied the statistics of prisons in England and the United States, and came to the conclusion that the most efficient work in the enterprise must be among the young of both sexes.

Late in 1823 some benevolent persons formed an association entitled The Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents. Into this society the former association was merged. Measures were then taken for the establishment of a house of refuge for erring or criminal youth, the first institution of the kind ever founded. A charter was obtained in 1824, and in the old arsenal grounds, on the site of Madison Square, near the junction of Broadway (then known as the Bloomingdale Road at that point) and Fifth Avenue, two stone buildings, two stories in height, were erected, one for boys, the other for girls. The grounds were surrounded by a strong stone wall inclosing an area three hundred by three hundred and twenty feet in size, and seventeen feet in height.

The House of Refuge was opened on the first of January, 1825. On that occasion there appeared before a large and respectable audience, gathered at that dreary out-of-town spot, nine wretched "juvenile delinquents"—three boys and six girls—in tattered garments, as candidates for the reformatory. They were the first of nearly one hundred who were found within its walls during the first year. The first superintendent was the late Joseph Curtis, a philanthropist of purest mould, and for many years before his death an indefatigable worker in the cause of free schools in the city of New York.

The Refuge remained there until the buildings were destroyed by fire in 1838, soon after which time it was removed to Bellevue. There it continued until November, 1854, when it was removed to Randall's Island, its present location.

According to the fifty-eighth annual report of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents (1882), there had been received into the House of Refuge, since its opening in 1825, 20,624 juvenile delinquents, and that the weekly average number of inmates during the year was 771. Careful inquiries reveal the fact that intemperance is not a prevailing vice of the parents of these delinquents, nor that their delinquency is chargeable to their being orphans, for about 86 per cent of the fathers and 94 per cent of the mothers were temperate people, and correspondingly few of the children had lost their parents.\*

Randall's Island is one of a group of beautiful and picturesque islands in the East River belonging to the city of New York. It contains about one hundred acres of land.

The other islands of the group alluded to are Blackwell's and Ward's. Blackwell's contains about one hundred and twenty acres, and was purchased by the city in 1828 for \$50,000. It has a heavy granite seawall, built by the convicts. Its public edifices are large and substantial, built in mediæval style of architecture, with turrets and battlements. The buildings are of stone quarried on the island by the convicts. Around the buildings are gardens and pleasant shaded grounds. On this island are a penitentiary, with an average of between twelve hundred and thirteen hundred inmates; a correctional workhouse, a charity hospital, with accommodations for eight hundred patients; an almshouse, a lunatic asylum for females, an asylum for the blind, a hospital for incurables, and a convalescent hospital. The houses of the officials are pleasantly situated among the trees on the island. It is estimated that the entire population of the island is about seven thousand, all under the care of the commissioners of public charities and correction.

Randall's Island, as we have observed, contains about one hundred acres of land. It is divided from the shore of Westchester County on the north by a narrow channel known as the Harlem Kills, and on the south from Ward's Island by Little Hell Gate. It contains, besides the House of Refuge, an idiot asylum, a nursery, children's and infants' hospital, schools, and other charities provided by the city of New York for destitute children. The buildings of these institutions are chiefly of brick, and imposing in appearance. The island is pleasantly shaded with trees. These institutions are all under the care of the commissioners of public charities and correction.

\* The officers of the society for 1882-83 are: John A. Weeks, president; Benjamin B. Atterbury, James M. Halsted, J. W. C. Leveridge, Edgar S. Van Winkle, John J. Townsend, Alexander McL. Agnew, vice-presidents; Nathaniel Jarvis, Jr., treasurer; Frederick W. Downer, secretary; Israel C. Jones, superintendent.

On the southern end of the island is the House of Refuge, under the care of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents. The two principal buildings are of brick, nearly one thousand feet in length, in the Italian style of architecture. The boys and girls are kept separate, and those guilty of social crime apart from the younger inmates. Children brought before magistrates are sentenced by them to this institution. The average number of inmates is about eight hundred. They are all taught to work, and are educated in the common English branches. The total population of the island is about twenty-five hundred.

Ward's Island is nearly circular, and is situated near the junction of the East and Harlem rivers. It is the largest of the three islands, containing about two hundred acres, and is finely wooded in some parts. It is owned partly by the city and partly by individuals. The part belonging to the city is apportioned between the commissioners of emigration and the commissioners of public charities and correction. Under the care of the latter is an insane asylum for males and a homœopathic hospital; under the charge of the former are the State Emigrant Hospital, a lunatic asylum, houses of refuge, and a nursery or home for children. In these institutions, under charge of the commissioners of emigration, sick and destitute aliens arriving in New York are cared for.

The buildings on Randall's Island are generally plain but substantial structures of brick. Those erected by the commissioners of emigration are noticeable for their spaciousness and beauty, being built of brick and gray stone. They are much hidden from spectators on the water by fine old trees. The lunatic asylum contains an average of over one thousand patients. The convicts from Blackwell's Island are constantly engaged in the grading and beautifying of Ward's Island, and in constructing a sea-wall around it.

These three islands in the East River display the richest fruit of the magnificent public charities of New York City.

The State Prison stood near the bank of the Hindson River, at what was then known as Greenwich Village, and about a mile and a half north-west of the City Hall. It was one of two public prisons authorized by the Legislature of the State of New York in the closing decade of the last century. One was to be erected at Albany, and one at New York.

The prison at Greenwich Village was built of stone, three stories in height, and surrounded by a massive stone wall fourteen feet high in front and twenty feet high in the rear, where the workshops were sit-

uated. The prison and its appendages covered about four acres of ground. It was called Newgate, and was opened for the reception of prisoners in 1797. It soon became crowded, and another prison was erected by the State at Auburn, Cayuga County. Of the convicts in this prison, the average was always about seventy per cent of foreign birth.

The rooms in this prison were large, and several convicts occupied the same sleeping apartment. This was found to be a very unwise arrangement, as it had a powerful tendency to a further corruption of the morals of the inmates. It was finally deemed wise to abandon this prison in the city and erect another and more spacious further up the Hudson River. In 1825 the Legislature authorized the erection of a new prison, and the spot selected was Mount Pleasant (Sing Sing), on the Hudson, in Westchester County. The foundations of this new prison were laid in May, 1826, and it was completed in 1828. The site was selected largely because it was in the vicinity of extensive beds of white marble, the quarrying of which would give profitable employment to the prisoners.

A powerful impetus to the growth of a city consists in facilities for transporting persons or merchandise within its borders to and from distant points. New Yorkers perceived this when the steamboat appeared, the Erie Canal was completed, the omnibus was introduced, and the railway made its advent into this country. Such facilities on the island would greatly increase the migration of population from the dense precincts of business, and increase the value of real estate at remote points from the centre of trade. Alert New Yorkers readily joined in a scheme for so benefiting the city by building a railway that would bisect Manhattan Island longitudinally, but extend finally to Albany.

New York City has the honor of introducing to the world the system of horse railroads in city streets, that of the New York and Harlem Railroad (Fourth Avenue) having been the first constructed.

The New York and Harlem Railroad Company was incorporated on the 25th of April, 1831, with authority to construct a double-track road to any point on the Harlem River, between the east bounds of Third Avenue and the west bounds of Eighth Avenue.\* The capital stock

\* The following persons were the incorporators of the New York and Harlem Railroad Company in the spring of 1831 - Benjamin Bailey, Mordecai M. Noah, Benson MacGowan, James B. Murray, Charles Henry Hall, Moses Henriques, Isaac Adriance, Thomas Addis Emmet, Gideon Lee, Silas E. Burrows, Samuel F. Halsey, Cornelius Harsen, Robert Stewart. At the first election of directors, in July, 1831, John Mason was elected president.

was \$1,100,000. An act was passed the next year authorizing the company to extend the track along the Bowery (now Fourth Avenue) to Fourteenth Street, and such other streets as the city authorities might from time to time permit. The use of steam as a motor was first introduced in 1834 on this road—W. T. James, the machinist of the road, being the inventor of the first steam-motor for city railways.

In 1833 the common council passed an ordinance authorizing the company to lay a track in Broadway. Rails were actually laid the distance of two blocks, but there was so much opposition to the measure that they were taken up, and a track was laid down to Prince Street and the Bowery. A portion of the road was open to travel in 1832. The conductors were boys, and they were required to report the receipts to the superintendent once a week—every Saturday night. There arose a suspicion that the boys were “taking toll.” A liberal reward was offered to the boy who should report the largest amount of receipts at the end of the week. The result was a very large increase in the receipts returned by each boy.

The introduction of a street railway into New York City in 1831-32 created a new mechanical business in the metropolis—the manufacture of trancars, as the English call them, for the use of such roads. In that business John Stephenson was the pioneer. He had recently finished his apprenticeship to a coach-builder, and began manufacturing omnibuses for Abraham Brower on his own account, when he received an order from the New York and Harlem Railroad Company to build a street-car for them. Mr. Stephenson constructed it after a design of his own, and named it *John Mason*, in honor of the first president of the company and founder of the Chemical Bank.

This was the first street-railway car ever built. It was made to hold thirty passengers, in three compartments. The driver's seat was in the roof, and it had passenger seats on the roof, which were reached by steps at each end. It was a sort of cross between an omnibus, a rockaway, and an English railway coach, and had four wheels. This was first put on the road between Prince and Fourteenth streets, on November 26, 1832, carrying the president of the road and the mayor and common council of the city of New York. For this car Mr. Stephenson received a patent from the United States Government.

Other orders from the same company soon followed, and very soon Mr. Stephenson was employed to build passenger-cars for railways as they rapidly increased in numbers and extent in our country. These were, at first, cars with four wheels. When eight-wheeled cars were introduced by Ross Winans, of Baltimore, Mr. Stephenson found it

necessary to extend his premises. In 1836 he built a spacious factory at Harlem, and in 1843 he bought the land on Twenty-seventh Street, near Fourth Avenue, where his present establishment now is, and built the nucleus of the factory which, with its lumber-yards, covers sixteen city lots. Mr. Stephenson has continued to build omnibuses from the beginning, and has been a constructor of these and railway cars for the space of fifty-three years. Now, in his seventy-fifth year, he is vigorous in mind and body.

The street-railway car is a purely New York product. It was in successful operation in that city for twenty-five years before it appeared in any other city of the Union or elsewhere. George Francis Train introduced a street railway into Birkenhead, England, in 1860, and also commenced one in London. It bred a riot, and the mob tore up the rails. Now they are seen in all civilized countries, and the John Stephenson Company manufacture street-railway cars for North and South America, for Europe, Asia, Africa, Australia, and isles of the sea.

Mr. Stephenson (with Mr. Slawson) is the inventor of the "bobtail" or one-horse car, now so popular. They were first introduced into New Orleans just at the breaking out of the Civil War, but only since the war have they been in use everywhere in the United States.\*

\* John Stephenson was born in the north of Ireland on July 4, 1809. His parents, James Stephenson and Grace Stuart, of English and Scotch lineage, had settled there. In 1811 they came to New York with John, their first-born, who received an academic education at the Wesleyan Seminary in New York. His father designed him for mercantile life, but his proclivities for mechanics changed his destiny and caused him to be apprenticed to a coachmaker. At his majority (1831) he set up business for himself, chiefly as a maker of omnibuses, then a new business in the city. His shop was adjoining the rear of Brower's stables, No. 667 Broadway. Here, in 1831, he designed and constructed the first omnibus built in New York. In less than a year he lost all his property by fire. He then planted his business in Elizabeth Street, and there he built the first street-railway car. He transferred his business to Harlem (Fourth Avenue and One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Street) in 1836, and to its present site in 1843, then a rural district of the city. His prosperous course in railway-car and omnibus building has been intimated in the text; and now, at the age of over seventy-four years, he is actively engaged at the head of the most extensive establishment of the kind in the United States.

Mr. Stephenson is an earnest working member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as both his parents were. He had seven sisters, who were all church members. About 1816 he entered a Sabbath-school, then just organized by Mrs. Divie Bethune, Mrs. Mary Mason, and others; and from that time to this he has been active in Sabbath-schools in various capacities. He has now (1883) under his teaching a Bible-class of forty members. He is passionately fond of music. He was a performing member of the Sacred Music Society, which about fifty years ago met in the Chatham Theatre (then Chapel), and he was subsequently an active member of the Harmonic Society. He was for forty years leader of a church choir of forty volunteer singers, chiefly from Sunday-school

The New York and Harlem Railroad was extended to Yorkville, a suburban village, in 1837, a distance of about five miles. Late in that year it had a double track from Prince Street to Yorkville. Its coaches ran at intervals of fifteen minutes every day in the week. The fare for each passenger was twenty-five cents. The road was extended down the Bowery to Walker Street, and afterward through Broome, Centre and Chatham streets and Park Row to the southern end of the City Hall Park, where the Post-Office now stands.

Such, in brief, is the genesis of the first horse-railroad in the world. This system originated in the city of New York about fifty-two years ago ; now (1883) there are twenty lines of railway traversing the city in various directions.

As the New York and Harlem Railroad was the first of the great arteries of transportation which contributed to the life, vigor, and growth of the city, the history of its extension toward the political capital of the State may be appropriately given in a few sentences.

In 1837 the widening of Fourth Avenue from Thirty-fourth Street to Harlem River was authorized, and the extension of the New York and Harlem Railroad into the open country beyond the Harlem River was speedily begun.

In 1835 the company was authorized to convert into capital stock the amount of money which it had borrowed. The amount of the capital stock was increased from time to time, and in 1849 amounted to \$1,000,000. That year the company was authorized to extend the road in the county of Westchester beyond the Harlem River, to build a bridge across the same, and to connect with the New York and Albany Railroad. In 1845 it was authorized to extend its road through the counties of Putnam, Dutchess, and Columbia. The road was completed to Chatham, its northern terminus, in 1852.

In the year 1859 the company was authorized to run horse-cars to Forty-second Street and up Madison Avenue to Seventy-ninth Street ; also to use steam on Fourth Avenue, from Forty-second Street to the Harlem River, for thirty years.

The capital stock of the company was increased to \$10,000,000 in 1871, and in 1872 the great Fourth Avenue improvements, between Forty-second Street and Harlem, were authorized. The actual cost of those improvements was about \$6,500,000. The Grand Central Depot

classes which he had trained. He has in his library a rare collection of musical literature. Mr. Stephenson was for over twenty years a public school trustee in the Twenty-first Ward.

was constructed in 1870-71, at a cost of about \$3,000,000, including the cost of the land.

A greater portion of the stock of the New York and Harlem Railroad (as well as the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, to which it is leased) belongs to the Vanderbilt family. Cornelius Vanderbilt,\* familiarly known as "the Commodore," was made a director

\* Cornelius Vanderbilt, a native of Staten Island, N. Y., was the most eminent and successful organizer of methods of transportation by steam on land and water. His ancestors were among the earlier settlers on Staten Island. The original members of the family settled in Flatbush, Long Island, and held a high social position as persons of wealth and public spirit. They were members of the Reformed Dutch Church. The first of the family who settled on Staten Island was Jacob, who made his residence there about 1715. He was the great-grandfather of Cornelius. The latter was born May 27, 1794, and died January 4, 1877. The famous "Rose and Crown" tavern on Staten Island, which was the headquarters of General Sir William Howe in the summer of 1776, belonged to the Vanderbilt family.

The place of Cornelius Vanderbilt's birth is claimed by several places on Staten Island—Port Richmond, various houses in Stapleton, and two or three in the interior of the island. While he was an infant his parents were residents of Stapleton. His mother was Phebe Hand, of New Jersey, a niece of Colonel Hand of the Revolution. His only inheritance was the careful training of his mother, a vigorous physical constitution, a clear head, sound judgment, and indomitable energy. He received very little book learning away from his mother's knee. He was a "healthy, harum-scarum lad," a good oarsman, an expert swimmer, and a perfect rider. He rode a race-horse against a colored boy in a race when he was six years of age. He worked on the farm, sailed the boats of his father (who was a ferryman), and when he was sixteen years of age he earned money enough to purchase a sail-boat and began business on his own account in the transportation of passengers and garden "truck" to and from New York City, then containing between 70,000 and 80,000 inhabitants. In the same line of business largely, Cornelius Vanderbilt, at the close of an active life of about sixty-seven years, had accumulated a fortune estimated at \$100,000,000. Honestly recognizing his duty to his parents, he gave to them a larger portion of the receipts from his business until he was twenty-one years of age.

During the war of 1812 young Vanderbilt's boats were in constant demand in carrying soldiers and supplies from point to point in the harbor. In this public service his personal bravery was often called into requisition. The business was very remunerative. Meanwhile he had married his cousin, Sophia Johnson, in 1813, a sensible and practical young woman. He had been able to become the owner of several boats of larger capacity, and he was soon the acknowledged head of the local transportation business of the harbor. He also extended his voyages up the North and East rivers, engaging in traffic of every kind, and so combining the merchant and the navigator.

At the age of twenty-three years Vanderbilt had accumulated nearly \$10,000 in addition to his property in vessels. At that time (1817) he became captain of a small steamboat called the *Mouse*, owned by a wealthy New Jerseyman. The next year he was put in command of a larger steamboat, which remained over night at New Brunswick. Thither he removed his family, and became the successful proprietor of a hotel there for the accommodation of travellers. In that hotel his son and successor, William H. Vanderbilt, was born in 1821. Such was the "Commodore's" introduction to the steam-

in 1858, and in 1864 he was chosen president of the corporation. After his death, in 1877, his son, William H. Vanderbilt, was elected president, and his son Cornelius was chosen vice-president. J. H. Rutter was chosen president in 1883.

boat business, in which he so profitably engaged. After serving twelve years he purchased the vessel he commanded of the owner, and became master in the business in 1829.

During the next twenty years Vanderbilt built steamboats, established opposition lines to various monopolies, and drove some of his competitors from the field. It was during this time that he received the title of "Commodore." When the discoveries of gold in California caused a line of steamships to be established between New York and Panama, Vanderbilt proceeded to form an opposition line to San Francisco by way of Nicaragua, having first obtained valuable charter privileges from that government. The Transit Company was formed. Vanderbilt constructed first class steamships on the Atlantic and Pacific sides of the isthmus, and a semi-monthly line between New York and San Francisco was put into operation in 1851. In 1853 Vanderbilt sold his vessels to the Transit Company.

Mr. Vanderbilt was now a very rich man, and in 1853 he made a tour of European ports in his fine steamship *North Star*, with his family. His reception everywhere partook of the character of an ovation. His voyage occupied about four months, and the distance travelled was about 15,000 miles. The Rev. Mr. Choules, a Baptist clergyman, accompanied them, and wrote an account of the trip. Mr. Vanderbilt afterward established a line of steamships between New York and Havre, building a number of superb vessels for the purpose. Among them was the *Vanderbilt*, which cost \$800,000. When, in 1862, his country was in peril and in distress for want of means for transportation, he generously presented to his government this magnificent vessel of 5000 tons burden, for which patriotic and munificent gift Congress thanked him in the name of the nation. Mr. Vanderbilt had then disposed of all his ships. He had been the owner of more than one hundred water craft, from his hundred dollar sail-boat to his \$800,000 steamship.

Mr. Vanderbilt now turned his attention to railroad matters almost exclusively, and became the controlling owner of the Harlem, the Hudson River, and the New York Central railroads. In this species of property and in other railroad securities he chiefly "operated." He made the roads which he managed the best paying and the best equipped roads in the country. Under his direction the Grand Central Depot at Forty-second Street, and the vast improvements between it and the Harlem River, were constructed. His financial career was successful until the last, and he left, as we have said, property valued at \$100,000,000.

In August, 1868, Mrs. Vanderbilt, one of the noblest of women, died. Thirteen children had blessed their union. In August, 1869, Mr. Vanderbilt married Miss Frances Crawford, of Mobile, Alabama, whose devotion to and religious influence over her husband was most salutary. He became interested in the ministrations of Dr. Deems, pastor of the Church of the Strangers, in Mercer Street, and when the church edifice was sold in 1873 Mr. Vanderbilt bought it for \$50,000, and gave it to the minister for the use of his congregation. The same year he munificently endowed a university at Nashville, Tennessee, the name of which was changed to Vanderbilt University. Subsequent donations by him made his aggregate gifts to the institution \$1,000,000.

In person Mr. Vanderbilt was erect until the last. In his diet he was simple and even abstemious. He was one of the finest specimens of manly vigor until past fourscore years of age. His equanimity of temper was remarkable, and at the age of eighty years the wear and tear of an exceedingly active and excitable life seemed not to have affected him.



COOPER UNION

ACADEMY OF DESIGN



STANDARD EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS



## CHAPTER XXII.

ALMOST simultaneously with the invention of the recording telegraph in the city of New York was the discovery of the daguerreotype process of producing pictures, which began a wonderful revolution in the arts of design and its great and momentous improvement by citizens of New York. The process was so named from its discoverer, L. J. M. Daguerre, a French scene and panorama painter, born in 1789, and who died in 1851. He was the inventor of the diorama about 1822.

Daguerre made improvements in the effect of pictures by the skilful use of sunlight, and for several years he experimented in efforts to produce fac-similes of pictures and other objects by means of the chemical action of sunlight and the scientific toy known as the camera-obscura. At the same time another Frenchman, N. Niepécé was making similar experiments for the same purpose. He made the partial discovery, and late in 1829 Daguerre and Niepécé united to develop and perfect it.

After the death of Niepécé, in 1833, Daguerre prosecuted his experiments and researches alone, and made such great improvements in the process that Niepécé's son consented that the discovery and invention should be known as Daguerre's, instead of the names of both, as had been agreed.

At a session of the Academy of Sciences in January, 1839, M. Arago, the eminent French philosopher, announced the discovery. Profound interest was at once excited. This was intensified by the exhibition, soon afterward, of pictures taken from statues by the process. In the summer of the same year Daguerre offered the French Government to make the invention public for an annuity of four thousand francs for Niepécé's son, and the same amount for himself. The offer was accepted, and the sum to be paid to Daguerre was increased to six thousand francs on condition that he should also make public the secret method of producing dioramas, and any improvement he might make in the daguerreotype. Daguerre was also made an officer of the Legion of Honor.

At the time of this wonderful revelation, Professor Morse was in

Paris seeking official recognition for his more wonderful invention. Through the kindness of Mr. Walsh, the American consul at Paris, Morse and Daguerre had a personal interview, and exhibited their respective inventions to each other. Daguerre promised to send to Morse a descriptive publication he was to make so soon as his pension should be secured.

Daguerre kept his promise. By the hand of M. Segur he sent a copy of his pamphlet to Morse, who was undoubtedly the first recipient of the work in this country. It contained illustrative diagrams, and these the writer of these pages reproduced for Professor Mapes's "American Repository of Arts, Sciences, and Manufactures." This was in the autumn of 1839.\*

Professor Morse took the description and drawings to George W. Prosch, an instrument-maker in the basement of No. 142 Nassau Street. In less than a month after the pamphlet was received, or in October, 1839, the instrument was finished, and the first daguerreotype ever produced in the United States was by Professor Morse. He placed the camera-obscura on the steps leading down to Prosch's shop, and the picture taken was that of the Brick Church (Dr. Spring's) and the City Hall. In the foreground was a hackney-coach and horses, and the driver asleep on the seat. This picture was a great curiosity.

The process was very slow. Dr. John W. Draper † took great in-

\* James J. Mapes, LL.D., a practical chemist, was born in the city of New York in May, 1808, and died in Newark, N. J., in January, 1866. He was a man of varied learning and accomplishments, with a genius for art, a love for science, a taste for mechanics, and eminently social in his habits. He was a very popular and highly esteemed citizen. He was a professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in the National Academy of the Arts of Design. In the later years of his life he devoted his talents to the pursuit of agricultural science, with great success as a farmer, near Newark. Professor Mapes edited the *Working Farmer*. He manufactured a fertilizer called "nitrogenized superphosphate." His lectures and essays on agriculture and cognate sciences were exceedingly useful, and his "American Repository of Arts, Sciences, and Manufactures," in four volumes, attest his industry and judgment.

† John William Draper, M.D., LL.D., was born near Liverpool, England, in May, 1811; was educated in scientific studies in the University of London, and came to America in 1833. At the University of Pennsylvania he continued his medical and chemical studies, and there took his degree of M.D. In 1836-39 he was professor of chemistry, natural philosophy, and physiology in Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia. Dr. Draper was connected, as professor, with the University of the City of New York from 1839 until his death, which occurred on the 4th of January, 1882. He aided in establishing the University Medical College, of which he was appointed professor of chemistry in 1841. From 1850 he was president of the medical faculty of the University until his death. In 1874 he was chosen president of the scientific department of the institution.

Dr. Draper was one of the most patient, industrious, careful, and acute scientific

terest in the discovery, and believed in its great possibilities. He and Morse experimented together. There seemed hardly a possibility of taking a picture of the human form without some material modifications of the process. The first thing of importance was to get a good working achromatic lens, and the second, chemicals more sensitive to the action of light than iodine, which Daguerre had used in preparing the plates. To this end Dr. Draper brought his knowledge of chemistry and the property of light to bear, and succeeded. He took the first portrait from the living human face with *the eyes open* by the daguerrian process.

Meanwhile Professor Morse had been experimenting. From a window of the University he took a fair picture of the tower of the Church of the Messiah, on Broadway, and surrounding buildings, on a plate the size of a playing-card. Afterward, in a studio which he and Professor Draper had erected on the roof of the University, he succeeded in taking likenesses from the human figure. The process was so slow it took nearly fifteen minutes at a sitting, and the subject had to have the eyes closed. In this way he took the likeness of his daughter and a young lady (his kinswoman, whom he afterward married, and who survives him), who sat with their bonnets on and their eyes closed. This picture and others taken at the time are in the possession of Vassar College, at Poughkeepsie. The discovery of Professor Draper, in the autumn of 1839, greatly facilitating the process, is the real beginning of the wonderful and useful art now known as photography, the legitimate offspring of the daguerreotype invention.

Operators immediately appeared. Prosch, who made the first daguerreotype instrument, opened the first daguerrian gallery on the corner of Broadway and Liberty Street, and his first sitter was Professor Charles E. West, of the Rutgers Female Institute. The sunlight was reflected full on his face by a mirror suspended outside

investigators. His industry in experimental researches was marvellous, and his publications through various vehicles on scientific subjects are very voluminous. To him is due the knowledge of many fundamental facts concerning the phenomena of the spectrum, of light and heat. His researches materially aided in developing the great discovery of Daguerre. In 1876 the Rumford gold medal was bestowed upon him by the American Academy of Sciences for his researches in radiant energy.

Dr. Draper was equally industrious in researches and expositions in other departments of learning. His "History of the Intellectual Development of Europe," "Thoughts on the Future Policy of America," "Philosophical History of the Civil War in America," and "History of the Conflict between Science and Religion," are all works which attest his profundity of knowledge, philosophical tone of mind, and grasp of intellectual forces.

the window. One of the most successful of the early operators was A. S. Wolcott, who had his establishment on the corner of Broadway and Chambers Street.

The honor given Dr. Draper has been claimed by others, but without substantial proof of correctness. Dr. Draper first gave an account of his improvement in a note to the editor of the London *Philosophical Magazine*, in March, 1840, in which he announced that he had proven it to be possible, by photogenic process, such as the daguerreotype, to obtain likenesses from life.

The daguerreotype process was soon succeeded by the photographic process; indeed the latter speedily superseded the former altogether in the production of sun-pictures, because the images made by it were capable of indefinite multiplication from the original or "negative," as it is termed, which is on glass.

Wedgwood and Sir Humphry Davy, in experimenting, had been successful in making "negatives" on leather imbued with a solution of nitrate of silver and exposing it under the images of a magic-lantern slide. But these images were evanescent, and their experiments were useless.

So early as 1835 Dr. Draper began a series of papers in the *Journal of the Franklin Institute* on the subject of photogenic methods. In his experiments thus reported he had used bromide of silver and other compounds much more sensitive to light than any that had hitherto been used. The discoveries of Daguerre and Niepécé, publicly announced in 1839, aroused the attention of scientists to the subject of photogeny, and in England William H. Talbot, who had made the discovery of a method for photographing on paper in 1833 or 1834, at once announced a process which he called Calotype or photogenic writing. It was also called Talbotype. It consisted essentially in covering a sheet of paper with a changeable salt of silver, exposing it on a camera, and developing the latent image by a solution of gallic acid. The result was a "negative"—that is, a photograph in which the light and shadows answer respectively to the shadows and lights of the original. These negatives are now made on plate glass. It had the advantage over Daguerre's process, that it was capable of multiplication; yet the daguerreotype had an advantage, which it has to the present day—namely, its images were exquisitely defined and sharp, and given with microscopic minuteness.

Since the introduction of the photograph, vast and valuable improvements have been made in its methods and products, not only in beauty but in permanence; and to-day it is playing a most important part in

the realm of the fine arts, in literature, in science, the useful arts, and in common, every-day life. Photography is now followed by thousands and tens of thousands as an industrial pursuit, and enters largely into literary productions and various processes of the graphic art.

Among the living and active photographers in the city of New York, Mr. C. D. Fredricks and Mr. William Kurtz have possibly done more to develop the advantages and illustrate the true character, mission, and influence of the art than any of their compeers. Mr. Fredricks may properly be classed as a veteran and a benefactor of the photographic art. His earlier life was an eventful one, and the outline of it, which is given below, is full of hints for a romance.\*

\* Mr. Fredricks was born in the city of New York in 1823. When he was a lad his father sent him to Havana, where he remained a year and acquired a knowledge of the Spanish language, which was afterward of great service to him. On his return he intended to complete his collegiate studies, but the financial crash of 1837 swept away his father's fortune, and young Fredricks was compelled to seek some occupation for a livelihood. With a South Street mercantile firm he was engaged about two years, when he entered the banking-house of Cammann & Whitehouse, in Wall Street.

Fredricks had a brother in Venezuela. Having received from him glowing accounts of business prospects in that country, and stimulated by a love of adventure and the expectation of speedily winning a large fortune there, he purchased an assortment of goods suitable to that market and with \$400 cash—his whole fortune at that time—he sailed for Angostura in 1843. He had wisely reflected that the bright dream might possibly prove delusive, that he might lose his venture, and before he started he received some lessons in daguerreotyping from Mr. J. Gurney, the knowledge of which might be a resource to fall back upon in case of a failure of his mercantile operation. He took with him a complete daguerreotype apparatus and a small stock of plates.

At Angostura Fredricks went through the usual process of paying duties on his goods, but when the custom-house officer came to his daguerreotype instrument he was puzzled. He had never seen nor heard of such a thing before, and he refused to let it pass unless Mr. Fredricks would pay a heavy duty on it. This he would not do, and was making arrangements to reship it to New York, when a singular circumstance changed his plans, and perchance his whole subsequent career.

Mr. Fredricks was the guest of the principal merchant of Angostura. While he was making arrangements for sending his goods up the river to San Fernando, where his brother resided, a child of his hospitable friend died. One of the merchant's clerks had informed his employer of the nature of Mr. Fredricks's daguerreotype instrument, and of its detention at the custom-house. The merchant went immediately to the latter, paid the duty demanded, and had the apparatus sent to the room of his guest. He then asked Mr. Fredricks to take a picture of his dead child. Though rather doubting his ability to make a satisfactory likeness, he said, "I'll try."

Information of the intended operation spread over the town, and at the hour appointed the room was filled with the principal inhabitants of Angostura to witness the event. The operation was perfectly successful. The people were astonished. Few had even heard of the great discovery, and none had seen its work. The operator received the most tempting offers to induce him to stay and take the likenesses of everybody. He did so. He sent his goods up the river to the care of his brother, and in three weeks he

After long and varied experience in the business of photography, as set forth in the subjoined foot-note, Mr. Fredricks, on returning to the city of New York from Paris in 1853, formed a partnership with Mr.

earned \$4000 with his daguerreotype instrument. Then he sent to New York for a large supply of materials. While waiting for their arrival he went up to San Fernando, exchanged his goods for hides, which he shipped to New York, and returning to Angostura he proceeded to visit the islands of Tobago and St. Vincent, where he was very successful in his new profession.

Mr. Fredricks desired to go to Brazil, but there was no coastwise conveyance from Angostura, to which place he had returned. There he made the acquaintance of the governor of the province of Rio Negro (a wild country inhabited by many Indian tribes), who suggested a plan of going up the Orinoco River and down the Amazon. He guaranteed to Fredricks thousands of dollars' worth of Indian portraits. He also agreed to forward Mr. Fredricks and his brother, who accompanied him, to Brazil. The journey was undertaken, and a series of wild and dangerous adventures was experienced. The journey consumed nine months.

Ascending the Orinoco in a big canoe, with Indian attendants, they came to the rapids of Maypures, where the Indians unloaded the vessel in order to carry it and its contents to still water above. The brothers occupied a hut that night. In the morning, to their dismay, they found the Indians were all gone, with the canoe and the provisions! After suffering twenty days from hunger, fever and ague, swarms of biting insects, and dangers from alligators and venomous snakes, they were picked up by some government officials and soldiers from Caracas, and taken to the mouth of the Amazon, where they embarked for New York, to recruit their strength.

Love of adventure and a hope of gain took Fredricks back to Para the next year, where he established a gallery, and was very successful. He visited other places with equal success. After a flying visit to New York he went back, visited Bahia, Rio de Janeiro, and other places. He crossed the province of Rio Grande in company with Edward Hopkins and George A. Brandreth (a son of Dr. Brandreth), of New York, who were on their way to Paraguay. They transported their baggage in an ox-cart, stopping long enough at each village to take the likenesses of the principal inhabitants. Coin being scarce, a horse was generally given in exchange for each picture, and at the end of the journey our photographer appeared in patriarchal style, surrounded by an immense drove of horses, which he sold for \$3 each.

At San Borja Fredricks met Bonpland, the celebrated naturalist and the companion of Humboldt. With this traveller he embarked in a small boat to descend the river to Montevideo and Buenos Ayres. On the way Bonpland paid a visit to the governors of Corrientes and Entre Rios. One of them desired Fredricks to take his likeness. He asked Bonpland what remuneration he should make the artist.

"None whatever," said the traveller; "it is a compliment to your Excellency."

This did not satisfy the governor, and as the travellers were about to leave the shore, some Indians came, leading a large tiger, which they chained securely in the bow of the boat, saying, "A present from the governor to the young American." This was to pay for the daguerreotype of the governor. What to do with the animal was a serious question; it would not do to decline to receive it. Bonpland was in mortal fear of the animal. It was harmless, however, and died at Buenos Ayres.

Fredricks returned to New York in 1853 and proceeded to Paris, where the photographic art was much inferior in its development to the art in New York. There he made a great advance in the art, taking portraits life size and finishing them with crayons. He

Gurney, a skilful operator. They were together about ten years, when, in 1855, Mr. Fredricks opened a large photographic gallery on Broadway, opposite the Metropolitan Hotel, with a corps of French artists whom he had brought from Paris, and introduced photography on a grand scale, making life-size portraits. There he remained twenty years, until burned out in 1876, when he removed to his present quarters, No. 770 Broadway. In 1857 Mr. Fredricks married Miss Marie Laura Barron, and has five children.

It has been asserted that only a fixed proportion of the population has an inborn taste for the fine arts, and that the widespread demand for art productions now observed in the city of New York, as elsewhere, indicates only the increase in the numbers of the population. This theory does not seem to be sustained by facts. Fine-art productions placed before the public have certainly multiplied the lovers of art in much greater proportion than the increase of population, in a given time, than ever before, either by creating a taste or developing a taste for the fine arts in individuals. In this good work Mr. Kurtz, one of the leading photographers of New York City, has borne and is bearing a conspicuous part.

Mr. Kurtz is a German by birth, having been born in a village in the Grand Duchy of Darmstadt, in May, 1834, where he received a common-school education. He was the eldest of seven children. His father dying when he was fourteen years of age, his mother placed him as a clerk with a merchant at Frankfort-on-the-Main. The business was distasteful to him, for he had a taste and talent for art, and he was a failure as a merchant's clerk. At the end of two years he was apprenticed to a lithographer at Offenbach for four years. The story of his subsequent career is interesting.\*

was the first who made photographs of this kind. He remained in Paris about six months, when, believing that the novelty of life-size portraits painted by French artists would be very popular and become a profitable business in New York, he determined to establish himself permanently in that city.

\* At twenty years of age young Kurtz was drafted into the infantry service at Worms, and leaving Germany joined the British-German Legion and engaged in the Crimean war. At the conclusion of peace he went to London and unsuccessfully sought employment as a lithographer. He became a teacher of drawing and foreman in a carmine factory. The financial revulsion in 1857 deprived him of employment, and he went to sea as a green sailor before the mast, making several voyages. Finally, while on a voyage from England to California with a cargo of coal, his vessel was wrecked below the equator. The crew were picked up by an English ship bound for Calcutta. They were speedily transferred to an American ship bound for Hampton Roads, Virginia. From that port he, with other seamen, went to the Sailors' Snug Harbor in New York, in Christmas week, 1859. When he arrived there he had just ten cents in his monkey-

Great changes in the localities of business centres were begun in this decade. We have already noticed the localities of groups of various kinds of business previous to the year 1830, and the first migrations from these groups.

The great fire in December, 1835, caused a much greater migration, especially in one branch of business, than had yet been seen. The locality of that fire, as we have observed, was the chief centre of the wholesale dry-goods business. The smitten district was soon rebuilt with far superior structures, but the moderate demands of the owners for rent caused the former occupants to push across Wall Street.

jacket. While tarrying there he saw in a New York paper an advertisement for an artist to retouch photographs at an establishment in the Bowery. He went to the city, and was employed there.

When the Civil War broke out in 1861, Mr. Kurtz took the preliminary steps toward becoming a naturalized citizen. He left the city with the Seventh Regiment National Guard, for Washington, and remained with it in the capacity of sergeant until the expiration of its term of enlistment—three months. In 1863 he took charge of the artistic department of a Broadway gallery, and the next year he married Miss Clotilde Raelle. In 1865 he started a photographic gallery of his own far up Broadway where Lord & Taylor's store now is, and in the same year he introduced the carbon process, which renders photographs altogether unalterable in the air. He also introduced porcelain miniatures. At the annual fair of the American Institute, held in the autumn of 1865, he received the first medal of that institution for superior photographs.

In 1866 Mr. Kurtz made a revolution in photography by introducing the "Rembrandt effect," which method has been adopted at all the chief photographic galleries of the world. In 1870 he received at the Paris Exposition the first premium for superior photographs. It was the first medal that ever came to the United States as a premium for photographs. At the Vienna Exhibition in 1873 he received the first and greatest awards for portraits—the Medal of Progress and the Medal of Art (medal for good taste) combined.

In 1874 Mr. Kurtz opened the Kurtz Gallery, on Madison Square, a model building for the exhibition of photographs and productions in every other department of art. He invested \$130,000 in that building and its equipment. The next year he introduced the "transfer crayon" portraits, which abolish crayon drawings on photographic bases. The process he kept secret. In 1876 his name was first mentioned by the jurors at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, in their report, "for general artistic excellence in all styles of portrait photography, plain, crayon, oil, and pastel, and for a new process of making durable crayons." He was the only artist whose crayon drawings were admitted as "works of art" to Memorial Hall (where photographs were excluded) by a committee of eminent artists. Orders for his crayon drawings have been received from Paris and other cities of Europe.

In 1880 Mr. Kurtz had received letters-patent for the "vibrotypes," an improvement of the old way of taking photographic pictures; also for the "conigraph," an invention for a variety of uses for artists who work on paper. The latter was patented in France.

Mr. Kurtz has filled the offices of president of the German Photographic Society, vice-president of the American Photographic Society, and president of the Palette Art Association.

They made Pine, Cedar, and Liberty streets the great centre of the wholesale dry-goods trade. Gradually firm after firm ventured upon Broadway in the lower part. In 1840 a wholesale store on Broadway, half a mile from the Battery, was unknown. The centre of business was then within a quarter of a mile of the Battery. When a venturesome merchant opened a wholesale store on the site of old Grace Church, on the corner of Rector Street and Broadway, conservative and cautious men said, "Too high up!"

But the omnibuses and the city railroads soon wrought a change in business and domestic arrangements. These made transportation to a distance of two or three miles easier than foot travel a distance of half a mile, and enabled the merchant and professional man, the mechanic and the common laborer, to have their homes more remote from their respective places of employment. The families of merchants left the often inconvenient and undesirable quarters over the stores for more spacious and comfortable dwellings, where they could enjoy more light and air. The city, containing in 1840 nearly 313,000 inhabitants, rapidly spread out in fan-like shape, with the City Hall Park as the base, at which point several of the railways still radiate. At that period the streets above Fourteenth were rapidly filling up with dwellings, and very small stores and shops for the supply of local wants.

From that period extensive retail stores rapidly multiplied on Broadway below Canal Street, and some speedily appeared above that point. The first of these retail stores which finally expanded its enormous proportions and continued to our day was that of Alexander T. Stewart, who, at the time of his death in 1876, was the most extensive and probably the wealthiest merchant on the earth.

Mr. Stewart was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was born in 1803, at a little town six miles from Belfast, Ireland. Left an orphan under the care of his grandfather, who was a Methodist, at the age of eight years, he was educated with a view to the ministry. Before he had graduated from Trinity College his grandfather died, and he was left without a known relative in the world. He left the college with honors, and at the age of twenty years came to America.

Mr. Stewart landed at the Battery in 1823. His guardian was a Friend or Quaker, and he gave Stewart letters of introduction to some of his coreligionists in New York. Being a fair linguist and well educated, Stewart obtained a situation in a public school. He was also a teacher of penmanship for a while, and one of his pupils in that art was the late Fletcher Harper, of the firm of Harper & Brothers.

A seeming trivial circumstance introduced him into the mercantile

world. He expected to receive a small patrimony when he should be twenty-one years of age. He brought some money with him. A young man of his acquaintance applied to him for some funds wherewith to stock a small dry-goods store. Stewart advanced the money, the little store was stocked, but his friend could not go on with the business, and Stewart concluded to undertake it himself.

Stewart went to Ireland for his patrimony, and invested \$3000 of it in goods. Soon after his return there appeared in the *Daily Advertiser* (September 2, 1825) a modest advertisement announcing that A. T. Stewart offered for sale, at No. 283 Broadway, "a general assortment of fresh and seasonable dry goods." He had rented one half of a store in a little wooden building exactly opposite where he erected his great marble building afterward. He had a sleeping-room in the rear. He moved into a larger store, at No. 262 Broadway, and not long afterward to No. 257, where, by industry, discretion, sagacity, vigilance, and persistence, he laid the foundation of his extensive business and great fortune. He soon rose to the head of the dry-goods business of the country.

On the corner of Broadway and Chambers Street stood quite an imposing building known as Washington Hall. It was completed in 1812, and was the finest structure, in an architectural point of view, in the city at that time. It was erected under the auspices of the Washington Benevolent Society, one of several political organizations of that name which originated in Philadelphia at about the beginning of the century, but was not thoroughly organized until a dozen years afterward. In politics these societies were opposed to the Tammany societies. They disappeared with the demise of the Federal party, during the administration of President Monroe.

In 1848 Mr. Stewart, by great commercial sagacity and operating upon a cash basis, had accumulated a fortune sufficient to enable him to purchase Washington Hall, which had been used for many years as a hotel. Upon its site, the front of which extended from Chambers Street to Reade Street, he erected a magnificent marble structure for his business, five stories in height, on Broadway. That store—the pioneer of marble, freestone, and iron stores on Broadway—attracted great attention at home and abroad. It was an efficient advertisement for Stewart. The Astor House, grand in size and built of granite, had been until then one of the architectural wonders of the city; now Stewart's store was a prolific topic of remark.

Fourteen years later, Stewart's business having outgrown his great store, he resolved to anticipate the up-town movement of population,

the unmistakable symptoms of which were then apparent. He purchased a part of the Randall estate (the Sailors' Snug Harbor), between Ninth and Tenth streets and Broadway and Fourth Avenue, whereon he built an extensive iron structure, six stories in height, with a basement and sub-basement. It was not unlike, in outward appearance, the great down-town store, which was subsequently devoted to the wholesale dry-goods business. In the new retail store about two thousand persons were employed, and the running expenses of the establishment were estimated at over \$1,000,000 a year. The sales in the two establishments are said to have amounted to \$203,000,000 in three years, and his net income for several years was over \$1,000,000.

The business of the house of A. T. Stewart & Co. was literally "world-wide" at the time of his death in 1876. A foreign office had been established at Manchester, England, where English goods were collected, examined, and packed. The firm had a factory at Belfast for the perfecting of Irish linens. At Glasgow they had a house for the collection and forwarding of Scotch goods. They also had a store at Paris, where were gathered goods from India, France, and Germany. They had a woollen house at Berlin, and a silk warehouse at Lyons. They also had mills in Europe and America for the manufacture of goods exclusively for their house, and their agents and buyers were continually "travelling between Hong Kong and Paris, Thibet and Peru."

Mr. Stewart had no taste for politics as such, nor aspirations for official position. He was very retiring in his habits. By his shrewd business management he had honestly and deservedly acquired the title of a "merchant prince," and he wore the honor with modesty. He was chairman of the honorary commission sent by the United States to the Paris Exposition. President Grant nominated him for a seat in his cabinet as Secretary of the Treasury, but an existing and wise law barred his entrance upon the duties of the office.

It is said that Mr. Stewart's private charities, of which the world knew nothing, were extensive and generous. He designed to make provision for various public charities. In March, 1876, he had addressed a letter to his wife (they had no children), in which he stated this determination, and that he depended upon her to carry out his plans in case he should fail to complete them himself.

These generous plans were not executed by those who had the management of Mr. Stewart's estate after his death. He had begun the construction of a town on Hempstead Plains, on Long Island, called Garden City, designed to furnish comfortable homes at moderate

prices. He also had in progress at the time of his death a magnificent iron building on Fourth Avenue, between Thirty-second and Thirty-third streets, intended to furnish comfortable homes to respectable working-girls. A magnificent cathedral (which also serves as a mausoleum) has been erected at Garden City, at a cost that would have built scores of cottages. And the Home for Working-Girls was dedicated, before it was completed, to the service of Mammon. Its ground floor (as was originally intended) is devoted to mercantile pursuits, but the remainder of the building, designed for benevolent uses, was made a "first-class" hotel.

The Home for Working-Girls would have been the noblest monument imaginable to the memory of the benevolent and generous merchant prince. Even the mercantile house of A. T. Stewart & Co., which formed a magnificent monument to his memory as a business man and a citizen, who, by his genius and lofty probity, had for half a century contributed immensely to the prosperity and good name of the city of New York, was allowed to disappear from the realm of commercial life in the city almost immediately after his death. There is now, seven years after his departure, on April 10, 1876, nothing in the great metropolis to keep alive in memory a knowledge of the existence there of Alexander T. Stewart, excepting his marble mansion on Fifth Avenue, the rapidly fading recollections in fashionable society and of mercantile circles of "Stewart's," and the fact that he left behind him a fortune of \$50,000,000.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

**D**URING this first decade places of amusement and associations for social enjoyment multiplied and were modified in character by the prevailing tone of society. The theatre was the chief source of intellectual amusement, for the lyceum lecturer was unknown. The Park Theatre maintained its supremacy as a dignified and well-conducted play-house. It was the usual place of introduction to the American public of the best foreign actors, dancers, and singers, also of the best native talent. It was at that house that Thomas A. Cooper,\* Charles Mathews, the Keans, Charles and Fanny Kemble, Malibran, Celeste, Fanny Elisler, Madame Vestris, and others first made their appearance in this country, at about the period under consideration.

Miss Clara Fisher was a most remarkable young woman, and fairly bewitched New York society at the beginning of this decade. She was a plump English girl of exquisite form, below the middle height in stature, vivacious, running over with fun, her cheeks continually dimpled with smiles. She was seventeen years of age when she first arrived in New York. She first appeared at the Park Theatre. The town seemed crazed by her presence. Her name was given to hotels, stages, and race-horses. She continually performed in the character of boys or striplings. Having her hair cut short behind,

\* Thomas Apthorpe Cooper, though an old man, was a favorite actor during a portion of this decade. He was born in England in 1776, and went upon the stage when he was seventeen years of age, under Stephen Kemble, at Edinburgh. At the age of twenty he appeared on the boards in Philadelphia as Hamlet. He was at one time the manager of a theatre in New York, and did not leave the stage until 1836, when he was sixty years of age.

In February, 1833, Mr. Cooper took a benefit at the Bowery, on which occasion he introduced to the stage his beautiful and accomplished daughter, Priscilla Elizabeth, in the character of Virginia. She entered the profession reluctantly, but did well. In September, 1839, she married Robert Tyler, son of (afterward) President John Tyler, and she was the presiding lady at the White House while her father-in-law was President. Her mother was a daughter of Major Fairlie and granddaughter of Robert Yates, of New York State. In 1841 President Tyler appointed Cooper military storekeeper at Frankford, Pennsylvania.

fashionable young ladies under twenty-five years of age adopted the fashion, and also her slight lisping speech.

Miss Fisher was a charming singer, and at the Park she introduced to the Americans the stirring song of "Hurrah for the Bonnets of Blue." It electrified audiences. She was equally at home in tragedy or comedy. On December 6, 1834, she married James G. Maeder, a distinguished musician, and the preceptor in vocal music of Charlotte Cushman.

Miss Fisher acquired an ample fortune in her earlier years, much of which was lost in the ruin of the United States Bank. Her last intended appearance on the stage was in 1844, for the benefit of her sister, Mrs. Vernon, but in 1851 she appeared at Brougham's Lyceum, and assisted occasionally at Niblo's. Her character was almost faultless.

Miss Alexina Fisher, a juvenile star, appeared on the boards of the Park in 1831, when she was ten years of age; her last appearance in New York was in 1862, when she supported Edw'm Booth at the Winter Garden in the characters of Ophelia, Desdemona, and Emilia:

Miss Julia Wheatley, daughter of the excellent Mrs. (Ross) Wheatley, made her first appearance as an actress at the Park in 1833, when she was fourteen years of age. She had been seen on its boards as a little dancer when she was five years of age. She had a rich and highly cultivated voice. Miss Wheatley was a great favorite for several years. In 1840 she married Mr. E. H. Miller, and retired from the stage.

Miss Emma Wheatley, the younger daughter of Mrs. Wheatley, was also a charming actress. She appeared as one of the children in *Romeo and Juliet* with Mrs. Barnes in 1828, and was a favorite before she was thirteen years old in 1834, when she made her first appearance as a regular actress, as Julia in Sheridan Knowles's *Hunchback*, at a benefit of her mother. She played the same character in company with the author while he was in this country, until 1837, when she married James Mason. His father, who was wealthy, gave them the means for supporting a pleasant home, and she retired from the stage. At the elder Mason's death his will gave them little. It was contested for some time. Meanwhile Mrs. Mason resumed her profession. The courts finally awarded her husband an equal share in his father's estate. It was an ample fortune, but she did not live long to enjoy the happiness of a model home they had prepared. She died in 1854, at the early age of thirty-two years.

Mrs. Wheatley, the mother of Miss Julia and Miss Emma Wheatley, was Miss Ross, a daughter of Lieutenant Ross of the British army, and was born in Nova Scotia in 1788. She came to New York with her

mother after her father's death, and appeared at the Park Theatre, then quite new, as early as 1805. At the end of that season she married Mr. Wheatley. Altered circumstances caused her to resume her profession in 1811. She had two daughters and a son, all of whom gained distinction on the stage. She finally retired from the profession in New York in 1843, with the highest character in every part of the drama of life.

About 1830 Charles J. Kean (as we have observed), Mrs. Barnes, and Master Burke, the latter a precocious Irish youth, were very popular at the Park. Burke appeared as Young Norval. He was already a skilful violinist and also an accomplished singer, especially of humorous songs. His powers of mimicry were wonderful, and for several seasons he was a most attractive star at the Park. Burke became one of the first violinists of the age, and assisted Jenny Lind, Jullien, Thalberg, and others in their concerts. Mrs. Barnes took the part of Pocahontas in the play of *Powhatan* at the Park, a drama written by George Washington Parke Custis, the adopted son of Washington.

One of the most attractive actresses known to the American stage about 1831 or 1832 was Miss Emily Mestayer, doubtless well remembered by the older theatre-going readers. She is described as "lovely in form, complexion, and character." She was skilled in vocalism, and was for a long time the most popular of the dramatic profession in New York. At an early age she married Mr. Houpt, but retained her maiden name professionally.

Edwin Forrest made his first appearance in New York City in 1826, at the age of twenty. He was a native of Philadelphia. Having performed at Albany, he came to New York and played the part of Othello at the Bowery Theatre. He very soon made his way to the position of a great American tragedian. John Augustus Stone's tragedy of *Metamora* and Dr. Bird's tragedy of *The Gladiator* were written for Forrest. He appeared in the latter at the Park in 1831. In 1834 distinguished citizens of New York honored him with a public banquet, on which occasion he was presented with a massive gold medal designed by Ingham, having appropriate devices and inscriptions. In 1837 he married a daughter of John Sinclair, the English vocalist. The marriage was infelicitous. He performed both in America and in England. He cherished a feud with Macready, and his course in wantonly persecuting that excellent actor led to the sad Astor Place riot in 1849, which will be noticed hereafter. The celebrated Josephine Clifton first appeared on the stage in 1831. She was a native of New York, and was then eighteen years old. Miss Clifton

appeared at the Bowery Theatre as Belvidera. Possessed of surpassing beauty in form and feature, and thoroughly cultivated for the purpose, she was successful at the start, and at once became a star of the first magnitude. In 1835 she appeared at the Drury Lane Theatre, London. She brought out the play of *Bianca Visconti* in 1837, which was written for her by N. P. Willis. Miss Clifton married Mr. Place, manager of a New Orleans theatre, in 1846, and died in that city the next year.

The Ravel Family introduced a most charming pantomime performance into New York in 1832, and the same year Charles Kemble \* and his charming daughter of twenty appeared at the Park Theatre, first in *Hamlet* and then in *The Merchant of Venice*, he as Shylock and she as Portia. They produced a great sensation in the theatrical and fashionable world. She was immediately the acknowledged Queen of Tragedy.

The cholera raged in New York in 1832, and was injurious to the business of the theatres as well as other pursuits. The aggregate receipts of all the theatres in the city of New York during the "cholera season" was only \$50,000.

The Ravels were favorites for a long series of years, and are yet remembered with pleasure, not only by the older residents of New York, but by the visitors to the city forty or fifty years ago. After playing at the Park and Bowery they went to Niblo's, where they performed several successive seasons, making great profits for themselves and the proprietor of the theatre. They also performed at Palmo's Opera House, in Chambers Street. The troupe was gradually changed, but

\* Charles Kemble was fifty-seven years of age when he first appeared in New York. He became an actor when he was only a lad. He married a distinguished German actress in 1806, who became the mother of Frances Anne and Adelaide Kemble. The former was born in London in 1811. She first appeared on the stage at Covent Garden in 1829. She inherited from her mother much of the extraordinary talent then exhibited. She was a lithe and slender girl. No actress in America ever held her audience under absolute control like Fanny Kemble. Her hand was sought, with offers of great wealth; she gave it to Pierce Butler, a wealthy slaveowner then living near Philadelphia. Their dispositions and tastes were utterly incompatible; their affections were alienated; a legal separation took place after she had borne two daughters, and she assumed her maiden name. The stage was distasteful to her, or rather its associations, and she soon began dramatic readings, to which she ever afterward adhered as a profession.

Fanny Kemble wrote a play called *Francis First*, which was introduced at Covent Garden before she was twenty years of age. She was imperious in manner, and offended the American public by her criticisms. For these she apologized. A drama from her pen—*The Duke's Wager*—was performed at the Astor Place Opera House. Her "Letters" to Miss Sedgwick, at the breaking out of our Civil War, produced a sensation, as they revealed the iniquities of the slave system as she saw it on her husband's plantation.

ever kept up their reputation. In 1857-58 they played an engagement of three hundred nights at Niblo's, giving a performance four times a week. Portions of the old troupe won triumphs at Niblo's so late as 1865.

Tyrone Power, the great Irish comedian, first appeared in New York at the Park Theatre in 1833, in the character of the Irish Tutor. He was then thirty-six years of age, and had been engaged in dramatic performances since 1815. He was unrivalled in his personation of Irish character. He was also an accomplished writer. His "Impressions of America" had a ready and large sale. Power was about five feet eight inches in height, compactly built, with light hair and complexion, and in spirits was overflowing with geniality and good-humor. He was also a fine musician and dancer. Power was lost in the ill-fated steamship *President*, which foundered at sea while on a voyage from New York to Liverpool. She was never heard of.

Mr. and Mrs. Wood, eminent singers, appeared at the Park in 1833, in opera. Mrs. Wood was an extraordinary vocalist. She sang and played the piano and other instruments correctly when she was four years of age. She first appeared on the stage in London at twenty. Mrs. Wood was a Scotch girl. Won by a title, she married poor Lord Lennox, who was poor in purse and spirit, and they were soon divorced, when she immediately married Joseph Wood, of the Covent Garden Theatre troupe. She died in England in 1863.

The apparent public interest in the Italian opera caused the formation of a stock company in New York for the purpose of establishing it permanently in the city. They built an elegant opera-house on the corner of Church and Leonard streets. The enterprise was a total failure. In the fall of 1836 the house was opened for dramatic performances, and it was called the National Theatre. It afterward passed into the hands of Mr. Hackett, and at length into those of James Wallack. During its management by the latter the building was destroyed by fire (September, 1839), but was soon rebuilt. It was leased first to Alexander Wilson, and then to William E. Burton. During the management of the latter it was again (May, 1841) consumed by fire.

The above mentioned New York Opera Company was formed through the exertions of Signor Rivafinoli, and the house was first opened to the public in November, 1833. On that occasion Signorina Clementine Fanti, a large and beautiful woman, was the first soprano.

James Sheridan Knowles, author of *The Hunchback*, *William Tell*, and other plays, first appeared on the stage in New York at the Park in the spring of 1831. He had been performing in Philadelphia. At

the close of the season he returned to Europe and entered the pulpit as a Baptist minister, in which profession he was very popular.

During this decade several famous singers and dancers appeared in the New York theatres. Mademoiselle Celeste took the town by storm, as it were, by her dancing, when she appeared in 1834. She had been married in 1828, at the age of fifteen years, to an American gentleman, and became the mother of an only daughter. She afterward made a successful professional tour in Europe, when she returned to New York, and made a more successful tour in the United States during three years, gaining by her profession the net sum of \$200,000. She returned to England. She came back in 1838, and played a farewell engagement at the Park in 1840. She came again in 1851, and performed at the Broadway Theatre. She came again in 1865, and, as ever, excited great interest. She was then fifty-one years of age.

Mme. Vestris, who was noted for the elegance and symmetry of her figure, beauty of face, and as a most perfect actress in pantomime, delighted New York from 1836 to 1838. She was a daughter of Bartolozzi, the eminent engraver; married Armand Vestris when she was sixteen years of age, and became the most popular dancer of the time. She did not aspire to the stage, but at her husband's request and for his benefit she appeared at the King's Theatre, in London, in the summer of 1815. From that time for many years she was the leading vocalist and dancer of the London stage. In 1830 she became connected with Charles Mathews, Jr., professionally and otherwise, and in the same year, having long been separated from her husband, she became legally married to Mathews, just before they embarked for America, and bore his name while they were here. Her American engagement ended late in 1838, when they returned to England, and she became the lessee of a theatre in London. She died there in 1856, at the age of sixty years, in comparative poverty, having squandered her immense earnings as fast as they were received.

Mathews, the husband of Madame Vestris, was the son of the more celebrated comedian of that name. He revisited New York in 1857, married Mrs. A. H. Davenport, and brought her out at Burton's Theatre as Mrs. Mathews. His last appearance in New York was in May, 1858, when he returned to England with his new wife.

Miss Charlotte Watson, a beautiful English girl of seventeen summers, bewitched New York theatre-goers by her marvellous singing. She appeared at the Park in 1835. She was of a celebrated musical family, and had recently accompanied the great violinist Paganini on a musical tour in Great Britain and on the continent.

She so charmed the Italian that he offered her his hand in marriage. There were impediments. He induced her to elope from England and join him at Boulogne, with a view to their marriage at that place. His intentions were honorable. Her father, informed of the affair, went in pursuit, and reached Boulogne before her arrival. He brought her to America. In February, 1837, she married Thomas Bailey, of New York City. Mrs. Bailey continued to appear in public occasionally. She made her last appearance at the Park in the fall of 1857 as second to Madame Anna Bishop. She had sung a ballad for Mr. Brough's complimentary benefit at Niblo's in January, 1851.

One of the best American actresses, and one of the best of women, was Miss Charlotte Saunders Cushman, a lineal descendant of the Rev. Robert Cushman, who preached the first sermon in New England. She first appeared on the stage at the Bowery Theatre in September, 1835. She was then twenty years of age. Her father, a Boston merchant, had left her mother at his death in indigent circumstances, with five children. Charlotte was the eldest. She had an excellent voice, and sang at a concert when she was fifteen years old. Her fine contralto voice on that occasion attracted great attention. She sang at one of the concerts given by Mr. and Mrs. Wood, who encouraged her to cultivate her voice. After receiving instruction she appeared at the Tremont Theatre as the Countess in the *Marriage of Figaro*. That was in 1835. She was immediately engaged as a prima donna for the New Orleans theatre. The change in climate caused the loss of the firmness of her voice, and she was compelled to abandon vocalism and become an actress, in which profession she was finally very successful.

Miss Cushman came north, unsuccessfully sought employment at the Park, and accepted an engagement at the Bowery Theatre with a hope of giving support to her mother and family. But she was prostrated by illness, and her acting was long delayed. She recovered, played a few nights, was again taken ill, and before she had regained her health the Bowery Theatre was burned, with all her theatrical wardrobe. Mr. Hackett, of the National Theatre, engaged her, and she first appeared there in 1831 in *Roméo and Juliet*. That fall she became the leading stock actress at the Park. After directing the Walnut Street Theatre in Philadelphia for a while, she went to New York in 1844 to play with Macready. Success attended her. She played at the Princess's Theatre, London, in 1845, eighty-four nights in succession. She alternated her residence and professional duties between America and England for several years. She finally left the stage in 1861, but afterward gave dramatic readings on occasion. Miss Cushman was tall and

commanding in appearance, with light hair and complexion and refinement of manner. Miss Cushman died in her native city, Boston, on February 18, 1876.

Miss Ellen Tree, a charming English actress, first appeared in America at the Park at the close of 1836. She followed and rivalled Fanny Kemble in popularity. Her acting always attracted the "cream of society." The bloom of youth had departed from her cheek when she came to New York, but being a most consummate actor and charming woman, her slight personal defects were unnoticed. At the end of two years Miss Tree returned to England, and in 1842 she married Charles Kean.

In 1836 Mademoiselle Augusta appeared at the Park as a famous ballet-dancer, and won immense popularity. Lovely in form and feature, and endowed with maidenly reserve of manner, she attracted crowds nightly, and won every heart. She was called, professionally, mademoiselle, but she was the wife of a venerable French nobleman, the Count Fitz-James, and said to have been a scion of the royal house of Stuart. He died in 1851. Augusta's last appearance on the stage was at the Metropolitan Theatre in New York in 1855, when she became a teacher of dancing in that city.

In the spring of 1839 two famous dancers, Monsieur and Madame Taglioni, made their first appearance at the Park in the ballet of *La Sylphide*. They were brilliant performers. Madame Taglioni was not pretty in feature, but was vivacious and faultless in form and motion. The popularity of the Park was then waning, and the Taglioni, after performing one season, returned to Europe.

We have observed that the popularity of the Park was waning. It was too severely strict in its adherence to the pure drama and the highest performances in the histrionic art. Public taste about 1837 and 1838 was evidently changing. The Bowery Theatre had introduced "sensational" acting, and was attracting the multitude of theatre-goers. A vulgar taste was evidently usurping the seat of refined taste. The pure drama no longer satisfied the cravings of the vitiated appetite newly created, and the better actors at the Park played to comparatively empty seats.

Clara Fisher (then Mrs. Maeder), who a short time before commanded overflowing houses at the Park, was now struggling in vain to attract paying audiences at the little Olympic and Vauxhall; Cooper was suing for an engagement; Junius Brutus Booth was playing at the Franklin; Mrs. Duff and Mrs. Brown were unappreciated at the Richmond Hill; and Forrest, James Wallack, and Placide were

starring at the Chatham, afterward known as Purdy's National Theatre.

"What is the cause of this indifference to the legitimate drama?" asked Clark, of the *Knickerbocker Magazine*. "What do the public want? Novelty, excitement, dash, show, parade. Spectacle has become the order of the day. Impossible circumstances drawn up in big, windy words, glowing scenery, pompous processions, discordant noises, roaring lions, and men and women who can outroar them—these, with novelty for the scene-shifter, are the aliment for which the public appetite is set."

The last and most famous of the dancers who visited America at this period was Mademoiselle Fanny Elssler, a German woman, who first appeared in public at the Park Theatre in New York in May, 1841. She came with a high professional name, for she had charmed crowds of delighted people at the theatres in Berlin, Vienna, Paris, and London. She was tall, and of exquisite womanly proportions. Her complexion was of delicate whiteness, which contrasted finely with her rich, glossy, and profuse chestnut hair. She is described as being exceedingly fascinating in person and manner. Mademoiselle Elssler won immense popularity at once by her execution of the dainty *Pas Cracovienne*.

Mademoiselle Elssler was a native of Vienna, and was about thirty years of age when she came to New York. She and her sister Theresa had been educated for the ballet at Naples, and they first appeared on the stage at Berlin in 1830. Fanny left the stage in 1851. Theresa married Prince Adalbert of Prussia, and was ennobled by the king.

There were several meritorious actors and stage managers who first appeared at the New York theatres during this decade, and rose to eminence in their profession. Among the most notable of these were Hackett,\* Danforth Marble,† and Hill, in the personification of the

\* Mr. Hackett, whose wife was an actress, had been a merchant, but failing in business took to the stage as a profession. He first appeared on the boards in 1826 as an impersonator of "Yankee character" and exponent of "Yankee humor." In this line he was for years unrivalled, was very popular, amassed a fortune, and paid every mercantile creditor his just dues. In private life Hackett was much esteemed.

† Danforth Marble—"Dan Marble," as he was familiarly termed—was another successful impersonator of character. He was a native of Danbury, Connecticut, learned the trade of a silversmith in New York, became a member of a Thespian association, was introduced behind the scenes at the Chatham Theatre, and resolved to become an actor. In April, 1831, he paid the manager of the Richmond Hill Theatre \$20 for the privilege of performing the part of Robin Roughhead. Again he paid him \$10 for a similar privilege. Then he took a position among the lowest grade of actors, performing chiefly in "Yankee" and "Kentucky" characters. He made a decided "hit" in the play of *Sam*

traditional "Yankee" and of other nationalities. Mr. Hill \* was known as "Yankee Hill." There were also Hamblin, † Mitchell, Burton, and Flynn—"Poor Tom Flynn," as he was spoken of in his later years.

Edward Simpson was, of course, chief among managers at that period, and was a veteran at the beginning of this decade, for he and Stephen Price had been lessees of the Park many years.

William Niblo, whose place of amusement was very popular for many years, even down to the beginning of the present decade (1870-80), began business life as the keeper of the famous Bank Coffee-House, corner of Pine and William streets, which he opened in 1814. He had married the excellent daughter of Daniel King, a famous mnkeeper, first in Wall Street, and then on the site of "Niblo's Garden," near Spring Street. There King died about 1828, and in his house Niblo opened a branch of his coffee-house in 1829. To his surprise and delight, he soon found it filled with the families of eminent merchants, who preferred boarding for a while to housekeeping. The then great merchant, Archibald Gracie, and his family were boarders within a week after it was opened. The omnibuses, just introduced, made a residence that distance from business quite feasible. Niblo's was the only building on the block where the Metropolitan Hotel now stands, and there were no houses on Broadway opposite.

At the suggestion of friends Niblo opened a "garden" for the pleasure of the higher class of citizens, where ice-cream, cake, lemonade, and other refreshments were served in the open air. It was very suc-

*Patch*, and became immensely popular in the West and South-West. Within seven years from the time he paid \$20 for the privilege of trying his powers, he was one of the most attractive star actors at the Park. He went to London in 1844, where he was very popular in a play entitled *The Vermont Wool-Dealer*, and his welcome on his return was an ovation. His last performance was at St. Louis in May, 1849. A few days afterward he died there of Asiatic cholera. In 1836 Marble married a daughter of Mr. Warren, of Philadelphia, a celebrated comedian.

\* "Yankee Hill" (George H.) was a native of Boston. He was a jeweller's apprentice, working near the theatre. He first recited "Yankee stories" and sang "Yankee songs" at the Warren Street Theatre in that city. He was always a favorite at the Park, and was very popular at the Adelphi, in London, in 1838. Hill played with great success at other theatres in Great Britain and the United States. He died at Saratoga Springs, in September, 1849.

† Thomas S. Hamblin was an Englishman, and made his first appearance on an American stage as Hamlet, when he was about twenty four years of age. He had first appeared as a ballet-dancer at the Adelphi, in London, with a salary of \$1.50 a week. In 1830 he became lessee of the Bowery Theatre with Hackett. As an actor he was rather a failure, but was an energetic manager. In that capacity he served until his death, from brain fever, in 1853. During his administration of the Bowery, that theatre was twice burned, the first time in 1836, and the second time in 1845.

cessful from the beginning. Vauxhall Garden, that extended from the Bowery nearly to Broadway above Fourth Street, was then too far up town. In a short time Niblo altered an old building on the premises into an open-air theatre for summer dramatic and musical performances, and it became very famous, and remained so until our day. The theatre really forms a part of the Metropolitan Hotel, and a small courtyard with a fountain is still called a garden. Upon this the superb lobbies of the theatre open.

This theatre was the scene of the *Black Crook*, the first grand ballet spectacle ever seen in this country. It was presented in 1865, and ran for several years. It was followed by similar spectacles. The interior of the theatre was burned in 1872, but was soon restored. Its auditorium will seat nearly two thousand persons. It is still known as Niblo's Garden Theatre. The founder lived until he was nearly eighty years of age, and his face and complexion at seventy-five were as fair as that of a middle-aged woman.

William Mitchell was an Englishman, and first appeared at the National Theatre in 1836. He was not a marked favorite until he opened the Olympic, on Broadway, late in 1839, with amusing travesties and burlesques, which became very popular. He hit the humor of the time. Burton finally rivalled him, and Mitchell retired in 1850 with a competence, but finally became poor. While arrangements were in progress to give him a benefit, he died, May 12, 1856.

We have observed that William E. Burton rivalled Mitchell as an actor and manager. He, too, was an Englishman, was thoroughly educated, and was designed by his father, the eminent scholar and author of "Biblical Researches," for one of the liberal professions. On the death of his father he became connected with the newspaper press, and an intimacy with actors led him to adopt the profession of a player. He played in the provinces for seven years in an extensive range of characters, and made his first appearance on the London stage in 1831, where he was very successful. He came to America in 1834, and first appeared at the Arch Street Theatre in Philadelphia, principally in comedy. He played his first engagement in New York as a star at the National Theatre in 1839. He was afterward manager of theatres in Philadelphia and Baltimore, and finally of the National Theatre in New York in April, 1841. It was burned in May. In 1848 he opened Burton's Theatre, in Palmo's Opera House, in Chambers Street. There he was very successful, drawing crowded houses by his acting in comedies. His impersonations of some of Dickens's characters, and especially Toodles, were constant delights to theatre-goers, and for years

Burton's Theatre was the favorite resort of the most intelligent class of pleasure-seekers, where fashionable people were not trammelled by etiquette as at the stately Park.

Commerce needed Chambers Street, and with a hope of conquering his rivals, Wallack and Laura Keene, Burton opened Burton's New Theatre in 1856, far up Broadway. He was unsuccessful, and abandoned the field. Burton was an unrivalled comedian, and an accomplished writer. He died in New York February 9, 1860.

"Poor Tom Flynn" made his first appearance on the stage at the Chatham Theatre. He was stage manager of the Bowery in 1833-34, and afterward of the Richmond Hill Theatre. In 1836 he opened the National Theatre, where he brought out William Mitchell. With others he built the New Chatham Theatre, first opened in 1839. He had now become intemperate: the "social glass" had ruined him. He made an attempt at reform, and became a zealous public advocate of the temperance cause. This was a hopeful pause in his life career. It was only a pause: he soon relapsed, and he died, in poverty and shame, of cholera in 1849. Flynn married Miss Matilda Twibell, the "belle of the stage," in 1828.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

IN the closing years of this decade the social features of New York had lost many of those of the Knickerbocker period ; indeed, but few of the features of the latter-named period were distinctly traceable in their purity. Art, literature, science, and education had assumed new habits, new aspirations, and a more vigorous life. The pure drama was struggling almost hopelessly for existence against the invasion of a vitiated taste. The sensational drama had greatly increased the number of theatre-goers. There were then four or five theatres in the city. Between 1835 and 1845 four new theatrical edifices were projected. "The age itself is dramatic," said the leading literary paper in New York City. "The dramatic spirit now, more than ever, characterizes the people."

Literature was cultivated as an art more than ever before, and the number of its devotees in New York was surprising—poets and prose writers.

During this decade three famous clubs were formed in the city of New York—namely, the Hone Club and the Union Club in 1836, and the Kent Club in 1838.

The Hone Club was projected by the accomplished merchant and ex-mayor of the city, Philip Hone. Its membership was designedly few, not exceeding generally twenty in number, and represented the wealth and intellect of the city. One of its active and honored members, the late Dr. John W. Francis, wrote of this club : \*

"It abjured discussions on theological dogmas, on party politics, and individual personalities. Its themes were the American Revolution and its heroes, the framers of the Constitution ; the United States judiciary, New York and its improvements ; Clinton and the canal ; the mercantile advancement of the city ; banks ; Washington, Hamilton, Hancock and Adams, and the Union and its powers. It justly boasted of its strong disciples, and gathered at its festivals the leading men of the Republic. Webster was cherished as a divinity among them, and in this circle of unalloyed friendship and devotion his absorbed mind often expressed relief in cheering views of business life imparted by his associates, and on the estimates formed of national measures. . . . I never heard a breath in this club of South or North ; it had broader views and more congenial topics.†

\* "Old New York," p. 294.

† This was written in 1857, four years before the great Civil War began.

Webster talked of the whole country—its seas, its lakes, its rivers, its native products, and its forests, from the buffalo of the prairie to the fire-fly in the garden. I have seldom encountered a naturalist who had so perfect a knowledge of the kingdom of nature.

“The gatherings of the Hone Club were cordial communions of a most attractive character: they were held at intervals of a fortnight, and they ceased only upon the demise of its benevolent founder. Their festivals were of the highest order of gustatory enjoyment—the appetite could ask no more—and a Devonshire duke might have been astounded at the amplitude of the repast, and the richness and style of the entertainment. When I have conned over the unadorned simplicity of our ancestors, and had authentic records for the facts that at their more sumptuous demonstrations of hospitality, corned beef might have been decorating the board at both ends, constituting what the host called tantology, and that old Schiedam imported by Anthony Deyer made up the popular exhilarating beverage, and compared what I now witnessed in these, my own days, the canvasbacks and grouse hardly invoking appetite; that ‘Nabob’ would stand without reproach, and Bingham alone receive the attention due its merit, I am irresistibly led to the conclusion arrived at on a different occasion, by my friend Pintard, that there is a great deal of good picking to be found in this wicked world, but the chances of possession are somewhat rare.

“Philip Hone was a thorough American in feeling, and a genuine Knickerbocker in local attachment and in public spirit. He watched with most intelligent zeal over the fortunes of this growing metropolis, identified himself with every project for its advancement, and labored with filial devotion in her behalf. Our most useful as well as most ornamental changes won his attention and enlisted his aid. From the laying of a Russ pavement to the elaboration of a church portico, from the widening of a street or avenue to the magnificent enterprise which resulted in the Croton Aqueduct, Mr. Hone was the efficient coadjutor of his fellow-citizens. Several of our most important and useful institutions are largely indebted to him for their successful establishment. With the late John Pintard, William Bayard, and Theodore Dwight, he devoted his best energies in rearing the savings bank, and the Clinton Hall Association, with its important branch, the Mercantile Library, are indebted to him as its founder and benefactor. He also, with others of the Hone family, gave support to the canal policy of his persecuted friend, De Witt Clinton. I believe it is admitted, without a dissentient voice, that, as mayor of New York, he is to be classed among the most competent and able chief magistrates our city ever possessed. He largely contributed to works of beneficence and knowledge which have marked the career of our metropolis.”\*

\* “Old New York,” p. 297. John Wakefield Francis, the author of this interesting volume, was a conspicuous figure in the social life of New York for fully fifty years, as an eminent physician, a man of letters, and one of the most genial and fascinating of men, in whatever sphere he might be met. He was a native of New York City, where he was born on November 17, 1789. His father was a German grocer from Nuremberg, and when John, his eldest son, was nearly six years of age, he died of yellow fever, leaving four children to the care of their mother, a native of Philadelphia, of Swiss descent. She was a woman of extraordinary force of character, of decided literary tastes, and being left with a competence, she indulged and fostered in her son an innate love for books. At a suitable age John, from choice, was apprenticed to a printer and bookseller. Both master and apprentice soon discovered that the boy had mistaken his vocation. The lad’s intense thirst for knowledge made him a voracious devourer of books. His indentures were cancelled, he was prepared for a seat in a high seminary of learning by the Rev. Dr. Conroy, and entered Columbia College so well advanced that he was admitted to the junior class.

The amount of literary labor performed by young Francis at this period was marvel-

One of the original members and choice spirits of the Hone Club, the veteran journalist and successful diplomatist, General James Watson Webb, survived until the summer of 1884.

lous. While he was an undergraduate he pursued the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Hosack, attended medical lectures, made elaborate abstracts of them, conducted, in connection with his preceptor, a medical periodical, *The Medical and Philosophical Journal*, and composed his celebrated medical theses on "The Use of Mercury." To his ceaseless and untiring industry at that period, and at all times afterward, may be accredited his vast achievements in his profession and in the field of literature.

Dr. Francis received the baccalaureate from Columbia College in 1809. He was the first graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1811. When, in 1813, the medical department of Columbia College was united with that of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, he was appointed professor of materia medica and botany in the new institution, as the successor of Dr. Hosack, who was promoted to the chair of theory and practice.

Soon after Francis had entered upon the practice of his profession, Dr. Hosack proposed to him a business copartnership. It was accepted, and this connection continued until 1820. Hosack was then at the zenith of his fame, and to him the younger partner was largely indebted for his manner of literary composition and power of expression.

Soon after taking his professional chair, Dr. Francis went to England. He carried to Dr. Abernethy the first copies of that gentleman's works published in America. He was cordially received by that eccentric physician, and so satisfied was Abernethy of the ability of the young American physician, that he cordially invited Francis to come and settle in London. In London, in Edinburgh, and in Paris, Francis became acquainted with the leading scientists and literary men of that period, and won the friendship of them all. While he was abroad he contributed to "Rees's Cyclopædia" the articles "Dr. Rush" and "New York."

On his return from Europe, Francis entered with vigor upon his duties as a professor and as a practising physician. During thirteen years he continued his medical lectures, and found time to write and publish several essays, and to assist Drs. Beck and Dyckman in editing the *New York Medical and Physical Journal*. In 1826 he, with others, formed the faculty of a new institution called "Rutgers Medical College" (already noticed), chartered by New Jersey, but located in New York. Its career was short, and with it ended the course of Dr. Francis as a public medical educator. He never afterward held a professorship in any of the colleges, but devoted his time to his profession and to literature. In these departments of human activity his career was brilliant, useful, and every way successful. As a lecturer he was an impressive, animated, and often eloquent speaker. His personal appearance was prepossessing. In stature he was about five feet ten inches. His frame was strongly built, his head and features were massive, there was a play of humor about his face, and his head was adorned with a profusion of locks which, during the latter years of his life, were of snowy whiteness. His nervous system was predominant, and hence he was always enthusiastic in manner. He was the life of every social gathering, whether in a family, at a club, or a public festival, or celebration of any event. He was intimate with all the theatrical and musical celebrities of his time, and his society was courted by cultivated people, whether citizens or foreigners.

Dr. Francis lived a bachelor until he was forty years of age, when (1829) he married Miss Maria Eliza Cutler, a niece of General Francis Marion. She was a lady of refinement, high social position, and was in every respect a helpmate for him in his labors or in dispensing with grace the hospitalities of his house. His home on Bond Street became

The Union Club was also organized in the year 1836. On the 30th of June a circular letter was sent out to a number of gentlemen of social distinction, inviting them to become members of the then choate club. It was signed by the following eminent citizens, active in the various concerns of life at that day : Samuel Jones, Thomas J. Oakley, Philip Hone, Beverley Robinson, William Beach Lawrence, Charles King, Enos T. Throop, B. E. Brenner, G. M. Wilkins, B. C. Williams, F. Sheldon, J. Depeyster Ogden, and Ogden Hoffman. It was signed by John H. McCracken, secretary.

From its inception this club was the representative organization of members of old families, such as the Livingstons, Clasons, Van Cortlandts, De Peysters, Van der Voorts, Dunhams, Van Rensselaers, Paines, Stuyvesants, Irelands, Griswolds, Centers, Suydams, whose names filled the list of membership. These were the remnants of the Knickerbocker race, who clung with tenacity to the idea and the traditions of family aristocracy they had so long enjoyed. " Their names appeared in the list of membership," says Fairfield, " with a sort of

the centre of a literary as well as a scientific circle. There might be seen statesmen, poets, novelists, clergymen, actors, and philosophers.

In 1847 Dr. Francis was elected president of the Academy of Medicine, and he gave several addresses before that body. He also addressed the New York Typographical Society on the character of Franklin, in 1850, and the same year he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Trinity College, Hartford. In 1854 he was smitten a dreadful blow from which he never recovered, in the death of his eldest son, a most promising young physician, bearing his name, and destined, as he hoped, to perpetuate his own professional and literary fame. It was the first severe trial of Dr. Francis's life. " As I led him away from the death-bed when all was over," said Dr. Valentine Mott, in a warm eulogy of Dr. Francis, delivered before the Academy of Medicine, " he uttered a passionate exclamation of grief, that he who had saved the lives of so many less worthy, should lose his own son. . . . He was never afterward quite the same man."

Two or three years later Dr. Francis read a paper on Old New York before the New York Historical Society, which he elaborated into a most interesting volume. His final literary achievement was a sketch of the life of Gouverneur Morris. During the summer of 1860, in conjunction with Edward Everett, he laid the corner-stone of the Inebriate Asylum at Binghamton. He was always actively engaged in some good work— in public and private charities of every kind. He was, in an eminent degree, the physician of the poor. He might be seen walking alone by the side of a poor father carrying his child to the grave, whose coffin was probably paid for by the good doctor himself.

Dr. Francis died at his home in Sixteenth Street on February 8, 1861. The writer well remembers the impressive scene at his funeral in St. Thomas's Church. There both extremes of society met. The poor, who had enjoyed his bounty and his care, crowded the aisles in coarse attire to take a last sad look at the face of their benefactor and friend. It was a more touching eulogy than could be offered in the pulpit or on the rostrum. His widow followed him a few years afterward. He left two sons, Samuel W. Francis and Valentine Mott Francis, who are medical practitioners at Newport, R. I., " worthy sons of a noble sire."

aristocratic monotony, of that Knickerbockerism which earned for them the epithet of the Bourbons of New York. Hence sprang up that contest of the old magnates of New York society with the new Napoleons of wealth and trade, which for years agitated the club, and occasionally threatened to rend it asunder." \*

At the first organization of the Union Club its home was at the house of the secretary, Mr. McCracken, whose widow became the wife of Charles O'Connor. It was not permanently organized until 1837. In that year apartments were secured in a building on the west side of Broadway, near Leonard Street. There it remained three years, when it occupied a building on the east side of Broadway, near White Street, owned by John Jacob Astor. Seven years later it migrated to a building on Broadway, above Bleecker Street. There the club grew strong and wealthy. The new element of active life which had interpenetrated New York society was thoroughly diffused through its membership. The aristocracy of family was no longer one of its doctrines, but worth, in its broadest sense, was recognized as the highest dignity.

In 1852 the Union Club was worth half a million dollars, and it was resolved to provide for it a permanent home. In 1855 a beautiful structure of brown stone was completed for it on the corner of Twenty-first Street and Fifth Avenue, at a cost of \$250,000. It then contained about five hundred members. The membership has rapidly increased since.

It is said the Union Club approximates more nearly in organization to the European club than any other in this country. It has more social coherence than any other. Literature is but little represented in it, and journalism seems not to have been pressingly invited to its society in past times. Some years ago Mr. Marble, the editor of the *World* newspaper, was a candidate for membership, and was promptly blackballed. This incident excited the indignation of one of the leading members of the club. One blackball was sufficient to reject a candidate. The member alluded to declared that no candidate should ever thereafter be admitted so long as he could be present and put in a blackball, until the act of rejection of Mr. Marble should be rescinded. Mr. Marble was admitted, and so the daily press first obtained a representation in the oldest existing club in the city of New York. Its membership now represents nearly all the professions and dignities which mark society, and the fashionable Union Club has become quite cosmopolitan in its features. The army and navy are represented by mem-

\* "The Clubs of New York," by Francis Gerry Fairfield.

bers who are not required to pay annual dues. The initiation fee for a paying member is \$200, and the annual dues \$75. Its membership consists of representatives of vast wealth, enterprise, and professional wisdom; also of real noble lineage, a boon for which any man may properly be grateful, but not a boon to be relied upon almost wholly as a passport into "good society"—the society of good men. The wise couplet has it:

"What can ennoble sots, or slaves, or cowards?  
Alas! not all the blood of all the Howards."

The Kent Club, so called in honor of the Hon. James Kent, the eminent chancellor and commentator, was organized in 1838, and was composed of the leading men of the legal profession in the city like Samuel Jones, Thomas J. Oakley,\* John Duer, John Anthon, Francis B. Cutting, Ogden Hoffman, Peter A. Jay, Charles O'Connor, and other lights of the New York bar at that day. That club long since passed into the realm of history.

There were rare men who belonged to the Kent Club—men of great legal ability, profound wisdom, and quick wit. The annals of the New York bar at that time, if faithfully recorded, would furnish a vast repertory of genuine humor.

At this time there was a club or association of choice spirits in the city of New York, modest and exclusive. It still exists, but scarcely anybody but its own members is aware of the fact. It is called the Column,† and was founded in 1825 by a class or portions of a class that graduated at Columbia College that year.

\* Thomas Jackson Oakley was a native of Dutchess County, New York, where he was born in 1783; studied and practised law in Poughkeepsie. He had graduated at Yale College in 1801. In 1810 he was appointed surrogate of Dutchess County, was a member of Congress in 1813-15, was a member of Assembly in 1815, and again a member of Congress in 1827-28. He succeeded Van Buren as Attorney-General of the State in 1819, and served again in the Assembly in 1820. When the supreme court in New York City was organized in 1828, he was appointed an associate judge, and upon its reorganization in 1846 he was made chief justice. Judge Oakley died in the city of New York in May, 1857.

† This name was derived from the circumstance that in its early days, before the club had a name, the members were permitted by Dr. Lyell, rector of Christ Church, in Anthony (now Worth) Street, to assemble in a room at the back of his church. In the centre of the room was a column that supported the roof. Dr. Lyell suggested that they name their club "The Column," which was done. "There were, I think," wrote one of the club to the author, "twenty or twenty-five members. They were young men who desired to perpetuate the friendship they had formed. They met weekly for the purpose of literary intercourse and cultivation. There were many bright fellows among them. As the original number of members began to diminish by death or otherwise, new men were introduced into the society. I was elected in 1830, and as we held our



Eng. by Geo. B. Francis & Co.

Watson Webb



In the earlier period of the history of the Column, a monthly paper was read, and weekly discussions were held on topics which were engaging the attention of the Senate of the United States. Many of the public questions of the day were discussed with as much acumen and sound logic as in the upper house of the national legislature. On such occasions the members assumed the gravity of representatives of a republican government. The presiding officer was styled the archon, in imitation of the Greek chief magistrate. There was a premier, secretaries of departments, a chief justice, etc. Many of these debaters have filled high positions in the State, the professions, and in business circles. The following is believed to be a correct list of the members of the Column at the time of the last anniversary dinner at Pinard's : Augustus Schell, archon ; William M. Evarts,\* premier ; George E. Hoffman, Charles G. Havens, John H. Gourlie, George B. Butler, John Bigelow, Hamilton Fish, William M. Pritchard, Charles E. Butler, Edward S. Van Winkle, Parke Godwin, William F. Whittemore, and Dr. Alonzo Clark.

fifty-eighth anniversary in February, 1883, you will see how old we are. Time has made great changes among its members. I think our membership is now about a dozen. George E. Hoffman, a son of Judge Hoffman, and a brother of the late Hon. Josiah Ogden Hoffman, is the senior member."

The members actively engaged in the affairs of life abandoned the weekly meetings at about the beginning of the late Civil War, and agreed to have an annual reunion only, and a banquet. This festival has been held every year since.

\* William M. Evarts is a native of Boston, where he was born on February 6, 1818. He was graduated at Yale College in 1837, and finished his legal education at the Harvard Law School. Mr. Evarts chose the city of New York as the most promising field for the practice of the legal profession, and there he entered upon it, there he has won his most important professional triumphs, and there, for a generation, he has occupied a foremost rank among the members of the American bar. In 1851 Mr. Evarts was appointed United States attorney for the Southern District of New York, from which office he retired two years later. He was appointed one of the almshouse commissioners (now known as Commissioners of Charities and Correction). He had formed a law partnership in 1853 under the firm name of Butler, Evarts & Southmayd ; subsequently it became Evarts, Southmayd & Choate. In 1861 Mr. Evarts's name was prominent before the Republican legislative caucus for United States Senator, and in 1876 he was prominently advocated for the Republican nomination for governor of New York. On both occasions a " compromise " candidate was nominated.

In 1868 Mr. Evarts was the legal champion of President Johnson in his impeachment case, and that functionary called the great lawyer to the seat of the attorney-generalship in his cabinet. He was also the legal champion of President-elect Hayes before the electoral tribunal, and was called to President Hayes's cabinet in March, 1877, as the chief minister of state. This position he held, and exercised the functions with great dignity, ability, and success during the administration of Mr. Hayes.

In the realm of his profession Mr. Evarts has won more honor and distinction than any public office could bestow. Among the many great cases in which he has success-

The society possesses a silver column, about three feet six inches in height, including its base and pedestal. It is left in the custody of Messrs. Tiffany & Co., and is brought out only on the occasion of the annual banquet. At that time it is surmounted by a lighted Etruscan lamp while they are dining, as an emblem of the inextinguishable life of the society. This column is to be the property of the latest survivor of the association.

At the close of this decade the features of New York society presented conspicuous transformations. Many exotic customs prevailed, both public and private, and the expensive pleasures of the Eastern Hemisphere had been transplanted and taken firm root. Among other imported amusements was the masked ball, the first of which occurred in the city of New York in 1840, and produced a profound sensation, not only *per se*, but because of an attending circumstance which stirred "society" to its foundation.

The masked ball was given by Mrs. Henry Brevoort in the spacious mansion on the corner of Ninth Street and Fifth Avenue, now (1883) occupied by Charles de Rham. It was then on the northern border of the city. All the residences of fashionable people at that time were south of Tenth Street.

This ball was regarded as the most notable affair in fashionable society at that time. It was attended by the *élite* of the city, in fancy dresses, dominos, and masks. Among the most attractive young women of the city who were present was Miss Matilda Barclay, the beautiful daughter of Anthony Barclay, the British consul, who lived in College Place, and who was dismissed for raising recruits in this country for the Crimean war. There was also in attendance a gay young South Carolinian named Burgwyne, who had won the affections of Miss Barclay, but was distasteful to her parents. At the ball Miss

fully engaged may be mentioned the proceedings connected with the famous *Cleopatra* expedition against Cuba in 1851; the celebrated Lemmon slave case in 1853, in which he represented the State of New York; the Parrish and the Gardiner will cases, and the Beecher-Tilton case. Of Mr. Evarts's personal and intellectual characteristics, a late writer observes:

"In person he is tall and slender; he is fragile almost to attenuation, and so far from suggesting the idea of a vehement orator, he impresses one as a man of retired, scholarly tastes. Tall, thin, angular, long-headed, with a square and prominent forehead, dark-haired and dark-skinned, with a face perfectly smooth but thin, cadaverous, shrunken, deep-set gray eyes, a prominent nose, and a square, decisive, finely chiselled chin. He has a clear, sharp, ringing voice, though it is not powerful or musical. In making his points he is lucid, precise, and cogent, seldom rhetorical or ornamental. . . . His sentences are long and faultless, and freighted with words which show that profound thought is selecting felicitous vocabulary as it goes along. He has a fine humor, but it is the humor of cultivation not the coarse fun of the vulgar. His appeals to the intelligence of juries are the highest in their tone, the broadest in their scope, and the deepest in their power of any made in modern times. Webster was not more logical, Story was not a more thorough lawyer, Choate not a more brilliant verbalist, nor Sumner a firmer believer in moral power."

Barelay appeared as Lalla Rookh, and Burgwyne as Feramorz. They left the festive scene together at four o'clock in the morning, and, without changing their costumes, were married before breakfast. This elopement was a topic for town talk for a month, and it cast such odium upon masked balls that no other was attempted by reputable families for many years afterward.\*

Several existing social and benevolent institutions were established during this decade or were endued with renewed vitality. Among these was THE NEW ENGLAND SOCIETY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK, established nearly fourscore years ago. It had languished for several years, but when New Englanders flocked into the city of New York after the completion of the Erie Canal, and infused the spirit of enterprise, business energy, and thrift of their section into the social and commercial life of the city, the society felt the thrill of rejuvenescence and became wide awake. For nearly fifty years it has been a flourishing and popular social institution.

The New England Society of the City of New York was organized on May 6, 1805, with James Watson as its president, Jonathan Burrell as its treasurer, and Samuel Hopkins secretary. It was organized as a charitable and literary association. It was specially designed to commemorate the landing of the "Pilgrim Fathers," the first English emigrants who made a permanent home in New England. It was also designed to promote friendship, charity, and mutual assistance among its members, for the creation of a library, and for other literary purposes.

\* At one of the clubs recently, an elderly gentleman, who had lived about forty years in Europe, revived, in conversation, some interesting recollections of New York about 1840. He recalled the fancy ball (and its stirring episode) given by Mrs. Brevoort, and spoke of the simplicity of social life, even at that late day, compared with that of the present time. He said:

"We thought there was a goodly display of wealth and diamonds in those days, but, God bless my soul, when I hear of the millions amassed by the Vanderbilts, Goulds, Milles, Villards, and others of that sort, I realize what a poor little doughnut of a place New York was at that early period. The dinner hour was three o'clock, and on the occasion of a dinner party it was postponed till four. Liveried servants were unknown, although a man-servant (generally of the colored race) was a matter of course in every gentleman's establishment. Pretty waiter girls, with jaunty caps and embroidered aprons, had not been discovered. The first private carriage, with coachman and footman in livery, was almost mobbed when it drove down Broadway. It belonged to Andrew Gord in Hamersley, who died the other day, and would be looked upon in these days as an exceptionally quiet turnout, but it made a sensation and caused many ominous shakes of the head and much turning up of the eyes among the older people. Mrs. Jacob Little afterward appeared in a very showy carriage lined with rose-color, and a darky coachman in blue livery on the box, but nobody looked at the coachman when madam was inside, for Mrs. Little was young and extremely pretty when she married old Jacob. . . . Young ladies walked out on summer afternoons in gingham dresses, with straw bonnets, white stockings, and low ties or slippers. Co-education had not been thought of then, but co-recreation was indulged in to any extent, and boys and girls played tag together on Columbia College green and on the wood sidewalks of Park Place without injury to their morals or manners. They were real boys and girls in those days; they worked hard and they played hard. I don't see any like them in the streets or parks just now."

The membership consists of any descendant of a New Englander of good moral character, of the age of eighteen years and upward.

The by-laws of the society require the annual festival to be held on the 22d day of December each year—the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims on the coast of Massachusetts in 1620 from the *Mayflower*—unless that day should be Sunday, when the festival must be held the next day. That occasion is always most attractive, and is noted for the sumptuousness of the material banquet and the exquisite viands of the intellectual feast.

The society has a committee on charity, to distribute and expend all moneys appropriated by the board of officers for charitable purposes. The beneficiaries of the society are the widows and children of deceased members who may need assistance. These are entitled, for five successive years, to an annuity from the funds of the society to the full amount the deceased member has actually paid; but the annuity is in no case paid to a widow who shall marry again or to children able to support themselves.\*

THE SAINT NICHOLAS SOCIETY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK, composed of old residents of New York City and their descendants, was formed early in 1835. Several gentlemen, residents and natives of the city, held a meeting at Washington Hall, corner of Broadway and Chambers Street, on the evening of February 14th, when Abraham Bloodgood, an old currier and leather merchant, then over seventy years of age—a remarkable man—was called to the chair, and Washington Irving was appointed secretary. Judge Irving briefly stated the object of the meeting to be the consideration of the expediency of forming an association for the purpose above mentioned. Dr. Manley offered a resolution that it was expedient to do so. It was adopted, and a committee, consisting of Peter Schermerhorn, John T. Irving, A. R. Wyckoff, Hamilton Fish, Dr. Manley, and Washington Irving, was appointed to prepare a constitution and by-laws.

An adjourned meeting of citizens was held on the evening of February 21st, at the same place, when a draft of the constitution was presented by Mr. Schermerhorn, and it was determined that the title of the association should be The Saint Nicholas Society of the City of

\* The officers of the New England Society of the city of New York, 1882-83, were: Marvelle W. Cooper, president; Stewart L. Woodford, vice-president; Horace Russell, second vice-president; J. Pierpont Morgan, treasurer, and L. P. Hubbard, secretary. The directors are Charles H. Isham, Cornelius X. Bliss, Daniel G. Rollins, Julius Catlin, Jr., Locke W. Winchester, Brayton Ives, Charles B. Stockwell, Daniel Robinson, Noah Davis, Noah Brooks, Augustus G. Paine, L. G. Woodhouse, Levi M. Bates, George W. Smith, James H. Dunham, Chandler Robbins.

New York. It was at the same time resolved that the society should be "composed of those persons present at the adoption of the constitution who shall sign the same and pay the sums thereby required, and of such other persons as shall be admitted members according to the provisions of the constitution." Qualifications for membership were defined as follows in the constitution :

"Any person of full age, in respectable standing in society, of good moral character, who was a native or resident of the city or State of New York prior to the year 1785, or who is the descendant of any such native or resident, or who is a descendant of a member of this society, shall be eligible as a member. But whenever, and as long as there shall be, five hundred members of the society, no one shall be elected to membership unless he be the descendant in the oldest male line of a member or former member."

It was determined that the anniversary meeting of the society should be on the 6th day of December, unless it should fall on Sunday, when the meeting should be held on Monday.

On the 28th of February, at a full meeting at Washington Hall, the constitution was adopted, and the society was organized by the choice of the following gentlemen as officers of the society : Peter G. Stuyvesant, president ; Abraham Bloodgood, first vice-president ; Washington Irving, second vice-president ; Gulian C. Verplanck, third vice-president ; Peter Schermerhorn, fourth vice-president ; John Oothout, treasurer ; Hamilton Fish, secretary ; William A. Lawrence, assistant secretary ; the Rt. Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk and the Rev. Robert McCartee, chaplains ; William H. Hobart and Edward G. Ludlow, physicians ; Hugh McLean and John W. Francis, consulting physicians. There were twelve managers. The society was incorporated April 17, 1841.

The first anniversary dinner of the society was at the City Hotel, on Broadway, December 6, 1836. The first Paas festival was held on Thursday in Easter week (April 11) in 1844. That year the society adopted the custom of having annual addresses. It had adopted a flag in 1839, which was the original tricolor with the arms of the city of New York in the centre.\*

The objects of the Saint Nicholas Society are to afford pecuniary relief to indigent or reduced members and their widows and children ; to collect and preserve information respecting the history, settlement,

\* The officers of the society in 1883 were : Abraham R. Lawrence, president ; Nathaniel Bailey, first, Carlisle Norwood, Jr., second, Cornelius Vanderbilt, third, and John C. Mills, fourth vice-president ; Edward Schell, treasurer ; Charles A. Schermerhorn, secretary ; Henry Erskine Smith, assistant secretary ; Rev. Thomas E. Vermilye, D.D., and Rev. Noah H. Schenck, D.D., chaplains ; Drs. Dubois and Cheesman, physicians, and Drs. Anderson and Bogert, consulting physicians.

manners, and such other matters as may relate thereto, of the city of New York, and to promote social intercourse among its native citizens.

THE SAINT NICHOLAS CLUB OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK is an association formed for the purpose of collecting and preserving information respecting the early history and settlement of the city and State of New York, and to promote social intercourse among its members. It was organized in 1875. It adopted a constitution in June of that year, and appointed the following named gentlemen its officers: James W. Beekman, president; James M. McLean, vice-president; Edward Schell, treasurer; John C. Mills, secretary, and a board of trustees. The society was incorporated May 12, 1875, with the title of The Saint Nicholas Club of the City of New York. The eligibility of a candidate for membership is determined by the conditions prescribed by the Saint Nicholas Society, and its members are mostly members of the last-named society. This is one of the most agreeable and flourishing social institutions in New York.\*

THE KNICKERBOCKER CLUB is a social organization composed of a class of citizens similar to that of the St. Nicholas Society and St. Nicholas Club. Many of its members are members of these associations. Its club-house is at 249 Fifth Avenue. Its organization includes the usual executive officers, an executive committee, and a board of twenty-one governors. The officers for 1883 were Alexander Hamilton, president; Alonzo C. Monson, vice-president; William D. Morgan, treasurer; and Frederic Bronson, secretary.

Among the notable seminaries of learning in the city of New York is the RUTGERS FEMALE COLLEGE, first established in 1838 as the Rutgers Female Institute. It owes its existence largely to the exertions of the late Rev. Joseph P. Thompson, who had been for several years at the head of a similar institution in the city of Albany, and the Rev. Isaac Ferris, D. D. Removing to the city of New York, Mr. Thompson perceived the need of such a seminary in that city, and earnestly advocated the erection of one. Generous men heeded his recommendations. A paper, dated February 9, 1838, was circulated for subscriptions of money to accomplish the object. It was obtained, and in April following the Legislature granted an act of incorporation constituting the Rutgers Female Institute. That name was given because William B. Crosby, Esq., the adopted son and heir of Colonel Henry Rutgers,†

\* The officers of the club chosen for 1882-83 are: Frederic Depeyster (since deceased), president; James M. McLean, vice-president; Edward Schell, treasurer; Charles A. Schermerhorn, secretary, and twenty-one trustees.

† Henry Rutgers was of Dutch extraction. His grandfather came from Holland, and

generously gave the land on Madison Street for the site of the building. At that time there were only two institutions of learning in the city of New York incorporated—namely, Columbia College and the University of the City of New York.

The corner-stone of the edifice for the Rutgers Female Institute was laid on the 29th of August, 1839, on which occasion the mayor of the city, Aaron Clark, delivered an address. This building was dedicated on April 27, 1839, in the presence of a crowded assembly. There were devotional exercises and a dedicatory address by the Rev. Dr. Ferris, the president of the board, who was placed at the head of the institution. On Monday morning, May 6, 1839, the doors were opened for the reception of students.

“Never shall I forget,” said Professor Charles E. West, LL. D., in an address, “the excitement of that day. Pupils accompanied by their parents came in crowds. There was the little girl of four years, to take her first lesson in the alphabet ; and the young lady of sixteen, who had completed her education according to the standard of the schools. . . . It is hardly possible to describe the enthusiasm of the people in favor of the institute. The Institute ! the Institute ! was on everybody’s lips. Visitors came in crowds to attend its Friday afternoon exercises in the chapel.”

The question to be solved was how to make this popularity permanent. It was wisely resolved to make its teachings broad, thorough, and practical. The first germs of chemical and philosophical illustration were gathered there and expanded into one of the best appointed laboratories in the country. Classes went into the fields to gather and study flowers and minerals ; manufactories were visited by the pupils ; the daguerrian process, then just introduced into the country, was taught by appropriate apparatus ; Morse’s telegraph was soon set up and worked in the laboratory, and chemical experiments of the most interesting kind were made. Music, drawing, and painting received special care. Under such auspices was this school for the higher education of women established about forty-four years ago, and in 1840

occupied a farm on the East River shore of the island of Manhattan. There Henry was born, in 1745. He was graduated at King’s (now Columbia) College in 1766 ; entered the continental army in 1776, was in the battle at White Plains, served through the war, and rose to the rank of colonel. In person he was specially attractive, his piety was conspicuous, and his benevolence was widely illustrated. Colonel Rutgers never married, but adopted as his son and heir the late William B. Crosby, the father of Dr. Howard Crosby, of New York, and Professor William H. Crosby, of Poughkeepsie. Colonel Rutgers died on “the Rutgers estate” in 1830, aged eighty-five years. Eight years after his death his adopted son honored his memory by giving his name to the new institution.

there were five graduates. The president of the institute was the Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D.; the treasurer, William H. Falls; secretary, J. K. Herrick. The principal of the department of instruction was Professor Charles E. West, LL.D., which responsible situation he held until 1851. Dr. Ferris held the presidency of the institute for seventeen years, until called to the chancellorship of the University of the City of New York.

Nineteen years after the passage of the charter of Rutgers Female Institute, the Legislature gave it a new charter (April 11, 1867) changing its name to Rutgers Female College. It gave the institution authority to confer degrees and exercise all the functions of colleges and universities, excepting the granting of diplomas, which would entitle graduates to enter any of the professions. Professional training is neither sought nor intended as a part of its work.

The residence of the college was transferred, in 1860, to more ample quarters and a more desirable location, on Fifth Avenue, opposite the Croton distributing reservoir, between Forty-first and Forty-second streets, where in 1867 this "college for women" was inaugurated. It had been stimulated to this loftier aspiration by the example of the College for Women opened two years before by Matthew Vassar at Poughkeepsie. At the inauguration alluded to the first president, Chancellor Ferris, and the first principal, Dr. West, were present, and stirring addresses were pronounced by Dr. Howard Crosby and others.

The college secured an advisory board of thirty-three distinguished persons in various parts of the country, and the institution in its new character was carefully organized. Its first degree was conferred in 1870.\*

The institution was again removed in 1882, and is now at No. 58 West Fifty fifth Street, where it has, in addition to its collegiate course in English, modern languages, classics, science, and mathematics, an academic department for younger pupils, and a kindergarten for children.

\* The officers of the board of trustees for 1882 were: the Rev. Samuel Burchard, D.D., president; Charles H. Smith, secretary; Jacob B. Tallman, treasurer. The faculty consisted of S. D. Burchard, D.D., president and professor of mental and moral philosophy; Miss E. P. Clarke, principal and professor of mathematics and the Latin language and Daniel G. Martin, Ph.D., professor of geology and natural history. The duties of professor of chemistry and physics were temporarily in charge of the professor of geology.

## CHAPTER XXV.

THERE are two Protestant theological seminaries in the city of New York—namely, The General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and The Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York, of the Presbyterian Church.

THE GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY is a creation of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America. So early as 1814 a joint committee of both houses of the convention was appointed to report a plan for the establishment of such an institution. An able report on the subject was made to the convention assembled in Trinity Church, New York, in May, 1817. It was adopted, and a series of resolutions, drawn by Bishop Dehon, of South Carolina, declared it expedient to establish a general theological seminary, to be under the supervision and control of the General Convention. It was decided that it should be located in the city of New York, and a committee was appointed for the purpose of carrying out the measure involved in the project. "It was in the city of New York, in Trinity Church, on Tuesday, the 27th day of May, 1817, in the morning, that the General Theological Seminary was born."

A plan foreshadowing the character of the institution and its professorships was presented by Bishops White, of Pennsylvania, and Hobart, of New York, in 1818. Very soon afterward Dr. Clement C. Moore,\* son of Bishop Moore, made the munificent donation of a whole square of land on which the seminary now stands, on the condition that the buildings should be erected thereon. The Rev. Drs. Turner and Jarvis

\* Clement Clarke Moore, LL.D., was born in the city of New York in July, 1779, and died at Newport, R. I., in July, 1863. He was a son of Bishop Moore, and graduated at Columbia College in 1798. He became a professor of Hebrew and Greek literature in the Protestant Episcopal Seminary in New York in 1821. In 1850 he received the title of emeritus professor. Dr. Moore was the pioneer, in this country, of the department of Hebrew and Greek lexicography, having published a Hebrew and Greek lexicon in 1809. He was the author of the famous ballad beginning,

"'Twas the night before Christmas."

In 1844 he published a volume of poems. He also published a volume of his father's sermons.

were appointed professors, and the seminary was opened in May, 1819, with a class of six students. Among these were the late Bishops Doane and Eastburn, and Dr. Dorr. The students met the professors first in a room in St. Paul's Chapel, afterward in the vestry-room of St. John's Chapel, and then in a building on the north-west corner of Broadway and Cedar Street.

Failing to secure sufficient funds for the support of the seminary in New York, it was removed to New Haven in September, 1820. Bishop Hobart and leading men in the diocese of New York consented to this measure only on the understanding that steps would be immediately taken for the establishment of a diocesan school in New York. With characteristic energy, Bishop Hobart opened his diocesan school in less than six months. The next year (1821) Jacob Sherrod, of New York, dying, left a legacy of \$60,000 for a seminary in New York. This enabled the General Convention to remove the institution back to New York.

In the permanent establishment of the seminary in the city of New York the chief credit is due to Bishop Hobart, who had as associates and advisers in the work, and as personal friends and admirers, the best legal talent and social influence of the city. The seminary was reopened in New York in February, 1822, with twenty-three students. It was incorporated in April following. Funds came in slowly, yet the trustees, with hope and faith, had the corner-stone of the east building laid by Bishop White in July, 1825. It was first occupied in 1827. The west building was ordered in 1834, and was first occupied in 1836. The site was then, and is now, one of the most healthful in the city of New York. At that time it was in a rural district, far removed from the busy mart, with a pleasant outlook westward over the bright waters of the Hudson, which flowed up to the borders of the present Tenth Avenue.

Pecuniary embarrassments harassed the trustees from the beginning. The purses of churchmen did not readily open, and when it became known that Frederick Khone, of Philadelphia, had left a large legacy to the seminary, those purse-strings were drawn tighter, with the belief that it would be immediately available. That legacy was subject to a life interest, and the seminary was compelled to wait twenty-four years for the funds. The city rapidly grew toward the seminary grounds, and it was burdened with constantly increasing and heavy assessments and taxes. Then came the unfortunate "tractarian schism" in the church, and the seminary was often made a battle-ground of the partisans. It seemed at one time as if the enterprise must be abandoned

for want of sustenance, but it was upheld, and to-day, in its pleasant grounds, its noble buildings of stone, its valuable library of about eighteen thousand volumes and ten thousand pamphlets, its corps of learned and devoted professors, and its earnest work, together with its distinguished alumni, it presents an institution of theological learning of which the Protestant Episcopal Church in America may be justly proud.

The alumni of the General Theological Seminary include twenty-one bishops and a host of the leading clergy of our land. One third of all the candidates for holy orders are receiving instruction there. The class-rooms are full, and the institution requires only adequate pecuniary support to enable it to go forward with efficiency and success in the work in which it is engaged. It needs more endowments to make its funds adequate and permanent.\* With these it would make a grand and steady advance. Its income at the present is not sufficient to pay the professors fair salaries. These average only about \$1800 each.†

The UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY in the City of New York was founded in 1836. In the autumn of 1835 a benevolent bookseller expressed to a friend a desire to appropriate a certain amount of money for some laudable purpose. He was recommended to devote it to the establishment of a theological seminary in the city for the preparation of young men for the ministry in the Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member.

There were then six theological seminaries within the bounds of the Presbyterian Church, but they were not harmonious in their theological views, nor on the anti-slavery and colonization questions, and consequently no one of them was satisfactory to the entire body of that denomination. The great influx of young men from New England into the city of New York, full of energy and enterprise, after the completion of the Erie Canal, greatly stimulated the growth of the Presbyter-

\* The seminary now has trust funds, in the shape of endowments and other funds, amounting to the sum of \$284,400, in the hands of a special committee, composed of laymen of acknowledged financial ability and probity, who report all their acts to the standing committee every two months.

† All the bishops of the Church in the United States are *ex officio* trustees of the seminary, with numerous other persons. The faculty consist of the Rev. Eugene A. Hoffman, D.D., dean; Rev. W. E. Eigenbrodt, D.D., professor of pastoral theology; Rev. Samuel Buel, D.D., professor of systematic divinity and dogmatic theology; Rev. R. C. Hall, D.D., professor of the Hebrew and Greek languages; Rev. Andrew Oliver, D.D., professor of biblical learning and the interpretation of Scripture; Rev. W. J. Seabury, D.D., professor of ecclesiastical history and law; Rev. Thomas Ritchie, D.D., professor of ecclesiastical history.

rian churches in that city, for the new-comers were largely from Presbyterian families.

Already there was so much dissatisfaction with the seminaries that the denomination in New York had seriously contemplated the establishment of a theological institution in that city or vicinity. When the hint given to the bookseller became known, much interest was excited. After consultation with him, ministers, benevolent merchants, and others held conferences on the subject, and finally, at a meeting of eight persons at the house of Knowles Taylor, in Bond Street, in October, 1835, it was resolved, "that it is expedient, depending on the blessing of God, to attempt to establish a theological seminary in this city."

It was estimated that \$65,000 would be required to carry out the project. Five sixths of this amount was subscribed before the awful fire in December of that year, which produced great financial embarrassment for a while.

At a meeting in January, 1836, it was found that the subscriptions to the seminary fund amounted to \$61,000. How much of this amount might be collected from suffering subscribers could not be known; but with hope in the future a constitution was presented, and at a subsequent meeting (January 18th), at the rooms of the American Tract Society, it was adopted, and the New York Theological Seminary was organized by the choice of officers for the year.

A lot of ground belonging to the Sailors' Snug Harbor estate, two hundred feet square, was bought. It was on the east side of Wooster Street, then recently extended to Fourteenth Street, and which, having been widened above the university, had been named Jackson Avenue. It was soon afterward changed to University Place. On that plot of ground a home for the seminary was finally erected, and there it still stands.

In due time a corps of instructors was secured, and the Rev. Thomas McAuley, D.D., was appointed president. The professors were the Rev. Thomas H. Skinner, D.D., and the Revs. Ichabod A. Spencer, Erskine Mason, and Henry White. On December 5, 1836, the seminary was "opened" by the enrollment of thirteen students at the house of the president, in Leonard Street. For a while the institution was a wanderer, the students appearing alternately at the houses of the president and the professors.

The erection of the seminary building was begun in March, 1837. It was a period of great financial distress. Many of the subscriptions could not be paid, and in April work upon the building was suspended. A bitter controversy in the Presbyterian General Assembly at Phila-

delphia, in May following, which resulted in sundering the church in twain, added to the embarrassments, and at one time it appeared as if the project must be abandoned. But partial relief came. The building was finished, and in December, 1838, it was dedicated, when the names of nearly one hundred students appeared on its rolls. The institution was incorporated in March, 1839, under the title of the Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York.

For years the institution struggled for existence, but help came from time to time, and at the end of forty years it stood among the honored and flourishing seminaries of learning in the land, with liberal endowments to secure its permanent prosperity. In 1874 the late James Brown (Brown Brothers, bankers) gave the seminary \$300,000 to endow all the professorships, and the late Governor E. D. Morgan was a munificent benefactor of the institution. Other generous men have contributed liberally to its financial interests, and the seminary to-day is enabled to carry on its noble work without pecuniary embarrassment.\*

The seminary has three endowed lectureships—namely, the Morse, the Ely, and the Parker. The first, on “The Relations of the Bible to Science,” was founded by Professor S. F. B. Morse, in memory of his father; the second, on “The Evidences of Christianity,” was founded by Z. Stiles Ely, in memory of his brother, the Rev. Elias P. Ely; and the third was founded by Willard Parker, M.D., LL.D., designed to furnish theological students with such instruction on health as may be specially useful to them personally and as pastors. The seminary is open to students of all evangelical denominations.

The seminary has a library of about 42,000 volumes, 39,500 pamphlets, and 163 manuscripts. The basis of this library was a collection of books, about 13,000 in number, made by Leander Van Ess, of Germany, formerly a monk, and afterward a convert to Protestantism. He became a translator of the Bible, and in that labor he gathered very

\* The seminary is managed by a board of directors, of which Charles Butler, LL.D., is now (1883) president, chosen in 1870; William E. Dodge (since deceased) vice-president, and Ezra M. Kingsley, treasurer, recorder, and general secretary, chosen in 1871. The faculty is composed of the Rev. Roswell D. Hitchcock, D.D., LL.D., president and Washburn professor of church history; Rev. William G. Shedd, D.D., LL.D., Roosevelt professor of systematic theology; Rev. Philip Schaff, D.D., LL.D., Baldwin professor of sacred literature; Rev. George L. Prentiss, D.D., Skinner and McAlpine professor of pastoral theology, church polity, and mission work; Rev. Charles A. Briggs, D.D., Davenport professor of Hebrew and the cognate languages, secretary and librarian; Rev. Thomas Hastings, D.D., Brown professor of sacred rhetoric; Rev. Francis M. Brown, associate professor in the department of biblical philology.

rare books, among them issues of the early years of printing. This collection was purchased for the seminary for about \$5000 in 1839. The late ex-Governor E. D. Morgan, appreciating the value of the library, gave the institution \$100,000 for the purpose of erecting a fire-proof library building, and for increasing its collections.

The seminary also possesses a museum of biblical and Christian antiquities, and objects illustrating missionary life and work. The corporation have purchased a site for a new home on Park Avenue and Sixty-ninth Street.

Among the prominent institutions in New York founded during this decade, the UNIVERSITY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK, an undenominational school, holds a high rank. It was projected by a number of enlightened and enterprising citizens in 1830, for the purpose of providing more varied and ample means of education for the youth of the city and of the country at large than the regular college course afforded.

Until that period college education in the United States was mostly of a single type, and very few facilities for higher studies were furnished outside of a regular and prescribed course. A system more flexible and comprehensive was felt to be a necessity. After consultations between professional men of every kind, merchants, and others, a plan of a university, largely laid upon that of similar European institutions of learning, was drawn up and presented to the Legislature, with a petition for a charter. The prayer was heeded, and in the spring of 1831 a charter was granted establishing the University of the City of New York. It was opened for the reception of students in Clinton Hall in October, 1832, and the first class, of three students, graduated in 1833.

Not a chair in the institution was originally endowed, nor were any superior facilities afforded for independent scientific investigation. The institution was long burdened with heavy debts, but one after another of these embarrassments was removed by the generosity of citizens. To organize a great and advanced institution of learning was not an easy task, yet the work was almost immediately begun. It was the misfortune of the managers to attempt such a work without the ample means which the exigencies of the case required, and the consequence was the university suffered the pecuniary embarrassments alluded to.

The medical department of the university was organized in 1842, and true to the early promises of the university, it signalized its early instruction by the adoption of improved methods. The introduction of clinical lectures was carried out by some of the most honored practitioners.

ers of medical and surgical science, and secured a high place for the department in the minds of the profession generally.

The School of Civil Engineering was organized in 1853, and the next year a law department was established, which has had the services of eminent legal and judicial persons. It also has a School of Analytical and Practical Chemistry, and another of Painting and the Arts.

The corner-stone of the university building was laid in 1833, on the east side of Washington Square (the Washington Parade-Ground), and the edifice was completed and occupied in 1835. It is a Gothic structure, one hundred and eighty feet long by one hundred feet wide, and built of white freestone.

The first chancellor of the university was the Rev. James M. Mathews, D.D., the learned and genial pastor of the Garden Street (now Exchange Place) Reformed Dutch Church. He was a gentleman of high culture, of noble and commanding presence, elegant in manners, witty in conversation, an attractive story-teller, and a very popular preacher and instructor. His church edifice was consumed by the great fire in 1835, and was rebuilt next to the university, where he and the Rev. Mancius S. Hutton became associate pastors.

Dr. Mathews, installed chancellor in 1831, was succeeded in 1839 by Theodore Frelinghuysen, LL.D., who held that position until 1850, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D., in 1852. Dr. Ferris was chancellor until 1870, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Howard Crosby, D.D., LL.D., who was at the head of the institution until 1881, when he resigned.\* The institution has had only four chancellors in more than fifty years. Dr. Frelinghuysen held the posi-

\* Howard Crosby, D.D., LL.D., is a native of New York City, the child of an adopted son of Colonel Henry Rutgers. He is a great-grandson of William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and a great-great-grandson of Governor Belcher, of Massachusetts. He was born on the 27th of February, 1826, and was graduated at the University of the City of New York in 1844. In 1851 he was appointed professor of Greek in that institution, and filled that chair until 1859, when he resigned it to accept a similar chair in Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, N. J. In that year he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Harvard University, and in 1872 that of LL.D. from Columbia College.

Energetic, earnest, strong in his convictions of right and duty, and with courage to act accordingly, Dr. Crosby has always been a power in any community of which he has formed a part. At the formation of the Young Men's Christian Association in New York, he was one of the earliest, most earnest, and efficient promoters of that institution; and in the city of his birth he has always been the fearless advocate of virtue and justice against crime and oppression.

In 1861 Dr. Crosby was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian denomination. In addition to his duties as professor, he filled the office of pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in New Brunswick. In 1863 he left New Brunswick to assume the pastorate of

tion eleven years ; Dr. Crosby was the last chancellor. His place has not yet (1883) been filled. The Rev. John Hall, D.D., exercises the functions of chancellor *ad interim*.\*

The University of the City of New York was the scene of the development of two of the most remarkable discoveries of the age, by two of its professors—the electro-magnetic telegraph, by Professor S. F. B. Morse, and the daguerreotype, by Professor John W. Draper. It was in a room in the university that Professor Morse perfected his telegraph, and it was on the roof of the university that the first daguerreotype from the human face was taken.

Among the more notable benevolent and charitable institutions in the city of New York founded between the years 1830 and 1840 were the New York Magdalen Benevolent Society, the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, the Eastern Dispensary, the New York Institution for the Instruction of the Blind, the American Baptist Home Mission Society, the American Female Guardian Society and Home for the Friendless, the Association for the Benefit of Colored Orphans, the Colored Home and Hospital, and the City Mission of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

THE NEW YORK MAGDALEN BENEVOLENT SOCIETY was founded in the year 1832. So early as 1828, benevolent ladies belonging to various religious denominations, perceiving the necessity for earnest re-

the Fourth Avenue Presbyterian Church in New York, in which field he has labored acceptably for twenty years.

In 1870 Dr. Crosby was appointed chancellor of the University of the City of New York. He held that position eleven years, when he resigned, and directed his labors almost exclusively to his pastorate. In 1857 he founded the Greek Club in New York, now twenty-six years of age. He was moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1873, and of the first great synod of New York in 1882. He was the founder in 1877 (and is the president) of the Society for the Prevention of Crime, and was a member of the First Presbyterian Council at Edinburgh the same year. He is one of the members of the American Committee of Revision of the Bible, and is vice-president of the board of trustees of Wellesley College. Chancellor Crosby delivered the Lyman Beecher course of lectures in the Yale Divinity School in 1879.

In addition to many sermons and pamphlets, Dr. Crosby has written and published the following works : "Lands of the Moslem," "Œdipus Tyrannus," with notes ; "Scholia on the New Testament," "Social Hints," "Thoughts on the Decalogue," Commentaries on Nehemiah, Joshua, and the New Testament ; "The Healthy Christian," "The Christian Preacher," "The Life of Jesus," "Bible Manual," and "The Humanity of Christ."

\* The first officers of the university were : Albert Gallatin, president of the council ; General Morgan Lewis, vice-president ; John Delafield, secretary, and Samuel Ward, Jr., treasurer. John Taylor Johnston is now president, Charles Butler vice-president, William R. Martin secretary, and William A. Wheelock treasurer. The members of the council are : Howard Crosby, John W. C. Leveridge, Smith E. Lane, and twenty nine others.

formatory efforts on behalf of women of the criminal class, established a Sabbath-school in the female department of the Penitentiary at Bellevue. So brief, however, were most of the terms of commitment that there was not sufficient time to make any sensible impression on the prisoners, who usually returned to their old associations.

The ladies who undertook this work, not disheartened, resolved to form a permanent society for the object of rescuing fallen women, and provide a suitable retreat for them. For this purpose the New York Magdalen Society was organized in January, 1830. This society was disbanded in 1832, and the next year the same ladies, with a number of others, reorganized under the name of the New York Female Benevolent Society. Several years afterward its name was again changed, when it assumed the present title. It was incorporated in 1851.

The association bought lots at Eighty-eighth Street (then known as Yorkville), on which was a frame building which had been used for manufacturing purposes. The society began operations bearing the burden of a heavy debt, but these brave women never lost courage and faith, but persevered against appalling discouragements for a while. At length they were relieved by an unexpected gift from a stranger, Dr. Borthop, of Kinderhook, N. Y., who by will left the society the exact amount of money to liquidate its indebtedness. For nearly twenty years the old frame building was used, when it was replaced by a larger one of brick, and through the generosity of benevolent people it was soon clear of debt.

This peculiar and most trying labor of love in efforts to reclaim the degraded has been successful. The number of those who have availed themselves of this home has steadily increased, and there is abundant evidence of the salvation of many souls and bodies. Late in 1867 another enlargement of the building was found to be necessary, and the home is now fitted with good dormitories, working-rooms, bath-rooms, and a chapel.

The society has done its good work unostentatiously and modestly. It cannot be called a popular charity, for its work is, in a measure, "done in a corner." Its self-sacrificing members—brave women—visit police courts, prisons, and hospitals in quest of erring sisters, and they seldom return empty-handed. Many a poor creature, tired of a degraded life, has found in this home a means for restitution to a respectable, virtuous, and useful life. The task of the society is twofold—namely, to reclaim girls from a life of infamy, and to guard them against a return to it. They are instructed in various employments

whereby they may gain an honest living, and the influences of regular religious services and moral example are brought to bear upon them.

During the year ending May, 1882, there were admitted to the home 178 girls and women, of whom 43 went to employment, 20 to hospital, 63 left by request, 5 were expelled, and 2 escaped.\*

The HOUSE OF MERCY, in Eighty-sixth Street, west of Broadway, founded by Mrs. S. A. Richmond (wife of the late William B. Richmond) in 1854 for the temporal and spiritual salvation of fallen women, is still engaged in the same holy cause for which the New York Magdalen Society is laboring.

The LEAKE AND WATTS ORPHAN ASYLUM was founded in 1831. It is designed as a home for children bereaved of father and mother, and left in infancy without means for maintenance.

The building of this asylum is in the district of the city known as Bloomingdale, about seven miles from the City Hall. The house is on a plot of ground bounded by One Hundred and Tenth and One Hundred and Thirteenth streets and Ninth and Tenth avenues. It is two hundred feet in length, sixty feet in depth, and three stories in height, and contains a chapel and hospital. It stands on a ridge overlooking the Hudson and New Jersey beyond, and is in a very healthful situation. When it was built it was in a picturesque rural region of the island, which few persons living can now remember. Its grounds are spacious for every purpose of the institution.

John G. Leake inherited a large estate from his father, who died in the city of New York. Having no lineal descendants of his own, he bequeathed his entire property to Robert Watts, the second son of his most intimate and cherished friend, John Watts, and his heirs, on the express condition that Robert Watts and his heirs should take the name of Leake, and by that name be forever known. It was provided that if Mr. Watts should die under age or without issue, or refuse to accept the property on the conditions, the estate should be used for the estab-

\* The names of the managers of the society the first year were : Mary Hastings, Eliza F. Clebborn, Sarah Edwards, Elizabeth C. Hoadley, Mary A. C. Tracy, Elizabeth Leeds, Pluma Pond, Ellen V. Combs, Sarah Van Antwerp, Sarah W. Anthony, Amelia Nicholson, Catharine Nash, Mary B. Whittenmore, Grace Burrill, Ann Petrie, Hannah Maria Wilson, Ann Gillett, Sarah Dominick, Elizabeth W. Hamilton, Julia S. Huntington, Elizabeth R. Webb, and Sarah M. G. Merrill. The officers of the society for 1882-83 are : Miss A. M. Fellows, first directress ; Mrs. A. G. Allen, second directress ; Mrs. Charles Fanning, assistant treasurer ; Mrs. A. A. Redfield, secretary. There are nineteen managers, all married ladies. Mrs. R. P. Hudson and Miss M. E. Watkins are matrons of the asylum, and Dr. Robert Ferriss, house physician.

lishment of an orphans' home, for which he left designs, and appointed seven *ex-officio* trustees to receive and hold the same upon trust.

The property was never accepted by Mr. Watts on the conditions named, and the estate, amounting to about half a million dollars, was used for establishing an institution which was incorporated in March, 1831, under the title of The Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum of the City of New York. The *ex-officio* trustees who accepted the trust were Walter Bowne, mayor of the city of New York; Richard Riker, recorder; the Rev. W. Berrian, D.D., rector of Trinity Church, and Nehemiah Rogers and Charles McEvers, wardens of the same church; the Rev. G. A. Kuypers, oldest minister of the Dutch congregations in the city, and the Rev. William Phillips, oldest minister of the Presbyterian congregations in the same city. On the first meeting of these trustees, in March, 1831, they adopted a seal having the device of a kneeling child supported by a pedestal, on which are the words, "J. G. Leake and John Watts, Founders."

The corner-stone of the Orphan Home was laid on April 28, 1838. It was finished and opened for the reception of orphans on November 15, 1843. The discipline of the institution is parental in its nature; its religious instruction is non-sectarian, and its secular instruction embraces the essential elements of an English education.\*

The EASTERN DISPENSARY was incorporated April 25, 1832, and was organized in June, 1834. The first officers were: Nicholas Dean, president; Dr. Samuel Akerly,† vice-president; Dr. P. C. Milledoler, secretary, and Zebedee Ring, treasurer. The dispensary was established on the northern verge of the city to meet a pressing want of the inhabitants in that region. The district for which it provided medical and surgical relief is bounded by the East River, East Fourteenth Street, First Avenue, Allen Street, and Pike Street.

During the existence of the Eastern Dispensary (1834-82) it has

\* The trustees of the institution in 1882-83 were: Franklin Edson, mayor; Frederick Smyth, recorder; the Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., rector of Trinity Church; John J. Cisco and Gouverneur M. Ogden, wardens of Trinity Church; the Rev. Thomas E. Vermilye, senior minister of the Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church; the Rev. William M. Paxton, D.D., minister of the First Presbyterian Church. The officers were: the Rev. Morgan Dix, president; John M. Knox, treasurer; John M. Knox, Jr., clerk; Richard M. Hayden, superintendent.

† Samuel Akerly, M.D., was born in 1785, and died on Staten Island in July, 1845. He studied medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill. Dr. Akerly was a most benevolent man, and was a founder and liberal supporter of the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind in the city of New York. He was a constant contributor to medical and scientific journals, and was the author of an "Essay on the Geology of the Hudson River" (1821) and "Observations on Deafness" (1821).

furnished medical and surgical treatment to 1,054,699 patients, vaccinated 168,457 persons, dispensed 1,654,697 prescriptions, and expended \$170,770, on an average of about sixteen cents to each patient. The dispensary is in the Essex Market building, on the north-east corner of Grand and Essex streets.\*

The NEW YORK INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND owes its existence chiefly to Dr. Samuel Akerly and Samuel Wood. Through the influence of these gentlemen a society was organized in 1831 for the purpose of founding an institution for the instruction of the blind—not a “home,” nor an asylum, nor a hospital, but a *school*, in which those unfortunates might receive the advantages of education enjoyed by those who have clear vision, and with a special regard to their future usefulness in life, and consequently of their welfare.

This was the second institution for the blind established in the United States, yet it was the first that went into operation. It was opened for the reception of pupils on March 15, 1832. It was incorporated by the Legislature of New York April 21, 1831. The first board of managers consisted of Gideon Lee, William B. Crosby, Hiram Ketcham, John P. Stagg, Henry Thomas, George Spring, John R. Stuyvesant, Morris Ketcham, Mathew C. Patterson, Thomas W. Jenkins, John W. Walker, Jonathan D. Steel, Silas Brown, Thompson Price, Curtis Bolton, Samuel Wood, Theodore Dwight, Franklin Miller, and John D. Russ.

The instruction given in this institution is threefold—namely, intellectual, musical, and industrial. In the first department the pupils are taught reading (by means of raised letters), writing, spelling, grammar, arithmetic, geography, algebra, geometry, history, and the mental and physical sciences. The course of instruction is graded and regular.

In the musical department instruction is given, to those who have a taste for it and qualified to study it, in the rudiments, chorus-singing, vocal, piano, organ, and harmony.

In the mechanical department three branches of handicraft are taught—namely, mat, broom, cane-seat and mattress making: also knitting and sewing.

The fruit of this noble institution may be seen in many persons occupying useful positions in society—merchants, manufacturers, insurance agents, piano-tuners, organists, teachers, clergymen, lawyers, and phy-

\* The officers of the dispensary for 1882 were: John H. Waydell, president; Edward C. Sampson, vice-president; A. W. Weismann, secretary; Robert H. Crosby, treasurer; Dr. S. S. Bogert, house physician.

sicians. This and kindred institutions have relieved hundreds from the terrible condition feelingly described by Milton :

" Exposed  
To daily fraud, contempt, abuse, and wrong,  
Scarce half I seem to live ; dead more than half.  
O, dark ! dark ! dark ! amid the blaze of noon,  
Irrevocably dark ; total eclipse,  
Without all hope of day !"

The promise of Scripture borne on the title-page of the reports of the institution indicates the scope of its work : " And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not ; I will lead them in paths that they have not known : I will make darkness light before them " \*

The NEW YORK INSTITUTION FOR THE INSTRUCTION OF THE BLIND is situated upon high ground and healthful position in Ninth Avenue, between Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth streets.†

THE NEW YORK PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CITY MISSION SOCIETY was organized in September, 1831, for the purpose of supplying, as far as possible, the spiritual wants of the poorer classes in the city. Its charter, granted in April, 1833, gave it the right to establish free churches in the city of New York. The society at once organized two of these churches—namely, the Holy Evangelist and the Church of the Epiphany. The former was put under the charge of the Rev. Mr. Cutler, and the latter under the Rev. Lot Jones, D.D. Mr Cutler, the first missionary employed by the society, was called to the rectorship of St. Ann's Church, Brooklyn, in 1833.

As the work of the society expanded, free mission chapels connected with larger Episcopal churches in the city were established. For several years this society was associated in Christian work with another institution of the Church—the Mission to Public Institutions. Finally, through the efforts of the Rev. Dr. Peters, rector of St. Michael's Church, who had long been the mainstay of the latter mission, aided by clerical and lay members of it, the functions of the Mission to Public Institutions were transferred to the City Mission Society, and its missionaries became the missionaries appointed and supported by the Board of City Missions.

And now began a new era in the history of the society. In 1865 it

\* Isaiah xiii. 16.

† The officers of the institution for the year ending September 30, 1882, were : Augustus Schell, president ; Robert S. Hone, vice-president ; T. Bailey Myers, recording secretary ; W. C. Schermerhorn, corresponding secretary ; William Whitewright, treasurer ; William B. Wait, superintendent ; William A. Hume, M.D., attending physician.

founded the St. Barnabas Home and Chapel, as a temporary dwelling for women and children. The house No. 304 Mulberry Street, formerly occupied by a most benevolent lady, Mrs. William Richmond, for a similar purpose, was hired. Mrs. Richmond, during many years of self-sacrificing labor in behalf of wandering and homeless ones, had there established such a home, and at the time the building was hired, over its entrance was the sign, "TEMPORARY HOME FOR WOMEN AND CHILDREN." The City Mission Society was simply the follower of Mrs. Richmond. This Christian lady, had established the House of Mercy on Eighty-sixth Street and a House of Reception in Broome Street, which she afterward transferred to No. 304 Mulberry Street. She had just entered upon a new field of duty in connection with the Home for Foundlings, when her strength gave way and she went to her reward.

The St. Barnabas Home and Chapel was formally opened on the evening of St. Barnabas day (June 11), 1865, with the Rev. S. H. Hilliard as chaplain of the institution, which was intended as a temporary home for wanderers and a free place for public worship. The sisterhood of St. Mary, laboring in the House of Mercy in Eighty-sixth Street and the Sheltering Arms on Broadway, offered their assistance in the newly undertaken work, for the support of which the help of the benevolent was needed. Nor was it withheld. The noble enterprise was cherished from the beginning. From June 25, 1865, until December 31st following, 396 women and children were received into the Home, and 10,664 meals and lodgings were afforded, at a cost of \$1132. The Home was open for all—Protestants, Romanists, and Jews. During the year 1866 there were admitted 844 Protestants, 482 Romanists, and 2 Jews. Of these, 463 were sent to situations, 350 to other institutions, 299 to friends, 146 left of their own accord, and 52 were dismissed. There were given during that year 51,515 meals, at an average cost of 7½ cents. Such was the benevolent work of the first full year of this institution.

In connection with St. Barnabas Home an industrial school was established, and a free reading-room for young men was opened by the St. Barnabas Free Reading-Room Association, at a house hired as a residence for the clergy of the missions.

The year 1882 found the New York Protestant Episcopal City Mission Society engaged in faithfully carrying out the principles of action laid down at the beginning, in 1831, "to take up work before unthought-of or neglected, and outside of all churches and chapels and other Christian influences, and carry it on till some church or special

organization assumed the responsibility thereof." Its work to-day is the same as it began to do fifty years ago. Its field of operations has wonderfully expanded, and its power for usefulness has proportionably increased. The result is that the Episcopal Church in the city of New York, through this society, is the *only Christian body*, as such (excepting the Roman Catholic Church, which professedly cares only for its own people), that is responsible for the maintenance of regular and systematic religious services and bedside ministrations for "all sorts and conditions of men" in the public institutions of every kind in the city and on the adjacent islands.

The society has three missionaries on Blackwell's Island, where they labor respectively in the Charity Hospital, with its thousand sick and suffering inmates; the Penitentiary and Workhouse, and the Alms-house and Lunatic Asylum. On Ward's Island are four missionaries of the society ministering to the foreign inmates of the Homœopathic and Emigrant hospitals, and one labors at Bellevue Hospital. The City Prison and other institutions also receive the regular ministrations of servants of the City Mission. To one minister is assigned ten institutions, and he does what he can under the circumstances.

At the St. Barnabas Home and Chapel, at the Midnight Mission in Greene Street, and the New York Infant Asylum in Sixty-first Street, the missionary work of the society goes steadily forward. The custody of the free reading-room has been transferred to the society, and the Industrial School of the City Mission is flourishing. The assets of the society amount to about \$68,000, besides the Mary Rosalie Ruggles Fund of \$1000, and the Henry Keep Flower Fund of \$5000, the income of which is applied to the support of St. Barnabas Home.

The following items of the good work done by the City Mission Society during the year ending September 1, 1882, will give an idea of the value of its labors: At St. Barnabas Home there were 16,392 lodgings and 94,599 meals furnished, 2412 destitute and homeless women and children temporarily cared for, and 114 children admitted into the day nursery. The whole number of persons who found shelter and comfort there during the year was 2542. During the year, 1806 families in want and distress were visited, and 51,931 individuals were visited for relief and religious conversation. Besides the Industrial School for Girls, the society has a day nursery for children, and an employment society for women.\*

\* The officers of the society in 1882 were: Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L., president *ex-officio*; Rev. Thomas M. Peters, D.D., Rev. William F. Morgan,

THE BAPTIST HOME MISSION SOCIETY was organized in the city of New York on April 27, 1832. In response to an invitation given to members of the Baptist communion throughout the country, a convention was assembled on the day above named, in the Mulberry Street Meeting-House, New York. The convention by unanimous vote resolved that it was "expedient to form an American Baptist Home Mission Society." A constitution was adopted, and the society was organized by the choice of the Hon. Heman Lincoln, of Massachusetts, president of the society, and the appointment of twenty-seven vice-presidents living in various States, and a large board of directors. At an adjourned meeting on May 1st, William Colgate was elected treasurer, Garret N. Bleecker auditor, the Rev. Jonathan Going corresponding secretary, and the Rev. William R. Williams recording secretary.

At the first formal meeting of the society, at the Oliver Street Church in New York, where the General Baptist Convention for Foreign Missions was holding its sessions, the machinery of the society was finally completed by appointing the following-named persons an executive committee: The Revs. Archibald Maclay, Spencer H. Cone, Duncan Dunbar, Charles G. Sommers, and C. P. C. Crosby; and Messrs. Charles L. Roberts, George W. Houghton, Timothy R. Greene, Nathan Caswell, and William Winterten. The previous choice of officers of the society was ratified, and the headquarters of the association were fixed at New York City.

This movement was the result of long and prayerful deliberation by many thoughtful minds for years, and gave great joy to many hearts. The real founder of the society was the Rev. Jonathan Going, of Massachusetts, whom Dr. Hayne characterized as a "Scotch Yankee—a combination which makes the prince of strategists."

Dr. Going opened the campaign of the society with tremendous energy. He set about its establishment on a sure foundation. With his usual zeal, he sought men and money for the work. During the summer of 1832 he travelled a thousand miles in pursuing this labor of love. He gained control of the *Baptist Repository*, and made it an efficient organ of the society for about five years, when, seeing the enterprise firmly established in the affections of his denomination, and having full faith in its being liberally supported, he accepted the presi-

D.D., Frederick S. Winston, Thomas Egleston, vice-presidents; R. B. Tunstall, secretary; John H. Boynton, treasurer; Rev. C. T. Woodruff, superintendent, and Rev. N. F. Ludlum, financial agent. There is an executive committee of twenty-five, of which the bishop of the diocese is chairman.

dency of the Granville Literary and Theological Institution, in Ohio, in 1837, and retired from the executive committee.

At first an impression went abroad that the Foreign and Home Mission societies were rivals. At a meeting of the latter in 1836 it was formally resolved that they were "twin sisters, and auxiliary to each other."

The first missionary appointed who went to the field was the Rev. Thomas W. Merrill, who was sent to Michigan Territory and did brave and efficient service there. Other appointments speedily followed, and in the second year of the life of the society there were eighty missionaries engaged in the service.

The labors of the society were extended as exigencies arose. The great emigration from Europe during its existence greatly and rapidly enlarged the demands upon it. The settlement in the Western States and Territories of an industrious and intelligent population from Northern Europe presented a fruitful field for missionary labor, and it has been untiringly cultivated by this Home Missionary Society. During and after the great Civil War, missionary work among the freedmen was demanded and largely given by the society in the way of spiritual instruction and secular education. This work began as early as 1863. From that time until 1883 the society expended, in promoting missionary work among the freedmen, more than \$1,000,000.

The avowed chief object of the society at the beginning was to promote the preaching of the gospel. Its laborers preach wherever they can, organize churches, visit homes and individuals, establish prayer-meetings, organize Sunday-schools, distribute religious literature, build meeting-houses, and thus in every form "preach the gospel." The chief field of its labor is in the newer settlements in the West and among the Indians. In Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota, Minnesota, Iowa, and Wisconsin there is a large foreign population, and among them the great bulk of its mission stations are selected. These, in its whole field of operations in 1882, numbered over four hundred stations, including twenty general stations and fourteen freedmen's schools.

Since its work began, in 1832, the Baptist Home Mission Society had spent 5530 years of labor, organized 2765 churches, preached 745,436 sermons, held 399,728 prayer-meetings, made 1,735,550 religious visits, baptized 85,381 persons, and in 1882 had 29,000 children in its Sabbath-schools. The work is now prosecuted in forty-three States and Territories.

Such have been the ceaseless, untiring, and useful labors of a society formed in the city of New York about fifty years ago, and still having

the distributing centre of its energies in the great commercial metropolis of our Republic.\*

\* The officers of the society for 1882-83 were : James L. Howard, president ; J. H. Walker and John D. Rockefeller, vice-presidents ; Joseph B. Hoyt, treasurer ; William Phelps and Joseph Brokaw, auditors ; the Rev. Henry L. Morehouse, D.D., corresponding secretary, and the Rev. D. B. Jutten, recording secretary. The chairman of the executive board is S. S. Constant.

The materials for the above brief sketch of the origin and growth of the society were drawn from an historical account by the corresponding secretary, the Rev. H. L. Morehouse, contained in a "Jubilee Volume" of over six hundred pages, prepared by him and published by the society in 1883.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

THE AMERICAN FEMALE GUARDIAN SOCIETY AND HOME FOR THE FRIENDLESS had its origin in the city of New York in the spring of 1834. At that time there appeared an abundance of zeal in benevolent work. The public mind and conscience had been powerfully stirred by revelations of great need in such work. There had been created a strong conviction that social evils were rapidly corrupting public morals and endangering the purity of society, and also a wise conviction that an "an ounce of prevention is better than a pound of cure."

Earnest Christian women, like those engaged in the Magdalen Society, perceiving the danger, resolved to extend arms of *protection* to the tempted and unfortunate, while their sisters placed *their* arms underneath the fallen and wretched to *lift them up*. The ultimate object was the same—salvation. The association was called The American Female Moral Reform and Guardian Society.

The Female Guardian Society, as soon as formed, began the publication of a newspaper (continued until now) called the *Advocate and Family Guardian*, which has ever been the organ and helper of the association. It was the successor in scope and influence of *McDowell's Journal*, which had done so much to bring into the sunlight the hidden iniquities of the city of New York.

The prime object of the Guardian Society was to promote the cause of virtue and humanity by protecting the young, the destitute, and the friendless of the gentler sex from the exposure to vice and suffering incident to their condition; also to secure for homeless children, as far as practicable, the training of the Christian family. In this work the labors of the society partook more of the character of private effort, and was necessarily quite circumscribed.

After the Guardian Society had labored earnestly and efficiently about a dozen years in its chosen field, it undertook a wider range of duties and usefulness. It took measures to establish a House of Industry and Home for the Friendless on a broad scale. Leading clergymen and laymen in the city were invited to act as an advisory committee.

and they warmly espoused the cause.\* This committee met in January, 1847, Dr. S. H. Tyng in the chair, and arranged a plan of a home. A house was hired on Second Street and First Avenue, and there the new enterprise was inaugurated. That was in July, 1847. Young girls of good moral character, destitute of money, friends, and home, were received, and girls under the age of fourteen and over three years, and boys under ten and over three years of age, either orphans or abandoned by their parents, were (and are) received and provided for until permanent homes in Christian families could be secured for them by adoption or otherwise.

A site for a building for the use of the society was purchased on East Thirteenth Street, between Fourth and Madison Avenues, and there, on May 5, 1848, the corner-stone of the building the association now occupies was laid. The building was completed, and in December following was occupied.

In the spring of 1849 the Legislature granted the association a charter. Its name was changed from American Female Moral Reform Society to American Female Guardian Society, and the privilege of establishing a Home for the Friendless was extended to it. The operations of the society were greatly extended, and in 1857 a Home Chapel was erected on Twenty-ninth Street. The building comprises a chapel, office of publication of the *Advocate*, school-room, Doreas-room, and work-room. It was dedicated on June 3, 1857. Auxiliary societies, great and small, were formed all over the country from Maine to California, and from every point came donations of clothing, provisions, and other necessary articles as offerings of benevolent persons to this great charity. These amount, on an average, to over seven hundred packages a year. The society has established schools. In 1882, in addition to its home school, it had eleven industrial schools in various parts of the city, all well equipped with teachers and implements.

A "shelter" for unfortunate and destitute women is provided, and also nurseries for children. There is a branch home at Oceanport, New Jersey, known as the Wright Memorial, and also a chapel for the children, called the Roswell Inness Chapel, built largely by Roswell Smith, Esq., in memory of his only grandson.

\* The following-named persons composed the advisory committee: the Rev. Drs. Stephen H. Tyng, Nathan Bangs, G. T. Bedell, John Dowling, William Patten, George Potts, George B. Cheever, W. W. Everts, J. M. Krebs, and Thomas H. Skinner: Dr. John H. Griscom, and Messrs. Moses G. Leonard, James Harper, E. W. Chester, Lewis Tappan, S. W. Benedict, Joseph B. Collins, Lewis Hallock, J. B. Graham, Francis B. Sholes, J. S. Taylor, E. E. Miles, and E. Ludlum.

According to the annual report of the society for the year ending May 1, 1882, there had been admitted into the institution as temporary residents there, 346 women, of whom 299 were dismissed to situations ; and the number of children cared for during the year in various ways was 553. The whole number of children cared for since the opening of the institution was about 28,000. Much aid is given to out-door poor. The average attendance at the schools was over 2000.\*

The Female Guardian Society and Home for the Friendless is one of the most important and useful of the magnificent charities of the city of New York. It owes much to its late corresponding secretary, Mrs. S. R. I. Bennett, for its existence, prosperity, and abounding usefulness. She was truly the "home mother," living and laboring for it continually. She died in 1881, in the very room where she had done so much of her noble work.† The *Advocate*, issued semi-monthly at \$1 a year, is edited by Mrs. Helen E. Brown.

Fifty years ago the colored population of the city of New York were quite numerous, the remnant of the slave system. Though nominally free, they were more degraded and oppressed than when they were in bondage. They were herded together in the lowest localities, and because they were of an enslaved race they seemed to be almost beyond human sympathy. They were mostly excluded from benevolent institutions and the public schools, and were overlooked by philanthropists. And when at length benevolent persons, chiefly among the Society of Friends or Quakers, touched by the miseries of the colored population of the city, listened to their cries and proposed to do something for their elevation and comfort, there were few who would join them, so unpopular was the idea.

There were two brave young women, daughters of Quaker parents, who courageously defied popular prejudice, and proceeded to the good work of establishing a Home for Orphan Colored Children. It was a wise measure to extend charity and benevolence first to the children. These two young women were Miss Anna Shotwell and Miss Mary

\* The officers of the society for 1882-83 were : Mrs. Charles C. North, president ; sixteen vice-presidents, residing in New York and other States ; Mrs. H. M. Harris, corresponding secretary ; Mrs. Harris Wilson, recording secretary ; Mrs. A. H. Ambler, visiting secretary ; Mrs. G. A. Stone, treasurer, and Miss Sarah C. Wilcox, matron of the Home. There are also auditors, a board of counsellors, an executive committee, and a board of managers consisting of forty-five ladies.

† Mrs. Bennett was the author of "Walks of Usefulness," "Wrought Gold," and "Women's Work Among the Lowly," a memorial volume of the first forty years of the American Female Guardian Society and Home for the Friendless.

Murray. They practically asserted the equality of all men in the sight of their Maker.

Miss Shotwell and Miss Murray resolved to gather in from the haunts of vice and misery little colored orphans. They appealed to the public for contributions to that end. Patiently they told their story from house to house, amid much coldness and ridicule, and finally gathered, by small contributions, about \$2000 and a band of twenty ladies who were willing to undertake the work with them.

These women organized a society in 1836, entitled The Association for the Benefit of Colored Orphans. The board of officers consisted of Martha Codwise, first directress; Sarah C. Hawxhurst, second directress; Anna H. Shotwell, secretary, and Mary Murray, treasurer. These were all members of the Society of Friends. There were twenty-four managers; also an advisory committee, composed of William T. Mott, Robert I. Murray, Charles King, Robert C. Cornell, and Dr. Proudfit. They established a Colored Orphans' Home.

At the very outset these good women encountered deep prejudice. They sought a building to hire in which to begin their work, but property owners would not have their buildings used for such a purpose, though tenements for rent were in abundance. After a vain search of three months for a building, the pursuit was relinquished, and they managed to purchase a small wooden building for \$9000, mortgaging it for \$6000.

The Home was opened in 1837, but so dreadful was the financial pressure that at times it seemed as if they must relinquish the enterprise. The utmost economy in management was practised, and at the close of seven months' experience, with a family of twenty-two children, they had expended only \$254. The house had been furnished with the discarded property of their friends, and the table was largely supplied from the same source. The managers, on visiting the alms house at Bellevue, had found the colored children in charge of an intemperate and sometimes crazy man. At other times they were crowded in with degraded adults in unhealthful buildings. Some of these children were taken to the happy Home, but most of them were incurably diseased.

The association was incorporated in 1838. In 1842 the common council granted the association twenty-two lots on Fifth Avenue, between Forty-third and Forty-fourth streets. Thereon a suitable building was erected, and for many years the institution struggled against prejudice and indifference, yet continually gaining friends and more liberal support.

In July, 1863, when the Civil War was at its height, a dreadful riot occurred in the city of New York, which will be noticed hereafter. The rioters were largely foreign-born persons, chiefly Irish of the lower class, whose prejudices against the colored people had been stimulated and their imaginations inflamed by designing demagogues. In this riot they directed their blind fury against the colored people, and sacked the colored Home, where such noble work was in progress. Though it will anticipate history somewhat, it seems to be appropriate here to introduce, in a foot-note, a brief narrative of that event, for it is an important part of the history of the institution we are considering.\*

\* At four o'clock in the afternoon of July 13, 1863, while the 233 inmates of the asylum were quietly seated in the school-room, playing in the nursery, or lying on sick-beds in the hospital a roaring mob, composed of several thousand men, women, and children, armed with clubs, bricks, and other missiles suddenly attacked the institution. The Home was stored with good furniture, dry-goods, bedding, clothing, and provisions, and the parlor had just been newly carpeted. The institution was out of debt, and rejoicing in prosperity and usefulness.

Dr. Barnett, the physician of the asylum had watched the movements of the mob with great anxiety for the safety of the institution. He gave the first alarm. The matron went to every room and notified each occupant to assemble at a given place, where the children were requested to engage in silent prayer to God for protection. Then, with streaming eyes, they were led down stairs, and very soon their ears were greeted with the yells of the approaching rioters.

The managers had generally left the city for summer residences, and none but the superintendent and his usual assistants were there. About five hundred of the mob entered the building, after breaking down the front door with an axe. At this moment brave John Decker, chief engineer of the fire department, appeared, with ten or fifteen men. He was a man of powerful frame and iron will. His principal force was at a large fire in Broadway.

Perceiving the situation, Decker said to his men, "Will you stick by me?" To a man they promptly said, "We will." Already the building had been set on fire in a dozen places. The firemen attempted to extinguish the flames, when they were threatened with death if they did not desist.

"Then you will have to pass over our dead bodies," replied Decker, and their exertions were renewed, but in vain. After the sacking and pillage were accomplished, the infuriated rioters strewed combustible materials over the floors, piled straw beds in the garret, and set them on fire, and very soon the whole building was in flames.

During these proceedings the superintendent and matron and other employés had quietly collected the children. The boys were hidden under the back piazza, the girls were gathered in the dining-room. The sight of these poor children as they left the building in procession subdued for a moment the savage feelings of the mob. An Irishman standing in the street as the children passed along shouted with a loud voice:

"If there is a man among ye with a heart in his bosom, come and help these poor children." A young Irishman named Paddy McCaffrey, with four stage-drivers and the members of Engine Company No. 18, rescued some twenty of the orphan children, who were surrounded by the mob, and in defiance of the threats of the cowardly rioters escorted them to the precinct station-house.

The wrath of the rioters was kindled by this appeal. The man was seized and cruelly

Provision was made for the admission of the children to shelter on Blackwell's Island. These were in a forlorn plight. They had left their pleasant home in ruins, without caps, bonnets, and shoes. They were accompanied in their journey by a large number of colored refugees, who had sought safety at the station-house. With a police force at their front and rear, and flanked by fifty Zouaves with loaded muskets and glittering bayonets, the forlorn procession moved, menaced on the way by the mob, who were kept harmless by a wholesome fear of bullets and cold steel. Arrived at their destination, the Merchants' Relief Committee gave them aid, and they were made comfortable on the island for months. A commodious dwelling at Carmansville was hired, altered, and repaired, and in October following these feeble, wearied wanderers were again in a pleasant home.

The officers and servants of the institution lost all their clothing and other property, for they were so intent upon saving the children that they did not care for themselves. The records of the asylum, which were kept by the same secretary twenty-seven years, were also destroyed.

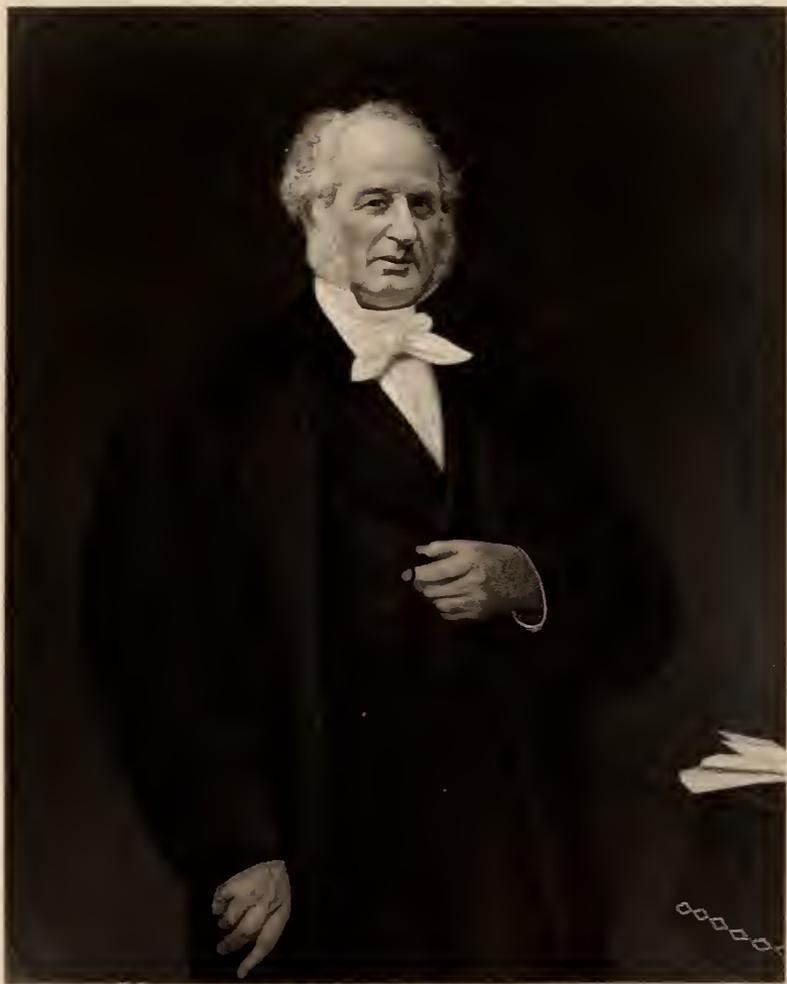
The lots on Fifth Avenue were disposed of, and the present home was erected on One Hundred and Forty-third Street and Tenth Avenue. It is now in a flourishing condition.\* During the year 1882 there were 402 children in the Home, of whom 295 were there at the close of 1881. During the year 109 were released from the Home.

beaten, but the children were allowed to pass on unmolested. The superintendent and matron took them to the Thirty-fifth Street station-house, where the whole company were protected for three days and three nights. The building was near the Seventh Avenue Arsenal, and they were guarded by volunteer soldiers.

At first the children were stowed comfortably in a tier of cells, but when a large number of the rioters were brought in, some of them covered with blood, the little ones were turned out and compelled to stand in the passage-way, for there was not room for them to lie down. When the captain beheld the forlorn condition of these helpless, frightened, almost starving children, he burst into tears.

At length a place was found for the little ones to lie down. At midnight they were suddenly awakened by the loud voice of the chief of police calling out the men. The children, supposing the order was for them to turn out and be exposed to the mob, rushed to a window with a simultaneous scream. They were soon quieted, and yielded that implicit obedience which they had been taught. Food was abundantly supplied by their friends living in the neighborhood. The superintendent was given the office of provost-marshal over the large assemblage of colored people who had fled to the station-house for protection. These were fed by the surplus food sent in to the children.

\* The officers of the institution for 1883 are: Mrs. Augustus Faber, first directress; Mrs. William H. Onderdonk, second directress; Mrs. Sarah S. Murray, secretary, and Mrs. S. B. Van Dusen, treasurer. There are twenty-nine lady managers and eleven gentlemen advisers. O. K. Hutchins is superintendent.



C. Vanderbilt



The average number of children in the Home during the year was 282. The whole number received since June 9, 1837, is 2640. There is a flourishing school in the institution.

The two originators of the association, Misses Anna H. Shotwell and Mary Murray, have gone to their reward. Miss Murray married Lindley Murray Ferris, and after her marriage lived many years in Poughkeepsie. She had been the treasurer of the institution until she left the city. In the midst of her varied duties as wife and mother and great activities in church affairs in her new home, she always maintained the deepest interest in the asylum. Mrs. Ferris died on September 26, 1881. One of the founders of the association, Miss Sarah F. Underhill, still lives. She has been a manager from the first.

THE COLORED HOME AND HOSPITAL.—About the year 1837 Miss Mary Shotwell and Mrs. W. W. Chester, two benevolent ladies, obtained support for several colored persons in a dwelling-house. Afterward they hired a large frame house in Eleventh Street, where they supported twelve to sixteen persons until they were removed to Woodside, a home afterward provided by an association of women.

In the autumn of 1839 Mrs. Maria Banyar, Miss Jay, Mrs. William W. Chester, Miss Few, Mrs. Mott, Miss Miller, Mrs. Chrystie, Mrs. Goddard, Mrs. Innis, and Miss M. Shotwell met at the house of Mrs. Banyar, No. 20 Bond Street, to take into consideration the condition of the colored population of the city, and to devise a plan for an alleviation of their sufferings. Miss Shotwell suggested a plan, and Miss Jay made a donation of \$1000 for carrying it out.

At a subsequent meeting of these earnest women a board of managers was appointed, a constitution was adopted, and a society was organized under the title of The Society for the Relief of Worthy Aged Colored Persons. The officers chosen were Mrs. Anna Mott, first directress; Miss Mary Shotwell, second directress; Miss Few, treasurer; Miss A. H. Livingston, secretary, and Mr. Parsons, adviser. There were, besides, seven managers appointed.

At the first meeting of the board twelve persons were presented as worthy of relief, and for the first four years the pensioners were accommodated in a building on the shore of the Hudson River, called Woodside. In 1842 Mr. Horsburgh gave the society \$2000. This was the nucleus of a fund for the erection of a permanent building.

In 1845 the society was incorporated under the title of The Society for the Support of the Colored Home, and the Legislature appropriated \$10,000 for the erection of a permanent building. The next year an arrangement was made with the commissioners of the poor for the

Home to receive all the colored paupers of the city at a very low rate of compensation. In 1847 Mrs. Maria Shatzel bequeathed to the Home \$10,000 for the support of a lying-in department.

In 1848 the society purchased forty-four lots of ground on First Avenue, between Sixty-fourth and Sixty-fifth streets, and began the erection of some of the buildings since occupied by the institution. The good work has been carried on successfully, and its field of usefulness has constantly widened.

In view of its thoroughly organized medical department, the Supreme Court of New York granted the society the privilege of having the word "hospital" appended to its corporate title, and it has since been known as the Colored Home and Hospital. It being the only hospital for colored people in the city, its duties (as well as its usefulness) have greatly increased.

The Home and Hospital consists of four distinct departments—namely, hospital, home for the aged and indigent, nursery, and lying-in department. The nursery embraces children over three years of age who cannot be admitted into the Colored Orphan Asylum. The average number in that department in 1882 was about twenty. No special religious denomination is represented in the government of the institution. The greater number of the inmates being Methodists, the chosen chaplain is a Methodist minister. Ministers of other denominations are invited to the performance of religious services.\*

THE SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF HALF ORPHAN AND DESTITUTE CHILDREN in the city of New York was organized in the year 1835. At that time there were two orphan asylums in the city. One was Protestant, admitting full orphans only, and the other was Roman Catholic, which was open alike to those who had lost one or both parents. There was not at that time any institution in the United States which aimed to care for that important class of children who, by the loss of one parent, were frequently left as helpless and destitute as if both had been removed by death.

Attention was first called to this necessity by the story told of a devoted mother—a servant-woman who became a widow. She had two small children depending upon her earnings for their support. They

\* The officers of the Colored Home and Hospital in 1882 were: Miss Mary W. Booth, first directress; Mrs. William E. Dodge, second directress; Mrs. James B. Colgate, treasurer; Miss Monell, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. Frederick A. Booth, recording secretary. It has twenty-one lady managers, an executive committee, an advisory board, and physician. Dr. Thomas W. Bickerton was superintendent, and Mrs. E. Hagar, matron.

could not be taken into the family where she lived, and she procured board for them elsewhere. For this she was compelled to pay the full amount of wages she was earning, leaving nothing wherewith to buy clothing for herself or children. So she left her place of service in the city and went with her children into the country.

The story of this loving mother was told to a few benevolent ladies, who conceived a plan for a Protestant asylum for children similarly situated. At an appointed day seven of them met to digest and arrange their plans. They organized a society, appointed managers, opened a subscription, which netted \$75, and with that small sum began the enterprise. That organization took place on the evening before the great fire of December 16, 1835. A basement room in White Street was hired for the beginning of the benevolent work, a matron was engaged, and she began her duties in taking care of four children.

The lady in whose family the poor widow lived, and who related the story to friends, was Mrs. William A. Tomlinson.

The following ladies formed the first board of officers of the Half Orphan Asylum : Mrs. William A. Tomlinson, first directress ; Mrs. James Boorman, second directress ; Mrs. J. W. Wheeler, secretary ; Mrs. N. Littlefield, treasurer. The executive committee was composed of Mrs. Tomlinson, Mrs. Boorman, Mrs. Wheeler, Mrs. E. Wainwright, and Mrs. Levi Coit. A board of managers composed of twenty-six ladies was organized.

Within a few months a house was hired on Twelfth Street, and the number of children had increased to fifty-nine. This enterprise soon found generous supporters—among the most munificent of these was the late James Boorman. The institute was incorporated in April, 1837, under the name of The Society for the Relief of Half Orphan and Destitute Children in the City of New York. In the following year the society purchased a house on Tenth Street. It was soon too small, and finally the present home was erected at No. 67 West Tenth Street.

The Protestant Half Orphan Asylum is doing a noble work in its special sphere of duty. Its means have enlarged with its growth in usefulness. Its officers for 1882 were : Mrs. George D. Phelps, first directress ; Mrs. M. W. Bradley, treasurer, and Mrs. J. M. Campbell, superintendent.



SECOND DECADE, 1840-1850.



## CHAPTER I.

THE population of the city of New York at the beginning of the Second Decade (1840) was 312,700, an increase in ten years of nearly 110,000. The business of the city in almost every department had increased in proportion, and it was giving a sure promise of becoming one of the most populous and prosperous cities of the world. London then contained nearly 2,000,000 inhabitants, including its suburbs, and Paris about 920,000. The total foreign commerce of New York City proper had expanded in value from about \$55,000,000 in 1830 to over \$100,000,000 in 1840.

Within twenty years the city had doubled in size by the erection of new buildings, and a large proportion of the older part of the city had been rebuilt, particularly its stores and warehouses. Many of these were of granite and marble, and brown freestone was beginning to be used in veneering the fronts of the better class of new-built residences. Of the latter many elegant houses had been erected in East Broadway, St. Mark's Place, Bond Street, and on Washington Square, of fine brick, with white marble trimmings and marble steps and porticos. These localities were then contending for the honor of being the exclusively fashionable portion of the city in its newest part. The city was then partly lighted with gas and partly with oil.

The public squares and promenades in the compact part of the city were yet very few. The Battery still held its pre-eminence as a fashionable as well as popular resort for cool shade and fresh air in summer-time, but it was becoming too far away from the upper borders of the city to hold that pre-eminence long. The only other squares or malls in the city at that time were the City Hall Park, St. John's Park, Washington and Tompkins squares. St. John's Square was not open to the public, but was held for the exclusive use of property-owners around it. It was then a beautifully shaded park, the trees having been selected for their affinities by the elder Michaud. The northern boundary of the compact portion of the city had now extended to Twelfth Street.

The year 1840 was marked by one of the most excitable and de-

moralizing political campaigns ever known in this country, not only in the city of New York but throughout the Republic. It was a canvass for the office of President of the United States. The rival candidates were Martin Van Buren, then in the Presidential chair, and General William Henry Harrison, the popular military leader in the North-West in the war of 1812-15. Van Buren was the candidate of the Democratic party, and General Harrison of the Whig party. Ex-Governor John Tyler, of Virginia, was the Whig candidate for Vice-President.

The usual trick of demagogues in formulating a "war-cry" and providing a symbol of the party or the candidate to catch the ear and enlist the sympathies of the illiterate and unthinking multitude was now resorted to. Harrison having been associated with pioneer life in the West, the log-cabin was chosen as his symbol. The fiction was industriously circulated that he was living in a log-cabin in Ohio; that he was very hospitable; that the "latch-string" of his door was always "out," and that every guest was regaled with flagons of hard cider. This fiction was coupled with the battle-cry of "TIPPECANOE AND TYLER TOO," and a log-cabin was adopted as the symbol of Harrison, and a barrel of hard cider as the symbol of his generous hospitality. Log-cabins were erected all over the country—in villages, cities, and in rural districts—as rallying-places for politicians and the electors, in each of which hard cider was dispensed to every comer, young and old, as freely as water.

In the city of New York a log-cabin was erected in nearly every ward, wherein cider flowed in an almost perpetual stream. Horace Greeley, who had been engaged in unsuccessful journalism (pecuniarily) in the city for about seven years, conducting the *New Yorker* and the *Jeffersonian*, was engaged by Thurlow Weed and his political friends in Albany to edit a campaign paper, which was called the *Log-Cabin*, for special effort in the city of New York. It proved to be a mighty partisan power, and with the aid of other agencies it overturned the Democratic party in the city. The course of Van Buren in regard to finances during the distressful times of 1837-38 had made him unpopular with the commercial community, and a political tidal wave, like that of 1882, swept over the country and carried Harrison and Tyler into office. Harrison lived only a month after his inauguration as President, and Tyler became his constitutional successor.

Mr. Greeley's conduct of the *Log-Cabin* fully attested his pre-eminent ability as a political writer, and the qualities which constitute a skilful journalist. He was then twenty-nine years of age. The great Whig party as a body appreciated his powers. The Whig leaders perceived

the necessity of a cheap Whig paper in the city of New York, all of those then published being "blanket-sheets." Mr. Greeley was appealed to, to establish such a newspaper. He pondered the matter during the winter of 1840-41. A Whig President would fill the chair of state; the Whig party was in the ascendency in the Union; the prospect seemed encouraging for such an enterprise, and he resolved to undertake it. With a small capital in money, but a large capital of industry, patience, strong will, and faith, he established the *New York Tribune* immediately after the inauguration of President Harrison in the spring of 1841.

Mr. Greeley needed a business manager for his newspaper, for in that capacity he was deficient in ability. He soon found just the man for the place in Thomas McElrath, a young lawyer by profession, who had been an active and intelligent book-publisher. He took hold of the business oar of the *Tribune* in July, 1841, and to his energy, skill, and enterprise in the early management of the paper was due its financial success. The *Tribune* encountered fierce opposition at the beginning from rival publications.

From the beginning the *Tribune* was conspicuously individual in its course in regard to men, events, and opinions. It was always ready to advocate any measure that seemed to promise benefit to mankind. It was ever a manly champion of new ideas and projects, and when satisfied that one of its foster-children was unworthy of further support it abandoned it in the same manly way. In consequence of its advocacy or discussion of novel doctrines in morals, religion, politics, and social life, which the eritics of its editor grouped under the vague head of "isms," it was often subjected to severe animadversions.

In the year after the *Tribune* was established there were nine cheap cash journals and seven "sixpenny sheets" published daily in New York. There were also five Sunday papers and six Saturday papers published.\* The daily papers had an aggregate circulation of 92,700; the weekly papers of 38,500. The *Sun* (one cent) had the largest circulation—20,000; the *Herald* (two cents) the next largest—15,000,

\* The cheap newspapers in New York in 1842 were the *Sun*, *Herald*, *Tribune*, *Aurora*, *Morning Post*, *Plebeian*, *Chronicle*, *Union*, and *Teller*. The "sixpenny sheets" were the *Courier and Enquirer*, *Journal of Commerce*, *Commercial Advertiser*, *Express*, *American*, *Evening Post*, and *Standard*. The *Journal of Commerce* had then a daily circulation of 7500. The Saturday papers were the *Brother Jonathan*, *New World*, *Spirit of the Times*, *Whip*, *Flash*, and *Rake*. The *New World*, edited by Park Benjamin, had a weekly circulation of 8000. The Sunday papers were the *Atlas*, *Times*, *Mercury*, and *New Sunday Herald*. The latter had a circulation of 9000.

and the *Tribune* (one cent) had 9,500. It was compelled soon to advance its price to two cents. At one time subsequently the circulation of the *Weekly Tribune* attained a circulation of 200,000.

The *Tribune* still flourishes as a leading daily journal in the metropolis. Its founder (Horace Greeley) died from the effects of overwork of the brain late in 1872, but it continues to be marked by great ability in its management. It is to-day worthy of the great editor who founded it.\*

One of the greatest inventions in connection with the art of printing since Faust and Gnttenberg lived was made in New York at about the time of the advent of the *Tribune*. That invention was the "lightning press," devised by Richard M. Hoe, eldest son of Robert Hoe, one of the earliest printing-press manufacturers in the city of New York.

Richard M. Hoe's father, the founder of the firm of R. M. Hoe & Co., was a native of Lancashire, England, where he was born in 1784. His

\* Horace Greeley was born in Amherst, N. H., in February, 1811. He was the son of a small farmer, was educated at a common school, learned the printer's trade at Poultney, Vermont, and in August, 1831, found his way to New York City, where he was employed in his trade. He made an unsuccessful attempt to establish a one-cent newspaper. In 1834, in connection with Jonas Winchester, he established *The New Yorker*, a literary weekly paper, of which he was editor. It continued seven years, but was not pecuniarily successful. After the political "hard eider" campaign in 1840 he established the *Tribune*, the career of which is mentioned in the text. He was a member of Congress in 1848, and in 1851 he visited Europe the first time. His course at times during the Civil War was rather eccentric. He was one of Jefferson Davis's bail bondsmen before that person was indicted for treason, after the war.

Mr. Greeley was a presidential elector in 1864. In 1869 he was the Republican candidate for comptroller of the State of New York. In 1872, though always a Whig and Republican in politics, Mr. Greeley accepted the nomination for the Presidency of the United States from the Democratic party, and was defeated. His intense mental and physical labors during that campaign, working upon a brain that had been overtaxed for many years, prostrated his nervous system. Added to these causes was painful watching at the bedside of his dying wife at the close of the campaign. He died at his home at Chappaqua, in November, 1872.

Horace Greeley was a great man. He was honest, conscientious, ever true to his convictions, faithful in everything. His errors were of the head, not of the heart. The latter was large enough to embrace sympathy for all human kind.

Mr. Greeley was the author of several important books. The most pretentious one of any was "The American Conflict," a history of the Civil War in America. He had formerly (1856) published a "History of the Struggle for Slavery Extension." His death produced a profound impression of regret throughout the country. Good men of all parties mourned his loss. His body lay in state in the City Hall, New York, for one day, where it was visited by a vast multitude of people, whose emotions attested the love and reverence they felt for the dead editor and the friend of man.

father, a well-to-do farmer, apprenticed him to a carpenter. Robert was a bright, ambitious boy. Attracted by accounts of the far greater facilities for advancement in the business of life offered in the United States than in his own country, and the chances for the enjoyment of political and social freedom here, Robert purchased the remainder of the period of his apprenticeship, and at the age of nineteen years landed at the city of New York. On his first arrival he formed the acquaintance of the benevolent little Scotchman, Grant Thorburn, who kept plants and seeds for sale in a building on Cedar Street, once occupied as a Friends' meeting-house, in front of which he had a pretty flower garden. The lad could not get work at his trade on account of the yellow fever, and he had no money. The kind seedsman offered to board him until he could find employment. A week after he entered Thorburn's dwelling he was seized with the fever and nearly died. Mrs. Thorburn nursed him tenderly, and he recovered. The recipient of this favor in the hour of his great need gratefully remembered the act, and the homes of his children were ever open to Grant Thorburn as a welcome guest until his death, at the age of ninety years.

Young Hoe soon established himself as a master carpenter, married a daughter of Matthew Smith, of Westchester, within a little more than a year after his arrival; formed a business partnership with one of her brothers, and continued in the business of carpenter and printer's joiner for many years. His brother-in-law, Peter Smith, invented a printing press, and Hoe and Smith engaged in the manufacture of presses. On the death of these two brothers in 1823, Mr. Hoe succeeded to the entire business, giving employment to only a few men, and in 1825 he publicly announced himself as a printing-press manufacturer.

When Mr. Hoe heard of the introduction in England of the flat-bed cylinder printing press, he sent an intelligent mechanic thither to examine it. His report caused the alert and ingenious Hoe to make great improvements in the press and begin the manufacture of presses in the United States. They were soon in general use here. In 1832 his health failed, and he relinquished the business to his eldest son, Richard M. Hoe, and Matthew Smith, son of his old partner.

Robert Hoe died the next year, at the age of forty-nine. Soon afterward the new firm erected quite extensive buildings for their business on the corner of Broome and Sheriff streets, in the eastern part of the city, where now (1883), in greatly extended accommodations, the most of their work in the manufacture of circular saws and printing presses is carried on. They have also quite extensive works at the old place of business in Gold Street.

Mr. Smith died in 1842, when Richard M. Hoe associated in business with himself his two brothers, Robert, Jr., and Peter S., under the present firm name of R. M. Hoe & Co.

Richard M. Hoe is a remarkable inventor. He was born in the city of New York in 1812. In 1837 he patented in the United States and in England a new method for grinding circular saws which is now universally used. In 1846 appeared his most wonderful invention, the "lightning printing press," better known as the rotary press. The form of type is secured upon the surface of a horizontal cylinder, and prints at every revolution as many papers as it has impression cylinders. At first there were four cylinders; these were finally increased to ten, giving the press a capacity for making 20,000 impressions in an hour, on one side of the sheet. This press soon superseded every other in the United States, in Great Britain, in cities on the continent of Europe, and in Australia.

It was not long before Mr. Hoe produced an evidence of his genius still more wonderful than his simple rotary press. It is known as the web perfecting press. It is capable of printing on a continuous web or roll of paper several miles in length, on both sides of the roll at the same time, and cutting off and folding ready for the carrier from 15,000 to 20,000 perfected newspapers an hour! The paper is drawn through the press at the rate of one thousand feet a minute. The *Tribune*—the little penny sheet in 1841—is now (1883) printed on a web perfecting press at the regular rate of 15,000 an hour.

The growth of Hoe's establishment is a conspicuous example of the mighty expansion of business in the city of New York during the last fifty years. In 1842 it was carried on in a small way in Gold Street. Now its floor room would cover several acres. Their main establishment covers considerably more than one entire block, bounded by Grand, Broome, Sheriff, and Columbia streets. The main structure, on the corner of Grand and Sheriff streets, is six stories in height; the remainder are four stories in height. The total surface of floor-room amounts to over 200,000 square feet, or over four acres; in all the work-shops the floor room is equal to five acres in extent.

The total number of persons employed in the several establishments at the beginning of the year 1883 was over 1000; the yearly amount of wages paid was \$750,000, and the number of apprentices was about 250. For the benefit of the latter the proprietors furnish an evening school during the winter months, in which mechanical drawing is taught two evenings in a week and mathematics one evening a week to each boy. Every apprentice is compelled to attend this school.

No charge is made for their tuition ; on the contrary, each apprentice receives a good lunch, consisting of sandwiches and coffee, after leaving work and before going into the class. The head teacher in this evening school devotes his whole time to this work and in visiting the sick and poor among the workmen.

In the establishment of R. Hoe & Co. (Richard M., Peter S., and Robert Hoe) is a shop benefit society of over 800 members, who by means of co-operation are enabled to buy necessaries of life at the lowest wholesale prices. In the year 1882 the purchasing committee of the society bought and distributed among the subscribers (all members) about 400 tons of coal, 300 barrels of flour, and 8000 pounds of coffee, at wholesale prices, thereby saving much to the workmen.

R. Hoe & Co have a branch of their establishment in Chicago and also in London. Their saw business is very large, and the manufacture of printing presses of every kind, as well as articles for the use of printers, is very extensive. At a recent visit of the writer to their establishment there were over 200 machine printing presses in course of construction, most of them already ordered. The tools used in their business are valued at \$1,000,000.

Immediately associated with the invention of the printing press are the arts of type-making, stereotyping, and electrotyping, which are now carried on very extensively in the city of New York. During the second decade type-making and stereotyping had assumed large proportions in that city, wherein the latter process was first introduced in the year 1813 by David Bruce, brother of George Bruce, the latter the most eminent type-founder in New York during a period of about fifty years.

David Bruce sailed from Leith, Scotland, in the year 1793, and landed at Philadelphia. His brother George reached the same city from Scotland two years later, when he was about fourteen years of age. He learned the printer's trade in Philadelphia. In 1798 the yellow fever drove the brothers from that city. They journeyed to New York, thence to Albany, where they both obtained employment in a printing office a while ; but they returned to New York in the fall, walking the whole distance, and made that city their permanent abode. In 1806 they started a book printing office, at the corner of Wall and Pearl streets, under peculiar circumstances. The printing of "Lavoisier's Chemistry" was offered them. They had neither an office, type, nor press, yet they resolved to undertake the commission. They borrowed a font of type and a printing press, and they executed the work promptly.

Desirous of doing their work better, they explained their projects to

an acquaintance in Philadelphia, Adam Ramage (inventor of a printing press and a standing press), and asked him for a standing press on credit. He sent one to them, and it was the first standing press for smoothing printed sheets, which the printers of that city considered an unnecessary innovation. The printing of the book greatly pleased their employers, and work flowed in abundantly. At the end of three years they had nine presses at work.

David Bruce went to England in 1812. Earl Stanhope had just completed the contrivance of a new method of stereotyping by immersion. Mr. Bruce bought the secret and partly learned the process. Returning to New York in 1813, the brothers made arrangements for introducing the process into this country. By perseverance they overcame many obstacles. David invented the planing machine, which overcame the objection that the plates, as cast, were of irregular thickness. He also invented mahogany shifting blocks to bring the plates to type height. Having surmounted all difficulties, they stereotyped the New Testament in bourgeois type in 1814, the first book ever printed from stereotype plates in America. They made two sets of plates, one for themselves and one for Matthew Carey of Philadelphia. An Englishman named Watts and Mr. Fay, father of the author and diplomat, Theodore S. Fay, afterward brought stereotyping to the highest perfection in this country.\*

In 1816 the American Bible Society was founded, and the Bruces stereotyped their first issues. So it was that New York won the honor of being the first place in America where the process of stereotyping was performed.

In 1816 the brothers Bruce abandoned printing, bought a building on Eldridge Street, and George devoted his talent to type-making, while the genius of David was engaged in stereotyping. George had learned from experience the necessity of being independent of others, as far as possible, in business, so he set about cutting his own steel punches for making type. With exquisite taste he soon became one of the most artistic of type punch-cutters. His designs for fancy type, combination borders, and ornaments showed rare artistic taste and skill. He would sit quietly in his private office for many hours engaged in this, to him, delightful labor. I saw him so engaged, his thin gray hair beautifying a placid countenance when cutting exquisite punches for great primer script, with defective vision, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. It was his last work.

\* See "A History of American Manufactures," by Dr. J. Leander Bishop.

Many of the novelties introduced into the trade to facilitate printing and to elevate the standard of excellence were designed or invented by him. The first issue of the Patent Office under the act of 1842 for protecting designs was granted to George Bruce for one of his incomparable scripts. His life was contemporary with the rise and progress of the typographical art in this country to its highest standard. He found the art of type-founding undeveloped, stereotyping unknown, printing in a wretched state, the newspaper in its infantile condition, and American literature yet unborn.\*

\* George Bruce was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, June 26, 1781. When not quite fourteen years of age he came to America, settled in Philadelphia, and with an elder brother, as we have seen, subsequently engaged in the business of book printing in New York early in the present century. His business career with his brother is related in the text. From 1816 until his death, on July 5, 1866, he was engaged in the business of a type-founder in New York City. Chambers Street was opened in 1818, and in it he erected a house for a foundry, and this place he occupied all the remainder of his life. His brother and he remained together in business some time longer. In 1815 they issued the first specimen-book of "The New York Type Foundry." The health of his brother failing, the latter purchased a farm in New Jersey, and the firm was dissolved in 1822. Then George relinquished stereotyping and engaged exclusively in making type. He introduced improvement after improvement, until the beautiful productions of his foundry gained for it a wide reputation and extensive and profitable business.

In 1833 Peter C. Cortelyou became a business partner of George Bruce, and remained so until 1850, when he retired, and Mr. Bruce's only son, David W., took his place, and mainly conducted the business during the latter part of his father's life. His name did not appear in the firm until after the death of his father, when it was changed to "George Bruce's Son & Co." Under that firm name David W. Bruce yet (1883) continues the business at the old place, 13 Chambers Street.

In 1851 Mr. Bruce secured the services of James Lindsay, an expert type-founder and stereotyper, to superintend his foundry. That position Mr. Lindsay held until his death, in 1879. The elder Bruce gave him a junior partner's interest in the profits.

Mr. Bruce was an early member of the New York Historical Society, and of the St. Andrew's Society, which he joined in 1804; was a member and liberal patron of the Typographical Society and the Printers' Library, a member and for several years president of the Mechanics' Institute,\* a member of the American Institute, an officer for many years of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen and of the Apprentices' Library, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. Soon after the Civil War broke out the manufacturers of type organized a type-founders' association. Mr. Bruce was elected its president, and remained in that office until his death. In a quiet way Mr. Bruce was always doing good. He was of slight frame, slow and deliberate of speech, and grave in manner; and always wearing a white neckcloth, simple attire, and of serious countenance, he would be taken by a stranger for a clergyman. He had all the industry, integrity, tenacity, and self-will of the Scotch. Under his apparently cold exterior was a warm, forgiving, and generous nature.

\* The Mechanics' Institute was incorporated in 1833, and was for some years quite a flourishing institution in the city of New York. It had a respectable library, philosophic apparatus, scientific lectures, and, for a number of years, a flourishing day school. It also held annual fairs for a few years. Its rooms were in the basement of the City Hall a number of years, and subsequently on Fourth Avenue. At its dissolution its library formed the nucleus of that of the Cooper Union.

It was in the city of New York that the important chemical process known as electro-metallurgy was first applied to the production of electrotypes for printing. The late Professor James J. Mapes, in the year 1840, was publishing the *American Repertory of Arts, Sciences, and Manufactures*. He had seen accounts of the production of *fac-similes* of copperplate engravings by chemical precipitation. Desirous of so copying a certain engraving for his magazine, he and the late Dr. J. R. Chilton made successful experiments to that end. The result induced James Conner, an eminent type-founder in New York forty years ago, to attempt the production of matrices for casting type by chemical precipitation. He succeeded, and this finally led to the process now universally applied in producing copper-faced type for printing known as electrotyping.\*

Besides Bruce and Conner, White and Farmer were leading type-founders in New York in this decade. Mr. Farmer is yet carrying on the business with vigor at the corner of Gold and Beekman streets, under the firm name of Farmer, Little & Co. The establishment was first founded at Hartford, Conn., in 1804, and in 1812 it was removed to Thames Street, New York. Thence it was removed to Gold Street, then to Cliff and Beekman streets, and finally to its present location, where it has a very extensive and thoroughly equipped type-foundry.

The year 1842 was an eventful one in the history of the city of New York, for in the summer of that year the waters of the Croton River, more than forty miles away, were let into the city. In a preceding

\* James Conner was a native of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y., where he was born April 22, 1798. He learned the printer's trade. Before he was twenty-one years of age he entered the office of the *National Advocate*, published by M. M. Noah, as a half-pay hand, but soon became employed with a book printer, where he might gain a more perfect knowledge of the business. He soon became very expert, and was employed by Watts, an Englishman, who was a skilful stereotyper, and then he learned that business, and became a leading stereotyper. For about three years he was employed in Boston, when he returned to New York and established himself there as a type-founder. He made the first stereotype plates of a folio Bible ever made, and sold the plates to Silas Andrews, of Hartford, Connecticut, for \$5000. He afterward produced other stereotyped works of great utility, and published them himself. Among these were "Maunder's Treasury of Knowledge" and a Polyglot Bible. For the latter he made and introduced a new size and style of type called agate. Mr. Conner was ever alert in the matter of improvements in his business, and employed every useful appliance to the perfection of his art. He became possessed of David Bruce's patent for the machine casting of type. In 1844 Mr. Conner, whose personal qualities made him popular, was elected county clerk of New York for three years. By re-election he was continued in that office six years. He died in May, 1861. His two sons have ever since continued the business. They have a large establishment on the corner of Reade and Centre streets, and one of the best equipped in the city.

chapter we have traced the history of the great Croton Aqueduct from its inception till its completion.

The water commissioners having walked through the aqueduct, a distance of more than forty miles, on a tour of inspection, pronounced its construction perfect, and on the 4th of July, 1842, the water at Croton Lake, in Putnam County, was let into the aqueduct and allowed to flow across High Bridge and into the city, filling the great distributing reservoir on Murray Hill, the Incleberg of Revolutionary times. This structure is of dark granite, in Egyptian style of architecture, and has a capacity of 20,000,000 gallons, and covers an area of two acres. Its walls average forty-four feet in height above the adjacent streets. Upon the top of the wall, which is reached by massive steps, is a broad promenade, from which may be obtained very extensive views of the city and the surrounding country beyond the two rivers. The safety of the passengers on this promenade is made secure by a battlement of granite on the outside, and by an iron fence next the water.

The larger of the distributing pipes being completed in October, the water was let into them on the 14th of that month, on which occasion the great event, and one next in importance to the completion of the Erie Canal, to the city of New York, was celebrated by a grand civic and military display. As such displays are similar on all occasions, we will not weary the reader with details. It is said to have exceeded in numbers and imposing appearance the great Federal Celebration of 1788 and the Canal Celebration in 1825.

The procession was nearly seven miles in length. Fountains were opened as the line passed by, creating many demonstrations of joy. The several divisions of the procession halted at the City Hall Park, where the president of the State board of water commissioners, Samuel Stevens, after an able address, turned over the great work to J. L. Lawrence, president of the Croton Aqueduct board. Then the Sacred Music Society, standing before the sparkling waters of the City Hall Park fountain, sang a stirring ode composed at the request of the city authorities by George P. Morris,\* the lyric poet.

\* George P. Morris was born in Philadelphia in October, 1802, and died in New York City in July, 1864. He went to New York in early life and engaged in literary pursuits, publishing verses when he was fifteen years of age. With Samuel Woodworth he began the publication of the *New York Mirror* in 1823. He was associated in the conduct of that weekly periodical with Theodore S. Fay and N. P. Willis at different times. He established the *Evening Mirror* in 1844, a daily paper, assisted by Willis and Hiram Fuller. In 1846 he established the *Home Journal*. He was a brigadier-general of a city military brigade. As a lyric poet, General Morris acquired wide popularity. The most noted of his lyrics was "Woodman, Spare that Tree." The last complete edition of his poems was published in 1860.

In a hygienic and economical view, the importance of this great work cannot be estimated. In insurance alone it caused the reduction of forty cents on every \$100 on the annual rates.

Notwithstanding the ridge line or watershed, including the Croton valley above the dam, is 101 miles in length, the stream itself 30 miles long, and its tributaries 136 miles in length, and the total area of the valley 352 square miles, with 31 natural lakes and ponds, it was soon doubted whether the supply of water provided for by the magnificent work would be sufficient even for the wants in the near future of the rapidly increasing population of New York City.

So early as the year 1857 these doubts led to a survey the next year of a portion of the upper Croton valley, for the purpose of constructing a storage reservoir somewhere. But here the matter rested for years, notwithstanding the Croton Aqueduct board urged the necessity of such a reservoir, for prudential considerations. At length one was constructed, at Boyd's Corners, in Putnam County, under authority given by the Legislature in 1865. It was completed in 1873, and has a storage capacity of 3,000,000,000 gallons.

Since then various projects for increasing the water supply have been proposed. One, to bring water from the Housatonic River, by a canal to the Croton valley, has met with much favor; and another, to bring water from the Bronx River, in Westchester County, has been adopted, and work upon it is now (1883) progressing. In the spring of 1883 the Legislature authorized the city of New York to construct a new aqueduct. Commissioners were appointed for the purpose. They organized on July 5, 1883, and chose the mayor of the city, Franklin Edson, president of the board.

## CHAPTER II.

IN the year 1842 the foundation of a great financial institution was laid in New York City. That institution is THE MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY OF NEW YORK. It began its career without a dollar of capital, forty years ago, its sole basis for operations being \$500,000 of risks, on paper, taken by the corporators of the company, that they might avail themselves of a special charter passed that year. Now (1883) that institution has nearly \$100,000,000 of aggregate assets. The facts concerning the history of this institution down to a late period have been drawn from a little work, by Joseph Howard, Jr., entitled "Marvels in Finance."

The real founder of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York was the late Alfred Pell. On returning from a trip abroad, in 1842, having observed and studied the workings of the life-insurance system in England and France, he suggested to some of his wealthy and influential friends the propriety of testing the purely mutual system in this country. At his suggestion the Mutual Life Insurance Company was organized, with the following named corporators: William H. Aspinwall, James Brown, John W. Leavitt, Elihu Townsend, James S. Wadsworth, Philip S. Van Rensselaer, Gouverneur M. Wilkins, John V. L. Pruyn, Thomas W. Olcott, Charles L. Livingston, Joseph Blunt, Jacob P. Giraud, John C. Cruger, Alfred Pell, David C. Colden, Jacob Harvey, Robert B. Minturn, Mortimer Livingston, Rufus L. Lord, Arthur Bronson, Henry Brevoort, Theodore Sedgwick, Stacy B. Collins, Robert C. Cornell, James Boorman, James Campbell, William Moore, Zebedee Cook, Jr., Jonathan Miller, Fitz-Greene Halleck, John A. King, T. Romeyn Beck, Richard V. De Witt, Gideon Hawley, James J. Ring.

Mr. Pell secured a charter from the Legislature in the winter of 1843, and, in order to avail themselves of it, a certain amount of insurance was subscribed for by the corporators. So limited were the means of the institution that in the first year the salary of the president was only \$1500, from which he was to pay the rent and current expenses!

The growth of the institution was gradual at first, but at the end of five years it had made considerable progress. Up to that time it had not been discovered that the company had been operating upon a vitally erroneous basis, which Mr. Pruyn, who drew the charter, had not considered. The error consisted in the omission to provide for reserves to meet current expenses, and also to meet the losses of future years. The charter, as drawn, provided that at the expiration of the first five years, and of every subsequent five years, a balance of the accounts of the company should be struck, and after deducting its payments from its receipts, all the remainder should be divided among the policy-holders. By this scheme the company really began business afresh every five years.

The charter was at once amended so as to provide for the accumulation of a sufficient reserve to meet the future liabilities, and "the recuperative power of compound interest did the rest." It was a lucky escape from imminent peril.

The first president of the company was Morris Robinson. He died, and Joseph B. Collins was elected to fill his place, which he did until June, 1853. At that time—the close of the first ten years of its existence—there were 6773 policies in force, insuring \$17,917,418, with assets of \$2,040,000. During that time the company had received the gratuitous services, in the way of advice and active interest in its affairs, of Alfred Pell, Joseph Blunt, and J. V. L. Pruyn, who may be justly styled the fathers of the great company.

It was at the beginning of a new decade in the life of the company that the trustees became dissatisfied with the management of the president. There was then in the board of trustees a clear-headed merchant, who had accepted a seat at the board on the earnest solicitation of the first president (Mr. Robinson) and Mr. Minturn, with the assurance that it need not take more than four hours of his time in a year. The office was then in Wall Street, near Pearl Street, not far from this trustee's place of business. He soon perceived that if he should do his duty as a trustee of a great moneyed institution, if he cared to know anything of the workings of the company, he must spend four hours a *day*, instead of four hours a *year*, in order to understand the responsibility he had voluntarily assumed. He accordingly visited the institution almost daily, spending a long time in studying the details of the work. The other trustees soon perceived that there was a dominant mind among them, and they elected this merchant president of the company in 1853. That chosen officer was Frederick

Seymour Winston, who still holds the arduous and responsible position.\*

It was a fortunate day for the Mutual Insurance Company when it chose Mr. Winston for its president. With his inauguration the higher life of the company began, and the institution soon assumed a proud position. It was affected by the financial difficulties of 1857, yet it went steadily forward with ever-increasing strides. Then came a crisis which required great wisdom and sound judgment to meet. Civil war broke out in 1861. Immediate confusion followed in all the relations of life, social, mercantile, and financial, as well as political. Confidence was disturbed, and very soon there was little more than belligerent communications between the people of the North and South.

The Mutual Life Insurance Company held risks at the South. It was impossible for the Southern policy-holders to meet their obligations with the company. The holders were beyond the company, as the company was inaccessible to them. The question arose, not *What is expedient?* but *What is just?* On the suggestion of the president the company assumed that each policy so held in the South was tendered to the company for surrender, and that it would accept the surrendered policies, paying the holders the value thereof. The Supreme Court decided that this course was legal and just, and there was general satisfaction among the policy-holders.

Then arose another important question: What shall the company do with policies held by soldiers in the Union armies? By the rules of the company the moment a policy-holder bore arms in any cause whatever, his policy became void. The company, led by the wise and patriotic impulses of the president, did not hesitate a moment on the verge of the question, but determined to carry the policies upon their books, charging an extra amount that might seem reasonable against the dividends, and to pay the face of the policy in case of death. They also took new risks upon the same terms, and the losses and the extra

\* Mr. Winston is a native of Ballston, N. Y., where he was born in the year 1812. His parents were Frederiek and Susan (Seymour) Winston. His father was of a Virginia family, his mother of a Connecticut family. In 1833 Mr. Winston married Miss Lucy Cotton. They have been blessed with six children, and lived to celebrate their golden wedding. The education of Mr. Winston was academic. He passed his youth on a farm, but has been a resident of New York City since 1826, where he began his business life as a merchant, and pursued that vocation until elected president of the institution of which he is the head. He has been a life-long and devoted member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and was for many years an active member of the vestry of St. George's Church and leader in its Sabbath-school.

amount received for policies held by soldiers balanced within a few dollars. The following letter, written by the president to Captain T. Seymour, in Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor, on December 26, 1860, shows the humane and patriotic spirit of the company :

“ DEAR SIR : Your note of the 22d is before me. May God avert the insane outrage and the terrible calamity you contemplate : but if it comes to you now, while doing your duty in Fort Moultrie, abandoned by the government that should sustain you, have no anxiety about your policy. So sure as there is a North on this continent, you shall be paid if you fall.

“ On no spot in this land is so much interest concentrated as on the fort you occupy. May the stars and stripes wave over it forever.

“ Very respectfully yours,

F. S. WINSTON.”

At this dreadful crisis in the life of the Republic, the government needed money. Its securities had been discredited by a traitorous Secretary of the Treasury, Howell Cobb. Its credit was well-nigh gone. Banks and capitalists, regarding its bonds as almost worthless under the circumstances, tightened their purse-strings. Where was the money to be procured ? The wise and patriotic Mutual Insurance Company answered the momentous question. Through its president it said to the Secretary of the Treasury, “ We have considered the government bonds good enough to warrant our investing fifty per cent of our assets in them. If they fail, we fail. If the country survives, we survive.”

From that time the Mutual continued to make large subscriptions to government loans. On one occasion Secretary Chase came from Washington, called a number of capitalists together, and represented to them the immediate perils and the wants of the government. The Mutual Life Insurance Company was represented at the meeting, and it showed its faith in the government, its true patriotism, and its loyalty to the flag, by subscribing \$200,000, taking government bonds at \$1. And in like manner it gave its aid to the government all through the dire conflict, and profited by it in every way.

Then came the rise in gold and the suspension of specie payments. The country was flooded with a depreciated currency—paper money, so called, not worth its face. The questions confronted the company : Shall we accept this currency, and take the chance of its future appreciation ? or shall we decline to take it, and sacrifice the business of the company ? Good judgment, sound discretion, and faith in the triumph of a righteous cause solved the question immediately. The company decided to take the paper currency and call it cash, and this policy was pursued until the resumption of specie payment and the equalization of

value between the greenbacks and gold and silver. In this wise and patriotic course the company reaped many profits and won a host of friends.

In the cause of benevolence the Mutual was ever conspicuous during the war. President Winston was present at the formation of the United States Sanitary Commission in New York, and contributed liberally, then and always, to its funds. The company was ever ready to extend a helping hand in time of need. Mr. Howard relates that after a severe battle the society was without funds to carry on their work at that point with efficiency. The Rev. Dr. Bellows, president of the commission, called on the president of the Mutual, and said :

“ My dear friend, we don't know what to do, where to turn, where to go to ; how to raise money for our absolute needs is beyond us. We have funds sufficient for a few days only, and unless something turns up, or something comes unexpectedly to our relief, we shall be obliged to disband. It will be difficult for us to continue the work three months longer, as seems necessary.”

“ How much do you want ?” asked President Winston.

Dr. Bellows named the sum, when the president instantly replied :

“ You shall have it. Come to me always ; we will do our proportion, and our example will unquestionably be followed by others.”

The Mutual not only helped the nation in its distress, but it helped the city and country of its birth in patriotic operations. The president of the company had faith in the ability and disposition of both to meet their obligations, and his faith inspired others.

Late in the war the public confidence in the ability of the city and county of New York to meet its liabilities was fearfully shaken, and the city bonds could not be readily negotiated. It was just after the last call of the government for volunteers. There were plenty of recruits at headquarters, but money was lacking to enable the authorities to send them to the field. A committee from the comptroller's office called on President Winston and asked for a loan, stating the circumstances. He examined their statements, and said promptly, “ Go back to headquarters, arrange to send your men away, bring me the bonds, and take the money.” The proper authorities officially thanked the company for this timely help.

The lesser benefactions of the company have always been conspicuous. It sent \$10,000 to the sufferers in Chicago after the great fire there. When Memphis was smitten with the yellow fever it sent \$5000 to the authorities of the afflicted city ; and when the gallant Seventh Regiment National Guard, to whom the city is so

much indebted for immunity from riots and insurrections from time to time, appealed for aid to build their magnificent armory on Fifth Avenue, the Mutual was a liberal subscriber.\*

For thirty years since the elevation of Mr. Winston to the presidency of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, a broad and liberal policy has characterized its conduct. Its success has been marvelous. It is to-day the foremost financial institution in the world. Mr. Winston is still (1883) its president and Isaac F. Lloyd is its secretary. To Mr. Winston's wisdom, perspicacity, and business ability is mainly due the pre-eminent position now enjoyed by the Mutual. Its assets in November, 1883, were \$100,000,000.†

\* The new armory for the Seventh Regiment National Guard is a magnificent building, occupying a whole square between Fourth (or Park) Avenue and Lexington Avenue, and Sixty-sixth and Sixty-seventh streets. It covers an area of 200 by 405 feet. It is constructed of Philadelphia brick, with granite trimmings. The style of architecture is mixed. It has a square tower at each corner, and one at the centre of the front. At the main entrance there is a broad platform and steps, and the staircases are broad and elegant. Facing Fourth Avenue are the administration-rooms, occupying the whole front, and leaving the remainder of the floor (200 by 300 feet) for a drill-room. The interior is admirably arranged for the purpose for which it was designed, and most sumptuously fitted up. There are ten company-rooms, each of which is fitted up in accordance with the taste of each company. No two are alike. The woodwork of one is mahogany, of another oak, of another rosewood. The ceiling of one is frescoed, another is of carved wood panels. Our space will not allow a description of these rooms. Most exquisite taste is displayed in all. There is nothing meretricious. Everything means something. There is an air of spaciousness and substantiality about them all. The veterans' room—the room devoted to the use of the veterans of the regiment—is magnificent, and beautiful in details; it is an art study.

Besides these rooms there are a library and reading-room, rooms for the officers and non-commissioned officers, a memorial-room, six squad drill-rooms, and in the basement a rifle-range 300 feet in length.

† During the rule of a band of plunderers of the city treasury some years ago known as "The Tweed Ring," a conspiracy was formed among them to get control of the Mutual, by obtaining an order from a judge of the supreme court to place the affairs of the company in the hands of a politician and professional receiver, under the false charge that it was insolvent. Information to this effect reached Mr. Winston, and he employed George H. Purser, an astute lawyer, to use his knowledge of the thieves and his influence in averting the threatened peril. Purser called on the judge, who tacitly admitted that he intended to issue such an order. No argument could move him to promise to desist from the intended crime. Purser then called on a prominent city official, who afterward became a fugitive from justice, and charged him with complicity in the conspiracy. He tried to bribe Mr. Purser. Perceiving that the conspiracy was nearly ripe for action, Purser again called on the judge, with a certificate of the superintendent of insurance to the effect that the Mutual was perfectly solvent. He told the judge plainly that unless he gave him a promise to desist from complicity in the villainous scheme, application would be made in the morning, before the proper authorities, to restrain him, as a chief of a band of conspirators, from interfering with the business

The great influx of foreigners into the city of New York for several years, already alluded to in connection with the Election Riots of 1834, had increased the uneasiness of multitudes of reflecting minds concerning the safety of the ballot-box, the palladium of our liberties. These adopted citizens had grown so strong in numbers early in the second decade that they held the balance of power between the two great political parties, the Whigs and Democrats, at the spring elections. The consequence was that when either party gained a victory, the adopted citizens claimed, it was alleged, an unreasonable share of the spoils, and the amount of the patronage controlled by the mayor and common council of New York was very great. At length the native citizens became alarmed, and it was resolved to endeavor to make the naturalization laws more stringent.

In the winter of 1843-44 a large number of citizens, including many of the most respectable in character, influence, and wealth, and members of both parties, combined in organizing a formidable opposition to this aggressive and dangerous element in the local politics. This league was called the Native American party. They nominated James Harper, the senior partner of the firm of Harper & Brothers, publishers, for the office of mayor of New York, and a full number of aldermen. It was a "citizens' ticket." Mr. Harper was elected in the spring of 1844 by a majority over the Whig and Democratic candidates of 4316.\* The larger number of the Native American candidates for

of a solvent corporation. "I give you my word," said Mr. Purser, "as your personal friend, and as counsel for this company, that unless you assure me, before I leave this room, that this project shall be abandoned, I will not rest until I obtain an injunction against you as a conspirator in this infamy." The frightened judge promised, and the Mutual was saved from a great peril.

In December, 1882, the Mutual bought the premises on Nassau, Cedar, and Liberty streets, occupied for many years as the city Post-Office, and which was formerly the "Middle Dutch Reformed Church." The dimensions of the lot are 184 feet 8 inches on Nassau Street, 115 feet 9 inches on Cedar Street, 110 feet 8 inches on Liberty Street, and 174 feet in the rear. On this lot the company has erected an edifice for its use, eleven stories in height, and at one point it reaches 161 feet from the ground. This building is in the style of the Italian Renaissance. The materials are of granite, terra-cotta, and buff brick, fire-proof, and furnished with six hydraulic elevators, the cost of the structure being about \$1,500,000.

\* James Harper, the senior member of the original firm of Harper & Brothers, was the son of Joseph Harper, a farmer of Newtown, Long Island. He was born April 13, 1795. His grandfather came from England to America about the year 1740, and was one of the earliest Methodists in this country. James and his three brothers—John, Joseph Wesley, and Fletcher—adopted the religious belief of their father and grandfather.

James was a tall and stalwart lad of sixteen when he came to New York to learn the art of printing. By his unusual industry, fidelity, and thrift he gained in a few years

aldermen were also elected. From this auspicious beginning the Native American party spread, and was an active element in the politics of the Republic. But its policy became so narrow and really anti-American in character that after the national election in 1856, when Millard

sufficient means to begin business as a printer on his own account. He had great physical strength, and was considered the most expert pressman in the city. He was shortly after joined by his brother John, who had also learned the printer's trade, and very soon the firm of J. & J. Harper became known for its skill and trustworthy work. Their two younger brothers—Joseph Wesley and Fletcher—became their apprentices, and about 1826 their partners in business, when the firm of Harper & Brothers was established—soon to become the leading publishing house in America. To the frequent question, "Which is 'Harper' and which are the 'Brothers'?" the invariable reply was, "Each of us is 'Harper' and the rest are the 'Brothers.'"

For forty-three years this brotherhood remained unbroken until, in the spring of 1869, the eldest brother and the founder of the house was suddenly removed by death. Early in the afternoon of the 25th of March, pursuant to an engagement with one of his nephews, he went to Rockwood's and had his photograph taken. After dinner, on his way to the Central Park, accompanied by one of his daughters, the horses were frightened and ran away, and Mr. Harper and his daughter were thrown violently to the ground. Mr. Harper was taken to St. Luke's Hospital, where he died on Saturday evening, the 29th (Easter even), never having recovered consciousness after the accident. The funeral services were held March 31st, in St. Paul's Methodist Church, attended by a large number of people. The pall-bearers were Peter Cooper, John Hall, Jacob Sleeper, A. T. Stewart, Daniel Drew, J. M. Raymond, Edwin Mead, James M. Morrison, Wesley Smith, William H. Appleton, Henry Drisler, and George William Curtis. There was universal mourning for the deceased, and marked respect for his memory was paid by societies, corporations, and the business fraternity with which he was associated. The members of the municipal government attended his funeral in a body.

While there was this public manifestation of sorrow—while the flags above the City Hall and other public buildings were displayed at half-mast, and the press everywhere gave utterance to the general regret for the loss of an eminent citizen—there was a multitude of those who were bowed down by a private grief, because they had lost a sympathizing friend. Few knew the extent of Mr. Harper's charities; often not even the recipient knew from what source relief came. One instance may be mentioned as characteristic of the man and his unostentatious benevolence. He knew the name and the circumstances of nearly every one of the hundreds employed in his establishment. A woman was suffering from an inflammation of the eyes. Her sister in the country wrote, urging her to visit her. She could not afford the expense of the journey. One morning Mr. Harper stopped at her stand and handed her a little book, saying, "There, there! Don't be troubled about your eyes. Go and visit your sister, and here's a little book to read on the way." The woman opened the book, as he went away, and between its covers found money more than sufficient to meet her need.

Mr. Harper was both an example and an advocate of the virtue of temperance. He was the president of the first Washingtonian Total Abstinence Society founded in New York. In 1861 he was chosen by Mr. Matthew Vassar, of Poughkeepsie, as one of the incorporators of the first college ever established for women, and he remained a trustee of that institution until his death. He was without political ambition. It was only at the earnest solicitation of good men that he accepted the nomination for mayor of the city of New York. He was elected by a majority composed of the best citizens of both

Fillmore was its candidate for President of the United States, it was dissolved.

There was a reaction the year following the election of Harper. The Democrats elected William F. Havemeyer mayor, and nearly all the aldermen. During the remainder of this decade the Whigs and Democrats alternately elected their candidates for mayor. The Democrats elected Andrew H. Mickle in 1846, but in 1847 the Whigs gained the ascendancy and elected their candidate, William V. Brady. Mr. Havemeyer was re-elected in 1848, but the next year the Whigs were again triumphant, electing Caleb S. Woodhull mayor. It was in the latter year (1849) that an amended charter was granted to the city, which changed the day of the charter election from the first Tuesday in April to the first Tuesday in November, the day of the State election.

During this decade and a part of the preceding decade the courts, especially that of Common Pleas, in the city of New York underwent modifications. In 1834 an associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas was created, who was vested with all the powers of the first judge. To this position Michael Ulshoeffter was first appointed. On the death of Judge John T. Irving, in 1838, Ulshoeffter was appointed first judge, and Daniel P. Ingraham associate.

parties. He accepted the office as an important trust, and discharged its duties in the same spirit.

But his life was pre-eminently that of a business man. The industry, integrity, and sound judgment by which he had won success were also his characteristic qualities as senior member of the prosperous firm. Every morning he visited each department of the establishment, with a sharp eye to every business detail, but with here and there a helpful word and everywhere the kindest humor. Many of the most eminent authors and literary men of the time had become associated with the house, and their reminiscences of Mr. Harper's sage counsel and quaint humor would fill a volume. But especially the young and as yet unknown author had occasion to remember the appreciation and encouragement received in the counting-room where he first met the oldest of the Harper Brothers.

The late afternoon and evening Mr. Harper devoted to domestic duties and pleasures. Besides the members of his own family, he in his home frequently met and entertained others, gathered together by accident—for he seldom, if ever, gave any formal parties.

Mr. Harper lived to be seventy-four years old. But in physical and mental vigor he seemed at least twenty years younger. He was perfectly erect, with scarcely a gray hair on his head. He was twice married. He left one son by his first wife—Mr. Philip J. A. Harper, now the senior member of the house of Harper & Brothers. By his second wife he left two daughters and a son.

The portrait of Mr. Harper given in this work is engraved from the photograph taken on the afternoon of the fatal accident. The fac-simile of his signature under the portrait is from his autograph appended to a document signed by him just before he left his office on that day. It was the last writing from his hand.

An additional associate judge was created in 1839, vested with all the powers of the other judges, and William Inglis was appointed to that position. Charles P. Daly succeeded Judge Inglis in 1844. The court thus constituted—a first judge and two assistant judges—remained until the adoption of the revised State Constitution in 1846. By the fiat of that Constitution the Court of Common Pleas and the Superior Court of New York City were specially excepted from the general judicial reorganization of the State ; but by an act passed the following year it was provided that the terms of the judges of both courts should expire on the 17th of January thereafter (1848), and that an election of judges by the people, for each of the courts, should take place in June preceding. It was also provided that the terms of the judges elected should be classified in terms of two, four, and six years, to be determined by lot, and that the election of all judges thereafter in either of the courts should be for six years. In June, 1847, all of the existing judges of the Court of Common Pleas were elected. The allotment was as follows : Michael Ulshoeffler, two years ; Daniel P. Ingraham, four years, and Charles P. Daly, six years.\*

\* Charles P. Daly, LL.D., was born in the city of New York October 31, 1816. He is a descendant of the Roman Catholic branch of the O'Daly's of Galway, a family notable in Irish history for its many scholars, bards, and legislators. His father came from the north of Ireland, established a tavern, first on the spot where the *Tribune* building now stands, and afterward near the Park Theatre. It became a place of great resort for theatrical people. After his death, his son Charles, who had been educated at a private school, determined to earn his own living. He procured employment in Savannah, but becoming dissatisfied with his employer he went to sea, first as a cabin-boy and then as a sailor before the mast. In this pursuit he continued fully three years, when he returned to New York and apprenticed himself to a mechanic. Having an ardent thirst for learning and a strong desire for mental improvement, he soon joined a debating society, and became distinguished for great ability in debate and correctness and fluency in speech.

Young Daly attracted the attention of an eminent member of the bar, who advised him to study law, offering to pay the expense of his tuition at Union College. The young mechanic was unwilling to incur such a heavy obligation. Soon after this offer was made his master died. He was legally released from the bonds of his indentures, but he felt himself morally bound by them, and he served his master's widow faithfully until he was twenty-one years of age. Then he began the study of law with the gentleman who had advised him to make it his life profession. His extraordinary progress in his studies enabled him, by a relaxation of rigid rules in his case, to be admitted to the bar in 1839, at the age of twenty-three years. He rapidly rose in his profession, was elected to the Legislature in 1843, and in 1844, on the recommendation of Governor Marcy, he was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in the city of New York. He has held that position ever since, by appointments and successive elections.

In 1857 Judge Daly was raised to the head of the Court of Common Pleas. During the forty years of his judicial service no whisper of a suspicion of dereliction of duty on the part of Judge Daly has ever been heard ; no charge of unfairness nor hint of corruption

By the act of 1847, and by the code adopted in 1848 and amended in 1849, 1851, and 1853, the Court of Common Pleas in New York City exercised unlimited jurisdiction in law and equity, when the defendants reside or are personally served with process in the city of New York.

has ever been made by political partisans, or that he was the willing instrument of any class of politicians. His ermine mantle is free from the least stain. He enjoys the confidence and respect of all citizens, and he is justly regarded as a representative of the highest moral and intellectual tone of the society of which he is a member. Judge Daly is an earnest, plodding, persistent investigator and searcher after truth, a patriot of broad views, and a churchman without bigotry or uncharitableness.

Judge Daly visited Europe in 1851, and was received warmly by cultivated men everywhere. In England he won the friendship of Lord Brougham, and on the continent of the Chevalier Bunsen and Baron Humboldt. In a letter to Bunsen concerning Judge Daly, Humboldt wrote: "All that you communicated to me about him I have found confirmed in a much higher degree. Few men leave behind them such an impression of high intellect upon the great subjects which influence the march of civilization."

Judge Daly had won a national reputation before his visit to Europe, by his admirable course in administering justice to the Astor Place rioters. He was called upon to preside at the Court of Sessions. In his charge to the jury the young judge said a mob was a despot, and rioting was a crime against law and order. Men who stir up a popular tumult to advance their own selfish ends, he said, must take the consequences, as do other criminals. To the astonishment of the multitude who sympathized with the rioters, the criminals were convicted under the clear rulings of the court, and their leader was sent to the penitentiary.

When the Civil War broke out, Judge Daly stood firmly, not only in support of the government, but of justice toward all. In the case of the captured "privateers" at the beginning of the strife, and of the "Trent affair" some months afterward, he gave the law to the President and his cabinet so forcibly and clearly that the government was prevented from making most serious blunders.

In 1867 Judge Daly was an active member of the New York State Constitutional Convention. He was a leading member of the Judiciary Committee that reported the present judiciary system of the State of New York. His addresses before the convention were admirable historical reviews. He is one of the founders of the American Geographical Society, and one of its most worthy members. The position of its president he has held many years. When he took the chair the society was in a languishing condition; under his energetic administration it has become one of the most flourishing and useful institutions of the metropolis—the object of his constant care. At the rooms of the society and at his own hospitable mansion, he receives the most distinguished travellers and philosophers from other lands, and his hand is ever open with generous gifts of work or money for the advancement of science and learning in all their aspects. His annual addresses before the society rank foremost among the geographical literature of our time.

Judge Daly is an enthusiastic admirer of dramatic literature, poetry, and music, and his sweet tenor voice when he sings after a quiet family dinner is genuine melody. In 1856 he married Miss Maria Lydig, a lady of high social position, and prominently known ever since for her labors in connection with private and public charities. Their beautiful home is the resort of cultivated people of both sexes. The judge's interest and activity in the various societies and institutions in the city—literary, scientific, and artistic—never flags. His industry is remarkable, his temperate and regular

It has also jurisdiction against corporations created by the laws of the State which transact their general business in the city ; also against foreign corporations upon any cause of action arising in the State. By an act passed in 1854 this court possesses jurisdiction in special proceedings for the disposition of the real estate of infants, when such property is in the city of New York.

By this code the Court of Common Pleas is made a court of review for the judgments of the Marine or district justices' courts of the city, and its decision upon and appeal from any of these courts is final. It also has the exclusive power of remitting fines imposed by the Court of Sessions as penalties.\*

The charter of the city of New York, amended by act of the Legislature, passed April 7, 1830, was again amended by the act of the Legislature, passed April 2, 1849, to take effect on the first day of June ensuing. The amended charter provided, as we have observed, for holding the charter election on the first Tuesday in November (the day of the State election), the terms of the respective officers chosen to begin on the first Monday in January next ensuing ; also that the mayor and aldermen should be elected annually as before, but to hold their office for two years instead of one, while the assistant aldermen should be elected every year as before.

The charter also provided for the creation or permanent establishment of nine executive departments, the heads of which should constitute a portion of the city government, to assist the magistrate in ruling the city. They were to form a sort of cabinet ministry for the mayor, who could at any time summon them to his assistance in the administration of the government of the city. These departments were to be—

1. The Police Department, with the mayor at the head, and a bureau, the head of which was to be known as the Chief of Police.

habits are proverbial, and his love of books and of research is a passion which he gratifies. His is one of the choicest private libraries in the city. Although Judge Daly is one of the busiest of men, he is one of the most social of men. He is always ready to see his friends, and the deserving applicant for his bounty is always listened to patiently, and is never turned from his doors empty-handed.

Judge Daly is the author of many published works, comprising addresses, essays, histories, and biographies. Among these is a learned " Historical Sketch of the Tribunals of New York from 1623 to 1846," also " The Nature, Extent, and History of the Surrogate Court of the State of New York," " A Comparison Between the Ancient and Modern Banking Systems," " History of the Settlement of the Jews in North America," etc.

\* See Chief-Justice Daly's erudite " History of the Court of Common Pleas for the City and County of New York, with an Account of the Judicial Organization of the State from 1623 to 1846."

2. The Department of Finance, of which the chief officer was to be denominated the Comptroller of the City of New York. The department was to have three bureaus, the heads of which were to be called, respectively, the Receiver of Taxes, the Collector of the City Revenue, and the Chamberlain of the City of New York.

3. The Street Department, the chief officer of which was to be called the Street Commissioner; the department to have one bureau, the head of which was to be called the Collector of Assessments, and another bureau, the chief of which was to be known as the Superintendent of Wharves.

4. The Department of Repairs and Supplies, with four bureaus, the heads of which should be called, respectively, Superintendents of Roads, Repairs to Public Buildings, and of Permits, and Chief Engineer of the Fire Department. The head of the department was to be known as the Commissioner of Repairs and Supplies.

5. The Department of Streets and Lamps, under a Commissioner of Streets and Lamps, with three bureaus, the chiefs of which were called, respectively, Superintendents of Lamps and Gas, of Streets, and of Markets.

6. The Croton Aqueduct Board, the chief of which should be denominated President, Engineer, and Assistant Commissioner, with a bureau, the head of which was to be called the Water Register.

7. The City Inspector's Department, the chief officer known as City Inspector.

8. The Almshouse Department, the chief officers known as Governors of the Almshouse.

9. The Law Department, the head of which was to be called the Counsel for the Corporation, with a bureau known as that of the Corporation Attorney.

It was provided that the heads of these several departments, excepting the Croton Aqueduct Board, should be elected every three years by the people. They were all subject to the legislative regulation and direction of the common council.

The year 1845 was marked by several noted conflagrations in the city of New York. One of these was exceeded in destructiveness only by the great fire of ten years before. On the morning of February 5th, about four o'clock, during the prevalence of a terrible snow-storm, a fire broke out in the counting-room of the *Tribune* building. It was discovered by the pressmen in the basement, who, like the compositors in the upper story, had barely time to escape with their lives. Mr. Graham (one of the proprietors of the *Tribune*) and a clerk were sleep-

ing in the second story, and escaped by jumping out of a window into snowdrifts below. So deep and drifted was the snow that it was impossible to drag fire-engines through it—indeed some of them could not be gotten from their houses for a long time—and the hydrant nearest the *Tribune* building was so frozen that it could only be opened with an axe. That building and the one adjoining, on the corner of Spruce and Nassau streets, were destroyed, with all their contents.

On the 25th of April the Bowery Theatre was destroyed by fire for the fourth time, about six o'clock in the evening. The fire broke out in the carpenter's shop of the theatre, and before an iron safety door could be closed, spread rapidly to the scenery within the building. In less than half an hour the theatre was a smoking ruin. It was supposed the fire was the work of an incendiary. The loss to the proprietor, T. S. Hamblin, was about \$100,000.

At midsummer, 1845, the third great fire in the city occurred. The other two were the conflagrations of 1776 and 1835. On the morning of July 19th smoke was seen issuing from the third story of an oil-store on New Street, a small avenue between Broadway and Broad Street, extending from Wall Street to Beaver Street. The time of this discovery was just before dawn. The person having charge of the fire-alarm bell at the City Hall failed to ring it for a time, and when a sufficient force of the department, which if summoned promptly could have smothered the flames, arrived at the scene of the kindling conflagration, it was beyond their control. Perceiving that the oil-store could not be saved, the firemen directed all their energies to save the buildings near it, but could not. The flames communicated to an adjoining carpenter's shop, and spread rapidly.

At No. 38 Broad Street, opposite the starting-point of the fire, and connected with a building on New Street by a wooden platform, was the large store of Crocker & Warren, in which was a great quantity of saltpetre. By the omission to close tightly an iron shutter of this store, the fire was communicated to it by means of the platform, and the contents of that structure became a terrible force in spreading destruction. An official report of this fire, made by a joint special committee of the common council, alluding to the scenes at this building, says :

“ The assistant foreman of No. 22 engine, Mr. Waters, had not advanced more than three feet within the building, in which he had not before noticed fire or smoke, when there issued toward him from the first story a dense smoke, which compelled him and all the others present to retire from the building. . . . A few minutes after this a report was heard in Crocker & Warren's, resembling the discharge of a common horse-pistol.



COLLEGE CATHEDRAL



accompanied with a puffing sound like that emitted from a locomotive when first set in motion, and followed by the issuing from the first story of a thick, black smoke, which shot out as from a gun, and reached nearly across Broad Street in a horizontal body. Then immediately a bright flame was propelled in a similar manner from the same place across Broad Street, and struck the houses on the opposite side. Then followed, at intervals of a few seconds, ten or twelve successive explosions, each louder than the other, and each accompanied with a shoot of brighter light through the flame, which, commencing with the first explosion, poured continuously out until the building from which it emanated was destroyed.

"While these explosions were occurring the firemen of Engine No. 22 say they heard some one exclaim, 'Run, No. 22, for your lives; the building is full of powder!' . . . While most of them were in the act of running, a grand explosion took place, with a sound compared by one witness to a clap of thunder. It was accompanied with an immense body of flame, occupying all the space in Broad Street between Beaver and Exchange streets. It instantly penetrated at least seven buildings, blew in the fronts of the opposite houses on Broad Street, wrenched shutters and doors from buildings at some distance from the immediate scene of the explosion, propelled bricks and other missiles through the air, threw down many individuals who had gone as far as Beaver Street, spread the fire far and wide, so that the whole neighborhood was at once in a blaze, and most unfortunately covered up the hose through which the streams of water had been playing upon the fire. After this the firemen could with difficulty obtain any control over the conflagration."

The force of the explosion was tremendous. Within two hours one hundred and fifty buildings were in flames. In one direction the flames had crossed Broad Street and extended almost to Wall Street, and in the other direction had reached the Bowling Green, at the foot of Broadway. The ravages of the fire extended from Broad Street below Wall Street to Stone Street, up Whitehall Street to Bowling Green, and up Broadway to Exchange Place. Three hundred and forty-five buildings were destroyed. Augustus L. Cowdrey, a fireman, and three other persons were killed, and Engine No. 22, whose members fled in time to save their lives, was nearly destroyed by the force of the great explosion.

The value of the edifices consumed, with their contents, was estimated at from \$6,000,000 to \$10,000,000. The long-debated question among scientific men, "Will saltpetre explode?" was settled by a voice of thunder uttering a vehement argument on the affirmative side.\*

\* In this conflagration a cherished relic of the past was destroyed. It was the bell of the "Old Jail"—the famous Provost prison during the occupation of the British from 1776 to 1783. When that old lock-up was remodelled and became the present Hall of Records, that bell was placed on the Bridewell, at the west side of the City Hall, as a fire-alarm bell. On the destruction of the Bridewell the old bell was allowed to continue its association with the fire department by being placed in the cupola of the Naiad Hose Company, in Beaver Street. On the morning of July 19, 1845, it gave its last warning of

In no respect is the progress of the city of New York more emphatically illustrated than in the contrast between 1833 and 1883 as regards fire-insurance facilities, processes, and resources.

Fifty years ago only about eighteen fire-insurance companies were in existence in New York City. In 1883, on July 1st, there were forty-eight local companies. In 1833 the total fire-insurance capital was but little over \$6,000,000. Now the New York City companies have \$17,434,000 cash capital, with surplus assets of \$22,680,493 besides, making a total of \$40,114,513.

Then only a single company—the Globe (long since defunct)—could boast of \$1,000,000 capital. Now no less than five New York City companies possess \$1,000,000 capital each, with important surplus funds in addition ; and a single company—the Home—with a cash capital of \$3,000,000, can exhibit more assets than the combined capitals of all the New York companies of 1833.

The entire premium receipts of the eighteen companies of 1833 did not reach the sum of \$1,000,000 per annum, whereas the premium income of the forty-eight New York companies now doing business was, for the year 1882, \$15,027,548, of which at least five companies could report having received over \$1,000,000 each during the year ; and one (the Home) reported premium receipts to the enormous amount of \$2,745,663, or more than one sixth of the entire premium receipts reported by the forty-eight city companies.

Between 1833 and the end of 1835 seven additional companies, with \$1,700,000 more capital, came in to make the total fire-insurance capital of the city nearly \$8,000,000, and (as the event proved) to lend what little aid they could to moderate the ruin which followed in the wake of the great fire of December, 1835. By that fire from \$15,000,000 to \$20,000,000 worth of property was annihilated, and all but seven of the twenty-five local fire-insurance companies were made insolvent. The few companies that remained alive had but little more than \$1,000,000 capital left between them all. Under a law passed specially for their encouragement, however, several companies were reorganized with new capital to the aggregate of \$3,500,000, and once more the New York companies could claim nearly \$6,000,000 of capital, all told, as a guaranty of their promises of indemnity to sufferers by fire.

The fire of July, 1845, swept away over \$6,000,000 worth of property,

danger and destruction to sleeping citizens. The house of the Naiad Hose Company was consumed in the great conflagration, and the old bell perished with it.

and with it many of the companies, cutting down the capital of the New York and Brooklyn companies combined to about \$4,000,000. For several years thereafter the fire-insurance field seemed to discourage rather than invite the investment of further capital. But in 1849 the passage of a general insurance law opened a new vista to promoters and investors; and from that year on to 1876, with scarcely an exception, new companies continued to be annually organized (and withdrawn), the largest number existing in any one year being in 1867, when ninety-one New York fire-insurance companies reported net assets to the amount of \$28,615,535.

Between 1835 and 1853 no company of large capital was formed. In the last-named year two \$500,000 companies were organized. Others, too, were added, especially from 1859 onward, until in 1883, as already stated, the city of New York has no less than five fire-insurance companies capitalized at \$1,000,000, and one at \$3,000,000, all of them having large surplus assets, over capital and liabilities, ranging from \$728,000 to \$1,750,000—the last-named amount being the net surplus of the Home Insurance Company, over its \$3,000,000 of capital and all other liabilities whatsoever.

The fires of Portland, Albany, Troy, St. Louis, Chicago, Boston, etc., have, during the past twenty years, made havoc with insurance capital, and either destroyed or crippled New York fire-insurance companies by scores, and almost by hundreds. By the Chicago fire, in October, 1871, no less than sixteen New York City companies were absolutely ruined (as well as fifty-two other companies), and six were compelled to repair shattered capitals to the amount of \$2,060,000. By the Boston fire of November, 1872, five New York City companies were destroyed (in addition to seventeen companies in Massachusetts and other States), and eight more were the subjects of sympathy by reason of requisitions to supply impairments of capital to the aggregate amount of \$766,600.

The insurance department of the State of New York was established by an act of the Legislature passed in April, 1859. At that time there were ninety-four New York and Brooklyn fire-insurance companies, seventy-two of which had been organized within the preceding ten years, the other twenty-two being all that had survived of all the companies formed between the years 1787 and 1850. Of these ninety-four fire-insurance companies alive in 1859, no less than forty-seven (or exactly one half) have meanwhile disappeared from the arena of competition, leaving only forty-seven surviving of those companies whose birth dates back of 1860. Summed up, the showing is that of one

hundred and twenty-seven fire-insurance companies existing in 1859, or since organized, no less than seventy-one have gone out of sight, fifty-two of them during the past thirteen years. It is to be borne in mind that no account is made, in this respect, of other than New York City and Brooklyn companies. If the failures and withdrawals elsewhere throughout the State were added, the necrology would, of course, be considerably swelled. It is noticeable that of the twenty companies organized during the past twelve years, only five survive, and instead of the ninety-nine New York and Brooklyn companies that had a name to live in 1866, there are in 1883 but fifty-eight to be credited to both cities ; and of these forty-eight are New York City institutions.

Meanwhile the business of fire insurance has become the football of fierce competition between giants, who, in their struggles, bid fair to trample many a weak pigmy into the dust.

### CHAPTER III.

IT has been observed that the New York Sketch Club was reorganized in 1841, when it had become well known to the public. At the beginning it assumed a mysterious character, and for a while it puzzled the curious. Its real name, its character, and its membership were concealed from the public, and many were the amusing and wild conjectures as to its real name and social position. It advertised its meetings in the newspapers in this cabalistic manner :

“ S. C.—T. S. C.  
THURSDAY EVENING, 3, 10.”

This meant, “Sketch Club meets at T. S. Cummings’s, Thursday evening, March 10th.”

After the club was first reorganized, in 1830, it was known as the Twenty-one, probably because its membership long consisted of that number. Access to its ranks was quite as difficult, perhaps, as to the French Academy or elevation to the Presidency of the United States.

On the reorganization of the club in 1841 it assumed a higher tone toward art ; yet it was not until three years afterward, when it was again reorganized or “made over,” that it became a more purely art and literary association, retaining its pleasant social features. It was really a new association.

It was at a social meeting of artists—Messrs. Chapman, Ingham, Cummings, Durand,\* Gray, Morton, Edmonds, Agate, and two or

\* Asher Brown Durand, one of the three survivors (1883) of the founders of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, was born August 21, 1796, on the estate where he now lives, near the village of South Orange, in New Jersey. The use of the pencil was his delight even in his infantile years. His father was a repairer of watches, and in his shop this son made his first essays in the art of engraving. Having shown much genius for that art, he was apprenticed in 1812 to Peter Maverick, then a noted engraver on copper. Young Durand was employed chiefly in copying English book illustrations for publishers, and so conspicuous was his ability that at the end of his apprenticeship Maverick made him his business partner.

Durand’s genius attracted the attention of Colonel Trumbull, and when the latter was about to make arrangements with Maverick to engrave his picture of the “Declaration of Independence,” he expressed the desire that Durand should do the work. This offended Maverick, and he broke up his partnership with his gifted pupil. Durand set

three others—on the 2d of January, 1844, that it was proposed to organize a sketching club on an improved plan. The idea was warmly approved. Cummings was at once called to the chair; some preliminary action was taken, and it was resolved to call the new society the Artists' Sketching Club. The association was formed. The first subscribing members were the artists first named, with the addition of Cole, Mount, Casilear, Shegogue, Baker, Prud'homme, Jones, Gignoux, and a few others. It became one of the most charming clubs in the city, and attracted artists and literary and professional men to its membership and its pleasant meetings.

I remember being a guest at a meeting of the Sketch Club in March, 1847, at the house of General Cummings, at which most of the members were in attendance—Messrs. Bryant, Campbell, Colden, Chapman, Cozzens, Cummings, Durand, Edmunds, Leupp, Gray, Huntington, Ingham, Brown, Shegogue, Seymour, Sturges, Verplanck, Gourlie, Nielson, and Morse; and Gorham Abbott, Elliott, West, and Tappan were guests.

At these meetings the artists and literary men were kept ignorant of the subject that was to engage their attention and genius, until it was announced by the host, when pens and pencils would work vigorously for exactly one hour. At the end of that period every production, artistic or literary, finished or unfinished, was gathered up by the host. These, in groups, were distributed by lot at the close of the year.

On the evening in question the members were seated at a large, well-lighted table, with working materials ready for action. At precisely eight o'clock General Cummings touched a little bell and said, "RAISING THE WIND." This was the first intimation of the subject. It was amusing and amazing to see pictures and poetical or prose sketches appear as if by magic from the brains and fingers of these

up for himself. Trumbull employed him, and he made an admirable picture. It was greatly admired for its faithfulness in drawing and technical execution. He soon produced other engravings of great excellence. His "Ariadne Sleeping," from the painting by Vanderlyn, is regarded as the most perfect specimen of line engraving ever done in America. Critics regard it as equal to anything that Sharp, the famous English engraver, ever did.

Mr. Durand was one of the most active and honored of the founders of the National Academy of the Arts of Design. He was chosen its president on the retirement of Professor Morse in 1845, and filled the chair with great dignity and efficiency for seventeen consecutive years. At about the middle of his official career his fellow-artists presented him with a valuable service of plate, as an attestation of their appreciation of him as an artist, a man, and his valuable services to the Academy.

Mr. Durand abandoned engraving as a profession about 1836, and became a professional painter, in which he excelled. He painted in a very pleasing style the portraits

gentlemen. Edmonds, I think, sketched a colored boy raising the wind by vigorously blowing a fire with bellows. Another made a Jeremy Diddler raising the wind by stealing a handkerchief from a gentleman's pocket. One of the poetical products of the occasion I am able to recall to memory :

“ Raise the wind ! To-morrow raise your sashes,  
 And fickle March will teach you how to do it.  
 He'll smile, then bluster, then in sudden dashes  
 He'll enter with a blast ; how you will rue it !

“ So treat your fellow-mortals. Kindest greetings  
 Exchange for coldness now, and then caresses ;  
 Then scornful be at pleasant social meetings ;  
 You'll *raise the wind* that *may* disturb your tresses.”

At this period the Artists' Sketching Club became the foundation of another organization, upon which has been reared one of the noblest superstructures of æsthetic social life in the city of New York. Late in 1846, John G. Chapman (a resident of Rome, Italy, since 1848), at a meeting of the club proposed the formation of an association of artists and men of letters, with a membership restricted to one hundred. The proposition was approved, and a circular letter, signed by John G. Chapman, Asher B. Durand, Charles C. Ingham, A. M. Cozzens, F. W. Edmonds, and Henry T. Tuckerman, was addressed to about one hundred gentlemen of the city distinguished in art and letters, or who were amateurs of letters and the fine arts, inviting them to a meeting in the New York Gallery of Fine Arts in the old Rotunda, in the Park, on January 13, 1847.

This meeting was largely attended. David C. Colden was called to the chair. Mr. Chapman presented a report, with a draft of a constitution. A society was organized, and on motion of Edward S. Van

of many distinguished men, but landscape painting was his favorite pursuit, and in this he was most successful. He visited Europe in 1840, but did not remain long from home. With untiring industry he pursued the art of painting, and his beautiful landscape pieces adorn many a private dwelling in the city of New York. He left the city in 1869, and took up his abode on the ancestral estate, near Maplewood station, on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, at the foot of Orange Mountain. It is a beautiful spot. His mansion is spacious and elegant. In the upper story is his studio, wherein hang about one hundred of his landscape studies, and his exquisite copy of Vanderlyn's picture of “ Ariadne Sleeping,” the size of his engravings. There, too, is the last production of his brush--a beautiful landscape painted when he was eighty-three years of age. Fifty years ago Dunlap wrote of this beloved artist : “ Mr. Durand's character is that of the most perfect truth and simplicity. As a husband, a father, and a citizen, he is without blemish from evil report. He is an honor to the arts, which delight to know him.” This is true of his character to-day.

Winkle it was named THE CENTURY, because of its restricted membership to one hundred persons.

A committee of management was appointed, consisting of Gulian C. Verplanck, John L. Stephens, A. B. Durand, J. G. Chapman, David C. Colden, and Charles M. Leupp. Thomas S. Cummings was appointed treasurer, and Daniel Seymour secretary.

The first home of the Century was in rooms at No. 495 Broadway. Like other associations, the club became migratory. From Broadway it went to Broome Street; then again it was on Broadway; at a fourth migration we find it in Clinton Place, and there it remained until it took possession of its own house, No. 109 Fifteenth Street, where it still remains, but contemplates another removal.

The Century flourished from the beginning. Its meetings were well attended. A reading-room was provided, and the beginning of a library was established. Many artist members contributed works from their studios to adorn its walls. A journal was read for two or three years, once a month, called the *Century*. The genial member of to-day, John H. Gourlie, was the senior editor, assisted by the pleasant humorist, the late F. S. Cozzens. It contained contributions from other members, and its contents were largely published in the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, edited by Lewis Gaylord Clark. Receptions were given to men eminent in statesmanship, letters, science, and art, and twice a year receptions were extended to the feminine friends of the members. For a while they kept up the old German custom of observing Twelfth Night, and this has recently been revived.

At the end of the second meeting new members were introduced. The following named gentlemen were the first who were admitted by election: Russell H. Nevins, James W. Glass, Charles S. Roe, and Thomas S. Olfeer.\* Its finances have been healthy from the beginning.†

\* The following are the names of the first members of the Century Club in January, 1847: William C. Bryant, Rev. H. W. Bellows, Henry K. Brown, J. G. Chapman, A. M. Cozzens, David C. Colden, J. D. Campbell, L. Gaylord Clark, T. S. Cummings, A. B. Durand, Rev. Orville Dewey, F. W. Edmonds, C. L. Elliott, Thomas Addis Emmet, Dudley B. Fuller, Thomas H. Faile, George Folsom, Alban Goldsmith, John H. Gourlie, Henry Peters Gray, Daniel Huntington, Ogden Haggerty, W. J. Hoppin, C. C. Ingham, Gouverneur Kemble, William Kemble, Shepherd Knapp, Robert Kelly, Charles M. Leupp, G. E. Lyon, Christian Mayer, Dr. Macneven, Eleazer Parmly, T. P. Rossiter, Daniel Seymour, Jonathan Sturges, John L. Stephens, Joseph Trent, H. T. Tuckerman, H. P. Tappan, G. C. Verplanck, Edgar S. Van Winkle.

† Ten of the forty-two original members of the Century in 1847 were living at the beginning of 1883.

† "See Origin and History of the Century," by John H. Gourlie.

The Century was incorporated in 1857. In the act Gulian C. Verplanck, William C. Bryant, Charles M. Leupp, A. B. Durand, John F. Kensett, William Kemble, and William H. Appleton are named as incorporators. It was early determined to enlarge the limits of membership, and the maximum was fixed at six hundred. That is still the limit, and it is about filled. In August, 1883, the number of members was five hundred and ninety-five. The initiation fee is \$100, and the annual dues \$36.\*

The utmost care is taken to keep the Century free from even the smallest vices of every kind. It is one of the purest as it is one of the most elevated in moral and intellectual tone among the social institutions of the land. It exerts a powerful and salutary influence in the promotion of moral and intellectual cultivation of the highest kind.

“Our club,” says Mr. John Durand, in his “Prehistoric Notes of the Century Club,” “is made up of members belonging to all guilds. It is an assemblage of men from all parts of Europe, from all sections of our country, and of every profession—artists, literary men, scientists, physicians, officers of the army and navy, members of the bench and bar, engineers, clergymen, representatives of the press, merchants, and men of leisure.” †

The Century has from time to time published for private circulation memoirs of some of its distinguished, deceased members. Its dead in 1882 numbered 181.

Late in the second decade the city of New York suffered the infliction of two scourges in one year, dissimilar in character, but both serious. These scourges were the outbreak known as the Astor Place Riot, and the other the cholera. Both events occurred between May and September, 1849.

The Astor Place Riot, in its origin and progress, was a disgrace to

\* The club-house on Fifteenth Street has a modest exterior. On the first floor are the reception, wine, dining, and reading rooms, all furnished with hard woods, the walls adorned with pictures, many of them costly, and all the apartments are brilliantly lighted by gas-jets in artistic chandeliers. Ascending a broad stairway, the visitor reaches the second floor, which is occupied by the art gallery, library, writing-room, and a large hall or council-room of the Century. It is believed that the art collections of the Century—paintings, engravings, and statues—are not excelled by any club in the city of New York. The library, which contains fully 5000 volumes, occupies three pleasant rooms, and is rich in reference books on art and literature. In the great hall or council-room the receptions and other entertainments are given.

† The officers of the Century in 1882 were: Daniel Huntington, president; Gilbert M. Speir and H. W. Bellows, vice-presidents; A. R. Macdonough, secretary, and Henry A. Oakley, treasurer.

human nature, to civilization, and the enlightened city of New York. It grew out of a personal quarrel between two stage-players, Edwin Forrest, an American, and W. C. Macready, an Englishman. Both were distinguished tragedians, and were rivals for popular favor in the United States and Great Britain. Macready was well known and very popular in the United States, especially in the city of New York, long before the period and the event we are now considering. After an absence in England of about three years he returned to New York in September, 1848, and appeared in tragedy at the Astor Place Opera-House. This building had been erected by subscription the year before, with John Sefton as general manager.

Forrest had been playing in England not long before Macready came to New York, in 1848, where he had gained great renown, and disputed with the English tragedian for the prize of supreme popularity. Much unpleasant feeling had been engendered between them, and it was widely reported and generally believed that Macready, on one occasion, visited the theatre in London where Forrest was performing and publicly hissed him. This story created great indignation among the friends of Forrest in his own country, where he was very popular. It was in the face of this indignation, unknown and unsuspected by him, that Macready appeared at the Astor Place Opera-House in the spring of 1849 to fulfill a farewell engagement with the lessees, Messrs. Niblo and Hackett. Forrest was then performing at Wallack's Broadway Theatre. Now came the tug of war.

On a bright morning in May, 1849, citizens and strangers in the streets of New York saw on conspicuous placards the announcements that Macready would appear as Macbeth at the Astor Place Opera House and Forrest as Macbeth at the Broadway Theatre, both on the same night.

The placards seemed like mutual declarations of war between Forrest and Macready, for their quarrel and its cause were generally known. There were apprehensions of some disturbances, for this appearance of Macready as an open rival of Forrest on his native soil greatly increased the indignation of the American tragedian's friends against his English rival. With that indignation was mingled the sentiment of hostility to everything British which had been engendered by past conflicts, and which still lingered in the breasts of a vast multitude of the American people. To some, Macready's appearance assumed the shape of a gauntlet of defiance cast by the British at the feet of Americans.

Mr. Niblo, stimulated by the spirit of rivalry, and determined to have a full house, unwisely gave out more tickets than the building

would hold, and when, before sunset, they were all taken, he was alarmed by a suspicion that the purchasers might be largely enemies of Macready. He hastened to the office of Mr. Matsell, the chief of police, and requested the presence of a force in case of any disturbance. It was promised.

More than an hour before the time for the performance to begin an immense crowd had gathered in the street before the Opera-House, and when the portals were unclosed a rushing tide of human beings—"all sorts and conditions of men"—poured into the house and speedily filled every spot in it excepting the boxes. It was the most extraordinary crowd ever seen in an opera-house or a theatre. Some were in their shirt-sleeves, others were in tattered and dirty garments; some were elegantly dressed, and nearly all were excited. There were evidences of preconcerted action, yet the motley crowd remained quite orderly.

The managers watched this strange audience with great anxiety, especially when the crowd began to stamp impatiently for the curtain to rise. Louder and louder became this significant uproar. Niblo, with an attending police officer, looked a moment upon the mass of beings that filled the parquette and amphitheatre.

"Will there be a disturbance?" asked the manager.

"I think not a serious one," replied the officer. "There will be an attempt to stop the play. The boys have been sent here for that purpose, but they appear to be patient and good-natured."

Macready, who had been dressing, now appeared. He, too, looked upon the audience through an opening made by the slightly drawn curtain. He was agitated by doubts and fears. So also was Mrs. Pope. The crowd was silent while the orchestra played, but began stamping more furiously than ever when the music ceased. This was a critical moment. There was a proposition to suspend the play. Macready would not consent. The warning bell tinkled. The drop-curtain slowly rose, and revealed to the astonished eyes of the motley host a magnificent open-air scene, and the three witches performing their weird incantations, while the lightning flashed and the thunder roared. The crowd was awed into silence by the wondrous scene.

Then came in King Duncan and attendants. Mistaking him for Macbeth, the crowd hissed him, but soon perceiving their mistake they were again silent. When Macbeth came he was received with loud applause from the boxes and dress circle, but his voice was utterly overborne by every kind of tumultuous noise from the crowd before him. The foolish actor became angry, and tried to browbeat the wild

mass. He went through with his part without a word he uttered being heard.

Lady Macbeth (Mrs. Pope) appeared, but she was abused with indecent vulgarity and fled from the stage. Macbeth again appeared, and was assailed with addled eggs and other missiles. With genuine English pluck he stood his ground until he found his life was in danger, when he too fled behind the curtain, and it fell upon the scene. The roughs had accomplished the task they had been sent to perform, and refraining from doing any damage to property, quietly withdrew. To the utter dishonor of Mr. Forrest, it must be recorded that he did not utter a word of denunciation of this outrage. The impression was universal that he had countenanced if not incited the disgraceful proceedings.

Every high-minded person in the community cried "Shame!" and all felt personally aggrieved by the outrage, which cast disgrace upon the city. When it became known that Macready contemplated throwing up his engagement, many of the best men of New York, in every rank of social life, feeling that the city had been dishonored, addressed to him a letter expressing their extreme regret because of the treatment he had received, promising him protection in the exercise of his rights, requesting him not to yield to the lawless spirit which had assailed him, and asking him to give the city an opportunity to wipe out the disgrace which had been inflicted upon its character. Mr. Macready yielded, and Thursday, the 10th of May, was fixed upon for his appearance in the same play.

So soon as placards announced the intended reappearance of Macready, others, proclaiming that Forrest would appear in the same play on the same night at the Broadway, were put up alongside them. The following incendiary handbill was also posted all over the town :

" WORKINGMEN !

SHALL AMERICANS OR ENGLISH RULE IN THIS COUNTRY ?

The crew of the British steamers have threatened all Americans  
who shall dare to appear this night at the

ENGLISH ARISTOCRATIC OPERA-HOUSE.

WORKINGMEN ! FREEMEN ! STAND UP TO YOUR  
LAWFUL RIGHTS !"

There was deep menace and a mob spirit in these words. The friends of Macready prepared to resist the threatened danger. Most anxious to keep Forrest's friends from entering the house, tickets were

sold or given away by the managers only to those who were known to be friends of Macready. The chief of police agreed to furnish a strong force to preserve order, and two regiments of soldiers were ordered to be under arms that evening and ready to march at a moment's notice.

On the evening of the 10th about three hundred well-instructed police were quietly placed in charge of the Opera-House, outside and in, and an immense crowd had gathered in front of it. When the doors were opened the populace made a rush to enter, but were kept back by the police. When all who had tickets were within, the doors were closed and barred. The windows had been barricaded also with heavy plank. These the mob assailed with stones, and they tried to batter down one of the doors. They were defeated by the police, and in their rage they demolished the street-lamps in the neighborhood. A huge stone hurled through one of the windows shattered the magnificent chandelier, and its fragments fell on the frightened occupants of the pit.

The play began. In spite of all precautions, many of the roughs were inside the house, and were prepared, at a given signal of their leader, to rush upon the stage and seize Macready. The police had mingled with them in disguise all day, and knew their plans. The chief of police had made *his* plans, and when the rioters arose to seize the actor the chief raised his hat as a signal, and his force soon had the astonished rowdies in their power. Most of them were thrust outside the building, but the ringleaders were confined inside.

The mob furiously attacked the police force outside, and had nearly overpowered them when the Seventh Regiment National Guard, with their colonel, Duryée, at their head, appeared on the scene. They had been marched up from their armory in Centre Market, furnished with ball cartridges, preceded by the National Guard Troop. The latter turned into Astor Place from Broadway and charged the mob.

Now began a dreadful tragedy—more dreadful than the simulated one which had just been performed in the Opera-House. In Astor Place the paving-stones had been taken up and piled in heaps while excavating for a sewer. These, with ragged fragments of stones from a marble-yard near by, furnished the rioters with fearful missiles, with which they assailed the mounted men as they gallantly dashed through the crowd, their horses terribly galled by the flying stones. Several of the men were dragged from their saddles, and many were driven back to Broadway.

Colonel Duryée now prepared his infantry for the struggle. His men loaded their muskets, but the crowd was so dense they could not

move in column. He led his men in file close to the wall of the Opera-House in the rear, and forced his way to the front. The frantic mob, with yells and execrations, assailed them fiercely with missiles. More than thirty stand of arms were battered in the hands of the citizen soldiers. Many of the men fell to the ground severely wounded. Forbearance was no longer a virtue, and Recorder Tallmadge, who represented the chief magistracy of the city in the absence of Mayor Woodhull, was told that unless the troops should receive orders to fire they would be withdrawn.

Tallmadge addressed the roaring mob, begging them to disperse, but to no purpose. After a brief consultation between the recorder and Generals Hall and Sandford (the latter the division commander), the order to fire was given by Sheriff Westervelt, but to shoot over the heads of the multitude against the blank wall of a house opposite, in order to intimidate them. It had an opposite effect. Believing the troops had only blank cartridges this merely excited their contempt. They defied the civil and military authorities, and after this ineffective volley they were more furious than ever. General Duryée addressed them, saying unless they desisted ball cartridges would be used.

“Fire and be damned!” shouted one of the ringleaders. “Fire if you dare—take the life of a free-born American for a bloody British actor! You darsent fire!” and he boldly bared his breast before the levelled muskets.

“Fire, will you!” screamed another, as he hurled a stone at General Sandford, which almost disabled his sword-arm. There was no alternative. Dire necessity and the instinct of self-defence demanded prompt and effective action. The word “Fire!” was given. Only a single musket responded, and was answered by defiant yells and more furious peltings by the mob. “Fire!” again shouted General Sandford, his voice almost smothered by the roar of the seething multitude. Only two or three muskets responded, when Colonel Duryée, in ringing tones, shouted “Fire!” and a volley all along the line followed.

The dead among the rioters now gave assurance that the authorities were in earnest. The mob fell back a little, but providing themselves with more stones they renewed the attack. A more destructive volley ensued, and the rioters fell back in a panic, but did not disperse. They stood sullenly on the verge of the dreadful scene like a wild beast at bay, while the military took position in front of the Opera-House and guarded it in silence.

It was now eleven o'clock at night. So savagely threatening still appeared the baffled mob that more troops were sent for, with two

cannons. They came, with a section of a six-gun battery under Colonel Hincken. The guns were charged with grapeshot. They dashed up and took position for attack, when the mob dispersed, and all danger was overpast.

Upward of two hundred persons were killed or wounded in this riot. Among the latter were Colonel Duryée,\* Generals Hall and Sandford,

\* Abraham Duryée is of Hnguenot descent. He was born in the city of New York April 29, 1815. His education was completed at the high school in Crosby Street. In the old war for independence his great-grandfather was a soldier, and a prisoner in the old sugar-house in Liberty Street. His grandfather was an importing merchant in New York, and his father and two uncles were meritorious officers in the war of 1812-15. Young Duryée began his military career in the State militia. In 1838, he joined the Twenty-seventh (now Seventh) Regiment National Guard as a private. Passing rapidly through the non-commissioned officers, he was commissioned second lieutenant of the Second Company in 1840. He soon rose to the rank of captain, and in 1842 was advanced to the field of the Seventh Regiment, with the rank of major. Soon afterward he was elected lieutenant-colonel. While holding that rank he organized and commanded a six-gun battery and formed a howitzer corps. Early in 1849 he was elected colonel of the regiment, and first appeared before it as its commander at the terrible Astor Place Riot in May. In that encounter he won admiration for his coolness, skill, and bravery. He was twice wounded in the fray.

Colonel Duryée resigned his commission in 1859, after ten years' service as commander of the Seventh Regiment, during which time he had led it in quelling several riots. The regiment in a body waited upon him to persuade him to withdraw his letter of resignation, but in vain. The merchants of New York, in recognition of his services, presented him with an elegant service of plate, and his associates in arms gave him a more elegant present—a dinner set of massive silver and gold which cost about \$8000.

When the Civil War broke out Colonel Duryée began the organization of the famous regiment known as Duryée's Zouaves. In the space of sixteen days he organized and mustered into the United States service a regiment of 940 men, which sailed for Fortress Monroe late in May, 1861, where their colonel was placed in command of Camp Hamilton, as acting brigadier-general, with 3000 troops. He was soon superseded by General Pearce. In the march to Big Bethel in the early part of June the Zouaves led the column, and in the sharp conflict that ensued they fought gallantly under their skilful leader.

Colonel Duryée was commissioned full brigadier-general at the close of August, 1861, and placed in command of 13,000 men at Baltimore, where they constructed an extensive and formidable fort. In compliance with his request, the general was sent to the front in command of a brigade in Virginia. Our limits will not permit even the mention of the several continuous and gallant services rendered by General Duryée, especially during Pope's campaign in Virginia, which ended with the summer of 1862. General Duryée was in Ricketts's division, which on all occasions bore the brunt of battle. It was in the campaign in Maryland, in September of the same year, and fought gallantly in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. In the official reports of these sanguinary struggles Duryée and his brigade are mentioned with special commendation. At the battle of Antietam, when General Hooker was wounded and left the field, Ricketts took command of the corps and Duryée commanded his division. In this terrible conflict he exhibited rare courage and consummate military skill, which were officially commended. His horse and those of nearly all his staff were shot under them, and his brigade came

Lieutenant-Colonel Brinekerhoff, Captains Shunway and Pond, Lieutenants Todd and Negus, and one hundred and twenty-one of the rank and file of the Seventh Regiment. On the part of the mob thirty-four were killed (a few innocent spectators), and a large number were wounded.

The excitement and alarm within the Opera-House had been intense. It seemed, at times, as if the building would be destroyed, but the fury of the mob was drawn to the military after their arrival. When the play was ended the afterpiece was omitted. Mr. Macready escaped in disguise through a private door and hurried to his hotel. Before midnight all was quiet in Astor Place. The dead and wounded had been removed, but a military guard kept "watch and ward" until morning.\*

The city was stirred the next day by the wildest excitement and the deepest anxiety. In the morning a placard was posted all over the town requesting "the citizens of New York opposed to the destruction of human life to assemble in the Park at six o'clock in the evening, May 11, to express public opinion upon the lamentable occurrence of last night."

Early in the day a rumor spread that roughts from Philadelphia and Baltimore were on their way to New York for the purpose of renewing the riot, and with a hope of plunder. Happily the rumor was false. The "indignation meeting" in the Park was composed of a vast multitude of citizens of every class. Speeches were made by demagogues

out of the battle with only about 300 men. After this battle General Duryée retired from the army, and in March, 1865, he was breveted major-general for "faithful and distinguished services." With this brevet he received the thanks of the governor of New York in behalf of the State for his "gallantry and devotion."

In 1873 General Duryée was appointed a police commissioner, and in that capacity did efficient service in preserving the peace and security of the city. He is a member of the St. Nicholas and Historical societies, of the Grand Army of the Potomac, a veteran of the National Guard, a member of the Masonic order, and of other organizations. He is small in stature, elegant in figure, and exceedingly pleasant and winning in his manner. "Natural talent, dashing and brilliant, constant practice and diligent study," says Colonel Clarke in his "History of the Seventh Regiment," "made him a superior military instructor of remarkable accomplishments."

\* Among the members of the Seventh Regiment was a very conscientious, slow-spoken man named Baldwin. When loading his musket he said to Colonel Duryée :

"My conscience forbids me to fire on these citizens."

"You are here to obey orders," said the colonel ; "conscience is not in command."

At that moment a stone struck Baldwin's head. With the greatest celerity he loaded and cocked his musket, and was about to fire when he was ordered to stop, shoulder his piece, and await orders. He was one of the foremost workers against the rioters when the firing began. The stone had put his conscience asleep.

denunciatory of the civil and military authorities for the part they had taken in the events of the preceding night, but not a word was said in condemnation of the inciters to the riot. Resolutions of censure of the authorities were adopted by acclamation, apparently forgetful or ignorant of the fact that leniency to a traitor is an injury to the State. A mob is a traitor to social order; an outlaw whose subjugation orderly society demands at any sacrifice, for the tendency of mob rule is toward anarchy and utter disorganization of human society.

The meeting in the Park did not hint at violent demonstrations as desirable, nor were any attempted. The lesson of the previous night was heeded. The mob spirit was tamed by an effectual argument. A portion of the Seventh Regiment remained on duty on the 11th and 12th, as faithful guardians of the peace of the city. Hitherto that regiment had a local reputation and honor as such guardians; that reputation and honor were made national by their conduct in the trying hours of the Astor Place Riot.

Among the citizens who signed the assuring letter sent to Macready were Washington Irving, Charles King, General George P. Morris, General T. S. Cummings, Moses H. Grinnell, and other leading merchants and professional men. The principal actors in the event are now beyond the reach of human judgment and influence. Macready, Forrest, Mrs. Pope, Generals Sandford and Hall, Tallmadge, and the signers of the letter above mentioned, have, all but one (General Cummings), crossed the dark river, never to return.

The famous old Park Theatre—the patriarch among the New York play-houses—had been destroyed by fire in December, 1848, on the thirteenth anniversary of the great fire of 1835. Just before the opening of the house on that evening a file of play-bills hanging near the prompter's entrance-door to the stage was blown against a lighted gas-jet and took fire. The flames were communicated to the scenery, and in less than an hour the interior of the building was in a blaze, and was speedily reduced to ashes, nothing but the bare walls remaining.

So perished the oldest and the leading theatre for about half a century in the city of New York. It had been the pride of its citizens. It had formed a link of connection with the old American theatrical company, which in 1753 first performed in a small building on Nassau Street; for of that old company, Lewis Hallam, second, one of its members, played ten years in the Park Theatre from the time of its opening, in January, 1793.

In February, 1841, the Park Theatre presented one of the most brilliant spectacles the citizens of the metropolis had ever seen. It

was the occasion of the famous "Boz Ball," in honor of Charles Dickens, then on his first visit to America with his wife. The fête was given on the 16th of February, 1842.

The committee of arrangements for this ball included many of the most prominent men in the city—Robert H. Morris, the mayor; ex-Mayor Philip Hone; Drs. Mott, Francis, and Cheesman; Judge Oakley; Messrs. Hamilton Fish, Henry Brevoort, Moses H. Grinnell, William H. Appleton, C. C. Cambreling, David C. Colden, and others. The tickets were \$10 each—an enormous price at that day. The character of every purchaser was strictly scrutinized by a committee of gentlemen, so that the company might be perfectly select and unexceptionable. The decorations were beautiful in the extreme and conspicuously appropriate.

After every dance was exhibited an exquisite tableau illustrating some scene from the works of the great novelist, "which," said an eye-witness, "excited rapture in the beholder." So anxious were the public to see the grand decorations and other appointments of this celebrated festival that they were left as used on the occasion, and two succeeding balls were given by Manager Simpson, which, at reduced prices, attracted very large attendance.

In the fall of that year George Vandenhoff and Mr. and Mrs. Brougham made their first appearance in America at the Park Theatre. The former was a tragedian, and had made a good name as a personator of Hamlet in the London theatres. The Broughams were charming actors. Mrs. Brougham was "a model of physical beauty of the Juno type." She was Miss Williams. In 1845 she returned to England, came back seven years later, remained a short time, and returned to England, and in 1859 she came again as Mrs. Robertson. She died in New York in 1865. Meanwhile Brougham had won and retained unbounded popularity, and was a favorite until 1862, when he returned to England. As a handsome and bright comic actor he was a legitimate successor of Tyrone Power. The Broadway Lyceum (afterward Wallack's) was built for him in 1850, but it was not a success financially. For about fifteen years Brougham was a popular comedian at Burton's and Wallack's theatres. He wrote many popular pieces for the stage.

In 1843 Macready made his appearance at the Park Theatre, the first time in sixteen years. He played the part of Macbeth. The same year Forrest performed at the Park with great success in various tragedy characters—as Richelieu, Claude Melmotte, Macbeth, Othello, Hamlet, Metamora, King Lear, and Spartacus. Ole Bull, the great

Norwegian violinist, made his first appearance there in the autumn of that year, with a full orchestral accompaniment. He was already renowned all over Europe.

Mr. and Mrs. Seguin reappeared at the Park in 1844 in Balfe's opera of the *Bohemian Girl*, and were warmly welcomed. In 1845 Anna Cora Mowatt made her first appearance there on any stage; and in 1845-46 Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean (the latter late Miss Ellen Tree) were received at the Park with great enthusiasm after a considerable absence, and fulfilled an engagement. The same year (1846) Miss Julia Dean, an American—young, pretty, graceful, and intelligent—first appeared at the Park, and was for a long time a powerful attraction there; also afterward at the Astor Place Opera-House. She took the part of Julia in the *Hunchback*. Miss Dean married Dr. Hayne of Charleston, S. C., in 1855.

Simpson had been struggling for some time with adverse fortune. For thirty-eight years he had been chief manager of the Park Theatre. He had acquired a fortune at one time; now it was slipping away from him. His last season of management was 1847-48. During that season Madam Anna Bishop, the second wife of H. R. Bishop, the eminent composer of the music of many of Moore's best songs, charmed the large audiences at the Park with her magnificent voice.\* But poor Simpson, after a long and heroic struggle, was compelled to succumb. He relinquished the management of the Park on the night of June 5, 1848. The effects of rivalry and losses by unfortunate investments had impoverished him on the verge of old age. He parted with his interest in the theatre for a life annuity of \$1500. Crushed by grief and mortification, he died a few weeks after he gave up the theatre.†

At the beginning of this decade the Bowery Theatre was the most popular of the New York play-houses. It presented spectacular plays, in accordance with public taste. Among these was a wild drama called the *Gnome Fly*, in which the principal actor was a deformed

\* Madam Anna Bishop had made her first appearance as a public singer in London in 1839, with Grisi and others. She made the tour of Europe with great *éclat*. Beautiful in person, and such an accomplished linguist that she could sing in the vernacular of every capital in Europe, hers was a triumphal career at once. She sang everywhere in America, in Australia, and in China.

† Edmund Simpson was born in England in 1784. He first appeared as a stage-player at Towcester in May, 1806, and on the boards of the Park Theatre, New York, in October, 1809, in the *Road to Ruin*. In 1810 he became manager of the Park Theatre. Stephen Price was his partner many years. Simpson retired from the stage in 1833, but appeared occasionally on the boards. His last performance was in 1841.

man named Leach, a native of Westchester County, New York. He was deformed from his birth. His legs at maturity were no bigger than those of a child two years of age. He acquired great strength of arms. In the *Gnome Fly* he performed the parts of a baboon and fly.

This was followed by a play in which Bihin, the Belgian giant, who was nearly eight feet in height, took a part as the Giant of Palestine. *Putnam, the Iron Son of '76*, drew immense crowds to the Bowery for a long series of nights, and Hamblin, the proprietor, was well rewarded for his enterprise.

In 1847 a large and elegant structure was erected on Broadway, between Pearl and Anthony (now Worth) streets, and called the Broadway Theatre. It was intended to supersede the Park in the public regard, but the expectations of its owners were not realized. The first performance in it took place in September, 1847. The play was the *School for Scandal*, in which the veteran Henry Wallack appeared as Sir Peter Teazle.

At this time J. Lester Wallack, son of the popular manager, James W. Wallack, and grandson of Henry, made his first appearance on the stage. He was very successful in a wide range of characters in light and genteel comedy. He was slender in person, fastidious in his toilet, graceful in carriage, and was for many years regarded as the handsomest man on the New York stage.

At the beginning of this decade the most renowned stock actors in New York were Placide, Browne, Abbott, Barry, Latham, John Fisher, Chippendale, W. H. Williams, Wheatley, Miss Cushman, Mrs. Wheatley, Mrs. Vernon, Mrs. Knight, and Miss Buloid. These gave great success to the Park during the season of 1841-42. Tragedy was neglected, and even Fanny Elssler, though generally attractive, often danced to thin houses.

It was during this decade that another strenuous effort was made to establish the Italian opera as a permanent institution in the city of New York. The movement began in opposition to the theatres. Men and women who assumed to be arbiters of fashion in this regard declared the common play-house to be vulgar, and the opera the only refined species of dramatic amusement and instruction. They carefully abstained from attending upon the most refined performances at the Park. They soon had a large following, and their influence had a serious effect upon the fortunes of the Park and its enterprising manager. The result of this movement was, not the permanent establishment of the Italian opera in the city of New York, but the financial

ruin of a worthy Italian who undertook that task. That Italian was Signor Ferdinand Palmo.

Mr. Palmo had been for some time the proprietor of a café on Broadway, between the New York Hospital and Duane Street, where he gave a variety of musical entertainments. It was called "Café des Mille Colomes." There he had amassed a considerable fortune. He hired the building formerly occupied by Stoppani's Arcade Baths, at Nos. 39 and 41 Chambers Street, and had it neatly fitted up for an opera-house. It was first opened on the evening of February 3, 1844, with *I Puritani*. On the bills for the occasion was a notice that the proprietor had made arrangements with "the railroad company [the Harlem, then the only city line] for the accommodation of ladies and gentlemen living uptown, so that a large car, well lighted and warmed, will start after the theatre closes; and police officers will be in attendance to prevent disorder. The cars will run from the corner of Chambers and Centre streets as far as Forty-second Street."

Poor Palmo! He continued the experiment without success so long as his money lasted, when he gave it up, and then became a barkeeper in a fashionable hotel in New York. The Ravens, and afterward Burton, occupied Palmo's Opera-House with success.

In the spring of 1847 there came to New York an Italian opera troupe from Havana, Cuba, where they had performed with great success during the winter. There were seventy-two artists in the troupe. Among them was the celebrated Tedesco. They opened with Verdi's opera of *Ernani*. During that summer Castle Garden was fitted up for dramatic performances and concerts. Thither the troupe from Havana went, and performed for a short season the operas *Ernani*, *Norma*, and *La Sonnambula*. Their last performance was on the 20th of August, for the benefit of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum of New York, when they departed for Europe.

## CHAPTER IV.

**A**LLUSION has been made to two calamities which afflicted the city of New York in 1849—namely, the Astor Place Riot and the Asiatic cholera. The former has been considered.

The first cholera case in 1849 appeared in the then focus of contagion-breeding in the city, the Five Points, on the 14th of May. The health department immediately appointed a sanitary committee,\* invested with the full powers of the board of health. They associated with themselves three members of the medical profession in high standing, which were denominated medical counsellors. These, with the resident physician and the health commissioners, acted in concert during the entire period of the prevalence of the epidemic. They came to the conclusion early that the disease was not contagious, but was caused by a peculiar condition of the atmosphere.

The first care of the sanitary commission was to remove the patients from impure localities to better air. A large three-story building known as Monroe Hall, on the corner of Pearl and Centre streets, was taken and converted into a hospital, and thither the patients were conveyed. It was put under the charge of Dr. Buel, and was known for years afterward as the Centre Street Hospital.

On the 24th of May the medical counsellors (Drs. J. B. Beck, J. M. Smith, and S. W. Moore), Dr. Seth Greer, the health commissioner, and the resident physician, Dr. R. L. Morris, published in all the city newspapers an address to the inhabitants setting forth the fact that epidemic cholera was present in the city, and that the first and most important consideration related to the cleanliness of the streets and dwellings.

It was proposed to appropriate the public-school houses for hospital purposes. The board of education warmly remonstrated. A committee on hospitals was appointed, of which the late ex-Governor E. D. Morgan was chairman, to thoroughly investigate the subject. After patient inquiries they reported in favor of so appropriating the public-

\* James Kelly, Robert T. Hawes, Alexander H. Schultz, Charles Webb, George H. Franklin, Edwin D. Morgan, Robert A. Sands, Jacob F. Oakley, and Oscar W. Sturtevant.

school buildings. The sanitary committee, regarding the public health as of the first importance, accepted the report, and acted in accordance with its recommendation. There was much opposition, and public meetings were held to remonstrate against the measure. The school buildings were made hospitals, and very soon there was general acquiescence in the humane measure.

At this juncture occurred an episode in the medical history of the city of New York which has a mediæval aspect. On the 14th of June the board of health received a petition requesting the establishment of a cholera hospital, in which patients might be treated on the homœopathic plan. The petition was referred to the sanitary committee. They referred it to their medical counsellors. The latter reported on the 19th as follows :

“ By intelligent and well-educated physicians generally homœopathy is looked upon as a species of empiricism. It is neither practised by them nor countenanced by them. Concurring entirely with their professional brethren on this subject, the undersigned conceive that the public authorities of our city would not consult either their own dignity or the public good by lending the sanction of their name or influence to homœopathy, or any other irregular mode of practice.”

The sanitary committee, feeling it to be “ their duty to have nothing to do with medicine, except as they found it embodied in what is understood and known, both to the public as well as physicians, as the regular profession,” denied the prayer of the petitioners. Homœopathy had then been successfully practised in the city of New York for twenty years.

The number of persons admitted to the free cholera hospitals was 1901 ; the number of deaths from that disease in these hospitals was 1021. The number of deaths in the city, outside the hospitals, is not known. It is supposed that nearly 3000 persons died of cholera in New York in 1849.

A new era in the art of building sailing vessels at New York began in the second decade, with a more perfect development of the famous Baltimore clipper, which gained such renown for the American navy during the second war for independence, 1812-15. The New York shipbuilders had already become pre-eminent as constructors of fast-sailing vessels for the merchant marine. The Liverpool packets built by the Webbs (father and son) and by others were the fastest sailing packet-ships of that class in the world. They had attained a speed and a regularity in their voyages in point of time almost equal to that of our steamships. Fourteen and sixteen days was the average time occupied by some of them in voyages between New York and Liverpool.

They carried double crews before the labor-saving invention of double topsails appeared.

The great development of the East India trade at the middle of the second decade, and especially the rushing stream of emigration to California after its annexation to the United States and the discovery of gold in its bosom, called for faster sailing vessels, and inventive genius soon produced a greater development of the Baltimore clipper principle in naval architecture. New York-built vessels soon reached a higher point of excellence than had ever before been attained.

It was about this time that the Steers Brothers (James and George, sons of an English shipbuilder) achieved wonderful success in the construction of swift pilot-boats and other smaller craft on the clipper model. Their first great success was the cat-boat *Manhattan*. Then they produced the schooners *George Steers* and *Mary Taylor*—"our Mary," as the fascinating actress then at the Olympic Theatre was called, after whom the vessel was named. They were built in 1845, and after their model the best sailing vessels have since been constructed.

This was also the era of the development of the yacht as it is now known. There had been yachts built long before, and races between them, but no regular yacht association existed until 1844, when John C. Stevens founded the New York Yacht Club. There were nine members and as many yachts. The first regular regatta in America was sailed about the middle of July, 1845, when the *Cygnet*, built by Steers Brothers, was the winner.

In 1851 the Steerses built for Mr. Stevens the famous yacht *America*, designed to contend for the Queen's Cup at the annual regatta of the Royal Yacht Club at Cowes, England. Mr. Stevens offered to give the builders a large bonus in case she won the prize. They both went to Europe with her, with Richard Brown as pilot. As they approached the port of Havre they were met by a Channel pilot-boat bearing a French flag, indicating that she was in command of a French pilot. It was immediately discovered that this was a false pretence. The pilot-boat had been sent out as a spy to discover the sailing qualities of the *America*, whose fame had gone before her. The pilot was charged with fraud, and acknowledged that he was not a Frenchman. He was dismissed, and hurrying back to Cowes said to the Royal Yacht Club, "The Yankee is the fastest vessel going."

When the *America* crossed the Channel and it was proposed to enter her as a contestant for the prize which, according to the terms, was "open to all the world," her builders were coldly received. The

members of the Royal Yacht Club were so alarmed by the report of the spy that they determined to keep the *America* out of the race as a competitor for the prize. Accordingly at near midnight before the day appointed for the regatta, the Steers Brothers were officially informed that their vessel was "ruled out of the race," and wagers from her company were refused !

The *America* had voyaged 3000 miles to show her speed, and was determined to do so, though deprived of the right to the prize if she won it. She started with the other yachts the next day (August 21, 1851), and easily outsailed them all ; and yet the 20,000 English people who saw the victory were, wrote an eye-witness, "as mute as oysters."

All fair-minded persons condemned the conduct of the Royal Yacht Club on that occasion. Queen Victoria, who with her husband and the young Prince of Wales was a witness of the triumph of the *America*, with her innate love of fair play immediately paid a complimentary visit to the winning yacht, with her maids of honor and others. She was dressed, with republican simplicity, in a calico gown. When about to leave she inquired the number of the crew, and when told she took out her purse and laid down on a plate an equal number of guineas to be distributed among them. She also invited them to visit her at Osborne. She did more. She rebuked the unfair conduct of the Royal Yacht Club by having a duplicate of the Queen's Cup, which the crew of the *America* fairly won, made and presented to them. This cup is now in possession of the New York Yacht Club.

The company of the *America* visited Osborne, where the Queen had some fêtes for their entertainment. The Marquis of Anglesea visited the yacht, invited the company to his mansion on the Isle of Wight, and said he had come "to see the men who had brains to build that vessel." \*

Five years after these events George Steers, while driving a team of horses to Glen Cove, Long Island, to take his wife home, was thrown from the carriage and mortally hurt in head and spine, and never spoke again. He was then thirty-six years of age. At the time of his death the great steamship *Adriatic*, of the Collins line, had just been launched from his yard.

Mr. Stevens sold the *America* in England. The Confederates bought her in 1862, brought her back to the United States, and sunk her in a Southern harbor to prevent her falling into the hands of the national authorities. She was raised, became a tender to a naval schoolship,

\* See "The Old Shipbuilders of New York," *Harper's Magazine*, vol. lxx.

and was finally bought by General B. F. Butler, who was Governor of Massachusetts in 1883.

From the close of this decade until the Civil War shipbuilding at New York was one of its most flourishing industries, and William H. Webb was its most conspicuous representative. His father, Isaac Webb, a leading shipbuilder in New York for many years, died in 1840, when his son William H., then less than twenty-four years of age, became his successor in business, forming a copartnership with his father's partner, Mr. Allen, under the firm name of Webb & Allen. This connection continued less than three years, after which Mr. Webb pursued the business in his own name until 1868. During that quarter of a century he built one hundred and fifty vessels of all sizes, most of them of the largest class and of a much greater average tonnage than had ever been constructed by any shipbuilder in the world.

Among these vessels were ships of war for the United States, Mexico, Russia, and Italy. He built the 72-gun frigate *General Admiral*, 7000 tons burden, for the Russian Government, and the screw frigate *Re d'Italia* and *Re de Portogalo*, 6800 tons, for the Italian Government. The last two were the first iron-clad ships that ever crossed the Atlantic Ocean. The first went from New York to Cherbourg in the unprecedented short time of eleven days and eight hours; the other made the passage from New York to Naples, 5000 miles, in eighteen days and twenty hours.

In 1847 Mr. Webb built for Charles H. Marshall and others the steamship *United States* for the New Orleans trade, but it was sold to the German Confederation and altered into a powerful vessel of war by Mr. Webb. The next year he built the steam vessel *California* for the Pacific Mail Steamship Company. It was the first steamer to enter the Golden Gate and the harbor of San Francisco. He also built the three steamships which carried the first regular United States mail between this country and Japan and China—New York and Aspinwall, and Panama to San Francisco, and thence to Yokohama and Hong Kong.

Mr. Webb built for the United States Government the *Harriet Lane* (named in honor of the niece of the bachelor President Buchanan, and who was the accomplished "lady of the White House"), the first steam revenue vessel constructed for our government. The contract was awarded to him in competition with twenty-two other shipbuilders. It was the first competition of the kind ever had in this country. The vessel was a noted one. She was destroyed by the in-

surgents off the harbor of Galveston in 1862. Mr. Webb also built for the United States Government the steam-ran *Dunderberg*, 7200 tons burden, the largest wooden vessel ever yet built. Her speed is unrivalled by any vessel of war afloat to this day. She mounted twenty-two guns of enormous calibre in casemates. The Civil War ended before she was completed, and the government had no immediate use for her. The combined governments of Peru and Chili were then at war with Spain, and they offered Mr. Webb \$5,000,000, United States currency, for her delivered, full armored, in the harbor of Valparaiso. He offered to refund to our government the money already paid, but it refused to release him, unwilling to have the most powerful vessel of war in the world leave the country, for she was the pride of the nation. Mr. Webb afterward obtained a law of Congress relieving him from the contract on equitable conditions, and he sold the *Dunderberg* to the Emperor Napoleon for \$2,500,000, delivered in New York. The French admiral sent a French crew to man her for an Atlantic voyage, but, afraid to undertake the task, he made arrangements with Mr. Webb to deliver her in the port of Cherbourg. This was done by an American crew, under the command of Captain Joseph W. Comstock, with Mr. Webb on board. She made the passage in fourteen days. Her name had been changed to *Rochambeau*. Mr. Webb was promised the decoration of the Legion of Honor in case she was safely delivered, but that promise has never been fulfilled.

Previous to these great structures for steam navigation Mr. Webb built many sailing clipper vessels of large size and unrivalled speed, notably the *Comet* and *Young America*, yet in service, and about thirty years old. The former made five consecutive voyages between New York and San Francisco around Cape Horn, averaging one hundred days each. One passage from San Francisco to New York was made in seventy-six days. The latter has been noted for her regularity of arrival in port, and obtained the best reputation for excellence among the ships in the Pacific trade.

In 1866 Mr. Webb built the magnificent coast steam-vessels *Bristol* and *Providence*, which ply between New York and Newport. They were his first effort in this class of vessels. They were built at a cost of \$1,200,000 each. The *Bristol* is 375 feet in length and of 3000 tons burden. She has four tiers of staterooms, and can furnish 1200 berths. These vessels are unrivalled in speed and best sea-going qualities. In appointments they are veritable palaces afloat.\*

\* William H. Webb was born in the city of New York June 19, 1816. His parental ancestors were from the lowlands of Scotland, and coming to America settled first at Hart-

At about the middle of this decade fashionable residences began to appear in considerable numbers beyond Fourteenth Street, particularly in the vicinity of Fourth and Fifth avenues and around Union Square. The latter is a piece of ground of oval form between Fourteenth and Seventeenth streets and Fourth and Fifth avenues. It was inclosed by an iron fence, and had a fountain in its centre. Farther on, between Twentieth and Twenty-first streets and Third and Fourth avenues, was Gramercy Park. The land had recently been conveyed, in trust, to the owners of the sixty lots around it. It was inclosed by a costly iron fence, and has remained a private park ever since. The generous provider of this elegant little park was the late Samuel B. Ruggles, for half a century one of the most active, enterprising, and public-spirited

ford, and in 1642 at Stamford, Connecticut. His mother's family were Huguenots who settled at New Rochelle, in Westchester County. William's father was one of the early and eminent shipbuilders of New York. Designing his son for a profession, he procured for him a good education in private schools and at the Columbia College Grammar School. He preferred his father's business, and when a little past fifteen years of age he entered the shipyard as an apprentice. Before he attained his majority he made a sub-contract with his father to build the sailing-ship *Oxford*, for the old "Black Ball" line of packets sailing between New York and Liverpool, the first regular line ever established.

Having by overwork impaired his health, young Webb went to Europe in the fall of 1839. His father dying soon after his arrival there, he returned home, and in April, 1840, entered upon the business of shipbuilding on his own account, as we have observed. His career in that pursuit has been briefly outlined in the text. He retired from it in the year 1868, after a business career of nearly thirty years of almost unexampled success in every particular. His services were acknowledged by the Russian and Italian governments by presents and appreciative letters. The latter bestowed upon him the decoration of the Order of St. Maurice and Lazarus, one of the oldest in Europe.

Besides the building of ships Mr. Webb was largely engaged in other enterprises. He was a large stockholder of the Panama Railway at the time of its construction, but sold out long after its completion at an enormous profit. After his retirement from shipbuilding he was engaged in running steamships to California, the Sandwich Islands, New Zealand, and Australia for several years. He was the first to establish an American line of steamers to these far-off countries. It was done with a view to control the trade which had enriched them, and to bring it to the United States. He tried to interest his own government in the enterprise, but notwithstanding President Grant recommended it in two messages, Congress would not be made to see its advantages. He obtained subsidies from New Zealand and Victoria, the first ever accorded by British subjects to an American line of steamers. The enterprise proving unprofitable, the ships were withdrawn.

At the age of fifty-six Mr. Webb withdrew from active business life. He lives quietly at his beautiful and picturesquely situated country seat, "Waldheim," at Tarrytown on the Hudson. He has never been a candidate for any political office, though three times offered the nomination for mayor of the city of New York, and by both political parties. In 1843 he married Miss Henrietta Amelia Hidden, a native of New York City, and descended from the Ives family of Rhode Island.

citizens of New York, who, by their energy, wisdom, and personal character, contributed to the prosperity and good name of the metropolis. He was an able lawyer and well-known publicist.

With keen foresight Mr. Ruggles predicted the rapid growth of New York, and acted accordingly. He invested largely in real estate beyond Fourteenth Street. He built blocks of houses, the Clarendon Hotel, and the six detached dwellings on each side of Fourth Avenue, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth streets, which appear with flower-gardens in front. Mr. Ruggles was the abiding and efficient friend of every measure devised for the prosperity of the city of his adoption and his common country.\*

\* Samuel Bulkeley Ruggles was a native of Connecticut. He was born in the year 1800, entered Yale College before he was twelve years of age, and graduated when he was fourteen years old. At the age of twenty-one he was admitted to practice law, and began in New York City, rising rapidly in his profession. He soon had a large income, which he invested judiciously in real estate. In 1838 he was elected to the State Legislature as a representative of New York City, and was made chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means. The next year he was made canal commissioner, and in 1840 was chosen president of the canal board. His reports on the canal policy always contained sound and advanced views, and the results more than justified his opinions and estimates.

Mr. Ruggles was one of the founders of the Bank of Commerce in New York, and was an earnest advocate of the general banking law. He was one of the commissioners to determine the route of the New York and Erie Railway. In every good work for sustaining the National Government during the Civil War he was conspicuous. His pen and tongue were ever busy in the discussion of measures for the public good. In 1864 he published a report on the revenue of the United States, and on a uniform system of weights, measures, and coins, which he had laid before the International Statistical Congress at Berlin. He was appointed United States commissioner to the Paris Exposition in 1866, and his exhaustive report thereon displayed most remarkable research and skill in analytical investigation. Mr. Ruggles was a delegate at the International Money Conference in Paris the succeeding summer, in which assembly he took the highest rank as authority. Two years later he was a delegate at the International Statistical Conference at the Hague. In all these public consultations he was ever regarded as one of the most acute philosophers and trustworthy counsellors. As a lawyer he had few superiors. He was a most valued member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, in which body his opinions on political economy always had great weight. His soundness of judgment and remarkable practicability were thoroughly appreciated in all circles. In his earlier years Mr. Ruggles was a warm personal and political friend of William H. Seward, and when the latter became governor of New York State he supplied him with statistics for his first annual message. He was an earnest advocate of the canal and railroad systems of our State and other important national improvements.

After the death of his wife Mr. Ruggles resided at the Westminster Hotel in New York. His habits were simple, and in his later years he was seldom seen in society. The last and crowning work of his life, and to which he had devoted many years of study and research, was "The Consolidated Table of National Progress in Cheapening Food," presenting by decades and geographic divisions the progress of the nation in cheapening the food of America and Europe.

Mr. Ruggles married, in May, 1821, Miss Mary R. Rathbone, who died in October, 1878.

At the close of this decade New York City had only a few little parks or "squares," as they were called whatever their form. They were the Battery, Bowling Green, City Hall Park, with shade trees, walks, and a fountain; St. John's Park, in front of St. John's Chapel, between Varick and Hudson streets, beautifully laid out and shaded and surrounded by an iron fence, but accessible only to subscribers; Washington Square or Parade-Ground, also planted with trees and inclosed by an iron fence; Tompkins Square, then in the north-east part of the growing city and just planted with trees; Union Square and Gramerey Park, already mentioned, and Madison Square, Stuyvesant Square, and Hamilton Square. Stuyvesant Square had lately been inclosed, and new St. George's Church edifice erected on its western side. Madison and Hamilton squares were yet a sort of rough "commons." The latter was six miles from the City Hall, toward the eastern side of the island. There a corner-stone of a projected monument in honor of Washington had been laid. Other squares had been marked on a map of the city, but were not yet visibly defined in its topography.

Two events of national importance occurred during the latter portion of this decade, in which citizens of New York were conspicuous actors, directly or indirectly. These were the war with Mexico (1846-48) and the discovery and mining of gold in California.

There were abundant causes for the existence of mutual irritation on the part of the United States and the Republic of Mexico at the beginning of this decade. In Mexico good government was an impossibility because revolutions in that country were frequent. American vessels in the Gulf of Mexico were plundered by the Mexicans, and the property of American merchants in Mexico was seized and confiscated. The United States Government remonstrated in vain. In 1840 the value of the property of Americans so plundered amounted to more than \$6,000,000. American settlers in Texas had rebelled against the Government of Mexico, and had wrested that province from the parent State, and in 1846 it was annexed to the United States. These were causes of mutual irritation.

War ensued, and the State of New York contributed to it two veteran generals of the war of 1812-15—Wool and Worth\*—a gallant

While sojourning at the Surf House, Fire Island, in the summer of 1881, Mr. Ruggles died, August 28, from the effects of a stroke of paralysis.

\* In memory of General Worth, the corporation of the city of New York caused to be erected, in 1858, an imposing monument at the junction of Broadway and Fifth Avenue. This monument is of Quincy granite. Its entire height from the ground is fifty-one

soldier and a leader of armies in the Civil War, Philip Kearny, and a host of brave men who won renown.

When tidings of the victories of General Taylor (who had been sent to the frontier over the Mexicans at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma reached the city of New York, late in May, 1846, the people were powerfully stirred with pleasurable excitement, and the City Hall Park was crowded to excess one evening with a multitude of men, women, and children looking upon one of the greatest displays of fireworks in front of the City Hall ever before seen in New York.

The war with Mexico was ended by treaty concluded in February, 1848, and in the same month gold was discovered in California, a province acquired by the treaty—a discovery which speedily led to the founding of a powerful State on the Pacific coast. A man named Marshall, employed by Captain Sutter, who owned a mill on the American Fork of the Sacramento River, discovered gold while digging a mill-race. The metal was soon afterward found in other places, and during the summer of 1848 rumors of the fact reached New York City. These rumors were not generally believed until a trustworthy message came that there was gold enough in California to pay all the expenses of the war with Mexico.

In December, 1848, President Polk in his annual message to Congress officially announced the wonderful discoveries of the precious metals in California, and early in 1849 thousands of gold-seekers were on their way to the modern Ophir. Around Cape Horn, across the Isthmus of Panama, and over the great central plains of our continent men went by hundreds. Gold was soon found in every direction in California. Hundreds also flocked thither from Europe and South America, and Chinese came from Eastern Asia to dig for gold. The dreams of the early Spanish voyagers, and those of the English who sought gold on the shores of Labrador and up the mid-continent rivers, have been more than realized. This was the beginning of the discoveries of the immense mineral resources of the Western States and Territories of our Republic.

In this great early migration to California the citizens of New York bore a conspicuous part, and very soon it became the chief receiver of the precious metals sent to the Atlantic coast for coinage at the mint or exportation to Europe. During that early migration hundreds of

feet. It is an obelisk. The smooth surface of the shaft is broken by raised bands, on which, in bronze letters, are the names of the battles in which General Worth was distinguished in the war of 1812 and in the war with Mexico. On the lower section of the shaft are representations of military trophies in bronze in relief.

energetic men went from the city of New York. Business of every kind was abandoned ; families were left without fathers, husbands, and brothers, in the wild scramble for gold, the visions of which almost dazed men. Some made fortunes, but a vast majority who rushed blindly to the Pacific slope were disappointed. Many returned home, but many remained, and at the end of three years from the time the tide of emigration began to flow thither, California had a mixed population of over 250,000 human beings, and had become an independent State of the Republic. When the gold fever had somewhat subsided, and political, moral, and religious consideration directed public attention to California, New York City contributed very largely many efficient instrumentalities in forwarding the great work of building up an enlightened and prosperous State.

It has been observed that during the great fire of 1835 the Post-Office was removed from the Exchange building in Wall Street. It was temporarily established in a brick store in Pine Street, near Nassau Street. There was then such a demand for buildings in that neighborhood that it was almost impossible to obtain a good place for the Post-Office. The corporation offered the Rotunda, in the Park, built for Vanderlyn for the exhibition of panoramic paintings. It was accepted, and when this acceptance was known there was great indignation expressed by business men because of the removal of the Post-Office so far up town. The Post-Office remained in the Rotunda for about ten years.

Much dissatisfaction was continually felt and expressed by citizens of all classes because of the location of the Post-Office. A letter delivery was established at the new Exchange, but this gave little relief. Finally the Middle Dutch Reformed Church, in Nassau Street, was purchased by the government and converted into a city Post-Office, and the first mails were placed in it early in January, 1845. There the Post-Office had its location while the great tide of business and population was flowing up town, until the completion of the spacious Post-Office building at the southern end of the City Hall Park.\*

\* The new Post-Office building, situated at the southern end of the City Hall Park, is one of the largest and most conspicuous structures in New York. It is triangular in shape, five stories in height (one story in the mansard roof), besides a basement and sub-basement. In the latter are the engines and other machinery used in running the elevators connecting the different floors and in heating the building. The architecture is a mixture of the Doric and the Renaissance, and the material of the walls is a light-colored granite from Dix Island, Maine. The girders, beams, etc., are iron, and the structure is regarded as absolutely fire-proof. It was completed at a cost of between \$6,000,000 and \$7,000,000, and was first occupied September 1, 1877.



+ John Hughes Bishop of New York



The postal facilities in the city are admirable. Besides the General Post-Office there were nineteen sub-stations, at the beginning of 1883, under the control of the Postmaster. There were about one thousand lamp-post boxes, from which collections were made from twelve to twenty times a day and night in all parts of the city below Fifty-ninth Street. The city mail is conveyed between the Post-Office and the stations by the elevated railroads and by wagons.

The following exhibit, kindly furnished to the writer by the Postmaster at New York, H. G. Pearson, Esq., will indicate the vast amount of work performed at the Post-Office during the year ending January 1, 1883 :

There were delivered, through lock-boxes and by carriers, 253,528,362 pieces of ordinary mail matter, divided as follows: 159,245,025 letters, 38,735,751 postal-cards, and 55,537,586 of other matter. There were handled in the distribution department, including receipts, a total of 541,615,572 pieces. These were contained in 526,477 lock-pouches and 562,173 sacks, besides a very large number of pouches, cases, and sacks of registered letters and supplies, and pieces in transit to and from other offices, making a total of pouches, cases, and sacks of 2,321,572. The heaviest day's work was on December 20, 1882, when 10,147 mail-bags of every kind, with their contents, were handled.

The amazing growth of the population, and especially of the business of the city, during the past thirty years is conspicuously indicated by the following comparative statement: The number of letters, newspapers, circulars, etc., delivered in New York City by lock-boxes, carriers, etc., in 1853, was 3,927,936; the number of letters, newspapers, postal-cards and circulars delivered in the city by lock-boxes and carriers in 1882 was 129,637,537; increase, 125,637,587. The gross receipts of the National Post-Office Department in 1853, including those from the 23,546 post-offices then established in the United States, was 6,255,586. The gross receipts of the New York City Post-Office in 1882 were \$4,331,705.

There were posted at the New York Post-Office during the year 1882, 21,999,144 pounds of "mail matter of the second class" (newspapers and periodicals sent by publishers and news agents to subscribers), equal to 10,995 tons. The postage received on this matter amounted to \$439,802, a daily average of \$1322.

## CHAPTER V.

AT the close of the second decade there were 224 church edifices in the city of New York, including those of all denominations of Christians, Hebrew synagogues, and of miscellaneous congregations. There were 41 Protestant Episcopal church edifices, 33 Presbyterian, 31 Methodist Episcopal, 26 Baptist, 15 Dutch Reformed, 13 Reformed Presbyterian, 13 Roman Catholic, 7 Congregational, 3 Unitarian, 5 Lutheran, 3 Associate Reformed Presbyterian, 2 Welsh, 1 Protestant Methodist, 12 miscellaneous, 9 synagogues, and 4 Friends' (or Quaker) meeting-houses. The aggregate number of church edifices in the city in 1883 was about four hundred and seventy-five.

### THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH.

The most ancient of the church organizations in the city of New York is the Dutch Reformed. There were members of that Church among the traders on Manhattan Island as early as the year 1620, and it is believed that among the colonists who arrived there in 1623 a church organization was effected in 1626. There are regular records since 1639.

The Dutch built a large square fort on the southern end of Manhattan Island, on the ground now known as the Battery. In it were several houses, and in 1642 a church edifice was erected at the southeast corner of the fort. It stood there nearly one hundred years. In 1741 it was consumed by fire, and not again rebuilt. This edifice was constructed by order of Governor Kieft, by John and Richard Ogden. It was built of stone and roofed with split oaken shingles, which were called "wooden slate." The cost of the edifice was about \$2000. It was 52 feet in width, 70 feet in length, and 16 feet in height. Before this they had a little barn-like structure in which they worshipped.

The city (first New Amsterdam, and after the English occupation New York) grew apace, and in 1690 there were nearly eight hundred and fifty families there. The city stretched northward, and a new

church became a necessity. There was at that time a short, narrow street called Garden Alley, running parallel with the present Wall Street, from Broad Street eastward. The grounds here had been laid out and cultivated with much taste, hence the name—Garden Alley, then Garden Street. It is now Exchange Place. A church was built there in 1693. It was considered rather too far out of town. This was afterward called the South Church when two other Dutch Reformed churches were built north of it.

The Garden Street Church was built of wood, of octagonal form, with a tower and steeple in the centre of the roof. It was enlarged and repaired in 1776, and in 1807 was rebuilt of stone, 66 feet long and 50 feet wide. A large congregation continued to assemble there until 1813, when it was separated from the Collegiate Church and became a distinct charge, and the Rev. James M. Matthews was installed its pastor. He was its sole pastor until 1834, when he was chosen chancellor of the University of the City of New York, and the Rev. Mancius Hutton was installed as colleague pastor. This ancient church edifice was devoured by the great fire in 1835, as we have observed. The last sermon ever preached in it was delivered to fourteen hearers. A new church was built on Murray Street, corner of Church Street. It was opened for service in the spring of 1838, with the Rev. J. M. Macauley as pastor, Messrs. Matthews and Hutton becoming colleague pastors of a new church adjoining the University.

Again the increasing population of the city made it necessary for the Dutch Church to erect another edifice farther north. A more spacious structure than either of the former ones soon appeared on Nassau Street, between (present) Cedar and Liberty streets. It was opened for worship in 1729, and was known as the New Church. It was built of stone, 100 feet long and 70 feet wide, with a steeple and bell. It had no gallery, and the ceiling was a single arch without pillars. So it remained until 1764, when a gallery was built on three sides, and columns were put up to support the roof. It was closed as a place of worship during the old war for independence. The British removed the pews and used the building first as a hospital and then as a riding-school. It was reopened and repaired after the Revolution. In time business crowded families out of its neighborhood until, in 1844, there was scarcely a member living within easy walking distance of it. It was then determined to abandon it as a place of worship. It was sold to the National Government and converted into a city Post-Office.

A farewell meeting was held in the church on Sunday evening, August 11, 1844, when the Rev. Dr. Knox, the senior pastor of the

Collegiate Church, preached, and the Rev. Dr. De Witt,\* one of the pastors, presented an outline history of the church. He pronounced the benediction in the Dutch language. For many years the edifice

\*Thomas De Witt, D.D., was descended from the eminent Holland family of that name. His father was Thomas De Witt, a soldier of the French and Indian war and of the old war for independence, who, in 1782, married Elsie Hasbrouck, of Huguenot lineage. Thomas, their fifth and youngest child, was born near Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y., on September 13, 1791. His preparatory education was at the Kingston Academy, and when he was little more than fourteen years of age he entered the sophomore class at Union College. Before he was eighteen he graduated, became a communicant of the Dutch Reformed Church, and began the study of theology under Rev. Dr. Brodhead, of Rhinebeck, Dutchess County. In 1810 he entered the divinity school of Rutgers College at New Brunswick, N. J., and was graduated in 1812. The same year he was ordained at Poughkeepsie a minister of the Dutch Reformed Church, and accepted a call to the pastorate of the united churches at New Haekensack and Hopewell, in Dutchess County. He had a wide field of labor, and he cultivated it with untiring zeal and gratifying success. So great were the promises of abundant fruit that he twice declined the offer of a professorship in Rutgers College. He remained in charge of the Hopewell congregation, which became separated from that of Haekensack, until 1827, when he was called to the pastorate of the Collegiate Dutch Church in the city of New York.

Dr. De Witt married Eliza Ann Waterman, of New York, who was as lovely in character as she was beautiful in person. She was his loving companion and efficient and judicious helpmate in all things, until her spirit was suddenly called home not long before his own death, in May, 1874. For more than forty-five years Dr. De Witt was loved, honored, and revered as a pastor and a citizen by all classes of men of every creed, and at his funeral clergymen of nearly all denominations were the pall-bearers.

In the summer of 1846 Dr. De Witt visited Holland and England with his eldest daughter. He was never so long absent from his pulpit. He was always at his post of duty of every kind, whether in the Church or in the various religious and benevolent institutions of which he was a manager.

With all his varied labors, he always seemed to have leisure, and to no appeal for his help did he ever say, "I have not time." He was an active and most useful member of the New York Historical Society, of which he was second vice-president ten years, first vice-president twenty years, and in 1870, when he was nearly fourscore years of age, he was chosen president, served two years, and then declined a re-election.

When old age began to lay its burdens upon him, Dr. De Witt resigned his position as stated preacher, yet he retained the office of senior pastor of the Collegiate Church until his death, when he was succeeded by Dr. Vermilye, who yet (1883) holds that position. His latest public act was the dedication of the new church edifice on the corner of Forty-eighth Street and Fifth Avenue, when he was eighty years of age.

Dr. De Witt suffered sore afflictions in the loss of children by death; also of his wife, when he was in the eighty-second year of his age. Yet such was his sublime faith in the goodness and wisdom of his Maker, and his overflowing gratitude for mercies, that he never murmured. When his only son, a promising young man, suddenly died, a friend, hearing of it, hastened to the house of affliction. The stricken father met him at the door. The friend said, "Oh, Doctor, can this be true?" The aged saint, with serene composure, said, "We must remember the *mercies*." At the burial of his wife in Greenwood, as the coffin was lowered into the grave, there burst from the lips of the venerable husband the uncontrolled words which thrilled every heart of the multitude of friends

had been known as the Middle Dutch Church, because another, farther north, had been erected on William Street, between Fulton and Ann streets, and called the North Dutch Church.

The latter named church edifice was of elegant architecture, built of the same materials and of the same size as the Middle Dutch Church, at a cost of about \$60,000. It was recently torn down. It had a high steeple. This church was first opened for public worship in May, 1769. The ground on which it stood was given for the purpose by John Harpending.

The principal cause which led to the erection of this church was the radical change of substituting the English for the Dutch language in the public worship. Until a few years before the building of this edifice, all the services were held in the Dutch language. But the increase of English-speaking people in the city, and the increasing use of English among Dutch families made it apparent that unless that language were introduced into the Dutch churches the attending congregations would rapidly decrease, especially the younger portions of them. At last it was proposed to call from Holland a minister who could preach in Dutch and English. The proposal excited bitter hostility. Great strife arose, and even the power of the law was invoked to prevent the innovation, but without effect.

The call was made, and the Rev. Archibald Laidlie responded to it, arriving at New York in 1764. He was a native of Scotland, but had been called to Holland to minister in the Scotch Church at Flushing. He occupied the pulpit of the old Middle Church with great acceptance. The congregation increased so rapidly that three years after his installation it was found necessary to build a new church edifice for English-speaking worshippers. The ground was given, and the North Dutch Church was built.

At the first service held by Dr. Laidlie in the Middle Dutch Church, all but the singing was conducted in English, the congregation being unacquainted with English psalmody. Jacobus Van Antwerp, the "fore-singer," led. The house was densely packed with people, and many climbed up in the windows. The last discourse in the Dutch language in the city of New York was preached in 1803, to a very small number of hearers.

who stood around : "Farewell, my beloved, honored, and faithful wife. The earthly tie that united us is severed. Thou art with Jesus, in glory, and He is with me ; by His grace I shall soon be with thee. Farewell !"

In all the relations of life, Dr. De Witt was a bright example. He was truly a great man. He died on May 19, 1874.

In the North Dutch Church was begun, under the auspices of the Collegiate Church,\* in the season of great financial trouble in 1857, those remarkable religious services known as the Fulton Street noon prayer-meetings, originated by Jeremiah Lanphier, and yet (1883) continued. These will be noticed hereafter.

From the beginning of this century until the period we are considering the Dutch Reformed Church established many new congregations and erected church edifices as the city extended northward. A church was built at Bloomingdale in 1805, five miles from the City Hall. It was erected by Jacob Harsen, on his own land, and was dedicated by the Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston.

The Greenwich Street Church was a small wooden structure built in 1802, between Amos and Charles streets. It was sold in 1826 to a society of Reformed Presbyterians, who had it removed entire, with a spire containing a public clock in motion at the time. During its migration to Waverley Place a congregation was gathered in it and a sermon was preached to them.

The Franklin Street Church was between Church and Chapel streets. Its first pastor was the Rev. Christian Bork, who was a Hessian soldier captured with Burgoyne in 1777, and converted under the preaching of the Rev. Dr. Livingston in a barn. The Houston Street Church was the result of missionary work for a destitute population. The Broome Street Church was erected on the corner of Broome and Greene streets, and the Orchard Street Church was built between Broome and Delancey streets.

The Colored Reformed Dutch Church did not succeed, and a church edifice was never erected. Such was the case with the Vandewater

\* The Collegiate Church consists of three congregations under but one ecclesiastical jurisdiction, the ministers officiating alternately in the three churches. It is the centre of power and government in the Dutch Reformed Church in New York, and is the oldest and wealthiest corporation in the metropolis. It was chartered by William III. in May, 1696. This royal charter was ratified by the Legislature of the Colony of New York in 1753, and by the Legislature of the State of New York in 1784 and 1805. The control of the corporation and its large property is vested in a legislative body of twenty-four persons, each of the three churches belonging to the society being equally represented in it, and is known as the consistory. The ministers of the Collegiate Church are called to it for life, and may be removed only for cause.

The oldest of the Collegiate churches is in Lafayette Place, and known as the Middle Church; the second is at the corner of Fifth Avenue and West Twenty-ninth Street, and known as the Holland Church; and the third is at the corner of Fifth Avenue and West Forty-eighth Street. At the close of the second decade the Collegiate Church embraced about five hundred families and a membership in communion of nearly fifteen hundred persons.

Street Church. They were both soon disbanded. The Manhattan Dutch Church was the result of missionary labor. The edifice standing near the Dry Dock was built by Presbyterians, and purchased by the Collegiate Church in 1833, when a congregation was formed. It was known for many years as the Young Men's Mission Church. The Rev. D. Van Kleek was the first minister. A new edifice of brick was built and opened in 1843.

The Ninth Street Church, on Ninth Street, between Broadway and the Bowery, formed a very convenient location for a large portion of the congregation of the Collegiate Church who had removed to that part of the city. The Twenty-first Street Church, near Fifth Avenue, was built on ground given by the family of the deceased Rev. John F. Jackson.

Such, in brief, is a history of the Dutch Reformed churches proper, existing at the close of the second decade, in 1849. There was a church established at Harlem at a very early date, but it is uncertain whether it was in connection with the Collegiate churches. There was a church there as early as 1686. The first trustworthy record of it begins one hundred years later. It is believed the services were conducted in the Dutch language at Harlem as late as 1784. In 1883 there were twenty Reformed Dutch churches in the city, some of them elegant structures. Perhaps the finest is the one on the corner of Forty-eighth Street and Fifth Avenue, of which Rev. Dr. Coe is pastor.

There was also a German Reformed Church in Nassau Street, between John Street and Maiden Lane. The building had formerly been used as a theatre. The first minister (1758) was the Rev. Mr. Rozencrantz. The congregation was composed of Germans who had attached themselves to the Dutch Reformed Church because they could understand the Low Dutch language, or had joined the Lutherans where the services were conducted in German. They were Calvinists. They adopted the name of the German Reformed Congregation of New York. Before the Revolution they formed a connection with the Collegiate Church. In 1765 they built a new church edifice on the same spot. About 1822 they sold the property and built a new church on Forsyth Street. For many years there were bitter controversies in the church between the Lutheran and German Reformed ministers, and the law was evoked to settle the question as to the rightful possession of the property. The Court of Errors decided that the Lutherans had the right of possession.

In 1823 a difference arose in the Dutch Reformed Church. Several ministers and churches, principally in Eastern New Jersey, withdrew

from that communion. A church of the secessionists was organized in New York City in 1823, calling themselves the True Reformed Protestant Dutch Church. They built a house of worship on King Street, and at the close of the second decade they had no fellowship with the main body of the Reformed Dutch Church.

The school of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York City is the oldest educational institution in the United States. It was founded in 1633, and has been in constant operation (excepting a few years, 1776-83) until the present time, a period of two hundred and fifty years. The history of this famous school is exceedingly interesting. Allusion to this institution has already been made in Chapter XVI. This school was under the care of the local government at New Amsterdam for many years, and was a cherished institution. The Dutch municipality was too poor to build a school-house, and the school was held for many years in the City Hall, at the head of Coenties Slip.

When New Amsterdam was incorporated a city in 1653, Governor Stuyvesant relinquished to the municipal authorities the revenue arising from excise licenses, on condition that they should pay out of it the salaries of "two ministers, one schoolmaster, and one dog-whipper;" but this privilege was withdrawn the next year because the burgomasters had paid the salary of only the dog-whipper.

The conquest of New Netherlands by the English did not materially affect the Dutch Church or its school. The petty tyrant Lord Cornbury gave them some trouble, but it was temporary. The school had no permanent habitation until 1748, when it was one hundred and fifteen years old. In that year a small house was built for it on Garden Street (now Exchange Place). On its site was erected a new and more spacious house in 1773, when the salary of the schoolmaster was \$400 a year.

Up to this period, though the English language was generally spoken in New York, no one had presumed to teach any but the Dutch tongue in this school. From its foundation until 1808 the school was under the exclusive control of the ministers and deacons of the Church, and they for some time strenuously resisted the inevitable change. The pressure of necessity became too great, and in 1773 the deacons consented to have reading and writing taught in both the Dutch and English languages.

While the British held the city of New York (1776-83) the Dutch Church School was closed. It was reopened a few weeks before the British troops evacuated the city. In 1789 a custom was established of

providing each scholar with a suit of clothes, collections being made for the purpose in the churches. The first collection was made in the North Dutch Church, and amounted to \$216.

In 1792 the first feminine teacher—Elizabeth Ten Eyck—was employed in the school. She continued about eighteen years, when the introduction of the Lancastrian system excluded her, but for thirty years afterward she was employed in making clothing for the girls of the school.

It was not until 1804 that English grammar was taught in this school. Four years later the deacons gave up their rule to a board of trustees, and that form of government still continues. The following year the Lancastrian system was introduced. Henry Webb Dunshee was appointed teacher in 1842, and yet (1883) holds that exalted position, after a faithful service of forty-one years.\*

The home of the school is in a three-story brick building on the south side of Twenty-ninth Street, near Seventh Avenue, fifty feet wide in front. Over the front door is a white tablet in the form of a shield bearing the following words :

“SCHOOL OF THE COLLEGIATE REFORMED PROTESTANT  
DUTCH CHURCH OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.  
FOUNDED A.D. 1633. ERECTED A.D. 1860.”

For the first thirty years of its existence the school was supported by the Dutch West India Company or the Dutch colonial government. After the English occupation (and since) its support came chiefly from collections taken up in the Dutch churches. A few gifts and legacies also give it a small income. It has been migratory : first on Garden Street, then on Duane, Canal, basement of the church on the corner of Broome and Greene streets, basement of the Ninth Street Church, Fourth Street near Sixth Avenue, and finally at its present location. The number of its pupils has always been limited : first (1786) 12 ; in 1808, 72 ; in 1832, 150. The school is exclusively for children of those persons who are either members or habitual attendants of the Reformed Dutch Church. The 250th anniversary of this school was celebrated on November 22, 1883.

#### LUTHERAN CHURCH.

So early as 1663 the Lutherans settled in New Amsterdam had organized a church, and had a meeting-house near the fort. Their

\* In 1853 Mr. Dunshee prepared and published a most interesting history of the school, from which the writer has drawn largely the facts for this brief sketch.

first minister, the Rev. Jacob Fabricius, seems to have been obnoxious to the Dutch municipal government, for he was twice fined for "misdemeanor," and in 1765 he was forbidden to preach any more in the province.

In 1702 the Lutherans erected a small church edifice of stone, on the corner of Rector Street and Broadway, the original site of Grace Church. It was destroyed by the great fire in New York in 1776, and not rebuilt by the Lutherans. In 1805 Grace Church was erected on the spot. In 1751 a small Lutheran church was built at the northerly termination of Cliff Street, now occupied by portions of the East River Bridge, but a few years later they built a substantial stone edifice at the corner of Frankfort and William streets, known as the Swamp Church. As in the Dutch Reformed Church, so in the Lutheran : disputes arose about the change of language in the public services. Finally the English was substituted for the German. For a long time the services were conducted interchangeably in German and English.

At the time we are considering (1849) the Lutheran churches in the city were St. Matthew's, in Walker Street, established in 1751 ; St. James's, in Mulberry Street ; German Reformed Lutheran, in Forsyth Street ; Evangelical Lutheran, Sixth Avenue ; and Old Lutheran, Columbia Street. In the latter the services were conducted in the German language. The first Lutheran Church established in 1663 became extinct in 1784.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The English Church, as the Protestant Episcopal Church was called in colonial times, was the third ecclesiastical organization established in the city of New York. When, in 1664, the name of the city of New Amsterdam was changed to New York by the English conquerors, they also gave to the English Church the precedence in the colony which the Dutch Church had enjoyed for about forty years. They called the chapel in the fort King's Chapel, and introduced the liturgy of the English Church therein. This was the only English Church in the city until 1697, when Trinity Church was completed.

Trinity Church edifice was begun in 1696, and completed in 1697. It was a small square building, and was first opened for divine service in 1697. This church stood on the west side of Broadway, which then ran along the brow of a green slope that extended down to the Hudson River. The site was the one now occupied by the elegant structure on Broadway at the head of Wall Street. This building was enlarged in

1737 and 1739, to the dimensions of 148 feet in length and 72 feet in width. It had a steeple 175 feet in height.

This edifice was destroyed in the great conflagration of 1776, and no effort was made to rebuild it until after the war then raging. A new building was completed in 1788, not so long, but of the same width as the former one. This was demolished, and the corner-stone of the present superb church edifice was laid on the old site in 1841. The building was consecrated in May, 1846. At that time there were forty other Protestant Episcopal churches in the city. Now there are nearly double that number. Of the abounding good work of Trinity Church, in religion and charity, an account will be given presently.

In all the ancient churches in New York City the plan of a collegiate charge seems to have obtained. This plan was acted upon by the Episcopal Church as well as the Dutch Reformed Church. Trinity was considered the parish church, and had as a collegiate charge three others, which were called chapels—namely, St. George's, St. Paul's, and St. John's. St. George's became a distinct charge in 1811, while the other two are still chapels of Trinity.

St. George's Church, or Chapel, was completed and consecrated in the summer of 1752. It was erected on the corner of Van Cliff's Street (now Cliff Street) and Beekman Street, and the high ground on which it stood was named Chapel Hill. It was built of stone, 104 feet long and 72 feet wide, with a tall pointed spire. It stood sixty years, when, in 1814, fire consumed all of it but its stone walls. It was rebuilt and reopened in November, 1815. The Rev. James Milnor, D.D., became its rector in 1816, and held that position until his death in 1845, when the Rev. Stephen H. Tyng, D.D.,\* became his successor. At that

\* Stephen H. Tyng, D.D., for many years the distinguished rector of St. George's Church, is a native of Newburyport, Mass., where he was born March 1, 1800. He graduated at Harvard College at the age of seventeen years, and for two years afterward he was a merchant's clerk. Then he began the study of theology under Bishop Griswold, of Rhode Island, and was ordained a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church in America in 1821. For two years he labored at Georgetown, D. C., and for six years in Queen Anne's parish, Prince George's County, Maryland. In May, 1829, he removed to Philadelphia and became rector of St. Paul's Church. In 1833 he was called to the Church of the Epiphany in the same city.

On the death of the venerable Dr. Milnor, of St. George's Church, New York, in 1845, Dr. Tyng was called to be his successor in charge of that parish, and he occupied that position until the spring of 1880, when, at the age of eighty years, he relinquished the charge. After laboring in old St. George's Church in Beekman Street a few years, his field of parochial labor was transferred to another part of the city. The congregation had erected a magnificent (for the time) new church in Rutherford Place, corner of Sixteenth Street, and facing Stuyvesant Square. It was first occupied in 1849. There

time the number of communicants of St. George's Church was about four hundred and fifty.

The following year Peter G. Stuyvesant generously gave to St. George's Church lots of ground in Rutherford Place on which to erect a new temple. Many of the members of the church had moved up town, and a new building was speedily begun. Before the close of the decade a very spacious structure was erected and occupied by the congregation. It fronts on Stuyvesant Square. The church in Beekman Street was finally demolished and its place appropriated to commercial business.

Fourteen years after this second Episcopal church or chapel was built, a third was erected on Broadway, between Fulton and Vesey streets, and called St. Paul's Chapel. It was built of reddish-gray stone, 113 feet long and 73 feet wide, and was consecrated in the autumn of 1766. It has an elegant and tall tower and spire. St. Paul's remains a chapel of Trinity Church.

The third chapel of Trinity built in the city is St. John's, which is an elegant structure of stone with a tall tower and spire. It is in Varick Street, fronting what was formerly known as Hudson's Square. It is 111 feet in length and 73 feet in breadth, and was completed in 1807 at a cost of more than \$200,000. It, too, like St. Paul's, remains a chapel of Trinity Church. In front of it, between Varick and

for more than thirty years Dr. Tyng labored most successfully. His Sabbath-school work was marvellous. At one time there were in the home school, and in a mission school attached to the church, about nineteen hundred pupils and teachers. During his pastorate that organization raised and disbursed \$63,985. The disbursements, included the building of two churches and two schoolhouses in Africa, building and furnishing the Chapel of Free Grace in Nineteenth Street, building and furnishing the German chapel in Fourteenth Street, including the ground on which it is built, the annual support of the parish missions of St. George's Church, and for all the chancel furniture of the church and a portion of the clock, when it was rebuilt after the fire that consumed its interior, about the year 1850. Out of that fund also were made gifts to instrumentalities for the promotion of religion and morals.

Dr. Tyng was one of the most learned and eloquent clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church, a man of great force of character, decided in his views of men and things, varied in his knowledge, extremely energetic in his labors of every kind, earnest and faithful in his legitimate work, and beloved by all his parishioners. Since he left his charge the infirmities of age and the effects of hard work with the brain have borne heavily upon him. He is the author of several valuable books, mostly on biblical subjects.

In his intercourse with other denominations Dr. Tyng has always been extremely friendly, working earnestly with them in advancing his Master's kingdom. He has not been walled about by church discipline or Episcopalian propriety; not tongue- or hand-tied by forms and customs. As a platform speaker he had few equals. His withdrawal from the ministry left a void not easily to be filled.

Hudson streets, was a beautiful private park, planted with shade trees under the direction of the Elder Michaud, who chose them because of their mutual affinities. They had become magnificent trees when they fell victims to the insatiable appetite of commerce. About 1868 the land was bought by Cornelius Vanderbilt, the trees were cut down, and the space was covered by the freight-houses of the Hudson River Railroad Company. It is now almost the only church within a radius of half a mile.\*

\* Trinity Church, which is possessed of a large income, is doing a vast amount of good in the promotion of religion and morality in the city of New York. Our space will allow only a brief outline of its operations. At the beginning it received a magnificent endowment from the English Government—the gift of the “Queen’s Farm,” inclosing the entire lot of land lying along the Hudson River west of Broadway, between Vesey and Christopher streets. A large part of this domain the church still holds, and from it derives an annual income of about \$500,000, which goes to the maintenance of the parish church on the ancient site, six chapels, a multitude of charities connected with them, and in keeping alive about a dozen churches in the poorer portions of the city. Two of these chapels—St. Paul’s and St. John’s—have already been mentioned in the text.

Between 1851 and 1856 Trinity Chapel was built, on Twenty-fifth Street, just west of Broadway, for the accommodation of up-town communicants of the parish church. It is the only one of the six chapels where the pews are rented. It is an elegant brown-stone building, and its interior is noted for its richness of color.

St. Chrysostom’s Chapel is on Seventh Avenue, corner of Thirty-ninth Street, and was the first built of a series of mission chapels which the Trinity corporation proposes to erect in the poorer districts of the city. It too is a pretty Gothic brown-stone building, and was completed in 1869. Connected with it are a school and mission-rooms.

St. Augustine’s Chapel, in Houston Street, just east of the Bowery, was completed in 1877. It is built of brown stone, in Gothic style, with a steeple, on the apex of which is a crystal cross which may be illuminated at night with gas, making a beautiful appearance. It is one of the most complete little churches in the city. Its interior is finished in what is termed the Queen Anne style. The entrance to the chapel is grand and beautiful. The finishing of the chapel and school and mission-rooms is very handsome. It has a hall, in which pleasant entertainments are given to the poor children of the neighborhood. The chapel is in a densely crowded and poor district.

St. Cornelius Chapel is on Governor’s Island, and was erected nearly twenty years ago by the free-will offerings of churchmen in the city of New York, the office of post-chaplain there having been discontinued.

The charities of Trinity parish and its dependencies are numerous and liberal. The Dorcas societies of the chapels of St. Paul and St. John were founded about thirty years ago. The Employment Society of Trinity Chapel was formed some years ago by the ladies of the chapel for the purpose of furnishing employment for those who need. They give sewing or light employment to indigent communicants, for which they pay the full market price. Trinity Chapel Home, on West Twenty-seventh Street, is an excellent local charity, supported by the voluntary contributions of the congregation. It shelters and cares for the aged communicants of the chapel. There is connected with Trinity Church the Sisterhood of the Holy Cross, an association of ladies under the direction of the clergy, assisting and providing for the sick poor.

Industrial schools are important methods of dispensing charity. In these girls are

The second Episcopal church organized in the city of New York was Christ Church, founded in 1794, when a small edifice was built of stone for its use in Ann Street, a few doors east of Nassau Street. The Rev. Joseph Pillmore was its first rector, and was succeeded in 1805 by the Rev. Thomas Lyell. The church remained in Ann Street until 1823, when a large portion of the congregation took possession of an edifice which had been erected in Anthony Street. A part of the people remained, and forming a separate congregation worshipped in the old church until it was sold to the Roman Catholics. A few years after that sale it was consumed by fire. The church in Anthony Street was prosperous at the close of the second decade.

Soon after the organization of Christ Church, St. Mark's was organized. After the surrender of the city to the English, in 1664, Governor Stuyvesant retired to his farm lying on the East River, whereon he

taught to sew, and rendered able to earn their own living. Connected with the one of the parish of Trinity is a Ladies' Employment Society, by which deserving women are employed in preparing clothing for those who need it. In the industrial school of St. John there were, in the spring of 1882, about 500 scholars and 41 teachers. The school attached to Trinity Chapel gives, in addition to common sewing, instruction in needle-work, and has an average of 300 girls. St. Chrysostom's contains about 120 girls, and St. Augustine's 600 girls and 41 teachers.

There are several parochial schools which furnish instruction to the children of the parish gratuitously. The instruction embraces the ordinary English branches, music, and sewing. Night schools connected with the parish church and St. Augustine's chapel are open for women on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and for men on the other evenings of the week.

St. Paul's has a Working Club, formed for the purpose of "social intercourse and material help in poverty, sickness, and burial of the dead." It is composed of men residing in the lower part of the city. It occupies a building at the corner of Centre and Leonard streets, where there is a reading-room, bath-rooms, and other apartments, open to members at all hours. Under the auspices of St. Paul's Guild, lodging for sixty or seventy persons a night may be had for a mere nominal price, and wholesome meals for five cents each.

The Mission Home of the Sisterhood of St. Mary, in State Street, is under the direction of the rector of Trinity Church. In the Mission Home is a dispensary, a kindergarten, a kitchen-garden, a girls' training school for household service, and ladies' employment society. Hundreds of poor women and girls appear at this Home weekly.

Trinity Infirmary is a charity maintained by the corporation of Trinity for the benefit of the sick poor belonging to the parish. Whenever there is room, patients are received from the free or mission churches of the city. They are also visited at their homes. The vestry of the church also pay for free beds in St. Luke's Hospital.

The Trinity Association is an organization of gentlemen who volunteer to carry on charitable work down town in connection with Trinity Church. The association supports the Mission Home in State Street, the headquarters of a great work among the poor, with all its adjuncts—a young men's guild, a boys' guild, a summer sanitarium by the seaside, entertainments and lectures for the poor, a relief bureau, and a home school for instructing little girls in housework.

erected a chapel in which divine worship was celebrated according to the rites of the Dutch Reformed Church, of which he was a ruling elder. At his death, in 1682, Governor Stuyvesant's remains were deposited in a vault under this chapel, and near it was placed the remains of Governor Henry Sloughter.

After Stuyvesant's decease public worship ceased at the chapel. More than one hundred years afterward (1793) a great-grandson of the Dutch governor generously offered the site of the old chapel to the vestry of Trinity Church, with \$4000 in money, to induce them to erect an Episcopal church there. The offer was accepted, the corner-stone of a church edifice was laid in the spring of 1795, and in May, 1799, the church was consecrated under the name of St. Mark's Church. The steeple was not built until 1826. The parish was organized early in the year 1810. The Rev. Henry Anthon, D.D., was rector of the church at the period we are considering (1849). The church is on the corner of Eleventh Street and Second Avenue.

The first church in the city in which the services were conducted in the French language was Du St. Esprit. It was founded by some of the Huguenots who fled from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. Large numbers of them came to New York. A congregation was formed, and in 1704 they built a church edifice in Pine Street, in size 50 by 77 feet and running through to Cedar Street. There they continued to worship one hundred and thirty years. In 1834 they sold this property and erected an elegant building of white marble on the corner of Franklin and Church streets, at a cost of \$60,000. This church was organized according to the doctrines and discipline of the Reformed churches of Geneva and France. Just one hundred years after they built their first church in the city (1804), it was agreed by the pastor and people to adopt the rituals of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Since that time the Church du St. Esprit has been in ecclesiastical communion with the Episcopal Church.

A second Episcopal church in which the services were conducted in the French language was organized in 1843, and called the Church du St. Sauveur. The Rev. C. H. Williams was appointed its pastor, and at the time we are considering there were about twenty communicants. Having no house of worship, they assembled in the Brick Church Chapel, near the Park, on the site of the office of the New York *Daily Times*.

There was another Church of Our Saviour, a floating chapel for seamen, built by the Young Men's Missionary Society of the Episcopal

Church, and first opened for religious worship early in 1844. It was 70 feet long and 30 feet wide, and was permanently moored in the East River at the foot of Pike Street. The Rev. B. C. C. Parker was its first rector.

Of the remainder of the forty-one Episcopal churches in New York at the close of the second decade, the most prominent were : St. Stephen's, Grace, St. Luke's, St. Thomas's, the Ascension, Epiphany, St. Bartholomew's, Calvary, Holy Communion.

St. Stephen's Church edifice was erected on the corner of Broome and Chrystie streets in 1805, when there were sixty communicants. In 1849 there were three hundred and fifty.

We have observed that the first Grace Church edifice was built on the site of a Lutheran Church, on the corner of Rector Street and Broadway, which was consumed by the great fire in 1776. In 1808 Episcopalians erected a plain but spacious edifice, and the Rev. N. Bowen was appointed rector. There the congregation continued to worship until their elegant new home on Broadway and Tenth Street was completed and opened for public service, in March, 1846.

St. Luke's Church was organized in 1820. A substantial house of worship, built of brick, on Hudson Street, was first opened in 1822. Two of its rectors—the Revs. L. S. Ives and W. R. Whittingham—afterward became bishops, the former of the Diocese of North Carolina and the latter of the Diocese of Maryland. The Rev. J. M. Forbes was its rector in 1849. Both he and Bishop Ives afterward joined the Roman Catholic Church. Since 1850 it has become a prosperous and influential church under the rectorship of the Rev. Dr. Tuttle.

St. Thomas's Church was organized in 1823. A very capacious house of worship was built of stone, on the corner of Broadway and Houston Street, and was opened for divine service in February, 1826. The late Dr. Francis L. Hawks became its rector late in 1831, and remained until the close of 1843. The Rev. H. J. Whitehouse, D.D. (afterward Bishop of the Diocese of Illinois), succeeded Dr. Hawks, and was its pastor at the close of this decade. It is now one of the most flourishing and useful of the Episcopal churches in the city, with a magnificent house of worship on Fifth Avenue, the Rev. Dr. Morgan, rector.

The Church of the Ascension was founded in 1826, and in the spring of 1827 Bishop Hobart laid the corner-stone of a church edifice for its accommodation on Canal Street, between Broadway and Elm Street. It was opened for worship in May, 1828. A large congregation soon gathered there under the ministry of the Rev. (afterward Bishop of

Massachusetts) Manton Eastburn. The building was destroyed by fire in 1839. A new edifice was erected on Fifth Avenue, corner of Tenth Street, which was consecrated in November, 1841. Mr. Eastburn having been elected Bishop of the Diocese of Massachusetts the next year, he was succeeded by the Rev. G. T. Bedell (now Bishop of the Diocese of Ohio) in the spring of 1843.

The Church of the Epiphany, built for missionary purposes, was a very efficient instrumentality at this period. One Sabbath in the fall of 1832 the Rev. Dr. McVickar, passing through the lower part of Stanton Street, saw throngs of destitute children playing or lounging on the sidewalks.

“Why are you not in Sunday-school?” he asked a group of children.

“There is no Sunday-school,” they answered.

“Why are you not at church?”

“There is no church,” was the reply.

The good man's heart was touched with pity at their heathenish condition. He mentioned the case to two benevolent women. They placed \$75 in his hands, and said :

“We will have on that spot a mission church ; do you preach, and we will help you.”

A small, dark room over an engine-house was obtained, and there the first congregation—six adult worshippers with two prayer-books, and a few ragged children—were gathered. A Sabbath-school was organized, and on the third Sunday the meeting was held in a well-lighted hall on the corner of Allen and Houston streets. It was on Epiphany Sunday—the day in the Church calendar commemorative of the manifestation of Christ to the Gentiles—and the church organized soon afterward was called the Epiphany. The corner-stone of a church edifice was laid by Bishop Moore, of Virginia, on Stanton Street, near the spot where Dr. McVickar was inspired to begin the work, and it was completed in June, 1834, at a cost of about \$19,000. At the period we are considering (1849) the Rev. Lot Jones was the pastor, and there were more than 500 communicants, with a Sabbath-school of 300 children, under the care of 40 teachers.

St. Bartholomew's Church edifice, erected in Lafayette Place, was completed in 1836. The same year Calvary Church was organized, with nine members. A small frame building was erected on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twenty-fifth Street, and was opened for worship on New Year's day, 1837. It seemed too far up in the unsettled parts of the city, and about 1841 it occupied a small cruciform wooden building on the corner of Twenty-second Street. The same

year the corner-stone of the present edifice, on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twenty-first Street, was laid by the bishop of the Diocese of Michigan.

The Church of the Holy Communion, a costly building, was erected on the corner of Sixth Avenue and Twenty-first Street in 1825. Dr. W. A. Muhlenberg was its rector, and there he performed eminent services in the field of Christian effort until his death. The church was free to all. There were no pews, only "slips," neatly cushioned.

A band of colored Episcopalians began a meeting by themselves in 1809, assembling, by permission, in a school-room near the corner of Frankfort and William streets, where Mr. McCoombs, a white man, officiated as a lay reader for several years. In 1819 the congregation obtained the lease of three lots for sixty years (after that to be held in fee simple as a gift) on the westerly side of Centre (then Collect) Street. There they erected a modest building, which was consecrated to divine worship in the summer of 1819 by Bishop Hobart, as St. Philip's Church. This edifice was burned in 1821, and the following year it was rebuilt of brick, at a cost of \$8000. It was under the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Williams, a colored minister. In 1849 more than three hundred names were on the roll of its communicants.

Early in this century the Episcopalians began the planting of churches in the northern part of Manhattan Island. There were a few families of Episcopalians at Bloomingdale, Manhattanville, and around Fort Washington. In 1807 a congregation was organized at Bloomingdale called St. Michael's Church, and a small frame house of worship was built. There were about fifty communicants scattered all over that sparsely inhabited region.

In 1810 a small church edifice was built on Hamilton Square, a mile or more eastward of St. Michael's, called St. James's Church. In 1811 the two churches became one charge, under the rectorship of the Rev. Samuel Farmer Jarvis, who continued his ministry until 1818. In 1822 the Rev. William Richmond was instituted rector of the united churches, and the next year a third church, located at Manhattanville, and called St. Mary's, was added to his charge. A lay reader assisted him. A small church building was erected at Manhattanville in 1826. The previous year another church, called St. Ann's, was organized at Fort Washington, and in 1833, after struggling several years, this church became the fourth under the charge of Mr. Richmond. In 1825 St. Ann's Church was dissolved. In 1837 the other three churches were under the rectorship of the Rev. James Cook Richmond, an eminent, learned, and eloquent preacher. These churches were

maintaining a feeble existence at the close of this decade. They are now (1883) in a flourishing condition. At the close of this decade nine Episcopal churches in the city had become extinct—namely, Calvary, near Corlear's Hook ; Christ's, in Ann Street ; St. Ann's, Fort Washington ; St. Augustine's, Emmanuel, Free Church of the Redemption, Church of the Messiah, St. Timothy's (German), and St. Matthew's, colored.

In 1833 there were in the city of New York seventy-one Protestant Episcopal churches, presided over by Right Rev. Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., S.T.D., who has been bishop of the diocese since 1854.\*

\* Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., S.T.D., was born in the town of Beekman, Dutchess County, N. Y., on February 9, 1802. His parents were Joseph and Anna Potter, members of the Society of Friends or Quakers. He received an academic education at Poughkeepsie ; his collegiate education was received at Union College, Schenectady, where he was graduated in 1826, and was ordained a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church the next year. In 1828, he was elevated to the full ministry, and was appointed professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford, where he remained five years. Bishop Moore, of Virginia, invited him to become assistant minister of the Monumental Church at Richmond, but he declined the position.

In 1833 Mr. Potter accepted the rectorship of St. Peter's Church, Albany, and in 1837 he was elected president of Trinity College, Hartford. That office he declined, and remained rector of St. Peter's until 1854, when, on the death of Bishop Wainwright, he was chosen provisional Bishop of the Diocese of New York. Bishop Onderdonk, a suspended prelate, was yet living. At his death, in April, 1861, Bishop Potter was consecrated full bishop of the diocese. He received the degree of D.D. from Trinity College in 1838, and in 1856 the degree of LL.D. from Geneva.

In 1860 Dr. Potter visited England, and was received with marked honor by the English prelates. The University of Oxford conferred on him the degree of S.T.D. He has presided over his diocese with great ability, dignity, and sound judgment. Failing health compelled him to ask for an assistant in the autumn of 1883, when the diocesan convention appointed his nephew, Dr. Henry C. Potter, rector of Grace Church, New York, and a son of the late Bishop Alonzo Potter (brother of Horatio), of the Diocese of Pennsylvania, to fill that responsible position.

Bishop Horatio Potter is regarded as one of the ablest scholars in the denomination. In person he is tall and thin, erect in carriage, and of active step. His utterances are calm and dignified, full of earnestness, and ever displaying a gentle Christian spirit. Universally popular in his denomination among both clergy and laity, he has labored in the ministry with very great success.

Dr. Henry C. Potter, the newly elected assistant bishop, is forty-eight years of age. He was born in Schenectady in 1835, and received his education at the Episcopal Academy in Philadelphia, at Union College, and at the Theological Seminary of Virginia, graduating in 1857. The same year he was ordained a deacon, and took charge of Christ Church, Greenwich, in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. In 1859 he accepted a call from St. John's Church, Troy. He became assistant minister of Trinity Church, Boston, in 1866, and in 1868 he succeeded the Rev. Dr. Taylor as rector of Grace Church, New York. In 1865 he received the degree of D.D. from Union College. He is one of the most active, earnest, and able ministers of the Episcopal Church in this country.

The diocese is in a very flourishing condition. The increase in the number of its churches has been greater than that of any other denomination.

#### FRIENDS OR QUAKERS.

The Friends suffered persecution at the hands of the Dutch authorities on Manhattan Island, as well as the Puritan authorities in Church and State in Massachusetts. In 1656 Robert Hodgson landed at New Amsterdam, but found it dangerous to stay. Stuyvesant was a stanch churchman, and was intolerant of all "irregulars." So late as 1672, when George Fox visited Friends at Flushing, L. I., he crossed from Middletown, N. J., and landed at Gravesend, avoiding New York altogether.

The Friends finally obtained a footing in New York and established a meeting for public worship at the close of the sixteenth century. Their meeting was connected with the monthly meeting at Flushing, and with the yearly meeting, which had been held on Long Island so early as 1670.

The first house of worship erected by Friends in New York City was built about the year 1700 in Little Green Street, a lane extending from Maiden Lane to Liberty Street. It was their sole meeting-house for seventy years. In 1775 they built a meeting-house of brick on Pearl Street, between Franklin Square and Oak Street. This was demolished in 1824. The congregation worshipping in Little Green Street built a new meeting-house of brick in Liberty Street, in 1802, in size 60 by 40 feet. It was abandoned as a place of worship in 1826, when it was occupied by Grant Thorburn as a seed-store.

In 1819 the Friends built another house of worship, in Hester Street, between Elizabeth Street and the Bowery. When, in 1824, the meeting-house on Pearl Street was taken down, they built a spacious one in Rose Street, near Pearl Street. There are now only two Friends' meeting-houses in the city of New York—one belonging to the Trinitarian or Orthodox branch, and the other to the Unitarian or Hicksite branch.

#### JEWES.

The early appearance of Jews in New York City, and their erection of a synagogue in Mill Street, have already been noticed.\* The syna-

\* The congregation then and there formed is still in existence. It is Sheareth Israel, and is the oldest and richest of the Jewish corporations in the city (chartered in 1674), its real estate being estimated at \$500,000. It was originally composed of Spanish and

gogue was built of wood, but in 1729 it was replaced by one of stone, measuring 58 by 36 feet in size. Therein the Hebrews worshipped for about a century. It was rebuilt in 1818. Already business had driven many families from the neighborhood, and very soon the Jews, like Christians, sought another spot whereon to erect a temple. They chose Crosby, near Spring Street, for their new place of worship, and there they built an elegant synagogue in 1833.

A second synagogue was organized about 1824 by German and Polish Jews, who separated from the congregation in Crosby Street. They bought a church edifice built by colored Presbyterians in Elm Street, near Canal Street, and altered it to suit their own form of worship. A secession took place in this congregation in 1839, which led to the establishment of another, which assembled in Franklin Street, with the Rev. S. M. Isaacs as minister, and there they were worshipping at the close of this decade.

A third congregation of Jews was formed. They purchased the Friends' Meeting-house in Henry Street, and first occupied it as a synagogue in 1840. The next year a fourth synagogue was built in Attorney Street, near Rivington Street, and in 1842 a fifth synagogue was built, in Attorney Street, near Houston. The two synagogues in Attorney Street and the one in Henry Street formed a sort of collegiate connection, and elected as chief rabbi the Rev. Dr. Lilienthal, who had been employed in the department of education of the Russian Government. He officiated in each of them alternately. Four other congregations had been formed in the city at the close of the second decade, but they had not erected any buildings for worship. In 1883 there are twenty-six buildings dedicated to divine worship by the Hebrews, the most notable of which is Temple Emanu-el.\*

Not one of the nine synagogues existing in 1849 now occupies the site it did then, for the congregations have moved up town. Each synagogue adopts some significant title, as Sheareth Israel, "the remnant of Israel."

Portuguese Jews, and is one of the strictest of the orthodox congregations. Its place of worship is on the corner of Nineteenth Street and Fifth Avenue.

\* This temple is at the north-east corner of Fifth Avenue and Forty-third Street. It is the finest specimen of Moorish architecture in America, and is one of the costliest religious structures in the city. The material of which it is built is brown and yellow sandstone, and the roof is composed of alternate red and black tiles. The centre of the façade on Fifth Avenue, containing the main entrance, is flanked by two beautiful minarets. These and the entire front are richly covered with ornaments. The interior of the temple is reached by five doors. It is decorated with a profusion of Oriental ornamentation and coloring. The minister is Rabbi Gustav Gottheil, a profound scholar and an earnest promoter of the interests of the reformed portion of the Jewish Church.

## CHAPTER VI.

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

A FEW New Englanders living in New York at the beginning of the last century were in the habit of meeting in private houses for social worship. In 1708 two Presbyterian ministers (the Revs. Francis Kemie and John Hampton, of London) came to New York, after preaching in Virginia and Maryland. Showing proper credentials, Kemie obtained leave to preach in the Garden Street Dutch Reformed Church, but when Lord Cornbury, the governor, heard of it, he issued an order forbidding him to preach there. The governor persecuted Kemie in various ways, even to imprisonment.

In 1716 the Presbyterians in New York resolved to organize a church and obtain a minister, if possible. It was done, and the Rev. James Anderson, of Scotland, became their pastor. They held their meetings in the City Hall for about three years, when, in 1719, they built a house of worship in Wall Street, near Broadway. About 1722 a party seceded from this church and formed a separate society, but did not effect a church organization. Jonathan Edwards, the (afterward) eminent theologian, then about nineteen years of age and a candidate for orders, was invited to preach for them, which he did for about eight months. Most of the members returned to the old organization, and the new society was disbanded.

The first visit of the Rev. George Whitefield, in 1740, caused a great increase in the number of Presbyterians in New York City, and they were compelled to enlarge their house of worship in 1748. A few years later serious dissensions arose in the church on the subject of psalmody, when some members withdrew and joined a society known as Scotch Presbyterians, who permit nothing but psalms to be sung at public worship.

The expansion of membership went steadily on, and in 1765 the Presbyterians obtained from the corporation a grant of land "in the Fields" (corner of Beekman and Nassau streets), on which an edifice was erected. It was opened in 1768 under the name of the Brick Church, the two churches remaining under one pastorate and govern-

ment. During the war for independence the Wall Street Church was used by the British for barracks, and the Brick Church for a hospital.

Population stretching north-eastward after the Revolution, there was a demand for another Presbyterian church in that direction. Colonel Rutgers gave them land on the corner of what was afterward Rutgers and Henry streets, and there the Rutgers Street Church was completed in 1798. The three Presbyterian churches remained a collegiate charge until 1809, when they were separated. In 1810 the Wall Street Church was rebuilt on an enlarged plan, with a handsome spire. It was built in 1834, and soon afterward rebuilt. In 1844 it was sold, taken down, and removed to Jersey City. The next year this Church erected an elegant edifice on Fifth Avenue, between Eleventh and Twelfth streets, and it was opened for worship on January 1, 1846. It is now (1883) one of the most flourishing Presbyterian churches in the city, under the pastorate of the Rev. William M. Paxton. The Brick Church was demolished in 1857, and the congregation have since occupied a superb edifice on Fifth Avenue. The Rutgers Street Church is now on Madison Avenue.

The first Presbyterian church organized in the city, independent of the then collegiate churches, was the Cedar Street Church, founded in 1808. Business crowded the street, and in 1834 the property was sold and a new and spacious edifice was built in Duane Street, near Church Street, which was first occupied by the congregation in 1836. The name was changed to Duane Street Church. At length, when many of the members had moved up town far from Duane Street, the necessity for a new church was obvious. Dr. Potts, its pastor, resigned and opened services in the chapel of the University. An elegant church edifice was built in University Place in 1845, with the Rev. Dr. Potts as pastor.

This migratory movement presents the most conspicuous features of the external history of all the churches in the city, of every denomination, founded during the first quarter of the present century. They were nearly all organized and the edifices were built at points below Spring Street before 1825. They have gradually followed the stream of population, constantly tending northward as the lower part of the city yielded to the demands of trade and commerce. The property of these churches down town enormously increased in value, and when sold the proceeds furnished the congregations with capital which enabled them to build more spacious and elegant structures in the upper part of the city. Now that section of New York above Fourteenth Street is famous for the splendor of its church architecture.

Before the close of the second decade twenty-one Presbyterian churches of the city had become extinct. In 1883 there were fifty in the city.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptists, like the Friends, were persecuted in New York on their first appearance. In 1709 a Baptist clergyman named Wickenden preached in the house of Mr. Ayres, in New York, and having no license he was imprisoned by the royal governor three months. In 1712 another minister (Mr. Whitman) came and preached in the house of Mr. Ayres, who became a convert and afterward a Baptist preacher. He continued these private services for about two years. For fear of consequences it was finally proposed that the ordinance of baptism by immersion should be performed at night. Mr. Ayres was opposed to this proposition, and he obtained from Governor Burnet permission to be so publicly baptized. The governor attended the ceremony. That was about 1720. Four years later a Baptist church was organized in New York, and a small meeting-house was erected on Golden Hill, near (present) Gold and Fulton streets. A few years afterward this edifice was claimed by one of the trustees as his private property. It was sold, and the church was dissolved.

The body now known in New York as the First Baptist Church was organized in 1762. For seventeen years previously Baptists had held prayer-meetings, and heard preaching occasionally in private houses, but there was no church organization. Sometimes they occupied, in these meetings, a rigging-loft in William Street. The nearest Baptist church at that time was at Scotch Plains, N. J., and to that church these faithful people were attached, and considered as a branch of it. Elder B. Miller, the pastor of the Scotch Plains Church, preached occasionally to the congregation in New York, and administered the Lord's Supper once in three months.

In 1759 the few Baptists in New York bought a lot on Gold Street, between (present) Fulton and John streets, and there built a small meeting-house in 1760. Two years later a church was organized—the First Baptist Church—with nearly thirty members, with the Rev. John Gano as pastor. This gifted preacher soon drew a large congregation to the meeting-house, but the society was scattered during the war of the Revolution. When, in 1784, Mr. Gano, who became a chaplain in the Continental Army, returned to New York, he could find only thirty-seven of the two hundred church-members he had gathered.

The old meeting-house was rebuilt in 1801 at a cost of \$25,000.

The dedication service was preached in May, 1802, by Stephen Gano, son of the first pastor of the church.

Obedient to the demands of necessity, the congregation sold their property in Gold Street in 1840 and built a spacious and elegant church edifice of stone, on the corner of Broome and Elizabeth streets, and called the Rev. Spencer H. Cone, D.D., to the pastorate of it in 1841. The Second Baptist Church was the outgrowth of a serious dissension in the First Church, on the subject of parcelling the lines in the singing! This occurred in 1770, when some of the dissatisfied members withdrew and formed a new church organization. It was scattered during the Revolution, but was again united a year or two after the war had ceased.

Again, about 1790, dissensions rent the First Church. There was another secession of members, the seceders uniting with the Second Church. In that congregation a violent quarrel was soon developed, and early in 1791 the church was divided, each section claiming to be the true Second Church. Friends effected a compromise. The contending claims were dropped. One party assumed the name of Bethel Church, the other that of the Baptist Church in Fayette (afterward Oliver) Street.

The Bethel Church occupied a small meeting-house in Rose Street, opposite the Friends' Meeting-House, and the name Second Church was applied to it for several years afterward. It erected a small wooden building in Broome Street, near the Bowery, in 1806. In time it became prosperous. In 1819 the congregation erected a brick church on the corner of Delancey and Chrystie streets, which they occupied in unity until 1830, when the church was split by contentions. Out of this church the Sixth Street Baptist Church was formed, and the name of Bethel was dropped.

The Church in Fayette Street erected a house of worship, in 1795, on the corner of Henry Street. It being too small, it was rebuilt five years afterward, and again in 1819. It was destroyed by fire in 1843, and rebuilt. In 1821 the name of the street was changed to Oliver, and the name of the society was changed to Oliver Street Church. It became very flourishing, for it preserved peace, harmony, and Christian charity within its borders.

Of the remainder of the Baptist churches founded in the city of New York during the first quarter of this century, the most conspicuous was the Mulberry Street, afterward the Tabernacle Church. The former was organized in 1809, under the name of James Street Church, with thirty-seven members, and it continued under the ministry of the Rev.

Archibald Maclay, D.D., from that time until 1838, a period of twenty-nine years. It was very flourishing for many years. It finally became involved in pecuniary difficulties, and the church was dissolved in 1839. A new church was organized by the old members and a large colony from the Oliver Street Church, when the society took the name of the Tabernacle Church. Very soon the church received large accessions to its membership, which in 1842 numbered nearly one thousand. It was then thought proper to divide the church, and in December of that year a colony of over one hundred left and formed the Laight Street Baptist Church. The Rev. Edward Lathrop was called to the pastorate of the Tabernacle Church. At the close of the second decade it had in communion eight hundred members. The colony from the Tabernacle bought the Laight Street Presbyterian Church edifice, and in 1849 it numbered about three hundred and fifty members.

A Welsh Baptist Church was organized in 1807, consisting chiefly of Welsh people. It lived about six years, when it was dissolved. Another Welsh Church was founded in 1833. In 1844 they erected a small brick meeting-house in Christopher Street, where they were worshipping at the close of the second decade.

In 1841 the Rev. Job Plant, a Baptist from England, established a Particular Baptist Society in the city. He left it with a membership of less than forty members in 1844, when it was dissolved. A few of the members continued to hold prayer-meetings, and in the summer of 1845 four persons covenanted together as a church, calling it the Christian Baptist Church.

So early as 1809 a colony of colored members of the First Baptist Church in Gold Street formed a separate congregation called the Abyssinian Church. They finally procured a place of worship in Anthony Street, and in 1824 they had a stated pastor. The church passed through many trials because of pecuniary embarrassments, their house of worship once having been sold at auction. They now (1883) have a meeting-house in Waverley Place.

At the close of the second decade, fifteen Baptist churches once formed had become extinct. In 1883 there were thirty-eight Baptist churches in the city, many of them elegant structures. The finest of these edifices is Calvary Church, lately completed, on Fifty-seventh Street near Sixth Avenue, of which Rev. Dr. MacArthur is pastor. The Fifth Avenue Church, Rev. Thomas Armitage,\* pastor, and Madison Avenue and Park Avenue churches, are beautiful temples of worship.

\* Thomas Armitage, D.D., was born in England in 1819, and came to America before he was nineteen years of age. He is of the family of Sir John Armitage, who was cre-

## MORAVIAN CHURCH.

In 1736 Bishops Spangenberg and Nitschman, of the Moravian Church, landed at New York while on their way to their co-religionists in Pennsylvania. They made the acquaintance of John Noble, a wealthy merchant and ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church in Wall Street. He became a convert to the Moravian faith, and at his house, while the bishops tarried, meetings were held for social worship. His house became a rallying-place for other Moravian missionaries who came from Germany, including Count Zinzendorf, the founder of the modern Moravian Church in Germany, and who arrived at New York with a considerable body of Moravians in 1741.

Late in 1748 Bishop Wattivell came to New York from Germany, and while he tarried there he effected the first organization of a Moravian church in that city, and administered the Lord's Supper. The number of the congregation was nearly one hundred. For two years

ated a baronet by Charles I. in 1640. His mother was a pious Methodist, who died when this her eldest son was six years old. It was her earnest prayer that he should be converted in his youth and "become a good minister of Christ." Her prayer was answered. Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" and some sermons which he read made a deep impression on his mind, and at twelve years of age he was converted. At fifteen he was authorized to exhort at Methodist meetings. Before he was sixteen he was licensed by the conference a local preacher, and he entered upon the ministry with great success, displaying at that early age the fluency of speech and peculiar eloquence and persuasive powers which have distinguished him in later life. His first sermon was remarkable in many respects, and was the instrument of several conversions.

After laboring as a local preacher until he was almost nineteen years old, he came to America, and was stationed, first in Suffolk County, L. I., then at Watervliet, a few miles from Albany, and finally in Albany. In all of these places he inaugurated fruitful revivals. Impressed with the method of baptism used by the Baptists, his mind became much exercised by the question, What is true baptism? Satisfied that *immersion* was the method prescribed by Scripture, after a long struggle with his convictions he yielded, and withdrawing from the Methodist Church, he was immersed by the Rev. Dr. Welch, of Albany, and was ordained a Baptist minister at the age of twenty-nine years. He was called to the Norfolk Street Church, in New York City, where he labored with great zeal and success. The congregation removed to Forty-sixth Street, near Fifth Avenue, in 1860, and assumed the name of the Fifth Avenue Church. There he has ministered ever since. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Madison University, and that of D. D. by Georgetown College, Kentucky, when he was thirty-four years of age.

In 1856 Dr. Armitage was chosen president of the American Bible Union of the Baptist Church. In all religious and benevolent works in which he is engaged, he labors with untiring zeal, energy, and efficiency. A late writer said of Dr. Armitage: "Endowed with the greater gifts of eloquence, a man of extensive learning and soul culture, he justly holds a front place among the earnest expounders of the truth, and in the ranks of upright and popular men."

they met for worship in the house of Mr. Noble. In 1751 the Moravian congregation built a modest house of worship in Fair (now Fulton) Street, between William and Dutch streets. It was dedicated by Bishop Spangenberg in the summer of 1752. In that house they worshipped nearly eighty years. It was rebuilt of brick in 1829. The congregation sold the property after Fulton Street was widened, in 1843, and eight feet of their building had been cut off by the operation. They erected a new and substantial house of worship on the corner of Mott and Houston streets in 1845. The number of communicants in 1849 was about one hundred and thirty.

#### METHODIST CHURCH.

The first Methodist Church in America was founded in the city of New York in 1766. In that year a few Irish families who were Methodists arrived in this city, among whom was Philip Embury, a well-to-do local preacher, who made his residence in Augusta Street, afterward known as City Hall Place. He gathered his countrymen at his house for social worship, and preached to them there. After a while a room was hired adjoining the soldiers' barracks at Chambers Street, and a church was organized, of which Mr. Embury was the minister.

Very soon this seed of the great Methodist Church in America was watered by the ministration of Captain Thomas Webb, barrack-master at Albany, who preached to the little congregation in his regimentals. This was a novelty which drew a multitude of people to the meeting, and many who

“ . . . came to scoff remained to pray.”

The congregation rapidly increased, and the rigging-loft where the Baptists had held their meetings was hired and fitted up for public worship. It was a high-roofed, one-story building, the gable at the street, in the fashion of the old Dutch houses. This building was on the east side of William Street, about half way between Fulton and John streets. The congregation worshipped there about two years, when a church edifice was completed on a lot purchased on the south side of John Street, east of Nassau Street. It was 60 feet in length and 42 in breadth, and was called Wesley Chapel. It is more familiarly known as the John Street Church. The first sermon preached in it was delivered by Mr. Embury on October 30, 1768.

The following year Messrs. Boardman and Pillmore came from England and labored for the Methodist Church in New York, and founded

one in Philadelphia. Mr. Pillmore became the first rector of Christ (Episcopal) Church, in Ann Street, in 1794.

The John Street Church was the mother of over fifty Methodist churches in New York in 1883. The first edifice was taken down in 1817, and another was erected on the spot. John Street was widened in 1840, when the church was again taken down and another was built in its place, spacious enough to accommodate a large congregation. In 1849 the communicants of that church numbered over four hundred.

The Second Methodist congregation formed in New York City was the Forsyth Street Church, in 1790. They first built a small edifice of wood, near Division Street. This was taken down in 1833, and a substantial brick building was erected on its site. This church seemed always to be in a flourishing state. Before the close of the second decade two churches had colonized from it.

The third Methodist Church in the city was founded in 1797. They built a house of worship in Duane Street, near Hudson Street, and were always a flourishing congregation. In 1847 nearly six hundred and fifty communicants were on its list of membership.

At a very early period the Methodists began to plant the seeds of church organizations among the scattered population on the island. Near the close of the last century Philip I. Arcularius and John Spruson, earnest members of the John Street Church, established a weekly prayer-meeting in the north-easterly part of the city, on the road leading to Harlem, now the Bowery and Third Avenue. It was near the two-mile stone, and to designate this station from others it was called the Two-Mile Stone Prayer-Meeting. It was continued several years, and quite a large number of the inhabitants became attached to the Methodists. A class was formed, preaching was obtained occasionally, and about the year 1800 a church was organized—the fourth in the city of the Methodist denomination.

For some years this society was known as the Two-Mile Stone Church, but after 1830 it was the Seventh Street Church. The congregation first occupied as a place of worship an old building in Nicholas-William (near St. Mark's) Place, which was hired on a long lease. In 1830, before the lease expired, the owner, wishing to use the land, gave them a longer lease of a lot on Seventh Street. To that lot the old building was transferred. Again the owner wanted the land, and he gave the church a lot in fee on the other side of Seventh Street, where they built a substantial brick edifice in 1836. The old building was removed to Yorkville, where, after two migrations, it served a Methodist congregation as a place of worship for several years.

A Methodist church was built in Allen Street in 1810—a substantial stone building, which was replaced by a more spacious brick edifice. From the beginning this congregation flourished exceedingly. In the same year (1810) a Methodist church was organized on the westerly side of the city, among the scattered population there. At first they worshipped in a private house. At length they erected a small wooden building on the corner of (present) Bedford and Morton streets. The congregation increased rapidly. Twice they enlarged their place of worship, and in 1840 they erected a large and substantial brick edifice on the site. The church was then, and for years afterward, overflowing with communicants.

In 1829 a Methodist church was organized in the sparsely populated district along the Hudson River above Greenwich, in the vicinity of Eighteenth Street. Other churches rapidly sprang up in other portions of the city, and at the close of the second decade there were 40 Methodist church organizations, with 31 houses of worship, and an aggregate of over 13,000 members of various nationalities. There were eight churches composed of white and colored persons, and seven composed exclusively of colored persons.

The history of the organization of colored Methodist churches in New York may be briefly told. Late in 1787 the colored Methodists in Philadelphia, considering the disabilities they were subjected to in connection with their white brethren, determined to form a separate and distinct ecclesiastical organization. In 1793 Richard Allen, a colored preacher, built for his race a house of worship on his own grounds, and it was consecrated by Bishop Asbury, with the title of the Bethel Church. The white Methodists claimed both the house and the congregation. The colored people resisted, and a long and bitter controversy ensued. At length a general convention of colored Methodists assembled in Philadelphia in 1816, and formed the African Methodist Episcopal Church. They elected the Rev. Richard Allen bishop, and he was regularly consecrated.

Within this ecclesiastical organization there soon appeared four distinct and separate church organizations—namely, the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church, the Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church, the African Methodist Episcopal Church, and the African Methodist Union. In their doctrines, discipline, and practices these four bodies were substantially alike.

A Methodist Episcopal Zion congregation was the first colored Methodist church founded in the city of New York. It was organized about the year 1800. The same year a house of worship was built for

it on the corner of Church and Leonard streets. A branch of this church was afterward established at Harlem.

In the year 1813 an Asbury African Methodist Episcopal church was founded. It could not stand alone, and in 1820 it was connected with the Zion Church. In 1826 a Methodist African Union church was organized as an independent body of seven persons. They continued their meetings with increasing numbers until 1835, when the building where they met, on Seventh Avenue near Eighteenth Street, was burned. In 1840 they erected a brick building on Fifteenth Street, near Sixth Avenue, where they still worshipped at the close of this decade.

The Methodist Harlem Mission was begun in 1830. It was a circuit established by the denomination. There were six principal stations—namely, Harlem, Yorkville, Manhattanville, Fort Washington, Forty-first Street on the Hudson River, and Twenty-seventh Street toward the East River. Out of this missionary effort grew several flourishing Methodist churches.

There was a German Methodist Mission church established in 1841, and a German Evangelical Methodist church was gathered the same year in the city of New York. The former had their place of worship in Second Street, the latter in Sixteenth Street, near Sixth Avenue. In each the services were conducted in the German language. There was also a Welsh Methodist church organized in New York about 1828.

A Mariners' Methodist Episcopal church was founded in 1844, and a house of worship was erected in Cherry Street, near Rutgers Place. The next year a Floating Bethel was established at the foot of Rector Street by the Methodists. These were the immediate fruits of the Asbury Society, which had been established for the special purpose of increasing the number of Methodist churches in the city of New York.

Methodism, as established in the city of New York in the last century, has undergone modifications. In 1820 members of that denomination in this city, dissatisfied with what they conceived to be an assumption of power by the bishops and the conference, and preferring a congregational form of government, organized what they termed the Methodist Society, for effecting a reform. They opened a place of worship in Chrystie Street. There were continual accessions to their numbers. In May, 1826, a division took place, some preferring the entire independence of each church and a permanent ministry, and others preferring a connection of churches and an itinerant ministry.

This society was followed by the establishment, about 1830, of a

Methodist Protestant Church, which protested against the authority of the conference and the jurisdiction of the bishops. At about the same time a small congregation of Primitive Methodists was formed in New York, who desired to bring the Church back to its primitive simplicity. In 1883 there were fifty-five Methodist churches in the city.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

So powerful and implacable were the religious prejudices existing between the Roman Catholics and the Protestants at the period of the European emigration to America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, that these antagonistic religionists could not harmonize in the business of building up a new empire in the virgin hemisphere. The Protestants, having occupied the field north of the Carolinas earlier and in far greater numbers than the Roman Catholics, comparatively few of the latter were in the English-American colonies at the time of the old war for independence, excepting in Maryland, because they were everywhere subjected to disabilities if not absolute persecution.

The first settlement of Roman Catholic families in the city of New York was during the administration of Governor Dongan, late in the seventeenth century. Dongan was a Roman Catholic, and a generous and enlightened man. His successors under royal rule were Protestants, and the Roman Catholics were frequently subjected to the operations of very oppressive laws. There was even a law, at one time, on the New York statute-books providing for the hanging of any Roman Catholic priest who should voluntarily come into the province, but it was never enforced.

Until the establishment of the political independence of the United States no Roman Catholic priest was allowed to perform the functions of his sacred office publicly in the city of New York ; but immediately after the evacuation of that city by the British troops, in November, 1783, a congregation was formed under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Farmer, who came from Philadelphia occasionally for the comfort of the people. They worshipped in a building in Vauxhall Garden, which was on the margin of the Hudson River, extending from Warren to Chambers Street. Tradition says mass had been celebrated so early as 1781-82 in a loft over a carpenter's shop in Borelay Street, then in the suburbs of the city. The first regularly settled priest in New York was the Rev. Charles Whelan. He was unpopular, and was soon succeeded by the Rev. Andrew Nugent.



Stephen H. Young -  
#



The first Roman Catholic church on Manhattan Island was incorporated June 11, 1785, by the name of the Trustees of the Roman Catholic Church in the City of New York. They applied for the use of the court-room in the Exchange, situated at the lower part of Broad Street, as a place for public worship, but failed to secure it, when steps were immediately taken to erect a church edifice. Lots were bought on the corner of Church and Barclay streets, and on them a brick building was erected, 48 by 81 feet in size. It was completed late in 1786. The first mass in it was performed by the Rev. Mr. Nugent on November 4th, assisted by the chaplain of the Spanish minister and the Rev. José Phelan. In the following spring the name was changed to St. Peter's Church. Charles III., King of Spain, was a munificent contributor to the fund for the erection of this church.

Mr. Nugent left the charge in 1788, and was succeeded by the Rev. W. O'Brien, who filled the position until his death, in 1816. He established a free school in the year 1800. Mrs. Elizabeth A. Seton, afterward the founder of the Sisters of Charity in the United States, was received into St. Peter's Church, and took her first communion there in March, 1805. St. Peter's Church was rebuilt of granite, and was consecrated by Bishop Hughes in February, 1838.

For more than thirty years St. Peter's was the only Roman Catholic Church in the city of New York. The denomination increased rapidly, and the want of another place of public worship becoming a necessity, a very spacious stone building was erected on the corner of Mott and Prince streets in 1815, and called St. Patrick's Cathedral. It was 120 feet in length and 80 feet in width, but not many years passed before the increasing number of the congregation compelled an enlargement of the building, extending it through the block from Mott Street to Mulberry Street. It afforded sitting room for two thousand persons. This cathedral became the seat of the Roman Catholic Episcopate in New York. The Cathedral was then on the outskirts of the city.

Ten years after the Cathedral was built another church edifice was demanded by the increase of the Roman Catholic population, and toward the close of 1826 a building in Sheriff Street, between Broome and Delancey, was bought of Presbyterians who had worshipped there. In that small frame building the Church of St. Mary worshipped for six years, when it was destroyed by fire. A large and convenient edifice was immediately built in Grand Street, corner of Ridge Street. It was opened in 1833, and dedicated as the Church of St. Mary.

The Roman Catholics bought of the Episcopalians, as we have observed, Christ Church, in Ann Street, and adopted that name for the church they established there. When it was burned, in 1834, two churches were established, as the congregation had become numerous. A part of the congregation erected a large edifice in James Street, near Chatham Street, and named it St. James's Church, while the remainder of the Ann Street congregation erected a house of worship in Chambers Street, near Centre Street, and called it the Church of the Transfiguration.

The Roman Catholic population increasing rapidly in the north-western part of the city, it became necessary to provide for their spiritual wants. St. Joseph's Church was erected on Sixth Avenue, corner of Barrow Street, and opened in 1833.

During the first and second decades there was a large German immigration to New York City. The immigrants were mostly Roman Catholics, and between 1835 and 1850 no less than four churches were erected for them. Another was built for French Roman Catholics in 1843, on the site of the Church of the Ascension, in Canal Street.

A large Roman Catholic population had settled at Harlem, and a church was built for them there in 1835. St. Andrew's Church was established in an abandoned Universalist Church in Duane Street, near Chatham, in 1840, and within five years afterward four other Roman Catholic churches were established. Among these was the church of St. Vincent de Paul, consisting of French people chiefly.

The history of the marvellous growth of the Roman Catholic Church in the city of New York during the half century ending in 1850 is exceedingly interesting and important in several aspects. That rapid growth was owing chiefly to the steady flow of the tide of immigration from Europe, especially from Ireland, after 1830.

The comparatively rapid increase of the Church in New York from the beginning of the century demanded an authoritative ecclesiastical force at that point for its better government. Until 1808 the Church in New York formed part of the Diocese of Baltimore, the only one in the United States. In that year Pope Pius VII. erected Baltimore into an archiepiscopal see, with Bishop Carroll at its head, and divided the rest of the diocese into four sees, of which one comprised the State of New York and a part of New Jersey. Over the latter the Rev. Luke Concanen, of the Order of St. Dominic, was appointed the first bishop. He was consecrated at Rome on April 24, 1808, but died at Naples before he embarked for New York. No other bishop was appointed until 1814, after the Pope returned to Rome from exile. The

diocese remained until that time under the spiritual guidance of vicars.

Meanwhile an important question had been settled. A citizen had been robbed of goods, and he had a man and his wife arrested on a charge of being the thieves. Very soon afterward the goods were restored to him through the instrumentality of the confessional, exercised by the Rev. Anthony Kohlman, a Roman Catholic priest then officiating in New York. The latter was cited before a justice of the peace to testify as to the name of the real thief. He refused to do so, pleading that his church strictly forbade him to make such revelations concerning matters at the confessional, which were known only to himself and the penitent. The case was sent to the grand jury, before whom the priest made the same plea in support of his refusal to testify, and begged to be excused.

The trial was held in June, 1813, before a court composed of De Witt Clinton, mayor of the city of New York; Josiah Ogden Hoffman, recorder, and two sitting aldermen. The Rev. Mr. Kohlman held firmly to his position when called upon to testify. Richard Riker and Counsellor Sampson had volunteered their services in behalf of the priest. Mr. Riker argued the case with great ability, and showed that, under the Constitution of the State of New York, which allowed the fullest toleration, every principle of any religious denomination was fully protected which did not "lead to licentiousness, or to practises inconsistent with the peace and safety of the State." Counsellor Sampson made an eloquent plea on the same broad premises. Mayor Clinton gave his decision in the case in favor of the priest.

The principle of this decision was afterward embodied in a statute of the State of New York (1828), which declared that "No minister of the gospel, or priest of any denomination whatsoever, shall be allowed to disclose any confession made to him in his professional character, in the course of discipline enjoined by the rules or practice of such denomination."

In 1814 the Rev. John Connelly, an Irish Dominican priest, was appointed bishop of the Diocese of New York. He was consecrated at Rome in November, and reached New York early in 1816. He was an active and energetic prelate, but, worn out by overwork and anxieties, he occupied the see only about nine years, dying in 1825. He was buried under St. Patrick's Cathedral, near the altar. During his episcopate Sisters of Charity first appeared in New York, sent thither at his request from Emmittsburg, in Maryland, to take charge of an orphan asylum established in 1817.

The See of New York now remained vacant nearly two years, Dr. John Powers, appointed vicar-general by Bishop Connelly, administering its spiritual affairs. In October, 1826, Dr. John Dubois was consecrated bishop. There were then nearly 150,000 Roman Catholics in the diocese, over 34,000 of whom were in the city of New York, and yet there were only four or five priests in the city to administer the sacraments. He was compelled to perform the duties of parish priest, confessor, catechist, and bishop. There were but nine church edifices in all his vast diocese. Even so remote from New York as Buffalo, there were between 700 and 800 Roman Catholics in that city and its immediate vicinity. He was relieved in 1837 by the appointment of the Rev. John Hughes, pastor of St. John's Church, as coadjutor, who was consecrated on January 8, 1838, when he immediately entered upon his duties. A fortnight after that consecration Bishop Dubois was attacked by paralysis, from which he never recovered. He lived until December, 1842. Bishop Hughes had been appointed by the Pope administrator of the diocese.

Bishop Hughes was a remarkable man. He possessed wonderful physical and mental energy, an indomitable will, and the courage to act in obedience to his convictions. He was a man of great business ability, and during his episcopate he did more for the advancement of the interests of his Church in his diocese than any man had done before. He promoted every means for the elevation of the intellectual, moral, and spiritual character of his people.

The holding of church property by trustees had been a great annoyance and real trouble to his predecessors in office, and, it was alleged, was the chief cause of extravagant expenditures which had burdened the churches with crushing debts. Not doubting his authority and power in the case, Bishop Hughes boldly took the church property into his own exclusive control, adopted wise measures of economy in expenditure, and a successful plan for relieving the burdened churches through the instrumentality of a Church Debt Association. He was chiefly instrumental in establishing St. John's College and a Theological Seminary at Fordham, and the Community of the Sacred Heart for educational purposes. The latter made its permanent home at Manhattanville.\*

\* The community was composed of Sisters of the Sacred Heart, from France, and founded a school for girls which has since become famous. They were under the direction of Madame Elizabeth Galitzen, a Russian princess.

The Academy of the Sacred Heart is now one of the oldest and best known convent schools in the country. The buildings are large and on high ground, at One Hundred

Bishop Hughes took effectual measures against the secret societies formed for political and other purposes among his countrymen—the Irish. Desirous of assimilating the discipline and customs of the diocese as far as possible to the decrees of the Council of Trent, he called a synod of the Church, the first ever convened in the diocese. It met near the close of August, 1842. Twenty-three decrees were put forth, mostly propositions by the bishop in regard to the sacraments, the baptism of infants in private houses, the management of church property, regulating secret societies, etc. These were all enforced by a pastoral letter, dated September 8th. Meanwhile the public mind had been vehemently excited by the discussions of the School Question, in which Bishop Hughes took a conspicuous part. This topic will be considered presently.

In 1847 the sees of Albany and Buffalo were created, and Bishop McCloskey, the coadjutor of New York, was transferred to the first-mentioned diocese. In 1850 New York was created an Archiepiscopal or Metropolitan See, with the sees of Boston, Hartford, Albany, and Buffalo as suffragans. Bishop Hughes was created archbishop. He sailed for Europe in November and received the pallium from the hands of Pope Pius IX.

Early in the same year (1850) the Jesuit Fathers began the erection of a college in New York. It was built in Fifteenth Street, between Fifth and Sixth avenues, and was completed and opened in September with the title of the College of St. Xavier. It was dedicated by the archbishop in July, 1851.

Such, in brief outline, is the history of the Roman Catholic Church in the city of New York from its first implantation to the close of the second decade, in 1849.\* In 1883 there were fifty-seven Roman Catholic churches in the city.

and Twenty-fifth Street, near Eighth Avenue. They are constructed of light-colored stone, and stand in the midst of a large and beautifully wooded park. The language of the school is French. The number of scholars is usually about two hundred.

\* John Hughes, a distinguished prelate of the Roman Catholic Church in America, was the third son of Patrick Hughes, a well-to-do and highly respected farmer of Tyrone County, Ireland. His mother, Margaret McKenna, was a devout, sweet-tempered woman, and these qualities were inherited by this son, who was born near Clogher in 1797, and died in New York January 3, 1864. Evincing a passion for learning, he was sent, for a time, to a Latin school. In 1816 his father came to America, and in 1819 the whole family settled near Chambersburg, Pa. John obtained admission to the College of Mount St. Mary, at Emmitsburg, Md. There he superintended the garden as a compensation for his expenses, until he might become a teacher, at the same time prosecuting his studies under a private tutor. Toward the close of 1825 he was ordained priest and placed in charge of a small mission at Bedford, Pa. A few weeks afterward he was trans-

ferred to the pastorate of St. Joseph's Church, Philadelphia, and soon became distinguished as a pulpit orator and a skilful man of affairs. His bold utterances in behalf of his faith brought from the Rev. Dr. Breckenridge, a distinguished Presbyterian clergyman, a challenge to discuss, through the press, the question, "Is the Protestant religion the religion of Christ?" The challenge was accepted, and the discussion, able on both sides, took place in 1830. The next year Mr. Hughes built St. John's Church in Philadelphia, of which he was rector until he was appointed coadjutor bishop of the Diocese of New York, in 1837. Meanwhile he had accepted (1834) a second challenge from Dr. Breckenridge to an oral discussion of the question, "Is the Roman Catholic Church hostile to liberty?" This discussion created wide interest, but led to no satisfactory conclusion.

Mr. Hughes was consecrated coadjutor of the bishop on January 7, 1838, and became administrator of the diocese in 1839, which then comprised the entire State of New York and a part of New Jersey, with a Roman Catholic population of about 200,000, with only forty clergymen. Then he set about reform, as we have observed in the text; also the founding of a college and a theological seminary. In furtherance of these objects and for obtaining aid for religious communities in his diocese, he visited Europe in 1839. During his absence the Roman Catholics of New York began an organized opposition to the public-school system of that city, of which he took the lead on his return. This movement is noticed in the text.

After the death of Bishop Dubois in 1842, Bishop Hughes succeeded him as titular bishop of the Diocese of New York, and in August of that year he convened the first diocesan synod. In March, 1844, he consecrated the Rev. John McCloskey, D.D., his coadjutor. During that spring and summer he calmed the violence of an anti-Roman Catholic spirit in New York by a judicious letter addressed to Mayor Harper. He made a second visit to Europe on behalf of the Roman Catholic cause in his diocese in 1845, and on his return President Polk desired him to go on a peace mission to Mexico, but he declined. At the request of both houses of Congress in 1847 he delivered an address in the hall of the Representatives on "Christianity, the only Source of Moral, Social, and Political Regeneration." In 1850 the Sec of New York was raised to a metropolitan rank, and Bishop Hughes was created an archbishop. He presided over the first provincial council of New York in 1854. In that year he had a famous controversy with Hon. Erastus Brooks. The next year he laid the corner-stone of the new cathedral on Fifth Avenue.

At the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861 Archbishop Hughes hastened to Washington to proffer to the government the aid of his priests, Sisters of Charity, and Sisters of Mercy. Late in that year he was sent by President Lincoln on a peace mission to Europe, as we shall observe hereafter. The archbishop had contracted Bright's disease of the kidneys, which gradually undermined his constitution. His last public address was made in July, 1863, to quell the draft riot in New York City. His strength now rapidly failed until his death, a few months afterward. His remains were buried under the high altar in St. Patrick's Cathedral in Mott Street, where they lay undisturbed for nineteen years. At the close of January, 1883, they were placed in a new coffin made of polished red cedar and borne to the new Cathedral, where the sister of the archbishop (Mrs. Rodrigue) and his niece (Mrs. Eugene Kelly) were waiting to receive them. The coffin was placed on a catafalque erected in front of the high altar. On the following day (January 31st) funeral services were conducted in the Cathedral, with impressive ceremonies, in the presence of about four thousand people, among them a large number of clergymen. These services were closed by the solemn ceremony of absolution by Cardinal McCloskey, when the coffin was placed in a vault under the high altar, with no other ceremony than the singing of the chant for the repose of the soul of the dead.

## CHAPTER VII.

THE establishment of a church of UNIVERSALISTS in New York City was done in a peculiar manner. A few discourses in advocacy of the doctrine of universal salvation had been preached in the city by the Rev. John Murray (who had been a Methodist class-leader) for several years, but nothing permanent in the form of a church organization had been effected. At length, in the spring of 1796, Abraham E. Brouwer, Richard Snow, John Degrauw, William Palmer, Jacob Clinch,\* Edward Mitchell, and two or three others, who were prominent and earnest members of the John Street Methodist Church, having adopted a belief in the final salvation and happiness of all men, withdrew from the church. They organized an association entitled the Society of United Christian Friends in the City of New York, consisting of fourteen persons. Their constitution provided for the annual election of an elder, who was to perform the functions of a pastor in the administration of the Lord's Supper and other matters.

In this simple way the society worshipped for several years. They gradually increased in numbers, and in 1803 they ordained Mr. Mitchell (who possessed peculiar gifts) for the ministry, and made him their regular pastor. After worshipping in different places they built a church edifice of brick in Augusta Street, now City Hall Place, in 1818. Unhappily, dissensions arose among them concerning matters of discipline and faith. A rigid rule was adopted and enforced, requiring every member to abstain from worshipping elsewhere whenever there were services in their own church. This abridgment of personal liberty caused members to fall away. A portion of the congregation were Trinitarians, and another portion were Unitarians. This state of things bore the fruit of contentions and alienations, and the society

\* Mr. Clinch became in after years the father-in-law of the great merchant, A. T. Stewart. When the latter came to New York from Ireland he brought letters of introduction to Mr. Mitchell, one of the founders of the First Universalist Church in New York, and was then its pastor. It used to be said Stewart was "consigned to Mitchell." He attended his church in City Hall Place, and there he first became acquainted with Miss Clinch, whom he afterward married.

gradually dwindled. They rented their place of worship and retired to a hall in Forsyth Street. Mr. Mitchell being a Trinitarian, the majority of the First Universalist Church were of that faith, and when, in 1845, they ceased to hold meetings, they joined the Episcopalians.

There were more bitter prejudices against the Universalists than against the Roman Catholics among "orthodox" Christians of that day. The Universalists were regarded as the most hopeless heretics, and suffered social ostracism. "When I went to school I was hooted at by the other boys, and treated as if I were an Indian," says the now venerable John W. Degrauw, "because my father was a Universalist," and one of the seeders from the John Street Church. There were also as blind prejudices among the Universalists of that day. When the Rev. William E. Channing first visited New York, there was no Unitarian church there, and a request was made for the use of Mr. Mitchell's church for him to preach in. It was refused, on the ground of Mr. Channing's heterodoxy, and he preached in the Academy of Physicians in Barclay Street. There were as strong prejudices against the Methodists. A Calvinistic minister would not sit beside a Methodist even at a funeral! Happily, those days of darkness are overpast, with the exception of some lingering shadows, and we are sitting in the warm morning sunlight of a brighter era, in which "pure and undefiled religion," defined by St. James as this, "To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world," is regarded as true orthodoxy.

In 1824 a second Universalist church was organized. They built a house of worship on the corner of Prince and Marion streets. Their second minister was the notorious Abner Kneeland, whose impious utterances soon scattered the congregation, and the church was sold to the Union Presbyterians in 1830. At about the same time the Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer gathered a congregation in Grand Street. They purchased a house of worship in Orchard Street, and there a large and flourishing congregation was permanently established. Mr. Sawyer left the charge in 1845.

In 1832 a fourth Universalist church was organized, and in 1836 erected a substantial meeting-house on the corner of Bleecker and Downing streets. It, too, soon became a large and flourishing congregation. Two other churches were organized, one worshipping in Elizabeth Street and the other in Houston Street. The latter built a neat church edifice in Fourth Street, near Avenue C, in 1843. At the close of this decade there were six Universalist churches in New York; in 1883 there are only four.

## CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The first Congregational church in New York City was organized in 1804 by the Rev. John Townley, a Congregational minister, who labored in an old frame building, where he gathered about him fully one hundred members. He was assisted occasionally by the Rev. Archibald Maclay, who was then a Congregationalist. This society erected a house of worship in Elizabeth Street, between Walker and Houston streets, which they first occupied in 1809. Pecuniary embarrassments followed, and their house was sold four or five years afterward to the Asbury (colored)Methodists.

In 1816 J. S. C. F. Frey, a converted Jew and an Independent or Congregational minister, came from England to New York. He began preaching in a school-house in Mulberry Street in 1817, where a Congregational church was organized. Mr. Frey was installed pastor of the church in 1818 by the Westchester and Morris County Presbytery. In October, 1821, the form of government was changed to Presbyterian. About 1817 another Congregational church was formed, and worship was regularly held in a building on Broadway, near Anthony Street, but it was soon scattered. Another church was formed in 1819, which built a house of worship on Thompson Street, near Broome Street. This church was in existence at the close of this decade. Another, known as the Broome Street Congregational Church, was organized about 1820, but it lived only two or three years. A Welsh Congregational church was founded about 1825, and first worshipped in a building in Mulberry Street. In 1833 they changed their form of government to Presbyterian. They were Welsh Calvinists.

The Rev. Mr. Finney, the famous Presbyterian "revivalist," left the Chatham Street Chapel in 1836, and with a large portion of his congregation formed a free Congregational church at the Broadway Tabernacle. Those who remained at the chapel adopted the Congregational form of government. They finally erected a brick edifice in Chrystie Street, and were worshipping there at the close of this decade, with nearly three hundred communicants.

During the second decade several Congregational churches were organized and experienced vicissitudes. Of these the most eminent and enduring was the Church of the Puritans, of which the Rev. George B. Cheever was the founder and pastor. On Sunday evening, March 15, 1846, he began preaching in the chapel of the New York

University, and in April he had gathered a sufficient congregation to warrant a church organization, which at first consisted of about sixty members. In May Mr. Cheever was installed as their pastor, and ground was purchased on the corner of Fifteenth Street and Union Square, on the west, on which an elegant structure was soon erected. At the close of this decade there were eight living Congregational churches in the city. Nine others had become extinct. In 1883 there were only five.

#### NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH.

Emanuel Swedenborg was the founder of a new church. His followers in New York City, known as Swedenborgians, organized a congregation there in 1808. They met for religious purposes in a school-house in James Street for some years. About 1816 they adopted a constitution, styling themselves the Association of the City of New York for the Dissemination of the Heavenly Doctrine of the New Jerusalem. They bought a house of worship in 1821 in Pearl Street, between Chatham and Cross streets. The society decreasing, the building was sold, but the organization survived, and in 1840 they chose the Rev. B. F. Barrett to be their pastor. He filled that station until a few years ago. The society now (1883) has a house of worship in Thirty-fifth Street.

A second New Jerusalem church was organized in 1841, composed of thirteen members. They assembled in the chapel of the New York University.

#### UNITARIAN CHURCH.

The first religious service in New York City by a Unitarian preacher was held by the Rev. William Ellery Channing in a private house in April, 1819. On May 10th he preached in the Academy of Physicians or Medical College in Barclay Street. The first Unitarian Congregational church was founded on the 24th of that month, and was incorporated in November of that year. In the following spring a handsome church edifice was begun in Chambers Street, west of Broadway, and was dedicated in January, 1821. The sermon on that occasion was delivered by the Rev. Edward Everett (the statesman) of Boston, then twenty-seven years of age. The Rev. William Ware was its first pastor. He resigned in 1836, after which the church was destitute of a pastor for two or three years. The late Rev. Henry W. Bellows, D.D., was ordained its pastor in January, 1839. He was then only twenty-five years of age. So rapidly did the congregation increase

that a few years afterward a new, spacious, and elegant structure was erected on Broadway, between Spring and Prince streets, at a cost of \$90,000. It was capable of seating 1300 persons. It was dedicated in October, 1845, under the name of the Church of the Divine Unity, and was in a flourishing condition at the close of the second decade. A new church edifice was afterward built on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twentieth Street, and dedicated with the name of All Souls' Church. In that church Dr. Bellows labored until his death, early in 1882.

Soon after the church edifice in Chambers Street was erected, it became so crowded that members living "up town" concluded to form a second congregation. A house of worship was built in Prince Street, west of Broadway, and opened for service in December, 1826, under the name of the Church of the Messiah. The sermon on that occasion was preached by the Rev. Dr. Channing. The first pastor was the Rev. W. Lunt, who was ordained in June, 1828. He resigned in 1833, and within a few years afterward the late Rev. Orville Dewey filled the position. He was installed its pastor in 1835. The church edifice was destroyed by fire in November, 1837. The site of the building was sold, and a large and substantial place of worship was built of rough granite on the east side of Broadway, near Washington Square, and dedicated in 1839, under the old name of the Church of the Messiah. It now (1883) has a spacious church edifice on the corner of Thirty-fourth Street and Park Avenue, with the Rev. Dr. Collyer as pastor. In 1883 there were three Unitarian churches in the city.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

An organization bearing the simple title of the Christian Church was formed in New York in the year 1829, under the preaching of the Rev. Simon Clough. They built a house of worship on the corner of Broome and Norfolk streets. The church was soon involved in pecuniary embarrassment, their house of worship was sold, and the organization was dissolved. A few active members formed a new church in 1841. In 1844 they began the erection of a new church edifice in Suffolk Street. It was opened in 1844.

This sect hold to baptism by immersion, and reject infant baptism and the doctrine of the Trinity. They discard all written creeds and confessions of faith, taking the Bible simply as the rule of faith and church government, making Christian *character* only the test of fellowship.

Such is the brief history and such the condition of the churches in New York City at the close of the second decade, in 1849. More than sixty once formed were then extinct.\*

Allusion has been made to excitements in New York caused by the discussions of the School Question at the beginning of the second decade. This question had been a cause of much controversy for fifteen years, because it involved antagonisms of religious faiths and ecclesiastical organizations. Various religious denominations had participated in or had been refused participation in the benefits of the public money placed under the control, first of the Free School Society and then of the Public School Society. The latter used these moneys in accordance with a system different from that which prevailed in other parts of the State.

The Public School Society was a close corporation, and had supreme control of money intrusted to it. The subject had been before the Legislature for decision as to the distribution of the school fund in the city of New York. That body finally passed an act transferring the whole subject of the local distribution of the school fund to the common council of the city of New York, with full power to make such an assignment as they might deem just and proper. This led to important debates in that body, and the appearance of some of the best talent in the city in arguments before the city legislators.

Early in 1840 the trustees of the Roman Catholic free schools applied to the common council for a proportionate share in the distribution of the school fund. The number of their schools, the certainty of their rapid increase, and the powerful influence of the applicants made the matter one of serious consideration. The Public School Society submitted a remonstrance against the application, and the common council chamber became the arena for the display of the most remarkable talent on both sides. As indicated by the personal recollections of the writer, the utterances of the public press, the pulpit, and at public meetings of citizens called to consider and to act upon what was felt to be a question of the first importance, the public excitement in the city was almost universal and most intense. Lawyers like Hiram Ketcham, employed by the Public School Society, and clergymen like Dr. Spring, who volunteered their services in support of the Protestant view of the case, appeared in arguments before the common council, and were met

\* For a brief but more elaborate sketch of the churches in New York, see a little volume entitled, "A History of the Churches of all Denominations in the City of New York," by the Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf. 1846.

by the astute Bishop Hughes, who appeared in behalf of the Roman Catholics.

The latter had complained that the books used in the public schools abounded with misrepresentations of the faith and practices of the Roman Catholics, and alleged that no alternative was left the latter but to withdraw their children from the schools or to change the system. To the latter task Bishop Hughes and his confrères applied themselves with great vigor. The bishop gave lectures in Carroll Hall to immense audiences previous to the discussions before the common council.

Careful investigation had shown that the complaints of the Roman Catholics concerning the books in the schools were well founded. The society had done what it might to correct the evil. A committee of revision and expurgation at once freed the books of objectionable sentences. Taking this fact into consideration, the common council, by unanimous vote, sustained the remonstrance of the Public School Society.

The Roman Catholics appealed to the Legislature, but a decision was not reached until 1842. The governor recommended as a remedy the extension of the State system to the wards of the city. In this view the Legislature concurred, and by act the common-school system which had prevailed in the State for thirty years was extended to the city of New York. The management of the schools was placed in the hands of inspectors, trustees, and commissioners elected by the people. The Public School Society and other corporations were allowed to continue their schools and participate in the public funds according to the number of their scholars, but such participation was prohibited to any school in which any religious sectarian doctrine or tenet should be taught, inculcated, or practised.

Both the contestants were disappointed. The friends of the Public School Society considered that the cause of public education had received a serious if not a fatal blow. The Roman Catholics regarded the new arrangement, excluding all religious instruction from the schools, as most fatal to the moral and religious principles of their children, and said, "Our only resource is to establish schools of our own."

The first board of education under the new act, passed April 11, 1842, was speedily organized. For about ten years afterward the Public School Society kept up its organization and its schools. Satisfied at length of the superior excellence of the new system, the Public School Society dissolved in 1853, and some of its members took seats

in the board of education. That board has ever since had control of public instruction in the city of New York.

The board of education has carried on the great work of public instruction in the metropolis with singular ability and success. Public-school buildings with admirable appointments have risen in all parts of the city, and school accommodations have kept pace with the growth and wants of the population. At length the important necessity of providing a sufficient corps of trained teachers for the public schools led to the establishment of a daily normal school for such a purpose, in 1856, but it was sustained for only about three years. For many years only a Saturday normal school attempted to meet the pressing demand. After the reorganization of the board of education, in 1869, it was resolved to establish a daily normal school for the training of female teachers on an adequate scale. A block of ground bounded by Fourth and Lexington avenues and Sixty-eighth and Sixty-ninth streets was secured, and thereon a magnificent building was erected. It was completed in the summer of 1873, and opened in September. It is known as the New York Normal College. Its career until now (1883) has been a perfect success. At the close of 1882 there were 1435 students in the college.\*

The rapid growth of the city of New York and the crowded state of the churchyards which were the receptacles for the dead, presented to the inhabitants the necessity for an extensive burial-ground outside the city limits and beyond the line of its probable growth. Care for the well-being of the living and respect for the dead alike urged the duty which such a necessity implied.

The idea of a rural public cemetery appears to have been first developed at Boston, near which city Mount Auburn burial-place was opened in 1831. In that cemetery humanizing and elevating influences were displayed in the form of landscape gardening, and so not only relieving the burial-ground of its unpleasant features and associations, but rendering it attractive to the eye and delightful to the heart and understanding.

In 1832 Mr. Henry E. Pierrepont, of Brooklyn, visited Mount Auburn Cemetery. Impressed with its idea, and charmed by its

\* The Normal College is under the direct control of a committee, of which William Wood is chairman. The president of the college (1883) is Thomas Hunter, Ph.D., with a full and efficient faculty and a large corps of teachers. All of the teachers outside the faculty are women. Miss Isabella Parsons is superintendent of the training department of the college, which comprises about six hundred pupils. The whole number taught in that department during 1882 was 1692. The building is elegant in design, four stories in height, and perfectly adapted to the work carried on within it.

promises of beauty and moral influence, he resolved to urge upon the citizens of New York and the then rapidly growing village of Brooklyn the necessity of a similar burial-place in their vicinity. The next year he visited Europe, and the impressions he received from the sight of beautiful cemeteries there heightened those made by his visit to Mount Auburn.

In 1834 Brooklyn was incorporated a city. Its growth, like that of New York, had been quite marvellous for three or four years. Mr. Pierrepont was one of the commissioners chosen to lay out new streets. While engaged in that duty he proposed a plan for a rural cemetery among the Gowanus hills, with which he had been familiar from his childhood. At that time Major D. B. Douglass, who had been an officer in the United States Army and was a distinguished engineer, was a resident of Brooklyn. Having, in 1835, completed the survey for the Croton Aqueduct, and not then professionally engaged, he was induced by Mr. Pierrepont to consider the project of a rural cemetery for the two cities. In a lecture which he gave in Brooklyn not long afterward, Major Douglass first presented the project to the public for consideration. His lecture seems not to have borne any visible fruit at that time.

Speculation in village and city lots was rife soon afterward, and absorbed public attention. The project of a cemetery was allowed to slumber. The financial troubles of 1837 paralyzed enterprise and business for a time, and it was not until 1838 that the project of a rural cemetery was again brought to the public consideration. Mr. Pierrepont and Major Douglass had quietly explored the ground on the Gowanus hills, selected the portion which seemed best suited to the purpose of a cemetery, and mapped the same with the names of all the proprietors of the land. A petition was presented to the Legislature in the winter of 1838, and on the 11th of April in that year an act of incorporation was passed creating a joint stock company, under the name of the Greenwood Cemetery, with a capital of \$300,000, and the right to hold 200 acres of land.\*

\* The pioneers in this enterprise who were the petitioners for the charter were: Samuel Ward, John P. Stagg, Charles King, David B. Douglass, Russell Stebbins, Joseph A. Perry, Henry E. Pierrepont, and Pliny Freeman. Mr. Ward was of the eminent banking-house of Prime, Ward & King. Mr. Pierrepont is now (1883) the only survivor of these corporators of Greenwood Cemetery forty-five years ago.

The ground selected and purchased for the cemetery lay a little back from Gowanus Bay, and comprised 178 acres. Until its hills resounded with the roar of battle between the Americans, British, and Hessians, at the close of August, 1776, it had been a quiet, secluded, and wooded spot. When the land was purchased an old mill was standing on

The Greenwood Cemetery project was not popular at first, and its managers were annoyed by pecuniary embarrassments; but these were ended in 1843. Through all its subsequent progress after its relief from financial troubles, the cemetery has been watched and nurtured with unwearied care and unremitting interest until it has attained to a magnitude and value far beyond any other institution of the kind.\*

CALVARY CEMETERY, now the chief burial-place for the dead of the Roman Catholic Church in New York, was established during this decade. The first burial-ground for this denomination was at St. Peter's Church, in Barclay Street. The second was in the grounds around and in the vaults under St. Patrick's Cathedral, and the third was in Eleventh Street. The latter having become filled, and intramural burials being forbidden, a farm was purchased on Newtown Creek, L. I., and a portion of it was first consecrated for burial purposes in August, 1848. This great cemetery is situated about two miles from Greenpoint and Hunter's Point ferries. It is also accessible by the Long Island Railroad.

When the city limits were extended into Westchester County, Woodlawn Cemetery, at Woodlawn Station, on the Harlem Railroad, was brought within the corporation limits. It is a beautiful and well-kept

Gowanus Creek, at the head of Gowanus Bay, the shores of which had been very little changed since the battle that raged near them more than sixty years before.

The Greenwood Cemetery Association was organized near the close of 1838 by the election of a board of directors, who soon afterward chose Major Douglass the first president of the corporation. Already there had been made an addition to the original purchase of thirty-three acres of land bought from a farmer, which included Sylvan Water, "the brightest gem" in the cemetery.

To secure the grounds from invasion by city streets it was necessary to have an outline plan of the selected territory in the hands of the city commissioners before the first of January, 1839. This desirable act was accomplished through the unwearied exertions of Mr. Pierrepont, and thus was secured immunity from such invasion for all time. An amendment of the charter changed the title of the managers from directors to trustees.

\* In 1844 a colossal statue of De Witt Clinton in bronze, by H. K. Brown, was erected in Greenwood. It was the first of the kind ever cast in this country. Since that time statues and beautiful monuments have arisen in various parts of the cemetery, and add much to its attractiveness for visitors. These, with the skill of the landscape gardener constantly applied, have made Greenwood Cemetery (greatly enlarged in size) one of the most interesting and beautiful receptacles for the dead in the world. Its seal bears the beautiful device of Memory strewing flowers on the graves. The officers for 1882 were: Henry E. Pierrepont, president; A. A. Low vice-president; C. M. Perry, comptroller and secretary. The trustees were Henry E. Pierrepont, James R. Taylor, Benjamin H. Field, A. A. Low, J. Carson Brevoort, Arthur W. Benson, Alexander M. White, J. W. C. Leveridge, Benjamin D. Silliman, Henry Sanger, Royal Phelps, Gerard Beckman, Frederick Walcott, James M. Brown, Charles M. Perry.

cemetery, comprising nearly four hundred acres. It is undenominational. It has become the selected burial-place by many wealthy New York families, who have erected vaults and handsome monuments there. Trains on the Harlem Road run to it from the Grand Central Depot every hour of the day.

During the second decade several benevolent and charitable institutions were established in the city of New York, the most important of which were St. David's Benevolent and St. David's Benefit societies, New York Association for the Improvement of the Condition of the Poor, Women's Prison Association, St. Luke's Hospital, Prison Association of New York, Roman Catholic House of Mercy, and Hospital of St. Vincent de Paul.

ST. DAVID'S BENEVOLENT SOCIETY is an association composed of natives of Wales or their descendants. It was established in 1841, and was incorporated in 1848. It was really formed, by informal action, so early as 1835. The objects of the society are to afford pecuniary relief to the indigent and reduced members of the society, to all distressed Welsh men and Welsh women, and to those who have recently emigrated to this country, as well as to those who have resided here for a longer period; also to collect and preserve information respecting Wales and the Welsh people and their descendants in this country; to cultivate a knowledge of the history, language, and literature of Wales, and to promote social intercourse among the members of the society. A committee on benevolence has charge of all matters pertaining to charitable ministrations and of the burial-grounds of the society.\*

A Welsh society, formed a few years earlier, is called THE ST. DAVID'S BENEFIT SOCIETY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK. It was instituted in 1835, incorporated in 1838, and reorganized in 1859. The object of this association is the mutual relief of the members of the corporation when, by reason of sickness or infirmities, any member shall require pecuniary relief. Welshmen and their descendants, and persons married to Welsh women, over the age of eighteen and under forty years, are eligible to membership. They must be residents within ten miles of the City Hall, New York.†

\* The officers of the St. David's Benevolent Society in 1882 were: Hugh Roberts, president; Evan Williams and John R. Price, vice-presidents; John Thomas, treasurer; W. H. Williams, recording secretary; T. C. Powell, corresponding secretary; Richard J. Lewis, counsel, and the Rev. D. Davies, chaplain.

† The officers of the society in 1882 were: Henry Perry, president; John Hughes, vice-president; John Morgan, treasurer; W. H. Williams, secretary.

THE NEW YORK ASSOCIATION FOR IMPROVING THE CONDITION OF THE POOR was organized in 1843, and incorporated in 1848. It was founded largely for the purposes of practically controlling the evils growing out of almsgiving without question, which often encouraged idleness and led to crime ; also to more effectually respond to the necessities of the really needy. It was acknowledged that the alms of charitable institutions and of private liberality were often injudiciously distributed for want of information concerning the character of the recipient. To guard against this evil a system of minute and careful investigation was devised, and the labor was so divided among many that it would not be burdensome.

The general plan of operations of the society is as follows : First, a general division of the city and county into districts ; next, a sub-division of the districts into numerous sections, and the appointment of a visitor to each section, when the field of labor is thus made so limited that he can easily give his personal attention to all the needy in his section. By this system the society embraces every street, lane, and alley in its quest and in its benevolent work. " It penetrates every cellar and garret and hovel, where the needy are found, and, irrespective of creed, color, or country, ministers to all not otherwise provided for, in a way to benefit the recipient and promote the best interests of the community." \*

This society at the outset was far-reaching in its labors for the poor, not confining its work to merely temporary relief from hunger or cold. It has labored to ameliorate the general condition of the laboring classes. It was mainly instrumental in the establishment of the Juvenile Asylum in 1851, and the Demilt Dispensary the same year ; the North-western Dispensary in 1852 ; a public washing establishment in 1853 ; gave impetus to the movement which established the Children's Aid Society in 1854 ; in founding the Workingmen's Home in 1855, and in the creation of other charities equally beneficent.

The visitors of the society are required to give only in small quantities, in proportion to immediate needs ; to require each beneficiary to abstain from the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage ; such as have young children of suitable age that they be kept in school, and to apprentice those of suitable years to some trade or send them out to service, thus encouraging the poor to be a party to their own improvement and elevation. The first board of managers of the institution were leading citizens, who were active in various vocations. James

\* "The Charities of New York," by Hugh N. Camp, p. 447.

Brown, of the banking-house of Brown Brothers & Co., was the president ;\* George Griswold, J. Smyth Rogers, M.D., James Boorman, William B. Crosby, and James Lenox were vice-presidents ; Robert B.

\* James Brown was born at Ballymena, Antrim County, Ireland, on February 4, 1791. He died in New York City on November 1, 1877. His father, Alexander Brown, who was a prominent auctioneer of linens at Belfast, came to America in the year 1800 and settled in Baltimore with his wife and eldest son, William, leaving the three younger sons, of whom James was the youngest, in school in England.

In 1811 the commercial house of Alexander Brown & Sons was established in Baltimore, where it still exists. The previous year William, who had gone to England for the benefit of his health, established a commercial house in Liverpool. James visited him in 1815, and soon afterward the brothers formed a partnership, under the name of William & James Brown, which subsequently, at the introduction of Mr. Joseph Shepley, of Wilmington, Delaware, became the eminent firm of Brown, Shepley & Co.

In 1862 William was created a baronet. He died in 1864, so that the two brothers were partners for about half a century.

In 1864 this firm opened a house under the same name in London, which still exists. The tie of relationship between the eldest and the youngest brothers was strengthened by the marriage of a son of Sir William with a daughter of James. The present baronet is a grandson of both Sir William and James Brown. Two of the baronet's brothers have been members of Parliament.

After the war of 1812-15 internal improvements caused a rapid growth in and concentration of business at Philadelphia, and in 1818 John A. Brown, another brother, established a branch house in that city under the name of John A. Brown & Co. For a time James took his brother John's place in Philadelphia, while the latter was obliged to return to Baltimore for a few years, but in 1825 he settled in New York City, and established the since famous house of Brown Brothers & Co., a house which has been associated with the most important financial operations in our country—a house distinguished for its strength in all the elements which constitute a model business concern. In 1838 John A. Brown retired from the firm, and James, the youngest of the house of Brown Brothers, became its head, and so remained until his death. The name of each of the Brown brothers is associated with all that is honorable, enterprising, and upright in business, exemplary in religion, and beneficent in good works. The linen trade was for years their principal business, but from the beginning of their operations in Baltimore they were dealers in exchange. After about 1832 their business was wholly confined to dealing in exchange and banking. As an example of the financial strength and high character of the house, it may be mentioned that in the commercial revulsion in 1837 the firm held nearly \$4,000,000 of American protested paper, besides other large amounts, and at the same time had to meet engagements in England amounting to nearly \$10,000,000. Their own resources were, to a considerable extent, locked up in American securities and not immediately available. The English house effected a loan from the Bank of England for the whole amount of its engagements in that country, depositing securities to the amount of \$25,000,000, all of which was redeemed within six months.

It is an interesting fact in connection with the history of the firm of Brown Brothers & Co. that when Alexander Brown came to this country cotton was not manufactured, and Baltimore was the great mart for the linen trade. The people of the Southern States were at that time the chief customers for linen.

James Brown was twice married—first to Laura Kirkland Benedict, daughter of the Rev. Joel Benedict, of Plainfield, Conn., who died in 1828. Her living children are

Minturn, treasurer ; R. M. Hartley, corresponding secretary and agent, and Joseph B. Collins, recording secretary.\*

At the middle of the second decade public attention in the city of New York had been directed in a special and earnest manner to the condition of prisoners of both sexes while in confinement and after their discharge. While in prison little was done or thought of outside the prison walls for their moral and spiritual improvement, and there prevailed in society an unchristian spirit which made the discharged convict, though ever so penitent and earnestly desirous of leading a better life, a hopeless outcast from the better social life, and denied the means for procuring a livelihood. Many a poor creature emerging from his or her cell, after imprisonment for the first time, filled with hope and high resolves, was crushed on the threshold by the implacable heel of social ostracism. Millions of dollars were spent in laudable efforts to better the moral and spiritual condition of benighted people in foreign lands, but not one dollar to help the darkened soul coming out from prison walls and eloquently pleading for mercy and help to do well at our own doors.†

Sarah Benedict, widow of Alexander Brown, Jr., of London ; Louisa, wife of Howard Potter, and Margaretta, widow of James Cooper Lord. In 1831 Mr. Brown married Eliza Coe, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Coe, of Troy, N. Y., who, with two sons, George Hunter and John Crosby Brown, survive him.

Mr. Brown was a most exemplary man in his domestic and social relations, and of marked personal characteristics. From his childhood he was a devout worshipper of God and a lover of the sanctuary. This predominant feeling he impressed upon his entire household. To the deserving person or institution or cause which commanded his attention and his favor, he was always an abiding and munificent helper, and in this his children have followed his example. He was personally connected with the principal charitable institutions of the city. The most severe domestic afflictions tried his faith and his fortitude, but they never wavered for a moment, and he passed through a long life with the serenity of a firm Christian believer and worker, ever doing good in the service of his fellow-men and of his Divine Master and Friend.

\* The officers of the association in 1882 were : Howard Potter, president ; R. B. Minturn, treasurer ; John Bowne, secretary.

† A single example will suffice to illustrate the effects of this social ostracism. The incident occurred in England many years ago. Two college students at Oxford, a nobleman and a commoner, hired a horse and gig and rode to Bristol, where they found themselves without money or means to communicate with their friends. They sold their conveyance and started for the college, intending to pay the owner so soon as they should receive funds. They were delayed, and on their return were arrested for theft. The rank of the nobleman shielded him from punishment, the commoner was transported to the penal colony of New South Wales for a term. When it expired he went to work there, married, amassed a fortune, and became eminent in society. More than forty years after his sentence he went to England on business. Chance brought him into court as a witness. He was about to step from the witness stand when one of the law-

Wise and benevolent-minded men and women in New York had long commiserated the condition of discharged convicts. Finally they took action in their behalf. Late in 1844 Eleazer Paruly, an eminent dentist, invited a few friends to his house to consider the matter. They issued a circular, in response to which a meeting was held at the Apollo Rooms on December 6th, with the Hon. W. C. McCom in the chair. Hon. J. W. Edmonds offered a resolution that it was expedient to form in the city of New York a prison association, and to nominate suitable officers therefor.

At the same time and place, Isaac T. Hopper, one of the most active philanthropists in the city, offered the following resolutions, which were adopted :

*“ Resolved, That to sustain and encourage discharged convicts who give satisfactory evidence of repentance and reformation in their endeavors to lead honest lives, by affording them employment and guarding them against temptation, is demanded of us, not only by the interests of society, but by every dictate of humanity.*

*“ Resolved, That in the formation of such a society it would be proper to have a female department, to be especially regardful of the interest and welfare of prisoners of that sex.”*

An association was formed, but it soon embraced the whole State in its organization, having a committee of correspondence in every county. It is therefore not a city institution, though most of its executive officers reside in the metropolis, and its headquarters are there.

Mr. Hopper was one of the most efficient members of the Prison Society, and although then seventy-four years of age, he accepted and performed the duties of agent of the association with great energy and acceptance, in which he was essentially aided by his daughter, Mrs. Abby Gibbons. In all the meetings in public his voice was always eloquent and impressive in its utterances.

The formation of a woman's association was a project that more deeply concerned the mind and heart of Mr. Hopper, for he well knew how superior would be women's work in the enterprise. Simultaneously with the organization of the other prison association, he formed, at his own house, the WOMAN'S PRISON ASSOCIATION OF THE CITY OF NEW

yers said to him in sharp tones, “ Were you ever transported ? ” The witness turned pale, and with quivering lips replied, “ Yes, forty-three years ago, under circumstances which I can— ”

“ Never mind the circumstances, sir,” replied the lawyer. “ The fact is all I want to know. I have no further questions to ask this witness, my lord.”

The witness left that court-room a ruined man. Society, which had just courted him, shunned him. His credit and business were ruined, and in three months he died broken-hearted.

YORK (yet in active operation), with the same objects in view. An act of incorporation was passed in the spring of 1845, and in June they took a house, appointed matrons, and organized a committee of ladies for the management of the concerns of the society. In honor of the founder the asylum was called the ISAAC T. HOPPER HOME, which name it still bears.

The society began its labors with great zeal and vigor, in the face of many difficulties, for the salvation of unfortunates of their sex, by giving them shelter when discharged from prison, by leading them to a better life, and finding means for them to gain an honest livelihood. They established a sewing department and a school, and later a laundry, and so made the institution partially self-supporting. They visited the prisons, sought out those who were desirous of leading better lives, and offered them shelter and aid when they should be discharged. At the close of the first thirty years of their labors (1876) the society reported that they had given shelter to 7229 women, sent to service 3857, while others had been employed by the day or week as seamstresses or in household work. According to the report of the association for 1882, the number admitted to the home during the year was 386, of whom 219 were sent to service. Who can estimate the vast benefits to society of an institution like this, which stood alone in its benevolent work for many years ?\*

The Woman's Prison Association has never received aid from the State. The city authorities have from time to time made small dona-

\* An illustration has been given of the sad effects of social ostracism on a discharged convict. Victor Hugo, in his "Les Misérables," gives, in a picture of the meeting of Jean Valjean and the bishop, an illustration of the effects of kindness toward the unfortunates, which the Woman's Prison Association exercises.

Valjean stole a loaf of bread to appease hunger, and was sent to prison for five years. Several times he attempted to escape, and was sentenced until he had been confined nineteen years. When he was discharged he was given a passport that stigmatized him as a discharged convict, and every honest man's door was closed against him until a good old bishop, to his great surprise, gave him welcome, food, and shelter. The bishop's silver plate tempted him, and he stole this treasure from his benefactor and fled. He was captured and led into the presence of the bishop, when the old prelate greeted him kindly, and said :

" Ah ! Valjean, I'm glad to see you. But I gave you the candlesticks too, which are also of silver. Why did you not take them with the rest ?"

The bishop then bade the officers to retire, for they had made a mistake, and addressing the trembling thief while he laid his hand on his shoulder, said :

" Jean Valjean, *my brother !* you no longer belong to evil, but to good. I withdraw your soul from black thoughts and the spirit of perdition and give it to God. Never forget that you are to employ this silver—*your silver now—in becoming an honest man !*"

Isaac T. Hopper was the good bishop to many a poor shivering soul.

tions. The society has depended for support on private annual subscriptions and gifts. In 1865 the Home received a legacy of \$50,000 from Mr. Charles Burrall, of Hoboken, New Jersey.\*

There was a wide field of labor open to the Woman's Prison Association at near the close of this decade, for in the Tombs and in the Penitentiary of Blackwell's Island there were, in 1848, 1040 convicts, of whom over 400 were women.

\* The officers of the association for 1882 were : Mrs. James S. Gibbons, first directress ; Mrs. Frederick Billings, second directress ; Mrs. A. M. Powell, corresponding secretary ; Mrs. William Evans, Jr., recording secretary ; Mrs. James M. Halstead, treasurer, and nineteen ladies comprising an executive committee.

## CHAPTER VIII.

THE late Rev. Dr. Muhlenberg, rector of the Church of the Holy Communion, lamenting the neglect of the Protestant Episcopal Church to make adequate provision for its sick poor, said to his congregation, on the Festival of St. Luke, in 1846, that, with their permission, he would appropriate a portion of their offerings on that day to the beginning of a hospital that would afford medical and surgical aid and nursing to sick and disabled persons; also to provide them while in the establishment with Gospel ministrations according to the ritual of the Protestant Episcopal Church; also to provide for the instruction and training of persons in the art of nursing and attending upon the sick. Thirty dollars of the collection on that day were laid aside for the purpose.

For three or four years nothing more was contemplated than a parochial institution, but when its purpose became generally known, its appeals were so generously responded to that the managers determined to enlarge its sphere. It had received a charter of incorporation in the spring of 1850, with the title of St. Luke's Hospital. The managers asked for a subscription of \$100,000. A meeting of Episcopalians was held at the Stuyvesant Institute, when a committee on subscriptions was appointed. The desired sum was soon raised. Ground was procured on Fifth Avenue, between Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth streets, and thereon the corner-stone of the present buildings was laid in May, 1854. A further subscription of \$100,000 was obtained. The chapel was first opened in May, 1857, and on Ascension day (May 13th), 1858, the hospital was dedicated and opened for patients.

So early as 1845 some ladies had associated themselves as a Church Sisterhood, and were formally organized as such in 1851. It was simply an association of Protestant Christian women for comforting the sick. No vows of any kind bound the Sisters to their work or to each other, but after a trial of six months they engaged for three years, after which they might renew the engagement or not at their pleasure.

On the opening of the hospital the managers requested the Sisters attached to the infirmary of the Church of the Holy Communion to

take charge of the wards. This they did, and very soon the charge of the entire house was committed to them, under the advice and direction of the founder. This sisterhood, however, is entirely independent of the hospital, both as regards its organization and its means of support. A separate home was provided for them. This was done through the liberality of John H. Swift. The ground on which it stands was given by Mrs. Mary Ann Rogers. So strong were the prejudices against this sisterhood, which was regarded as an imitation of Roman Catholic conventual life, that no money could have been collected for the purpose of building them a home. They had established an infirmary with fifteen beds, in a hired house near by, so early as 1854, and this was the real beginning of St. Luke's Hospital. The infirmary was transferred to St. Luke's in 1858.

Dr. Muhlenberg, the founder of St. Luke's Hospital, was its pastor and superintendent, and lived in the hospital as the house-father until his death.\*

The general plan of St. Luke's Hospital building is an oblong parallelogram, with wings at each end. It is three stories in height. No institution in the world is better adapted and equipped for its work than St. Luke's Hospital.† It administers relief to sufferers

\* William Augustus Muhlenberg, D.D., was born in Philadelphia in 1796, and died in New York in 1877. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1814, and was ordained a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1817. From that time until 1821 he was assistant rector of Christ Church in Philadelphia, under Bishop White. From 1821 to 1828 he was rector of St. James's Church, Lancaster, where he took an active part in establishing the first public school in the State outside of Philadelphia. He founded St. Paul's School at Flushing, L. I., in 1828, of which he was principal until 1846, when he was called to the rectorship of the Church of the Holy Communion in New York City. It was the earliest free Episcopal Church in the city. He had organized the year before the first Protestant sisterhood in the United States. In the latter years of his life he was instrumental in founding an industrial Christian settlement at St. John-land, L. I., not far from New York, which is still flourishing with most beneficent results. Liberal in his views, he was an earnest advocate of Christian union. He mingled practical philanthropy with earnest piety and devotion. Dr. Muhlenberg was the author of several popular hymns—"I would not live away," "Like Noah's Weary Dove," "Shout the Glad Tidings," and "Saviour who Thy Flock art Feeding." His noblest monument is the hospital which he founded.

† The officers of St. Luke's Hospital in 1882 were : John H. Earle, president ; James M. Brown and Percy R. Pyne, vice presidents ; Gordon Norrie, treasurer, and George Macculloch Miller, secretary. There are twenty-five managers, besides six *ex-officio* managers, namely : the mayor of the city, the president of each board of the common council, the British Consul, and one warden and one vestryman of the Church of St. George the Martyr. These *ex-officio* managers may be accounted for the fact that the land on which the hospital was erected was, for certain considerations on the part of Trinity Church, granted to the Church of St. George the Martyr, on the condition

without distinction of race or creed, in the loving spirit of the Church which cherishes it. The motto on its seal—"CORPUS SANARE, ANIMAM SALVARE" (to cure the body, to save the soul)—declares its twofold object.

In 1882 there were treated in the hospital 1574 patients, of whom 1214 were charity patients.

In 1846 the late Archbishop Hughes invited Sisters of Mercy to come from Ireland and establish a HOUSE OF MERCY in New York. They came, and began their work in a small way at a temporary place of abode, No. 18 Washington Place, confining their duties to visiting the sick, the poor, and the dying, and instructing the ignorant. There were seven of them. They enlarged their sphere of action, and in 1850 a residence for them was built, and they have ever since carried on the benevolent work with efficiency and widespread usefulness. The institution was incorporated in 1854.

Another benevolent institution—another organization of Sisters of Charity under the control of the Roman Catholic Church—was founded in 1849. Early in that year a religious community of women was formed in New York, and was incorporated (January 23, 1849) under the legal title of the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul. Their pattern and design were similar institutions existing in Paris and Dublin. Their primary object was the care of the sick and the abandoned poor, administering to all their wants, corporeal and spiritual, as far as possible ; to soothe them in their sufferings, and to comfort them in all their sorrows.

In November, 1840, these Sisters organized the HOSPITAL OF ST. VINCENT DE PAUL, at a three-story dwelling-house in Thirteenth Street, fitted up to accommodate thirty patients. Very soon patients flocked to it, not only from the city but from adjacent villages. The Sisters added the adjoining dwelling to the establishment, and thus secured accommodations for seventy patients. They remained in this locality until 1856, when they rented the building they now occupy, No. 195 West Eleventh Street, which had been occupied by a Roman Catholic Half-Orphan Asylum.

The first director of the Hospital of St. Vincent de Paul was the Rev. William Starrs, Vicar-General of the Church in New York. Dr. Valentine Mott was the consulting surgeon and physician, Drs. W. H. Van Buren and Schmitz were visiting surgeons, and Drs. William

that there should be erected thereon a hospital and free chapel for British emigrants. That church conveyed the property to the corporation of St. Luke's Hospital on the conditions named.

Murray and William Power were visiting physicians. Dr. Mott took a lively interest in the institution, and held the position he first assumed until his death, a period of sixteen years.\*

Additions have been made to the building, until now (1883) it has accommodations for at least two hundred patients, having that number of beds. It also has private rooms wherein persons of either sex temporarily in the city and stricken with sickness may find accommodations. Its principal means of support is the revenue derived from paying patients. Its doors are open to the afflicted of every creed and country, the only cause for exclusion being cases of violently contagious diseases. Patients suffering from severe accidents may be admitted at any hour during the day or night.

Late in this decade an important institution of learning was established in the city of New York which has performed service of incalculable value in the promotion of public instruction of a higher order. It is the COLLEGE OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK, of which General Alexander S. Webb, LL. D., is president.†

\* Valentine Mott, M.D., LL.D., was born at Glen Cove, L. I., August 20, 1785, and died in New York City April 26, 1865. He graduated in medicine at Columbia College in 1806, and afterward studied in London and Edinburgh. His father was a distinguished physician. Soon after his return from Europe he was appointed professor of surgery in Columbia College, which chair he filled with eminent ability until the medical department of that institution was united with the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1813, and from that time until 1826, when, with others, he founded the new Rutgers Medical College. At its demise, four years afterward, he became a lecturer in the College of Physicians and Surgeons and professor of surgery and relative anatomy in the medical department of the University of the City of New York, of which he was president for many years.

Dr. Mott became noted in his early manhood for his surgery. So early as 1818, when he was thirty-three years of age, he performed the bold surgical operation of placing a ligature around an artery within two inches of the heart, for aneurism. Not long afterward he excised the entire right collar-bone for a malignant disease of that bone, applying forty ligatures—the most difficult and dangerous operation that can be performed on the human frame. In all branches of operative surgery he was most skilful and successful. He was the first surgeon who tied the primitive iliac artery for aneurism, and the first who removed the lower jaw for necrosis. He performed the operation of lithotomy one hundred and sixty-five times, and amputated more than one thousand limbs. The great English surgeon, Sir Astley Cooper, said Dr. Mott had performed more of the great operations than any man, living or dead.

In 1835 Dr. Mott went abroad, and travelled in England, on the Continent, and in the East. In 1842 he published in one volume an account of this trip, entitled, "Travels in Europe and the East." He translated Velpeau's "Operative Surgery," in four volumes. Dr. Mott was not a voluminous writer. His "Cliniques" were reported by Dr. Samuel W. Francis, now of Newport, R. I.

† Alexander S. Webb, LL. D., is a son of General James Watson Webb. He was educated at the Military Academy at West Point, graduating in 1855 as a lieutenant of artil-

Early in 1847 a committee of the board of education recommended that body to apply to the Legislature for a law authorizing the founding in the city of New York of a free college or academy for the benefit of pupils who had been educated in the common schools. The application was made, and on May 7, 1847, the Legislature passed an act as desired, to be submitted to the voice of the electors of the city. That submission was made on June 9th. The result was 19,404 votes in favor of a free academy, to 3409 against it. Under that title it was incorporated.

A spacious building of brick, four stories in height, a peaked roof with dormer windows, and admirable internal arrangements, was erected on Twenty-third Street, corner of Lexington Avenue. It was opened and the first class entered in January, 1849, which completed its course in 1853 with such satisfactory results that thousands of citizens who had heretofore held aloof from all public schools now sent their children to them. Very soon it was found necessary to erect three new public-school buildings, on a new order of structure and much greater in size than before. They were made to accommodate two thousand children in each.

The requisites for admission to the Free Academy were : that an applicant must be fourteen years of age and a resident of the city, should have attended the common schools in the city twelve months, and should pass a good examination in spelling, reading, writing, English grammar, arithmetic, algebra, geography, history of the United States, Constitution of the United States, and elementary book-keeping. The pupils of the Free Academy had the advantages of instruction of the highest order in various branches of learning appli-

lery. He served against the Seminoles in Florida and on the frontier, and for four years (1857-61) he was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point. In May, 1861, he received the commission of captain in the Eleventh Infantry. He had reached the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers in 1863. At the beginning of the war he gave efficient aid in the defence of Fort Pickens, and served with distinction in the battle of Bull Run, in the Peninsula campaign of 1862, and was chief of staff in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. He was also in the battle of Chancellorsville in 1863. He led a brigade in the battle of Gettysburg, where he was wounded. In 1864 General Webb commanded a brigade in the battle of the Wilderness, where he was dangerously wounded. Returning to the service early in 1865, General Webb was made General Meade's chief of staff, and held that position until the close of the war. In March, 1865, he was breveted brigadier-general and major-general United States Army, and was discharged from service in December following.

In 1869 General Webb was appointed president of the College of the City of New York. Under his management it has attained a high rank as one of the most important seminaries of learning in the country.

cable to the most important affairs in life, omitted altogether or not practically taught in the colleges.

In the year 1854 the Legislature passed a law endowing the Free Academy with collegiate powers and privileges, so far as pertained to the conferring upon its graduates the usual collegiate degrees and diplomas in the arts and sciences. Another step forward was made by the institution in 1866, when, on the recommendation of the board of education, the Legislature changed the name to that of the College of the City of New York, and conferred on the institution all the powers and privileges of a college pursuant to the Revised Statutes of the State, making it subject to the visitation of the regents of the University in like manner with other colleges of the State, and making the members of the board of education *ex-officio* the trustees of the college. Finally the Legislature in 1882 repealed so much of the statutes relating to the college as had made one year's attendance at the public schools of the city a requisite for admission, thus opening the college to all young men of the city of proper age and sufficient preparation. Instruction is free, so is the use of text-books, and there is no expense whatever to be borne by the students. There is a post-graduate course in engineering, occupying two additional years.

The College of New York possesses about 20,000 volumes of selected works, valued at \$45,000, and is the repository of 15,400 volumes for issue, and 1900 not issued, valued at \$13,500. It has a fine cabinet of natural history, and the scientific department is equipped with apparatus valued at about \$18,000. The value of the buildings is estimated at \$190,000. The institution is maintained at an annual cost to the city of \$140,000.

The wise and liberal designs of the sagacious founders of the Free Academy are carried out in its curriculum and practices to-day more broadly, liberally, and efficiently than at the beginning, and the College of New York exhibits the matured strength and puissance of the young institution started on its course thirty-six years ago in the presence of Mayor Havenmeyer and under the care, government, and management of some of the best men of the city.\*

\* The board of trustees for 1882-83 are : Stephen A. Walker, LL.D., chairman ; Rufus G. Beardslee, William Wood, LL.D., James Flynn, Bernard Amend, Henry P. West, Frederick R. Coudert, Gilbert H. Crawford, Isaac Bell, Edward Patterson, Jacob H. Schiff, Eugene Kelly, Hubbard G. Stone, Joseph W. Drexel, David Wetmore, Ferdinand Traud, Frederick W. Devoe, William Dowd, William Belden, J. Edward Simmons, W. J. Welch, and Alexander S. Webb, LL.D. (*ex-officio*). Lawrence D. Kiernan, A.M., LL.B., is secretary. Dr. Webb is the president of the faculty or officers of instruction and govern-

At about the time of the founding of the Free Academy in New York the first publishing house devoted exclusively to the issue of school-books was established in that city, and is now (1883) one of the most extensive establishments of the kind in the world. Its publications are sold by the million, and in every State and Territory in the Union, in the Dominion of Canada, and even in China and Japan. Reference is made to the house of Ivison, Blakeman, Taylor & Co., of New York and Chicago.

This great school-book publishing house was founded essentially by Henry Ivison,\* who retired from business in January, 1883, leaving his name in the firm in the person of his son, David B. Ivison. Beginning in a small way at No. 199 Broadway, in 1847, the firm now occupies two stores in one (753-755) on Broadway, and two stores in one (117-119) in State Street, Chicago. Their catalogue contains the titles of one hundred and eighty-seven distinct elementary books published by them for use in schools.

ment, assisted by fourteen professors and sixteen tutors. The whole number of students was five hundred and ninety-four.

\* Mr. Ivison is a native of Glasgow, Scotland, where he was born in 1808. Receiving an academic education, he came to this country in early life (1820), learned the business of a bookseller with William Williams in Utica, N. Y., and at the age of twenty-two began that business on his own account in Auburn, N. Y., in 1830. Honest, industrious, plodding, of keen judgment and vigorous physical constitution, he began business life without a dollar of his own, but was successful from the beginning, for he deserved and never lacked friends.

Mr. Ivison was in business in the interior of the State, before railways and expresses were established, and he visited the city of New York twice a year for the purpose of purchasing goods. There he made the acquaintance of Mark H. Newman, a bookseller at No. 199 Broadway, and a most estimable man. He was the first publisher who succeeded in making a connected and graded series of school-books. Mr. Ivison made his store a depository and packing-place for his goods for several years. To it he carried his parcels, generally with his own hands. In 1846 Mr. Newman's health began to fail, and he said to Mr. Ivison :

"I have noticed that you are not ashamed to carry your own bundles. Now I want you to come and take part in my business ; the opportunity is a good one."

Mr. Ivison went home and laid the matter before his family and friends. The result was the acceptance of Mr. Newman's proposal, and they became business partners, the connection ending only with the life of the latter, seven years afterward. Mr. Ivison formed other business connections afterward, and was always blessed in having excellent men as partners. To these and the employes he was like the head of a family, always sunny in temper. Indeed, he was never known to speak harshly to a partner ; he was never sued by or sued any one, and always paid one hundred cents on the dollar. In a word he was always a model business man.

Mr. Ivison has been twice married—first to Miss Sarah B. Brinckerhoff, and second to Miss Harriet E. Seymour—and has been blessed with six children. He spends a greater portion of the year at his beautiful country-seat at Stockbridge, Mass., where he is surrounded by a charming domestic and social circle.

A few years before the establishment of the Free Academy in New York—a people's college—Bishop Hughes had planted the seed of the famous Roman Catholic St. John's College at Fordham, now within the city limits. He saw and was pleased with an estate known as Rose Hill, on which were an unfinished stone house and an old wooden farmhouse. Behind these was a productive farm, and through a wood back of that flowed the little river Bronx. In front of the houses was a beautiful slope of nearly twenty acres, fringed with elms. The bishop bargained for the estate. The price was \$30,000, and to fit the buildings for students would cost \$10,000 more. He had not a dollar of the purchase money, but he knew his constituency and had strong faith in their zeal. He was not disappointed. The money was soon raised by subscriptions, at home and abroad, and by loans.

The college was opened in the stone building in June, 1841, with the Rev. John McCloskey (now cardinal) as president. A large building, the first of the structures which now constitute the college edifices, and the church were begun in 1845. The buildings of the college are not yet completed on the extensive scale contemplated, but even now present an elegant and imposing appearance.\*

Only two clubs besides the Century and two scientific associations were formed in New York during the second decade. The clubs were the New York Yacht and the Americus clubs. Both appear conspicuous in the social history of the city of New York, and both are still in existence. The scientific associations are the American Ethnological Society and the American Numismatic and Archæological Society.

THE NEW YORK YACHT CLUB was formed in 1844. On the 30th of July the following gentlemen met on board the schooner *Gimcrack* for the purpose : John C. Stevens, Hamilton Wilkes, William Edgar, John C. Jay, George L. Schuyler, Louis A. P. Depau, George B. Rollins, James M. Waterbury, and James Rogers. The club was organized and the following gentlemen were elected its officers, at a meeting at Windust's, on March 17, 1845 : John C. Stevens, commodore ; Hamilton Wilkes, vice-commodore ; George B. Rollins, corresponding secretary ; John C. Jay, recording secretary, and William Edgar, treasurer.

The first regular regatta in the United States took place on the 17th of July, 1845, in which the following yachts participated : *Cygnet*, 45

\* The officers in 1882-83 were : Rev. Patrick F. Dealey, president ; Rev. Patrick A. Halpin, vice-president ; Rev. Nicholas Hanrahan, treasurer. There are ten professors and fourteen teachers. All of the former and most of the latter belong to the order of Jesuits.

tons ; *Sibyl*, 42 ; *Spray*, 37 ; *La Coquille*, 27 ; *Minna*, 30 ; *Newbury*, 33 ; *Gincerack*, 25 ; *Lancet*, 20 ; *Ada*, 17.

From that time until the present a regatta has been sailed every year, with the exception of 1861, and for the last twenty-six years there has been a squadron cruise to neighboring ports.

Men of wealth and leisure having a taste for out-door sports were not then, as now, numerous in the city of New York, and the club struggled for popularity a long time before it won the prize. Its vessels were models of elegant naval architecture, and attracted the notice of public men, and in 1848 Congress instructed the Secretary of the Navy to permit these vessels to be licensed in terms allowing them to proceed from port to port, provided they should not transport goods and passengers for pay. The Secretary was also instructed to prescribe the colors of the flags and signals of the yacht fleet, which in 1850 did not much exceed a dozen vessels.

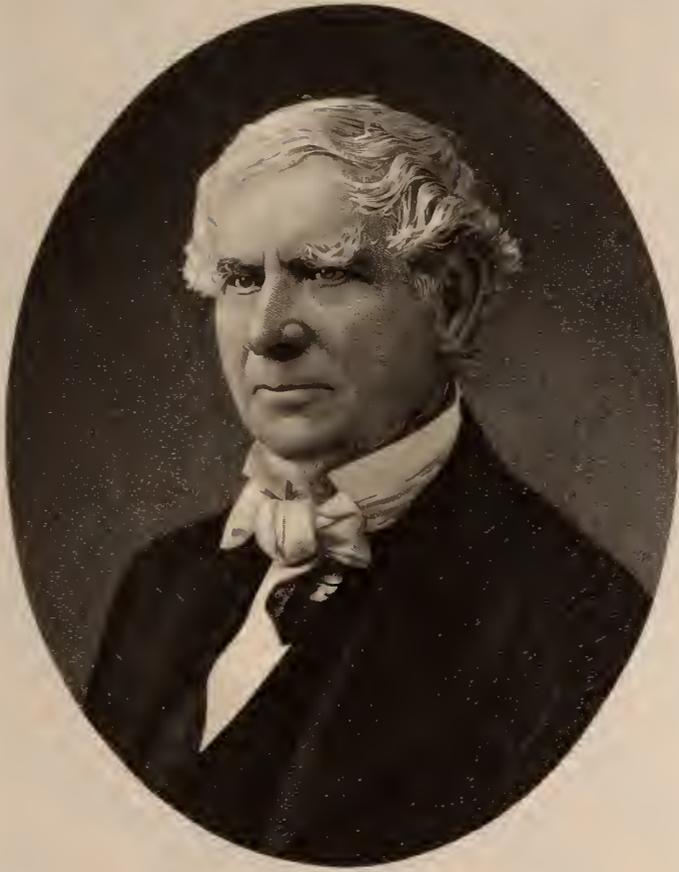
It was several years before the regattas attracted much public attention. Finally reporters of the newspapers made these occasions subjects for quite long and attractive notices, and at length the regattas became very popular, and have remained so.

The most notable event in the history of the New York Yacht Club occurred in 1867, when an ocean race took place between three vessels of the fleet—namely, the *Henrietta*, belonging to James Gordon Bennett, Jr. (who entered the club ten years before, when he was a lad) ; the *Vesta*, owned by Pierre Lorillard, and the *Fleetwing*, belonging to George Osgood. They were sailed by their respective owners. They crossed the Atlantic in the race. The *Henrietta* was the winner, making Bennett famous in two hemispheres. Prophets of evil had predicted that these comparatively tiny craft would go to the bottom of the sea instead of sailing to the coast of England.

Mr. Bennett was beaten in a similar race in 1870. His vessel was the *Dareless*, and his competitor was Mr. Ashbury, of the Royal London Club. Mr. Bennett, for certain reasons, took the longer route, and outsailed his competitor by several hundred miles, it is said, but Mr. Ashbury first passed the stake-boat and won the race. At one time the racers were three hundred miles apart.

The association became possessor of a handsome club-house at Clifton, Staten Island, in 1868, where it has a restaurant and billiard-room.

The New York Yacht Club is the pioneer of yachting in America, and nearly all, if not all, the notable achievements of American yachts have been performed under its auspices and by the yachts of the club.



1846

Wm. W. Weed



In 1855 Commodore Stevens resigned because of ill-health, old age, and the wear of service for more than half a century. So early as 1802 he was the builder, captain, cook, and "all hands" of the little yacht *Diver*; he ended as commodore of a fleet whose flagship, the *Maria*, carried her pennant one hundred and fifty feet above the surface of the sea.

The number of members of the New York Yacht Club since its organization is about 1800, and the list of members in 1883 numbered 350. The fleet numbers about 130 vessels, steam and sail.\*

Quite different has been the history of the other famous club, the *AMERICUS*. It was organized in 1849 for a purpose similar to that of the New York Yacht Club. It finally became more of a social, convivial, and political club, swaying, at one time, vast influence in the politics of the city of New York and of the State. It was modelled after the old English clubs, and sought its enjoyments chiefly in summer. The members finally fixed their headquarters at Indian Harbor, Long Island, on the shore of the Sound, where in time a magnificent club-house was built. There they held their annual camps from July until September.

The *Americus* Club owned all the vessels of its fleet in common; none were owned by individuals. At one time it possessed many sailing vessels and several steamboats. The latter were employed in conveying members and guests between New York and the camping-ground. In the winter the club gave a ball or two in the city, but found their chief fraternal enjoyment at the meetings of the Blossom Club, formed in 1864, and composed of congenial spirits.

The *Americus* Club was at the culmination of its glory in 1870-71, when William M. Tweed, the notorious plunderer of the city treasury, was its president and treasurer. It was at that time the magnificent club-house was built, at a cost of \$300,000, and which was by far the finest of its kind in the country. It was constructed of wood, in Gothic style. The grand parlor was 72 feet long and 30 feet wide, and the reception-room, known as the Tweed Room, was gorgeously furnished.

The entertainments at the club-house were on a scale of princely munificence. The cost of such entertainments was not less than \$40,000 a season. Some called the club-house "Hotel de Tweed." The average number of guests each day—"elegant loungers," politi-

\* The officers for 1883 were: James D. Smith, commodore; Anson Phelps Stokes, vice-commodore; E. M. Brown, rear-commodore.

cians and retainers—was one hundred and fifty, all partaking gratuitously of the hospitalities of the club.

But there soon "came a frost, a killing frost." The Tweed Ring, so called, was broken into fragments and scattered in dishonorable exile. "To discuss the Americus," says Mr. Fairfield, "is to discuss William M. Tweed, socially and politically. He made the organization what it was in the days of its prosperity, when governors, mayors, legislators for the whole State of New York, were elected at Indian Harbor. When he fell, it fell." \*

THE AMERICAN ETHNOLOGICAL SOCIETY was formed in the city of New York in 1842, and this city is its permanent headquarters. Its founders were Albert Gallatin, John Russell Bartlett, George Folsom, Alexander I. Cotheal, the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, Theodore Dwight, the Rev. Edward Robinson, Charles Welford, Dr. William W. Turner, Henry R. Schoolcraft, Alexander W. Bradford, John L. Stephens, and Frederick Catherwood. The two gentlemen last named had just completed their second exploration in Central America. Their explorations suggested the society.

Mr. Gallatin was chosen the first president of the society, and continued in that office until his death in 1849. Mr. Alexander I. Cotheal was its president in 1883. Mr. Henry T. Drowne has been its secretary and librarian for several years.

A kindred association is the American Numismatic and Archæological Society, founded in 1858 and incorporated in May, 1865.† The prime objects of the society are the cultivation of the science of numismatology, the promotion of the study of American archæology, and the collection of coins and medals and specimens of archaic remains. The society has had a steady and healthful growth from the beginning. That growth has been rapid for two or three years, and the society is assuming, in the character and number of its membership, its rightful place among the most honored scientific associations of the day.

One of the very important institutions working for the benefit of the

\* "The Clubs of New York," by Francis Gerry Fairfield, p. 210.

† The founders were Edward Groh, James Oliver, Dr. Isaac H. Gibbs, Henry Whitmore, James D. Fosketti, Alfred Boughton, Ezra Hill, Augustus B. Sage, Asher D. Atkinson, M.D., John Cooper Vail, W. H. Morgan, Thomas Dunn English, M.D., LL.D., and Theophilus W. Lawrence. The incorporators were Frank H. Norton, Isaac J. Greenwood, John Hannah, James Oliver, F. Augustus Wood, Frank Leathe, Edward Groh, Daniel Parish, Jr., and William Wood Seymour. The officers for 1883 were: Daniel Parish, president; Robert Hewitt, Jr., A. C. Zabriskie, and Algernon S. Sullivan, vice-presidents; William Poillon, secretary; Benjamin Betts, treasurer; Richard Hoe Lawrence, librarian; Charles H. Wright, curator.

trading classes is the **MERCANTILE AGENCY**. With the rise of the credit system as applied to the sale and distribution of merchandise, it early became evident that in order to gain information regarding the business standing of dealers at points remote from the great centres it would be necessary to carry the division of labor still further. It was seen that one man giving his entire time to the work of looking after the standing of dealers could accomplish more with greater economy and thoroughness than was possible for any number of merchants to do each for himself.

The panic of 1837 resulted in the shattering of the credit system, and the need of a mercantile agency such as had been established in England was pressingly felt. The underlying principle of such an agency may be expressed in five words—to promote and protect trade. By its admirable machinery it obtains marvellously correct information of the status of business men everywhere, and imparts this information to all proper inquirers. By this means the healthiness of the credit system is promoted, and protection against fraud and loss is afforded.

In response to this new demand, the work of procuring information as to the standing of dealers came to be a distinct business, and in the United States alone has the mercantile agency reached a full development, consequent upon the wide extent of the country. Lewis Tappan, of New York, was the first man who carried this idea into practice. His experience as a dispenser of credits in the house of Arthur Tappan & Co., silk merchants, did much to fit him with information concerning the status of merchants far and near. He established a mercantile agency in 1841, and was a pioneer in the business.

In the course of time Mr. Tappan associated with himself in the business, as a partner, Benjamin Douglass, a most energetic and sagacious man, and a few years later Robert G. Dun entered the firm, first as a clerk and then as a partner, giving it great additional strength. The business and power of this agency, working for good in the mercantile world, was rapidly developed into vast proportions. The house of Tappan & Douglass was succeeded by that of Robert G. Dun & Co. This house is still favored with the controlling wisdom, skill, and high personal character of Mr. Dun,\* who has been at its head nearly a quarter of a century.

\* Robert Graham Dun is a native of Chillicothe, Ohio, where he was born in 1826. He is of Scotch descent. His education was as liberal as the locality in which his youth was spent could afford. He was engaged for a few years in a general store. About 1851 he went to New York and became a clerk in the mercantile agency of Tappan & Douglass, to the latter of whom he was related. Very soon Mr. Dun's ability and influence in the

Several years after Mr. Tappan established his mercantile agency, John M. Bradstreet, a lawyer of Cincinnati, came to New York, and engaged in the same business. At first his establishment simply gave opinions concerning the business standing of persons inquired about, and its reports were, a comparatively few years ago, comprised in a circular sheet of three or four pages. These reports in 1883 occupied a book of over seventeen hundred pages. Soon after the establishment of this agency, Mr. Bradstreet admitted his son to an interest in it. The elder Bradstreet died in 1863. In 1876 the business was incorporated, and soon afterward Charles F. Clark was called to the presidency of the new organization, which position he yet held in 1883. The company occupies spacious apartments on Broadway, near Chambers Street.

affairs of the concern were felt and recognized, and in 1854, on the succession of B. Douglass & Co. to the proprietorship, he became a member of the firm. On the retirement of Mr. Douglass in 1859 the firm name became R. G. Dun & Co., and so remains.

During the period from 1860 until now, the progress of the business has been most remarkable. It has kept pace with the growth of the trade of the country. There is no city in the Republic of any importance in which a branch establishment of Dun & Co.'s agency may not be found, and everywhere confided in by the best merchants and bankers. There is no hamlet so remote as not to furnish sources of information, or from which to derive guidance as to whom it is safe to trust or wise to avoid.

Facts given to the writer concerning the operations of the house of R. G. Dun & Co. will illustrate the vast increase and extent of the mercantile agency business. It is stated that the patronage of this famous house has grown from a subscription of less than 1000 in 1853 to 20,000 in 1883, and the value of its services are so appreciated that individual firms pay from \$100 to \$5000 a year. The latter amount is paid by firms having enormous business, and largely dependent for guidance in their transactions upon the information derived from this agency. It is also stated that the names reported by the agency, inserted in a book and published four times a year, "in solid column of agate type would measure over a mile and a half." Also that the postal account has hitherto averaged \$100,000 a year, the telegraph account \$40,000 to \$50,000 a year, and the number of employés and correspondents directly engaged in contributing to the compilation of the reports is not less than 25,000. Also that the inquiries of a single day answered by mail or telegraph are frequently not less than 10,000. These facts show how powerful is this institution in the business world. They tell also of a master mind controlling this vast machinery. It is accomplished by a man of method and great executive ability continually exercising the virtues of patience, right-doing, fidelity to engagements, strict integrity, persistence, and frankness and manliness in all things.

THIRD DECADE, 1850-1860.



## CHAPTER I.

THE city of New York at the beginning of the Third Decade (1850-1860) had a population of 515,547, an increase of about 200,000 in ten years. The population had considerably more than doubled in twenty years.

The compact part of the city had greatly extended northward in the space of ten years, the buildings being pretty closely packed as far north as Thirty-fourth Street, or three and three quarter miles from the Battery. The old country road that passed over Murray Hill from Fourth Avenue and Twenty-ninth Street to Fifth Avenue at Fortieth Street was not yet closed. The writer remembers walking up that road in 1845 with some friends from the country, to show them the distributing reservoir at Fortieth Street (then the "lion" of the city), and picking blackberries growing by the side of the highway at about the intersection of (present) Thirty-fifth Street and Madison Avenue. Nearly opposite the reservoir was a small country house built of wood, painted yellow, and surrounded by trees and shrubbery, where ice-cream and other refreshments were furnished to visitors of the reservoir. A little farther south, on the west side of Fifth Avenue, stood the grand house of W. Coventry Waddell, solitary and alone, in the midst of fields, and attracting much attention because of its peculiar style of architecture.

In 1850 constant communication was kept up between the business portion of the city and its picturesque suburbs by steam ferry-boats, over four hundred omnibuses, and the city section of the New York and Harlem Railroad, which extended to the City Hall Park. One line of omnibuses took passengers to near the Astoria Ferry on the East River, and another to Bloomingdale and Manhattanville on the Hudson River. Bloomingdale was then a pleasant little village about five miles from the City Hall, and Manhattanville was two miles farther north. East from Bloomingdale, near the centre of the island, was the village of Yorkville, and near it was the receiving reservoir of the Croton water-works, in the midst of a rough, sparsely populated region.

At this period the railways of the country had greatly multiplied and expanded, and were then traversing about 20,000 miles in various directions, opening vast tracts of isolated regions to the influence of traffic. Of these roads there were great lines converging to New York City, which were either constructed or were rapidly a-building. These were the New York and New Haven Railroad, then recently opened and uniting with the New England railways; the Hudson River and Harlem railroads, not yet extended to Albany, which was their final destination, there to connect with the Central Railroad penetrating the West. There was also the New York and Erie Railroad, completed to Port Jervis, and beyond which would tap the coal-fields of Pennsylvania and touch the borders of Lake Erie; also the Pennsylvania, the Camden and Amboy, and the Somerville and Easton railroads, all crossing New Jersey into Pennsylvania from the city of New York.

These railroads were already pouring immense wealth into the lap of the great city on Manhattan Island, increasing enormously its trade and commerce and social advancement. In the course of this decade its population was increased nearly 300,000. At the middle of the decade (1855) it had reached nearly 630,000. Its foreign commerce had amazingly increased. The total value of the exports and imports of the district to and from foreign countries, which was a little more than \$114,000,000 in 1841, amounted in 1851 to \$260,000,000. At the middle of this decade it amounted to \$323,000,000.

In 1850 there were numerous steamboats plying between New York and other places in all directions, and lines of ocean steamships connecting New York with many foreign ports by a strong social and commercial tie. Steamboats ascended the Hudson to the head of tide-water and intermediate places, went eastward as far as Fall River and to all the intermediate New England ports; also to points on the New Jersey coast and into the Delaware River. At the same time squadrons of sailing vessels, barges, and canal-boats were thronging in the slips of the city, and beside its wharves were forests of masts and spars of vessels of every kind and nationality intent on trade of every conceivable variety. The harbor meanwhile was alive with water-craft, and there was a continual ebb and flow of a tide of vessels at the strait known as the Narrows, between Long and Staten islands, the open gate between the harbor and the ocean, eight miles south of the city. This strait is guarded by fortifications on each side and a fort (Lafayette) in the middle of the passage, while "watch and ward" is kept over the harbor within by fortifications on three islands—Governor's, Ellis's, and Bedloe's. The harbor is twenty-five miles in circum-

ference. Entrance to it by way of the East River is also guarded by fortifications.

With its wonderful growth and increase of business the city had furnished ample facilities for carrying on trade by means of watercraft. In 1850 it possessed one hundred and thirteen piers—fifty-eight on the East River and fifty-five on the Hudson River. The piers and shipping on the two rivers are separated by the long stretch of the Battery, at the southern end of the city and the island. To accommodate the rapidly augmenting population, 1618 buildings were erected in the city in 1849. That was 1100 more than in 1839. The largest number of buildings erected in one year previous to that time was in 1836, the year after the great fire, when 1882 buildings were put up, a large proportion of them in the “burnt district.”

In 1850 the city possessed fifteen public markets for the distribution of food among the inhabitants, besides almost innumerable private “stalls” all over the city. These markets were : the Catharine, at Catharine Slip, foot of Catharine Street, founded in 1786 ; Washington, in Washington Street, between Vesey and Fulton streets ; Gouverneur, corner of Gouverneur and Water streets, East River, and Greenwich, corner of Christopher and West streets, all founded in 1812 ; Centre, in Centre Street, between Grand and Broome streets, 1817 ; Essex, in Grand, between Essex and Ludlow streets, 1818 ; Fulton, at the foot of Fulton Street, East River, and Franklin, at Old Slip, East River, 1821 ; Clinton, between Washington, West, Spring, and Canal streets, and Manhattan, in Houston, corner of First Street, 1821 ; Chelsea, on Ninth Avenue, at Eighteenth Street ; Tompkins, on Third Avenue, between Sixth and Seventh streets, founded in 1828 ; Jefferson, on Sixth Avenue, corner of Greenwich Avenue, 1832 ; Union, junction of Houston and Second streets, 1836 ; and Monroe, junction of Monroe and Grand streets, established in 1836.\*

By means of the combined agencies of railroads, steamboats, the canal, express companies, and the electro-magnetic telegraph—all

\* For a minute and most interesting history of the public markets of the city down to 1860, see “The Market Book,” by Thomas F. Devoe, now (1883) and for many years the superintendent of markets. Mr. Devoe was born at Yonkers, N. Y., in 1811. In 1815 his father removed to New York City. After receiving a common-school education he was apprenticed to a butcher, and for many years he was a leading business man of New York in that line, beginning for himself in 1833. Fond of the military profession, he became colonel of one of the New York City regiments. During the Civil War he was an earnest supporter of the government in every way in his power. Colonel Devoe’s “Market Book” will ever rank among the most important literary contributions to the social history of New York City.

recent products of restless enterprise—the inland trade of the city of New York had enormously increased in 1850, at which time it was estimated the expresses travelled 20,000 miles daily in discharge of orders. The telegraph, speaking from distant villages and cities, ordered goods which were swiftly carried by express, steamboat, or railroad from the seller to the buyer. The merchant of Cincinnati who, before these facilities existed, consumed many weeks in travelling to and from New York twice a year for the purchase of goods, could now be supplied in the course of a few days without the fatigues of a long journey. With equal facilities the products of the great West were brought to the seaboard for consumption there or for exportation beyond the seas, and so the West was enriched and became a more valuable customer to New York.

With these new conditions the methods of trade in New York were changed. Formerly the dry-goods merchant, for example, kept a full assortment of goods in that line, and it required much business tact to keep each line full. In the third decade the change alluded to began. One house was engaged in trade in woollens exclusively, another in cottons, another in silks, and another in fancy goods. There speedily appeared another subdivision of the dry-goods business. For example, one merchant dealing in woollens kept only tailors' goods, another goods for women's wear ; in cotton, one confined himself to prints, another to white goods ; and in silks, one dealt only in piece goods, and another in ribbons and smaller articles. Then came a more minute subdivision—a dealer in hosiery, a dealer in lace, in pocket-handkerchiefs, and shawls. And such is the state of trade in New York to-day. In trade and in the professions specialties are the order of the day.

At this period (1850) New York City had become a largely manufacturing town. Almost every kind of mechanical and manufacturing industry had its active representatives there. According to the census of 1850, the total number of manufacturing establishments in the city was 3387, with \$34,232,822 capital invested, and employing 83,620 persons. The annual product of these establishments was valued at \$105,218,308. Of the persons employed, 29,917 were women and children. The section of the city containing the largest number of these establishments (1851), the largest amount of capital invested (\$12,672,995), the greatest number of persons employed (35,704), and turning out products of the greatest value (\$31,310,642), was the Second Ward, the smallest in the city. It is bounded on the east and west by the East River and Broadway, on the south by Maiden Lane and Liberty Street, and on the north by Ferry and Spruce streets.

The citizens had, by wise forethought and generous and judicious expenditure, provided themselves with an ample supply of pure and wholesome water ; at the beginning of the third decade they were called upon to consider the expediency, not to say necessity, of providing themselves and their posterity with a spacious breathing-place, an area of healthful enjoyment, physical and social, in the heart of the great city—its greatness so plainly discerned by the eye of faith and sure prophecy in the near future.

The hint which led to efficient action in the direction of providing a great public park for the city of New York was given by that devout worshipper of the beautiful in nature and in art, the late A. J. Downing. In 1850 he made a summer tour in England. He visited some of its most attractive places, especially country seats, and inspected and studied the mediæval architecture, and the landscape gardening so exquisite in many places, and especially the great parks of London. In a letter written to the *Horticulturist* in September, after describing the London parks, he remarked : “ We fancy, not without reason, in New York that we have a great city, and that the introduction of Croton water is so marvellous a luxury in the way of health that nothing more need be done for the comfort of half a million of people. In crossing the Atlantic, a young New Yorker, who was rabidly patriotic, and who boasted of the superiority of our beloved commercial metropolis over every other city on the globe, was our most amusing companion. I chanced to meet him one afternoon, a few days after we landed, in one of the great parks in London, in the midst of all the sylvan beauty and human enjoyment I have attempted to describe to you. He threw up his arms as he recognized me, and exclaimed :

“ ‘ Good Heavens, what a scene ! And I took some Londoners to the steps of the City Hall last summer to show them the park of New York ! ’

“ I consoled him with the advice to be less conceited thereafter in his cockneyism, and to show foreigners the Hudson and Niagara, instead of the City Hall and the Bowling Green. But the question may well be asked, ‘ Is New York really not rich enough, or is there absolutely not land enough in America to give our citizens public parks of more than ten acres ? ’ ” \*

\* The London parks at that time were six in number, containing 1442 acres—namely, St. James’s, 87 acres ; Green, 56 acres ; Hyde, 349 acres ; Regent’s, 450 acres ; Greenwich, 200 acres, and Victoria, 300 acres. In addition to these were numerous “ squares,” as large as the largest in New York, and near the city were nine spacious gardens—

Mr. Downing's letter describing the London parks and the significant question and suggestions contained in it made a deep impression on the public mind. Indeed Mr. Downing only voiced the thoughts of a multitude of citizens. The matter was talked up in social, political, scientific, and art circles, and in the spring of 1851 Ambrose C. Kingsland, who had just been elevated to the mayoralty of the city, sent a communication to the common council (May 5th), in which he strongly urged them to make some suitable provision for the enjoyment and health of the citizens in the upper wards, in the form of a spacious public park. This recommendation was supported by an array of weighty reasons in favor of such a measure. He observed that there was no park on the island deserving the name. He concluded by saying, "I commend this subject to your consideration in the conviction that its importance will insure your careful attention and prompt action."

The common council took speedy and favorable action. Under authority conferred by the State Legislature, the common council purchased a large portion of the land now included in the Central Park. In the autumn of 1853 the Supreme Court appointed William Kent, Michael Ulshoeffler, Luther Bradish, Warren Brady, and Jeremiah Towle commissioners of estimate and assessment to take the land for the Central Park. In this labor the commissioners were industriously engaged for almost two years. It involved the purchase and examination of the titles of over seven thousand lots on the borders of a large and rapidly growing town, the adjustment of numerous private claims, and the reconciling of a variety of interests. The Supreme Court unhesitatingly confirmed their report, and on February 5, 1856, the comptroller announced to the common council that, as by the act of 1853 the payment of the awards to the owners of the lots and of the expenses of the commissioners must be made immediately on the confirmation of their report, it had become the duty of the city legislature to make an appropriation to meet those charges. Accordingly an ordinance was passed for the payment of \$5,169,369.69, of which sum

namely, Kensington, 75 acres; Kew Pleasure Grounds, 130 acres; Horticultural Society's Garden, Chiswick; Royal Botanic Garden, Regent's Park, 18 acres; and the Chelsea Botanic Garden, Temple Gardens, Hampton Court Gardens, and Beulah Spa. Numerous other parks were in the vicinity of London, such as Windsor, and various "commons," forming a sort of chain around the city, all free to the public, and comprising several thousand acres. London gave to every 100,000 inhabitants 500 acres of "breathing space," while all the parks and squares of New York City, comprising in the aggregate not one hundred acres, were giving to each 100,000 of its inhabitants only 16 acres of breathing space.

\$1,657,590 was to be paid by the owners of lands adjacent to the Park, in view of the benefit they would receive from their neighborhood to it.

The superficial area proposed to be included in the Park was 760 acres. The plot is an elongated parallelogram in form, about two and a half miles in length and half a mile in width. Within that space were the receiving reservoir of 33 acres, the State Arsenal and its grounds, and the grounds of the St. Vincent's Academy, 24 acres; ground then owned by the corporation, 135 acres, and ground for streets and avenues according to the city survey, leaving an area of 376 acres to be bought.

At the beginning private interests cast obstacles in the way of accomplishing the design of establishing the Central Park on a grand scale. Owners of land on the southern borders of the proposed park made strenuous efforts to have its domains curtailed at that end, but failed. In May, 1856, the common council appointed the mayor and street commissioner, commissioners of the Central Park, with ample powers. These officers invited Washington Irving, George Bancroft, James E. Cooley, Charles F. Briggs, James Phalen, Charles A. Dana, and Stewart Brown to attend their meetings as a consulting board. They accepted the invitation. Washington Irving was chosen president of the Board, and after a long and critical examination of fifteen plans that had been submitted to them for the improvement of the Park, they unanimously adopted the plan presented by Egbert L. Vielé,\* which, with slight modifications, has been carried out under successive administrations.

The commissioners were dilatory. A new board was appointed by the Legislature in 1857, and new plans for laying out the Park were solicited. On the first of April, 1858, thirty-three plans were submitted. One by Frederick Law Olmsted and Calvert Vaux was approved, and the

\* Egbert L. Vielé, now (1883) one of the park commissioners, is a native of Waterford, N. Y., where he was born June 17, 1825. He graduated at the West Point Military Academy in 1847, and served through a portion of the war with Mexico. He resigned in 1853 and was appointed State Engineer of New Jersey. He was appointed chief engineer to the Central Park (New York) commission in 1857, and in 1860 of Prospect Park, Brooklyn. Joining the army in 1861, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and accompanied the first expedition to Port Royal Sound. In the siege of Fort Pulaski he was in command of the investing land forces, and in the capture of Norfolk in 1862 he led the advance. He was appointed military governor of that city in August, 1862, and retained that position until his resignation in October, 1863. Since that time he has been a civil engineer in the city of New York. General Vielé is the author of a "Handbook for Active Service," "Reports on the Central Park," "Topographical Survey of New Jersey," "Topography and Hydrography of the City of New York," "The Transval of New York," and numerous other papers.

work which produced such grand results in presenting to the city of New York a magnificent park went vigorously on under the supervision of these gentlemen.\* It has fulfilled the prophecy of Mayor Kingsland, that it would "prove a lasting monument to the wisdom, sagacity, and forethought of its founders." †

The Central Park is now one of the most beautiful in the world. The work was fairly begun less than twenty-five years ago, and now it is a striking monument of engineering skill, landscape gardening, and wise expenditure of public money. It is the pride and glory of New York. It has eighteen entrances, styled gates, not yet finished. ‡ They are to be elegant arches of various styles of architecture and

\* Mr. Olmsted is a native of Hartford, Connecticut, where he was born in 1822. He was educated for an engineer and scientific agriculturist, and became a farmer. He made a pedestrian tour in England in 1850, and published a book entitled "Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England." He travelled extensively in the Southern States in 1852-53, and in 1856 published a book entitled "A Journey in the Seaboard Slave States." Afterward he published other volumes of travels in the region of the slave-labor States, and was appointed architect of the Central Park in 1859.

Mr. Vaux is an Englishman by birth. He came to America in 1852 on the invitation of Mr. Downing, and became his partner at Newburgh, as architect and landscape gardener. He succeeded to much of Mr. Downing's business on the death of that gentleman in the same year. At the time he joined Mr. Olmsted in preparing plans of Central Park (which were approved by the Commissioners), Mr. Vaux had written and published a valuable book on domestic architecture. He has ever since sustained the high professional reputation which his merits command.

† In connection with this brief account of the origin of the Central Park, it seems appropriate here to notice the topographical atlas of the city of New York, prepared under the direction of General Egbert L. Viele, exhibiting the elevations and depressions of the island and the old water-courses. This map was first exhibited and described in a paper read by Mr. Viele before the Sanitary Association of the city in 1859. He stated that nearly one half the deaths occurring on the earth are caused by fevers in different forms, and that the principal cause of fever is a humid miasmatic state of the atmosphere, produced by the presence of an excess of moisture in the ground from which poisonous exhalations continually arise, vitiating the purer air.

He gave a rapid account of many small streams which formerly existed in the lower part of Manhattan Island, but which had been filled up as the city grew. These, he said, had not been deprived of their power in sending up poisonous exhalations by being smothered, but, on the contrary, by the production of stagnant water under the surface, were more noxious than before. Many of these streams had produced swampy places, and he declared that five of the little parks in the city—St. John's, Washington, Tompkins, Madison, and Gramercy—were located entirely or in part in swamps created by these streams. Some of the streams which ran through Central Park have been utilized or smothered.

‡ These gates bear the names of the Scholar's, Artist's, Artisan's, Merchant's, Woman's, Hunter's, Mariner's, Gate of All Saints, Boy's, Stranger's, Children's, Miner's, Engineer's, Woodman's, Girl's, Pioneer's, Farmer's, and Warrior's gates. They are situated between Fifth and Seventh avenues and Fifty-ninth and One Hundred and Tenth streets.

ornamentation. It has extensive and beautiful drives and walks, military parade-grounds, places of amusement for the young, lakes and fountains, a magnificent mall, a beautiful terrace at the northern end of the mall leading down to a lake which affords water for boating and ice for skating, a number of statues \* of eminent men, a restaurant, a zoölogical garden or menagerie, and an ancient obelisk from Egypt.†

Within and around the Central Park are clustered the buildings of important institutions—the Arsenal, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Museum of Natural History, the Lenox Library, the Charlier Institute,‡ etc. The surface of the Park is pleasingly diversified and the drives and walks present agreeable surprises at every turn. Within

\* The Ramble is one of the most charming parts of the Central Park. It lies on the hillside, between the north shore of the Lake (retaining reservoir) and the old reservoir. The carriage-ways or drives are very extended, the average width being 54 feet and the aggregate length about 9 miles. The bridle-paths extend about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and the length of the walks or footpaths, having an average width of 13 feet, is about  $28\frac{1}{2}$  miles. There are about 30 buildings of all kinds in the Park, and outside of these seats are provided for about 10,000 persons. The wooded ground covers about 400 acres. Of this area of trees about 500,000 have been set out since the opening of the Park.

In the Park are 48 bridges, archways, and tunnels, 12 of them over transverse roads. Some of these are beautiful structures, the most notable of which are the Terrace and the Marble Arch, at the southern approach to the Mall. At the foot of the Terrace and near the shore of a little lake, is Bethesda Fountain, the central ornament of the Park. The figure of an angel stands in the attitude of blessing the water, surrounded by various appropriate emblems, with four figures symbolizing the blessings of Temperance, Health, Purity, and Peace. The Mall is a broad path lined with trees extending from the Marble Arch to the Terrace, a distance of about one third of a mile. The Arsenal is a castellated gray brick building, and is the location of the menagerie, which in winter contains the animals of travelling shows.

The statues in the Park comprise those of Burns, Columbus, Commerce (an ideal figure), Farragut, Fitz-Greene Halleck, Alexander Hamilton, Humboldt, Indian Hunter (an ideal figure), Mazzini, Morse, Walter Scott, Shakespeare, and Webster. There is a bronze figure of a private soldier of the New York Seventh Regiment erected in commemoration of those members who fell in battle during the late Civil War.

† The obelisk was presented to the city of New York through the Department of State, in 1877, by Ismail Pacha, then khedive or pharaoh of Egypt. Its removal from its ancient foundation was intrusted to the skill and judgment of Lieutenant-Commander H. H. Gorringe, United States Navy, who performed the task successfully. It is a monolith covered with hieroglyphic inscriptions which carry us back many centuries. Its companion is now erected in London. They were taken from their ancient station near Alexandria. The obelisk in New York stands on a knoll in Central Park near the Metropolitan Museum of Art. It is the sixth in size of the known obelisks of Egypt.

‡ The Charlier Institute was founded by Elie Charlier, son of a French Protestant clergyman, who, educated at the famous college of Neuchatel, where Professors Agassiz and Guyot began their career as teachers, and, breaking away from the restraints of rigid systems, landed in New York in 1852 with \$36 in his pocket and a few letters of introduction. Among the latter was one to the late Mayor Harper, who, when he had

its borders are two reservoirs of Croton water—the retaining reservoir, capable of holding 1,030,000,000 gallons, and just below this the receiving reservoir, which holds 150,000,000 gallons more. There are four other bodies of water in the Park, much smaller than these, the total area of all being  $43\frac{1}{2}$  acres. The most romantic in scenery of all the waters of the Park is Harlem Meer, in the extreme north-eastern corner. The Central Park is visited and enjoyed by all classes of citizens, and is a perpetual blessing to their minds and bodies.

The principal entrance to the Central Park is at the head of Fifth Avenue, the wonderful street of palaces and churches, club-houses and the abodes of professional men. A pioneer of fashionable “settlers” on Fifth Avenue was W. Coventry Waddell, whose grand house—grand for the time—has been mentioned. Mr. Waddell went into the “wilderness” to build it in 1845, for Fifth Avenue then was little more than a country road, with farm-fences here and there above Madison Square. Mr. Waddell’s house and grounds occupied a whole square between Fifth and Sixth avenues and Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth streets.

read it, said to the bearer, “Young man, in this country we are all busy, and we all help ourselves. Use my name as a reference, if you wish, and go ahead.”

The suggestions involved in this remark deeply impressed the young Frenchman, who was only twenty-five years of age, and he resolved to follow the advice. He obtained employment as an instructor of his native tongue in a leading private school in the city. At the end of three years he was enabled to open a small school for boarding and day scholars, which gradually expanded and became widely known as the “Charlier Institute.” Mr. Charlier was thoroughly educated. He possessed an extraordinary aptitude for teaching and a personal attraction which drew everybody toward him. His success is probably without any parallel in the history of educational institutions. “Without any board of trustees or corporators,” wrote Dr. Prime, of the *New York Observer*, nine years ago, “with no funds from charity or the State, relying only on Providence and his own exertions, Mr. Elie Charlier has prospered in his work, adding house to house for his purposes, preparing young men for business and college, and commanding the attention of parents in the city and distant parts of the country. Nearly two years ago (1872) he determined to provide himself with a building adequate to his present and future wants. Upon the south front of the Central Park, having purchased lots running through from Fifty-ninth to Fifty-eighth Street, he has erected an edifice of gigantic proportions, great elegance, solidity, extent, and convenience, covering the whole ground, 50 by 200 feet, five stories in height, with an elegant chapel, spacious school-rooms, beautiful parlors and dormitories and refectory, with a completion of detail, security against fire, and regard to ventilation that include all that modern science and art have contributed for the perfection of domestic and public buildings. And this magnificent structure, an ornament to the Park and the city, he has reared without calling on the public for a dollar, and without making any noise. The cost of the house and lots is \$100,000. We presume that no parallel to this enterprise and success can be found.”

When Fifth Avenue was graded and the altitude of Murray Hill was diminished, this notable mansion, this suburban villa, was left in the air several feet above the street, to which the lot sloped in a series of grassy banks. Not long afterward the building was taken down, when it was not more than a dozen years old, and on its site was erected the massive edifice known as Dr. Spring's, or the Brick Church.\*

\* It is said that when Mr. Waddell went to buy the ground on which he built, Mrs. Waddell went with him, and sat under an apple-tree in an orchard while the bargain was in progress. When the mansion was completed he took his brother to see it, and asked him, "What shall I call my house?" "Waddell's Castor," was the prompt reply. "There is a mustard-pot, here is a pepper-bottle, and there is a vinegar-cruet," he continued, pointing at several towers, large and small, that arose above the eaves on all sides. It had oriels and gables and a spacious conservatory of plants, native and exotic.

Mr. and Mrs. Waddell were leaders in fashionable society in New York. He was a brilliant man and a confidential friend of President Jackson, who gave him public employments that made him rich. He was frank and generous, and always displayed a princely hospitality. His house was the scene of notable entertainments. At Mrs. Waddell's parties one was sure to meet every celebrity, American and foreign, who chanced to be in the city at the time. The house was sumptuously furnished. It had a broad marble hall and elegant winding stairs.

## CHAPTER II.

AT the earlier period of the third decade the famous Crystal Palace was erected near the distributing reservoir, between that structure and Sixth Avenue. It was built of iron and glass. There were in it twelve hundred and fifty tons of iron and thirty-nine thousand square feet of glass. It was erected for the purpose of an exhibition of the industry of all nations. It was a beautiful edifice, cruciform, with lofty galleries and a spacious translucent dome in the centre. In it a World's Fair was opened, with appropriate ceremonies, on the 4th of July, 1853. The President of the United States (Franklin Pierce) was the chief celebrant.

In that Crystal Palace was seen the largest and finest collection of sculpture ever gathered in New York; and there, too, was presented the most notable exhibition of paintings to which the citizens had ever been invited. The works of art numbered over seven hundred, executed by about six hundred artists, native and foreign.

The Palace was thronged with admiring people from near and far for several months, and on May 14, 1854, it was reopened with impressive ceremonies as a perpetual exhibition. The attempt failed, and on October 5, 1858, the beautiful structure was totally destroyed by fire while the American Institute was holding its annual fair there. The entire loss was estimated at \$2,000,000.

The exhibition of sculpture and paintings in the Palace gave a special impetus to a growing taste and cultivation of the fine arts in the city of New York. Already men of wealth and refinement had begun to make collections of valuable and costly paintings and to form choice private galleries. Among the earlier and most conspicuous of these connoisseurs was Luman Reed, a wealthy merchant in the grocery line, who had built a fine house at No. 13 Greenwich Street, and in it had a picture-gallery more extensive and valuable than any in the city, which was open to public view one day in each week.

Mr. Reed's house, which was adjoining the famous Atlantic Garden, a fashionable resort for nearly a century, was a wonder at that day. It was considered the finest dwelling in the city. Its doors were of

solid, costly dark Santo Domingo mahogany, so rarely seen now. His picture-gallery was in the upper part of the house. The great flagstones of the sidewalk in front of his house were also marvels on account of their dimensions. They cost \$250 each. That grand dwelling is now (1883) a German emigrant boarding-house.

Mr. Reed was, as Washington Allston wrote to Dunlap, "a munificent patron of art." He was a valuable customer of Paff, an eminent dealer in pictures by the old masters fifty or sixty years ago, whose place of business was on the site of the Astor House. Mr. Reed was a still more generous patron of American artists, as his gallery fully attested. He sent both Thomas Cole and George Flagg to Europe to complete their art education, paying all their expenses. He was a constant patron of Cole, and possessed some of his finest landscapes. He commissioned that artist to paint the famous series of five pictures entitled "The Course of Empire," which are now in the gallery of the New York Historical Society.

Of Mr. Reed, Dunlap wrote, so early as 1834 :

"I have spoken of the munificent patronage Luman Reed, of New York, has bestowed on the fine arts, and his friendship for our distinguished artists. Mr. Cole has felt as if he were prohibited from speaking of this gentleman's liberality. I am free to say that I consider him as standing among the greatest benefactors to the fine arts, and the most purely disinterested, our country can boast. I visited Mr. Reed's gallery some months ago and saw the picture of Italian scenery which Mr. Cole painted for him. When it was finished Mr. Reed asked the painter what price he put upon it.

"'I shall be satisfied,' said Cole, 'if I receive \$300, but I should be gratified if the price is fixed at \$500.'

"'You shall be gratified,' said the liberal encourager of art, and he commissioned him to paint five more pictures of the same size at the same price for his gallery."

At his death, in 1836, Mr. Reed left a most valuable collection of paintings, principally the works of American artists, and particularly of residents of New York City.\* A few years afterward a society was

\* Luman Reed was born at Austerlitz, Columbia County, N. Y., January 4, 1787. His parents were both natives of Norwalk, Conn. Both his father and grandfather were laborious, frugal, and intelligent farmers, possessing more than common energy, sagacity, and perseverance, and subject to all the hardships which the early settlers were called upon to endure. Luman received only a moderate degree of education at a district school. He inherited the upright and energetic character of his ancestors, and possessed in a remarkable degree the qualities of self-reliance and self-denial to which circumstances subjected him. At a very early age he began to work at anything and everything that presented itself—sometimes on the farm, sometimes helping to clear new lands. His family moved to Coxsackie, on the Hudson, where his father engaged in merchandising and was kindly called "silver-head."

When young Reed was twenty years of age he went to Oswego, on Lake Ontario, where he made a venture in the lumber business for himself. He had been for two or three

formed for the purpose of purchasing this collection and establishing in the city a permanent gallery of fine arts. This was accomplished by means of small subscriptions, the constitution of the society declaring that "every person paying \$1 shall become a member of the association and shall receive a certificate of membership which shall entitle him to free admission to the gallery for life." The first board of trustees of this New York Gallery of Fine Arts consisted of well-known citizens.\*

The association was incorporated in 1845. For a while its pictures were exhibited in the Rotunda, in the Park, which had been granted by the corporation with a view to the establishment of a permanent public gallery of fine arts, but it did not receive sufficient support to insure its continuance. Finally, through the liberality and untiring exertions of Mr. Sturges, the business partner and friend of Mr. Reed, these pictures found a permanent home in the gallery of the New York Historical Society. Mr. Sturges had been chiefly instrumental in securing their preservation as a unit.

Mr. Sturges, like Mr. Reed, was a most generous friend and patron of artists and the fine arts. He was a member of the Sketch Club in

years a clerk in a store in Coxsackie. He soon returned to that village and became a clerk in his father's store, but this limited sphere of action did not satisfy the ambition of the young man. He hired out on a sloop that traded up and down the river, and in New York he attracted the special attention of his uncle, Roswell Reed, a grocer, and became his clerk. He was bright, energetic, active, and a good judge of character; he was also industrious, economical, persevering, and truthful.

In 1815 Mr. Reed formed a partnership with his uncle, at Coenties Slip. In 1821 R. & L. Reed moved to Front Street, above Wall Street. It was considered a bold move for a grocer, for it was believed a grocer could not do business away from Coenties Slip.

The next year Roswell Reed withdrew from the business, and Luman took in David Lee. In 1828 he had Mr. Hempstead and Jonathan Sturges (the latter had been a clerk with him) as partners. Mr. Hempstead died in 1829, and at the time of Mr. Reed's death, on June 2, 1836, at the age of not quite fifty years, the firm name was Reed & Sturges. The latter then became the head of the house, and so remained until his retirement from business, on January 1, 1868. Mr. Reed left three children, a son and two daughters.

\* William H. Appleton, Horatio Allen, John H. Austin, James Brown, William C. Bryant, William B. Crosby, Thomas S. Cummings, William S. Conely, Stephen M. Chester, Peter Cooper, J. A. Clark, Orville Dewey, Charles Denison, Frederic Depeyster, Nicholas Dean, Francis W. Edmonds, Robert Elder, Thomas H. Faile, Walter C. Green, George Grundy, Richard Irvin, William H. Johnson, William Kent, James G. King, Shepherd Knapp, Charles M. Leupp, R. E. Lockwood, Joseph N. Lord, Charles E. Minor, William B. Minturn, Henry S. Mulligan, Stewart C. Marsh, Hamilton Murray, James McCullough, Lora Nash, Alfred Pell, Eleazer Parmlly, J. Smyth Rogers, Peter A. Schermerhorn, Jonathan Sturges, William L. Stone, Benjamin D. Silliman, Francis Skiddy, Charles A. Stetson, Moses Taylor, Thomas Tileston, James Warren, Jr., Frederick A. Wolcott, John Wiley, Jacob A. Westervelt.

its various phases of existence, and of the Century, its successor. The last reunion of the members of the former association was at his house, about two years before his death. He was also a most active and efficient member of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, and with liberal hand and sound judgment as one of its trustees gave it generous assistance in seasons of financial trouble. So thoroughly were his services appreciated that on his retirement from the trusteeship in 1863, the council of the Academy adopted a resolution requesting him to sit for his portrait, to be painted by any Academician he might choose, "to be preserved in the gallery of the Academy as a lasting testimony of [our] respect for his character, and gratitude for his services." His private gallery of paintings, at his decease, was one of the choicest in the city.

For forty years Jonathan Sturges was a model New York merchant, possessing all the virtues of Mr. Reed. On his retirement from business in January, 1868, he was invited by about sixty of the leading merchants in New York to join them at a dinner to be given at Debuonico's in his honor. In their invitation they said: "Your life among us of nearly half a century, in the same locality in Front Street, we can truly say has been such as commends itself to every one, both old and young, who regard that which is true, just, and noble in mercantile character."

Mr. Sturges accepted the invitation. At the sumptuous banquet, A. A. Low,\* a leading merchant, presided. In his response to com-

\* Abiel A. Low, one of the "merchant princes" of New York, was born in Salem, Mass., in February, 1811. He is one of the twelve children of Seth Low, whose wife was Mary Porter, a descendant of John Porter, one of the original settlers of Salem. He received his education mainly at public schools, and at an early age became a clerk in the mercantile house of Joseph Howard, who was largely engaged in the South American trade, in Salem. Manifesting remarkable aptness for business, he soon won the confidence and esteem of his employers. His father removed to New York in 1828 and commenced business as a drug merchant. Mr. Low remained with Mr. Howard and his successor, Mr. James Brown, of Danvers, till 1829, when he followed his father to New York, and entered his store as a clerk. Four years thereafter, in 1833, Mr. Daniel Low afforded him an opportunity to go to China, and, at Canton, he entered the service of Russell & Co. In 1837 he was made a partner of that house, and soon laid the foundation of an ample fortune, which he enjoys in his later years.

Before he was thirty years of age Mr. Low returned to America and established himself in business in Fletcher Street, New York, making Brooklyn his home, where his parents were living. Soon after his return he married Miss Ellen Almira Dow, a daughter of Josiah Dow. In 1850 he was permanently located in Burling Slip. His brother Josiah had become his partner about five years before, and in 1852 his brother-in-law, E. H. R. Lyman, became a partner. Afterward sons and nephews entered the firm. They employed many ships in the East India trade, and the firm of A. A. Low & Brothers,

plimentary words of the chairman in introducing him to the company as their chief guest, Mr. Sturges very happily related some incidents in his life which embodied in their lessons cardinal virtues of a successful business career.\*

importers of tea, maintains the high reputation for strictest integrity and for the largest and most enlightened methods of mercantile pursuit and dealing established by the founder of the house. Amid all the reverses and fluctuations of the commercial community for more than a generation, it has been a tower of strength in maintaining the good name of the city of New York. During the Civil War Mr. Low did his full share in assisting in the defence of the Republic and in sustaining the national credit. Two of the ships of the firm were burned by Confederate privateers.

For more than a generation Mr. Low has held a deservedly high position among the merchants of the metropolis. He was ever a conspicuous member of the Chamber of Commerce, and was invested with its presidency for several years. This position he resigned in 1866, when with some of his family he started on a tour around the world. On his return he was complimented with a dinner given by representative merchants of New York.

Mr. Low has ever steadily refused political office, and even the presidency of financial institutions of which he is a director. His statesmanlike mind and his broad views, especially on commercial matters, have caused him to be frequently summoned to conferences with Congressional committees at Washington. Always a wise counsellor and forcible speaker, he has been frequently called upon to address public bodies. He has always been a liberal promoter of education and patron of every good enterprise and institution appealing for aid. For many years he has been president of the Packer Institute, in Brooklyn. Losing his wife many years ago, he married Mrs. Anne D. B. Low, *née* Bedell, and has four children, two by each wife. His youngest is Seth Low, now (1883) the popular mayor of Brooklyn. In religion Mr. Low is a Unitarian. By his gentle and affectionate disposition, his stainless purity of character, and his fidelity to principle in all the relations of life, he is endeared to all, and greatly beloved by his family and friends.

\* Jonathan Sturges was born in Southport, Conn., March 24, 1802. His father was Captain B. L. Sturges, of Southport, adjoining Fairfield. Jonathan Sturges, his grandfather, was a judge, and was a member of the Continental Congress, also of the National Congress from 1789 to 1793. His uncle, Lewis Burr Sturges, was a well-known member of Congress from Connecticut, early in the present century. The subject of this sketch came to New York in 1821 and entered the grocery store of Reed & Lee as a clerk. In 1828 he became a partner with Mr. Reed, and at that gentleman's death, in 1836, as we have observed, he became the head of the house, in which position he continued with different partners until his retirement from business in 1868.

Mr. Sturges was elected a member of the Chamber of Commerce when quite young. He was one of the directors of the Bank of Commerce at its foundation. Through Mr. Reed he was early associated with the artists of New York. His friendship for Cole, Durand, Ingham, Huntington and a few others was warm and enduring, and his interest in the National Academy of the Arts of Design never abated. His love of music was equal to his love of the arts of design. In 1844 he became a member of the New York Historical Society, and in 1856 was appointed upon its committee on fine arts, and served as its chairman until his death. He was president of the New York Gallery of Fine Arts, and, as we have observed, secured it a place in the art collections of the Historical Society. For some time he was a director of the Harlem Railroad Company, was one of the projectors of the New York and New Haven Railroad, and was one of the first board of directors of the Illinois Central Railroad. He was also one of the original

During the second and third decades much more active interest in the subject of the fine arts was exhibited in New York than had ever before been seen. Many gentlemen of wealth and taste gathered choice picture galleries, and all the exhibitions, as a rule, were well attended.

It was during the second decade that the association known as THE AMERICAN ART UNION was established. It was designed for the benefit of artists by establishing for them a sort of exchange, and to cultivate the public taste for the fine arts by a perpetual and free exhibition of paintings, statuary, and engravings. This association was the legitimate offspring and successor of the Apollo Gallery, established by James Herring, an artist, at No. 410 Broadway, in 1839, for the same avowed objects. Of that institution Dr. John W. Francis was president. Pecuniary embarrassments soon crippled it, the location was abandoned, and the association was reorganized under the title of the American Art Union. It had spacious accommodations—a gallery 150 feet long—at No. 497 Broadway, above Broome Street, where might be seen, day and evening, a large collection of paintings and statuary, free of charge. On paying an annual subscription a person might become a member. The income thus derived, after paying all necessary expenses, was devoted to the purchase of paintings and sculpture, and to the production of fine engravings. Of the latter each member was entitled to a copy. The paintings were publicly distributed among the members by lot about the 22d of December each year, the meeting for the drawing being usually held in the Tabernacle, on Broadway.

The Art Union was successful for several years, and did much to improve the public taste. At the same time, by its system of sales, purchase, and distribution, it held the art patronage in its own hands, creating the demand and furnishing the supply. Its intentions were undoubtedly good, but the results were questionable, as to

corporators of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, was its treasurer, and one of the most liberal subscribers to the fund for the erection of a hospital for this class of invalids. Indeed, the liberal hand and personal interest of Mr. Sturges were given and felt in all the leading charities of the city.

During the Civil War Mr. Sturges was a staunch supporter of the government at all times, and gave to that support the whole weight of his character and the liberal use of his purse. He was an active and efficient founder and member of the Union League Club.\* He was also a prominent member of, and during the last twelve years of his life an elder in the Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church. His most conspicuous personal quality was a persistent and untiring devotion to the accomplishment of any object he undertook. Mr. Sturges died of pneumonia, at his residence in New York, on November 23, 1874.

benefit, if not positively injurious to art. Overstimulation is not in accordance with the spirit of art. It must have a normal growth to be truly successful. Because of this stimulation there came, logically, a reaction. The artists began to feel that their independence was infringed upon—that the Union ruled them. The feeling of dissatisfaction was voiced by a leading morning newspaper, which assailed the Union as a lottery and therefore illegal. A judgment against it under this charge was procured in one of the inferior courts. The managers smiled at the decision. It was confirmed by a higher court, and the American Art Union fell, to rise no more, at the close of the second decade. Its demise was honorable. The last remnant of its funds—proceeds of sales of its works of art—for which there were no claimants, was transferred to the use of the New York Gallery of Fine Arts.

Among the later distributions of the Art Union was the series of pictures painted by Cole known as "The Voyage of Life." They were painted for Samuel Ward. On the settlement of that gentleman's estate they were bought by the Art Union and offered as a prize, in 1848. Half a million visitors were attracted to the rooms of the Art Union to see these pictures, and the subscriptions were increased to 16,000. The pictures were drawn by a Binghamton editor, and were afterward bought for \$4000 by Gorham D. Abbott, LL.D., for the gallery of his school for young women, known as the Spingler Institute.

At the beginning of the third decade (1850) a newspaper enterprise of a new and peculiar character, which had been inaugurated a few years before, had been established upon a solid foundation by the tact, skill, and industry of two very young men, who now (1883) carry it on, after its early plan, with great success and unabated energy. Through it they have earned and acquired fame and fortune. The enterprise alluded to was a weekly newspaper called the *Scientific American*, devoted exclusively to science, inventions, the mechanic arts, manufactures, and cognate subjects. As a repertory of current scientific discoveries, inventions, and improvements in every department of engineering and mechanics, it forms an interesting feature in the history of the activities in the city of New York.

The *Scientific American* was founded by Rufus Porter. He did not succeed, and the establishment was purchased of him by Messrs. Munn & Co. (Orson D. Munn and Alfred E. Beach), young men who had been schoolmates, the former just twenty-one years of age, and the latter only nineteen years old. There was not much to buy (for the circulation of the paper was less than three hundred each week), and the boys

had not much to buy with. Young Beach was a son of Moses Y. Beach, then the proprietor of the New York *Sun*, and had been employed by his father in taking in advertisements and selling newspapers over the counter.\*

The energy and sagacity of these young men soon began to make the *Scientific American* establishment noticeable. Soon after they took possession of it they advertised that they had established an agency at their publication office, and were prepared to transact all business between inventors and the Patent Office at Washington. Thus was first established in the city of New York this important branch of business, which they speedily extended to various other countries. Before the close of the third decade (1850-60) they had spacious offices for carrying on the business, occupied by a large corps of engineers and draughtsmen, all engaged in preparing specifications and drawings for the patent offices of the United States, Great Britain, France, Austria, Russia, and other foreign countries. They had their offices in Washington, London, Paris, and Brussels. Year after year

\* Orson Desaix Munn is a native of Monson, Hampden County, Mass., whose ancestors were among the first settlers in that region and gave the name to the township. His father, a thrifty farmer, gave his son a good education at the academy in his native town, which is yet noted in that region for its excellence. He left school at sixteen years of age, and entered a bookstore in Springfield, the county seat, as an under clerk. Industrious and trustworthy, he very soon won the confidence and respect of his employer, who always left the business in young Munn's charge when he was absent. The business having changed owners, he returned to his native town, and at the age of eighteen years became a clerk in a general country store as salesman and book-keeper. He was ambitious to enter a wider field of labor. He had asked a school-fellow (his present partner) to look out for a situation for him in New York. To that schoolfellow he was warmly attached, for they were congenial spirits, and had been always together on holidays and Saturday afternoons, in their school days.

Within a month after he had reached the lawful age of manhood, young Munn received a letter from his friend informing him that there was an opportunity for him to undertake what young Beach predicted would be a profitable venture in the city. He went immediately to New York, formed a copartnership with young Beach, and purchased the *Scientific American*, when it had been published less than one year.

The prediction of young Beach, that the business he had invited his friend to join him in could be successful, was speedily fulfilled. They made that fulfilment possible from the start, by means of their own good judgment, industry, and indomitable perseverance in a fixed purpose. Salem H. Wales became a member of the firm at an early period, and so remained until 1871. Their success has exceeded their expectations, and the name of Munn & Co. obtained an enviable reputation at home and abroad.

Mr. Munn is a gentleman of fine taste. In his dwelling in the city he has a collection of pictures of the highest order. They have been selected by himself, at a cost of many thousand dollars. There is probably no private gallery in the city comprising the same number of pictures which contains more costly and exquisite works of art. Mr. Munn has a beautiful summer residence in Llewellyn Park, Orange Mountain, N. J.

the illustrations in the *Scientific American* of new machinery, inventions, and subjects pertaining to the arts, sciences, and new discoveries, increased in number and beauty. The influence of the *Scientific American* upon the various industries of our country has been powerful and salutary. It has a very large circulation abroad as well as at home. The publishers also issue a weekly journal called the *Scientific American Supplement*, of the same form and size as the regular edition; also an Export Edition, which is issued monthly, for foreign circulation.

Since the publishing firm of Munn & Co. was begun, in 1845, the number of applications for patents prepared by that establishment and filed in the United States Patent Office and sent abroad and filed in foreign patent offices had aggregated ninety thousand at the beginning of 1883.

Early in this decade the largest fire-insurance company in New York was formed. The fires of 1835 and 1845 had created an indisposition to risk much capital in insurance enterprises, as we have observed, and New York was behind several cities in this respect, where companies were existing with capitals of \$500,000. But in 1852 a number of leading merchants on comparing views came to the conclusion that the growth and enterprise of the city demanded something more substantial in the line of indemnity than the small local insurance companies were able to furnish. The result was the formation, in January, 1853, of a company with \$500,000 capital. There was, however, a seeming reluctance on the part of the new company's managers to enter boldly upon the general insurance field, and the object originally aimed at, as regarded a widely scattered business and a liberal underwriting policy, appeared to have failed of accomplishment.

To meet what was manifestly required, another company of large capital with more progressive scope was projected, and on the 13th of April, 1853, the HOME INSURANCE COMPANY, with \$500,000 capital, all paid in, entered upon its career of honor and success. It was wisely assumed, at the outset, that a New York company, with ample capital, with a proper spirit of enterprise for such a work, if conducted judiciously, ought to and must succeed in a general agency business. It was in this spirit and with this aim that the projectors of the Home began to lay the foundations of an institution which has become the largest and most successful insurance company on this continent doing an exclusively fire business.

When the Home began its work only one New York company was professing to do any agency business whatever. By many, if not most, of the local underwriters the new enterprise was looked upon as

a somewhat daring and decidedly doubtful experiment. The managers of the Home, however, proceeded promptly to the establishment of agencies at prominent points in the New England, Middle, and Western States. Within the first year and a half 140 agents were actively engaged in cultivating the field. The entire working force of officers and employés of all the New York and Brooklyn insurance companies fifty years ago did not outnumber the present working force of the head office of the Home alone. The 140 agents of 1855 have become an army of more than 4000, inclusive of sub-agents and partners in agency firms.

Meanwhile the capital of the company has been several times increased, to keep pace with the growing demand for its policies, until in 1875 it reached \$3,000,000. The premium income rose steadily from about \$250,000 the first year to \$2,745,662 in 1882. The total income of the Home in the latter year was \$3,086,817, and the total assets of the company at the close of that year reached the amount of \$7,208,489 -- a sum one fifth larger than the combined capital of all the fire-insurance companies of New York and Brooklyn fifty years ago. Of this aggregate of assets, no less than \$1,774,061 represented the reserved profit or net surplus over capital and all liabilities, including among such liabilities an ample reinsurance fund (\$2,116,832) to meet the contingent claims upon unexpired policies.

During the thirty years of the existence of this great corporation down to April, 1883, its total premiums received have been \$57,204,108 ; amount of interest received, \$6,125,111 ; amount of losses paid, \$34,760,260 ; number of losses, 60,964 ; amount of dividends paid (including two stock dividends of \$500,000 each), \$6,965,000. The total amount covered by the policies of the company on all kinds of property during these thirty years has been something more than \$6,000,000,000, a sum almost startling of itself, and indicating plainly the energetic character of the management and the unlimited confidence of property-holders all over the country in the Home's contracts of indemnity. To accomplish such results despite the many large fires that have occurred during the last thirty years, including the phenomenal conflagrations of Chicago in 1871 and of Boston in 1872, indicates the exercise of peculiar managerial skill.

The Home entered upon its work of prosecuting an agency business fully equipped with officers who believed underwriting to be a profession, and who were experts in its practice. To its progressive and yet conservative methods of management the insurance business of the country owes much of its honorable position.

The president of the Home Insurance Company is Charles J. Martin,\* who has been with it from its foundation, first as its secretary, and then as its presiding officer. Its vice-president is D. A. Heald; its secretary is J. H. Washburn, and T. B. Greene and William L. Bigelow are assistant secretaries.

\* Charles J. Martin is a native of Middlesex County, N. J., where he was born in November, 1815. He came to New York with his parents when between five and six years of age, and was a resident of this city during his childhood and youth and until about twenty-six years ago, when he transferred his residence to the mountain-side at Orange, in his native State. He received his education at one of the common schools in the Eighth Ward, known to the elder residents of that ward as the Village Academy, his father being its honored and respected principal for more than a quarter of a century.

Leaving school at the age of fourteen, with a creditable record in reading, writing, and arithmetic, he entered the employ of a respectable retail dry-goods house on Hudson Street, in the Fifth Ward, that street being then one of the principal retail dry-goods marts of the city. There he remained nearly three years, when, through the influence of a relative who was an officer of the company, a clerkship was tendered him in the office of the Contributionship Fire Insurance Company, then occupying rooms at No. 44 (now No. 56) Wall Street. His main object in making the change was to escape the long hours from early morning until late at night and the drudgery of opening and sweeping out the store, making the fires in winter, carrying out packages of goods sold, etc., to which the younger clerks in such establishments were subjected in those days. This was in January, 1833. In this office during the six years following he received his first training as an underwriter, and was an eye-witness, during all that terrible night of the great fire of December 16, 1835.

In the early part of 1839 young Martin left his clerkship to take the position of secretary of a new company then being organized, which had been tendered him, but the enterprise proved an injudicious one at the time, from the fact of the depressed condition of business in the city and of the whole country, which had not yet recovered from the effects of the general revulsion and bankruptcy of 1837. After a brief existence the company went into liquidation and wound up its affairs, returning to the stockholders the capital which had been paid in, with the loss of only about three per cent. He had the charge, under a committee of the directors, of winding up the affairs of the institution, after which for a short period he had partial employment only in his profession until the winter of 1843-44, when he went to New Orleans, and was the first agent appointed by the company in whose service had been his clerkship of six years. Returning to New York in the spring of 1845, Mr. Martin was appointed general agent of that company, with authority and powers such as had probably never before been given to an employé in a similar position.

The great fire of July, 1845, which ruined many companies in this city and sadly crippled many others, brought the necessity for discontinuing business in April, 1846, and winding up its affairs, the charge of which also fell into Mr. Martin's hands under a receiver. When nearly through with these duties he became associated with the agent in this city of the Franklin Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia, and after a few months was appointed sole agent. Not agreeing with the then head of the company in regard to the management of the business of its New York agency, he resigned the position in February, 1850, and within thirty days thereafter was offered the secretaryship of the

Commercial Insurance Company, then about organizing. He accepted the position, and soon placed the company among the first of its class at that time in this city. Early in the spring of 1853 he accepted the secretaryship of the Home Insurance Company, which was then organized for the purpose of doing an agency business throughout the country in addition to the ordinary business of fire insurance in the city and vicinity.

The varied experience thus obtained had eminently fitted Mr. Martin for the duties of this new, and as was thought by many at that time doubtful, enterprise. Filling the position of secretary for about twenty months, he had so won the confidence of the board of directors during that time that upon the retirement of the chief officer he was called to the presidential chair, which he has since filled with the result which is shown in the brief history of the company given in the text.

Mr. Martin is one of the veterans in fire insurance, not only in this city but in the country, having just completed his half century as a fire underwriter since he commenced his clerkship in an insurance office in Wall Street. There are only two others in the business who antedate him, one of whom is the venerable president of the North River Insurance Company of this city, who commenced his career in that company in 1822, and has been connected with it until the present time.

### CHAPTER III.

EARLY in the third decade a heroic effort was made to purge the city of one of its most corrupt sinks of moral impurity and crime, familiarly known as the Five Points. The locality derived its name from an area of open land containing about one acre of ground, into which five streets entered like five rivers entering a bay. These streets were Little Water, Cross, Anthony, Orange, and Mulberry. In the centre of this area, surrounded by a wooden paling, was a small triangular space known as Paradise Square. Opposite this park was the Old Brewery, so famous in the history of this region. Its neighbors were miserable tumble-down buildings swarming with squalid men, women, and children of every hue ; liquor-shops were everywhere, and nearly every house was a brothel. The men, as a rule, were petty criminals ; the women were vile and disfigured by debauchery of every kind, and the children were the miserable victims of these horrible surroundings.

Of the Five Points, Charles Dickens, who visited the locality in 1841 with two police officers, wrote :

“ This is the place : these narrow ways diverging to the right and left, and reeking everywhere with dirt and filth. Such lives as are led here bear the same fruit here as elsewhere. The coarse and bloated faces at the doors have counterparts at home and all the wide world over. Debauchery has made the very houses prematurely old. . . . Many of their pigs live here. Do they ever wonder why their masters walk upright in lieu of going on all fours ? and why they talk instead of grunting ? So far nearly every house is a low tavern.”

After describing some personal adventures, Mr. Dickens continued :

“ Here, too, arc lanes and alleys paved with mud knee deep ; underground chambers where they dance and game, the walls bedecked with rough designs of ships, and forts, and flags, and American eagles out of number ; ruined houses open to the street, whence through wide gaps in the walls other ruins loom upon the eye, as though the world of vice and misery had nothing else to show ; hideous tenements, which take their name from robbery and murder ; \* all that is loathsome, drooping, and decayed is here !”

\* One was called Murderer's Alley, another the Den of Thieves, and so on. There were underground passages connecting blocks of houses on different streets.

Such was the loathsome place—more loathsome than the stables of Augeas—which pious and benevolent women, with herculean strength of purpose, attempted to cleanse. The seemingly hopeless task was begun with prayer and faith ; it was sustained by prayer and faith ; the workers, few in number and feeble in resources at first, wrought with courage and fidelity, stimulated by faith, and they finally achieved a victory. They turned into this abode of the sirens the pure waters of religious instruction, moral suasion, human charity and kindness, and intellectual and spiritual aliment, and it was cleansed to a great extent, and remains so. The bulk of the population has changed in nationality and character. The chief denizens of the neighborhood of the Five Points are now Italian organ-grinders, bootblacks, peanut-venders, many beggars, receivers of goods stolen by petty thieves, Chinese cigar and opium peddlers, and others with no “ visible means ” of earning a livelihood. Open vice and immorality are no more seen there. Business houses are yearly coming nearer and nearer to that once vile locality, and the time seems not to be far distant when the renovation and purification of the Five Points will be completed.

The story of the cleansing of this foul locality forms an exceedingly interesting chapter in the history of the city of New York, and may be briefly told.

The work was really instituted two years before the opening of this decade. For several years the New York Ladies’ Home Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church had been anxious to include the Points within the sphere of their labors. In their report for 1848 they said :

“ We intend to make a new point on Centre or Elm streets, in the vicinity of the Tombs. The deepest interest was manifested by the board respecting this effort. Several members pledged their personal labors to the Sunday-school, and all feel that this is emphatically ‘ mission ground.’ We plead for the children—for we commence with the Sabbath-school—the children, because through them we hope to reach the parents ; the children, because ere-long they will hold the destiny of our city within their hands. We expect to employ a missionary there who will avail himself of every providential opening for usefulness. If there is a spot in this crowded city where vice reigns unchecked, surely all will admit it to be in that vicinity ; and who can think of the hundreds born in sin, nurtured in misery, with no earthly prospect but the prison and the gallows, without a deep, unutterable yearning to snatch them from the fearful vortex ? ”

A committee was appointed to visit the neighborhood. No suitable place could then be found to open a mission, and the work was delayed until 1850. The society asked the Conference to send them a missionary for the Five Points—a dreadful plague-spot—a focus of moral contagion. To this request the Conference cheerfully responded. The

Rev. L. M. Pease was sent. He was soon succeeded by the Rev. J. Luckey.

The devoted women engaged in this work were encouraged by the sympathy and interest of their husbands, brothers, and friends, and they selected a number of gentlemen of the highest respectability and social and business standing to act as an advisory committee, for the difficulties of the task were foreseen. This committee was empowered, in conjunction with the missionary, to find a suitable place and make all arrangements for the opening of the Sabbath-school. A room was found at the corner of Little Water and Cross streets, about 20 by 40 feet in size. It was thoroughly cleaned and seated, and made capable of accommodating about two hundred persons comfortably. There a Sabbath-school was first opened, composed of seventy pupils.

Such a school ! It was never equalled in quality before nor since. Neglected children, emaciated, half naked, and filthy ; hardened and reckless adults encased in filth and rags ; young women with lineaments of former beauty scarred and marred by the fangs of vice ; half-grown boys, already victims of intemperance and licentiousness ; and half-grown girls, some reckless in demeanor, and some modest and anxious. " I never imagined a more vivid representation of hell," said a lady who was present at this first Sunday-school at the Five Points. The pioneers in this work, men and women, sang and prayed, and exhorted their hearers to lead better lives, specially urging the importance of personal cleanliness. Such words and such music had probably never before been heard by a large majority of the listeners.

For a few Sabbaths the school was a sort of pandemonium—a circus rather than a Sabbath-school. The children were unruly, for they had never been taught lessons of self-restraint. This lack was one of the most painful features to be considered, for the anxious question would arise, To what will all this lead ? The boys would perform somersets, play leap-frog, quarrel, fight, and swear, or follow any other inclination which arose. But it was not long before the exercise of good judgment and extreme kindness transformed the school into an orderly organization, and gave the projectors pleasing hopes for the future.

The urgent necessity for an every-day school was apparent at the outset, for weekly impressions on the mind so indurated by vice and poverty were too evanescent to be of much benefit, to the children especially. Preparations were made for the organization of a school : a teacher was selected, donations of maps, books, slates, etc., were received, and the ladies were rejoicing in the prospect of a wider field of usefulness, when the school was placed in other hands and

CENTRAL PARK

© 1877. Look from the N. West corner of Grand Station, N. by E.





removed entirely from the control and much of the influence of the mission.

One of the greatest obstacles to the work of the mission was the prevalence of intemperance in the neighborhood. To remove this obstacle in some degree stated temperance meetings were held at the mission-rooms, at which temperance addresses were made, temperance songs sung, and earnest exhortations to sobriety delivered. The effect of this effort was wonderful. In the first year one thousand persons had signed the temperance pledge. Among the signers were some of the worst denizens of the Five Points. In a large majority of cases the pledge was faithfully adhered to.

During the first year a successful effort was made to find employment for those who were willing to work. After much effort an establishment was formed in which fifty or sixty men and women found constant employment. They boarded in the house of the missionary, and generally attended the religious meetings, and the children the Sabbath-school. The same adverse influence which removed the day-school from the control of the society also operated here in a similar way.

The mission-room becoming too small for the number of men, women, and children who gathered there, a large building known as the Old Brewery was purchased and converted into a mission-house. It was a large, dilapidated structure situated on Paradise Square. It was a resort and a shelter for the most active and depraved of the dangerous classes. Low, dark, winding passages ran through the building, and thereby thieves and murderers were enabled, the first to conceal their plunder and the second to make way with their victims. It was a fortress of crime, and in it dark deeds were almost nightly committed with impunity. The society appealed to the public for help to purchase this building in order to change it from a pest-house of sin to a school of virtue. The response was immediate and generous, and in less than six months \$13,000 of the \$16,000 needed to complete the purchase of the building was subscribed. The Old Brewery was bought in March, 1852, and the remaining \$3000 were soon subscribed.

In November of the same year the children of the Five Points enjoyed their first Thanksgiving dinner. The gathering there on that occasion was a memorable scene. The guests were the children of the Sabbath-school and hopeful candidates. In upper rooms were tubs of water and attendant women. There the children were scrubbed, arrayed in clean suits of clothes, and each furnished with a badge. These were then gathered in the mission-room. At half past four

o'clock an orderly procession of 370 children was formed and marched to the mammoth tent of the Evangelical Alliance, sixty feet in diameter, which was pitched in Paradise Square. They entered the tent singing :

“ The morn of hope is breaking,  
All doubt now disappears ;  
The Five Points now are waking  
To penitential tears.”

The tables were spread in the tent, and the abundant provisions were transferred to them from the office in the Old Brewery. The eager, hungry throng cheered each of the sixty turkeys, as well as the chickens and geese and ornamental pyramids, as they passed into the tent—a sight marvellous to behold to many of the bright eyes dancing with unwonted joy.

“ It was touching,” wrote an eye-witness, “ to see those little ones, rescued from infamy and admitted to the possibilities of virtue, stand with folded hands before the table while the Doxology was sung and a blessing asked.”

The evening entertainment was closed at an early hour with an illumination of the Old Brewery, emptied of its sin, and for three or four nights it was thrown open to the public, and thousands of people with lighted candles groped through its dark recesses.

The Old Brewery was demolished in December, 1852, to make room for a new mission-house to be erected on its site. After its demolition a well-known journalist wrote of the old fortress of Satan :

“ What no legal enactment, what no machinery of municipal government could effect, Christian women have brought about quietly, but thoroughly and triumphantly. From henceforth the Old Brewery is no more. The great problem of how to remove the Five Points had engaged the attention of both the legislative and executive branches of the city government, and both had abandoned the task in despair. It is to the credit of the Methodist Episcopal Church that they were the first to enter the then unpromising field, and it will be an imperishable honor to the Ladies' Home Missionary Society of that Church that with them the idea originated, and by them has been so successfully carried out.”

On the 27th of January, 1853, the corner-stone of the new mission-house was laid. On that occasion the Rev. Dr. De Witt, of the Reformed Dutch Church, delivered an address, and the secretary of the American Bible Society read a brief history of the operations of that society at the Five Points. Bishop Janes, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in laying the corner-stone, remarked :

“ Education is to be promoted, therefore here is to be a free school-room ; virtue and temperance are to be advanced, and here we have a lecture-room ; the salvation of im-

mortal souls is our end in view, and there will be a chapel in the edifice ; and as temporal blessings will be an object, here will be accommodations for the sick and needy.”

On the 18th of June following the mission-house was dedicated to its sacred uses—the promotion of education, virtue, and religion. It was a substantial edifice of brick, five stories in height, seventy-five feet in length on the street, and forty-five feet in depth. It contains a chapel, in which 500 persons may be comfortably seated, and in which services are held three times each Sunday. Next to the chapel is the dwelling-house of the missionary and his family. The ground floor had school-rooms, and in the upper stories were twenty tenements for poor and deserving families, who, as an equivalent for their rent, were to keep the building clean. The original cost of the building was \$36,000. Extensive additions have been made to it—large school-rooms in the rear and a four-story building on the street, which is used for various purposes. The institution was incorporated in 1856.

According to the report of the managers \* for 1882, these buildings were all free of debt, and nineteen families occupied the upper part. They had given away during the year 517,834 rations, and assisted and relieved 5146 persons. They had given away during the year a large quantity of garments of every kind—11,806 pieces. To the children who attend the day-school they give a hot dinner every day—beef soup with vegetables, mutton stew, fish, hominy, rice, and bread. It is really the only substantial meal the 400 children have each day. There had been only two deaths among the 887 children who had been taught in the school during the year. Within the ten years (1872-82) over 6000 children had been cared for by the mission. They have a sewing-school wherein the girls are taught the useful art very thoroughly.

THE FIVE POINTS HOUSE OF INDUSTRY is an early outgrowth of the efforts of the New York Ladies' Home Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church to establish a mission at the Five Points. As we have observed, the Rev. L. M. Pease was appointed the first missionary by the New York Annual Conference. He entered upon the task with great energy and zeal, but soon differing with the origi-

\* The officers for the year 1882 were : Mrs. Joseph A. Wright, first directress ; Mrs. John A. Kennedy, second directress ; Mrs. William Ryer, third directress ; Mrs. F. Holsten, fourth directress ; Mrs. William B. Skidmore, treasurer ; Mrs. J. Grayden, corresponding secretary ; Miss E. Burling, recording secretary ; Mrs. E. B. Heydecker, assistant recording secretary. The board of managers consist of members of the forty Methodist churches in the city. The Rev. S. I. Ferguson is the superintendent, and editor of a monthly publication called *Voice from the Old Brewery*.

nators of the enterprise as to the principles upon which it should be carried on, an unfortunate controversy arose. The result was an alienation, and Mr. Pease severed his connection with the society with a determination to prosecute the work according to his own views, relying upon the religious community to sustain him.

With characteristic energy Mr. Pease, no longer connected with any association, and assisted by his devoted wife, hired two houses at the Five Points, on his own responsibility, for \$700 a year. With the aid of the police he soon cleared them of their deprived inmates, and with his family took up his abode in them. He believed that the wretched creatures he wished to serve, the outcast women of the Five Points, were not so from choice, but from the force of circumstances. He believed that as a rule they desired to escape from their mode of life, but were debarred by the ban of society. The world did not believe as he did, and this was the kernel of the controversy to which allusion has been made. But he had heard from their lips the cry, "Don't tell us how innocent and happy we once were, and how wicked and miserable and infamous we now are ; don't talk to us of death and retribution and perdition before us ; we want no preacher to tell us that ; but tell us, oh, tell us some way of escape ! Give us work and wages ! Do but give us some other master than the Devil, and we will serve him."

In response to that pitiful cry Mr. Pease acted. He sought to relieve their moral and bodily wants, but was not unmindful of their intellectual and spiritual needs. He took them at their word. He first became their employer and then their father. He became a manufacturer, and gave them shirts to make. Next he gave them a home, and became the head of a family. He began in July with thirty or forty women sewing by day in the Methodist Mission Chapel. He took a house near by in August. In September a day-school was started. It was taken under the patronage of Mr. James Donaldson and Mrs. Bedell, the mother of Dr. Bedell (now Bishop of Ohio), rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Ascension and the members of that communion. In October another house was taken, and the inmates were increased to about sixty. In February, 1851, another house was taken, and in May four houses more, the whole accommodating about one hundred and twenty.

For ten months the enterprise came under the control of the National Temperance Society. A bakery and coarse basket-making had been added to its industries. The control reverted to Mr. Pease in May, 1852, and the next spring three more houses were added to the number.

Finally a house was taken in Broome Street, and appropriated as a home for very small children, invalids, and others.

According to a report in April, 1854, the establishment had, during the past six months supported, in doors and out, a daily average of at least five hundred persons by their labor there and by the benefactions of the charitable. At that time the average number of inmates was about three hundred, of whom one half were children. There were twenty-five men. Two hundred children were in the school.

Through the spontaneous liberality of ten individuals, a farm was purchased in Westchester County, sixteen miles from the city, in 1853. To this healthful spot and labor many were sent, and efforts were always made to assist suffering families without impairing their domestic ties or responsibilities. The grand object of the managers of the Five Points House of Industry was the temporal, social, and moral improvement of outcasts, and the cultivation of their spiritual natures. The institution was incorporated in 1854, on the application of thirty conspicuous citizens of New York. The trustees for the first year were: Charles Ely, Henry R. Remsen, George Bird, Edward G. Bradbury, Archibald Russell, Thomas L. Eells, Charles B. Tatham, William W. Cornell, and George G. Waters.

The trustees purchased a plot of ground in Anthony (now Worth) Street, not far from Centre Street, on which they erected a building, completed in 1856. To this they were enabled, by generous donations and otherwise, to make additions of land and buildings comprising a chapel. The farm was placed under the management of Mr. Pease, where he endeavored to make a self-sustaining farm-school.

The establishment of the school of the Five Points House of Industry was an arduous task. The boys and girls, unaccustomed to discipline, were extremely unruly. They were filthy in their habits and conversation, and profoundly ignorant. Mr. Pease allured them into the school by joining them in their plays and games, and retained them by giving them food. For three years Mr. Donaldson labored with him efficiently. When failing health compelled this good man to relinquish his charge it was transferred to the Church of the Ascension. The rector appointed six members of the congregation to be a school committee, who discharged their duty with zeal. This was before the incorporation of the institution. When the new building was completed the schools, now become orderly, were transferred to it. But the church continued the responsibility of carrying on this reformatory work at the Five Points. In fifteen years (1855-70) over twenty thousand four hundred children were taught in that school.

The children of the institution who receive its benefits are those chiefly who are abandoned by their parents or surrendered on account of their inability to support them. The Legislature has given the institution power to indenture them as apprentices. The institution has gone on steadily and healthfully in its holy work under successive superintendents, and thousands of respectable young men and women scattered over the land can attest that what they are they owe to the fostering care of the Five Points House of Industry.\*

Almost simultaneously with the establishment of the reformatory institutions at the Five Points just mentioned, there was organized in the city another public charity, far-reaching in its aims and since marvellous in its operations and influence. It appears more important as a minister of good than any other society in the social history of the city of New York during the last sixty years, because it stands as a preventive agency and a purifier at the sources of crime and pauperism—the neglected children. It took hold of the bad or ignorant boy when he was a child, and, instead of waiting until he was mature to imprison or hang him, transformed him, by the gradual influences of education, labor, and religion, into an honest and industrious young man. This institution is THE CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETY, founded in 1852, and which is still doing its holy work with increased vigor and effect under the guidance of its chief founder.

In the year 1853 the then chief of police, George W. Matsell, put forth a report concerning the street children of New York which created universal anxiety among thoughtful citizens, and called forth much compassion for the class described. At that time a young man, a graduate of Yale College who had recently completed his studies in Europe and was prepared for the Christian ministry, was laboring as a missionary of reform among the adult criminals on Blackwell's Island and the wretched denizens of the Five Points, where Mr. Pease was then grappling with the giant, "the social evil," with a mighty yet gentle hand. This young man was Charles L. Brace.†

\* According to a report for 1882 there were remaining and admitted during the official year 847 inmates. Of these, 144 women were sent to service, and 306 restored to their friends. Of the whole number, 386 were boys and 237 were girls. The total number admitted to the institution since its organization was 23,729; whole number of children in the day-school during that time, 33,975; total sum of money spent in its support, \$1,029,685. The officers for the year 1882 were: Morris K. Jesup, president; George F. Betts, secretary; Hugh N. Camp, treasurer, and Charles Elv, D. Lydig Suydam, William W. Astor, Charles Lanier, David S. Eggleston. Oliver Harriman, trustees. William F. Barnard is the superintendent.

† Charles Loring Brace was born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1826. His father, John P. Brace, was a distinguished and successful teacher of youth.

While Mr. Brace was abroad he had studied the character of charitable institutions founded for the benefit of neglected children. These studies and his personal observation in his then missionary work satisfied him that a system of prevention would be more puissant than one of cure in the work of securing permanent social reform. He was satisfied too that the work must begin with the plastic child.

Mr. Brace was deeply impressed with the immense number of boys and girls floating and drifting about the streets of New York without apparent homes or occupations—the fruitful materials out of which

Mr. Braee is descended from Puritan stock on both his father's and his mother's side. On that of the latter are found some of the most distinguished families of New England, among them that of the eminent Rufus King.

After Mr. Brace's graduation at Yale College in 1846, he studied theology in seminaries in New York and New Haven, and went abroad in 1850, where he remained two years to complete his education. He studied in Germany, and made a trip into Hungary in 1851, where he was arrested in Groswardein by the Austrian authorities on the suspicion of being an agent of the Hungarian exiles in America, seeking to arouse another revolution. He was confined for a month in a dungeon of the old castle in that city, and was tried twelve times by an Austrian court-martial. At length he succeeded in sending secret information of his arrest and imprisonment to the Hon. Charles J. McCurdy, the American *chargé d'affaires* at Vienna, who demanded the immediate release of Mr. Braee. This demand, being seconded by the arrival at that time of two American ships of war at Trieste, was instantly complied with. Mr. Braee was sent to Pesth, thence to Vienna, and thence to the Austrian frontier, escorted by Austrian government officials. That government subsequently apologized for the arrest, but made no pecuniary reparation.

After his return in 1851, Mr. Braee published a volume in New York and London entitled, "Hungary in 1851," and subsequently another volume entitled, "Home Life in Germany."

As we have observed, Mr. Braee became interested while in Europe in institutions devoted to the benefit of children, and on his return began labors in the city of New York in behalf of the unfortunate. Determined to attempt to purify the tide of vice sweeping over the city by working at the fountain of the polluted and polluting stream, he and others formed the Children's Aid Society in 1853. He was the originator of the distinctive features of that society—the emigration plan, the boys' lodging-houses, and the industrial schools. In 1854 he founded the first boys' lodging-house, securing funds for the purpose from personal friends. This was subsequently accepted by the society and became a great part of the work of this charity. His time was constantly employed thereafter in speaking and writing for the society, managing its affairs, and laboring among the poor and in literary work. In 1854 he married Miss Letitia Neill, of Belfast, Ireland, by whom he has four children. In 1857 he visited Norway and Sweden, and published a work on "The Norse Folk." He subsequently wrote and published "Short Sermons to Newsboys," "Races of the Old World," and after a visit to California in 1867 he published "The New West." In 1872 he published "The Dangerous Classes of New York," revisited Hungary the same year, and in 1882 he published his "Gesti Christi, or History of Human Progress under Christianity." The Children's Aid Society, of which he has been the executive officer and mainspring since it was formed, has grown to one of the grandest and most useful charities in the United States, as its statistics, given in the text, demonstrate.

were fashioned the multitude of criminals and lewd women who infested the city. With others he devised a plan, crude at first, for arresting the attention of these street wanderers, particularly the boys, and peradventure persuading them to better living. Boys' meetings were held. These were addressed by earnest men and women, sometimes wisely, sometimes foolishly. These boys were keen and practical, and were impatient of sentimentality. When a pious Sunday-school teacher asked :

“ My dear boys, when your father and mother forsake you, who will take you up ? ”

“ The purlice, sir, the purlice ! ” was the prompt and sincere reply.

At first these street Arabs were irrepressible. Their coarse jests, their don't-care manners, and often indecent expressions were difficult to correct, but it was soon found that kind words which came up from the depths of the heart of a man or woman would touch some hidden chord in them. Pathos and simple eloquence, the expression of earnestness, always found in these ungoverned children of misfortune vibratory strings that gave back responsive tones of feeling.

The generous philanthropists persevered in the good work. They provided entertainments for the boys at their gatherings, such as magic-lantern exhibitions, and very soon these boys' meetings became quite orderly assemblages. But these could not be, in the nature of things, a permanent success. This was pioneer work only, a clearing away of the covering and a revealing of the fearful nature of the work to be done. It was seen that more heroic, organized work had to be done in order to secure permanent footing in the terrible conflict with the great evil.

At length, early in 1853, a society was organized. It was composed of earnest men then engaged in laboring for the reformation of the dangerous classes in the city. Though representing different religious denominations, and each ardently attached to his own, there was not at the beginning and never has been the slightest ripple of disturbance on account of views on sectarian topics.

The association happily adopted the comprehensive and significant title of the Children's Aid Society. They appointed Charles L. Brace as its chief executive officer, with the title of secretary, which position he has held for thirty consecutive years.\* They hired a small room in

\* The society issued an admirable circular letter, in which, after defining their objects and proposed methods, and alluding to the immense throng of wretched children to be benefited, most vividly set forth the condition and needs of the class for whose benefit the society had been founded. It declared its intention not to conflict with any exist-

Amity Street for an office, and therein was begun by the secretary, with a small lad in attendance, the great work since accomplished. The association was incorporated in 1856.

ing institutions, but to render them a hearty co-operation. They proposed to give to the vagrant children of the city opportunities for receiving moral and religious instruction, and to afford them means preliminary to their earning a livelihood by honest labor by founding industrial schools. In fine, they proposed at the beginning to do precisely what the society has done so nobly and with such good results.

In that circular was presented the following sad picture of the condition of a class of boys and girls in the city : " For the most part the boys grow up utterly by themselves. No one cares for them, and they care for no one. Some live by begging, by petty pilfering, by bold robbery ; some earn an honest support by peddling matches, or apples, or newspapers ; others gather bones and rags in the streets to sell. They sleep on steps, in cellars, in old barns, and in markets, or they hire a bed in filthy and low lodging-houses. They cannot read ; they do not go to school or attend church. Many of them have never seen a Bible. Every cunning faculty is intensely stimulated. They are shrewd and old in vice when other children are in leading-strings. Few influences which are kind and good ever reach the vagrant boy. And yet, among themselves, they show generous and honest traits. Kindness can always touch them.

" The girls, too often, grow up even more pitiable and deserted. Till of late no one has ever cared for them. They are the cross-walk sweepers, the little apple-peddlers and candy-sellers of our city ; or by more questionable means they earn their scanty bread. They traverse the low, vile streets alone, and live without mother or friends, or any share in what we should call a home. They also know little of God or Christ, except by name. They grow up passionate, ungoverned, with no love or kindness ever to soften the heart. We all know their short wild life, and the sad end. These boys and girls, it should be remembered, will soon form the great lower class of our city. They will influence elections ; they may shape the policy of the city ; they will, assuredly, if unreclaimed, poison society all around them. They will help to form the great multitude of robbers, thieves, vagrants, and prostitutes who are now such a burden upon the law-respecting community."

## CHAPTER IV.

THE circular letter of the Children's Aid Society, widely distributed, excited universal attention and sympathy, and called forth generous responses from the fortunate classes. The first considerable contribution was from Mrs. William B. Astor (a daughter of General Armstrong), wife of the principal property-holder in the city. She sent \$50. It was the pioneer of ample funds which came in time to sustain the institution. The scenes at the office of the secretary soon after it was opened were exceedingly interesting.

"Most touching of all," wrote Mr. Brace, "was the crowd of wandering little ones who immediately found their way to the office. Ragged young girls who had nowhere to lay their heads; children driven from drunkards' homes; orphans who slept where they could find a box or a stairway; boys cast out by stepmothers or stepfathers; news-boys whose innocent answer to our question, 'Where do you live?' rang in our ears, 'Don't live nowhere!' little bootblacks, young peddlers, 'canawl-boys' who seemed to drift into the city every winter and live a vagabond life; pickpockets and petty thieves trying to get honest work; child-beggars and flower-sellers growing up to enter careers of crime—all this motley throng of infantile misery and childish guilt passed through our doors, telling their simple stories of suffering, and loneliness, and temptation, until our hearts became sick."

The first special effort made by the society was the finding of work for the children. A workshop was established in Wooster Street. It was a failure. It was soon found that benevolence could not compete with selfishness in business. They could and did provide means for earning a livelihood for girls by sewing.

The newsboys of the city soon attracted their special attention. As a class they were shrewd, reckless, jolly, and heathenish; social Ishmaelites, for their hands were against every man's pocket, and every one considered a newsboy his natural enemy, intent only on plunder. Their life was extremely hard. They slept in boxes, alleys, doorways, under stairways, on hay-barges, in the coldest weather, so as to be near the printing-offices early in the morning. As a rule they did not "live nowhere." They were pushed about by the police, and

there was not a single door in the city open to welcome them or give them food and shelter. Mr. Brace frequently saw ten or a dozen on a cold night piled together to keep warm under a printing-office stairs. His heart was touched, and he resolved to help the poor souls, and with the pecuniary aid of some personal friends he established the first lodging-house for newsboys ever known in this country. A loft in the old *Sun* building was secured and fitted up, in March, 1854, and placed in charge of C. C. Tracy, a carpenter. There they were furnished with a supper for five cents, and a bed for six cents, and a bath thrown in. For six cents they had a breakfast in the morning.

The experience of the first night established the popularity of the Newsboys' Lodging-House. The boys were too much excited to sleep much. "I say, Jim," cried one, "this is rayther better 'an bumm'n'—eh?" "My eyes! what soft beds these is!" said another. "Tom, it's 'most as good as a steam-gratin', and there ain't no M. P.'s to poke, nuther!" said a third.

Very soon an evening school was opened, and Sunday meetings were regularly held. Gradually these "institutions" had a powerful effect. The Lodging-House, taken in charge by the society, is now one of its chief engines of reform. In the course of a year the population of a large town, in numbers, passed through it. In 1872 the Shakespeare Hotel, on the corner of Duane and Chambers streets, was purchased and fitted up as a permanent Lodging-House for Homeless Boys.

At an early period in the history of this society Mr. Brace founded an Industrial School for Girls, the first institution of the kind ever established. That first seed is now the Wilson Industrial School. Similar schools have been established by the society, and now number twenty-one. These have proved to be among the best preventives of crime among children. Girls' lodging-houses were subsequently provided, with incalculable benefit, and at the very beginning the emigration plan—the sending of children of both sexes to good homes remote from the city—was instituted. In a special manner this plan has succeeded in the Western States, to which thousands of poor children have been sent and blessed.

Such, in brief, is the history of the origin and pioneer work of this great charity, which has done so much for the elevation and salvation of neglected children in the city of New York, and thereby conferred an inestimable boon on society there. Let us glance at the results.

The annual report of the society (November 1, 1882) showed that in the lodging-houses of the society, now six in number, during twenty-nine years, more than 250,000 different boys and girls had

been sheltered and partly fed and instructed. In the industrial schools probably over 100,000 poor little girls had been instructed, and of these it is not known that even a score have entered on criminal courses of life, or have been drunkards or beggars, though four fifths were children of drunkards. Among the 187,952 boys who had been, during twenty-nine years, in the Newsboys' Lodging-House, there has been no case of any contagions or foul-air diseases, not even ophthalmia, and only one death had occurred.

During the year ending November 1, 1882, 14,122 different boys and girls had been sheltered, fed, and taught in the six lodging-houses, these having supplied 305,524 meals and 230,968 lodgings. In the twenty-one day and thirteen evening schools of the society, 13,966, children were taught and partly fed and clothed, 3957 were sent to homes, mainly in the West, and 2340 were aided with food, medicine, etc., through the sick children's mission. In the Girls' Lodging-House and in the industrial schools 484 girls were taught the use of the sewing-machine. In the lodging-houses during the year were 7613 orphans. A penny savings-bank had been established, and in it \$10,380.84 were deposited during the year. The total number of children in charge of the society during the year was 36,971. Among the 14,122 boys and girls in the lodging-houses no death had occurred during the year. This healthful state was secured mainly by watchfulness, scrupulous cleanliness, proper ventilation, and wholesome food.

Through the munificence of Mr. A. B. Stone, one of the trustees, the society is possessed of a charming seaside home for the children, at Bath, Long Island. There are four and a half acres of ground which Mr. Stone presented. The spot is known as Bath Park. There, in the summer of 1882, upward of 4000 children (averaging about 300 a week) enjoyed the benefits of salubrious air.

Since the beginning of the work the society had furnished (to November 1, 1882) 1,343,166 lodgings and 1,359,728 meals, 14,832 wandering boys have been returned to their relatives and friends, and it has sent to homes in the West and South 67,287 boys and girls. Benevolent individuals have also sent many at their own expense under the care of the society. Within four years Mrs. J. J. Astor has sent over 1000.\*

\* It having been publicly asserted that homeless children sent West by the Children's Aid Society were "crowding the Western prisons and reformatories," and that their prisons and houses of refuge were "half full of these children," a special agent was sent to the prisons of Michigan, Illinois, and Indiana to make a thorough investigation. The agent reported that in Michigan and Illinois, where over ten thousand children had been

The good results of reformatory efforts of various institutions in New York City, of which the Children's Aid Society is the most efficient, is conspicuously shown by the police reports in 1860 and 1880. In 1860 the population of the city was 814,224, and the number of commitments of girls and women that year was 5880. The population in 1880 was over 1,200,000, and the number of such commitments was only 1854—that is, the commitments in 1860 were 1 in every 138½ of the population; in 1880 the commitments were 1 in 647.

The old associations of criminal youths of New York, such as Dead Rabbits, Short Boys, Nineteenth Street Gang, and others of a score of years ago, have been broken up and have not reappeared. They have been broken up or prevented, not by punishment but by associations of reform and education. Organized crime has been met and checked by organized virtue.\*

THE WILSON INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, planted by Mr. Brace and nurtured into vigorous life by a few earnest women, was opened in a small upper room at No. 118 Avenue D, in April, 1853. Its plan was simple and has been adhered to in its essential elements. It consisted of a morning session for instruction in the common English branches, a warm dinner at midday, and an afternoon session for sewing. The work supplied was in the form of garments for the pupils, which they were to earn by a system of credit-marks. The institution was incorporated in May, 1854. It was named in honor of Mrs. James P. Wilson, who was chiefly instrumental in establishing it.

Voluntary contributions soon enabled the managers to purchase a building on Avenue A for the accommodation of the rapidly increasing school. A dressmaking department was added to the curriculum, under the charge of an expert dressmaker. Wages were paid to the pupils after they had attained a certain degree of skill in the art. This silenced the objections of parents, who found in the simple intellectual education of the children no source of revenue. Classes were formed for training in housework of various kinds, with a view to exerting a reflex influence upon the homes of the children as well as to fit them for family service. An outfitting department was established, which provided instruction in the more difficult kinds of needlework and also

sent, not a single boy or girl sent from the society could be found in all the prisons, and that in Indiana, where six thousand had been sent, one girl was found in a reformatory, and four boys had been sentenced for vagrancy only.

\* The officers of the Children's Aid Society in 1882 were: William A. Booth, president; George S. Coe, treasurer; Charles L. Brace, secretary. The trustees were: Robert Hoe, Jr., Howard Potter, E. P. Fabbri, W. B. Cutting, A. B. Stone, William A. Booth, G. Cabot Ward, Robert J. Livingston, D. W. James, and Lucius Tuckerman.

remunerative employment. It was designed also to draw in girls from the street whose ages excluded them from the regular school classes.

A flourishing Sunday-school has been in operation in connection with the institution from the beginning, and in February, 1866, prayer-meetings on Sunday and Wednesday evenings were established. With all this enlarged work the accommodations became too straitened, and the managers erected a spacious building, four stories and a high basement in height, on the corner of St. Mark's Place and Avenue A. It was completed in 1869, and there the good work, constantly enlarging, has been carried on ever since. A refuge was offered there for homeless girls at any hour; also a nursery, in which babies may be cared for while their mothers are out at service during the day. Kindergarten instruction was opened with abundant success. The idea was caught by Miss Emily Huntington, its matron in 1883, and applied to housework instruction. It was elaborated into an admirable system under the name of Kitchen-Garden. That department has realized the most sanguine hopes of its originator and superintendent. There is also a boys' club, which is very popular. It comprises about fifteen hundred members. In the basement is a reading-room and library, where amusing and instructive games are furnished to the children. There is also a hall, in which the more studious boys may read in quiet.\*

At the beginning of this decade Henry Grinnell, an opulent merchant of New York, touched by feelings of humanity and moved by most generous impulses characteristic of his nature, undertook a noble task which excited universal admiration. That task was a search for Sir John Franklin (an English arctic explorer) and his party, who sailed from England with two vessels, the *Erebus* and *Terror*, in May, 1845, in an attempt to make a north-west passage to the Pacific Ocean. The two vessels were seen, sixty-eight days later, moored to an iceberg in the middle of Baffin's Bay, and were never heard of afterward.

In 1848 anxiety about Sir John and his party was painfully excited in England, and the British Government and Lady Franklin sent fruitless expeditions in search of them. In 1850 Mr. Grinnell fitted out two of his own vessels, at his own expense, to proceed in the holy quest, and when ready for the task they were proffered to our government gratuitously, for use in the search. Congress took the expedition under its charge, and Lieutenant De Haven, of the United States Navy, was placed in charge of the expedition. It consisted of the two vessels, named *Advance* and *Rescue*, strengthened for war with

\* Mrs. Jonathan Sturges is the president or first directress of the Wilson Industrial School, and Miss H. W. Hubbard is secretary.

pack-ice and polar storms. They left New York harbor on May 22d. The pilot-boat *Washington*, with Mr. Grinnell and his two sons on board, bore them company far out to sea, and bade them farewell on the 25th. The expedition re-entered the harbor of New York on the last day of September, 1851, and Henry Grinnell was the first to welcome the returned heroes, on the pier-head.

Though the explorers did not succeed in the accomplishment of the main object of their efforts, they were fortunate in making important additions to existing geographical knowledge of the polar regions. They discovered the extensive tract of land divided by Smith's Sound from Greenland. A British expedition had discovered the same terra firma and named it Prince Albert's Land. A sharp controversy arose with English geographers and explorers as to priority of discovery. It was finally decided in favor of the American expedition, and the name of "Grinnell Land" was permanently affixed to maps and charts in place of "Prince Albert's Land."

In 1853 Mr. Grinnell, with the aid of George Peabody, fitted out the *Advance* for another searching expedition under the command of Dr. Kane. It did not find Sir John Franklin and his crews, but it accomplished more than any expedition which had preceded it, for it discovered the first trustworthy evidence of an open polar sea, defined the coast-line, and explored the interior of hitherto unknown lands.

Out of the interest in geographical studies and discoveries created by the Grinnell expeditions sprang the American Geographical Society, incorporated in 1854, of which Henry Grinnell was one of the active founders. He was a native of New Bedford, Mass., where he was born in 1799. Having acquired an academic education, he entered upon a mercantile career in early life. With his brother, Moses H., and his brother-in-law, Robert B. Minturn, he formed the great commercial house of Grinnell, Minturn & Co. It took that title in 1829, though the house was founded in 1815 by their elder brother Joseph and Preserved Fish, under the firm name of Fish & Grinnell.\*

\* Mr. Fish when a baby had been picked up at sea by a New Bedford whaling vessel, and from that circumstance was named Preserved Fish. Joseph Grinnell, who returned to New Bedford when he withdrew from active mercantile life in New York, represented his district in Congress from 1844 to 1852. He had previously served as a member of the council of the governor of Massachusetts. He was living in 1882, at the age of ninety-four years.

Moses H. Grinnell was born in New Bedford, Mass., in March, 1803. He was educated at private schools and at the Friends' Academy. Bred a merchant, he frequently went abroad as supercargo until he became a partner in the firm of Grinnell, Minturn & Co., in New York, in 1829, with his brother Henry and brother-in-law Robert B. Minturn.

The American Geographical Society was incorporated in April, 1854, by the Legislature of New York, under the title of the American Geographical and Statistical Society, for the purpose of "collecting and diffusing geographical and statistical information." The name of the corporators mentioned in the charter were: George Bancroft, Henry Grinnell, Francis L. Hawks, John C. Zimmerman, Archibald Russell, Joshua Leavitt, William C. H. Waddell, Ridley Watts, S. De Witt Bloodgood, M. Dudley Bean, Hiram Barney, Alexander I. Cotheal, Luther B. Wyman, John Jay, J. Calvin Smith, Henry V. Poor, Cambridge Livingston, Edmund Blunt, and Alexander W. Bradford.

This charter was amended by act of April 8, 1871, when the title was changed to the American Geographical Society, and its objects were more minutely defined, as follows: "The advancement of geographical science; the collection, classification, and scientific arrangement of statistics, and their results; the encouragement of explorations for the more thorough knowledge of all parts of the North American continent, and of all other parts of the world which may be imperfectly known; the collection and diffusion of geographical, statistical, and scientific knowledge, by lectures, printed publications, or other means; the keeping up of a correspondence with scientific and learned societies in every part of the world, for the collection and diffusion of information and the interchange of books, charts, maps, public reports, documents, and valuable publications; the permanent establishment in the city of New York of an institution in which shall be collected, classified, and arranged, geographical and scientific works, voyages and travels, maps, charts, globes, instruments, documents, manuscripts, prints, engravings, or whatever else may be useful or necessary for supplying full, accurate, and reliable information in respect to every part of the globe, or explanatory of its geography, physical and descriptive; and its geological history, giving its climatology, its productions, animal, vegetable, and mineral; its exploration, navigation, and commerce; having especial reference to that kind of information which should be collected, preserved, and be at all times accessible for public uses in a great maritime and commercial city."

This ample definition of the purposes of the American Geographical Society is a fair epitome of its work. The society from the beginning has been marked by extraordinary zeal and energy in every depart-

Mr. Grinnell represented a district of the city of New York in Congress one term (1839-41), and in 1856 he was chosen a Republican presidential elector. Mr. Grinnell died in November, 1877.

ment. It receives as guests the most eminent travellers and scientists who visit the great metropolis. The papers read before it from time to time by learned and scientific men are of the highest order and interest. It owns the building it now occupies (No. 11 West Twenty-ninth Street), and has there a library containing over 14,000 geographical and statistical works, over 6000 that are not strictly geographical, and a superb collection of maps and charts, more than 8000 in number. Many of its books and charts are of the rarest character and value. The publications of the society, in a series of bulletins, are very valuable. The American Geographical Society has had but three presidents—namely, George Bancroft, LL.D., the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., LL.D.,\* and the present incumbent of the office, Chief-Justice Charles P. Daly, LL.D., who has filled the position since the death of Dr. Hawks in 1866. Judge Daly is one of the most studious, learned, and

\* Francis Lister Hawks, D.D., LL.D., was born in New Berne, N. C., in June, 1798, and died in New York City in September, 1866. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1815, studied law, and was admitted to the bar when he was twenty-one years of age. He practised a few years in North Carolina, was a member of his State Legislature, and was ordained a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1827, in which he served as an able and eloquent preacher the remainder of his life. For a while he was the assistant of the Rev. Harry Crosswell, D.D., of New Haven, Conn. In 1829 he was chosen assistant minister of St. James's Church, Philadelphia, and was rector of St. Stephen's in 1831, when he was called to the rectorship of St. Thomas's Church, New York, where he remained from 1832 to 1843. He was authorized by the General Convention of his Church to go to England and obtain copies of important papers in relation to the early history of the Church in America. In 1837, in connection with Dr. C. S. Henry, he founded the *New York Review*, and was for some time its editor and principal contributor. He founded, at Flushing, L. I., St. Thomas's Hall, a school for boys, which was an unsuccessful enterprise, and the founder was deeply involved in debt. For two years (1840-42) he conducted the *Church Review*, in which much of the historical matter he had collected in Europe was printed. In 1843 he made his abode in Mississippi, and was elected bishop of the diocese, which office he declined. The next year he became rector of Christ Church in New Orleans, and remained there five years, during which time he was chosen president of the University of Louisiana.

In 1849 Dr. Hawks returned to New York and became rector of the Church of the Mediator. A subscription of \$15,000 relieved him from pecuniary embarrassment. His church was afterward merged into Calvary Church, of which he was rector several years. In 1854 he was elected bishop of the Diocese of Rhode Island, but declined. His sympathies being with the Southern people when the rebellion broke out in 1861, he resigned the rectorship of Calvary, and had charge of a parish in Baltimore during the Civil War. In 1865 he was recalled to New York, and became rector of the Chapel of the Holy Saviour.

Dr. Hawks was an able and prolific writer, and left behind him numerous contributions to the literature of his country in its various departments, historical, ecclesiastical, scientific, and educational. At the time of his death he was preparing a work on the "Ancient Mounds of Central and Western America" and a physical geography. His valuable library forms a part of the rich collections of the New York Historical Society.

efficient workers in the field of human knowledge in our country, and he imparts to the members of the Geographical Society much of his own enthusiasm.\*

Perhaps the greatest achievement in physical science was accomplished by the enterprise of citizens of New York at about the middle of the third decade, in the successful establishment of an electromagnetic communication between Europe and America. The belief that such a communication might and could be effected was, as we have seen, expressed by Professor Morse in a letter to the Secretary of the Treasury so early as August, 1843, nine months before the completion of the first land telegraph line between Baltimore and Washington. Almost a dozen years afterward an attempt was first made to establish such a communication by means of an insulated metallic cable stretched between the continents under the sea.

To the enterprise and energy of Cyrus W. Field, an eminent merchant of New York City, the world is chiefly indebted for this wonderful achievement, this incalculable boon. Submarine telegraphy was first conceived and accomplished by Professor Morse. Its feasibility was tested by him in 1842, by means of a cable stretched between Castle Garden and Governor's Island. Ten years later the Newfoundland Telegraph Company was formed for the purpose of connecting that island with the American main by means of a submarine telegraph. It failed, and its chief officer, F. N. Gisborne, came to New York in January, 1854, and tried to interest Matthew D. Field, an engineer, in the project. Matthew laid the matter before his brother Cyrus W., who invited Gisborne to his house. An evening was spent in the discussion of the subject.

After Mr. Gisborne had left his house, Mr. Field took a terrestrial globe, and while studying it in reference to the practicability of connecting Newfoundland with the American main and New York, the

\* The membership of the society now numbers about twelve hundred, including honorary and corresponding members and fellows. There are also *ex-officio* members, composed of all foreign diplomatic representatives and consuls resident in the United States, and United States diplomatic representatives and consuls abroad. The fellows are the paying members of the society. The list of honorary members is headed by the name of Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, and followed by men of great distinction in the scientific world. The society is in correspondence with about 140 foreign and domestic geographical and other scientific bodies.

The officers of the society for 1883 were: Charles P. Daly, president; George W. Cullum, Francis A. Stout, Roswell D. Hitchcock, vice-presidents; J. Carson Brevoort, foreign corresponding secretary; James M. Bailey, domestic corresponding secretary; Elial F. Hall, recording secretary; George Cabot Ward, treasurer; Robert Curren, chief clerk, and fifteen councillors.

question flashed across his mind like an inspiration, Why not cross the ocean as well, and connect Europe and America? The idea took complete possession of Mr. Field's mind. He wrote to Professor Morse (then in Poughkeepsie) and Lieutenant Maury for their opinions. Morse responded that he had perfect faith in the feasibility of such an enterprise, and Maury wrote of a discovery of a plateau extending from Newfoundland to Ireland which deep-sea soundings had disclosed. He said, "On that plateau a cable would lie as quietly as on the bottom of a millpond." This settled the question in the mind of Mr. Field, who with his usual pluck and energy at once proceeded to act. He engaged his brother, David Dudley Field, as legal adviser, and invited four other gentlemen to a conference on the subject. These were Peter Cooper, Moses Taylor, Marshall O. Roberts, and Chandler White. They first met at the house of Mr. Field, in Gramerey Park, on the evening of March 7th, 1854, around a table in his dining-room, covered with maps, charts, and plans, and for four successive evenings the whole subject was discussed and careful estimates of cost submitted and examined. There these gentlemen signed an agreement to form a company to carry out the project, which they called the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company.

To begin the enterprise, Messrs. Cyrus Field, Cooper, Taylor, and Roberts each put in \$20,000; Mr. White somewhat less. Afterward Messrs. Cyrus Field, Cooper, Taylor, and Roberts each paid very much more, Mr. Field more than any other one. The brothers Field and Mr. White proceeded to Newfoundland from Boston in a small steamer late in March, encountered a heavy gale, and landed at St. John's, in a terrific snow-storm. They were heartily received by Mr. Archibald (afterward British consul-general at New York), then attorney-general of the colony. They procured from the Colonial Assembly a charter with the exclusive right to land cables on the shores of the island for fifty years, and fifty square miles of land. Twenty-five years afterward five of the six of these pioneers in submarine telegraphy (Mr. White having died in 1855) met round the same table, in Mr. Field's dining-room. Since then all but two of them (the Messrs. Field) have died.

To build a line across half-desert Newfoundland swallowed up vast sums of money. When completed, Mr. Field went to England for a cable to span the Gulf of St. Lawrence from Newfoundland to the main. One was sent over in 1855, and was lost in the attempt to lay it. A new cable was manufactured and successfully laid the next year. Up to this time not a dollar had been received out of the United

States, and little out of the city of New York, in aid of the enterprise. Mr. Field went to England again. At first he was met with general incredulity among the highest scientific authorities of Great Britain. Yet there were some who believed, among them the great Faraday. Mr. Field pleaded his cause with such enthusiasm that he made converts among capitalists and government officers, and succeeded in forming the Atlantic Telegraph Company, with a capital of £350,000. To show his faith by his works, he took one fourth of the stock himself. The British Government guaranteed £14,000 a year in payment for messages sent, the interest on the capital at four per cent, on condition of a cable being laid and worked successfully. The American and British governments also furnished vessels for laying the cable, and in 1857 the first attempt was made, but the cable broke three hundred miles from the coast of Ireland. The next year the attempt was renewed, and, after one failure, when they were almost at the point of despair, a second attempt, made in the face of overwhelming discouragements, proved successful. The cable was laid the whole distance between Trinity Bay, Newfoundland, and Valentia, on the west coast of Ireland, a distance of 1950 miles, in water two thirds of the distance over two miles in depth. This success was announced to the Associated Press by Mr. Field on the morning of August 5, 1858.

Congratulations were exchanged between Queen Victoria and President Buchanan. The country was wild with delight. The ocean had been abolished as a barrier to intercourse. New York and London could converse with each other with almost the facility of two friends talking face to face. The public mind seemed disposed to apotheosize Mr. Field. "Since the discovery of Columbus," said the *London Times*, "nothing has been done in any degree comparable to the vast enlargement which has thus been given to the sphere of human activity."

New York, the birthplace of the enterprise, and in which its commercial interests were so deeply involved, responded to the announcement of the wonderful news by a hundred guns fired in the Park at daybreak on the morning of August 17th. The salute was repeated at noon. Flags were flung out above all the public buildings, the bells were rung, and at night the city was illuminated. The fireworks at the City Hall were intensified in brilliancy by the accidental burning of the cupola of that building and the adjoining roof.

The first of September was set apart for a public ovation by the municipal authorities to Mr. Field and his associates in the enterprise.

A thanksgiving service was held in Trinity Church in the morning, at which two hundred clergymen officiated. At noon Mr. Field and the officers of the ships landed at Castle Garden and were received with a national salute. A procession was formed at the Battery and marched to the Crystal Palace, where the mayor presented Mr. Field the freedom of the city in a gold box, with the thanks of the citizens. At night the firemen had a brilliant torchlight procession in his honor. All over the country were heard cannon-peals and the voice of eulogy, with bonfires and illuminations, when, at almost the same moment, the mighty pulse of the great evangelist of peace and good-will began to flutter, and very soon ceased to beat at all. The expenses up to that date had been \$1,834,500.

There was now a sudden revulsion in the public feeling. Some believed the evangelist had never lived—that it was a huge impostor. The popular idol was forsaken for the moment as a “false god” indeed. The telegraph cable remained in a state of suspended animation for nearly seven years. In 1861 the great Civil War in America broke out and absorbed all thoughts. But Mr. Field was neither discouraged nor idle. While the Atlantic was traversed by incendiary pirate ships, he crossed and recrossed the ocean many times and preached to chambers of commerce, to public gatherings, and to capitalists in England and the United States, with so much earnestness that in 1864 his converts furnished sufficient capital to renew the attempt to lay the great cable. An improved one was coiled on board the leviathan of the merchant marine of England, the *Great Eastern*. She sailed in 1865, and when over 1200 miles of the cable were paid out, it snapped in twain, and the great enterprise was once more “in the deep bosom of the ocean buried.”

The attempt was not renewed that year. But still Mr. Field was not disheartened. Returning to London, he rallied his associates, and with them organized the Anglo-American Telegraph Company, with a capital of \$3,000,000, to provide means for manufacturing and laying another cable, and in the summer of 1866 was again on board the *Great Eastern*, when at last the attempt to connect the two worlds, which he had pursued for nearly thirteen years, was to be rewarded with victory. The gigantic coil was unrolled without a break across the ocean, and the Eastern and Western Hemispheres were at last firmly linked together. But one triumph did not satisfy the gallant projectors: they remembered the cable of the year before lying with its broken end at the bottom of the sea. A few days after the new cable was landed, the *Great Eastern* returned to mid-ocean to search for the

lost treasure, and after groping for a whole month at a depth of two miles, recovered it and carried it safely to the shores of Newfoundland. Thus two cables were laid in one year (1866) without a flaw. Perfect and permanent electrical communication between America and Great Britain was established on July 27, 1866.\*

Honors were showered upon the leaders in this marvellous achievement in both countries. Several of the English participants were knighted. The Prime Minister of England, in conferring these honors, declared that it was only the fact that Mr. Field was a citizen of another country that prevented his receiving high honors from the British Government. He had honors in abundance at home. Congress voted him thanks and a gold medal, and he received numerous other testimonials for what was regarded as one of the most remarkable achievements of the age. At the French Exposition in 1867 he received the Grand Medal, given only to those who were recognized as great public benefactors. Mr. Field crossed the ocean more than fifty times in the prosecution of the great enterprise.†

\* The capital stock of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company is \$35,000,000. They have now (1883) in good working order four cables across the Atlantic, besides several other cables connecting Newfoundland with Nova Scotia.

† Cyrus West Field is a native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, where his father, the Rev. David Dudley Field, D.D., was settled as a pastor at the time of his birth, November 30, 1819. His mother was Submit Dickinson, a daughter of Captain Noah Dickinson, who had served with Putnam in the French and Indian war. The parents were both of English Puritan stock, the father tracing his ancestry back to the Norman Conquest, in 1066. (See biographical sketch of Benjamin H. Field.)

Cyrus W. Field is the eighth of ten children of his parents. He was of a delicate physical organization that seemed little fitted to bear the inevitable burdens of active life. As a boy he was noted for great activity—a characteristic of his whole life. He was fleet of foot and a leader in out-door sports. Choosing a business life instead of a professional one, he did not receive a collegiate education, and at the age of fifteen years he became a clerk with A. T. Stewart in New York. He began business on his own account, as a wholesale paper merchant, when he was twenty-one years of age, and at about the same time he married Miss Mary Bryan Stone, of Guilford, Connecticut. They have had seven children, three sons and four daughters.

Mr. Field's only capital with which he started in life as a merchant was great aptitude for business, quickness of perception, power of organization, and indefatigable perseverance in whatever he undertook. These qualities have distinguished his whole career. In the course of a dozen years he was at the head of a large mercantile house, fully established and very prosperous; and though only thirty-three years of age at that time, he contemplated withdrawing from active business. He had acquired what was then considered a handsome fortune, but he found it easier to enter upon business than to retire from it, especially for a man of his active temperament. He tried the experiment wisely by making a tour of six months in South America. He climbed the Andes to Bogota, crossed the mountains to Quito, and descended to Guayaquil in Ecuador. He returned to New York at the end of October, 1853. On this journey Mr.

Such, in brief, is the story of the origin in the city of New York of the wonderful system of submarine telegraphy, by which the deeds and the thoughts of men are conveyed from continent to continent, and from island to island, through the throbbing bosom of the sea, day and night.\*

Early in 1854 a powerful anti-slavery movement was begun in New York City by the Hon. John Jay and others, in consequence of a violation of the pledge given by President Pierce in his inaugural address in 1853, that during his administration the quiet of the country on the subject of slavery which had succeeded the compromise of Mr. Clay in 1850, should not be disturbed. This violation was in the form of a proposal by Senator Dixon, of Kentucky, to repeal the Missouri Compromise, and a bill to that effect offered in January, 1854, by Senator Douglas, chairman of the Committee on Territories. That act, known as the Kansas-Nebraska bill, was passed in May following.

Mr. Jay, who inherited a reverence for human rights from his father, Judge Jay, and his grandfather, Chief-Justice Jay, had been keenly watching the tendency of events at the National capital, and as soon

Field was accompanied by the artist, Frederick E. Church, who brought home with him the studies from which he painted his famous picture, "The Heart of the Andes."

On his return Mr. Field attempted to settle down as a retired merchant. "But it was the hardest task he had ever undertaken," wrote his brother, the Rev. H. M. Field, in 1880. "I never saw him so uneasy as when trying to keep still. What would have been the consequence is hard to say, if just at this moment there had not presented itself an enterprise which was to engage his interest, and to furnish full scope for his activity, and to prove in its issues the greatest achievement of his life."

The enterprise alluded to was the connecting of the two hemispheres by an electro-magnetic telegraph, which has been fully set forth in the text. In that enterprise he had an arduous struggle of thirteen years before he attained to success. Since that enterprise was successfully carried out he has been largely interested in submarine telegraphy and rapid transit in the city of New York. In 1864 he went to Egypt, as the delegate of the New York Chamber of Commerce, to be present at the preliminary or experimental opening of the Suez Canal. In 1874 he made a voyage to Iceland, to participate in the commemorative proceedings of the one thousandth anniversary of the European settlement of that island. In 1880 he left New York with his wife for San Francisco, whence they made a voyage to Japan and thence to India, and circumnavigated the world. An ever-present dream of his life is the laying of a telegraphic cable across the Pacific Ocean by way of the Sandwich Islands, which would complete the circuit of the globe. By this last link he would indeed "put a girdle round the earth in forty minutes."

\* The directors of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company in 1882 were: The Rt. Hon. Viscount Monck, chairman; Sir James Anderson, William Barber, and Francis A. Bevan, of England; Charles Craplet, of Paris; Cyrus W. Field, of New York; Sir Daniel Gooch, M.P., the Hon. Robert Grimston, L. M. Rate, and the Most Hon. the Marquis of Tweeddale, of England. The managing director is H. Weaver; Joshua Dean and Francis Glass are the auditors, and T. H. Wells is the secretary.

as he observed this violation of plighted faith, with all the promises of fearful consequences, he drew up a call, which was signed by himself and others, for a meeting of conservative men of both parties, at the Broadway Tabernacle, to declare their determination to resist all interference with the old landmark, the Missouri Compromise. The call was headed, "No Violation of Plighted Faith! No Repeal of the Missouri Compromise!"

The meeting was presided over by Shepherd Knapp, one of the best-known merchants and financiers of New York, and at one time city chamberlain. It was earnestly addressed by the late James W. Gerard and others. Decided resolutions drafted by Mr. Jay were adopted by unanimous acclamation. An association had been previously formed called the Democratic Free Club, of which Mr. Jay was president.\*

\* John Jay was born in New York City June 23, 1817. He is a son of the Hon. William Jay. He lived in the family of his grandfather, Chief-Justice Jay, until the death of the latter in 1829. He was graduated at Columbia College, second in his class, in 1836; studied law with Daniel Lord, having William M. Evarts as a fellow-student. In 1837 Mr. Jay married Eleanor, daughter of Hickson W. Field, an eminent New York merchant. He practised his profession until 1858, when on the death of his father he made his abode at Bedford, Westchester County, the family country-seat.

Mr. Jay began an anti-slavery career while in college in 1834, when he became a manager of the New York Young Men's Anti-slavery Society, and was an ardent worker in the cause so long as slavery existed. He was an actor in the scenes attendant upon the anti-slavery riot in New York in 1834, and as we have observed in the text, was an efficient promoter of a victorious anti-slavery movement in New York and throughout the country twenty years afterward. He was ever a bold, conspicuous, and outspoken abolitionist, and suffered a portion of the odium these philanthropists bore. He was ever busy with tongue and pen, in addresses, newspaper communication, and otherwise, in the cause of human freedom, and was always foremost in public meetings and other demonstrations in favor of the freedom of the slaves.

Like his father, Mr. Jay is a prominent member of the Episcopal Church, and active in its charities and administration. In 1848 he visited Europe with his wife, where he made the acquaintance of many distinguished statesmen, authors, scientists, artists, and others. In 1860 he earnestly endeavored to have the Episcopal Diocesan Convention express some decided sentiments on the subject near his heart, and then agitating the nation, but failed to overcome the conservatism of that body. During the Civil War that ensued, he labored incessantly for the salvation of the Republic from destruction by disloyal men everywhere, and was one of the most vigilant detectors of secret machinations by Northern sympathizers with the insurgents. He was one of the founders of the Union League Club in New York, of which he was elected president while absent in Europe in 1865. In 1867 Governor Fenton appointed Mr. Jay a commissioner on the establishment of a national cemetery on the battle-field of Antietam. In 1869 he was appointed United States minister to Austria by President Grant, and held that position until 1875, filling it with honor to his country by his social and political life at Vienna. He was specially helpful to Americans during the Vienna Exposition in 1873. At home Mr. Jay's services have ever been in demand on commissions, in investigations, and a

The potent voice of this meeting resounded over the land, and it was responded to in unison in multitudes of cities and villages in the free-labor States of the North and West. In February Mr. Jay organized another meeting at the Tabernacle, composed chiefly of mechanics. It was addressed by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, the Hon. John P. Hale, and Joseph Blunt. A third meeting, on the 14th of March, was presided over by the venerable Abraham Van Ness, on the nomination of Moses H. Grinnell. It was opened with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Vermilye and addressed by the late William Curtis Noyes. Still another meeting was held in the City Hall Park, on May 14th, presided over by the Hon. Benjamin F. Butler, President Jackson's Attorney-General. At that meeting a general committee composed of 125 leading citizens, embracing all the officers of the various meetings which had been held, was appointed, with power. Under their authority a resolution, drawn by Mr. Jay, was adopted, inviting the citizens of the State of New York, without distinction of party, who were "disposed to maintain the rights and principles of the North, to stay the extension of slavery to the Territories, to rescue from its control the Federal Government, and, so far as it can properly be done, to kindly aid the citizens of the South in peacefully hastening its end, as a system unjust in itself and unworthy of our Republic, and to assemble in convention to determine what course patriotism and duty require us to take." The citizens of the free-labor States and of the border States, holding such views, were invited to hold conventions.

This invitation was responded to favorably by the people of several States, and this anti-slavery movement, originating in the city of New York, speedily led to the formation of the great Republican party,\* which has been dominant in the Republic for nearly a quarter of a

variety of other public duties, State and national. From its inception he has been an earnest advocate of a system of civil service reform, and in 1883 he was appointed a member of the Civil Service Commission. He has been for many years an active member of the New York Historical Society and the American Geographical Society. His addresses, essays, reports, and controversial papers are very numerous, and form important contributions to our literature.

\* That the *conception* of the Republican party was in the city of New York cannot be successfully disputed, but the place of its birth, like that of Homer, is claimed by several communities. It is simply a matter of date in question. Michigan claims that it was at a State convention assembled at Jackson, July 6, 1854, a call for which was signed by more than 10,000 persons. In its platform the extension of slavery was opposed, and its abolition in the District of Columbia was agitated. The name Republican was adopted by the convention as that of the opposition party. Conventions that took a similar course were held in Ohio, Wisconsin, and Vermont, on July 13, and in Massachusetts on July 19, 1854.

century. It was composed essentially of the anti-slavery men of all parties. The success of this party in electing its candidate for the Presidency of the United States (Abraham Lincoln) in 1860 caused the desperate disunionists of the nation to plunge the country into one of the most dreadful civil wars on record, the fires of which utterly consumed the system of slavery and purged the Republic of a deathly disease.\*

\* "The platform of the Republican party adopted at Chicago in May, 1860, caused the politicians of the slave-labor States to prepare for the immediate secession of these States and a disruption of the Union. After affirming that the maintenance of the principles promulgated in the Declaration of Independence, and embodied in the National Constitution, is essential to the preservation of our republican institutions; congratulating the country that no Republican member of Congress had uttered or countenanced any threats of disunion, 'so often made by Democratic members without rebuke, and with applause from their political associates,' and denouncing such threats as 'an avowal of contemplated treason,' the resolutions made explicit declarations upon the topic of slavery, so largely occupying public attention. In a few paragraphs they declared that each State had the absolute right of control in the management of its own domestic concerns; that the new dogma that the Constitution, of its own force, carries slavery into any or all of the Territories of the United States, was a dangerous political heresy, revolutionary in its tendency, and subversive of the peace and harmony of the country; that the normal condition of all the territory of the United States is that of freedom, and that neither Congress, nor a Territorial legislature, nor any individuals, have authority to give legal existence to slavery in any Territory of the United States; and that the reopening of the African slave-trade, then recently commenced in the Southern States, under the cover of our national flag, aided by perversions of judicial power, was a crime against humanity, and a burning shame to our country and age."—*Lossing's Pictorial Field-Book of the Civil War*.

## CHAPTER V.

MR. CLAY'S compromise, alluded to, consisted of a series of supposed conciliatory measures proposed by him in Congress, intended to soothe the irritated feelings of disputants on both sides of the slavery question, for so violent were the threats of disunion on the part of politicians in the slave-labor States that the integrity of the Republic seemed to be in peril. These measures were presented in what was termed the Omnibus bill, but instead of allaying they soon intensified the mutual irritation.

One of the measures of the Omnibus bill was the iniquitous Fugitive Slave law, framed by the late Senator Mason, of Virginia, for the avowed purpose of creating the intense opposition (as it did) at the North which would provide a pretext for rebellion and disunion.\* It provided that the master (or his agent) of any alleged runaway slave might follow him into any State or Territory unmolested, arrest him or her, and by the fiat of a commissioner or judge, who was allowed no discretion in the matter, take the fugitive back into bondage. It also provided that any citizen might be compelled to assist in the capture and rendition of the alleged fugitive.

This infamous act became a law. Every humane heart rebelled against it. Every free citizen loathed the position of slave-catcher in which the law placed him, and there was an intense desire felt everywhere to aid the poor bondman on his way to Canada and liberty. As this might not be done openly for fear of the terrors of the law, it was done secretly. The "Underground Railway," as the secret aid given to the fugitives was called, was established, and the city of New York became one of the most important stations on that road. The anti-slavery men and women in New York City became its most ardent operators, and it was a "city of refuge" to many a poor fugitive flying from bondage to liberty.

Because of this active sympathy for the slave, Southern dealers

\* This fact was communicated to me by a friend of Mason, while standing among the ruins of the Senator's home at Winchester, Va., in the fall of 1866.

became suspicious of New York merchants, and began to withdraw their trade. The consequence was that many merchants engaged in the Southern trade became obedient slaves to mammon and the slaveocracy, though at the sacrifice of self-respect. "I am ashamed to own," said one of these merchants to the writer, "that when our Southern customers were in town, I felt compelled to order my clerks not to let the *Tribune* be seen in the store, for it would not do to let such customers know that I gave any countenance to that abolition sheet. From the bottom of my heart I despised myself."\*

And so a portion of the merchants of New York—high-minded, honorable men—were enslaved until the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, when that city became the foremost in the land in the support of the National Government in its efforts to crush the slaveholders' rebellion, as we shall perceive hereafter.

Among the grand institutions founded in the city of New York during the third decade, the YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION holds a front rank in salutary social influences and benevolent work. It was formed in the year 1852. Among its charter members are found the names of many who have since become distinguished in various forms of religious and philanthropic work in public life or in the business community.†

The parent Young Men's Christian Association was formed in London. In the course of a few years it was imitated in New York. At a meeting called for organizing such an association the

\* The Friends or Quakers have been known from the beginning as the champions of the slave everywhere, but so completely had the slave-power, through the instrumentality of mammon, acquired control over the consciences of Quaker merchants in New York, largely engaged in the Southern trade, that so early as 1842 the Hicksite or Unitarian branch of that society, worshipping in Rose Street, actually "disowned" or excommunicated one of their foremost and most devoted members, Isaac T. Hopper, because he persisted in his benevolent efforts in behalf of the bondmen.

† Among these may be mentioned Austin Abbott, Hon. Henry Arnoux, Charles A. Davidson, George H. Petrie, Ralph Wells, Dr. Howard Crosby, Edward Austen, Theophilus A. Brown, Samuel W. Stebbins, A. S. Barnes, Cephas Brainerd, James B. Colgate, Samuel Colgate, Professor Elie Charlier, William E. Dodge, Theodore Dwight, Peter Donald, Francis P. Freeman, L. Hastings Grant, John W. Dayton, James C. Holden, Rev. Isaac S. Harkey, Henry B. Hyde, Lewis E. Jackson, Morris K. Jesup, D. Willis James, Robert Jaffray, Bryan Lord, Richard C. McCormick, Jr., George D. Morgan, John H. Osborne, Rev. Arthur Potts, John H. Parsons, Rev. Arthur I. Pearson, A. D. F. Randolph, Gamaliel G. Smith, Samuel A. Strang, John Sloane, Rev. Abel Stevens, LL.D., J. B. Trevor, A. V. W. Van Veehten, and others to the number of about 1200 of the leading young men in the city. These joined the association during the first year of its existence, and are the pioneers of all the Young Men's Christian Associations in the country.

Rev. G. T. Bedell, then rector of the Church of the Ascension, and now bishop of the Diocese of Ohio, presided. The Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D., LL.D., then pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church in Market Street, afterward Chancellor of the University of the City of New York, delivered an address. Great interest in it was felt from the beginning, as attested by the large membership the first year.

Until 1869 the association had no permanent home of its own, but occupied hired rooms. Then a fine structure for its use was erected on the south-west corner of Twenty-third Street and Fourth Avenue, which the association first occupied in December, 1869. The cost of the building, including the ground, was nearly \$500,000, for which the association is largely indebted to the zeal, personal labors, and generous gifts of the late William E. Dodge, who was its president for eight years; also to the enthusiasm and munificence of Morris K. Jesup, John Crosby Brown, Pierpont Morgan, and others, who served as its early directors. The building is constructed of freestone, five stories in height. Its style of architecture is the French Renaissance. It is entirely free from debt. It furnishes to young men who avail themselves of its privileges a reception-room, a reading-room, parlors, lecture-room and concert-hall with a seating capacity of 1400, classrooms, a library with over 25,000 volumes, a gymnasium, bowling-alley, and baths. The reading-room is supplied with 460 newspapers, from all parts of the Republic and from the principal cities of Europe.

The association also furnishes instruction to evening classes in writing, bookkeeping, German, French, Spanish, and vocal music, and in these over 1500 young men were pursuing studies in 1882. The educational advantages of the association have proved a great boon to young men who may not have possessed or who have neglected means for acquiring education in early life. Many such have secured promotion in business by the knowledge they have acquired in the rooms of the association in the evening.

Any young man with fair moral character and over sixteen years of age may become entitled to all the benefits above mentioned, on the payment of \$7. Young men, whether they are members of the association or not, are heartily welcomed to the spacious reception-room and library. The latter is largely indebted to the late William Niblo, from whom the association received, by bequest, for the use of the library exclusively, over \$150,000, besides his private collection of books on art. This collection is considered the most complete in the city. The library is also rich in works on manufactures—wood, stone, and textile fabrics.

The work of the association is carried on by its committees chiefly in the evenings. Special attention is given to the promotion of the temporal welfare of young men, while their spiritual well-being is not overlooked. Committees are in attendance at the rooms to welcome visitors, to assist young men in finding employment, and directing them to suitable boarding-houses. In the year 1882 employment was found for 641 young men.\*

The association has occupied important relations to other interests in the city. With it originated the United States Christian Commission, the Society for the Suppression of Vice, and the Christian Home for Intemperate Men.†

One of the important, if not the most important, of the financial institutions in the city of New York is the Clearing-House Association.

The Clearing-House system has been in use in London, England, since 1790.

The Hon. Albert Gallatin, as early as 1841, realizing the crudeness of the methods then in use, suggested a plan to facilitate the exchanges between the banks and a method for simplifying the settlement of balances. But little attention was paid to his suggestions, and it was not until 1853 that a concerted action was made to put them into practical operation.

On the 11th of October of that year (1853) it commenced business in the basement of No. 14 Wall Street, with a membership of fifty-two banks, representing a capital of \$46,721,262. This number was soon reduced to forty-seven by the retirement and closing up of five of them by their inability to meet the requirements of the association.

By this system the banks of large cities became in certain operations as one individual, thus enabling them by united action to aid and strengthen each other in times of financial excitement and danger, and to exert by their combined power a salutary influence upon the bank-

\* The association maintains a branch in the Bowery for a less fortunate class of young men than that reached at the central building, and it is preparing to erect a commodious structure there for the use of this class. In the branch, lodgings are provided. During 1882, 5718 lodgings and 48,000 meals were furnished to young men in destitute circumstances. It has also a branch at Harlem, and it provides room for railroad employes at the Grand Central and Thirtieth Street depots; also a branch for German-speaking young men. In every way the association faithfully carries out its objects declared in its constitution—namely, measures “for the improvement of the physical, social, mental, and spiritual condition of young men.”

† The trustees for the management of the temporal affairs of the association in 1882 were: William E. Dodge, Jr., Percy R. Pyne, James M. Brown, Robert Lenox Kennedy, Gilbert B. Monroe, Samuel Sloan, John H. Deane, Bowles Colgate, and William H. Hoppin.

ing business of the country at large. It is doubtful if, without the aid of the banks of the city of New York, the United States, upon the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, could have raised the loans necessary to carry on the war in time to have prevented the success of the enemies of the Union. It is certain that without the Clearing-House Association the banks could not have furnished the funds which at once established the credit of the government, and enabled it, by the restoration of confidence, to negotiate its bonds to the enormous amount of over \$2,500,000,000. During the late war the machinery of the New York Clearing-House worked with exact regularity, the banks being united as one, and daily equalizing their resources.

The panic of 1873 was checked by similar action : the Clearing-House Association acted with promptness in combining their entire resources, by the use of loan certificates to the extent of over \$25,000,000, thus sustaining themselves against panic and the serious results which naturally would have followed.

The Clearing-House Association occupies and owns the building No. 14 Pine Street, corner of Nassau Street. The first floor contains the cashier's department, the bank offices, and the manager's rooms.

The second floor is a spacious, high-ceiled hall, plainly yet elegantly fitted up, and provided with four lines of desks, sixty-four in number, one for each bank, each bearing the name and number of the bank by which it is occupied, the banks being numbered according to the date of their organization, the oldest (the Bank of New York) being No. 1, etc. Each bank is represented each morning by two clerks, one a messenger who brings with him the checks, drafts, etc., that his bank has received the day previous upon the other banks, which are called "exchanges," and are assorted for each bank and placed in envelopes ; on the outside of each envelope is a slip on which is listed the various items which it contains.

These envelopes are arranged in the same order as the desks for the several banks. The messengers take their place in a line outside of the desks, each one opposite the one assigned to his bank, while on the inside of the desk is a clerk (called the settling clerk) with a sheet containing the names of all the banks arranged in the same order, with the aggregate amounts his messenger has against each bank.

Exactly at ten o'clock A.M. the manager \* takes his position on an

\* The manager, Mr. William A. Camp, to whose courtesy we are indebted for the facts and figures of this article, was born in Durham, Conn., in September, 1822. He has been connected with the association for over a quarter of a century. His executive ability is manifest by the manner in which the details and labor are performed, this

elevated platform, calls the clerks to order, and at a signal from a bell each messenger moves forward to the desk next to his own, and delivers the envelopes containing the checks, drafts, etc., for the bank represented by that desk to the clerk on the inside, together with a printed list (called porter's sheet) of the banks in the same order, with the amount opposite each bank. The clerk receiving it signs and returns it to the messenger, who immediately passes to the next desk, and so on until he has made the circuit of the room and reached his own desk, the starting-point, having delivered to each bank the exchanges he has for it, and consequently delivering his entire exchanges for all the banks. Every other messenger does likewise, all moving on at the same time. In other words, each messenger has visited every bank and delivered everything his bank has received on each during the previous day, and taking a receipt for the same. Consequently the entire exchanges are delivered, while each clerk upon the inside has of course received from every other bank the amounts each had against it.

This operation occupies about nine minutes, and accomplishes that which could not otherwise be done in many hours, with a larger clerical force and untold risks. Besides the saving of time gained by this method, each bank is enabled to know the exact balance for or against

immense daily volume of financial transactions having been conducted without a single discoverable error or any loss to the bank. It is also worthy of remark that as much as fifteen and a half tons of gold coin have been received in one day in settlement of balances. Mr. Camp's career in the Clearing-House is signalized by the great success of that institution, which has proven itself one of the most valuable financial auxiliaries ever originated. In all important operations between the New York City banks and the United States Government during the Civil War, the machinery, so to speak, of the Clearing-House was brought into timely requisition, and enabled the banks to carry out transactions in aid of the general government that would otherwise have been utterly impossible. In the management of a business of such magnitude Mr. Camp has acquired an experience the equal of which, it is safe to say, no one else ever before had. Few men are more familiar than he with the principles on which the finances of the country are grounded, and fewer still possess a more critical knowledge of the varied financial interests of the nation. The statistics of the office under his management and direction are most complete and comprehensible.

Mr. Camp has been for a number of years a prominent member of the New England Society, and for four years a member of its board of officers. He is likewise a member of the Chamber of Commerce, a leading member of the Union League Club, and served at one time on the art committee of that club, and also on the auditing committees. He was also chairman of the art committee of the Palette Club, and has been actively and especially interested in patronizing the advancement of American art. He is connected with a number of charitable institutions in New York, and is deeply interested in all that pertains to the moral and material prosperity of the city. Mr. Camp is a gentleman of broad culture, liberal views, and is widely known and esteemed for those many qualities of head and heart that go to make up the able official and the worthy citizen.



CITY PARKS



it at once, as the clerks, after receiving the envelopes containing the checks, drafts, etc., immediately enter from the slips upon their own sheets the aggregate amount from each bank, the differences between the total amount they have received and the total amount brought by them being the balance either due to or from the Clearing-House to each bank. The messengers then receive from their several clerks the various envelopes containing the exchanges, and return to their banks, reporting their condition, debtor or creditor, as the case may be. The clerks (settling clerks) then report to the assistant manager the amount they have received (on a ticket called debit ticket), they having reported the amount brought (on a ticket called credit ticket) upon first entering the room.

These amounts are entered in separate columns on what is called a "proof-sheet," and if no error has been made the manager, finding the four columns to agree, announces that "proof is made," and the clerks then return to their respective banks. If, however, any error has been made by any of the sixty-four clerks, it is indicated on the proof-sheet, and all the clerks are then required to examine and revise their work, and not until every error has been discovered and corrected are the settling clerks allowed to leave.

The clerks are allowed until quarter of eleven A.M. to enter, report, and prove their work. If any errors are discovered or exist after that time, fines are imposed for each error, which are collected monthly by drafts on the banks fined.

Various and ingenious methods are resorted to for discovering errors, and the manager, from long experience, generally is enabled to anticipate the nature of the error, whether in entry, footing, or transposition, and thereby facilitates its discovery by instantly applying the best methods of examination. When it is remembered that there are sixty-four sheets, each containing 128 entries—in all 8192—the difficulty in discovering where the error is in the shortest space of time is apparent.

The business of making exchanges and proof is usually accomplished in less than one hour, as the banks make but one entry of the aggregate of amount brought to the Clearing-House and credit the amount they have received. Keeping no accounts with each other, the settlement of balances is accomplished as follows: The debit banks (those which brought less than they have received) are required to pay to the manager of the Clearing-House before half-past one o'clock the same day, in legal tenders or gold, their debit balance, and upon the proof of the whole amount of debit balances being paid in, the credit

banks (those which brought more than they received) receive the amount due them respectively, thus by one process settling the entire transactions of all the banks of the day previous.

The Clearing-House Association requires of its members weekly reports to the manager of their transactions, in a statement of the loans, legal tenders, deposits, specie, and circulation, so that the movements of each bank can be determined and its condition pretty accurately estimated.

CAPITAL AND TRANSACTIONS, NEW YORK ASSOCIATED BANKS.

Years Ending Sept. 30.	No. of Banks.	Capital.	Exchanges.	Balances.	Average Daily Exchanges.	Average Daily Balances.	Ratios.
1854	50	47,044,900	5,750,455,987.06	297,411,493.69	19,104,504.94	988,078.06	5.2
1855	48	48,884,180	5,362,912,098.38	289,694,137.14	17,412,052.27	940,565.38	5.4
1856	50	52,883,700	6,906,213,328.47	331,714,489.33	22,278,107.51	1,079,724.16	4.8
1857	50	64,420,200	8,333,226,718.06	365,313,901.69	26,968,371.26	1,182,345.64	4.4
1858	46	67,146,018	4,756,664,366.09	314,238,910.60	15,393,735.88	1,016,954.40	6.6
1859	47	67,921,714	6,418,065,956.01	363,984,682.56	20,867,333.19	1,177,943.96	5.6
1860	50	69,907,435	7,231,143,056.69	380,633,438.37	23,401,757.47	1,232,017.60	5.3
1861	50	68,800,635	5,915,742,738.05	353,383,944.41	19,269,520.38	1,151,087.77	6.0
1862	50	68,375,820	6,871,443,591.20	415,530,331.46	22,237,681.53	1,344,758.35	6.0
1863	50	68,972,508	11,867,537,818.46	677,026,482.61	48,428,657.49	2,207,252.39	4.6
1864	49	68,586,763	24,097,196,655.92	885,719,204.93	77,984,455.20	2,866,405.19	3.7
1865	55	80,363,013	26,032,384,341.89	1,035,765,107.68	84,796,040.30	3,373,827.71	4.0
1866	58	82,379,200	28,717,146,914.09	1,066,135,106.35	93,541,195.16	3,472,732.79	3.7
1867	58	81,779,200	28,675,159,472.20	1,144,963,451.15	93,101,167.11	3,717,413.80	4.0
1868	59	82,279,200	28,484,288,636.92	1,125,455,236.68	92,182,163.87	3,642,249.95	4.0
1869	59	82,720,200	37,407,028,986.55	1,120,318,307.87	121,451,392.81	3,637,397.10	3.0
1870	61	85,620,200	27,804,539,405.75	1,036,484,831.79	90,274,478.59	3,327,210.46	3.7
1871	62	84,420,200	29,300,986,682.21	1,209,721,020.47	95,133,073.64	3,327,665.68	4.1
1872	61	84,420,200	33,844,349,508.39	1,428,582,707.53	109,884,216.78	4,036,632.16	4.2
1873	59	83,379,200	35,461,052,825.70	1,474,508,024.95	115,885,739.55	4,818,653.67	4.1
1874	50	81,935,200	22,535,927,636.26	1,286,753,176.12	74,692,573.98	4,205,075.74	5.7
1875	59	80,435,200	25,061,237,902.09	1,408,608,776.68	81,899,470.26	4,603,296.65	5.6
1876	59	81,731,200	27,507,274,217.04	1,295,042,028.82	70,349,427.52	4,218,377.95	5.9
1877	58	71,685,200	23,289,243,701.99	1,373,996,201.68	76,358,176.07	4,504,905.90	5.9
1878	57	63,611,500	22,508,438,141.75	1,307,843,857.24	73,555,988.37	4,273,999.54	5.8
1879	59	60,800,200	25,178,720,700.50	1,400,111,062.86	82,015,539.74	4,560,622.35	5.0
1880	57	69,475,200	37,182,129,621.09	1,516,538,631.29	121,510,224.25	4,950,008.60	4.1
1881	60	61,162,700	48,565,818,212.31	1,776,018,161.58	159,232,190.86	5,828,010.36	3.5
1882	61	61,462,700	46,552,846,161.34	1,595,000,245.27	151,637,935.38	5,195,440.54	3.4
1883	63	61,162,700	40,293,165,257.65	1,568,989,196.15	132,543,306.77	5,161,128.93	

The system in use by the New York Clearing-House is so perfect that of the enormous transactions made through it, no error or difference of any kind exists in any of its records; neither has any bank belonging to the association sustained any loss in its connection by the failure of any bank, or otherwise, while a member. Its operations amount to over sixty-five per cent of the total exchanges of the twenty-three clearing-houses of the country. It has proved of great service during financial emergencies, notably the great business revulsion of 1857 and the panic of 1873. In the latter case, by combining the resources of the members through the machinery of the Clearing-House, they were enabled to greatly modify the dangers which so seriously threatened the whole country.

The financial revulsion of 1857 was fearful in the city of New York, while the panic it caused lasted. The country had been prosperous for several years, or at least seemed prosperous. Business of every kind was remunerative, commerce was flourishing, credit was on an apparently sound basis, though it was stretched to its utmost limits, and there was scarcely a sign of an approaching tempest before it broke in fury upon the business community.

Late in August, 1857, the Ohio Life and Trust Company, an institution which had been regarded as safe beyond suspicion, suspended for the enormous sum of \$7,000,000. This suspension fell like a thunderbolt from an unclouded firmament. It shook the financial community to its very centre. A month later the banks of Philadelphia suspended specie payments. The other banks in Pennsylvania, Maryland, the District of Columbia, and Rhode Island soon followed suit. A fearful panic seized the business community everywhere. The wheels of industry were stopped. As in 1837, the credit system suddenly fell with a crash. Confidence was destroyed, and merchants and manufacturers were driven into bankruptcy.

Thousands of people, dependent upon their daily labor for daily bread, were deprived of employment. The destitute in New York City, influenced by demagogues, as in the case of the flour riots, assembled in the City Hall Park, and clamored for bread, accusing speculators as the authors of their distress, and threatening to procure food at all hazards. The municipal government came to their relief as far as possible. Many laborers were put to work on the Central Park and other public works. Soup-houses were speedily opened throughout the city, and private associations were formed for the relief of the suffering. Food was in abundance in the West. Grain lay mouldering for want of money to move it to the seaboard. Money, too, was plentiful, but the holders of it, alarmed, would neither lend nor invest, but kept their coffers locked.

Early in October there was a run on the New York City banks, and they all soon suspended specie payments. The country banks of the State followed, so also did the banks of Massachusetts. The panic among the bank managers for a few days, as the pressure for specie increased, was very great. The effect of the suspension in New York was quite remarkable. There was a sense of relief felt everywhere. Bankers and merchants and other business men met each other with smiling faces. They felt as if there had been a tremendous thunder-clap, but nobody was hurt. With a sigh of relief, they acquired confidence. Matters in money circles immediately improved. As spring

advanced, business revived. Manufacturers resumed work, but the scars of the wounds received in the general crash were many, and long continued to irritate and annoy. The failures in business for the year ending in the summer of 1858 numbered 5123, and the liabilities amounted to over \$291,000,000.

A curious episode in the social history of the city of New York occurred during this great business revulsion. Indeed, it seems to have been a product of that event. In June the consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church was led to employ a suitable person to visit families in the vicinity of the North Church, corner of Fulton and William streets, to induce them to attend the church and bring their children into the Sunday-school. For this service a pious and earnest layman, J. C. Lanphier, was employed. He entered upon the important duties with great zeal. He visited from house to house, and was generally successful. He finally conceived the idea of having noonday prayer-meetings in the Consistory Building, in the rear of the church, for business men, mechanics, and laborers. It was a general habit for all to have one hour for dinner, between twelve and one o'clock.

It was at first intended to have the day prayer-meeting once a week, and a handbill to that effect was circulated throughout the city, inviting persons to the Consistory Building at twelve o'clock on September 23, 1857. At that hour Mr. Lanphier took his seat to await the response. Gradually one after another came in, and six composed the first gathering. The next week there were twenty, and on October 7 there were forty. The panic was then at its height. Many persons were out of employment, and many were earnestly seeking relief from distress of mind and body. Such was the interest manifested that it was resolved to hold a daily prayer-meeting at the same hour, Sundays excepted, and a placard to that effect, printed in large letters, was hung at the door of entrance to the consistory-rooms, in Fulton Street.

The first daily prayer-meeting was held at noon on October 8, 1857. It was numerously attended. Merchants and other business men, teamsters, porters, merchants' clerks, laboring men, and working and other women in the neighborhood filled the room day after day. Persons of both sexes from all parts of the city and strangers from the country were soon attracted to these meetings.

This social phenomenon appearing in the midst of the most active business portion of the city continued to interest the community month after month, and year after year. It is no longer a phenomenon, but seems to be a fixed institution, for the Fulton Street Noon Prayer-

Meeting has been continued for nearly a quarter of a century under the charge of the same earnest layman, Mr. Lamphier. Requests for prayers for persons have been a feature of these noon prayer-meetings, and almost every day such requests are made orally, or by letters, some of which come from over the sea.

The year 1857 was notable in the history of the city of New York, not only for the great financial disturbance in the autumn, but for other conspicuous events—the demolition of one of its ancient landmarks, the erection of the first statue out of doors in the city, the amendment of the city charter, and scenes of riot and disorder growing out of conflicting claims to the exercise of municipal power.

The first-mentioned event was the taking down of the old Brick Church edifice, which, with its adjuncts, occupied the acute triangular piece of ground on Beekman and Nassau streets and Park Row. It had stood there for nearly a century, a witness of stirring historic scenes when the Park near by was The Fields. The last service held in it was on May 26, 1856. On the northern portion of its site now stands the fine publishing house of the New York *Daily Times*.

The work of art alluded to was the equestrian statue of Washington in Union Square, executed in bronze by Henry Kirke Brown, now (1883) living at Newburgh. It is confessedly the finest work of the kind in the city, as it was the first.

The amendment of the city charter alluded to was made by act of the Legislature passed April 14, 1857. The growing abuses in the city government had for some time called for an amendment of the charter. It was painfully apparent to all observers that the city was absolutely controlled by the votes of the unlearned, the landless, and often vicious citizens, who were largely of foreign birth, with scarcely any knowledge of the privileges and value of American citizenship. This class elected the public officers, and naturally chose men who would pander to their greed or their vices, while men of property, of education, of moral and intellectual worth, virtuous and religious—men who constitute a state—were made politically subordinate to the other class. Hitherto the charter and State elections had been held on the same day : by the amended charter in the spring of 1857 these were separated, and the day for the charter election was fixed on the first Tuesday in December. It was provided that the mayor and common council and the comptroller were to be elected by the people, the common council or city legislature to consist of a board of aldermen and six councilmen, elected from each senatorial district, to be elected annually. The almshouse and fire departments

remained unchanged, but the superintendence of the Central Park was given to a board, to be appointed by the State authorities.

These amendments were acquiesced in, yet not without some protest concerning the management of the Central Park ; but a law known as the Metropolitan Police act, which transferred the police department of the city of New York to the control of the State, produced intense excitement in the city. The necessity for this innovation was the alleged inefficient, partisan, and corrupt character of the police under the management of venal politicians. That act created a police district, comprising the counties of New York, Kings, Westchester, and Richmond. A board of commissioners was also created, to be appointed for five years by the governor, with the consent of the Senate, they to have the sole control of the appointment, trial, and management of the police force, which was not to number more than two thousand at any time, and to appoint the chief of police and minor police officers. It was the prescribed duty of these commissioners to secure the peace and protection of the city, to insure quiet and order at the elections, and to supervise arrangements for the public health.\*

Now came a struggle for "municipal independence—for home rule." Fernando Wood was then mayor of the city of New York. He had strenuously opposed the bill while it was before the Legislature ; now he determined to resist its operation, and to test its constitutionality to the uttermost. He refused to relinquish his control of the city police, and for a while there was the curious spectacle of a dual government in one part of the municipal system—the Metropolitan Police under the commissioners, and the Municipal Police under the mayor. These contended for the mastery. After exhausting all resources to evade the act, the mayor and the city government referred the matter to the Court of Appeals. Before a decision came down, violent scenes had occurred in the city.

Governor King had appointed D. D. Conover a street commissioner to fill a vacancy caused by death. When he attempted to take possession of his office, on June 16, he was met by an appointee of the mayor, who had possession, and who refused to give up the place, and Conover was violently ejected from the City Hall. Conover immediately procured a warrant from the recorder for the arrest of the mayor on a charge of inciting a riot, and another from Judge Hoffman for the

\* The board of commissioners appointed under this law consisted of Simeon Draper, James W. Nye, and Jacob Caldwell, of New York ; James S. T. Stranahan, of Kings County, and James Bowers, of Westchester County. The mayors of New York and Brooklyn were *ex-officio* members of this board.

violence offered him personally. The mayor had filled the City Hall with armed policemen under his control, and when an officer attempted to gain access to the mayor to serve the warrant, and Conover was at the City Hall with his documents and fifty Metropolitan Police, they were attacked by the mayor's force inside. A fierce affray ensued, in which a dozen policemen were seriously injured.

Meanwhile a large crowd of the disorderly classes, who were partisans of the mayor, had assembled in the Park and the neighboring streets, and a serious riot was threatened. A more noisy, riotous, and desperate mob was never seen in the streets of New York.

At this critical moment the Seventh Regiment National Guard was passing down Broadway on its way to Boston. By order of General Hall, it marched into the Park and soon forced its way through the mob to the steps of the City Hall. A wholesome remembrance of the lesson taught the mob at the Astor Place Riot in 1849 restrained the crowd.

General Sandford, accompanied by the sheriff and Conover, now entered the City Hall, remonstrated with the mayor upon his revolutionary conduct, and told him that unless he immediately submitted to arrest, the whole military force of the city would be used, if necessary, to secure his submission. The mayor, seeing further resistance to be futile, submitted. On the first of July the Court of Appeals decided that the Metropolitan Police act was constitutional. The mayor seemed disposed to acquiesce, and it was supposed there would be no more disturbance.

Not so. The dangerous classes, who keenly perceived the weakness of the police force, proceeded to act without fear of restraint, filling the whole city with alarm and anxiety. Organized gangs of rowdies patrolled the streets that evening, and opposing roughs had a fearful fight the next morning in Bayard Street, near the Bowery. The pavements were torn up, and stones, clubs, and firearms were freely used. They seized drays, trucks, and whatever else they could lay their hands on, to make barricades. A small police force sent to quell the disturbance was driven away, and the rioters ceased their infernal sport only when they became exhausted, late in the afternoon. Six men had been killed and about one hundred wounded.

On the afternoon of the next day (Sunday) mob violence broke out furiously at the Five Points. All attempts of the Metropolitan Police to quell the disturbance were in vain. The Seventh Regiment was summoned to arms. The bare knowledge of its approach frightened away the rioters, and when it reached the arsenal on Elm Street the

mob had dispersed. But the riotous element in the city was still rampant, and a week later the regiment was called upon to quell a dangerous mob in Mackerelville, in the eastern part of the city, where a fierce attack had been made on the Metropolitan Police. At ten o'clock in the evening it was assembled in Lafayette Hall, but its services were not needed. Before it was summoned several persons had been killed and many wounded. The peace of the city was gradually restored, and from 1857 to 1863 military assistance was not required to preserve order.

The Potter's Field—"a place to bury strangers in," otherwise paupers--first occupied (present) Washington Square. In 1823 the remains in that field were removed to the site of the distributing reservoir, Fifth Avenue and Fortieth and Forty-second streets. Afterward, when this site was selected for the reservoir, they were again removed to a new Potter's Field, between Fourth and Lexington avenues, in the vicinity of Fiftieth Street. This ground was granted to the Woman's Hospital by the corporation, and in 1857 the remains of 100,000 paupers and strangers were transferred from the city limits to Ward's Island, where seventy-five acres had been set apart for a pauper cemetery.

The WOMAN'S HOSPITAL, above mentioned, was incorporated in 1855, and is among the noble institutions founded during this decade. The incorporators were seven benevolent ladies of New York City, and its sole object was the treatment of those diseases only that are peculiar to women, especially the surgical cure of vesico-vaginal fistula discovered by Dr. J. Marion Sims, which had been previously regarded by the medical profession as incurable. Dr. Sims was the chief founder of this hospital. He died in New York in November, 1883, at the age of nearly seventy years.

This hospital is not designed by its founders as a free institution, but to be made self-sustaining from the board and washing of the patients, the beds in the wards, and the private rooms. For these, charges are made according to the ability of the patients to pay. The full capacity of the establishment was one hundred and thirty beds.

All women, of every grade and position in society, the humble and the exalted, who, from pecuniary disability or from whatever cause, are unable to employ a surgeon for the treatment of those diseases peculiar to the sex, have the right of admission to the institution without any charge for surgical or medical treatment, their whole expenses being limited to charges for board and washing and their medical supplies. To this great privilege women of every nationality are admitted.

Its board of surgeons embrace some of the most distinguished of their profession in this specialty, whose services are rendered gratuitously. The clinics are open to invalids every day excepting Sunday.\*

\* The officers of the Woman's Hospital for 1882 were : Edwin D. Morgan, president ; George T. M. Davis, vice-president ; Charles N. Talbot, secretary ; Clinton Gilbert, treasurer ; and a board of governors, twenty-seven in number. There is also a board of lady supervisors, twenty-five in number, and of managers, six in number. Of this board Mrs. Lewis C. Jones is president, Mrs. Joseph M. Cooper vice-president, Mrs. Henry Day secretary, and Mrs. Russell Sage treasurer.

Dr. Sims, the chief founder of this hospital, was born in Lancaster District, South Carolina, on January 25, 1813. He graduated at the South Carolina College, Columbia, and in 1835 he was graduated at the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. He settled as a physician and surgeon in New York City in 1853. Dr. Sims ranked among the foremost surgeons of our time. After patient study and many experiments he made the discovery mentioned in the text, which gave him very great reputation in both hemispheres. Dr. Valentine Mott once said to Dr. Sims : " You will have, in all time, an enduring monument ; that monument will be the gratitude of women." Dr. Sims's death was very sudden, caused by a disease of the heart.

## CHAPTER VI.

THE Cooper Union, an institution specially devoted to the intellectual and temporal well-being of the young of both sexes in the metropolis, was founded by Peter Cooper, the philanthropist. It was incorporated on February 17, 1857, with the title of THE COOPER UNION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE AND ART. The founder erected for this institution a building of brown freestone, rhomboidal in shape, and seven stories in height. It is situated on a block of ground bounded on the north by Astor Place, east by Third Avenue, south by Seventh Street, and west by Fourth Avenue. The building was erected at a cost of \$630,000, and the institution was, at the beginning, endowed with \$200,000 for the support of a free library and reading-room. For its administration and government a body corporate was instituted by the Legislature, consisting of the founder, his son, Edward Cooper; his son-in-law, Abram S. Hewitt; Daniel F. Tiemann, Wilson G. Hunt, and John E. Parsons; no member of the board to receive any compensation for his services. These trustees were empowered to associate with themselves other persons, if they should see fit, and organize a society with the title of The Associates of the Cooper Union for the Advancement of Science and Art, the purpose of which should be the encouragement of science, arts, manufactures, and commerce; the bestowal of rewards for useful inventions and improvements, for meritorious works in various departments of the fine arts, and by lectures and other means to assist in the practical application of every department of science in connection with the arts, manufactures, and commerce of the country. The trustees of the Union were empowered to confer degrees and diplomas for proficiency in the studies pursued in the institution, and its graduates should constitute a portion of the membership of the association. By a deed of trust, executed on April 29, 1859, Mr. Cooper and his wife Sarah dedicated the institution, with all its property, to the use of the working classes of the city of New York forever.

The general plan of the Cooper Union includes free schools of science and art, and a free reading-room and library. There are evening

schools, attended mostly by young men from the mechanical trades and other occupations in the city. None are admitted to these schools who are under fifteen years of age, and who are not acquainted with the rudiments of reading, writing, and arithmetic. Girls and women are admitted to the lectures and the scientific classes, but not to the art classes, as a special art school is provided for women in the daytime.\*

The basement of the building is occupied by a large hall, in which a course of free lectures is given during the winter months every Saturday night. The library contains about 15,000 volumes, among which is a complete set of Patent Office reports, which are constantly consulted. The average number of readers daily is about 2500. The reading-room contains over 100 domestic and foreign magazines, and 180 daily and weekly newspapers.

A portion of the Union building is devoted to an exhibition of machinery in motion, steam being the motor. The income of the institution is derived from the rental of the ground floor and other apartments for business purposes, and from the endowments of Mr. Cooper.†

\* The course of study in the scientific department embraces a very thorough preliminary course of mathematics. The regular course of five years includes algebra, geometry, trigonometry, analytical and descriptive geometry, differential and integral calculus, natural philosophy, elementary and analytical chemistry, astronomy, mechanics, and mechanical drawing.

In the art school for boys and young men are taught drawing from casts, form, perspective, mechanical, architectural, industrial, ornamental, figure and rudimental drawing, and modelling in clay. Several prizes have been instituted by individuals in the various departments.

In the women's art school about 350 pupils receive gratuitous instruction every year. The pupils are divided into drawing, photo-crayon, photo-color, oil-color painting, retouching, normal teaching, wood-engraving, and pottery painting. In these in the morning hours free instruction is given. The pupils are able to earn considerable money by their labor while under instruction. The aggregate of these earnings for a year, including those of the former graduating class, ending with May, 1882, amounted to about \$29,000. There was such a pressure of applicants for this department that an amateur class has been formed of those who can afford to pay \$15 for a course of thirty lessons to be given in the space of ten weeks. These and a pottery class, where the fee is \$3 for a course of lessons, are the only classes of any kind in this institution in which instruction is not absolutely free.

In the English department of the institution instruction is given in belles-lettres, rhetoric, and elocution. There is also a school of telegraphy.

† The trustees of the Cooper Union in 1883 were: Peter Cooper, president; Wilson G. Hunt, treasurer; Abram S. Hewitt, secretary, and Peter Cooper, Daniel F. Tiemann, John E. Parsons, Wilson G. Hunt, Edward Cooper, and Abram S. Hewitt, trustees. There is an advisory council of the School of Design for Women, consisting of eighteen ladies. The curator is Dr. J. C. Zachos, and the clerk is W. H. Powell.

Inventor, manufacturer, and philanthropist. These are titles given to Peter Cooper, one of the most distinguished citizens of our Republic, whose useful life extended over

The private and public buildings in the city of New York nearly two generations ago exhibited the sudden flowering of a kind of architecture which was a feeble imitation of the Greek temple. This style became

nearly a century of years. These characteristics constitute the proudest patent of genuine nobility.

Peter Cooper was born in New York City on February 12, 1791. His father was an officer in the Continental Army; his mother was a daughter of John Campbell, who was also an officer during the old war for independence, and was an alderman of the city of New York. He received a meagre English education, and at an early age began to learn hat-making with his father. He was industrious and studious, ardently seeking knowledge from books and personal observation. He grew up a most earnest young man. In very early life experiencing the hindrances of a lack of education, he resolved that if he should prosper he would devote a portion of his means and energy to the assistance of young men in the pursuit of knowledge.

At the age of seventeen years Peter Cooper was apprenticed to a coachmaker. During his apprenticeship he invented a mortising-machine, which was of great use and profit to his master. Soon after his majority he engaged in the manufacture of patent machines for shearing cloth, and prospered during the war of 1812. At its close the business was broken up, when young Cooper engaged in cabinet-making. Not being successful in this he became a grocer, in which business he continued about three years, and then began the manufacture of glue and isinglass. This business he carried on for more than thirty years. Meanwhile his attention had been called to iron manufacture, and about 1828 he bought a large tract of land within the city limits of Baltimore, and established the Canton Iron Works. There, in 1830, he built, after his own design, a small tractor engine, which drew a car with a number of Baltimoreans out to the Relay House on a trial-trip. It was the first American-built locomotive put in use on a railroad, and this track was the beginning of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

In 1845 Mr. Cooper removed his iron works to Trenton, N. J., where he established the largest rolling mill in the United States, and manufactured railroad iron and iron beams for fire-proof buildings. He was one of the founders of the system of ocean telegraphy, having been one of the six capitalists who, at the house of Cyrus W. Field, formed the first Atlantic Telegraph Company in 1854. Mr. Cooper was its first president. He also became deeply interested in the land telegraph of the country.

In his native city Mr. Cooper was always active in the promotion of every good work for public benefit. He served in the common council in both branches, was an earnest advocate of the Croton Aqueduct, was one of the earliest trustees of the Public School Society, and afterward a commissioner of education. His success in business finally enabled him to found the institution which bears his name, for the benefit of the working classes forever of New York, both masculine and feminine, and to erect for its use a costly building. Besides large expenditures upon the institution almost every year, he gave it, on the occasion of his golden wedding, in 1863, \$10,000; on his eightieth birthday he gave it \$150,000; and on his ninetieth birthday, \$40,000, and receipts in full for \$70,000 which he had expended upon it. The Cooper Union is the crowning glory of Peter Cooper's long life, the realization of a dream of his youth.

Mr. Cooper steadily refused nominations for any political office other than municipal, until 1876, when he was eighty-five years of age. He then accepted a nomination for the office of President of the United States, from a party in a hopeless minority, known as the Greenback party, an organization which advocates legal tender by paper currency. He made a vigorous canvass, but was defeated, of course.

a craze in England and the United States, and town and country alike were dotted with these structures. This craze lasted for nearly a generation, when it was supplanted by another, the Mansard style. Now another style, highly ornate, called the Queen Anne, for some inexplicable reason, is "all the rage." It may be seen in all its extravagance, its beauties, and its monstrosities, as specimens of art, between Fifty-second Street and Central Park, and the fashionable avenues.

In all the period alluded to stood the classic City Hall—classic and chaste in style of architecture—as a model and a rebuke, but its teachings and its censure seem to have been little heeded for a long time past. The buildings in New York City have appeared to be largely under the control of uneducated architects, and it was not until the erection of Trinity Church, after designs by Mr. Upjohn, and Grace Church, after designs by Mr. Renwick, in 1845, that the genius of a truly educated architect was manifest in the domestic, commercial, and ecclesiastical architecture of the city for many years.

Trinity Church edifice, on lower Broadway, is the third building erected on that site for the congregation. The first was completed in 1697. The second was almost an entirely new one, constructed in 1737, and stood until the Revolution. It was destroyed in the great conflagration of 1776. It was not rebuilt until 1788, the congregation worshipping in the mean time in St. Paul's Chapel. The edifice erected in 1788 stood until 1839, when, being proved unsafe, it was taken down, and the present elegant structure was erected in its place. It was completed in 1845.

Trinity Church is still one of the finest specimens of Gothic archi-

In 1813 Mr. Cooper married Sarah Bedell, of Hempstead, L. I., by whom he had six children. Four of them died in childhood; the other two (the late mayor, Edward S. Cooper, and Mrs. Abram Hewitt) now (1883) survive him. Mrs. Cooper died in 1867. She was followed by her husband on April 4, 1883, whose death was sincerely mourned by every class of citizens. His private benefactions for the relief of the destitute poor were multitudinous. He was a Christian in the highest sense. In theology he was a Unitarian, and he was a member of All Saints' Church.

Mr. Cooper was a continual recipient of grateful expressions, either orally or in writing, from the beneficiaries of the institution. These expressions were generally accompanied by statements that indicated the vast benefits which the institution had bestowed. One or two examples of the grateful acknowledgments of pupils of the art school for women must suffice. "I have come," said a young girl who called on Mr. Cooper, "to tell you I have saved \$300 this year by painting photographs, and anything else I could get hold of, and I want to thank you for it." "My daughter," said a plain man in middle life, "has earned \$1300 in a year, teaching drawing and painting in a Brooklyn school. I never earned \$1200 in a year in my life." A young woman from California called on Mr. Cooper and said, "I came to thank you. I feel as rich as a queen, for I have thirty pupils in wood-engraving."

ecture in the city of New York. The material used in its construction, brown freestone, gives a fine contrast—not an unpleasant one—to the other buildings in its neighborhood. Its lofty spire rises two hundred and eighty-four feet from the ground. It stands at the head of Wall Street, and through that arena of daily conflict between “bulls” and “bears,” the music of its sweet chimes float, it is hoped with hallowing influence. Its doors are almost continually open in the daytime. In the space of a few minutes the weary worker may escape from the bellowing thunder of the Stock Exchange into the sanctuary, where, under the soft gray arches of the interior and the subdued light of the windows, reigns a solemn silence which fills the soul with the thought: “The Lord is in his holy temple, let all the earth keep silence before him.”

Grace Church edifice is next to Trinity Church in the purity of its Gothic style. It is also the possessor of perhaps the wealthiest congregation, next to Trinity, among the Episcopal churches of New York City. The congregation first worshipped in a building erected, as we have observed, by the Lutherans, on the corner of Broadway and Rector Street, and therein they worshipped until they took possession of their new edifice, in 1845. The architect was James Renwick. The design was furnished, and accepted by the vestry, when he was only twenty-three years of age. He made all the designs and working drawings with his own hands. This was the excellent beginning of his successful career as an architect.\*

\* James Renwick, son of Professor James Renwick, of Columbia College, was born at Bloomingdale, in the city of New York, in 1819. He is of Scotch descent, deriving his lineage from the Rev. James Renwick, one of the last of the martyred Scotch Covenanters. His mother was a daughter of Henry Brevoort, one of the best of the Knickerbocker stock. Young Renwick's father, in addition to his varied acquirements, had mastered the study of Greek and Roman architecture, and had furnished plans for and superintended the building of edifices for his friends. Perceiving in his son a genius for architecture and a strong desire to “become an architect and to build a cathedral,” he gave him every opportunity to gratify his wishes.

At the age of fourteen he entered Columbia College as a student, lost one year on account of an accident to one of his eyes while experimenting in his father's laboratory, and graduated when he was nineteen. Having served as an engineer for a short time, he accepted the position of assistant engineer on the Croton Aqueduct. He superintended the building of the distributing reservoir, between Fortieth and Forty-second streets. When property-owners around Union Square resolved to place a fountain in it, Mr. Renwick volunteered to furnish a plan and superintend its construction. At about that time he was informed that Grace Church intended to erect a new edifice up town. He was introduced to the vestry, and was selected as one of the competing architects. His plans were adopted, and this young architect now saw with joy the beginning of the realization of his fondest dreams. The completed church was satisfactory to all concerned, and he

The materials of which Grace Church edifice is built is white marble, and its style a chaste but ornamental Gothic. Its position is the best of any church in the city to show its architectural beauties, standing at the point where Broadway departs from a straight line, at Tenth Street, and turns to the north-west. The porch and steeple completely close the view from the south. The rectory of the church is of the same material and similar in design, standing back from noisy Broadway. There is also an adjoining building, the gift of Miss Catharine Wolfe, which is used for the daily service. Another building, erected in 1880, connecting the church and the rectory, is used as a vestry, robing-room, and study by the rector and his assistant. Just back of the church, on Fourth Avenue, is a day nursery, erected by the Hon. Levi P. Morton, in memory of his wife, for the reception of young children during the hours their mothers are at work. It is known as Grace Memorial Home.

Late in this decade the most beautiful, chaste, and imposing church edifice in this country, St. Patrick's Cathedral, was begun on Fifth Avenue. Its front occupies the space between Fiftieth and Fifty-first streets, on the east side of the avenue, and the building extends nearly to Madison Avenue. This grand edifice is also from the designs and working drawings of Mr. Renwick. The superintendence of its construction was at first intrusted by Mr. Renwick to Mr. Rodrigue, but

was at once brought into a large and lucrative business. He was selected as the architect of Calvary Church, on Fourth Avenue, the Church of the Puritans, on Union Square, and many domestic and business edifices. He was chosen the architect of the building of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, by the board of regents. He was then only twenty-seven years of age. Mr. Renwick was also appointed architect of the board of charities and correction of the city of New York, and remained in that position until 1874.

In 1853 Mr. Renwick competed for the plans of the new Roman Catholic Cathedral, and he was successful. Archbishop Hughes adopted his plans, and the work was begun in 1858. Now the ambitious desires of his youth to "build a cathedral" were fully gratified, and he planned one of the most beautiful edifices in the world. The selection of Mr. Renwick as the architect was a high compliment to his genius and to the wisdom of Archbishop Hughes. The Cathedral is not yet (1883) completed. A very brief general description of it is given in the text of this chapter.

Among Mr. Renwick's other works are the Corcoran Gallery, at Washington; the City Hospital, Small-pox Hospital, Workhouse, and Lunatic and Inebriate Asylums, on Ward's Island; the City Foundling Hospital, on Randall's Island; Vassar College, at Poughkeepsie, on the Hudson; the cardinal's residence, on Madison Avenue; St. Bartholomew's, and the church on Park Avenue and Thirty-fifth Street, both in the Byzantine style; the Second Presbyterian Church, on Fifth Avenue; St. Ann's Church, in Brooklyn; the Congregational Church at Chicago, and a great number of churches throughout the United States. In connection with his late partner, Mr. Sands, Mr. Renwick planned the building of the Young Men's Christian Association, Booth's Theatre, Appletons' store in Broadway, and many other fine buildings in the city.

failing health compelled the latter to relinquish the task, when it was given to William Joyce, who still holds the position, for the structure is not yet completed.

This cathedral was projected by Archbishop Hughes about the year 1850. The plans were drawn soon afterward by Mr. Renwick, and accepted by the archbishop, who proceeded cautiously upon wise business principles. The corner-stone was laid on August 15, 1858, in the presence of a multitude of people, estimated at 100,000 in number. At that time Fifth Avenue in that vicinity was almost a wilderness, so far as fine houses are concerned, much open common, and unregulated streets. There was no house to be seen between Fifth and Sixth avenues in that vicinity at the time ; now the ground is covered with palatial residences.

The ground plan of the Cathedral is in the form of a Latin cross. Its dimensions are as follows : Exterior length, 335 feet ; interior length, 306 feet ; breadth of nave and choir, 96 feet without the chapels, and 120 with them ; length of the transept, 140 feet ; height in centre, 108 feet, and height of side aisles, 54 feet. With the Chapel of Our Lady, which is embraced in the design, the structure will occupy the entire square between Fifth and Madison avenues.

The architecture of the Cathedral is of the decorated or geometric style which prevailed in Europe in the thirteenth century, such as the cathedrals at Rheims and at Cologne exhibit. The interior architecture in every part is grand and beautiful. The high altar is 12 feet in length. The table, or altar proper, is of the finest marble, made in Italy, and is the gift of Cardinal McCloskey. It is inlaid with semi-precious stones. The reredos, of Poitier's stone, is 50 feet in height and 32 feet in width, and is the gift of the clergy of the diocese. There are three other altars, rich and beautiful in structure, the whole costing about \$100,000. The archbishop's throne is on the right side of the sanctuary, and is of Gothic design.

The seating capacity of the Cathedral is 2600, in 408 pews, built of ash, and the aisles will afford standing-room for nearly as many more. The Cathedral is lighted by 70 windows, 37 of which are memorial windows. Most of these were made in France, and cost about \$100,000. The windows were presented by parishioners and individuals throughout the country. There are also a number of fine paintings in the Cathedral.\* The total cost of the new Cathedral up to

\* A full description of these windows, the paintings, and of the exterior and interior of the Cathedral may be found in a little volume printed at the New York Catholic Proctory in 1879.

1883 was about \$2,000,000. It is estimated that by the time it shall be completed according to the design it will cost \$2,500,000. The great church was dedicated on Sunday, May 20, 1879, by Cardinal McCloskey.\* It is open all day on Sunday, and on other days until nine o'clock in the evening.

The Cathedral progresses toward completion as fast as funds are provided. One of the most successful efforts to provide money for the

\* John McCloskey, Cardinal and Roman Catholic Archbishop of New York, was born in Brooklyn, L. I., on March 20, 1810. His parents came to America from Derry County, Ireland, and were in comfortable circumstances. This son was baptized in St. Peter's Church, in New York, one of the two Roman Catholic churches in the city. He lost his father when he was ten years of age. His mother, who had been left with a competence, afforded him a liberal education. His collegiate course was finished at Mount St. Mary's College, at Emmitsburg, Md., in 1827, when he was seventeen years of age. He graduated with the highest honors, prepared for the ministry, and was ordained a priest by Bishop Dubois in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, in January, 1834. In November of the same year he left for Europe, where he remained three years, a part of the time in France, and a part in Rome. On his return he was appointed pastor of St. Joseph's Church, which position he filled seven years. On the organization of St. John's College, at Fordham, in 1841, this young but learned clergyman was appointed to the presidency by Bishop Hughes. There he remained about a year, when he resumed the charge of his parish. In 1844, when only thirty-four years of age, he was consecrated coadjutor to Bishop Hughes, but continued his pastorate of St. Joseph's. When the diocese of Albany was created, in 1847, he was transferred thither. There were then only 40 churches and a few priests in it; when he left it, seventeen years afterward, there were in the diocese 113 churches, 8 chapels, 54 mission stations, 85 missionaries, 3 academies for boys and 1 for girls, 6 orphan asylums, and 15 parochial schools.

On the death of Archbishop Hughes, in 1864, Dr. McCloskey became his successor. He filled the exalted station with great ability and untiring zeal. The progress of the Cathedral was an object of his special care, and he gave it much of his personal supervision, especially of its interior arrangements. He went to Europe in 1874, chiefly to look after the construction of the altars, the statues, stained windows, and other interior decorations of the sanctuary, and to this work he contributed \$30,000 of his income.

In the Consistory, held at the Vatican on March 15, 1875, Archbishop McCloskey was elevated to the high dignity of a cardinal—the first in America. The ceremony of imposing the beretta took place at St. Patrick's Cathedral in April following, the Archbishop of Baltimore officiating. The cardinal has made a number of visits to Rome in connection with his exalted office. The Church, in him, finds a zealous and efficient leader. In person he is above the medium height, sparsely made, and erect. His countenance is strongly expressive of amiability and benevolence. In his manner he is dignified, courteous, and kindly. The late Pope Pius IX. said of him, "He has the bearing of a prince." He is a ripe scholar and a bold and devoted churchman. "His eloquence," says a late writer, "is of the tender, deeply religious kind, uttered with fervent sincerity, and in language at once of simplicity and elegance. A man of energy and of sleepless vigilance in the discharge of his duty, still he always seeks the most unostentatious manner of performing it. He provokes no conflicts and offers no opinions, but with humility and prayerfulness toils on in the sphere of his own duties."

purpose was that of a great fair held within its walls, the net proceeds of which amounted to \$175,000.

The beginning of this decade was marked by a long-remembered event in the social history of New York City. It was the advent of Jenny Lind, who was called the "Swedish Nightingale." She was the sweetest songstress that ever visited America, and was one of the best of women in private life. She sang in the United States under the admirable management of P. T. Barnum. She was twenty-nine years of age when she arrived in New York, in 1850, having been born in Stockholm in 1821. She had already acquired a European reputation. Her father was a teacher of languages. She sang in vaudevilles at the age of ten years, and at sixteen was the prime favorite of the Stockholm opera, where she made her first appearance as Agatha, in *Der Freischütz*. She became a pupil of Garcia, and was engaged by Meyerbeer for the opera at Berlin.

Jenny Lind arrived at New York in September, and made her first appearance at Castle Garden, where she was greeted by a brilliant company of the élite of New York society, who crowded the vast auditorium to its utmost capacity. The company was spellbound by her marvellous voice. She sang in the principal cities in the Union, and everywhere her progress was like a triumphal march. Her income was large, and so was her heart, manifested by her deeds of charity, in the United States, in which she distributed about \$50,000. While here she married Otto Goldschmidt, an eminent pianist, returned to Europe in 1852, abandoned public singing, and took up her abode in London, in the enjoyment of a happy domestic life. At the age of sixty-two her eyes are as bright and blue as ever, and her voice still as rich and sweet, but she has lost the capacity for producing the higher notes. It is said she is a great favorite of the royal family of England. The Princess Helena passes much time with her.

At the time we are considering, Barnum's lecture-room, at his Museum, at the corner of Broadway and Ann Street (site of the *Herald* office), was a place of great resort. In it was a stage whereon were given theatrical performances, dances, etc. Crowds of persons, who would shun the theatre as a place of wickedness, felt no admonitions of conscience in Barnum's lecture-room, where the *Drunkard* and other "moral plays," with Clarke as a star, drew crowded houses.

Castle Garden, where Jenny Lind made her first bow to an American audience, has a history. It was originally a fortification, named Castle Clinton, in honor of De Witt Clinton. Like Castle Williams, on Governor's Island in the harbor, it was circular in form and pierced for

many guns pointing seaward. It was erected on a bed of rocks a short distance from the sea-front of what is now Battery Park, and was connected with the main by a drawbridge. When it was no longer needed for military purposes, the Castle was converted into a summer garden or place of social resort and public amusement, and named Castle Garden. It was the place of reception for distinguished visitors to the city coming by water. There Lafayette was received by the civil and military authorities of New York, when he revisited this country in 1824; there President Jackson had a grand reception, in 1832; there President Tyler was publicly received in 1843; and there Kosuth, the great Hungarian patriot, received his first welcome to America, in 1851. Never before was such a vast concourse of citizens seen in the streets of New York as welcomed the Hungarian exile and his friends on that cold but serene December day. It was a foretaste of his warm reception by the hearts of the whole nation.

Castle Garden became a concert-hall and place for summer theatrical and operatic performances, and finally, in 1855, it was transformed into an emigrant depot for the reception of transatlantic emigrants, under the charge of the commissioners of emigration, a board established in 1847. To these commissioners was, at first, transferred the Marine Hospital, on the eastern end of Staten Island, with the exclusive control of it and all the buildings connected with it, excepting in regard to the sanitary treatment of the inmates, which was left to the ministrations of persons under the direction of the board of health, or health commissioners.

The commissioners of emigration purchased land and erected buildings on Ward's Island from time to time as necessity demanded. At length it was perceived that some central depot for newly-landed emigrants was an urgent necessity, and, as we have observed, the State of New York made Castle Garden that depot in 1855. It was still connected with the main by a bridge. Since then the Battery Park has been enlarged, and solid ground extended out to the Castle, around which suitable buildings have been erected for the accommodation of the thousands of unbidden European guests who land on the shores of Manhattan Island.

This reception-house for the strangers, with its present arrangements, is a great blessing for the emigrants. For a time they were subjected to the frauds and the greed of "emigrant runners," who infested the Garden, and who preyed upon the strangers, many of whom could not understand a word of English. That evil has been remedied. Now the European steamers land the emigrants at Castle

Garden directly, where they and their luggage are taken charge of and protected. The strangers are sheltered, fed, and transported to any depot or landing-place whence they may depart—largely to the fertile regions of the great West. The emigrants rarely remain at Castle Garden over twenty-four hours, so perfect are the arrangements for “forwarding” them. At times from five hundred to one thousand emigrants are sheltered at the Garden at one time, and present a most interesting appearance. There are accommodations in the Garden for three thousand emigrants and their luggage, and for all the offices.\*

In the year of the advent of Jenny Lind (1850), the wonderful singer, there arrived in New York from Germany a musical-instrument maker, who with his sons planted there the germ of an establishment which to-day, it is said, is of greater magnitude than any of its kind in the world. That immigrant was Henry Engellhard Steinway, founder of the great pianoforte manufactory in New York, who was born in a hamlet of the Hartz Mountains, in the Duchy of Brunswick. His ancestors were patricians of the city of Stralsund, on the Baltic Sea, one of whom while mayor made himself famous by his gallant defence of the town during its siege by the famous General Wallenstein.

Mr. Steinway and his three grown-up sons worked for three years in piano factories in New York. In 1853 they founded the famous house of Steinway & Sons, known all over the musical world. They began modestly in a rented small rear building in Varick Street, and made square pianos at the rate of one a week.

From the beginning their work attracted wide attention among professors of music. Very soon their business quarters were too narrow,

\* During the year 1882 the number of emigrants who landed at Castle Garden was 520,355, of whom 476,086 were aliens, and 44,269 were citizens of the United States or had previously visited the country. It was the largest number arriving in one year since the establishment of the commission. By far the largest proportion of them were from Germany. The number from that empire was 198,468. There were nearly 60,000 from Scandinavia; from England, 41,000, and from Ireland, 52,768. The avowed destination of nearly 167,000 of these emigrants who arrived was New York State.

There are nine commissioners of emigration, six of whom are appointed by the governor of the State of New York. The other three are the mayor of the city and the presidents of the Irish Emigration Society and the German Society. The cost of the maintenance of the bureau devolves upon the State of New York. The amount for 1882 was \$160,000.

The commissioners of emigration for 1883 were: Henry A. Hurlbut, president; George J. Forrest, George Starr, Charles F. Ulrich, Edmund Stephenson, Charles N. Taintor, Franklin Edson, mayor; James Lynch, president of the Irish Emigration Society, and Charles Hanselt, president of the German Society. H. J. Jackson is treasurer. Gulian C. Verplanck was president of the commission from 1848 until his death, in 1870.

and they took more spacious ones in Walker Street, near Broadway. When they had been only one year in operation they were awarded the first prize for pianos at a fair held at the national capital. The same year they carried off the first prize—a gold medal—at the fair of the American Institute. Soon afterward they constructed a square piano on a system which achieved such success that Steinway & Sons invariably received the first prize at all exhibitions. It has since remained the standard of construction for square pianos, and is now used by all manufacturers.

The business of the firm increased so rapidly that in 1859 they purchased almost an entire block of ground between Fourth and Lexington avenues, at Fifty-second and Fifty-third streets, on which they have built a colossal establishment, in modern Italian style of architecture. The factory buildings proper cover twenty city lots, and the floors of the buildings have a surface of 175,140 square feet. Beneath the ground they have storage vaults for coal and four steam boilers, of an aggregate of 340-horse power, by which steam is generated to serve 76,000 feet of iron pipe for heating the workshops and driving a large steam-engine to move the machinery.

In 1863 the Messrs. Steinway built a new warehouse, white marble front, on East Fourteenth Street, near Irving Place. In 1866 they built Steinway Hall, in the rear of their new warehouse—a concert-room 123 feet in length, 75 feet in width, and 42 feet in height. To accommodate their ever-increasing business they have erected an immense factory at Astoria, on Long Island. Their land has a water frontage of more than half a mile. There they manufacture nearly everything needed in making a piano. They have a large school for children, in which English, German, and music are taught; a large bath, with fifty dressing-rooms, and a beautiful little park adjoining, all for the free use of their workmen and their families. They have in their employ in New York and at Astoria about one thousand workmen. At the close of 1882 they completed their piano No. 50,000.

The founder of the house of Steinway & Sons died in February, 1871, aged seventy-four years. The business is now conducted by his oldest son, C. F. Theodore Steinway, and his brother William, and several grandsons of the founder.\*

\* Henry Englehard Steinway was born in Wolfshagen, a forest hamlet in the Duchy of Brunswick, on February 15, 1797. He was the youngest of a family of twelve children, of whom, when he was fifteen years of age, he was the sole survivor. In the summer of 1812 he was, with his father, three brothers, and two hired men, caught in a severe thunderstorm, and took shelter in a collier's hut. While Henry was starting a fire to dry

During this decade several eminent (or at least popular) musical and theatrical characters appeared in New York. Catharine Sinclair, the recently divorced wife of Edwin Forrest (who assumed her maiden name), made her first appearance on any stage, under the instruction of George Vandenhoff, at Brougham's Lyceum, in 1852, as Lady Teazle, in the *School for Scandal*. She was a daughter of John Sinclair, an English vocalist. Her brief stage career was successful, if drawing full houses may be taken as a criterion of success. Perhaps her social position at that time made the public anxious to see her.

It was at about that time that Brougham's Lyceum passed into the hands of James Wallack. It was opened as Wallack's Theatre in September, 1852, with Lester Wallack as stage manager. It soon became a model playhouse, and remains so until this time (1883). It rivalled and soon superseded Burton's Theatre. Taste, propriety, dignity, and the hand of genius were displayed in its management from the beginning.

Late in 1851 Lola Montez, the Countess of Lansfeldt, a wayward Irish girl, appeared as a dancer at the Broadway Theatre, as Betty the Tyrolean. Her real name was Maria Dolores Rosanna Gilbert, and she was then thirty-three years of age. Her career in Europe seems not to have been an exemplary one. As a dancer she was a failure, but curiosity to see the famous woman gave her full houses for a short time. "She was graceful but not brilliant, beautiful but reckless, and finally died in New York of paralysis, a repentant and humble Christian, in 1861, at the age of forty-three years." \*

Madame Sontag, one of the renowned singers of the world, began a series of concerts at Niblo's Garden, in September, 1852. A native of

their clothes, the hut was struck by lightning, and all but himself were slain by the bolt. Robbed of his inheritance by public plunderers, he was left penniless to fight the battle of life. He served as a conscript for a time. Having a natural fondness for music, he whiled away the tedium of garrison life by acquiring a knowledge of it, and in constructing a good musical instrument. He learned the trade of a cabinet-maker, and in time, after many difficulties, became a pianoforte-maker. He married a beautiful young girl, prospered in business, had many children, and on account of great depression in his trade caused by public acts, he came to America in 1850, leaving his eldest son, C. F. Theodore, in the same business in Germany. His family then consisted of himself, wife, and four sons and three daughters, the eldest of his sons who came with him being twenty-one years of age. The prominent events of his life after his arrival here have been mentioned in the text. At his death, on February 7, 1871, he was buried by the side of his two deceased sons and a daughter, in his family vault in Greenwood Cemetery, which he had caused to be constructed at a cost of \$80,000. It is built of granite, on Chapel Hill, and is one of the most imposing structures in the cemetery.

\* Ireland's "Records of the New York Stage," vol. ii.

Coblentz, Prussia, she was introduced as a vocalist, at Prague, when she was nine years of age. She became an idolized favorite in London about 1826. In 1830 she married Count Rossi, and retired from the stage. Her husband having been ruined by the tempest of revolution which swept over Europe in 1848, she devoted her talents to the support of her family. Her voice was a fine soprano, and she was unsurpassed in opera. After singing in the United States and Mexico, she was about to return to New York, when she died of cholera at Vera Cruz, in June, 1854, in the forty-ninth year of her age. She was succeeded in New York by Monsieur Jullien.

Castle Garden was occupied by Maretzek in the summer of 1854. Hackett opened a brief operatic season there in September, 1854, with Grisi and Mario, then the most brilliant stars in the musical firmament. This company was transferred to the new Academy of Music as soon as it was finished, and opened a season there early in October, 1854, with the opera of *Norma*.

The Academy of Music was built on the corner of Fourteenth Street and Irving Place by a company of gentlemen in 1854. It is devoted principally to Italian opera. The building was burned on the night of May 22, 1866, and was rebuilt the same year. It is one of the best appointed buildings for its purposes in the country. The cost of the present building with its decorations was about \$360,000. It is occasionally used in winter for fashionable public balls and other entertainments.\* Ole Bull, who became lessee of the Academy of Music in 1855, was unsuccessful, and soon gave it up. Then Mlle. Rachel and a company directed by her brother began a series of performances in September, 1855. She was regarded as the first tragic actress in the world. Her name was Elizabeth Rachel Felix, born in Switzerland in 1820. Her parents were Jew peddlers. She rose to eminence from the depths of poverty. Before she came to America she had amassed a fortune which gave her an income of \$80,000 a year. Her performance in New York ceased in about a month after its beginning. After visiting Boston she returned to New York, and played a short time at the Academy of Music in November. She then went to Havana, thence to France, where she died of consumption in 1858, the result of a heavy cold taken in New York.

\* A new opera-house has just been built at Broadway and Seventh Avenue, Thirty-ninth and Fortieth streets, and is the finest building of its kind in this country. It was built at a cost of \$1,400,000, furnished by seventy men, who each contributed \$20,000. It is said to be the safest public building ever constructed, having no less than seventeen ways of exit to the street. It is built of brick and iron.

Laura Keene became the energetic manager of the Metropolitan Theatre late in 1855. She, and Strakosch at the Academy of Music, Matilda Heron at Wallack's, Charles Matthews the younger at the Broadway, and Edwin Booth at Burton's, divided the patronage of the theatres in New York during the last half of the third decade. At near the close of the decade the Metropolitan took the name of Winter Garden, and was opened with Boucicault's version of "The Cricket on the Hearth," called *Dot*.

Edwin Booth was first introduced to a New York audience by his father, Jmnius Brutus Booth, in the play of the *Iron Chest*, his father taking the part of Sir Edward Mortimer. He was then about sixteen years of age. He afterward went to California, the Sandwich Islands, and Australia on a professional tour. When he returned to New York, in 1857, he "burst upon the town" with great brilliancy at Burton's Theatre, in his father's great character of Richard III. He made a professional tour in England in 1861, and studied his art on the continent. At the Winter Garden in New York he played *Hamlet* one hundred nights consecutively to full houses. It was a great triumph. His course in his profession has been steadily upward, and now he ranks as the first American tragic actor. In 1882-83 Mr. Booth made a professional tour in Europe, and won unbounded applause everywhere.

One of the most important educational institutions in a commercial city is a school in which the best methods of conducting business of every kind and of keeping accounts may be thoroughly learned, theoretically and practically. Such an institution was founded in the city of New York toward the close of this decade, twenty-five years ago, by Silas S. Packard, one of the most energetic of men and successful organizers.

Having had some experience as a teacher of writing and bookkeeping, Mr. Packard became associated with Bryant & Stratton, in the fall of 1856, in the management of a business school in Buffalo. From that city he went to Chicago, where, with the help of Mr. Stratton, he established the Bryant & Stratton Business College. In May, 1858, in connection with Mr. Stratton, he founded in the city of New York the institution so widely and favorably known as Packard's Business College. He soon afterward prepared the Bryant & Stratton series of text-books for instruction in bookkeeping, which became very popular at once, and are still more extensively used than any other text-books on the same subject in our country.

In the management of his college Mr. Packard seems to have had

two things constantly in view—namely, to meet the real wants of the business community in the matter of well-trained clerks, and to render his institution worthy the name of college. The perfecting of his system of instruction has since been the chief business of his life.

The Packard Business College occupies a large portion of the five-story building on the corner of Broadway and Eleventh Street, where is fitted up a suite of elegant and commodious rooms with every appliance for instruction in the various departments. To each graduate a diploma is given, which is a sure passport to employment. He says: “Their diplomas do not recommend them as bank cashiers or presidents, or as managers of large or small enterprises, but simply as having a knowledge of the duties of accountantship. They rarely fail to fulfil reasonable expectations, and they are not responsible for unreasonable ones.”

In 1883 there was an average daily attendance at the college of two hundred and fifty pupils, of whom thirty were young women, who, he says, as readily as young men acquire business knowledge, become excellent bookkeepers, and in matters of short-hand and type-writing they excel. The young women take the same instruction as the young men, both go into the same classes, are subject to the same restrictions, and they hold an even hand in all their work.

During the twenty-five years of its existence Packard's Business College has had fully six thousand pupils, and it is represented by its graduates in the business houses in every city and large town in the Republic, and in many cities abroad. And they are found, also, in every profession.\*

\* Silas S. Packard is a native of Cummington, Mass., where he was born in April, 1826. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of the town, more than a century ago. They were of English nativity, and came from Windham, England. Chester Packard, the father of Silas, with his five boys, emigrated to Ohio in 1833, and settled about ten miles from Newark, in the interior of the State. The subject of this sketch was the fourth son. He received an academic education, and at the age of sixteen years began to teach penmanship in district schools. In 1845 he went to Kentucky, where, having a genius for art, he taught school and painted portraits, preparing his own colors and canvas, and making his own brushes for his art work. In 1848 Mr. Packard went to Cincinnati, where he was employed as a teacher of penmanship in Bartlett's Commercial College. There he remained two years. In the summer of 1850 he married Miss Marion H. Crocker, of New York, and removed, first to Michigan, and afterward to Lockport, New York, teaching writing, bookkeeping, and drawing. He established a weekly newspaper at Tonawanda, N. Y., which he conducted with ability and fair success until he became associated with Bryant and Stratton in the management of their commercial college at Buffalo. There it was that Mr. Packard “found his vocation,” and entered upon what has been the chief pursuit of his life, with what success has been revealed in the text.

Thirty years ago the name of business college was unknown in this country ; now (1883) there are over two hundred distinct schools, with an average daily attendance of between thirty and forty thousand pupils. They constitute immense forces in the educational institutions of our country.

Possessed of varied talents, Professor Packard has bent all his energies for a quarter of a century to the work of imparting a thorough business education to young men and women, with remarkable success. His business college in New York is warmly cherished by the best citizens in the metropolis as a most valuable institution. The celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of its establishment, in March, 1883, at the Academy of Music, was a most gratifying demonstration of the public appreciation of its worth. Chief-Justice Noah Davis presided on the occasion, and fifty pupils were graduated. Eulogistic addresses were given by distinguished speakers to a large assembly, among whom were many enterprising and successful business men of the city who were graduates of the college.

## CHAPTER VII.

AMONG the public charities founded during this decade, THE NEW YORK JUVENILE ASYLUM appears conspicuous. It was incorporated in June, 1851.\* It is the outgrowth and enlargement of an association of benevolent ladies formed in the autumn of 1850, who called their sheltering arrangements the Asylum for Friendless Boys. The Juvenile Asylum was founded on the same basis of intentions, but included both sexes. Its prime object was and is to provide a refuge for neglected children between the age of seven and fourteen years, and to procure good homes for them. When it was founded it was the only institution of the kind in the city. Indeed the whole subject of juvenile reform was then in its infancy in this country. This association led, by a few months, the more extended efforts in the same direction of the Children's Aid Society.

The class of children for which, under its charter, the asylum was founded, is designated as "truant, disobedient to parents or guardians, keeping bad company, pilfering, found in the streets or public places in circumstances of want, suffering, abandonment, exposure, or neglect, or of begging." Such children may be committed by an order from a police magistrate. Children who have no friends to care for them, or whose friends choose to give them up wholly to the care of the asylum, are provided with homes in the country. They are taken to the House of Reception, where they are kept a few weeks, and then sent to the asylum, where they remain until finally discharged. While in the asylum they attend school daily.

Provision was made in the charter for the board to ask of the city authorities the sum of \$50,000, so soon as the association should raise a like sum by voluntary subscriptions. This sum was seemed very

\* The incorporators named in the charter were: Robert B. Minturn, Myndert Van Schaick, Robert M. Stratton, Solomon Jenner, Albert Gilbert, Stewart Brown, Francis R. Tilton, David S. Kennedy, Joseph B. Collins, Benjamin F. Butler, Isaac T. Hopper, Charles Partridge, Luther Bradish, Christopher Y. Wemple, Charles O'Connor, John D. Ross, John Duer, Peter Cooper, Apollon R. Wetmore, Frederick S. Winston, James Kelley, Silas C. Herring, Rensselaer N. Havens, and John W. Edmonds.

speedily. The remaining sum of \$50,000 was appropriated by the public authorities. By this action the asylum was vested with the right of claiming from the city or from the commissioners of emigration the sum of \$40 annually for every pupil kept and instructed by it, thereby placing it among the permanent institutions in the city.

The asylum first opened its sheltering arms in a building in Bank Street on January 1, 1853, and to its care the children of the Asylum for Friendless Boys was transferred. Luther Bradish was appointed its first president, and John D. Russ secretary. From its inception until now (1883) the society has pursued its objects with faithfulness and untiring vigor. It immediately proceeded to erect suitable buildings at One Hundred and Seventy-sixth Street and Tenth Avenue (on Washington Heights, opposite High Bridge), where it has accommodations for eight hundred children. The building is spacious, being four stories in height. The grounds contain about twenty acres of land, of which twelve acres are devoted to farm and garden purposes. There is a fine oak grove of four acres, and the remaining four acres are occupied by the buildings and yards, which are inclosed on three sides by a brick wall eight feet in height.

The asylum consists of the asylum proper, and its two branches—the House of Reception, in West Thirteenth Street, and a Western agency, near Bloomington, Illinois, where homes are provided for children sent to the West. At the close of the year 1882 there were at the asylum 640 boys and 172 girls, at the House of Reception 111 boys, making the total 883. The total number cared for since the institution was opened was 22,809. One of the most active managers of this important institution is the Hon. Clarkson Crolius, who obtained its charter while he was in the State Senate, and who has been connected with it from its foundation.\* Of the children received during 1882 there were committed 367 for disobedience to parents and for truancy, 32 for pilfering, 14 for vagrancy, 251 for destitution, and 8 for begging.

It was deemed advisable, after long years of trial, to have the sexes separated, and when a new building for girls was completed, in 1881, this was done. In addition to the daily instruction in the schools, in

\* The officers of the New York Juvenile Asylum for 1883 were: Ezra M. Kingsley, president; Peter Cooper and Benjamin B. Sherman, vice-presidents; Peter Carter, secretary, and Henry Tallmadge, treasurer. It has a board of twenty-four chosen directors and three *ex-officio* directors. The latter are: Franklin Edson, mayor; John Reilley, president of the board of aldermen, and Henry H. Porter, president of the board of charities and correction. The superintendent of the asylum is Elisha M. Carpenter; of the House of Reception, E. D. Carpenter.



W. H. B. T. 1854

Mass Taylor



the ordinary English branches, the children are carefully drilled in vocal music. The boys are employed in making and mending shoes and garments, so that they become quite expert shoemakers and tailors. They also work on the farm and in the garden, while the girls are taught sewing and the making of feminine garments. These employments are made profitable in furnishing supplies for the institution.

THE DEMILT DISPENSARY was established in 1851, to meet the wants of the sick poor in the eastern part of the city above Fourteenth Street. Temporary medical relief had been given by the Association for the Improvement of the Condition of the Poor for two or three years, but that society was compelled to withhold it in 1851, where-upon an effort was put forth to establish a dispensary in that district. Meetings were held, and finally, at a gathering at the church on Fourth Avenue, corner of Twenty-second Street, in March, 1851, it was resolved to take measures to establish "a medical dispensary for the north-eastern part of the city." A committee was appointed to carry out the measure.

There were two maiden sisters in the city, named Elizabeth and Sarah Demilt, who were friends of medical charities. They both died in 1849, and left to the three dispensaries then in the city \$20,000. After the above-named committee had perfected the arrangements for establishing a dispensary, Mr. George T. Trimble, a friend of the Demilt sisters, called on the committee, told them he was the residuary legatee of the deceased women, and that what he received from the estate he intended to devote to some charity such as they would approve if living. Having profound respect for their memory, he desired that some worthy charity should perpetuate it, and proposed to give \$5000 to the new institution if they would name it the Demilt Dispensary. The offer was accepted with its conditions, and so the dispensary received its name. A lot was purchased, a building erected, and in it the managers held their first meeting on March 21, 1853.

The dispensary building is situated on the corner of Second Avenue and Twenty-third Street. It is four stories in height, with a high basement. For two years the subject of dietetic regimen for its patients engaged the attention of its managers. In 1873 some benevolent ladies established the New York Dietetic Kitchen as an adjunct to the Demilt, thereby securing the co-operation of its house and visiting physicians. The two organizations work in harmony with great success.

During the year 1882 the number of new patients treated in the Demilt Dispensary was 22,496, of whom 8156 were children. Of the

whole number. 18,428 were treated at the dispensary, and 4068 at their homes. The number of persons treated since the opening of the dispensary (thirty years ago) to the close of 1882 was 759,134, and the whole number of prescriptions furnished during that time was 1,569,182.\*

All of the city of New York south of a line from the North River through Eightieth Street to Fifth Avenue, and through that avenue to Seventy-fourth Street, and through that street to the East River, and comprising a population exceeding 850,000 at the census of 1880, is divided into six dispensary districts, of which one is occupied and cared for by each of the following dispensaries: The New York, incorporated in 1795; the Northern, in 1827; the Eastern, in 1832; the Demilt, in 1851; the North-western, in 1852; the North-eastern, in 1862.

The Jews of the city of New York are doing much in the way of charity and benevolence in behalf of their people who suffer and are unfortunate. Their orphan asylum has already been noticed in these pages. They have, besides, a well-appointed hospital (Mount Sinai), a Relief Society, a Sheltering Arms Guardian Society, a Deborah Nursery, a Society for the Improvement of the Sanitary Condition of the Poor, and a Home for Aged and Infirm Hebrews.

MOUNT SINAI HOSPITAL was founded by Sampson Louison, a wealthy Hebrew, who donated ground in Twenty-eighth Street for the institution. It was incorporated by the Legislature on February 12, 1852 (Adar 5612). A building was erected in Twenty-eighth Street, and was opened for patients in 1858. The first officers were: Sampson Louison, president; John J. Hart, vice-president; Henry Hendricks, treasurer, and Benjamin Nathan, secretary. It was established for the "purpose of affording medical and surgical aid and comfort and protection in sickness to deserving and needy Israelites and others, and for all purposes pertaining to hospitals and dispensaries."

The sympathy of this hospital is wider than this definition of its purposes, for the directors have always opened their doors to persons of whatever creed. The superintendent is instructed to admit all sick or wounded persons, unless they have infectious or incurable diseases. There is also a ward set apart for lying-in women. They have a stock of clothing for the most destitute patients, and have a burial plot, and

\* The officers of the Demilt Dispensary for 1883 were: Charles Tracy, president; William Phelps and Joseph Gillet, vice-presidents; John W. Cochrane, treasurer, and Alfred R. Kimball, secretary. It has twenty-five managers, of whom Charles Tracy and Charles C. Savage have been in the board from the beginning.

bury their dead without charge to the friends of the deceased. During the Civil War hundreds of soldiers were admitted and treated, and it has always done its full share of duty during the prevalence of any epidemic. The hospital occupies a spacious building of its own on the corner of Lexington Avenue and Sixty-sixth Street. It has a dispensary, in which, during the year 1882, there were 35,000 consultations, and 52,209 prescriptions were furnished. This is a pure charity, no pay having been received for medical advice, supplies, or drugs.

The number of patients admitted to the hospital since it was opened, to 1883, was over 21,000. In 1881, at the instance of some ladies, a department for training nurses was established. This new organization is styled the Mount Sinai Training School for Nurses. This is not a charity, but an opportunity for acquiring a knowledge of one of the most important functions of the practitioner of the healing art. The hospital has an excellent medical staff, and Drs. Parker and Markoe are consulting surgeons. It has a synagogue attached to it, but every patient may call for a minister of his own creed. It looks for its support principally to the Jewish community of New York. In 1853 a wealthy Hebrew citizen of New Orleans gave it \$20,000, and it has been the recipient of smaller donations and bequests, some of them of considerable amount.\*

THE ORPHANS' HOME AND ASYLUM OF THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH was founded by the Rev. Drs. Wainwright and Hobart, at the request of some ladies of St. Paul's Chapel, to whom a dying father had intrusted his two children, with a request that they should be reared in the faith of the Episcopal Church, in which they had been baptized. An association was formed for the purpose of organizing a home, of which the first officers were : the Rt. Rev. J. M. Wainwright, D.D., president ; the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., vice-president ; the Rev. W. E. Eigenbrodt, secretary, and John Warren, treasurer.†

The Home began its work in a room in Robinson Street with two beneficiaries. After several removals and a considerable increase in the number of its inmates, it found a permanent place of residence in

\* The officers of Mount Sinai Hospital in 1883 were : Hyman Blum, president ; Isaac Wallach, vice-president ; Samuel M. Schafer, treasurer ; L. M. Hornthal, secretary ; Joseph L. Scherer, assistant secretary, and Theodore Hadel, superintendent. There are fifteen directors.

† The board of managers consisted of these officers and the following-named gentlemen : the Revs. J. H. Price, D.D., J. H. Tuttle, D.D., J. H. Hobart, D.D., E. Neville, D.D., T. A. Eaton ; Messrs. William Kent, Clarkson Crolius, Jr., Henry K. Bogert, Adam Norrie, and Stephen Cambreling, and a committee of eighteen ladies.

Forty-ninth Street, near Lexington Avenue. At first it was managed by a board of directors consisting of gentlemen, but after a while this trust was transferred to a board of lady managers, representatives of all the larger parishes in the city. Its simple name, Orphans' Home, was changed when it was incorporated, in June, 1859, to Orphans' Home and Asylum of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The present site of the Home was leased at a nominal rate from the city corporation. Funds were raised, and the present fine and commodious building was soon erected. The Home is supported by annual subscriptions, life memberships, donations, collections in churches, etc.

Children are admitted into this institution only between three and eight years of age, and may be retained, the boys until they are twelve, and the girls until they are fourteen years old. Only full or half orphans are received, and no child is received unless absolute control of it is given to the board. The asylum is not the private enterprise of a few individuals, but is a foster institution of the Church.\*

ST. VINCENT DE PAUL ORPHAN ASYLUM (Roman Catholic) was organized in 1858, under the auspices of the Rev. A. La Fond, pastor of the Church of St. Vincent de Paul, and the Ladies Patronesses of the church. The institution began with only two children. The objects of the institution are to provide for destitute and unprotected orphan and half-orphan children of both sexes, of French birth or parentage, and others, and to educate them in the Roman Catholic faith.

The asylum occupies a building of its own at No. 219 West Thirty-ninth Street. The institution is under the charge of the Sisters Marianites of the Holy Cross, a religious order whose mother-house is at Mans, in France. Their aim is to inculcate, with a good moral, Catholic education, a knowledge of the French and English languages, and all that pertains to the practical knowledge of the useful pursuits of life, such as sewing, laundrying, cooking, etc. There were in the asylum, at the beginning of 1883, 54 boys and 107 girls. The managers contemplate adding to their benevolent work a day nursery for the care of babies while their mothers are out at work.†

\* The officers of the Home for 1882 were : Mrs. Eugene Dutilh, first director ; Miss Anna Potter, second director ; Miss Anna L. Peck, secretary ; Mrs. Elisha A. Paeker, treasurer. There is a board of twelve lady trustees beside the board of lady managers, and a committee of advice, consisting of the Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L. ; the Revs. John Henry Hobart, D.D., Isaac H. Tuttle, D.D., Thomas Gallaudet, D.D., Theodore Eaton, D.D., Morgan Dix, D.D., and Messrs. Alexander Smith, Stephen P. Nash, Frederick W. Stevens, and Gordon Norrie.

† The officers of the asylum for 1883 were : the Rev. Gaston Septier, president ; L. B. Binsse, secretary ; H. L. Hoguet, treasurer, and a board of nine trustees. The institu-

An effective and successful instrumentality in the work of beneficence and social reform in the city of New York is THE NURSERY AND CHILD'S HOSPITAL, at the corner of Lexington Avenue and Fifty-first Street.

Early in 1854 Messrs. Mott and Halliday exposed through the newspapers the horrors of "baby farming," and also showed that the mortality among infants sent to the almshouse was over ninety per cent. It was alleged, without contradiction, that nearly all the infants committed to the care of wet-nurses died, and of those sent to the almshouse, few survived many weeks. It was also shown that many cruelties were inflicted on these unfortunate infants by heartless or ignorant nurses.

Mrs. Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet related to some friends the story of a most pitiful event which had come under her own observation. It was the suffering and exposure to disease, starvation, and death of the baby of a wet-nurse, who was compelled to "farm out" her own infant while she served another. The story was told to Mrs. Cornelius DuBois, and it awakened in her such a desire to do something for infants deprived of the constant care of a mother that she immediately interested others, and in less than a month a Nursery for the Children of Poor Women was organized (March 1, 1854), and \$10,000 were subscribed by generous friends. These women procured a charter, and began their work vigorously and hopefully in a building in St. Mark's Place, on the first of May following. The nursery was very soon overcrowded. Want of experience brought with it many unlooked-for troubles and discouragements, but these generous women, with sublime faith, persevered and triumphed.

The great number of sick children brought to the nursery showed the need of a hospital, where the sick might be cared for separate from the healthy. The authorities of the New York Hospital generously gave to the managers of the nursery a wooden cottage which had been temporarily erected. It was removed to and reconstructed on vacant lots on Sixth Avenue, near Fourteenth Street, in 1856. A new charter gave to the institution its present title of The Nursery and Child's Hospital.

A building for a permanent home for the institution was completed in May, 1858. Soon afterward it was proposed to establish a foundling hospital in connection with the nursery, and on lots adjoining it. A

tion is under the charge of Sister Mary of Archangel. It is supported by subscriptions and donations.

building for the purpose was erected, largely through the untiring exertions of Mrs. Du Bois, assisted by the common council, just as the Civil War broke out.

This institution met a most pressing social want—the protection of illegitimate children and their erring mothers. Infanticide and the suicide of unfortunate mothers was becoming fearfully prevalent. It was for the salvation of these that this institution, called the Infants' Home, was established.

Again these good women applied for a charter giving them power to open a lying-in hospital. It was granted, and in December, 1865, this additional refuge was opened. After much tribulation the managers secured from the city authorities a perpetual lease of the buildings and lots which the institution now occupies.

The mortality among children in the city during the summer months, chiefly from cholera infantum, caused the opening of the Country Branch of the Nursery and Child's Hospital, on Staten Island, on July 4, 1870. Thirteen cottages were built for the purpose. This was accomplished by legislative aid. The result has been most satisfactory. During the year ending in March, 1882, the institution cared for 2322 persons—in the City Nursery 1138, and in the Country Branch 1184. There were 772 women and 1552 children.\*

An efficient institution designed for social reform is THE NEW YORK INFIRMARY FOR WOMEN AND CHILDREN, established early in this decade. It was incorporated in December, 1853, for the following purposes: 1. To afford poor women the opportunity of consulting physicians of their own sex; 2. To assist educated women in the practical study of medicine, and 3. To form a school for instruction in nursing and the laws of health.

Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell and her sister, Dr. Emily Blackwell, assisted by a few generous friends, founded this institution. They had received so many applications for advice from poor women that they perceived that only by the establishment of a charitable medical institution could such advice be effectively given. They determined to found one upon a base so broad that it could be a school for the mutual instruc-

\* The officers of this institution in 1882 were: Mrs. Cornelius Dubois, first directress; Mrs. A. S. Sullivan, second directress; Mrs. J. W. Ellis, third directress; Mrs. J. Howard Wright, treasurer; Miss M. R. Smith, assistant treasurer; Mrs. R. H. L. Townsend, secretary, and Miss M. D. Van Winkle, assistant secretary. There was a board of thirty-two lady managers. Mrs. McEvoy was the matron. Of the country branch, Mrs. Theodore F. Eadie was treasurer, and Miss Webster secretary. Some of the best medical men of the city are attending or consulting physicians.

tion of women and give an opportunity for students of their own sex to see and take part in actual practice.

Other considerations also led to giving to the new institution the form of a hospital rather than that of a college. It was necessary to prove that ordinary medical practice could be successfully conducted by women, and this could most effectually be done by public practice among the poor. An infirmary was established, and begun as a dispensary, in a single room near Tompkins Square, with a capital of \$50, attended three times a week by a single physician.\*

When, three years afterward (1856), the medical staff of the institution was increased by the return of Dr. Emily Blackwell from Europe and the arrival in New York of Dr. Marie E. La Krzewska, a house was taken and the hospital department was added. This step was undertaken in the face of solemn warnings and the most discouraging prophecies, for prejudices against "female doctors," not only in the public mind but in the profession, were then very powerful. The projectors were told that no one would let a house for the purpose; that "female doctors" would be looked on with so much suspicion that the police would interfere; that if deaths occurred their death certificates would not be recognized; that they would be resorted to by classes and persons whom it would be an insult to be called upon to deal with; that without men as resident physicians they would not be able to control the patients; that if any accident occurred, not the medical profession alone would blame the trustees for supporting such an undertaking; and, finally, that they would never be able to collect money for such an unpopular enterprise.

The isolation of these few "woman doctors" is illustrated by the following circumstance: When, for the first time, an operation was to be performed on a patient at the infirmary, one of the consulting physicians was asked to be present. The little group of woman physicians waited more than an hour for his appearance. The delay was caused by his deeming it necessary to consult an eminent medical gentleman as to the propriety and wisdom of sanctioning such a proceeding by his

\* This institution was organized with the following-named persons as its managers: Trustees, Stacy B. Collins, Charles Butler, Robert Haydock, Theodore Sedgwick, Cyrus W. Field, Simeon Draper, Horace Greeley, Dennis Harris, Charles W. Foster, Henry J. Raymond, Charles A. Dana, Richard H. Manning, Richard H. Bowne, Robert White, Edward C. West, Benjamin Flanders, Marcus Spring, Elizabeth Blackwell; attending physician, Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell; consulting physicians, Drs. Willard Parker, R. S. Kissam, Isaac E. Taylor, and George P. Cammann; consulting surgeons, Dr. Valentine Mott and Dr. John Watson.

presence. He attended, however, and was astonished at the skill displayed.

Viewed in the light of happy experience to-day, after a lapse of thirty years, how strangely those prophecies of evil and the hesitation of the profession to believe women were competent to become skillful healers, meet the eye, on paper! The institution was victorious over prejudice from the beginning. It won the kind wishes and substantial respect of enlightened citizens, and the aid and countenance of the most eminent physicians of the city. Its work, always performed by women, has been eminently successful, and it is pointed to by reformers of every kind as a brave and successful champion against bigotry, prejudice, and ignorance. Among the first nurses who went to the hospitals at Washington at the beginning of the Civil War were some of the pupils of this institution.

According to the report of the New York Infirmary for Women and Children for the year ending November 1, 1882, there had been 6133 patients treated in the infirmary, dispensary, and out of doors within the twelve months; number of prescriptions paid for, 17,878; number given free, 6703; consultations—at dispensary, 16,254; in out practice, 3264. The institution occupies a pleasant building, No. 5 Livingston Place, Stuyvesant Square, where there are eleven female physicians in attendance.\*

\* The officers of the institution for 1883 were: Samuel Willets, president; Robert Olyphant, vice-president; John T. Willets, treasurer, and Robert Haydock, secretary. These officers were assisted by an executive committee of twenty-two ladies. It has an efficient corps of eminent physicians, resident, visiting, and consulting, of both sexes. The dispensary physicians are all women.

President Samuel Willets died on February 6, 1883. He was born at Westbury, Long Island, in June, 1795, and was one of the oldest and most respected of the merchants of New York. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and all through life he was a beloved member of that exemplary body of Christians, adhering to their simplicity of living. When he was a youth he went to New York, and at the age of twenty-one married Sarah Hicks, a near neighbor, entered into the hardware business with his brothers, and greatly prospered, amassing a large fortune. They were commission merchants a long time, and many years ago were largely engaged in the whaling business, owning quite a fleet of vessels. Mr. Willets retired from business several years ago (1867). He never held any political office, but was active as an official in the business of banking, insurance, and railroading; also in various benevolent institutions. At the time of his death he was president of the Infirmary for Women and Children, of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, and vice-president of the New York Hospital Society. He was also president of the Workingwoman's Protective Union, and active in other charitable enterprises. Mr. Willets was an active friend of the slave, and was one of the most efficient members of the early Manumission Society. Mrs. Willets died in 1881, their wedded life having continued more than sixty-four years.

In 1865 a charter was obtained for a WOMAN'S MEDICAL COLLEGE, in connection with the Infirmary for Women and Children. It was opened with a full and efficient faculty. A chair of hygiene was founded, the first of the kind in a medical college in the United States. A board of examiners was established, independent of the faculty. The first class graduated in 1870. Candidates for graduation, after having passed the faculty of the college, go before the board of examiners, composed of professors in the several medical colleges in the city.

The students of this college have the best clinical advantages, as the infirmary places before them annually several thousand patients, and all the dispensaries of the city are open to them.\*

In 1852 the NEW YORK OPHTHALMIC HOSPITAL was founded, and began operations under the general incorporation act. Its prime object was to afford gratuitous treatment for diseases of the eye to needy persons, and the instruction of medical students in a knowledge of these diseases. In 1869 the directors obtained permission from the State to treat diseases of the ear as well as of the eye. It was at this juncture that a board of directors were elected, who made it a homœopathic institution, and took measures for obtaining funds for the erection of a permanent building for the hospital. After collecting about \$70,000, they purchased a lot on the corner of Third Avenue and Twenty-third Street. There they had laid the corner-stone and began work in a moderate way, when Mrs. Emma A. Keep (now widow of the late Judge Schley) presented the directors with the munificent sum of \$100,000. Their fine building, five stories in height, was completed and occupied in 1872.

In 1879 the directors procured from the State Legislature power to confer on qualified students the degree of Surgeon of the Eye and Ear, a distinction enjoyed by no other similar institution in the world. For

\* The president of the Woman's Medical College for 1882 was Samuel Willets, and the secretary Robert Haydock. The board of examiners consisted of Drs. Willard Parker, B. W. McCready, Stephen Smith, A. L. Loomis, William M. Polk, E. G. Janeway, and William H. Welch. At the head of the faculty was Miss Elizabeth Blackwell, M.D., emeritus professor of principles and practice of medicine.

Miss Blackwell is a native of Bristol, England, where she was born in 1821. She came to New York with her father in 1831, went to Cincinnati in 1837, where she taught school several years; studied medicine in Charleston, S. C., while teaching music, and finally took the degree of M.D. at the medical college, Geneva, N. Y., in 1849. She is the first woman upon whom that degree was conferred. She pursued clinical studies in Philadelphia and midwifery in Paris, after which she was allowed to "walk the hospital" of St. Bartholomew, in London. She began the practice of her profession in New York City, and there, with her sister Emily, opened the New York Infirmary for Women and Children in 1854.

three years the institution exercised this power in graduating students, and in 1882 the directors proceeded to organize the college by the appointment of a faculty of instruction and the adoption of a comprehensive course of study, under which physicians are made accomplished experts in diseases of the eye and ear. By this organization the highest conception of a hospital was obtained, an idea carried out at an earlier day by the New York Infirmary for Women and Children and the Woman's Hospital—namely, a hospital affording relief to human suffering and a college in connection for the advancement of medical and surgical science. The hospital and the college are successful co-workers.\*

Nearly every public charity in New York City is the product of some tiny seed planted in good soil. An excellent institution which had its origin in the heart of the rector of St. Luke's Church (the Rev. Isaac Tuttle) is a case in point. One day an aged woman, gentle in her bearing and evidently well bred, who had seen better days, called on the rector and inquired whether there was an asylum or a home of the Episcopal Church where a woman fourscore years of age might find a retreat for the remainder of her life.

"Madam," said the rector, "I am sorry to say our Church has none; but by the grace of God it shall have."

The rector soon preached a discourse on the necessity of such a home. He invited some of his congregation to a conference, and the result was the organization, in 1851, of ST. LUKE'S HOME FOR INDIGENT CHRISTIAN FEMALES. Furnished rooms were hired, and these only, with fuel, were given to the first inmates, they generally being able to earn their food. It was simply a shelter. The more feeble were aided by individuals or by St. Luke's Parish. The institution was under the care of efficient ladies of the congregation. For several years it remained a parochial charge, but its blessed work becoming more widely known, there was a generally expressed desire to make it a Church affair, and to extend its benefits. Leading clergymen recommended it to the consideration of their parishioners.

In 1856, through the earnest efforts of benevolent women from several parishes, the institution was changed from a parochial to a

\* The officers of the institution in 1882 were: Thomas C. Smith, president; George W. Clarke, vice-president; Elias C. Benedict, treasurer; R. C. Root, secretary; John Mackay, assistant secretary. There is a board of fifteen directors. Its successive presidents since 1853 have been the Hon. Caleb S. Woodhull, the Rev. Isaac Ferris, D.D., Peter Cooper, Solomon Jenner, John M. Seaman, and Thomas C. Smith. The latter has been president since 1871.

general one, and incorporated. Funds were soon furnished to purchase a commodious house next to St. Luke's Church, then in Hudson Street. An associate board of woman managers was appointed to take charge of its internal affairs, while men managed the property of the institution.

This Home now occupies a commodious building of its own on the corner of Madison Avenue and Eighty-ninth Street, while St. Luke's Church remains at its old location and is in charge of the same rector, in whose heart the seed of the Home was planted.\*

In 1858 an organization designed for the temporal, moral, and spiritual welfare of young women who are dependent on their own labor for support, was effected by a few benevolent women. It was called the Ladies' Christian Union of the City of New York. In this work Mrs. Marshall O. Roberts was conspicuous. The ladies established the Young Women's Home, also the Young Ladies' Branch of the Christian Union. The latter separated from the parent society in 1873, and it was organized under the title of the YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION. It has a free circulating library, and educational classes in phonography, type-writing, and retouching photo-negatives. These classes and the library are open to young women from eighteen to thirty-five years of age who desire to study to prepare for self-support. It has also an Employment Bureau, an Industrial Department, and a Fresh Air Fund.†

The Methodists of the city of New York also established a home for aged and indigent members of their society early in this decade. The idea originated with the members of the Greene Street Church, who had unsuccessfully endeavored to provide a home for the aged destitute of their congregation. A plan was conceived in 1850 for establishing such a general home for the old and needy in the several churches in the city. Meetings were held at private houses. Finally, in 1851, at a public meeting in the Mulberry Street Church, a Ladies' Union Aid Society was formed, and was incorporated in June of that year. Mrs. Mary Mason was the first president of it, and was re-elected seven

\* The officers of the Home in 1883 were: The Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, bishop of the diocese, president; the Rev. Isaac Tuttle, D.D., vice-president; Francis Pott, secretary; John H. Caswell, treasurer. There is a board of managers, composed of clergymen and laymen, nineteen in number, and numerous assistant managers, composed of ladies from the various Episcopal churches of the city.

† The officers for 1883 were: Mrs. Clarence E. Beebe, president; Mrs. Mary J. McCready, and Mrs. W. W. Hoppin, Jr., vice-presidents; Mrs. R. A. Bush, treasurer; Miss Emily B. Fabian, corresponding secretary; and Miss M. L. Perlee, recording secretary.

successive years. A house was hired in Horatio Street, which would accommodate thirty persons. Under the original charter the association worked until 1878, when it was amended and the name changed to METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH HOME FOR AGED AND INFIRM MEMBERS.

Very soon there was a pressing demand for an enlargement of the Home. Four lots were given to the society by William Seaman, in West Forty-second Street, on which they built their present structure, 62 by 82 feet in size on the ground and four stories in height. It is capable of accommodating seventy-five inmates. It was dedicated in April, 1857, by Bishop Janes.

Persons of all conditions belonging to the Methodist Church may there find a comfortable and agreeable resting-place in old age. No entrance fee is required. The more needy and lonely their condition, the more readily do they find admission to the Home. When "life's fitful fever is over" their remains are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, in a lot appropriated for the purpose, unless their friends provide a place of sepulture for them.\*

The Baptists also have an institution to provide the aged, infirm, or destitute members of the Baptist churches of New York City with a comfortable residence; with board, clothing, skilful medical attendance; with their accustomed religious services, and at their death with respectful burial. This institution was incorporated in March, 1869, under the title of THE BAPTIST HOME FOR AGED AND INFIRM PERSONS. The names of the trustees which appear in the charter are: Amanda F. Hays, Apauline H. Ambler, Ann Letitia Murphy, Isabella R. Bruce, Frances M. Newton, Maria Miner, Anna M. Holme, Susan F. Colgate, Mary A. Pettus, Sarah J. Spaulding, and Eliza J. Merwin.

The society was organized in February, 1869, and in June, 1870, a temporary home was opened in Grove Street. In May, 1874, the inmates were removed to the handsome structure, five stories in height above a high basement, which stands on Sixty-eighth Street, near Lexington Avenue. Many social gatherings have been held at the Home, and the life of the inmates there is made as happy as kindness, religious ministrations, and general contentment can afford.†

\* The officers of the Home for 1883 were: Mrs. Bishop Harris, president; Mrs. Lemuel Bangs, vice-president; Mrs. Richard Kelly, treasurer; Mrs. Lafayette Olney, recording secretary; Mrs. George H. Morrison, corresponding secretary.

† The officers of the institution for 1882 were: Mrs. D. C. Hays, first directress; Mrs. S. M. Ambler, second directress; Mrs. William D. Murphy, third directress; Mrs. J. M. Bruce, treasurer; Mrs. T. R. Butler, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. William J. Todd, recording secretary.

There was incorporated, in 1852, in the city of New York a Roman Catholic orphan asylum. It was an institution formed by the union of an orphan asylum and half-orphan asylum previously existing. The orphan asylum had been founded in 1817 under the auspices of Bishop Connelly. Its location was in Prince Street. The inmates were in charge of the Sisters of Charity. This and the Half-Orphan Asylum were consolidated in 1852 into one corporation, under the name of THE ROMAN CATHOLIC ORPHAN ASYLUM FOR THE CITY OF NEW YORK, the corporate power to be held by a board of managers, twenty-five in number.\*

The building in Prince Street was erected in 1825. It occupies nearly half a block, and is four stories above the basement. It was originally occupied exclusively by girls. Subsequently spacious buildings of brick were erected in the upper part of the city for both sexes. The building for boys occupies a large portion of a block of ground on Fifth Avenue, between Fifty-first and Fifty-second streets. The building for girls occupies a portion of a block bounded by Madison and Fourth avenues and Fifty-first and Fifty-second streets. The institution can now accommodate fully two thousand children of both sexes. From the commencement, in 1817, the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum has been supported by voluntary gifts in various forms.†

At the beginning of this decade a very important institution for the diffusion of knowledge was founded in the city of New York. It is a library of reference, arranged on a scale of munificence in expenditure for making it equal to any institution of the kind in the world.

This library was founded by John Jacob Astor, then the most opulent citizen of the metropolis, if not of the Republic. On January 18, 1849, it was incorporated under the title of THE TRUSTEES OF THE ASTOR LIBRARY. The gentlemen named in the charter were: Washington Irving, William B. Astor, Daniel Lord, James G. King, Joseph G. Cogswell, Fitz-Greene Halleck, Samuel B. Ruggles, Samuel Ward, and Charles Astor Bristed. These trustees are all deceased.

For the establishment of this library Mr. Astor, who died in 1848,‡

\* The first officers elected under the new charter were: Archbishop John Hughes, president; the Rev. John Loughlin and Hugh Sweeney, vice-presidents; D. Carolin, treasurer; M. J. O'Donnell, secretary, and Louis B. Binsse, assistant secretary.

† The officers of the asylum in 1882 were: the Rev. William Quinn, president; John C. McCarthy, treasurer, and Francis Twomey, secretary.

‡ John Jacob Astor was born in the village of Waldorf, not far from Heidelberg, Germany, in midsummer, 1763. His parents occupied a humble sphere in life. At an early age he manifested ambition for travel and traffic. While yet a mere stripling he left home and travelled to London, starting for a seaport on foot with all his worldly goods

bequeathed \$400,000. The original building was completed at the close of 1853, and was opened on February 1, 1854, with 80,000 volumes, selected chiefly by Dr. J. G. Cogswell, the first appointed librarian. William B. Astor, son of the founder, afterward erected an adjoining building of the same dimensions as the first. The enlarged

in a bundle hanging over his shoulder. Resting in the shadow of a linden tree, he thought of his future, and resolved to be honest and industrious, and to avoid gambling. Upon this moral basis he built the superstructure of his fame and fortune.

Young Astor left London for America in November, 1783, bringing with him some merchandise for traffic. He was then twenty years of age. An elder brother, who had been in America several years, had written to him on the advantages offered young men of enterprise in this country. Obtaining from a countryman in New York engaged in the furrier business all necessary information concerning that pursuit, he invested the proceeds of the sale of his merchandise in furs, and was successful from the beginning. His enterprise, guided by great sagacity, always kept ahead of his capital, and year after year his business expanded. He made regular visits to Montreal, where he bought furs of the Hudson Bay Company and shipped them to London. So soon as commercial treaties permitted, he sent furs to all parts of the United States, and for many years he carried on a very lucrative trade with Canton, China. After spending many years as a second-hand operator, and having accumulated a large fortune, he resolved to do business on his own account. He traded directly with the Indians, who were supplying the North-Western Fur Company with the choicest furs. He soon became the rival of this company. In 1809 the Legislature of New York incorporated the American Fur Company, with a capital of \$1,000,000, with the privilege of extending it to \$2,000,000. Mr. Astor was the president and director—in a word, he was the company; the capital and management were his own. In 1811 he bought out the North-Western Company. With some associates he formed the South-Western Fur Company, and they controlled the vast fur trade in the middle regions of America. Mr. Astor conceived a still greater enterprise. He saw the great possibilities of the Pacific coast in connection with the trade of the East Indies, and he contemplated the control of that trade. He resolved to control at least the fur trade with China. His plan was to have a line of trading-posts across the continent to the mouth of the Columbia River, lately discovered, and ship furs from that point to Asia. He established a fortified post at the mouth of the Columbia, which was called Astoria. It was the germ of the State of Oregon. Then began a series of operations on a scale altogether greater than any hitherto attempted by individual enterprise. The history of it is full of wildest romance; it has been told by Irving in two volumes. The grand scheme soon failed. There was war with England. A British armed schooner captured Astoria, and British fur-traders entered upon the rich field. The United States Government declined to assist Mr. Astor in recovering his possessions. His associates disappointed him, and his dream of an empire beyond the mountains, "peopled by free and independent Americans, and linked to us by ties of blood and interest," vanished like the morning dew. It has since become a reality.

After the failure of this enterprise Mr. Astor gradually withdrew from commercial life. He was the owner of much real estate on Manhattan Island, for his sagacity foresaw the growth of the city and great appreciation in the value of the land. He was also the holder of a large amount of public stocks. His later years were chiefly spent in the management of his large and rapidly augmenting estate, which, at his death, in March, 1848, amounted in value to several million dollars. The Astor Library is his enduring monument.

library was opened to the public September 1, 1859, with 110,000 volumes. William B. Astor died in 1875, leaving a bequest which, with former gifts, amounted to upward of \$550,000. John Jacob Astor, a grandson of the founder, subsequently erected another adjoining building, corresponding in size and style with the others, and transferred the entrance to the middle building. He also made extensive improvements in the interior. The completed library was opened to the public in 1881 with nearly 200,000 volumes. The library is continually increasing. In 1882 the number of volumes was over 200,000.

The library buildings have a frontage on Lafayette Place of near 200 feet, and are 100 feet in depth. They are built of brown freestone and brick in the Byzantine style. The main floor is about twenty feet above the ground floor, and is reached by a marble staircase. There are three communicating halls opened through a third floor to the roof and surrounded by large skylights.

The books of the library are arranged in alcoves around the halls, with room for 300,000 volumes, while the ground floor might accommodate 200,000 more.

This library was previously designed for students and literary and scientific workers. It is a reference library only, and as such it is very complete, being a comprehensive collection of the principal authorities in every branch of human learning. It is specially rich in technological and linguistic subjects. Oriental literature, mathematics, and history. Its patent department is very complete, affording, by means of several thousand volumes, information for mechanics and inventors not to be found elsewhere outside of the city of Washington.

Strangers are admitted to the alcoves of the library on proper introduction by letter or personally by some well-known citizen of New York. The ordinary use of the library is free to all. It is open from ten o'clock in the morning until four in the afternoon. The printed catalogue, by Dr. Cogswell, embraces about one half the contents of the library. A similar catalogue for the remaining portion down to 1880 is in preparation. Corresponding to the first is a printed index of subjects, and to the second a card catalogue of accessions, giving authors and subjects briefly in one alphabet. At the same time the full title of the accession is entered upon a large card, which is used in a publication of a periodical list of recent accessions, afterward to form a classed catalogue.

The value of such a library may be estimated by the use that is made of it. The number of persons who used it during 1882 was 51,856, or an average of more than 200 daily while the library was

open. The topic which attracted the larger number of alcove readers was political economy. The number was 4380. United States history had the next highest number—668, and theology received attention from the next highest number—369. The total of alcove readers was 7915.

The endowment of the library at the close of 1882 was \$1,167,600. The first president of the association was Washington Irving, and the first superintendent was Joseph G. Cogswell, LL.D.,\* who selected and purchased the original collection of 80,000 volumes, classified and arranged them, and prepared a catalogue in five volumes.†

It was not long after the opening of the Astor Library to the public, with its wealth of scientific works, when a publishing house of books on science exclusively was established in the city of New York by David Van Nostrand, an enterprising business man of middle age and solid attainments, who had experience in the business of bookselling. The publication of such works as a specialty had never before been undertaken in our country. The business has grown from its infancy, less than thirty years ago, into a colossal establishment.

\* Joseph Green Cogswell, LL.D., was born in Ipswich, Mass., September 27, 1782, and died at Cambridge, Mass., in November, 1871. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1806, and then went to the East Indies in a merchant ship as supercargo. On his return he studied law with Fisher Ames, and began its practice in Belfast, Maine, where he married a daughter of Governor Gilman, of New Hampshire, who lived but a few years. In 1814 he accepted the position of tutor at Cambridge, and two years later went to Europe and studied at the University of Göttingen and other German seminaries, with his friends Edward Everett and George Ticknor. On his return in 1820 he was made professor of mineralogy and geology in Harvard College, and its librarian. In 1823 he and George Bancroft established the famous Round Hill School at Northampton, Mass. He was afterward at the head of a similar school in North Carolina, but before 1839 he settled in New York, when he became editor of the *New York Review*. He was introduced to John Jacob Astor by Fitz-Greene Halleck, and became his principal adviser in the development of a project for establishing a great public library in the city. Indeed it was Mr. Cogswell who suggested it to Mr. Astor. He was appointed one of its trustees, and was designated by them as superintendent of the library. He made three visits to Europe in collecting the books for it before it was opened, and he presented his own bibliographical collection to that institution. It was one of the largest and most valuable in this country. In 1863 Harvard University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

During his connection with the Astor Library Dr. Cogswell prepared a valuable alphabetical and analytical catalogue of its contents. He retired from his position at the library in 1860, and two years later made his permanent abode at Cambridge, where he died, at the age of eighty-five years.

† The president in 1882 was Alexander Hamilton, the secretary was Henry Drisler, LL.D.; the treasurer, John Jacob Astor; the superintendent, Robbins Little; and the librarian, Frederick Saunders.

Probably no publisher has a wider correspondence than Mr. Van Nostrand, for his publications find ready acceptance all over the civilized world — North and South America, Europe, Australia, China, Japan, and the Sandwich Islands. They comprise thorough treatises, many of them fully illustrated, on architecture, carpentry, building, astronomy, navigation, shipbuilding, meteorology, brewing, distilling, wine-making, chemistry, physics, philosophy, coal, coal oil, gas, drawing, painting, photography, electricity, electric telegraph, engineering, machinery, mechanics, geology, mineralogy, mining, metallurgy, hydraulics, hydrostatics, iron, steel, life insurance, mathematics—indeed, almost every specialty in science and art.

Mr. Van Nostrand carries on an extensive trade in foreign scientific publications and the issues of other American publishers. His priced catalogue for 1883 contains the works of no less than 1140 authors, some of them of the highest character and most costly in production. One of these is Jomini's "Life of Napoleon," in which all his battles are profusely illustrated with maps and plans which appeared in the original.\*

\* Mr. Van Nostrand is a native of the city of New York, where he was born in 1811. At the age of about fifteen years he entered the bookstore of John P. Haven, on the corner of Broadway and John Street, New York, as a clerk. With him young Van Nostrand remained as clerk and partner about eight years, when with William R. Dwight he opened a bookstore on his own account, and did a successful business for several years.

In 1837 Mr. Van Nostrand became associated with General Barnard as an employé in his office. That officer was then directing the construction of fortifications at New Orleans, and having a strong proclivity toward scientific studies, Mr. Van Nostrand profited by the opportunity then afforded him. For about twelve years he was not directly connected with bookselling. Having acquired a fondness for military science, he gradually fell into the business of importing foreign military scientific works for United States officers, who availed themselves of his former experience as a bookseller. His orders steadily increased until he unexpectedly found an excellent trade in his hands. Very soon the United States Military Academy at West Point and other military institutions gave him their orders, until finally, early in this decade, he settled down to the business of a regular dealer in scientific books, in a store which he hired on the corner of Broadway and John Street, exactly opposite the place where he began his apprenticeship at bookselling. His store became the favorite resort of military men as well as all lovers of science in general.

It was not long before Mr. Van Nostrand ventured to attempt the publication of scientific works of various kinds, and from that time (about 1856) until now (1883) he has pursued that business with persistent, untiring, judicious, conscientious, and successful labor, until he presents an establishment which is the admiration of the scientific world.

This, in brief, is the genesis of a new business introduced into New York. Mr. Van Nostrand occupies two stories (the second and fifth) of a building at No. 23 Murray Street. His commodious quarters extend from Murray Street through to Warren Street.

A new business was introduced into New York at about 1843, previous to this decade, which has grown to colossal proportions. When the national postage system was changed by the inauguration of cheap postage and the use of postage-stamps on envelopes, the manufacture of the latter soon became an extensive business.

Among the earlier and most successful of the envelope-makers in this country was Samuel Raynor, now of Nos. 115 and 117 William Street, New York, where he and partners occupy buildings six stories in height and extending through to John Street, for the prosecution of their business. They have six machines for cutting paper into proper size and shape, which turn out three hundred to five hundred envelopes at a time, according to the thickness of the paper used. They also have thirty machines of the Raynor pattern, which are automatic in the folding and gunning process, and are capable of turning out 30,000 envelopes ready for use in a day.

The house of Samuel Raynor & Co. makes 700 different styles of envelopes. Their consumption of paper in 1882 was 23,325 reams. In that year the product of the establishment amounted to 200,000,000 envelopes. They employ two hundred persons, of whom one hundred and fifty are females.\*

So costly and extensive are his technical works that he is obliged to carry (to use a commercial phrase) fully \$100,000 worth at a time.

Mr. Van Nostrand is one of the oldest members of the Union League Club, of which he was an officer for more than seven years; an old member of the Century Club, one of the founders of the St. Nicholas Club, and a member of the St. Nicholas Society, the New York Historical Society, and many other societies and organizations.

\* Samuel Raynor is a native of Hempstead, L. I., where he was born in August, 1810, the son of a farmer. When he was less than thirteen years of age he followed his older brothers to the city of New York and became a clerk in a dry-goods store in the Bowery. He afterward became a clerk in Caleb Bartlett's bookstore, and was a partner in the concern with Bartlett's brother in 1832, under the firm name of R. Bartlett & S. Raynor. The firm was changed by circumstances in time, and at the end of twenty-nine years' service in the book business, Mr. Raynor abandoned it and became half owner of an envelope manufactory in 1856. In 1858 he engaged in that business alone, opposite his present location in William Street.

Mr. Raynor soon perceived that the demand for envelopes would require greater facilities for their production than were then known to supply the demand. At that time one expert girl could fold by hand about 4000 envelopes a day. He introduced machinery that enabled the same girl to fold 25,000 envelopes a day. The house with which Mr. Raynor had been connected, though one of the three principal houses in the trade, could turn out only about 200,000 envelopes a day; his house now produces over 700,000 envelopes a day. It is estimated that there are 10,000,000 of various kinds of envelopes used in the United States each day, or about 3,000,000,000 a year. They are not only used for letters, circulars, and mailable matter generally, but also by shopkeepers of every kind—druggists, dealers in fancy articles, and other

There were other industries, hitherto unknown or of feeble growth, which sprang up in New York during this decade, and there were old industries which were animated with new life and energy and rapidly expanded into enormous proportions at this period of reawakening business. Among the latter may be mentioned, as an illustration, the J. L. Mott Iron Works, situated beyond the Harlem River, the business of which it is the successor has so enormously increased since the organization of the company, in 1853, that it is far in advance of any rival in the world in the production of its peculiar wares. This establishment was founded by the late Jordan L. Mott,\* an eminent

business. There are millions of small envelopes made yearly for omnibus and street-railway tickets.

In 1865 Mr. Raynor associated with him in business his son and his chief clerk, and the next year they removed to their present more spacious quarters.

\* Jordan L. Mott was born in New York City in the year 1798. He was of English lineage. The ancestors of both parents landed in America almost simultaneously. His paternal ancestor arrived at Boston in 1636, and his maternal ancestor arrived in America in 1635, probably at New Amsterdam. The former settled at Hempstead, L. I., in 1665, the latter settled immediately at Flushing, and was one of the patentees of Flushing Manor. Both were commissioners appointed to determine the boundary between New England and New Amsterdam, one on the side of the Dutch and the other on the side of the English.

The subject of our sketch was too delicate in health, in his youth, to permit his close application to study or business. The ample fortune of his father rendered application to business unnecessary, and he grew toward young manhood without any association or preparation for one. The financial revulsion of 1818 swept away the fortune of his father, and he found himself obliged to rely upon his own exertions in the battle of life. His inventive genius, which had been early manifested, was stimulated by this circumstance, and many useful inventions were the fruit of the exercise of it.

In 1820 Mr. Mott began the business of a grocer, and continued it a few years. At about that time anthracite began to be generally used for fuel in open grates, while the smaller size—"chestnut coal"—was cast aside as useless. Mr. Mott's inventive genius set to work, and after many experiments he produced the first *cooking-stove* in which anthracite was used as fuel. The castings were made at a blast furnace in Pennsylvania, rough and heavy. Mr. Mott erected a cupola furnace, and made his stove castings from melted iron, smooth and beautiful; and from that time the cupola furnace has been in general use in the manufacture of stoves. Mott's cooking-stoves became very popular, and then was laid the foundation of the prosperous business now carried on by the J. L. Mott Iron Works. In 1839 Mr. Mott erected a foundry in the rear of his warehouse in Water Street, and in 1841 he built another on the site now occupied by the J. L. Mott Iron Works. This establishment was twice destroyed by fire, but immediately rebuilt. While the fire was raging (the last time) Mr. Mott contracted for the rebuilding of the foundry, and before the flames were extinguished mechanics were at work preparing for building the new edifice. In nineteen days the works were again in full operation.

Mr. Mott devoted much attention to the reformation and perfecting of the patent laws. President Buchanan offered him the position of Commissioner of Patents, but,

American inventor, whose cooking-stoves and ranges were unrivalled in popularity and excellence for many years. He had been successful in the manufacture of stoves, when, early in this decade, he formed the company known as the J. L. Mott Iron Works, and withdrew from active participation in the business, of which his son, Jordan L. Mott, Jr., is now the head. The special products of this establishment are stoves and ranges, hot-air furnaces, parlor grates and fenders, fire irons, caldrons and kettles, statuary, candelabra, fountains, garden seats, vases, iron pipes of every kind, water tanks, etc.

A notable event of national importance, at the same time having a special bearing upon the commercial interests of the city of New York, occurred during the latter part of this decade. It was the opening of commercial intercourse between the United States and the Empire of Japan, which had hitherto been denied. This had been effected through the peaceful instrumentalities of diplomacy.

In 1853 President Fillmore sent Commodore M. C. Perry, with seven ships of war, to convey a letter from our chief magistrate to the ruler of Japan, asking him to open his ports to American commerce and to make a treaty of mutual friendship. The request was complied with at the end of eight months' deliberation. Commodore Perry negotiated a treaty, and in 1860 a large embassy from Japan came to America. That embassy reached Washington by way of San Francisco, and at the middle of June, 1860, they became guests of the city of New York for a few days. They landed at Castle Garden, and were escorted by the Seventh Regiment National Guard to the Metropolitan Hotel, where preparations had been made for their reception. A grand ball was given in their honor at Niblo's Theatre, and after visiting the leading institutions in the city they left on July 1st. At about that time the Prince de Joinville, a son of ex-King Louis Philippe, of

true to his determination not to accept public employment of any kind, he declined. With great sagacity he foresaw the rapid growth of the city toward the Harlem River, and he bought a large tract of land upon which his iron works and the village of Mott Haven (so named in his honor) were subsequently erected. He was one of three trustees of a building association who were appointed in 1850 to purchase the land and lay out the village of Morrisania, in Westchester County, adjoining the Harlem River. The population of that region then did not exceed 1000, now (1883) the population is over 40,000, and both villages are included in the city of New York.

Mr. Mott was a most energetic, enterprising, judicious, and successful business man. Courteous and kind in manners, affectionate in disposition, generous in his sympathies, and public spirited, he was ever ready to lend his genius and his fortune to promote the well-being of society and the honor and prosperity of his native city. He died at his residence in New York on May 8, 1866.

France, visited New York ; also Lady Franklin, the wife of the lost arctic explorer, Sir John Franklin, intent upon her fruitless quest.

The Japanese had scarcely departed when the largest steamship ever built—the *Great Eastern*—entered the harbor of New York, and was soon followed by a more notable visitor—notable in social rank—than had ever before been seen in New York. That visitor was the Prince of Wales, who was received with honors and most hospitably entertained because he was the son of a noble mother, the exemplary ruler of a mighty kingdom, Queen Victoria of England.

The Prince of Wales landed at Castle Garden early in October. He was received by a military escort 7000 strong, and conducted to the City Hall, where a reception by the municipal authorities awaited him. Thence up Broadway to the Fifth Avenue Hotel, he was greeted by nearly 200,000 citizens, who filled the sidewalks. The street was gayly decorated with American and British flags in combination. A grand complimentary ball was given him at the Academy of Music, and the largest firemen's torchlight procession ever seen in the city paraded in his honor.

The Prince of Wales left New York just before a notable national election took place, the result of which was used by disloyal politicians as a pretext for plunging our country into a most frightful civil war. That war was prolonged and intensified by the shameful conduct of the British Government and the British aristocracy toward the loyal Americans who were struggling to defend the Republic against the deadly blows of assassins. In that conduct the good queen had not participated ; she lamented it.



FOURTH DECADE, 1860-1870.



## CHAPTER I.

AT the beginning of the Fourth Decade (1860-1870) the city of New York was fairly entitled to the distinction of being the commercial metropolis of the nation. The city was then quite compactly built from river to river as far north as the distributing reservoir in the centre, and was rapidly extending toward the Harlem River. Its population was then a little more than 800,000, an increase of nearly 176,000 in five years. The foreign commerce of the district, exports and imports, amounted in value, in 1860, to about \$373,000,000, an increase of \$50,000,000 in five years. Its manufactures of almost every kind had so rapidly increased in variety and extent that it was approaching a position as the largest manufacturing city of the Republic.

New York was then thoroughly cosmopolitan in the composition of its population, nationalities of antipodes meeting and commingling there. It had a twofold aspect—one political, the other civil. Active politicians of every hue moulded the features of the former, earnest patriotism moulded the features of the latter. Politically the politicians ruled the whole. New York was then a decided commercial city, and commerce fashioned its policies to a great extent. The best condition for commerce is peace, and the first storm-clouds of civil war were gathering. New York, by a large majority of its business men, was ready to make enormous sacrifices of sentiment for the sake of peace.

We now enter upon a most interesting period in the political and civil history of the city—the decade in which civil war convulsed the nation, and great social, financial, and economical changes were wrought in the Republic.

The election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency in the autumn of 1860 was the signal for insurrectionary movements in several of the slaveholding States. The politicians in seven of them met in convention and declared their several States withdrawn from the Union—seceded. At the close of 1860 insurgents in Charleston Harbor inaugurated civil war by firing on a national vessel entering their waters with supplies for the garrison of Fort Sumter.

The citizens of New York had watched the approaching tempest as it gathered energy, with mingled incredulity and uneasiness. Now they perceived with alarm that a fearful crisis was at hand. They anxiously observed the evident timidity of the National Government in this hour of peril with gloomy forebodings. Every loyal soul in the land was disturbed by doubts concerning the future of the Republic. Treason was rampant and defiant at the national capital. Sappers and miners, secret and open, were working for the destruction of the great temple of liberty in the West—the only sure refuge for the lovers of freedom everywhere. At that moment the ringing voice of General Dix, a New Yorker, and then Secretary of the Treasury, gave hope and joy and strength to every depressed mind and fainting heart, saying to an officer in the revenue service at New Orleans, “If any one attempts to haul down the United States flag, shoot him on the spot!” That utterance was a sure prophecy of salvation.\*

\* John Adams Dix was born at Boseawen, N. H., July 24, 1798, and died in New York April 21, 1879. He was educated at Exeter Academy, N. H., at a college in Montreal, and while his father, an officer of the army, was stationed at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, he pursued his studies at St. Mary's College. He entered the army as a cadet in 1812, and was appointed an ensign in 1813. He was soon promoted, and made adjutant of an independent battalion of nine companies. After the war he remained in the army, and in 1825 was commissioned captain. In 1828 he left the military service. His father died, November 14, 1813, of inflammation of the lungs, at French Mills, on the Salmon River, on the frontier of Canada, while with his regiment, the Fourteenth U. S. Infantry, of which he was lieutenant-colonel, the regiment being then in winter quarters. Upon his father's death the care of the family and the paternal estate devolved on him.

While in the army Captain Dix had studied law. His health became impaired, and he visited Europe for its recovery. On his return he settled in Cooperstown, N. Y., as a practising lawyer, and soon became warmly engaged in politics. Governor Throop appointed him adjutant of the State in 1830, and in 1833 he was appointed Secretary of State of New York. That office made him an *ex-officio* member of the board of regents of the State, in which capacity he rendered efficient service. It was chiefly through his exertions that public libraries were introduced into the school districts of the State, and the school laws systematized. In 1842 he was a member of the State Assembly, and from 1845 to 1849 he was a member of the United States Senate. In the discussion of the subjects of the annexation of Texas and of slavery he was an exponent of the views of the Free-Soil party, and became its candidate for governor in 1848. In 1859 he was appointed postmaster of the city of New York.

When, early in 1861, Buchanan's Cabinet was dissolved, General Dix was called to fill the office of Secretary of the Treasury. In that capacity he issued the famous order above alluded to. In May following he was commissioned major-general of volunteers. He was in command first at Baltimore, then at Fortress Monroe, and then in the Virginia Peninsula. In September, 1862, he was placed in command of the Seventh Army Corps. He also was chosen president of the Union Pacific Railway. In 1866 he was appointed minister at the French Court, which position he filled until 1869. In

At that time Fernando Wood was again mayor of the city of New York, elected by the Democratic party. He sympathized with the secessionists. In a message which he sent to the common council on January 7, 1861, he virtually recommended the secession of the city of New York from the rest of the State and the establishment of an independent sovereignty of its own.\*

The mayor, having made the revolutionary suggestions mentioned in the note below, seems to have been startled by his own treasonable words, for he immediately added: "Yet I am not prepared to recommend the violence implied in these views." The common council, in sympathy with the mayor, ordered three thousand copies of this message to be printed in pamphlet form for free circulation among the people.

The loyal citizens of New York condemned this revolutionary movement with severity of utterance and by patriotic deeds. Four days afterward the Legislature of the State, by a series of resolutions, tendered to the President of the United States "whatever aid in men and money might be required to enable him to enforce the laws and uphold the authority of the National Government." A few days later General Sandford offered the services of the whole First Division of the militia of the State of New York (in the city) in support of the government.

The seditious suggestions of the mayor and the patriotic action of the Legislature alarmed the commercial classes, and large capitalists hastened to seek some method for pacifying the Southern insurgents. Without such pacification war seemed inevitable. Such a calamity

1872 he was elected governor of the State of New York, and at the end of two years of service in that office he retired to private life.

General Dix was a fine classical scholar, as several translations by him testify. In 1883 a most interesting biography of him was published in two volumes, prepared by his son, the Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., rector of Trinity Church, New York.

\* "Why should not New York City," he asked, "instead of supporting by her contributions in revenues two thirds of the expenses of the United States, become also equally independent? As a free city, with but a nominal duty on imports, her local government could be supported without taxation upon her people. Thus we could live free from taxes, and have cheap goods, nearly duty free. In this we should have the whole and united support of the Southern States as well as of all other States to whose interests and rights under the Constitution she has always been true. . . . When disunion has become a fixed and certain fact, why may not New York disrupt the bands which bind her to a venal and corrupt master—to a people and a party that have plundered her revenues, attempted to ruin her commerce, taken away the power of self-government, and destroyed the confederacy of which she was the proud empire city . . . New York as a free city may shed the only light and hope for a future reconciliation of our beloved confederacy."

would make the bills receivable of Southern debtors as worthless as soiled blank paper to New York merchants, their creditors, and the losses to the latter might be counted by millions of dollars. This material consideration, with an intense desire for peace, caused a quick movement among business men in favor of every concession to the insurgents consistent with honor. A memorial in favor of compromise measures, largely signed by merchants, manufacturers, and capitalists, was sent to Congress on January 12, 1861, and suggested the famous Crittenden Compromise. On the 18th a large meeting was held in the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce, when a memorial of similar import was adopted, and this was taken to Washington early in February, with 40,000 names attached. On the 28th an immense meeting of citizens at the Cooper Union appointed three commissioners—James T. Brady, C. K. Garrison, and Appleton Oakes Smith—to confer with the “delegates of the people” of six seceded States in convention assembled in regard to “the best measures calculated to restore the peace and integrity of the Union.”

Meanwhile the pro-slavery element in New York had been aroused into active sympathy with the insurgent slaveholders. An association was speedily formed, styled the American Society for the Promotion of National Union, with Professor S. F. B. Morse as president. Its avowed objects were “to promote the union and welfare of our common country, by addresses, publications, and all other suitable means adapted to elucidate and inculcate, in accordance with the Word of God, the duties of American citizens, especially in relation to slavery.” \*

The city of New York was like a seething caldron for some weeks. It was determined by loyal citizens to stop the exportation of arms to Southern insurgents, which had been begun. On January 22d (1861) the Metropolitan Police, under the direction of its efficient chief, John A. Kennedy, seized nearly forty boxes of arms consigned to the insur-

\* In its programme this society denounced the seminal doctrine of the Declaration of Independence, that “all men are created equal,” and said: “Our attention will not be confined to slavery, but this will be, at present, our main topic. Four millions of immortal beings, incapable of self-care, and indisposed to industry and foresight, are providentially committed to the hands of our Southern friends. This stupendous trust they cannot put from them, if they would. Emancipation, were it possible, would be rebellion against Providence, and destruction to the colored race in our land.”

How strangely mediæval such utterances appear in the light of history to-day, less than a quarter of a century since they were put forth. This New York society was the germ and the powerful coadjutor of the peace faction which played such a conspicuous part during the last three years of the Civil War.

gents in the States of Georgia and Alabama, which had been placed on board a vessel bound for Savannah. The fact was telegraphed to the governor of Georgia at Milledgeville. Robert Toombs, a private citizen, took the matter into his own hands, and in an insolent manner demanded of Mayor Wood an immediate answer to his question, whether such a seizure had been made. The mayor obsequiously obeyed, saying, "Yes," but "I have no authority over the police. If I had the power I should summarily punish the authors of this illegal and unjustifiable seizure of private property." Retaliatory measures were adopted, and there was much excitement for a while.

The insurrection spread in the slave-labor States, and in February delegates from the seceded States met in convention at Montgomery, Alabama, formed a provisional government, adopted a provisional constitution, chose Jefferson Davis President and Alexander H. Stephens Vice-President of the "Confederate States of America," adopted a flag for the new "nation," raised armies, commissioned privateers, proceeded to make war against the United States on land and sea, and endeavored to seize the seat of the National Government. In April South Carolina insurgents assailed Fort Sumter, in Charleston Harbor, with 200 cannon, causing its evacuation and its possession by rebels in arms.\* This act ended the long forbearance of the National Government, and in the middle of April President Lincoln called upon the several States to furnish an aggregate of 75,000 militia to serve for three months in suppressing the rebellion. A terrible civil war, in the burdens of which the city of New York most generously participated, was then begun in earnest, and lasted four years.

The attack on Fort Sumter and the call of the President produced a marvellous uprising of the loyal people in the free-labor States. The response to the President's proclamation was prompt and magnanimous. New York State was called upon to furnish 13,000 men for the military service; the Legislature authorized the enlistment of 30,000 men for two years instead of three months, and appropriated \$3,000,000 for the war.

The writer was in New Orleans when Fort Sumter was evacuated.

\* It is worthy of record that a New York policeman, Peter Hart, serving under Major Anderson in Fort Sumter, saved the American flag in that first battle of the war. He had been a sergeant with Anderson in Mexico. When in the thickest of the fight the flag was shot down, the brave and faithful Hart volunteered to raise it again. He climbed a temporary flagstaff which had been erected, and in the face of a tempest of shot and shell he fastened the tattered banner at its top, where it remained until it was taken down by the commander at the evacuation of the fort.

He arrived in the city of New York on the first of May. What a transformation since he left it for the South, late in March ! Everywhere between Cincinnati and Jersey City he had seen the great uprising. The whole country seemed to have responded to " Our Country's Call," by Bryant :

" Lay down the axe, fling by the spade,  
 Leave in its track the toiling plough ;  
 The rifle and the bayonet blade  
 For arms like yours are fitter now ;  
 And let the hands that ply the pen  
 Quit the light task, and learn to wield  
 The horseman's crooked brand, and rein  
 The charger on the battle-field."

When he crossed the Hudson River into the great city of almost a million inhabitants, it seemed to him like a vast military camp. The streets were swarming with soldiers. Among the stately trees in Battery Park white tents were standing and sentinels were pacing. Rude barracks filled with men were covering portions of the City Hall Park, and heavy cannon were arranged in a line near the fountain, surrounded by hundreds of soldiers, many of them in the gay costume of the Zouave. Already the blood of Massachusetts patriots, rushing to save the imperilled national capital, had been shed in the streets of Baltimore ; already thousands of volunteers had gone out from among the citizens of New York, or had passed through the city from other parts of the State or from New England ; and already the commercial metropolis of the Republic, whose disloyal mayor, less than four months before, had argued officially in favor of its raising the standard of secession and revolt, had spoken out for the Union at a monster meeting of men of all political views and all religious creeds gathered around the statue of Washington at Union Square. Then and there all partisan feeling was kept in abeyance, and only one sentiment—**THE UNION SHALL BE PRESERVED**—was the burden of all the oratory.\*

When the great meeting at Union Square was held (April 20, 1861), the conspirators against the life of the nation were urging their deluded followers onward to seize the national capital. A cry had come up

\* The meeting originated in this wise : On the evening of the day when the President's call for troops appeared, several gentlemen met at the house of R. H. McCurdy, Esq., and resolved to take immediate measures for the support of the government. On the following day they invited, by a printed circular, other citizens to join them in making arrangements for a mass-meeting of citizens of all parties at Union Square, " to sustain the Federal Government in the present crisis." They met at the Chamber of Commerce and made arrangements for the great meeting.



Edwards Pierpont



from below the Roanoke, "Press on to Washington!" Virginia politicians had passed an ordinance of secession and invited troops from the Gulf States to their soil. Harper's Ferry and the Gosport Navy-Yard were passing into the hands of insurgents, and the national capital, with its treasury and archives, were in imminent peril, for Maryland secessionists at its doors were active.

So large was the gathering at Union Square that the multitude was divided into four sections, with a president for each. At the principal stand General Dix, late of Buchanan's Cabinet, presided. The other presidents were Hamilton Fish, ex-Mayor Havemeyer, and Moses H. Grinnell. General Dix spoke of the rebellion being without provocation, and said: "I regard the pending contest with the secessionists as a death-struggle for constitutional liberty and law—a contest which, if successful on their part, could only end in the establishment of a despotic government, and blot out, wherever they were in the ascendant, every vestige of national freedom." Other eloquent speakers, most of them veterans in the ranks of the Democratic party, spoke earnestly in the same strain, denouncing the leaders in the rebellion in unmeasured terms. Patriotic resolutions were adopted.

For many months after this great meeting and others of its kind in the cities and villages of our land, the government had few obstacles cast in its way by political opponents. It was only when inferior men—trading politicians, who loved party more than country—came to the front and assumed the functions of leaders of a great organization while the veterans of their party were patriotically fighting the battles of the nation in the forum or in the field, that the government found an organized opposition persistently engaged in thwarting its efforts to save the Republic.

The great war-meeting at Union Square effectually removed the false impression that the greed of commerce had taken possession of the New York community, and that the citizens were willing to secure peace at the sacrifice of principle. It silenced forever the slanders of the misinformed correspondent of the London *Times* (Dr. Russell), who spoke of his friends as "all men of position in New York society," who were "as little anxious for the future or excited by the present as a party of savans chronicling the movements of a magnetic storm." The patriotism of the citizens was also indicated by the wrath which that meeting excited at the South. The Richmond *Dispatch* said: "New York will be remembered with special hatred by the South, for all time." At that meeting a Committee of Safety was appointed, composed of some of the most distinguished citizens of New York, of

all parties. They met that evening and organized the famous Union Defence Committee, composed as follows : John A. Dix, chairman ; Simeon Draper, vice-chairman ; William M. Evarts, secretary ; Theodore Dehon, treasurer ; Moses Taylor,\* Richard M. Blatchford,

\* Among the greater merchants of the city of New York, the late Moses Taylor appears conspicuous. He was born at the corner of Broadway and Morris Street, in the city of New York, on January 11, 1806. He was of English lineage. His great-grandfather, Moses Taylor, came to New York from England in 1736. In 1750 he was in business " in the corner house, opposite the Fly (Vly) Market." His son Jacob, father of the subject of this sketch, was a prominent citizen, active in the municipal government, and a contemporary and associate of Philip Hone, Stephen Allen, and other eminent citizens.

At the age of fifteen Moses Taylor became a clerk in the mercantile house of G. G. & S. Howland, who were then extensively engaged in foreign trade. His activity and fidelity won for him the respect and confidence of his employers and many warm personal friends. Having, with the consent of the Messrs. Howland, made some ventures in business on his own account, he found himself, at the age of twenty-six, possessed of a moderate capital, with which, in the year 1832, he established the house of Moses Taylor & Co. His store was in the area swept by the great fire of 1835. He lost much property, but neither hope nor courage. He opened an office for business in his house in Morris Street, and with quick foresight he made importations to supply the deficiencies in the market caused by the conflagration. His profits soon covered his losses by the fire.

Mr. Taylor's chief field of foreign commerce was the island of Cuba. In that field he concentrated his extraordinary business powers. These, united with unflinching probity and unstained honor and generous dealing on all occasions, gave his house the highest standing in commercial circles at home and abroad—a standing which it yet maintains in the hands of his business successors.

Mr. Taylor became president of the City Bank in 1855, and held that position until his death. He was ever a wise counsellor, not only of the directors of his own institution, but in financial circles during the storms of panics and business revulsions which have from time to time disturbed the community. During the late Civil War he was untiring in his labors for the salvation of the Republic. As chairman of the Loan Committee he devoted much time and strength to the duties imposed upon him, and in the darkest period of the struggle he labored incessantly with his colleagues in sustaining the credit of the government. President Lincoln, the Secretaries of the Treasury, and the Finance Committees of both houses of Congress held intimate relations with him both personally and by letters. Mr. Taylor was one of the most active members of the Union Defence Committee in the city of New York.

Many large corporate enterprises in the city of New York and elsewhere owe their success in a great degree to the wise counsels of Moses Taylor. He was eminently conservative, yet boldly enterprising in the management of trusts confided to his direction.

In the establishment and management of great railroad and mining enterprises in the coal regions of the Wyoming and Lackawanna valleys, Mr. Taylor's name and hand always furnished trustworthy support. Especially was he interested in the promotion of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company, and the Lackawanna Coal and Iron Company, and among the later acts of his life was the liberal endowment of the hospital bearing his name at Scranton, in Pennsylvania, for the special benefit of the operatives of those corporations. In the early development of railroads in Texas, and in the Central Railroad and Banking Company of Georgia, his active interest

Edwards Pierrepont,\* Alexander T. Stewart, Samuel Sloan, John Jacob Astor, Jr., John J. Cisco, James S. Wadsworth, Isaac Bell, James Boorman, Charles H. Marshall, Robert H. McCurdy, Moses H. Grinnell, Royal Phelps, William E. Dodge, Greene C. Bronson,

and capital were generously employed, and in many of the great Western lines of railroads he held very large interests. Indeed the principal undertakings of Mr. Taylor's later years were directed to the development of the industrial resources of the country.

During a long life Mr. Taylor contracted many close, warm, and lasting friendships. His heart and hand were ever open for sympathy and service for those who needed and deserved aid. Of him Freeman Hunt wrote, in his *Merchants' Magazine*, many years ago: "What he achieved has been done by his own unaided powers. He laid the foundations of his business life so broad and deep that what has been accomplished in it seems to have resulted naturally from what was done at the commencement. He started upon his career with a good name, justice, truth, honor, and uprightness; these he inherited, and these he never sacrificed." Mr. Taylor died full of years and honors, leaving a widow, two sons, and three daughters to inherit his good name and fortune. His death occurred on the 23d of May, 1882.

\* Edwards Pierrepont, LL.D., D.C.L., was one of the most active members of the Union Defence Committee, and zealous and effective in giving aid in raising troops for the war. He is a native of North Haven, Conn., where he was born in 1817. He is a lineal descendant of the Rev. James Pierrepont, one of the founders of Yale College. Prepared for college under the instruction of the present president of Yale, the Rev. Noah Porter, he entered that institution as a student, and graduated with very high honor in 1837. Studying law in New Haven, he entered upon its practice in Columbus, Ohio, in 1840. He subsequently took up his abode in New York, where he rose rapidly in his profession. In 1846 he married the daughter of Samuel Willoughby, of Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1857 he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court of New York City, to succeed Chief-Justice T. J. Oakley, deceased. A philosophical observer of events, Judge Pierrepont predicted the Civil War a year and a half before it broke out, in his first public speech, which was on the death of Theodore Sedgwick. Referring to his prediction, he said: "Sure as the punishment of sin, great troubles are coming in the distance which we shall be called upon to meet. I have said this much, being well aware that I speak in advance of the times; but I leave the times to overtake these fleeting words, and leave the wisdom or the folly of what I have said to be determined by the years which shall come in our lifetime."

Judge Pierrepont left the bench in October, 1860, and resumed the practice of the law, at the same time taking an active part in public affairs preceding the great crisis of the nation. He was prominent in the stirring scenes in the city of New York in the spring of 1861. In 1862 he was appointed by the President, with General Dix, to try the prisoners of state then confined in various prisons in the Republic. In 1864 he was zealous in organizing the War Democrats in favor of the re-election of Mr. Lincoln, and all through the war he was an ardent supporter of the measures of the administration. In the convention that framed a new constitution for the State of New York in 1867, Judge Pierrepont was one of the Judiciary Committee. He was employed in the same year by the Secretary of State (Mr. Seward) and the Attorney-General (Mr. Stansbery) of the United States to conduct the prosecution, on the part of the government, of J. H. Surratt, indicted for aiding in the assassination of President Lincoln. This celebrated trial was begun in Washington on the 6th of June, and lasted until the 10th of August. Successfully engaged as counsel in several other important suits, Judge Pierrepont's services have been eagerly sought after by corporations. In 1869 President Grant

Hamilton Fish, William F. Havemeyer, Charles H. Russell, James T. Brady, Rudolph A. Witthaus, Abiel A. Low, Prosper M. Wetmore, A. C. Richards, and the mayor, comptroller, and presidents of the two boards of the common council of the city of New York. The committee had rooms at No. 30 Pine Street, open all day, and at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, open in the evening. The original and specific duties assigned to the committee by the great meeting that created it were "to represent the citizens in the collection of funds, and the transactions of such other business, in aid of the movements of the government, as the public interests may require."

During the existence of this committee, which continued about a year, it disbursed almost a million dollars, which the corporation of New York had appropriated for war purposes, and placed at its disposal. It assisted in the organization, equipment, etc. of forty-nine regiments, or about forty thousand men. For military purposes it spent, of the city fund, nearly seven hundred and fifty-nine thousand dollars, and for the relief of soldiers' families two hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

appointed him United States attorney for the Southern District of New York, which office he resigned in July, 1870, and soon afterward was one of the most active members of the Committee of Seventy against the frauds of the Tweed Ring. In 1871 he received from Columbian College, Washington, D. C., the honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1873 the same degree was conferred upon him by his *alma mater*, Yale College. In May of that year he was appointed minister to the Russian Court, but he declined the honor and the service. In June, 1874, Judge Pierrepont delivered a remarkable oration in New Haven before the alumni of Yale College, which was afterward published. In the spring of 1875 he was appointed Attorney-General of the United States, and remained in President Grant's Cabinet until May, 1876, when he was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the Court of Great Britain. He already had a European reputation through the promulgation of his opinions while Attorney-General, on questions of natural and acquired nationality and the rights of a citizen of the United States, who, while a minor, had returned to Prussia with his father, the latter having under the treaty resumed his Prussian allegiance.

Judge Pierrepont held his high diplomatic position until 1878. Delicate and important questions engaged his official attention while in England, and these were met by him with great tact and ability. Ex-President Grant became his guest on his visit to that country. Before Grant's arrival, Mr. Pierrepont urged upon Queen Victoria's ministers the propriety of according the same precedence to the retired head of the government of the United States as had been given to the ex-Emperor of France. It was done. At a dinner given to the Prince of Wales by Minister Pierrepont, General Grant, by common consent, was placed on the right of the Prince. Other governments followed this example. During his official residence in England Judge Pierrepont received from Oxford University the honorary degree of D.C.L., the highest honor in its gift. On his return from England he resumed the practice of his profession, in which he is yet actively and extensively engaged.

The telegraph had already flashed intelligence all over the land of the murderous attack upon the Massachusetts troops in the streets of Baltimore and the isolation and peril of the capital, and the first business of the Union Defence Committee was to facilitate the equipment and outfit of regiments of volunteer militia and their despatch to the seat of government. So zealously did they labor that, within ten days after the President's call for troops, no less than 8000 well-equipped and fully-armed men had gone to the field from the city of New York. Already, before the organization of the committee, the famous Seventh Regiment National Guard, of New York, Colonel Marshall Lefferts, had left for Washington, and on the day after the great meeting (Sunday, April 21) three other regiments had followed—namely, the Sixth, Colonel Pinckney; the Twelfth, Colonel Butterfield, and the Seventy-first,\* Colonel Vosburg.

Major-General Wool, commander of the Eastern Department, which comprised the whole country eastward of the Mississippi, was at his home in Troy when he heard of the affair at Baltimore. He was next in command to General Scott, the General-in-Chief of the army.

\* This regiment enlisted for three months, left New York for Washington by water on the 21st of April, debarked at Annapolis, and pushed on across Maryland for the capital, where it was thoroughly drilled and assigned to varied duties. Its members had all been taken from civil life only a few days before it left New York. Its colonel, Abram Vosburg, soon died of consumption, and was succeeded by Colonel H. P. Martin, under whom it did gallant service at the battle of Bull Run in July. After all the other regiments had retreated from the field at Bull Run, the Seventy-first remained there under fire, when an aide rode up to Colonel Martin and told him his men were suffering badly, and asked why he did not retire. Colonel Martin replied, "The Seventy-first, sir, never moves without orders." The aide reported the fact to General McDowell, who ordered the regiment to retire, which it did in perfect order, and as handsomely as if on dress parade.

In May, 1862, obedient to a call for volunteers, it again enlisted for three months, but on arriving at Washington it met with great difficulties and even rough treatment, as the government did not want "three months men." The colonel took a firm stand for the rights of the regiment against threats by the Secretary of War. He finally prevailed. The Secretary accepted the services of the regiment for one hundred days, and said, "I respect the regiment all the more for what has occurred." At the end of one hundred days the defeat of Pope so seriously menaced Washington that the regiment offered to remain until the danger was past. The Secretary of War accepted "with pleasure their patriotic offer," but their services were not required, and they returned to New York at the beginning of September. When in 1863 Lee invaded Maryland, and a call was made for troops for a brief period of service, the Seventy-first again enlisted for three months. It reported to General Couch, near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and was employed in most arduous and important service in rolling back the invasion, until some days after the battle of Gettysburg, when the draft riots in New York called it from the enemy in front to deal with an enemy in its rear. It reached New York on July 18, and on the 20th was mustered out of the service of the United States.

Wool hastened to confer with Governor Morgan \* at Albany. While they were in consultation the governor received a despatch from Washington urging him to send troops thither as quickly as possible.

\* Edwin Denison Morgan, the great war governor of the State of New York, had been elected to that high position by the Republican party in 1860, for a second term, and proved to be a most efficient and judicious chief magistrate at that great crisis in national affairs. Mr. Morgan was born in Washington, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, on February 8, 1811. He attended the village school until his twelfth year, when his father removed with his family to the town of Windsor, Connecticut. The boy went the distance—fifty miles—on foot, driving an ox-team over the rough hills, conveying on a wagon the family furniture. At the age of sixteen he went to live at Colchester, Conn., where he attended the Bacon Academy for a year and a half, when he went to Hartford and entered the wholesale and retail grocery store of his uncle, Nathan Morgan, as clerk. There he began his business career on a salary of forty dollars a year and his board. At the end of three years he was junior partner with his uncle. In 1836 he had a clear capital of \$8000, a clever sum then for a young man of twenty-five. Disposing of his interest in the business at Hartford, he took the proceeds, and in January, 1837, went to New York and opened a store for the conduct of a wholesale grocery and commission business. At that time the city of New York was growing very rapidly, though in that year it suffered a fearful business convulsion. Mr. Morgan, by industry, thrift, uprightness in business, and wonderful energy and sagacity, prospered.

Mr. Morgan began his career as a public man in 1849, when he was elected assistant alderman of the Fifteenth Ward. It was the year when the Asiatic cholera raged fearfully in New York. Business was paralyzed, and well-to-do people fled from the city. Mr. Morgan, who was appointed a member of the sanitary committee, remained, and did most efficient and fearless service against the epidemic. He sent his family to the country, but stood at the post of public duty himself, during the entire period of the prevalence of the scourge. He devoted his entire time and spent his money freely in behalf of the suffering. The same year Mr. Morgan was chosen State Senator, and on the expiration of his term he was re-elected. His political opponents, who were in the majority in that body, complimented him by choosing him to preside over their deliberations. During his second term he introduced into the Senate the Central Park bill, which provided for the establishment of that fine pleasure-ground.

On the expiration of his term as State Senator in 1855, Mr. Morgan was appointed one of the commissioners of emigration, which office he held two years. In 1856 he was chosen chairman of the National Republican Committee, and continued in that position until 1864, when he resigned, deeming it not proper to hold that position while he was United States Senator.

In November, 1858, Mr. Morgan was elected governor of the State of New York by the Republicans. His first message to the Legislature (January 1, 1859) was remarkable for its brevity, directness, and the admirable character of its observations. His animadversions upon the lobby were peculiarly explicit and severe, and he asserted that he would withhold his official approval from any bill advanced by such means. He was the first governor of New York to visit prisons and hold personal interviews with prisoners applying for pardon. Re-elected for a second term in 1860, his second administration began just as the Civil War was a-kindling. During that war his services were of the greatest importance. As governor he took the responsibility, during the recess of the Legislature, of responding to the government calls for troops, fitting them out and looking after their comfort and rights. In this work Chester A. Arthur (now President) was his most

Wool immediately issued orders to Colonel Tompkins, quartermaster-general at New York, to furnish transportation to all troops that might be sent to the capital, and Major Eaton, the commissary of subsistence, was directed to furnish thirty days' rations to each soldier that might be so sent.

The governor went to New York that night (April 20th). The general followed two days afterward. He made his headquarters at the St. Nicholas Hotel, where he was waited upon by the Union Defence Committee on the 23d. At that conference a plan was arranged for the salvation of the capital, which at that time was so isolated by a cordon of enemies that the General-in-Chief could not speak by telegraph to a single regiment outside the District of Columbia ; neither could any communication reach the President from beyond those limits. Under these circumstances, and in conformity to the demands of the crisis and the desires of the loyal people, General Wool was compelled to assume great responsibilities. To the Union Defence Committee he said, " I shall probably be the only victim, but under the circumstances I am prepared to make the sacrifice, if thereby the capital may be saved."

General Wool was then seventy-six years of age. Day and night he labored with the tireless energy of a man of forty years until the work was accomplished. Vessels were chartered, supplies were furnished, and troops were forwarded to Washington with extraordinary despatch by way of Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac River. The transports were convoyed by armed steamships to shield them from pirates, and the *Quaker City* was ordered to Hampton Roads to assist in the defence of Fortress Monroe. Wool assisted in arming no less than nine States before communication could be had with the General-in-Chief at Washington, and he took the responsibility of sending to the capital Ellsworth's Zouaves, composed principally of New York firemen.

Troops and supplies so promptly sent to Washington by the Union

efficient helper, he being quartermaster-general on the governor's staff. A few days after his term as governor expired, Mr. Morgan was chosen United States Senator to succeed Preston King. In March, 1865, the President nominated Senator Morgan for Secretary of the Treasury, but his name was withdrawn on his earnest solicitation. The same office was tendered to him in 1881 by President Arthur, and the Senate unanimously confirmed his nomination, but it was declined. He never again held office after his senatorial term ended. During all his public career he continued in active business, which he conducted with great success. His charities and his munificent gifts to institutions were many and large. Having lost his only son, he adopted that son's child. In religious affiliation he was a Presbyterian. He was an active member of the Union League Club. Governor Morgan died on February 14, 1883, at his residence, No. 411 Fifth Avenue.

Defence Committee of New York, under the direction of the veteran Wool, with the cordial co-operation of Commodores Breese and Stringham, saved the capital from seizure. This General Scott finally acknowledged in a speech before the Union Defence Committee.

The departure for Washington of the famous Seventh Regiment National Guard, on the 19th of April, was a memorable event. It was composed mostly of young men belonging to the best families in the city. It was a favorite corps as the city's cherished guardian. The regiment formed in Lafayette Place, in front of the Astor Library, over which waved an immense American flag. Just as it was about to march it received news, by telegraph, of the murderous attack on Massachusetts troops in the streets of Baltimore. Forty-eight rounds of ball cartridges were given to each man. The regiment marched down Broadway to Cortlandt Street and the Jersey City ferry. The sidewalks were densely packed with eager spectators—men, women, and children—and from every building streamed numerous flags.

“ Banners from balcony, banners from steeple ;  
 Banners from house to house, draping the people ;  
 Banners upborne by all—men, women, and children ;  
 Banners on horses' fronts, flashing, bewild'ring.”

The shipping in the harbor was brilliant with flags. While the crowd at the ferry was waiting for the Seventh Regiment, another from Massachusetts, accompanied by General Benjamin F. Butler, passed through, greeted with wild huzzas and presented with a multitude of little star-spangled banners by the citizens. Both regiments hurried across New Jersey at twilight to the banks of the Delaware.

It had been a day of fearful excitement in the city of New York, and the night was one of more fearful anxiety. Hundreds of citizens wooed slumber in vain. They knew that blood had been shed, and that their loved ones were hurrying on toward great peril. Regiment after regiment followed the Seventh in quick succession, and within ten days from the time of its departure fully ten thousand men of the city of New York were on the march toward the capital.

The enthusiasm of the loyal people was wonderful. The women were as earnest as the men. Five brothers in a New York family enlisted. Their mother was absent from home at the time. She wrote to her husband : “ Though I have loved my children with a love that only a mother knows, yet when I look upon the state of my country I cannot withhold them. In the name of their God, and their mother's God, and their country's God, I bid them go. If I had ten sons

instead of five, I should give them all sooner than have our country rent in fragments." This was the spirit of the loyal women during the fierce struggle that ensued.\*

In the midst of the tumult of warlike preparations was heard the mild voice of the Society of Friends or Quakers in New York City counselling peace. They had met on April 23d, and put forth an address to their brethren, saying they were loyal to their country and loved it; were grateful for the blessings they enjoyed under the government, but they besought their brethren to beware of the temptations of the hour. They admonished them, while anxious to uphold the government, not, in so doing, to "transgress the precepts and injunctions of the gospel." As a body of Christians they were universally loyal. Many of their young men did not heed the words of the "testimony," but regarded the war as an exceptional one, holy and righteous, and acted accordingly. They bore arms, and obeyed the injunctions of a patriotic Quaker mother of Philadelphia, who wrote to her son in camp: "Let thy musket hold not a silent meeting before the enemy." And multitudes of men and women of that peaceful sect showed their sympathy by arduous services in hospitals and elsewhere in employments in which non-combatants might conscientiously engage.

While thousands of loyal men were hastening to the field, loyal women were laying plans and taking measures for their aid and comfort. On the day when the President's call for troops appeared (April 15th), Miss Almena Bates, in Charlestown, Mass., took steps to organize an association for the purpose. On the same day women of Bridgeport, Conn., organized a society to furnish nurses for sick and wounded soldiers, and provisions and clothing for them. A few days later women of Lowell, Mass., did the same thing, and on the 19th women of Cleveland, Ohio, formed an association for the more immediately practical purpose of giving assistance to the families of volunteers.

These outcroppings of the tenderest feelings of woman were sugges-

\* In contrast with this was the letter of a Baltimore mother to her loyal son, a clergyman in Boston, who, on the Sunday after the attack on Fort Sumter, preached a patriotic discourse to his people. The letter was as follows:

"BALTIMORE, April 17, 1861.

"MY DEAR SON: Your remarks last Sabbath were telegraphed to Baltimore, and published in an extra. Has God sent you to preach the sword, or to preach Christ?"

YOUR MOTHER."

The son replied:

"BOSTON, April 22, 1861.

"DEAR MOTHER: 'God has sent me not only to 'preach' the sword, but to use it. When this government tumbles, look among the ruins for

YOUR STAR-SPANGLED BANNER SON."

tions which led to the formation of a powerful society in the city of New York known as the United States Sanitary Commission, which performed most valuable service throughout the whole war that ensued. At the suggestion of the Rev. Henry W. Bellows, D.D., and Elisha Harris, M.D., of New York, fifty or sixty earnest women of the city met on the 25th of April (1861), when a Central Relief Association was suggested. A plan was formed, and the women of the city were invited to assemble at the Cooper Union on the 29th. Many leading gentlemen of the city were invited to be present. The response was ample in numbers, character, and resources. David Dudley Field presided, and Dr. Bellows stated the object of the meeting. The assemblage was addressed by the Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, then Vice-President of the United States. A benevolent organization was effected under the title of the Women's Central Relief Association. Its constitution was drawn by Dr. Bellows. The venerable Dr. Valentine Mott was chosen its president, Dr. Bellows its vice-president, G. F. Allen its secretary, and Howard Potter its treasurer. Auxiliary associations were formed all over the free-labor States.

It was soon discovered that a broader, more perfect, and more efficient system, to have a connection with the medical department of the government, and under the sanction of the War Department, was desirable. Already the efforts of a single noble woman had been put forth with energy in the same direction. On the 23d of April Miss Dorothea L. Dix, whose name was then conspicuous in the annals of benevolence in our country, offered her services to the government for gratuitous hospital work. They were accepted, and this acceptance was made known by a proclamation of the Secretary of War, who requested all women who offered their services as nurses to apply to her. Miss Dix's labors were marvellous. She went from battle-field to battle-field when the carnage was over, like an angel of mercy. She went from camp to camp, from hospital to hospital, superintending the nurses.

On June 9th the Secretary of War issued an order appointing H. W. Bellows, D.D., Professor A. D. Bache, LL.D., chief of the Coast Survey; Professor J. Wyman, M.D., W. H. Van Buren, M.D., R. C. Wood, M.D., Surgeon-General U. S. A.; General G. W. Cullum, of General Scott's staff, and Alexander Shiras, U. S. A., in conjunction with others who might become associated with them, a "commission of inquiry and advice in respect of the sanitary interests of the United States forces." This commission was organized with Dr. Bellows, its real founder, at the head. He submitted a plan of organization, which

was adopted by the government, and the association assumed the name of the UNITED STATES SANITARY COMMISSION. Frederick Law Olmsted was chosen its resident secretary, and became its real manager. It adopted an appropriate seal, bearing the device of a shield on which was a winged figure of Mercy, with a cross on her bosom and a cup of consolation in her hand, coming down from the clouds to visit wounded soldiers on the battle-field.

This commission was to supplement government deficiencies. An appeal was made to the people for contributions. The response was most generous. Supplies and money flowed in from all quarters sufficient to meet every demand. All over the country men, women, and children were seen working singly and collectively for it. Fairs were held in cities, which turned immense sums of money into the treasury of the commission. One small city (Poughkeepsie) contributed \$16,000, or \$1 for every man, woman, and child of the population. Branches were established, ambulances, army-wagons, and steamboats were employed in transporting the sick and wounded under its charge. It followed the armies closely in all campaigns. Before the smoke of conflict had been fairly lifted there was seen the commission, with its tents, vehicles, and supplies.

The grand work of this commission, which originated in the city of New York, was made plain at the close of the war. It was found that the loyal people of the land had given to it supplies valued at \$15,000,000, and money to the amount of fully \$5,000,000. The archives of the commission, containing a full record of its work, were deposited by Dr. Bellows,\* in 1878, in the Astor Library.

Later in 1861 another most efficient and salutary association was formed in the city of New York, having its origin in the Young Men's Christian Association. It was first suggested by Vincent Colyer, an artist, and earnest worker for the good of his kind. With others he

\* Henry Whitney Bellows, D.D., an eloquent Unitarian clergyman, was born in Boston June 11, 1814. Educated at Harvard University and the divinity school at Cambridge, he was ordained pastor of the first Unitarian Church (called All Souls') in New York City in January, 1838. A fine church edifice was built for him on the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twentieth Street, where he ministered with great efficiency until his death, on January 30, 1882. Dr. Bellows was the principal projector of the *Christian Inquirer*, a Unitarian newspaper, the publication of which began in New York in 1846, and he was its chief contributor. From the beginning he took a commanding position in the pulpit, among literary men, and in social life in the metropolis. As we have observed in the text, he was the originator of the United States Sanitary Commission. Besides many published sermons and essays, Dr. Bellows wrote and published a thoughtful book on "Christian Doctrine," also "The Old World in its New Face." He wrote a "Defence of the Drama," which created quite a stir in the religious world.

went to Washington City immediately after the battle of Bull Run, to do Christian work in the camps and hospitals there. He distributed Bibles, tracts, and hymn-books among the soldiers, and held prayer-meetings. In August he suggested the combination of all the Young Men's Christian Associations of the land in the formation of a society similar to that of the United States Sanitary Commission. The suggestion was acted upon at a meeting of the Young Men's Christian Association in the city of New York, on September 23d, when a committee was appointed, with Mr. Colyer as chairman, to conduct correspondence and make arrangements for holding a national convention of such associations. The convention was held in New York on November 14th, and then and there the UNITED STATES CHRISTIAN COMMISSION was formed, with George H. Stuart, of Philadelphia, as president.

The specific work of this commission was to be chiefly for the moral and religious welfare of the soldiers and sailors, conducted by oral instruction, and the circulation of the Bible and other proper books, pamphlets, newspapers, etc. among the men in hospitals, camps, and ships. The commission worked on the same general plan of the Sanitary Commission. Its labors were by no means confined to spiritual and intellectual ministrations, but also to the distribution of a vast amount of food, hospital stores, delicacies, and clothing. It, too, followed the great armies, and was like a twin angel of mercy with the Sanitary Commission. It co-operated most efficiently with the army and navy chaplains, and cast about the soldiers a salutary hedge of Christian influence. The money collected for the use of the commission was chiefly gathered by the women of various Christian denominations. It was a free-will offering, and amounted to about \$1,000,000. The entire receipts of the commission in money and supplies were about \$6,000,000.

## CHAPTER II.

THE National Congress convened in extraordinary session on the 4th of July, 1861, and adopted measures for the vigorous prosecution of the war. The raising of 400,000 men and \$400,000,000 was authorized. Meanwhile the loyal people of New York City were putting forth vast efforts for the support of the government in its mighty and righteous task. Individuals and corporate bodies offered the most generous aid wherever needed. At a meeting of merchants at the Chamber of Commerce on the 19th of April, it was stated that there were regiments of volunteers needing assistance to enable them to go forward. In the space of ten minutes more than \$21,000 were given for the purpose by those present.

At that time the vast stream of volunteers from the State and from New England had begun to flow through the city with ever-increasing volume, and the patriotism of the people was aroused to the highest pitch of enthusiasm. On Sunday, the 21st of April, piety and patriotism were contending for supremacy in the churches of the city. In several of them collections were taken up to give aid to the cause. Texts and sermons were appropriate. In Dr. Bellows's (Unitarian) Church "The Star-Spangled Banner" was sung. The rector of Grace (Episcopal) Church (Dr. Taylor) began his sermon with the words, "The star-spangled banner has been insulted." Dr. Wells (Presbyterian) took for his text, "He that hath no sword, let him buy one."

On Monday, the 22d, the common council, on the recommendation of Mayor Wood, voted \$1,000,000 in aid of the government. At a meeting of the whole bar of the city of New York the sum of \$25,000 was contributed. In the course of a few days the Chamber of Commerce collected about \$119,000, and this amount was continually swelled by the contributions of patriotic citizens. This was before the Union Defence Committee was organized and became the receiver and disburser of patriotic offerings. Before the meeting of Congress, or in the space of three months, New York City had contributed 40,000 men and \$150,000,000 in gifts and loans and advances to the government for the support of the national authority. One regiment (Ellsworth's

Zouaves) was composed of New York firemen, who did gallant service at Washington and its vicinity and at the battle of Bull Run. Several thousands of New York firemen served in the army during the war.

Colonel Ephraim E. Ellsworth was a native of Mechanicsville, N. Y., and was only twenty-four years old when he recruited the regiment of Fire Zouaves. He had organized a corps of Zouaves the previous year in Chicago, and visiting Eastern cities had created much interest because of their picturesque costume and peculiar tactics. The response to his call in New York for recruits was immediate and ample. More than \$30,000 were raised in a few days to equip them. The Union Defence Committee presented them with 1000 Sharpe's rifles. The common council gave them a stand of colors; so also did Mrs. John J. Astor, who accompanied the gift with a complimentary and patriotic letter.

On the 29th of April the Fire Zouaves left New York for Washington, greeted on their way to the river by the loud huzzas of a vast multitude of citizens and the waving of hundreds of flags. In less than a month afterward the lifeless body of their young and beloved commander was brought back to the city. He had led his troops to Alexandria, Va., where, seeing a rebel flag flying from the cupola of a tavern in the city, he rushed in, ascended to the spot, and was coming down with the flag wrapped around his body when he was shot dead by the proprietor of the house. His death created great excitement throughout the North. At New York his coffin was borne to the City Hall, where his body lay in state. In the funeral procession to the Hudson River steamboat which bore him toward his home, the bearers were leading citizens of New York, headed by the Hon. Hamilton Fish. His followers vowed to avenge him. They fought desperately at the battle of Bull Run a few weeks afterward, in which 200 of them were slain.

The National Government found itself embarrassed at this critical juncture by a want of funds to meet the enormous expenses. The efforts of the former traitorous Secretary of the Treasury, Howell Cobb, to ruin the national credit had been partially successful. Loans were obtained with difficulty, and at ruinous rates of interest. Capitalists were timid; but now the perils of the government, which involved that of every other interest in the land, opened the purse-strings of all classes, and, as we have observed, New York, the great money-centre of the country, contributed so liberally that the Treasury Department felt instant temporary relief. But there was as yet no fixed plan for raising money when needed, excepting through the ordinary channels of revenue, which were entirely inadequate. At this

juncture an able New York financier (John Thompson), in a letter to the President and the Secretary of the Treasury (Mr. Chase), written on June 17, 1861, proposed a system of national currency, which was finally adopted, but too late to be of service in avoiding much financial trouble. Mr. Thompson's proposed plan was as follows :

1. The appointment by Congress of a board of currency commissioners, to act with or independent of the Secretary of the Treasury, with the power to execute circulating notes in convenient denominations, made redeemable on demand in the city of New York, and receivable for all public dues. The board to receive from the treasury say twenty-five per cent specie and seventy-five per cent United States stock or bonds, and pass over to the treasury circulating notes to a corresponding amount, this currency to be the disbursing money for the government instead of gold.

2. The commissioners to execute an additional amount of circulating notes sufficient to be at all times prepared to give the public such notes in exchange for silver and gold ; for example : the commissioners would issue \$4,000,000 of notes to be disbursed by the Secretary of the Treasury, and receive from him for their redemption \$1,000,000 of specie and \$3,000,000 of United States stocks, giving notes to the public for specie, dollar for dollar only.

3. In addition to the ordinary circulating notes, the commissioners to have power, by the advice and consent of the President, to issue, in exchange for specie, notes bearing interest and payable only at the expiration of thirty days' notice from the holder.

4. Should specie accumulate so that the proportion would be more than twenty five per cent on all outstanding notes, then the government might furnish stock or bonds only in exchange for circulating notes, so that the percentage of specie to circulation should not be less than twenty-five per cent ; but should the specie diminish, to the peril of prompt specie resumption, then the Secretary of the Treasury to put a portion of the stock held by the commissioners on the market to replenish the specie reserve.

Mr. Thompson in his communication expressed his belief that such a measure would be of great benefit to the people and to the army, inasmuch as it would furnish a currency free from discount, perfectly safe, convenient for remittance by mail, and much more desirable when travelling or marching. " Besides," said Mr. Thompson, " every well-wisher of our country's cause will feel that the holding of these notes, if for only a day, is contributing a mite in time of need."

These suggestions attracted very wide attention, and were favorably considered by President Lincoln and Secretary Chase, but action upon them was deferred. They were finally adopted piecemeal from time to time, and formed the basis for the national currency and banking system of the country, established in 1863, and based on public and private faith. Mr. Thompson encountered strong opposition from the old moneyed institutions in his efforts to establish this system, and Mr. Chase, his warm personal friend, who often sought his counsel in financial matters in the dark days of the war, came in for a share of sharp criticism and censure. A circular letter addressed to the man-

agers of the banks of the New York Clearing-House Association, written in September, 1863, made most gloomy prophecies of the effects of the national banking system, saying :

“ We shall have a thousand banks spread over the whole continent, instituted and managed, in the majority of cases, by inexperienced men, to say nothing of unprincipled adventurers who will flood the country with a currency essentially irredeemable—banks from which will radiate a fearful expansion in the shape of credits issued on deposits, themselves the birth of inflation, and, Proteus-like, from which elements still further inflations will emanate ; with frantic speculation and elevation of prices, until some political convention, or the mere hint to a return to specie payments [the banks had all suspended specie payments], pricking the bubble, the ‘ system ’ will collapse, spreading devastation and ruin broadcast over the land, producing such a scene of financial calamities as shall make all our previous convulsions to compare with it as a child’s rattle to a whirlwind.”

This prophet of evil did not disturb Mr. Thompson’s faith in his project. He showed that faith by his works, for toward the close of 1863 he established the First National Bank in the city of New York—the first in the metropolis under the new system—with only two directors outside of his own family. The old banks finally acknowledged the wisdom of the scheme. And so New York City has the honor of the first suggestion of our admirable national currency and banking system.\*

\* John Thompson is a native of Berkshire County, Mass., where he was born in 1803. His father was a well-to-do farmer, and with him young Thompson remained, working on the farm in summer and attending school in winter, until he was nineteen years of age. His studies were completed in the old Hadley Academy, and at the age of twenty he became a teacher, at a small salary, in Hampshire County, in that State. He afterward took charge of a select school in Albany, N. Y., in which occupation he continued until he was appointed agent of Yates & McIntyre’s lottery, at Poughkeepsie, on the Hudson, a scheme authorized by the Legislature for the benefit of Union College. In that capacity Mr. Thompson served until 1832, when, with a capital of \$2000, he went to the city of New York and opened a broker’s office in Wall Street. For more than fifty years he has been known in financial circles. Wall Street was then, as now, the money centre of our country. The strongest houses of the street then were Prime, Ward & King, Corning & Co., and Dykers & Alstynne, the members of all of which are now dead.

Prudent, cautious, and intelligent, Mr. Thompson in the course of a few years was possessed of a capital of \$10,000. The currency of the country then consisted chiefly of the issues of State banks. Perceiving the necessity of a journal giving information on the currency of the nation, he founded the (soon) famous *Thompson’s Bank-Note Reporter*. It was a pioneer in that line. Its fearless denunciation of bad banking and the fraudulent issues of currency involved Mr. Thompson in vexatious lawsuits, but he came out victorious in every instance. His *Reporter* stood alone for years, and was a recognized authority everywhere. His sagacity concerning sound currency at the beginning of the Civil War has been illustrated in the text. Establishing the First National Bank in New York, he remained with it fourteen years, when, in 1877, he founded the Chase National Bank—so called in honor of his friend, the Secretary of the Treasury. It is one of the most flourishing of the moneyed institutions in the country, doing an extensive busi-

In the fall of 1861 our government deemed it important that some gentlemen of intelligence and thoroughly acquainted with our national affairs should be sent to Europe, especially to England and France, to explain to their respective governments the circumstances which preceded and the causes which produced the rebellion, the object being to counteract the malign influence of Mason and Slidell, who had just evaded the blockade at Charleston and departed for England, the former as the accredited diplomatic agent of the "conspirators" for England, and the latter for France. For this mission Edward Everett, Archbishop Hughes, John P. Kennedy, and Bishop McIlvaine, of Ohio, were chosen. They all declined the service excepting Bishop McIlvaine. The archbishop subsequently accepted the appointment on the condition that Thurlow Weed, the well-known journalist, should be his colleague. Mr. Weed was appointed. He and Bishop McIlvaine were the accredited (not official) agents of the United States Government sent to the British court for the performance of a specific duty, and the archbishop was accredited to the French Government for the same purpose. Mr. Weed sailed from New York for Havre in company with General Scott, who was asked to join the mission; the archbishop and Bishop McIlvaine departed on a Cunard steamer for Liverpool. Mr. Weed went immediately to England from France, and Archbishop Hughes to France from England.

The arrival of these able agents in Europe was timely and providential. Two days after the arrival of Mr. Weed in England, early in December, news reached that country of the seizure of Mason and Slidell on a British steamer by the officers of a United States cruiser. Wild and angry excitement prevailed throughout the realm, and immense preparations for war with the United States were made by the British Government. Mr. Weed obtained an immediate interview with Lord John Russell and other high dignitaries of the government, and was successful in the highest degree in the execution of the mission on which he had been sent. He also visited France, and had an interview with Prince Napoleon, who favored the United States Government in opposition to the Emperor.

ness quietly at No. 104 Broadway. Mr. Thompson's son, Samuel Clarke, was appointed its president, and Isaac White its cashier. This son was the president of the First National Bank until the founding of the Chase Bank.

Mr. Thompson is an advocate of a paper currency with a sound metallic basis. His idea is that neither gold or silver is desirable for currency. He would have the mint fix the coin value in bullion, and the treasury store the latter and issue treasury certificates in denominations suitable for a circulating medium. This would give the people a metallic currency without the inconvenience of handling and carrying coin.

Meanwhile Archbishop Hughes had proceeded to Paris, where he had an interview with the Emperor and Empress \* and dignitaries of the Church, everywhere setting forth the righteousness of the cause of which he appeared as exponent. He wrote letters to Cardinal Barnabo, Prefect of the Sacred Congregation of the Propaganda. He visited Rome, and afterward Ireland. His mission was executed with success equal to that of Mr. Weed.† The details of this mission belong to our national history ; the bare mention of it here must suffice.

\* See an interesting account of that interview in Hassard's "Life of Archbishop Hughes," p. 465.

† Thurlow Weed was a distinguished man. His career, as revealed in his autobiography, was a most remarkable one. He was born in Cairo, Greene County, N. Y., November 15, 1797. His early education was very meagre. Not more than a year altogether was spent by him in school. At eight years of age he was employed in blowing a blacksmith's bellows, and before he was ten years old he was cabin-boy on a Hudson River sloop. When he was eleven years old his parents moved to Cortland County, where he labored on a farm with his father, and "worked 'round" at anything he could find to do.

Young Weed became a printer's apprentice, but circumstances made him a wanderer from place to place, not only as an apprentice but as a journeyman printer. Before he was sixteen he had served three months in the army on the northern frontier in the war of 1812-15. The next year he was again in the army, where he was made a quartermaster-sergeant. Pursuing his trade in Utica, Albany, Herkimer, Cooperstown, and other places in the interior of the State for two or three years, he finally found employment in the city of New York, working at one time with the late James Harper. Before he was quite twenty-one years of age he was married, at Cooperstown, to Miss Catharine Ostrander, to whom he had been engaged four years before. He had just money enough to take himself and his young wife to Albany, where, he said, "with good health, strong hands, and hopeful hearts, we both went earnestly at work to earn a living." It was a fortunate marriage. "She more than divided our labors, cares, and responsibilities," he added. "But for her industry, frugality, and good management I must have been shipwrecked during the first fifteen years of trial. I am indebted to her largely for whatever of personal success and pecuniary prosperity I have since enjoyed." On the morning of the fortieth anniversary of their marriage, while he was watching at her bedside, she took the wedding-ring from her finger, which he had placed there twoscore years before, and put it on his, saying, "I shall not live through the day."

In the autumn of the year of his marriage Mr. Weed bought a printing-office on credit for \$700 at Norwich, Chenango County, and started the *Agriculturist*, a weekly newspaper. It was not a success pecuniarily, and he returned to Albany in 1821. Soon afterward he started another paper at Manlius, Onondaga County, with no better success. He went to Rochester, then a straggling village, where he became the editor and finally proprietor of the *Telegraph*, a weekly newspaper. He took in a partner, and under the firm of Weed & Martin it became the *Rochester Daily Telegraph*. Mr. Weed conducted it with great ability. He soon became involved in the bitter controversy which led to the formation of the Anti-Masonic political party. The *Anti-Masonic Inquirer*, edited by him, dealt heavy blows upon the opposing party, and Mr. Weed's fame as an expert and able journalist now budded and blossomed. He became widely known as a shrewd politician and a rare party manager.

Mr. Weed was an ardent political supporter of De Witt Clinton and his canal policy,

The zeal, patriotism, and munificent generosity of the citizens of New York exhibited at the breaking out of the Civil War was continued with unabated earnestness until its close. Such was the case especially under their patriotic mayor, the late George Opydke.

and in 1824 he was elected to a seat in the New York Legislature. He was re-elected in 1829. The real purpose of his re-election was in connection with a project for establishing at the State capital a daily newspaper that should oppose the powerful "Albany Regency," a junta of politicians led by Martin Van Buren, which managed the Democratic party in the State. Mr. Weed had shown so much tact in the management of the campaign which again gave the office of governor to Clinton, in 1824, that he was considered the most competent person to oppose the Regency. The *Albany Evening Journal* was established in 1830, with Mr. Weed as editor. It was an Anti-Masonic organ. At that time, of the 211 newspapers published in the State, 33 were Anti-Masonic.

This was really the beginning of Mr. Weed's extraordinary political career and the personal and political friendship between Mr. Seward and himself. The former was then a State Senator. Mr. Weed never held any public office after that, excepting that of State printer. He and Mr. Seward always worked in harmony in political life, one before and the other behind the scenes.

From 1830 to 1862 Mr. Weed was the editor and a greater part of the time the proprietor of the *Evening Journal*, which wielded a mighty political influence. He was justly called the "Warwick of the press." He severed his connection with the *Journal* in 1862, on his return from his semi-diplomatic mission to Europe. For a while he was editor of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*.

Mr. Weed visited Europe several times, and always with his daughter. His first visit was in 1843, his last in 1871. In 1844 he visited the West Indies, and in 1866 a book was published without Mr. Weed's knowledge containing a series of communications which he had made to the *Evening Journal*, with the title of "Letters from Europe and the West Indies." For several years he had been virtually a resident of New York City, for he kept a room for his exclusive use the year round at the Astor House, where he spent much of his time. In 1865 he took up his permanent abode in the city, with his family, and soon afterward abandoned public life, and lived in quiet in the great metropolis, but taking the liveliest interest in all the prominent social and political movements of the day.

Mr. Weed died at his home in New York City on November 22, 1882, when he had just passed his eighty-fifth birthday. Before the burial a very large number of the most distinguished citizens called to view his remains. The funeral ceremonies were held in the First Presbyterian Church, on Fifth Avenue. The body was taken to Albany and laid in the beautiful Rural Cemetery there.\*

Mr. Weed had lived in the time of all the Presidents of the United States, and of twenty five governors of his native State. He had been a power in the land for more than half a century, the intimate friend or valued correspondent of statesmen at home and abroad. As a journalist he exerted a wide influence upon the aspects of his time; as an editor he had few rivals in intelligence and sagacity, and as a citizen his life was blameless. His abilities were very great; in morals he was pure, in integrity he was very rich, and in patriotism he was unsurpassed. His sympathies for the suffering were ever actively alive, and his practical benevolence was unstinted.

\* The pall-bearers were ex-Governors Edwin D. Morgan and Hamilton Fish, General James Watson Webb, Frederick W. Seward, Isaac Bell, General James Bowen, J. H. Van Antwerp, John McKeon, Alfred Van Santvoord, George Dawson, of Albany, H. R. Riddle, of Niagara, and Julius J. Wood, of Columbus, O.

Into the harbor of New York was brought the first captured Confederate privateer (so called), the *Savannah*, carrying eighteen men and an 18-pounder cannon. The men were tried for piracy and sentenced to death, but by the wise counsel of Chief-Justice C. P. Daly the government was saved from committing a serious blunder, and they were exchanged as prisoners of war. Out of that harbor went vessels and thousands of men on patriotic expeditions somewhere. In March, 1862, the little *Monitor*, a vessel of "strange device," went boldly to sea from New York under the brave Lieutenant (now Rear-Admiral) Worden, entered Hampton Roads, spread dismay among the insurgents there, and saved millions' worth of property, and possibly Northern seaport cities from pillage and devastation. Captain Ericsson, under whose supervision the *Monitor* was built, is yet among the active workers with the brain in New York, at the age of eighty years. Out of that harbor also sailed the *George Griswold*, freighted with contributions from New York merchants for the relief of thousands of starving mill-operatives of England. She was convoyed by a vessel of war to guard her from destruction by the pirate ship *Alabama*, which had been built, fitted out, and manned in England for the insurgents, and was then burning New York merchant-ships here and there on the Atlantic Ocean. England was compelled to pay \$15,500,000 in gold for these outrages.

In February, 1862, in compliance with the recommendation of Mayor Opdyke, one hundred guns were fired from the Battery and Madison Square, and the national flag was displayed everywhere as tokens of the public joy because of the victory of Burnside at Roanoke Island and triumphs of the national arms elsewhere. A similar demonstration was made in the city after the victory at Shiloh, in April. Meanwhile a great mass meeting of citizens had been held at the Cooper Union, and provision was made for the relief of loyal refugees from Florida. In May a home for sick and wounded soldiers, capable of accommodating four hundred or five hundred men, was opened by an association of ladies, headed by Mrs. Dr. Valentine Mott. Other institutions for a similar purpose were opened in the city, and in June the common council appropriated \$500,000 for the relief of the families of volunteer soldiers.\*

\* One of the noted benevolent institutions in the city founded during the war by patriotic citizens—men and women—is the UNION HOME AND SCHOOL. It was organized in May, 1861, when it was clearly perceived by sagacious persons that a war of much magnitude was begun. A building that might accommodate about eighty children was hired, and the institution was put into operation. In April, 1862, it was incorporated.

On the failure of McClellan's campaign against Richmond the Chamber of Commerce met (July 7, 1862) and appointed a committee to meet committees from the Union Defence Committee and other loyal organizations for the purpose of devising measures for sustaining the National Government. On the recommendation of the mayor at that time, the corporation pledged the people of the metropolis to the support of the government in its struggle with deadly foes, and late in August a great war-meeting was held in the City Hall Park, which was densely packed with citizens. Measures were adopted for the promotion of volunteering. A bounty of \$50 was offered to each volunteer.

During 1862 the patriotic contributions in New York to the support of the government were magnificent. Besides the volunteers, seven militia regiments, with an aggregate membership of 5400 men, had served for three months each and been honorably discharged. It was estimated that during little more than twenty months of the war, to the close of 1862, the citizens of New York had contributed to the support of the government, in taxes, gifts, and loans to the nation, fully \$300,000,000 and over 80,000 volunteers.

Several months earlier than the appointment of the special mission to England and France, President Lincoln appointed General James Watson Webb, of New York City, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to represent the United States in the Empire of Brazil. General Webb asked the President for instructions, when Mr. Lincoln said : " You, who for more than a third of a century have been the editor of one of the leading presses of the country, and who from necessity are familiar with European politics and international affairs generally, ask me, an Illinois lawyer, to give you instructions for your guidance in Brazil, under the trying circumstances by which you are sure to be surrounded ! I have none to give you. On reflection, yes, I'll give instructions. Go to your post, and do your duty."

This was a most fortunate appointment at that critical juncture in our national affairs. General Webb went to Brazil by way of Europe. At the request of President Lincoln, he went to France and had an

It was designed for the education and maintenance of the children of the volunteer soldiers and sailors of the city who might be left unprovided for.

This Home now occupies a spacious building on One Hundred and Fifty-first Street and Eleventh Avenue. From the beginning it has received the fostering care of the best citizens of New York. It is in the charge of a board of managers, composed entirely of ladies, assisted by an advisory board of gentlemen. In 1882-83 Mrs. Charles P. Daly was president, and Mrs. Harlow M. Hoyt secretary. A fair held for its benefit at one time realized about \$100,000.

interview with the Emperor Napoleon III., whom General Webb had known personally in New York when the former was in exile, and who had vindicated the character of the young man from slanderous charges made against him. The Emperor had ever regarded Mr. Webb as his friend, and frequently corresponded with him. Napoleon gladly admitted him to an interview at Fontainebleau, when General Webb explained to him the causes of the rebellion and asserted the determination of the government and people of the United States to put it down. This explanation was satisfactory to the Emperor, and so was made plain the way to the success of the mission of Archbishop Hughes at the close of that year. From Paris General Webb went to London and had an interview with Lord John Russell, with whom he was acquainted, and so smoothed the way for the mission of Mr. Weed at the close of the year.

General Webb reached his post of duty, at Rio Janeiro, on the 4th of October, 1861. The treacherous United States minister, Meade, of Virginia, had deserted his post to join the rebels at home, and the more treacherous consul, Scott (also a Virginian), had sent to the Confederate Government a list and description of American vessels in that port and about to sail. Seven eighths of the commanders of American vessels there were Southerners, and openly displayed tokens of their sympathy with the rebellion. The loyal consul who had succeeded Scott was powerless to prevent it, for the government and people and the white foreign population, especially the English, were in favor of the insurgents. The English minister at the Brazilian court encouraged and led this hostility to the American Government.

Four days after his arrival General Webb changed the aspect of affairs in the harbor of the Brazilian capital. On the 8th he ordered the consul to take a sufficient police force, visit every American ship in port, seize every Secession flag or other tokens of rebellion, dispossess every disloyal captain, and send the ships home in charge of the mates ; and further, to grant no clearances in future to any American vessel without first compelling the captain to take an oath of allegiance to the United States. The frightened shipmasters assembled at the American consulate and abused the consul with their tongues.

"I am only a subordinate," said the consul. "Why do you not go to the minister's hotel and remonstrate?"

"Oh! he be d—d," said one of them. "I know him, and you might as well ask a porpoise to give you a tow as to attempt to change the old cuss!"

Such was the beginning of the energetic and efficient diplomatic

career of General Webb at the court of Brazil. On every occasion he sustained the honor and dignity of our country in his own person during his administration of American diplomacy at that court for eight years. He rebuked and humbled British arrogance, compelled Brazil to be just toward his country, and defended with promptness and swift decision and action the honor of the American flag and the rights of American citizens within his jurisdiction.\*

It was during General Webb's mission in Brazil that, by reason of his personal influence with the Emperor Napoleon III., the withdrawal of the French troops was effected.† After arduous, important, and very efficient services at the court of Brazil for more than nine years, General Webb relinquished the mission and returned to New York.‡

\* On one occasion Mr. Washburn, American minister to Paraguay, on returning from a visit to his home, was prohibited for nearly a year from passing a Brazilian blockading squadron to his post of duty, by the commander of the ships. General Webb was absent on a furlough. On his return he gave the Brazilian Minister for Foreign Affairs just four hours to decide whether he would send him an order for Mr. Washburn to pass the blockading line or his passports. The order, and not the passports, came within the prescribed time. When at length the lives of Mr. Washburn and his family were in peril in Paraguay, a gunboat (the *Wasp*) was detached from the American squadron on the Brazilian station to bring them away. She was not allowed to pass the Brazilian blockading squadron. General Webb demanded a free passage for her. He gave the government five days to consider whether an order to that effect should be given, or to send him his passports. The order was given.

† General Webb had written to the Emperor from Brazil, warning him against placing any reliance for support on the priestly party in Mexico, and assuring him that the government of the United States and the people would insist upon the withdrawal of the French troops from the soil of their neighboring republic. The Emperor was satisfied of the truth of what his old friend wrote him, and with great frankness explained by letter how he had been drawn into his Mexican affair, at the same time expressing his intention to withdraw the troops, provided he was not *menaced*; for any attempt of the kind would compromise him with his people. While on his way home, in the fall of 1865, General Webb wrote to the Emperor from Lisbon, that he should sail for New York from Liverpool in a few days, and asked what he could do in regard to the Mexican question. At Southampton he received a telegram from the Emperor urging him to visit Paris. He did so, and on the morning of November 9th he breakfasted with Napoleon. After a long conference it was agreed between them (subject to the approval of the President) that the troops should be withdrawn from Mexico in twelve, eighteen, and twenty-four months. It was stipulated also, that the matter should be kept a secret until the Emperor should announce it in the spring of 1866, General Webb to write to Napoleon if the President should approve. On his arrival in New York, on December 5th, the general hastened to Washington the same night. The President approved the arrangement; General Webb wrote to the Emperor accordingly, and in due time the troops were removed. Such in brief is the history of that very important movement, effected by the interposition of General Webb, without the knowledge or suspicion of the ministry of either the United States or France before the arrangement was accomplished.

‡ James Watson Webb is the son of General Samuel Webb, a distinguished officer of the

The year 1863 was an eventful one in the history of the Republic and of the city of New York. At its beginning the President, by his proclamation of emancipation, smote the great rebellion a stunning

Revolution and a descendant of Richard Webb, one of the sixty-six original settlers of Hartford, Conn., in 1635. General Webb settled in New York City at the close of the war for independence, and married the daughter of Judge Hogeboom, of Columbia County, and a great-great-granddaughter of the original proprietor of the manor of Claverack, in that county. On that manor James Watson Webb was born, on February 8, 1802. At the age of twelve he was sent to reside with a brother-in-law (George Morell), at Coopers-town, N. Y., where his education was completed. His kinsman was then at the head of the bar in Otsego County. He desired young Webb to study law in his office. The latter preferred either the medical or the military profession. He entered the latter under peculiar circumstances, as we have observed in a former chapter, as a lieutenant. His field of military service for over nine years was in the then wilderness around the upper lakes, where he did gallant service and had many stirring adventures. He has lived to witness a most wonderful transformation in all that region.

In the summer of 1823 Lieutenant Webb was married to Helen Lispenard Stewart, a granddaughter of Anthony Lispenard, one of the oldest Huguenot families of the city and State. He continued in the army until 1827, when, as we have observed, he resigned, and soon afterward (1827) began his remarkable editorial career in New York City. His successful entrance into the realm of journalism, and his earnest labors therein in producing a revolution in newspaper publishing in New York, have already been noticed. He started on his political career, as we have seen, a strong partisan of General Jackson, but disapproving his policy, he abandoned the Democratic party, joined the opposition, and gave to the latter the name of Whig.

From his entrance into the field of journalism, the record of the public life of James Watson Webb forms a conspicuous part of the social and political history of the city of New York for thirty-four years—from 1827 to 1861. As the editorial head of the *New York Morning Courier and Enquirer* he wielded immense influence over parties and the politics and public policy of the city, the State, and the nation. He was in continual warfare, for, always acting independently and fearlessly, in the spirit of the motto at the head of his paper and the legend of his family coat-of-arms — "Principles, not Men" — he encountered antagonists everywhere. His usual weapons were the tongue and pen, yet he did not shrink from a personal encounter when forced upon him. On one occasion, T. F. Marshall, of Kentucky, to whom he had never spoken a word, challenged him to fight a duel. The quarrel was the result of gross misrepresentations. Webb promptly accepted the challenge. They met near Wilmington, Delaware, in June, 1842, and fought with pistols at ten paces. Webb had determined not to take Marshall's life. The result was, Webb was severely wounded in the knee. Under the operation of an obsolete law of the State of New York, and enforced through partisan influence, which inflicted the penalty of imprisonment in the State prison for two years, Webb was arrested, tried, found guilty, and condemned. Intense excitement ensued because of this manifest injustice, and a petition signed by 17,000 of the best citizens of New York was sent to the governor (Seward), asking for a full and free pardon for this distinguished man. The governor granted the prayer of the petitioners, and after incarceration in the Tombs for about fifteen days General Webb was released. In 1846 he was military engineer-in-chief of the State, and has since borne the title of general.

In 1848 General Webb lost his wife by death. He subsequently married Miss Laura Virginia Cram, daughter of Jacob Cram, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of

blow. At near midsummer this was supplemented by the capture of Vicksburg and the battle of Gettysburg, pivotal points in the deadly struggle. They turned events in favor of the government.

At this time the hoarse voice of discord grew louder and louder. Through the malign influence of the Peace party at the North and a powerful secret organization composed of the enemies of the government in the slave-labor States and their more ardent sympathizers in the free-labor States, a most dangerous opposition to the government was created. That secret organization was known as the Knights of the Golden Circle. Their designs were manifested at the polls, but far more dangerously in a well-considered conspiracy to overthrow the government in midsummer, 1863.

The State of New York having chosen for its governor an earnest member of the Peace party, the city of New York, which really elected him, was counted on by the foes of the government as their certain and powerful coadjutor. The test soon came. Congress had in March authorized a draft of men to fill the places of fully 60,000 soldiers, whose short terms of enlistment were rapidly expiring. In May the President ordered a draft for 300,000 men to begin in July. Enrolling boards were organized in every Congressional district. Resistance to the measure instantly appeared. A peace convention was held in New York City on June 3d, composed of deputies from all parts of the State. Its resolutions adopted gave countenance to the leaders of a terrible riot which occurred in New York a few weeks later.

Not long after this convention Lee invaded Maryland and filled Pennsylvania with wild alarm. The President called on the governor of New York for 20,000 men for thirty days, to resist the invaders. The governor ordered nearly all the militia of the cities of New York and Brooklyn to the field. Mayor Opydke remonstrated against this

New York. In 1849 President Taylor appointed him minister to Austria, but he was rejected by the Senate. In 1861, after declining a mission to Constantinople, President Lincoln appointed him minister to Brazil. Of his diplomatic services there brief mention has been made in the text. He returned home in 1869. He had relinquished the *Morning Courier and New York Enquirer* in 1861, when it was merged into the *World*. On his return from Brazil he retired to private life, and afterward lived quietly in the city of New York, but alive to every movement in the social and political world.

General Webb was a man of uncommon tenacity of purpose and of infinite industry and persistence. He had rarely failed in any undertaking. "He is now," said a late writer, "passing the evening of his life surrounded by troops of admiring friends, in the tranquil enjoyment to which a benevolent and kind-hearted man is entitled."

General Webb was tall, of a commanding figure and person, and courtly in manner; and, though over fourscore years of age, the brightness of his eye was not dimmed, nor his intellectual faculties impaired.

stripping the city of its defenders on the eve of the draft, but in vain. Thirteen regiments were sent to Harrisburg. The mayor asked the President to postpone the draft in New York City until the return of the regiments. It could not be done, and on Saturday, July 11th, the draft began, under the direction of Colonel Nugent, the chief provost-marshal.

Meanwhile the people had been much excited by the operations of the enemies of the government. A supple-kneed judge in New York City had decided that the draft was unconstitutional. Three Pennsylvania judges agreed with him. Sustained by their decisions, the foes of the administration opposed the draft with a high hand. Incendiary harangues of politicians and seditious utterances of the opposition press stirred up the people to revolt. The distinguished orator at Tammany Hall on the 4th of July said: "We were promised the downfall of Vicksburg, the opening of the Mississippi, the probable capture of the Confederate capital, and the exhaustion of the rebellion. . . . But in the moment of expected victory there came the midnight cry for help from Pennsylvania to save its despoiled fields from the invading foe, and almost within sight of this great commercial metropolis the ships of your merchants are burned to the water's edge."

At the very hour when this ungenerous taunt was uttered, Vicksburg, with all the surrounding country and a vast amount of spoil, together with 30,000 Confederate prisoners, were in the possession of General Grant; and Lee, discomfited at Gettysburg, was preparing to fly back to Virginia.

The draft began in New York at the provost-marshal's office, on the corner of Forty-sixth Street and Third Avenue, on the morning of the 11th of July. It went on quietly that day, but on Monday morning the aspect of things had changed. On Sunday secret meetings had been held to concert measures to resist the draft by force.

On Monday morning an organized band, constantly increasing in volume, marched to the office of the provost-marshal, where the draft had just begun. At a given signal they hurled a volley of stones through the windows, severely injuring persons within. One man was carried out for dead. The mob burst in the door, destroyed the furniture and the drafting implements, and pouring kerosene over the floor ignited it, and very soon the building was reduced to ashes. The mob had taken possession of the neighboring hydrants, and the firemen were not allowed to extinguish the flames. A body of police with Superintendent Kennedy were driven off, and the latter was beaten almost to death.

The mayor applied to General Wool and to General Sandford (the latter the commander of the city militia) for a military force to quell the disturbance. Wool immediately ordered the garrisons of the several forts near the city to hasten to the town, and the whole military force was put in charge of General Harvey Brown, who was stationed at police headquarters. The mayor telegraphed to the governor urging him to order the militia of the neighboring counties to the assistance of the imperilled city. General Sandford, with the few militia left in the city, made his headquarters at the Seventh Avenue arsenal, and the mayor and General Wool were at the St. Nicholas Hotel, on Broadway. The entire military force assembled in the city at midnight did not amount to 1000 men.

A detachment of fifty men, sent on Third Avenue cars, found the mob at Forty-sixth Street swelled to a formidable army in numbers, composed of men, women, and children. Hearing of their approach, the rioters had torn up the railway track and cut down the telegraph wires. The commander ordered the mob to disperse, and played the farce of firing blank cartridges. The infuriated rioters sprang upon the handful of soldiers like savage tigers, wrenched their guns from them, and beating many of them severely, drove them off. A squad of police who interfered were served in like manner.

The mob now seemed intent only on plunder and outrage. They sacked two houses on Lexington Avenue, assailed one on Fifth Avenue with stones and set it on fire, and then proceeded to burn a marshal's office on Broadway, near Twenty-eighth Street. Very soon the whole block was in flames, after the buildings had been plundered. The streets in the vicinity were filled with a roaring mob of men and women bearing away rich plunder of every kind.

The wrath of the mob had been directed by Southern leaders among them against the "abolitionists" and the innocent colored population of the city. They attacked and burned the Colored Orphan Asylum, containing several hundred children, as we have noticed in a former chapter, and the harmless colored people of the city were hunted as if they had been fierce wild beasts, the mob shouting, "Down with the abolitionists! Hurrah for Jeff Davis!" Several colored people were murdered on that day, and scores of them were cruelly beaten. The rioters burned the Bull's Head Tavern on Forty-fourth Street because the proprietor refused to give them liquor. They attacked the dwelling of the mayor and burned the house of the postmaster at Yorkville.

In the afternoon the mayor issued a proclamation ordering the rioters to disperse, and authorized the loyal citizens to prepare for de-

fending their premises and to shoot down any one who should attempt to break in. But the mob defied all authority. They seized the arsenal on Second Avenue and burned it. They stopped the omnibuses, cars, and private carriages, and beat and murdered many passers in the streets without cause, an appearance of respectability being a sufficient provocation. At Printing-House Square, near the City Hall, a large crowd gathered late in the day, broke into the *Tribune* building, and had kindled a fire when they were driven off by the police. At twilight a fearful panic pervaded the city. It was rumored that the rioters had seized the reservoir and the gas-works and would deprive the people of water and light. It was not true, but the night of the 13th of July was a fearful one for the citizens of New York.

Early on Tuesday morning the rioters resumed their horrid work. They had gathered in force in Thirty-fourth Street, but were soon dispersed by the police. Perceiving them gathering again, the police, joined by some military under Colonel H. T. O'Brien, returned and fired on the mob with fatal effect. The enraged rioters vowed vengeance against O'Brien. It was soon executed. Hearing that his house, not far off, had been attacked, he hastened thither and found it sacked. Anxious to learn the fate of his family, he went into a drug-store. Stepping out to expostulate with the rioters, he was felled to the pavement by a stone, was killed, and his body was dragged through the streets for hours by men and women, exposed to every conceivable outrage.

At noon the governor of the State, who had been at Long Branch, two hours' journey from the city, since Saturday, arrived at the City Hall. Apprised of his presence, a great crowd of rioters, who were again engaged in an attack on the *Tribune* building, flocked into the Park and were addressed by the chief magistrate, who had the whole tremendous power of the State behind him to crush the monster of disorder. He seemed paralyzed by the appalling spectacle before him. He spoke in terms which gave the mob reason to believe that he was their friend. Indeed he addressed them as "My friends." They gave him hearty cheers, and went on more vigorously in their work of plunder and murder.

More effective in quieting the mob spirit in the city were the words of Archbishop Hughes to his co-religionists among the rioters. He had been a firm supporter of the government from the beginning, preaching an intensely patriotic war sermon in St. Patrick's Cathedral at the beginning. By notices posted all over the city, he invited the rioters to his residence on the 16th. About four thousand of them

were there at the appointed hour. Though in very feeble health, he appeared on a balcony with the vicar-general and one or two priests and addressed the multitude with earnest and effectual words, exhorting them to obey the laws and to return to their homes in a peaceable manner. They dispersed quietly after responding heartily, "We will!" and receiving his blessing.

During that day the common council adopted an ordinance appropriating \$2,500,000 to pay the commutation (\$300 each) of drafted men, but the mayor, properly refused to make this concession to the mob. In the afternoon merchants and bankers assembled in Wall Street and organized into companies of one hundred each, pursuant to the call of the mayor to assist in suppressing the fearful riot. Hundreds of citizens were sworn in as special police for the same purpose. Venders of arms were ordered to close their stores, and citizens whose premises were threatened were furnished with muskets and hand-grenades for their protection. Two formidable rifled batteries were placed in Printing-House Square, and effectually protected the *Tribune* and *Times* buildings and other property there.

During part of Wednesday, the 15th, the riot raged fiercely, but by noon it had evidently reached its climax. Some buildings were burned that day, and the poor colored people were subjected to the most inhuman outrages. Their houses were burned, and some of the inmates were hung upon trees and lamp-posts in various parts of the city. At the request of the mayor the city regiments on duty in Pennsylvania had been ordered home by the Secretary of War, and they nearly all arrived on the evening of the 15th. At midnight they were placed under the command of General Kilpatrick. The combined action of the citizens, the police, and the feeble military force in the city had effectually suppressed the riot before the arrival of these regiments. It was estimated that nearly one thousand lives had been sacrificed in the riot, and property of the value of \$2,000,000 had been destroyed. After this the draft went quietly on.

Within six months after this great riot, directed specially against the colored people of the city, a regiment of colored men, raised and equipped in a few days by the Union League Club of New York, marched down Broadway escorted by many leading citizens and cheered by thousands of men and women, who filled the sidewalks, the balconies, and windows.

### CHAPTER III.

THE UNION LEAGUE CLUB, mentioned in the preceding chapter, is a product of the Civil War. It is essentially a child of the United States Sanitary Commission. It was organized early in 1863, and incorporated in February, 1865.

The Sanitary Commission, when not in session, was represented by five faithful men—namely, Dr. H. W. Bellows, its president ; George T. Strong, its treasurer ; Professor Wolcott Gibbs, and Drs. Cornelius R. Agnew and W. H. Van Buren. During the entire war these men passed some part of each day or night in conference on the work of the commission, which grandly illustrated the idea of unconditional loyalty. That sentiment, Secretary Seward said, the work of the commission originated.

Professor Gibbs first suggested that this idea needed to take on the form of a club which should be devoted to the social organization of the sentiment of loyalty to the Union. This suggestion he embodied in a letter to Frederick Law Olmsted immediately after the election of Mr. Seymour as governor of the State of New York, in the autumn of 1862. It was heartily approved by Mr. Olmsted, and he at once applied his masterly organizing powers to the formation of such a club.

In the middle of January, 1863, a circular letter written by Professor Gibbs and marked "confidential" was sent to many citizens of New York. It proposed the formation of a club in the city of New York for the purpose of cultivating a profound love and respect for the Union, and to discourage whatever tended to give undue prominence to purely local interests. This letter was signed by Wolcott Gibbs, G. T. Strong, Dr. Bellows, Dr. Agnew, G. C. Anthon, G. Gibbs, G. F. Allen, and William J. Hoppin.

The responses to this letter were numerous and generous, and at a meeting held at the house of Mr. Strong on February 6th, an association was formed under title of the Union League Club. The prime condition of membership was "absolute and unqualified loyalty to the government of the United States." Its primary object was to discountenance and rebuke by moral and social influences all disloyalty to the

National Government, and to that end the members pledged themselves to "use every proper means, in public and private," collectively and individually. It was afterward made the duty of the club to resist and expose corruption and promote reform in our National, State, and municipal affairs, and to elevate the idea of American citizenship. The articles of association of the club were signed by sixty-four leading citizens of the metropolis.

The Union League Club was permanently organized on March 30th by the appointment of the following gentlemen as its officers: Robert B. Minturn, president; Murray Hoffman, Charles King, William H. Aspinwall, John A. Dix, F. B. Cutting, George Bancroft, Alexander T. Stewart, Jonathan Sturges, Moses Taylor, Henry W. Bellows, Willard Parker, and James W. Beckman, vice-presidents; Otis D. Swan, secretary, and William J. Hoppin, treasurer.\*

So equipped, with a corps of strong officers, the Union League Club began its patriotic work, which it pursued until the end of the war with unabated zeal. Late in 1863 it appointed a committee to take effectual measures for the promotion of volunteering for the military service.† Finding agencies sufficient in the recruiting of white regiments, the committee appointed for that service turned their attention to recruiting colored men. Governor Seymour refused to give them authority for such service. They obtained it from the Secretary of War, but upon the hard condition that the colored recruits were not to receive any bounty. In the face of these conditions the committee, within the space of a month, recruited and placed in camp on Riker's Island a full regiment (the Twentieth) of colored men. For this purpose the club had contributed \$18,000. This was the regiment that received honors from the citizens of New York when it marched down Broadway six months after the riot, when no colored man's life was safe in the city.‡ The club raised two other regiments of colored men in a short space of time.

\* An executive committee was appointed, consisting of George Griswold, F. H. Delano, H. T. Tuckerman, William E. Dodge, Jr., George Cabot Ward, Thomas H. Faile, R. L. Kennedy, J. A. Weeks, and James Boorman.

† The committee consisted of Alexander Van Rensselaer, Legrand B. Cannon, S. J. Bacon, J. A. Roosevelt, C. P. Kirkland, Elliott C. Cowdin, George Bliss, Jackson S. Schultz, and Edward Cromwell.

‡ On the morning of its embarkation the regiment marched to the club-house, where it received its colors, presented by the loyal women of the city. The presentation address was made by Charles King, president of Columbia College. A large number of ladies were present. He then handed to the officers and men of the regiment an address written by Henry T. Tuckerman, engrossed on parchment, and signed by one hundred and thirty-five of the ladies of the city, best known in society and philanthropic

At the request of General Hancock the Union League Club appointed another committee to recruit for the Second Corps.\* The club raised for the volunteers through this committee about \$230,000 and more than three thousand men. The total number of soldiers which the club placed in the field that year (1863) was about six thousand.

Late in the fall of 1863 the club joined the United States Sanitary Commission in making arrangements for a Metropolitan Fair in aid of its benevolent work. Under the auspices of about one hundred women, most of them of the families of members of the Union League Club, the fair was inaugurated in March, 1864, and its managers put into the treasury of the Sanitary Commission over \$1,000,000. The fair was opened at the armory of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, in Fourteenth Street, near Sixth Avenue. It was literally held all over the city, for there were public and private entertainments in many places—in public schools, in theatres, and in private parlors—in connection with it. Subscription papers were circulated in workshops, manufactories, mercantile establishments, public offices, and among the shipping in the harbor, the result of which was enormous contributions to the aggregate amount of money received. In the buildings specially devoted to the uses of the fair, in Fourteenth Street and on Union Square, were, besides merchandise of every kind, old armor, historical relics, and other rare objects calculated to attract the multitude. The total receipts amounted to \$1,351,275. The total expenses were \$167,769, making net receipts of \$1,183,506.†

To the patriotism and liberality of one of New York's merchant princes, the late Marshall O. Roberts,‡ the fair was largely indebted deeds—"Mothers, wives, and sisters of the members of the New York Union League Club."

\* This committee consisted of George Bliss, Jr., Theodore Roosevelt, George Cabot Ward, Parker Handy, Stephen Hyatt, Alfred M. Hoyt, James T. Swift, Jackson S. Schultz, J. S. Williams, William H. Fogg, U. A. Murdock, George A. Fellows, Dudley B. Fuller, James M. Halstead, George C. Satterlee, Timothy G. Churchill, and Moses H. Grinnell.

† John H. Gourlie, a native of New York City, where he was born and has always resided—who had recently retired from the Stock Exchange, of which he had been a popular and honored member for over a quarter of a century, and a member of several societies, social literary, and artistic—was the chairman of the Finance Committee of the Metropolitan Fair. In his library now hangs, neatly framed, a receipt, of which the following is a copy :

"NEW YORK, May 17, 1864.

"Received from John H. Gourlie, chairman of the Finance Committee of the Metropolitan Fair, One Million Dollars, for the benefit of the United States Sanitary Commission.

"\$1,000,000.

GEORGE T. STRONG,

"Treasurer of U. S. Sanitary Commission."

‡ A full picture of the career of Marshall Owen Roberts from the unpromising position



*F. A. P. Barnard*



for its success. He had been aiding the government from the beginning of the struggle. He took a special interest in the Metropolitan Fair. When the managers found that the premises in Fourteenth

of a poor, meagrely educated orphan boy to the position of highest rank as a merchant and good citizen of the metropolis, would be instructive. We may only give a brief outline of its principal features. His father, Owen Roberts, was a Welsh physician in the city of New York, where he settled in 1798. He died in 1817, leaving a widow and four boys, of whom Marshall was the youngest, and very little property. Marshall was then less than four years of age, having been born on March 22, 1814, and when he was eight years old his mother also died. At thirteen he apprenticed himself to a saddler, but failing health compelled him to abandon that business, and he obtained a clerkship in a ship-chandlery establishment. There his good conduct won the esteem of his employer. Prudent and saving, he had earned and kept money enough in 1834 to start a small ship-chandlery store on his own account, at Coenties Slip, where, by untiring devotion to business and suavity of manners, he attracted the attention and kindly offices of his older neighbors. Early and late he might be found attending to business. During the shorter days his store would be illuminated with tallow dips before daylight in the morning. Fishermen and seamen who dealt with him called his place "The Lighthouse," and its proprietor "Candle Roberts."

By industry, honesty, and thrift Mr. Roberts caused his business to soon expand into large proportions, and he became a rich man in a comparatively few years. In 1847 he was worth a quarter of a million dollars, and possessed the power which belongs to a citizen who has fairly won the reputation of positive trustworthiness as well as solid riches. By great sagacity he had made a fortune in the ship-chandlery business, and he made profitable investments and ventures in other branches of industry. He owned the *Hendrick Hudson* steamboat on the North River, the first really "floating palace" ever seen; and with the same sagacity he became the owner of ocean steamships and secured a very large income from the business of transportation of passengers and freight between New York City and California after it became a possession of the United States in 1848. He successfully competed with great capitalists, such as Howland & Aspinwall and Vanderbilt, in this business. We may not follow him in his successful career as a ship-owner, nor yet as a stockholder and manager of railways, in which, in his later years, he was much and profitably interested.

When the rebellion broke out in Charleston harbor, Mr. Roberts offered his steamship *Star of the West* to the government to convey supplies to the beleaguered garrison in Fort Sumter, and she felt the first overt act of war by being fired upon by the South Carolina insurgents. All through the contest he was an active supporter of the government with his voice, his influence, his hand, and his purse, and when at its close President Lincoln was assassinated, Mr. Roberts sent to the widow of the martyr his check for \$10,000.

Before the war Mr. Roberts was a man of large wealth. He was one of the five who joined Mr. Field in forming the first ocean telegraph company. His personal and business influence was largely felt in the affairs of the city. In early life he took part in politics, and he was a great admirer and friend of Henry Clay. He was one of the leaders of the Whig party in the "hard-cider" campaign, and was a firm supporter of the Republican party from the time of its formation in 1856. He was often solicited to take the nomination for office, but with the exception of that of mayor of the city, he declined them all.

Mr. Roberts's residence on Fifth Avenue, at the time of his death, was one of the

Street were too small for their purpose, Mr. Roberts, perceiving their dilemma, bought two vacant lots adjoining the armory, for which he paid \$100,000, built upon the land a handsome edifice for the fair restaurant, and turned it over to the lady managers. Mrs. Roberts took charge of the restaurant with a host of lady assistants, and turned into the treasury from that department over \$17,000. Its success was not as great in the amount of money received as was anticipated, for the public, as a rule, preferred to give cash donations; but it afforded a vast amount of comfort to the visitors at the fair, and increased their numbers because of its accommodations.

The Union League Club has done noble work for the public good since the war. No longer compelled to stand as a sentinel, watching the approach of foes of the Republic, open and secret, it turned its energies into various fields of labor needing earnest workers. The subjects of political and social reform, State and municipal; the cleansing of public offices of corruption, the promotion of the public health, the overthrow of a great conspiracy to plunder the public treasury, known as the Tweed Ring, and scores of other measures for the support of virtue, order, and cleanliness in public affairs, have all felt the influence of the club, through the untiring labors of efficient committees. It was chiefly instrumental in securing for the city a Paid Fire Department and the present admirable Board of Health. Its Committee on Political Reform, of which Dorman B. Eaton is chairman, has a perpetual existence.

In 1864 the Union League Club made its home in a fine mansion on the corner of Twenty-sixth Street and Madison Avenue, which had been built for the Jockey Club, where it remained many years, and gathered a valuable library and picture gallery. There was a spacious reading-room, and a large apartment set apart for lectures, concerts, and dramatic performances. Finally the site for its present home, on the corner of Thirty-ninth Street and Fifth Avenue, was purchased, on which the club erected a building on a plan designed in reference to the requirements of an association composed, in 1883, of about fifteen hundred members, at a cost of about \$400,000. The club first occupied it in 1881.\*

finest in the city. He possessed a very extensive and valuable fine-art gallery, for he had been a lover of art from his early youth. He was three times married. Four children were the fruits of his first marriage, one of the second marriage, and one of the third. His sagacity was most remarkable. "I never knew him," said a friend, "to make a mistake about the commercial standing of any man. When he said, 'I think that man will fail in so many months,' it always happened that the man failed."

\* The first floor of the club house contains a large and well-appointed reading and

The club gives monthly receptions, at which new American pictures and foreign pictures, loaned, are exhibited. A ladies' reception is given annually, and is always a brilliant social event.\*

The Union League Club being a firm supporter of the Republican party, for obvious reasons, at the close of the war, the MANHATTAN CLUB was organized in 1865 for the avowed purpose of "advancing Democratic principles and for promoting social intercourse;" in other words, for promoting the interests of the Democratic party. This club was first conceived at the Union Club during the stormy Presidential election in 1864, when there was much antagonistic political feeling among the members of that association. Some of the Democratic members, feeling uncomfortable, withdrew and formed this new club. The organization was effected by the election of John Van Buren as president. It was reorganized in 1877. Meanwhile it had taken possession of its present elegant home at No. 96 Fifth Avenue.

The membership of the club is limited to one thousand; its number of members in 1883 was somewhat less than six hundred. Its entertainments of guests are brilliant affairs. Leading members of the Democratic party have been its honored guests from time to time. President Johnson was entertained during his "tour around the circle;" Mr. Tilden was so honored by it on his nomination; so also was General Hancock on a similar occasion. Indeed, both Tilden and Hancock were nominated by the club, it is said, before the Democratic National Convention to nominate a candidate for the Presidency had met. The president of the club in 1882 was Aaron J. Vanderpoel, and Henry Wilder Allen was the secretary.

conversation room, a billiard-room, and café; the second floor contains a large and beautifully decorated room in which is a library of over 3000 volumes arranged in alcoves. The eastern half of this floor is devoted to the art gallery and general meeting-room of the club. The dining-room is a notable portion of the house. It is heavily panelled with oak, and its high-vaulted ceiling is beautifully decorated. All the rooms are more or less decorated. On the third floor are numerous rooms devoted to various purposes.

\* The officers of the club for 1881-82 were: Hamilton Fish, president; Joseph H. Choate, Noah Davis, George Cabot Ward, Jackson S. Schultz, Josiah M. Fiske, Cornelius R. Agnew, William M. Evarts, Legrand B. Cannon, John H. Hall, Salem H. Wales, Sinclair Tousey, and William Dowd, vice presidents; Walter Howe, secretary; George F. Baker, treasurer. There have been nine presidents of the club—namely: Robert B. Minturn, Jonathan Sturges, Charles H. Marshall, John Jay (1866, 1869, and 1877), Jackson S. Schultz, William J. Hoppin, Joseph H. Choate, George Cabot Ward, and Hamilton Fish. The latter was chosen in 1879. It has on its roll about twenty honorary members, including two Presidents of the United States (Lincoln and Grant). The rest are or were officers of the army and navy.

Mention has been made of the American Association for the Promotion of National Union and for the Diffusion of Political Knowledge. The necessity for an organization to counteract the influence of that society was so plainly felt that at the beginning of 1863 William T. Blodgett, an earnest and patriotic merchant of New York, went to Washington and consulted the chief officers of the government on the subject. A plan was discussed and agreed to, and on his return Mr. Blodgett invited a number of loyal citizens to a conference. The result was the formation, in February, 1863, of the LOYAL PUBLICATION SOCIETY. Charles King was chosen its president, and John Austin Stevens, Jr., its secretary.

The object of this society was the distribution of journals and documents of unquestionable and unconditional loyalty throughout the United States, and particularly in the armies then engaged in the suppression of the rebellion, and to "counteract, as far as possible, the efforts then being made by the enemies of the government and the advocates of a disgraceful peace," by the circulation of documents of a disloyal character. Money was subscribed for the immediate beginning of operations. Over \$3000 were contributed by members of the Union League Club.

Mr. King did not serve as president long, on account of ill health, and Professor Francis Lieber was appointed to take his place. Dr. Lieber was one of the most patriotic of our foreign-born citizens. He superintended the publication of one hundred pamphlets issued by the society, ten of which were written by himself. He and Mr. Stevens served the society with great ability until its dissolution early in 1866. In the space of six weeks after the society began its work, it sent to Washington for distribution in the Army of the Rappahannock 36,000 copies of loyal journals and documents.

In April, 1863, the society aided in the establishment of the *Army and Navy Journal*, on the principle of "unconditional loyalty," under the management of Captain W. C. Church. It is still (1883) published under the same management. The final overthrow of the rebellion in 1865 ended the mission of the Loyal Publication Society, and at its third anniversary meeting (February 27, 1866) it was determined to dissolve it. President Lieber made an impressive address to the members on that occasion, and adjourned the society *sine die*, saying, "God save the great Republic! God protect our country!"

The Presidential election in the city of New York in the fall of 1865 was attended by exciting events. On November 2d the mayor (G. C. Gunther) received a telegram from the Secretary of War, informing

him that there was a conspiracy on foot to set on fire several Northern cities on election day. The mayor did not believe it, but said he would be vigilant ; but the government deemed it proper to provide against mischief. On the day before the election 7000 troops were landed at Fort Hamilton, at the entrance to the harbor, and on Governor's Island, nearer the city. General Butler had been despatched from Fortress Monroe to take command of all troops in and around the city. He arrived the day before. On the morning of the election the troops were embarked on steamboats, which were anchored off the city at different points.

The day passed off quietly, but events which occurred in the night of the 25th of November brought the warning of the Secretary of War vividly to the minds of the citizens. On that night thirteen of the principal hotels in the city,\* Barnum's Museum, some shipping, and a large lumber-yard were found to be on fire at almost the same moment. This was the work of incendiaries employed by the conspirators at Richmond. One of these incendiaries, Robert Kennedy, who was caught and hanged, confessed the crime and revealed the methods employed. Each incendiary, furnished with a travelling bag containing inflammable materials, took a room at a hotel like an ordinary lodger, closed the shutters of his apartment, tore up the cotton or linen bed-clothes, saturated the material with phosphorus and turpentine, set fire to a slow match, left the room, closed and locked the door and departed, leaving the house and all its inhabitants to burn to ashes ! The precautions to prevent a discovery foiled the attempt, for the flames in the tightly-closed rooms were smothered. Kennedy said this attempt to burn the principal buildings in New York City was in retaliation for Sheridan's raid in the Shenandoah Valley.

At the close of the Civil War, late in the spring of 1865, the record of the city of New York in relation to its contributions of men to the national armies during the conflict was a proud one. The population of the city at the beginning of the war was over 800,000 ; in 1865 it had diminished to less than 727,000. The war had depleted it. It had furnished to the army 116,382 soldiers, at an average cost for each man, for bounties and for the family relief fund, \$150.47, or an aggregate of over \$5,827,000.

The sad news of the assassination of President Lincoln and the murderous attack on Secretary Seward, which reached New York before

\* The St. James, St. Nicholas, Metropolitan, Fifth Avenue, Hartford, Tammany, United States, and Lovejoy's hotels, and the Astor House, La Farge House, Howard House, New England House, and Belmont House.

the dawn of April 15, 1865, gave the citizens a terrible shock. Every heart seemed paralyzed for a moment. The telegraph announced the death of the President at about seven o'clock. Instantly tokens of grief were seen in all parts of the city. The humble dwelling of the poor, the mansion of the rich, the shop of the artisan, the stately warehouse of the merchant, and the vessels in the harbor, were all draped in mourning within an hour. At noon there was an immense assemblage of citizens at the Cutsom-House, the collector, Simeon Draper, presiding. The multitude were addressed by Generais Garfield, Butler, and Wetmore, Judge Pierrepont, D. S. Dickinson, and ex-Governor King. A committee of thirteen was appointed\* and sent to Washington to tender sympathy and aid to the government. From that time until after the funeral of the President business in the city was suspended and business places were closed.

On the day of his death (Saturday) that event was the topic of discourse in the Jewish synagogues, as it was in the Christian churches on the following day. The funeral services took place at the White House on the 19th of April. Then the body was taken to the Capitol and lay in state until the 21st, when the funeral train set out for the home of the dead President in Illinois, by way of New York, Albany, and Buffalo.

Preparations for the reception of the body had been made in New York City. It was conveyed to the rotunda of the City Hall amid the chanting of 800 singers and placed on a superb catafalque. The city church bells were all tolling a funeral knell, and the Park was filled with a vast sea of sorrowing human faces. There the body lay in state until the next afternoon. During the whole twenty-four hours a slowly moving stream of men, women, and children flowed through the rotunda to look upon the face of the dead Chief Magistrate of the nation. A military guard protected the body, and the German musical societies performed a solemn chant in that august presence.

On the 25th of April the body of President Lincoln was taken from the city of New York. It was escorted to the railroad station by a procession nearly five miles in length. In that line were about fifteen thousand soldiers and two hundred colored citizens. In the afternoon thousands of citizens gathered at Union Square to listen to a funeral oration by George Bancroft. At the same place William Cullen Bryant pronounced a eulogy.

\* Moses Taylor, Jonathan Sturges, William E. Dodge, Hamilton Fish, Moses H. Grinnell, William M. Evarts, Charles H. Russell, Edwards Pierrepont, Samuel Sloan, John J. Astor, Jr., F. B. Cutting, R. M. Blatchford, and Charles H. Marshall.

On the disbandment of the army in 1865 the survivors of the many thousand citizens who had gone to the field returned to their homes. The event presented a rare spectacle for the nations. In the space of one hundred and fifty days the vast multitude of soldiers had been transformed into citizens, and had resumed the varied and blessed pursuits of peace.\* Thereby the population of New York was suddenly greatly increased.

In 1866 a most salutary advance was made in New York City in the direction of sanitary reform. Ever since the prevalence of the cholera in 1849, and its reappearance in the city in 1855, the need of a health organization with more ample powers had been felt. In 1865 the cholera was raging in Europe, and apprehensions were felt in New York that it would cross the sea. It was that apprehension which caused the movement resulting in the creation of the Metropolitan Sanitary District by the Legislature of New York in the winter of 1866. That district included the counties of New York, Kings, Richmond, and a portion of Westchester. Within it was created a new Board of Health for the city.† The old board consisted of the mayor and members of the boards of aldermen and councilmen.

As was anticipated, the cholera crossed the ocean. A ship from Liverpool arrived at Sandy Hook in April, 1866, with several malignant cases of cholera on board. These were transferred to a hospital ship, and the remainder of the ship's company were quarantined.

This plague broke out in the city almost simultaneously, in May, at points five miles apart. It gradually spread over the city, in spots where most filth and bad drainage were found. So efficiently did the new Board of Health employ its enlarged powers that in the whole city, including the shipping and the floating population, only 460 persons died of cholera. At the same time there were over twelve hundred deaths in the hospitals and penal institutions on the islands. The pestilence disappeared in October.

So efficient has been the Board of Health and so skilful in its management, that since the cholera in 1865, that disease or scarcely any other has appeared in the city as an epidemic. The board consists of the president, the sanitary superintendent, the health officer of the

\* The whole number of men who had been enrolled for duty was 2,656,591, of whom 1,490,000 were in actual service. The disbandment of this vast army began in June, and by mid-autumn 750,000 officers and men had been mustered out of the service.

† The first board consisted of six sanitary commissioners, the health officer, the police commissioners, sanitary superintendent, sanitary inspectors, etc. Jackson S. Schultz was president of the board, Benjamin F. Manierre treasurer, Emmons Clark secretary, and three physicians namely, Drs. Crane, Parker, and Stone.

port, and two commissioners, one of whom must have been a practising physician for five years. The commissioner not a physician is the president of the board. The commissioners are appointed by the mayor with the consent of the aldermen. The sanitary superintendent is the chief executive officer of the board. A corps of medical inspectors is employed for the cure and prevention of disease, in the inspection of tenement and other houses, and for the enforcement of health laws and the sanitary code. There is also a vaccinating corps, a corps for disinfection, and a corps for meat and milk inspection.

The Health Department has a bureau of vital statistics, to which is assigned the duty of keeping a record of all the births, marriages, and deaths in the city, and of compiling the annual tabular statements of these. Every physician is required to give a certificate of the death of any person under his charge, with sex, age, place of nativity, whether married or unmarried, and cause of death. On the presentation of this to the bureau a burial permit is granted. According to the report of this bureau for 1882 the death-rate in the city that year was 31.08 of every 1000 of the population. The chief cause of this comparatively high death-rate in New York is undoubtedly the tenement-house system, where overcrowding and foul air is the rule and not the exception.\*

The Board of Health could do little toward effecting a sanitary reform in the tenement-house system. Its evils had become so great that at length the citizens, led by the medical fraternity, were aroused to action. A public meeting was held at the Cooper Union in February, 1879, the mayor presiding. A committee of nine † was appointed to devise means for improving the sanitary condition of tenement houses. That committee acted promptly. It procured from the Legislature an act giving increased power to the Board of Health. A SANITARY REFORM SOCIETY was organized, composed of prominent citizens, and its labors, in conjunction with the efforts of the Board of Health, have already produced a marvellous change in the tenement-house system. That society is vigilant and active, and it promises to relieve the city of one of its most dangerous evils. ‡

\* The officers of the board for 1883 are : commissioners, Alexander Shaler (president), Woolsey Johnson, M.D., William M. Smith, M.D., Stephen B. French, M.D.; secretary, Emmons Clark ; sanitary superintendent, Walter D. F. Day, M.D.

† The following named gentlemen composed the committee of nine : H. E. Pellew, W. Bayard Cutting, R. T. Auchmuty, D. Willis James, Charles P. Daly, Cornelius Vanderbilt, W. W. Astor, James Gallatin, and F. D. Tappen.

‡ The founder of this society is James Gallatin. He was its first president, with Henry E. Pellew, vice-president ; Richard H. Derby, M.D., secretary ; D. Willis James, treas-

The enormous expenditures and waste of the Civil War and the vast issues of paper currency amazingly stimulated every industrial pursuit in the country. New York in a special manner felt the influence of the new order of things. Wages of every class of workers, whether with the brain or the hand, were suddenly and largely increased. The price of every product of the farm and workshop was raised many per cent, and the plentifulness of money increased the number and ability of purchasers. Merchants whose annual sales were valued at thousands of dollars now sold hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth of goods in a year; manufacturers enlarged their premises, and new establishments sprang up in abundance to meet the increasing demand. The arts of every kind felt the influence of "flush times." Charitable and benevolent institutions were multiplied in the city, and found generous givers. During this decade the magnificent charities of the metropolis were increased in number, power, and influence for good.

The ample means for the gratification of æsthetic tastes and for intellectual cultivation and enjoyment which the new order of things had produced caused unexampled activity in the realm of art and literature, and in the succeeding decade New York City, in its extravagant and elegant architecture without and within, in style and decoration, its public and private libraries, its fine-art institutions and public and private picture galleries, rivalled the older cities of Europe in these indications of wealth and refinement.

To the Civil War and its immediate antecedent and collateral events may fairly be attributed the introduction of a new feature, if not a new era or a new school, in the art of sculpture. Those events inspired a young man who had only lately suspected that he possessed a genius for art to follow his "good angel," who led him to the creation of small groups of figures illustrative of simple, touching scenes in the history of the time in which he lived. It was his modest entrance upon the beautiful path by which he speedily reached the goal of fame and fortune.

That young man was John Rogers, a descendant of the Smithfield martyr, then about thirty years of age. His beautiful plastic groups astonished and pleased, and won unbounded admiration. He carried "high art" into the abodes of the humble as well as the exalted. The subjects touched a chord of sympathy in every human heart. He drew

urer; Charles E. Tracy, counsel. These constituted the executive committee, and with these were associated a board of directors: R. T. Anshmuty, S. D. Babcock, W. Bayard Cutting, Charles P. Daly, Bowie Dash, Adrian Iselin, Jr., John T. Metcalf, M.D., Howard Potter, F. D. Tappan, Cornelius Vanderbilt, and William E. Dodge, Jr.

from the heart ; his pictures went to the heart. He revealed human nature in its sweetest aspects. He took a high position in the realm of art at the beginning as an inventor and a reformer. It has been truly said that " no single agent has done so much to educate a popular taste for genuine art as John Rogers's delicate and beautiful genre pictures in clay. . . . They are at home alike in the boudoir of the rich and the cottage of the humble. In city and country, among high and low, they are enshrined with a respect and love that amount to something like veneration. . . . They are poetical, but not mystic. They are not above the average intellect of mankind."

Mr. Rogers has been justly called " the people's sculptor." He is well known and admired in Europe. For more than twenty years he has occupied his special field of art alone.\*

\* John Rogers was born in Salem, Mass., October 30, 1829. He was educated at a New England common school. In his youth he was restless ; he engaged in various avocations, and at the age of nineteen became a machinist in Manchester, N. H., and worked at that trade about seven years, wholly ignorant of the divinity within him. One day, while in Boston, he saw a man making images of clay. The sight was a revelation. It deeply impressed him, and he determined to try to imitate the artist. Although work in the shop was so urgent that he was compelled to labor fourteen hours a day, he found time to try some experiments in modelling. He transferred to clay the conceptions of his mind while at his daily task. He yearned for a sight of the works of the great masters in Italy, but his pecuniary circumstances denied him the privilege.

In 1857, when Mr. Rogers was twenty-eight years of age, after working at his trade six months in Missouri, he was thrown out of employment. He came East, procured some funds, went to Paris and Rome, and after studying art in France and Italy for about eight months, he returned to America with his mind richly freighted with precious memories. He found employment in the office of the city engineer of Chicago, and every moment not required in his business he gave to efforts in his chosen field of art. He produced a group of small figures called " The Checker Players," which was exhibited at a charity fair got up by some benevolent ladies in Chicago. It attracted great attention, and was praised by critics for its faithfulness in details, a characteristic of all his works.

Feeling conscious of his powers, Mr. Rogers now resigned his situation in the office of the city surveyor and devoted himself to art. He soon produced a group which he called " The Slave Auction." This was first introduced to the public in New York City in 1860. The times were propitious. The agitation of the slave question was then very violent. The sentiment of the little group appealed to the sympathies of multitudes of people, yet it was denied a place in a public art exhibition because of its subject. It attracted wide attention. When the Civil War broke out, soon afterward, the genius of the new-born artist, consonant with his patriotism, laid hold of the occasion, and most interesting groups illustrative of current history grew up under the eager touch of his skilful fingers. He began his career in New York in the most unpretentious manner. He took an attic room on Broadway, and issued this business card : " John Rogers Artist, Designs and Executes Groups of Figures in Composition at his Studio, 599 Broadway, Room 28. N. B.—They can be securely packed for transportation."

These groups are made of a peculiar composition, and are produced and reproduced by a simple process. They are originally modelled in clay by the hand of the master.

The comparatively new feature in the aspect of the fine arts, popularly known as chromolithography, or color-printing by the lithographic process, has been brought to great perfection in the city of New York since the beginning of this decade. One of the most extensive and best equipped establishments in the city engaged in this business is that of the Hatch Lithographic Company, founded by the eminent engraver on steel, George W. Hatch, mentioned in a former chapter. Mr. Hatch probably did more than any other man in the development of the lithographic art. Indeed every department of the fine arts felt the touch of his genius. He associated with himself his eldest son, G. W. Hatch, Jr., in the lithograph business, and very soon, by the employment of the best workmen in every department, the firm of G. W. Hatch, Jr., & Co. became so pre-eminent in the perfection of their work that the national and municipal governments became their constant customers.

In 1856 G. W. Hatch, Jr., died, and his only surviving brother, Warner D. Hatch, became the partner of his father. On the death of the latter, in 1866, this younger son became the head of the establishment, and so remains. Very great improvements in the business had then been made, especially in the department of color-printing, which the house has made a specialty. Greater improvements have since

A mould from the model is taken and a bronze copy is cast from that, from which moulds are prepared for subsequent copies made of composition.

Rogers's groups soon became very popular. Their exquisite execution and his rare judgment in the selection of subjects commended him to cultivated people, and their exceedingly low price put them within the reach of families of moderate means.

In 1882 Mr. Rogers undertook a task which he had never ventured upon before — namely, the production of a heroic equestrian statue. It is a portrait of General John F. Reynolds, who was killed in the battle of Gettysburg. He received the commission without competition from the Reynolds Memorial Association, composed of officers of the Army of the Potomac. Mr. Rogers put up an atelier at Stamford, Connecticut, and within it, in little over a year, he completed the model, in plaster, which is most satisfactory, and is praised as an admirable work of art. Few artists are equal to the task of making an equestrian statue, and hence Mr. Rogers's triumph is all the greater. It is to be cast in bronze, and to occupy a conspicuous place in the city of Philadelphia.

Mr. Rogers was married in 1865 to Miss Harriet M. Francis, by whom he has seven children. In person he is rather slender. His expression, from a combination of peculiar features, is of the most interesting character. Like all men of true genius, he is modest, yet possesses the dignity which self-consciousness of power imposes. His famous groups are numerous. Among the most notable are "The Council of War" — Lincoln, Stanton, and Grant; "One More Shot;" "Taking the Oath;" "Coming to the Parson;" "Checkers up at the Farm;" "It is so nominated in the bond" — Shylock, Portia, Antonio, etc.; and his three illustrations of the story of "Rip Van Winkle," in which the features of the hero of the tale are those of Joseph Jefferson, the great dramatic impersonator of that character.

been made. In 1866 it had 100 hand presses and 150 men employed, and yet it could not meet the demands upon it. Some of the chromolithographs produced by this establishment at that time have hardly been surpassed since in the perfection of imitations of oil paintings. The productions of the house attracted customers from all parts of the country. Great acquisitions of skilled labor and machinery were soon made to the establishment to meet the public demand, and in the year 1868 the Hatch Company introduced into this country the first steam lithographic press. It was made in London, and was imperfect in many parts, but was capable of making 4000 to 5000 impressions daily, while 250 impressions by the hand press were considered a fair day's work. The introduction of the steam press produced a revolution in the business.

The firm procured a more perfect machine from Paris, and yet it was not satisfactory. Then the great printing-press manufacturers, R. Hoe & Co., were employed to construct a machine. The result was perfect success. The iron hands of the machine took hold of the paper with the delicacy of touch of a woman's fingers, and it was adjusted to the picture on the stone with accuracy surpassing the skill of the best workman, while the whole machine moved with the perfection of a watch.

It seemed doubtful whether work enough could be found to keep the steam press busy. It has never been idle. Three years after the Hoe press was introduced, Hatch & Co. had six of them in use, with a capacity for printing 30,000 sheets daily; in 1883 the company had twelve steam presses in constant operation, which produced an average of 60,000 impressions a day.

The lead (or graphite) pencil holds a most intimate, indeed an essential relation to the fine arts, as the chief implement in the production of designs of every kind, whether in the service of the painter, the sculptor, or the architect. The best lead pencils formerly known to artists were those of the pure graphite of Borrowdale, Cumberland, England, discovered in 1564; but those mines were exhausted more than a hundred years ago. At about the middle of the last century Caspar Faber began the manufacture of lead pencils of superior quality at Stein, near Nuremberg, Germany. His son, Anthony William Faber, succeeded him in 1801, and founded the house of A. W. Faber, which name is perpetuated. A manufacturing branch of the great house (which is the largest of the kind in the world) was established in the city of New York in 1861. The head of it, Eberhard Faber, came to the city in 1855 and established a mercantile branch of the house, in

which is now centred the large trade in pencils over the whole United States, in Canada, Mexico, South America, and the West India Islands.

The parent establishment of A. W. Faber, at Stein, is now enormous in extent, constituting a whole village of factories and a populous community. The proprietors have built churches, established schools and kindergartens, a library, a savings bank, and places of amusement, for the moral, religious, intellectual, and social benefit of their army of employés. They have branches in London and the principal cities on the continent, and the Faber pencil is known and sought after in every part of the civilized world.

The American branch factory was established by Eberhard Faber at the foot of Forty-second Street, and he became the pioneer of a new industry in the city. This factory was burned in May, 1872, and Mr. Faber built another in Greenpoint, which has since been in operation. At a later date he established a cedar-yard and saw-mill at Cedar Keys, Florida. As business increased he enlarged the factory, and manufactured not only pencils of every variety, but pen-holders, slates, and slate-pencils, india-rubber goods, vellum tracing cloth, gold pens, pencil-cases, and almost everything connected with the stationery trade, except paper and blank books. At present the business absorbs the entire product of an india-rubber factory in New Jersey. The mercantile branch of the house moved to the elegant and spacious building Nos. 718-720 Broadway in 1877. In March, 1879, Eberhard Faber died, and his son, John Eberhard Faber, is now at the head of the American branch of the great house.\*

The goods of this house, of every kind, are so superior that it has received the highest awards at all international exhibitions.

\* John Eberhard Faber is a native of New York City. He was educated at Columbia College, but before finishing the course of study (class of 1878) he went to Stein and took a position under his uncle at the head of the great manufactory there. There he acquired a thorough knowledge of the French language. On the death of his father, in March, 1879, he returned to New York and became the head of the house in this city. He is a most energetic and sagacious young man, and sustains the good business name of the house of A. W. Faber.

## CHAPTER IV.

**D**URING this decade several institutions, charitable, benevolent, and social, were created or put on sure foundations. Among these the New York Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled and the Home for Incurables appear specially conspicuous.

Through the exertions of Dr. James Knight and Mr. R. M. Hartley, who were earnest co-workers of the Society for Improving the Condition of the Poor, eminent members of the medical profession and others became interested in the establishment of an institution for the relief of poor persons who were afflicted with hernia. Careful inquiry had revealed the fact that a large percentage of the population of the city was suffering from this cause. A society for the establishment of such an institution was organized in March, 1863, under the general laws of the State, and a full board of managers was chosen.\* The house of Dr. Knight, on Second Avenue, was rented, and he was appointed resident physician and surgeon. Mrs. Knight superintended the domestic affairs of the institution, and their daughter taught the juvenile inmates the ordinary branches of education without compensation. During the first year the number of patients treated was 828.

The managers became early impressed with the importance of more ample hospital accommodations. The cause commended itself strongly to the benevolent. Liberal contributions were soon made for a building, notably \$70,000 by Chauncey and Henry Rose, and subsequently \$50,000 by John C. Green and \$17,000 by J. C. Baldwin, while many persons gave \$5000 each, and there were numerous contributions of \$1000 and under.

In 1872 the present spacious and elegant home of the institution, five stories in height including the basement, was completed and occupied. It is on the corner of Forty-second Street and Lexington Avenue, is

\* Robert B. Minturn, John C. Green, Stewart Brown, A. R. Wetmore, William A. Booth, Robert M. Hartley, Joseph B. Collins, Jonathan Sturges, James W. Beekman, George Griswold, John D. Wolfe, Enoch L. Fancher, James Knight, Thomas Denny, Luther R. Marsh, Charles N. Talbot, J. F. Sheafe, Henry S. Terbell, Nathan Bishop, John W. Quincy.

free of debt, and has accommodations for fully 200 patients. It is free to indigent residents of New York City and its vicinity and crippled United States soldiers. A moderate charge is made to other patients. Children from four to fourteen years of age are admitted as in-door patients, and receive the elements of an English education. Crippled patients are sent to it from all other charitable institutions, public and private.

This institution—the avowed objects of which are “to apply skilfully constructed surgico-mechanical appliances for the treatment of in- and out-door patients, and those requiring trusses, spring supports, bandages, laced stockings, and apparatus for the cure of cripples, both adults and children, on such conditions as will make these benefits available, so far as possible, to the poorest in the city, free of charge”—has always attracted not only to its support but to its management leading philanthropists of New York, such as Samuel Willets, its president at the time of his death, in 1883; William H. Macy,\* who succeeded Mr.

\* William H. Macy is a native of Nantucket, where he was born November 4, 1805. He was the oldest child of Josiah Macy, a member of the Society of Friends. He came to New York City in 1823, and entered the counting-house of Samuel Hicks. At the age of twenty-one he began the business of a commission merchant on his own account. His father joined him in business, and the firm was Josiah Macy & Son. In 1834, when twenty-nine years of age, he became a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and later he was elected vice-president of that body. In 1845 he was elected a director of the Leather Manufacturers' Bank, and ten years afterward he was chosen its president. The directors voted him a silver vase as a token of their esteem and friendship.

At the beginning of 1848 Mr. Macy was elected a trustee of the Seamen's Bank for Savings. He had always taken great interest in that class of men, and was ever ready with kind words and a free hand to help them. He was elected vice-president of that institution in 1851, and in 1863 was chosen its president, which office he still holds. When he became president of the bank he relinquished other business, in order to devote his whole time to that institution. Its business was then large, having \$9,000,000 on deposit. That sum was increased in 1883 to \$31,000,000. On January 1st of that year it had 60,961 accounts.\* In 1869 Mr. Macy was elected one of the governors of the New York Hospital, and is now President of that institution. Mr. Macy has also held the office of vice-president of the United States Trust Company. He has been connected with the management of several insurance and railroad companies. Because of his high sense of honor, his unflinching integrity, and great business capacity, he has been selected as the executor of many estates. He has always been an active friend of some of the most important benevolent and charitable institutions in the city, and from these as well as from business institutions he has received many expressions of high esteem for his many admirable qualities. In his domestic relations Mr. Macy's virtues shine most conspicuously as a husband, a father, a protector and friend.

\* The Seamen's Bank for Savings, of which Mr. Macy is the president, was incorporated in 1829, in order to provide a safe and advantageous deposit for the surplus earnings of seafaring men, who have ever been subjected to frauds and impositions of every kind. As a class they are confiding and unsuspecting. This bank of deposit for their savings has been a great blessing to thousands of families.

Willets as President ; William E. Dodge, Robert Hoe, Jonathan Sturges, and others. From 1863 to 1882 no less than 88,787 patients have been treated in this hospital. Of these over 34,000 were children under fourteen years of age.\*

One of the noblest charities in the city of New York is the HOME FOR INCURABLES. Early in 1866 a few prominent clergymen and several laymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church met at the house of the bishop of the diocese to consider the necessity of a hospital for indigent persons incurably ill. The meeting recognized the necessity, and appointed a committee of five gentlemen—the Rev. Drs. Muhlenberg, Vinton, Montgomery, and Gallaudet and Mr. Franklin Randolph—a committee to find suitable accommodations for such a purpose. A commodious edifice, formerly known as the Temperance House, at West Farms, Westchester County, was leased, and there, after the organization of a board of trustees, † early in April (1866), the good work began, with Benjamin H. Field as its first president ; Martin E. Greene, vice-president ; Henry J. Camman, treasurer ; R. A. McCurdy, secretary, and Washington Rodman, pastor and superintendent.

Much of the success of the early working of the institution was due to the exertions and influence of Mr. Field, its president, and to the faithfulness and devotion of Mr. Rodman, the pastor and superintendent, both having an earnest faith and deep interest in the undertaking. Mr. Field has served as president from the beginning until now. ‡

\* The officers of the institution for 1882-83 were : Samuel Willets, president ; William H. Macy, Robert Colgate, Robert Hoe, Henry S. Terbell, William H. Osborn, vice-presidents ; Frederick Sturges, treasurer ; John P. Townsend, recording secretary ; William A. W. Stewart, corresponding secretary, and a board of eleven managers. Dr. James Knight is the surgeon-in-chief.

† The board consisted of the Hon. John T. Hoffman, Edward Haight, W. H. Guion, Benjamin H. Field, Henry J. Camman, Franklin F. Randolph, George R. Jackson, Lloyd Aspinwall, John H. Pool, Frederic Goodridge, William E. Curtis, Stephen Cambreling, Benjamin B. Sherman, Richard A. McCurdy, Archibald Russell, Livingston Satterlee, Martin E. Greene, George T. M. Davies, Henry M. McLaren, E. A. Quintard, D. D. Jones, W. A. Muhlenberg, W. Rodman, and T. Gallaudet.

‡ The name of Benjamin Hazard Field is prominently connected with very many of the most active and best social and beneficent institutions of the city and of public enterprises. Whenever his name appears as a manager of an institution, in whatever capacity, his faithful personal participation in its duties may be expected. A man of wealth and of leisure, he makes the promotion of every good work for the benefit of society one of the chief pursuits of his life.

Mr. Field is of English lineage, tracing his ancestry far back in British history, even to the time of the Norman conquest in the twelfth century, when Hubertus de la Field came with William the Conqueror and was made a land-owner in Lancashire by his sovereign. His descendant, Robert Field, was the first of this name who appeared in

Twelve acres of land at Fordham were purchased, and in 1873 the corner-stone of the present edifice was laid. The price paid for the property was generously contributed by Miss Catharine L. Wolfe, her father, John D. Wolfe, having expressed before his death his intention to contribute the amount of the purchase money. The society had

America, coming to Massachusetts about 1630, in company with Sir Richard Saltonstall. In 1645 he became one of the patentees of the Flushing Manor, Long Island, and settled there. One of his family purchased lands in Westchester County, not far from Peekskill. The region is known as Yorktown, and there the subject of our sketch was born, May 2, 1814. He received his primary education under the parental roof, and finished his school-life at the North Salem Academy, of which the late Rev. Hiram Jelliff, a learned Episcopal clergyman, was then the principal. He chose the mercantile profession as his business vocation, and entered the counting-room of his uncle, Hickson W. Field, then one of the "merchant princes" of New York.

In 1832 Mr. Field became the business partner of his uncle. He was then only eighteen years of age. When, six years afterward, his uncle retired from active business life, the management of the immense concerns of the house fell upon the shoulders of this junior partner. He was equal to the task, and for many years he conducted the business with great skill and success, and ranked among the best and most prosperous merchants of the city.

In the same year when the burdens of the business fell upon him (1838), Mr. Field married Miss Catharine M. Van Cortlandt de Peyster, sister of the late Frederic de Peyster, LL.D. She is connected by lineage with many of the oldest and most distinguished families of the Colony and State of New York, and has ever been conspicuous in the social life of the city for her Christian virtues, her active benevolence, and her open-handed charities.

In 1861 Mr. Field associated with himself in business his son, Cortlandt de Peyster Field. Four years later the firm name was changed to Cortlandt de Peyster Field & Co., the father remaining as the company, and retiring from active business with an ample fortune and an unsullied reputation as a merchant and a citizen.

Our limited space will allow only a brief allusion to a few of the many associations and public enterprises with which Mr. Field has been and is now connected. In 1835 he became a member of the St. Nicholas Society, and an active manager; in 1844 he was elected a life member of the New York Historical Society, served many years as one of its executive committee, for more than twenty years as its treasurer, and is now (1883) its vice-president; an efficient trustee of the New York Society Library, a member of the Century Club for more than thirty years, a fellow of the American Geographical Society, and member of several other learned societies, one of the founders of the St. Nicholas Club, an honorary member of the Mercantile Library Association, one of the founders and patrons of the Free Circulating Library, a manager of the Museum of Natural History, vice-president of the first bank of savings established in the city, a director of banking and insurance institutions, president of the Home for Incurables since its organization, and a large contributor to its support; trustee of the New York Dispensary, vice-president of the Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb for twenty-five years, a trustee of the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, now (1883) its vice-president, and of minor charitable societies, and of the Working Women's Protective Union.

Mr. Field has spent large sums of money and much time in the cause of education. He was one of the most active and liberal citizens in procuring the erection of the statue of Washington at Union Square, and of Farragut in Madison Square, and was a liberal

already received, so early as November, 1867, from Chauncey and Henry Rose, the munificent sum of \$30,000, and from time to time generous contributions were made by members of the board of managers and others. The building, which is very spacious and pleasant, was completed in 1875. Recently the president of the institution (Benjamin H. Field) and his wife, Mrs. C. M. Van Cortlandt de Peyster Field, have paid into the treasury a sum sufficient to build on the grounds a chapel that will accommodate three hundred or four hundred persons, for the benefit of the inmates of the Home.

The institution is conducted on entirely unsectarian principles. The services in the chapel are in accordance with the usages of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Its support is derived from interest on investments, paying patients, and regular and occasional contributions. No aid from the State has ever been asked or desired. The institution is free from debt. It receives annually a small amount in the distribution of the excise fund, to which it seems to be specially entitled, for most of its incurable epileptic inmates are the victims of the indulgence in intoxicating drinks. There is an association of ladies connected with the institution, twenty-three in number,\* of whom two visit the hospital each month once a week. They undertake to keep the linen-room supplied, and furnish many articles of clothing for the poorer inmates, besides books, pictures, fruit, and other comforts.†

There is a free CHURCH HOME FOR INCURABLES among Protestant women and female children of the better class, who are without means or friends to support and care for them. It is situated at No. 54 West Eleventh Street. It was started in 1879 by the efforts of Misses Louise Gardner Hall and A. M. Palmer. The former, who died in March,

contributor to funds for the erection of the statues of several distinguished persons in Central Park.

In person Mr. Field is a man of fine presence and of cordial and gentle manners. Thoroughly educated, conversant with general literature, a lover and patron of the fine-arts, he is an honored and welcome companion in every refined social circle.

\* This association in 1883 consisted of Mrs. A. Newbold Morris, H. V. C. Phelps, Richard M. Hoc, Martin E. Greene, Cornelius Vanderbilt, Jacob D. Vermilye, John W. Munro, Henry A. Coster, Charles H. Nichols, Dudley S. Gregory, Samuel Filley, William H. Tailer, R. S. Emmet, C. O'D. Iselin, John S. Foster, Matthew Clarkson, Henry Rose, and Nathaniel Bradford, and Misses Evans, Van Cortlandt, Gwynne, and Filley. There is a board of clerical and lay managers. Of the former, the bishop of the diocese is the head; of the latter, Mr. Field.

† The officers of the Home in 1883 were: Benjamin H. Field, president; Martin E. Greene and William H. Guion, vice-presidents; J. D. Vermilye, treasurer; Henry M. McLaren, secretary; Israel C. Jones, superintendent and resident physician, and Mrs. Jane E. White, matron.

1883, was known to the world as Sister Louise. The enterprise had the sanction and commendation of Bishop Potter. This Home was incorporated with the Rev. George H. Houghton, D.D., rector of the Church of the Transfiguration, as president. At first the daily food of its inmates was begged at the public markets and adjacent business places. Finally contributions came in, and this most deserving institution was removed to its present residence, No. 54 West Eleventh Street, where it has accommodations for about forty patients.\*

In 1865 a HOME FOR FALLEN AND FRIENDLESS GIRLS was founded, with the late Apollos R. Wetmore as president. Its benevolent object is indicated by its name—the protection of the young against the temptations which beset them, and rescuing them when they are led astray. Mr. Wetmore took a lively interest in the Home from the beginning. At the time of his sudden death, in January, 1881, about \$10,000 had been collected, largely through his exertions, for the purpose of establishing a permanent place of residence. This sum, with other contributions, enabled the managers to purchase and fit up a building at No. 49 Washington Square, which, out of respect to Mr. Wetmore, they call the Wetmore Home. Since the opening of the institution, in 1865, to the beginning of 1883, 1297 young women and girls (average age seventeen years), much the larger portion of whom had been rescued either from a life of sin or from temptation, have been admitted to its shelter.†

THE CHAPIN HOME is non-sectarian, though formed and conducted by members of the Universalist Church of the Divine Paternity, of which the late Edwin H. Chapin, D.D., was pastor for fully a quarter of a century.

The first movement toward establishing this Home for the needy was made at a meeting of a few of the ladies of the congregation in February, 1869. At that meeting an able paper was read by Mrs. George Hoffman. A society was soon afterward organized, and was named the Chapin Home for the Relief of the Aged and Infirm, both men and women. Mrs. E. H. Chapin was chosen the first president. It was incorporated May 1, 1869.

Having secured a lease of lots on Lexington Avenue, between Sixty-sixth and Sixty-seventh streets, from the commissioners of the sinking

\* The officers of the society at the time of the death of Miss Hall were : the Rev. Dr. Houghton, president ; the Rev. A. McMillan, secretary, and James Morris, treasurer.

† The officers of the Home for 1883 were : Z. S. Ely, president ; G. W. Clarke, vice-president ; W. F. Barnard, secretary ; S. Cutter, treasurer ; Dr. S. T. Hubbard, physician, with a board of managers, consisting of four gentlemen and eleven ladies.

fund, and obtained money for the purpose, the spacious building now occupied by the Home was erected. It was first occupied in 1872. At the time of the first annual report of the trustees, in 1874, there were thirty beneficiaries in the Home, composed of nine Universalists, eight Episcopalians, five Presbyterians, four Methodists, two Baptists, and two unknown.

Only respectable persons in reduced circumstances, and not under sixty-five years of age, are admitted. Each pays an entrance fee of \$300, which is held as a permanent fund until the beneficiary is no longer an inmate of the Home, when it is transferred to the general fund.

The constitution of the association provides that only "ladies of the Universalist denomination shall be eligible to election as trustees of the institution." Yet it is conducted on the broadest principles of love and charity. The question asked of applicants for shelter is not What is your creed? but What is your need, my brother, or my sister?

This Home is an appropriate monument to the memory of one of the most eloquent and most catholic in spirit of the pulpit teachers of the Golden Rule.\*

THE FOUNDLING ASYLUM OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK was incorporated in October, 1869, and placed by the charter under the management of the Sisters of Charity of the Roman Catholic Church. The incorporators were Mary Ann Ely, Catharine Fitzgibbon, Maria Wallace, Ann Obermeyer, Margaret Wightman, and Mary Hadden. The objects of the society were defined as the reception, care for, maintenance, and support of deserted children or foundlings. It was the first asylum exclusively for foundlings established in the United States, and its influence in suppressing the crime of infanticide and saving the lives of human beings has been incalculable. Its usefulness was demonstrated during the first year of its existence, when over six hundred foundlings received its sheltering care. A crib is placed in the vestibule of the building, in which infants may be left, without injury or observation.

The asylum is situated in Sixty-eighth Street, between Third and Lexington avenues. In 1881 a Maternity Hospital was opened in connection with the asylum. It is intended for those persons only who are special objects of care and solicitude, such as women in whose cases there is a desire and hope of preserving individual character or family

\* The officers of the Home for 1882-83 were: Mrs. N. L. Cort, president; Mrs. C. P. Huntington, C. L. Stickney, and C. H. Delamater, vice-presidents; Mrs. D. D. T. Marshall, treasurer; Miss E. Cort, recording secretary; Mrs. E. R. Holden, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. C. F. Wallace, matron.

reputation, or married women who may receive all the care, attention, and professional services not otherwise at their command, such as strangers in the city who may not find conveniences at a hotel, or have in their own houses the necessary attention.

Since the opening of the asylum, late in 1869, to October 1, 1882, there had been received and cared for 13,840 infants and more than 4000 mothers. There is also a children's hospital, a kindergarten, and a regular school. This institution, intended primarily for the salvation and good of the unconscious babe, has expanded into a protector and saviour of the mother herself.\*

THE NEW YORK CATHOLIC PROTECTORY, designed for the protection of destitute Roman Catholic children, was incorporated in 1863. It was founded by the Rev. L. Silliman Ives, D.D., formerly a bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The functions of the institution are, in their nature, designs, and methods, similar to those of all other institutions of its class, differing chiefly in the greater number of industries carried on under the direction of the managers. It has excellent schools, and the various trades carried on are for the benefit of the children and of the institution.

The Protectory occupies a very large and elegant Gothic building, five stories in height, at Westchester, N. Y. It has a salesroom for its products, and a reception office at No. 415 Broome Street. Hundreds of benefited children of both sexes are annually sent out from its sheltering fold to begin the battle of life with fair preparation. A large number of them find good homes among the farmers in the Western States and Territories. The Protectory receives pecuniary aid from the State and the city, and from charitable members of the Roman Catholic Church.†

THE NEW YORK INFANT ASYLUM was incorporated in 1865. Its objects are to receive and take charge of foundlings and other infant children, of the age of two years and under, which may be intrusted to their charge, and to provide for their support and moral, physical, intellectual, and industrial education; also to provide such lying-in wards and methods of guidance and care as shall tend to prevent the

\* The officers of the Foundling Asylum in 1882 were: Sister M. Irene, sister superior; John O'Brien, treasurer; John E. Develin, legal adviser, and Very Rev. T. S. Preston, V.G., spiritual director. It has a large board of associates and managers consisting of ladies, an advisory committee of gentlemen, and an efficient corps of physicians and surgeons.

† The officers of the Protectory in 1883 were: Henry L. Hoguet, president; James R. Floyd and Jeremiah Devlin, vice-presidents; Eugene Kelly, treasurer; Richard H. Clarke, secretary.

maternal abandonment of homeless infants, and diminish the moral dangers and personal sufferings to which homeless mothers are exposed. To these purposes the institution has ever devoted its untiring energies with great efficiency.

The asylum has a House of Reception and lying-in department at the corner of Sixty-first Street and Tenth Avenue, and a country home at Mount Vernon, Westchester County.\*

At No. 40 New Bowery, not far from Chatham Square, in the Fourth Ward, is situated the HOWARD MISSION AND HOME FOR LITTLE WANDERERS, which was established in 1861 and incorporated in 1864. Like other institutions founded for the purpose of affording aid and protection for the needy, this mission is performing a grand work in its fruitful field. It has been doing that work faithfully for about a quarter of a century. When it began, in 1861, there were in that ward 20,000 inhabitants, men, women, and children, who were destitute, in a large sense temporally, mentally, and religiously. The mission has been largely instrumental in changing the social aspect of that part of the city for the better. Over eight hundred poor and worthy families, and over three thousand children who are members of these families, look to this mission for help (and receive it) in time of trouble.†

There is a society in New York known as the ST. JOHN'S GUILD, whose field of effort to help the poor is as wide as human needs. It has no special work in the sphere of human charity. Its object is "to relieve the deserving poor in the city of New York." Its canon places no needy one beyond the society's practical benevolence, and it is enabled to do a vast amount of work for good by constant co-operation with other charitable institutions. If it has a special object it is to extend help to persons placed so low in the social scale by circumstances as to forbid the hope of improving their condition, and yet they are not low enough to be thrown upon the commissioners of charities and correction.

The society has a Floating Hospital and Seaside Nursery for summer use in giving the sick poor, adults and children, the blessings of a little pure sea air. Twice as many children as adults are the recipients of this blessing.‡

\* The officers of the asylum for 1882 were : Clark Bell, president ; Joel Foster, M.D., and William N. Blakeman, M.D., vice-presidents ; Henry D. Nicoll, M.D., secretary, and Levi M. Bates, treasurer.

† The officers of the institution for 1883 are : A. S. Hatch, president ; George Shepard Page, vice-president ; J. F. Wyekoff, secretary, and H. E. Tompkins, treasurer.

‡ The Seaside Nursery gave its hospitable care in 1882 to 310 children and mothers.

The St. John's Guild was organized in October, 1866, but was not incorporated until December, 1877. Its home is at No. 8 University Place, where its winter work is done. The value of the fresh-air work for sick children, by the Seaside Nursery and Floating Hospital, cannot be estimated.\*

THE GERMAN HOSPITAL AND DISPENSARY of the city of New York, the offspring of the German Dispensary, was founded in the year 1869. Like most of the benevolent institutions in the city, it had severe struggles for existence and permanent life for several years, and at one time its demise seemed inevitable. Then a tide of prosperity, slow-flowing at first, set in, and it is now one of the flourishing institutions of the metropolis, and the pride of the German population of the city as a "school of German learning and the home of German humanity."

In 1880 a Ladies' Aid Society, as an auxiliary to the hospital, was founded. In this as in much other benevolent work among the Germans of New York, the munificent hand of Mrs. Anna Ottendorfer, the wife of the conductor of the *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*,† was con-

and the Floating Hospital, which is used for excursions, gave infinite and healthful delight to hundreds of children and others. The season of 1882 was its ninth. It had given, in the aggregate, 294 excursions, and carried 223,073 children, with mothers or guardians.

\* The officers of the society for 1883 were: the Rev. John W. Kramer, D.D., master; Delano C. Calvin, warden; trustees, William H. Wiley, president; Mark Blumenthal, M.D., vice-president; John P. Faure, secretary; Benjamin B. Sherman, treasurer; Charles Schwacofer, assistant treasurer, and eighteen associates.

† Oswald Ottendorfer, the editor and proprietor of the *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, the leading German newspaper in this country, was born at Zwittau, a small Moravian town on the borders of Bohemia. His education was most thorough, and he was fitted for public employment by legal studies at the University of Prague and elsewhere. It was intended that he should conclude those studies at Padua, Venice at that time belonging to Austria, but the revolutions in Europe in 1848 caused a general uprising among the German students in favor of liberty. Among these was young Ottendorfer, who joined the students' legion at Vienna and was active in the overthrow of the Metternich administration. He joined a corps sent against Denmark, and in the autumn was sent, with others, into Hungary to oppose Kossuth. But the students sympathized with the latter. Ottendorfer became attached to the battalion under the celebrated Blum, composed largely of members of the press. Escaping arrest, he made his way to Saxony, and went on a mission the next year, with other students, to stir up a revolution in the city of Prague.

All through the stirring scenes in Central Europe at that period young Ottendorfer bore an active and conspicuous part. The record of his hair-breadth escapes from death or imprisonment appears like a chapter of a wild romance. He finally assisted in the rescue of one of the leaders from a life imprisonment, escaped with him into Switzerland, and after encountering many difficulties came to the city of New York in 1849, and sought literary employment. He was familiar with the Latin, Greek, and several Slav languages, and had some knowledge of the French and Italian, but had none of English

spicuous. She founded the Woman's Ward of the hospital, which, with the Woman's Pavilion, also erected by her, was dedicated in May, 1882. By the addition of these structures the institution was enabled to nurse, during 1882, 1534 patients. Mrs. Ottendorfer has since caused the erection of a new dispensary building at her own expense.\*

The German Hospital and Dispensary is situated on the corner of Seventy-seventh Street and Fourth Avenue. It is provided with an efficient medical corps and skilled nurses. From September 18, 1869, to December 31, 1882, the whole number of patients admitted was 10,355, of whom an average of more than eighty per cent were cured. The patients in 1882 were from twenty different nationalities.

THE PRESBYTERIAN HOSPITAL, on Seventy-sixth Street and Madison Avenue, organized and incorporated in 1868, owes its origin to the benevolent impulses of the late James Lenox. The idea of the hospital

Mr. Ottendorfer finally found employment in the counting-room of the *Staats-Zeitung*, then owned by Jacob Uhl, who died in 1851. After his death the management of that journal devolved upon Mr. Uhl's widow, who had formerly been active in the business management, and is possessed of great tact and energy. She was materially assisted by Mr. Ottendorfer, and through that assistance great prosperity followed. In 1859 they were married, and several sons and daughters of Mrs. Ottendorfer found in him a most affectionate father, wise instructor, and abiding friend. No children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Ottendorfer.

In 1859 Mr. Ottendorfer assumed full control of the *Staats-Zeitung*, and to his great ability, indomitable energy, and practical ideas of journalism, together with his integrity and devotion to certain political principles, to which the great majority of German-Americans are unalterably attached, are due the wonderful success in every particular which that journal has achieved.

Mr. Ottendorfer is universally regarded as a representative German-American—clear-headed, a thorough student of history, an admirer of American institutions, yet by no means blind to the dangers which beset them. With a bold spirit of independence he has never failed to rebuke the shortcomings of both political parties since the Civil War, and he stands to-day a prominent figure in our current history as a wise and patriotic citizen of the Republic, and the advocate of every judicious measure for the promotion of the purity of the ballot and the honest administration of government.

\*Mrs. Ottendorfer received through the German embassy at Washington, about the first of November, 1883, the following note and decoration from the Empress of Germany :

"To Mrs. ANNA OTTENDORFER, *New York*.

"I have learned with special gratification of your humane works, especially for the benefit of our countrymen and women in America, and desire to show to you that works of charity done abroad are also gratefully remembered in our native country, by sending you herewith a token of merit.      AUGUSTA.

"HOMBURG VOR DER HOHE, Sept. 16, 1883."

The decoration, made of silver, is suspended by a white ribbon, and is inclosed in a blue velvet case. In its centre it shows a cross, which is surrounded by a wreath of oak leaves in blue enamel, and the following inscription: "For Merit." The monogram of the Empress, surmounted by a crown, is below the cross, and the whole is surmounted by the royal crown of Prussia.

was purely his own conception. He matured the whole plan and arrangement before he communicated the thought to others. He selected the gentlemen whom he wished to be associated with him in the enterprise, and addressing a note to each he asked if they would consent to become directors of such an institution, and to signify their assent by meeting him at a given time and place to effect the organization. When they assembled he unfolded his plan in all its details, and then proposed, in order to start the enterprise, to give the site in Seventy-sixth Street, valued at \$200,000, and to add to this the sum of \$100,000 in money. The organization took place, and work was immediately begun in the erection of the present spacious hospital buildings. Mr. Lenox afterward added more than \$300,000 to his original donation. The hospital building consists of three separate structures—the main building, the west pavilion, and the east pavilion. These extend on the block 200 feet from north to south and 400 feet from east to west and four stories in height. From the opening of the hospital, October 10, 1872, to the close of 1882, 5505 patients were admitted.\*

Near the Presbyterian Hospital is the PRESBYTERIAN HOME FOR AGED WOMEN OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK. It is in Seventy-third Street, east of Madison Avenue. It was organized and incorporated in the year 1866. The name of Mrs. Mary Lenox Sheafe is at the head of the list of incorporators, who were all women. She is the sister of James Lenox. The general purpose of the institution is to provide a home for aged and infirm female members of the Presbyterian Church. It is under the management of thirty-seven women.†

THE ROOSEVELT HOSPITAL, on Fifty-ninth Street and Ninth Avenue, is one of the best appointed institutions of the kind in the country. It was founded under the will of the late James Roosevelt, of New York, and by him was directed to be employed "for the reception and relief of sick and diseased persons." The trustees understood his object to have been mainly for the relief of the *poor* "sick and diseased," and they accordingly reserved a fund sufficient to support in the hospital such persons, without any expense to themselves, who will occupy at least one half of the hospital. There is no limit to this charity except

\* The officers of the institution for 1882 were: Robert L. Stuart, president; Edwin D. Morgan, vice-president; Robert Lenox Belknap, treasurer; Walter Edwards, corresponding secretary; Henry M. Taber, recording secretary. The president and vice-president above named died in 1883.

† The officers in 1882 were: Mrs. Mary Lenox Sheafe, first directress; Mrs. Mary P. Taber, second directress; Mrs. Laura P. Halstead, treasurer; Mrs. S. V. Wright, secretary, and Miss Rachel L. Kennedy, financial secretary.

in the extent of its funds. All sick and diseased persons, without distinction of race, or country, or religion, will always be received to the extent of the ability of the hospital.

The Roosevelt Hospital was incorporated in 1864, when a board of trustees was organized, but owing to certain legal obstacles the construction of the buildings was delayed. Before these were completed the hospital was formally opened, November 2, 1871.\*

On the first of May, 1868, a most beneficent institution was incorporated, under the title of the ORTHOPÆDIC DISPENSARY AND HOSPITAL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK, † the object of which was to provide treatment for the poor for diseases and deformities of the spine and hip joint, and others of the more serious diseases of the bones and joints requiring surgical and mechanical treatment, and for giving instruction in the same. The sufferings of all classes, for want of scientific knowledge and proper mechanical appliances in the treatment of such diseases, had been very great. The "prone couch"—a bed on which the sufferer was treated for spinal disease—was an instrument of torture. The patient lay face downward, in order to relieve the spine from strain or pressure. A hole was provided through which the sufferer might breathe or gaze upon the floor. In such a position they sometimes lay for months, and even years. The treatment for hip disease

\* The officers for 1882 were : Adrian H. Muller, president ; Royal Phelps, vice-president ; James A. Roosevelt, secretary, and Merritt Trimble, treasurer. The trustees were Robert Lenox Kennedy, Alonzo Clark, M.D., Royal Phelps, Charles Tracy, Augustus Schell, John M. Knox, Adrian H. Muller, James A. Roosevelt, and John H. Abeel. Horatio Paine is superintendent.

James H. Roosevelt, the founder, was born in the city of New York on November 10, 1800, and died there suddenly on the 30th of November, 1863. His father, James C. Roosevelt, died in 1840, and his mother (Catharine Byvanek) died in 1854. The ancestor of the Roosevelts in New York who came to New Amsterdam was Nicholas Martensen Van Roosevelt, a place in Holland called Roosevelt being the home of the Martensens.

Mr. Roosevelt was graduated at Columbia College in 1819, studied law, but never devoted himself to its full practice. In his earlier years a severe attack of rheumatism caused a permanent lameness. His father was a member of the consistory of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church, but Mr. Roosevelt never united in membership as a communicant with any religious body. Neither did he ever marry. He kept house with his mother until her death, and afterward with trustworthy servants. He inherited a competence, which was largely increased by his simplicity of living and frugal habits. For years he contemplated the institution which he founded, and by his will, after making some bequests to relatives, he devised the remainder of his estate to trustees for the hospital which bears his name.

† The incorporators named in the charter were : James Brown, S. W. Coe, William E. Dodge, Alexander Frear, James Boorman Johnston, Robert Lenox Kennedy, U. A. Murdock, Robert S. Newton, Howard Potter, Theodore Roosevelt, Charles F. Taylor, W. Edward Vermilye, Otto Füllgraff, C. G. Halpine, David N. Williams, and Morgan Snyder.

was scarcely more tender. Now, with improved appliances and scientific knowledge dispensed by this institution, all injurious strain and pressure may be removed from the spine and the diseased joints, while the patient is allowed to go about as usual and continue to earn a living.

During the year which ended on September 30, 1882, 1318 patients were treated in the Orthopædic Dispensary and Hospital. This institution is situated in East Fifty-ninth Street, between Fourth and Lexington avenues.\*

The New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, founded in 1820, has been noticed. An institution with similar aims, known as the MANHATTAN EYE AND EAR HOSPITAL, was chartered on May 5, 1869. The number of incorporators was eighty-two. It began its work on October 15, 1869, at No. 233 East Thirty-fourth Street, by opening a daily clinic for the gratuitous treatment of the poor, and providing thirteen beds in suitable wards for such cases as might require surgical operations or other careful in-door treatment.

From the first the institution refrained from asking or receiving pecuniary aid from the State. Its medical officers have generously given their services gratuitously, and its income has been derived from free gifts from the benevolent and from such in-door patients as could pay in part or in whole for the cost of their maintenance. In the course of a few years a larger and more commodious building became a pressing necessity. The managers owned a lot on the corner of Park Avenue and Forty-first Street. A successful appeal was made to the wealthy and benevolent citizens for funds. Governor Morgan had already given \$25,000 to clear the lot from debt; he now gave as much more on certain conditions. The funds were secured, and its present beautiful and spacious home, four stories in height with the basement, was constructed, and first occupied in 1880. In 1872 a department for the treatment of diseases of the throat was added to the hospital.

The first board of surgeons were: Dr. Cornelius R. Agnew,† E. G.

\* The officers for 1883 were: Howard Potter, president; Benoni Lockwood and Melville Brown, vice-presidents; Temple Prime, secretary; James K. Gracie, treasurer. There is a board of trustees, consisting of thirty prominent citizens.

† Among physicians who make the treatment of the eye and ear a specialty, Dr. Cornelius Rea Agnew appears pre-eminent. He was born in the city of New York on August 8, 1830. He is of Huguenot and Scotch-Irish descent. His father, William Agnew, was for many years a leading merchant in New York; his mother was Elizabeth Thomson, of an old Scotch family, her father being an extensive farmer in Pennsylvania.

Young Agnew entered Columbia College as a student when he was fifteen years of age,

Loring, Jr., and D. B. St. John Roosa. The first house surgeon was Dr. S. B. St. John. Since the opening of the hospital about forty-four thousand patients have been received. The number of new patients in the year ending October 15, 1882, was 5660.\*

At the close of the third decade the NEW YORK HOMEOPATHIC MEDICAL COLLEGE, of which Salem H. Wales † is president, was established,

and was graduated in 1849. He studied medicine under the eminent Dr. J. Kearney Rodgers, who was for many years surgeon to the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary. He pursued his studies in the College of Physicians and Surgeons and in the New York Hospital. For two years he was a student in the chemical laboratory of the late John Torrey. In 1852 he received the degree of M.D., and was soon afterward appointed house surgeon of the hospital. For the benefit of his health he spent about a year in the Lake Superior region, and on his return to New York he received the appointment of surgeon to the Eye and Ear Infirmary. Then he went to Europe to perfect his studies in the healing art, and on his return, in 1855, he established himself as a regular practitioner in the city of New York. The next year he married Miss Mary Nash, daughter of a prominent New York merchant. Their union has been blessed with a large number of children. In 1858 Governor Morgan appointed him surgeon-general of the State of New York, and at the beginning of the Civil War medical director of the State Volunteer Hospital. He was one of the originators of the United States Sanitary Commission, to the service of which he devoted nearly his whole time during the war. All of these labors were performed without the least pecuniary reward. To the skill, sound judgment, and untiring energy of Dr. Agnew is largely due the success of the Sanitary Commission.

Dr. Agnew was one of the four gentlemen who originated the Union League Club of the city of New York. In 1866 he established ophthalmia clinics in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and was afterward made clinical professor of the diseases of the eye and ear, a position he yet holds. He originated the Brooklyn Eye and Ear Hospital, and also the Manhattan Eye and Ear Hospital. In 1865 he was appointed one of the managers of the State Lunatic Asylum at Poughkeepsie, and has held, from the inception of the undertaking, the secretaryship of the executive committee. He is also governor of the Woman's Hospital, New York. He assisted in the organization of the School of Mines of Columbia College, and was elected one of the trustees of the college in 1874. All measures tending to the intellectual, physical, and social elevation of the citizens of New York have Dr. Agnew's active sympathies. He was secretary of the first society organized in New York City for sanitary reform, and was at one time president of the State Medical Society. He is a member of several learned societies.

As a lecturer Dr. Agnew is fluent in speech and eminently practical in all his teachings. For a quarter of a century he has devoted himself specially to diseases of the eye and ear. His contributions to the medical literature of the country, as well as to other matters of human concern, have been many and important.

\* The officers in 1882 were: John Sinclair, president; Charles Lanier, treasurer, and Cornelius R. Agnew, secretary. These were among the incorporators. There is a board of directors, twenty-four in number.

† Salem Howe Wales was born, October 4, 1825, in the town of Wales, Mass., and is descended from one of the English Puritans who came to America with Richard Mather. His father, Captain Oliver Wales, was a woollen manufacturer whose business suffered from the financial troubles of 1837, when the subject of this sketch was compelled



Henry Bergh



and is one of the best appointed, most efficient, and prosperous of the medical institutions of the metropolis. It was organized and put into operation in 1859. Its course of instruction is similar to that of all other medical colleges of high character. As a rule, when one is described, all others have thereby been practically described. As such descriptions have been given in former pages, it may suffice here to say that the instruction in this college is broad and rigid, and covers every

to rely upon his own resources in the battle of life before him. He went to New York at the age of twenty-one and became a clerk in an importing house, where he remained nearly two years. He subsequently associated himself with Mr. Munn in the publication of the *Scientific American*. He was a member of the firm twenty-three years, retiring from business in 1871. During that period he devoted himself with great zeal and industry to the advancement of the industrial power and resources of the country. In 1855 Mr. Wales was selected by Governor Seymour a commissioner for the State of New York to the French Exposition, and spent several months in Paris in the discharge of his official duties. When the Civil War broke out he took an active and leading part in support of the government, contributing liberally of his time and means to that end. He was an active member of the executive committee of the United States Christian Commission, and was honored by the special confidence of Secretary Stanton. In 1867 Governor Buckingham, his personal friend, sent to Mr. Wales a commission as representative of the State of Connecticut at the great French Exposition that year, but the National Government took the matter in hand, and Mr. Wales went to Europe as a private citizen. He remained abroad more than a year, visiting Great Britain, France, Spain, Italy, Switzerland, Austria, Germany, and Holland. He published a series of descriptive letters in the *Scientific American*.

In 1873 Mr. Wales was appointed a Commissioner of Public Parks, and was elected president of the department in August that year. He resigned his office in the spring of 1874, and again visited Europe. Returning in the fall, he was nominated by the unanimous vote of the Republican convention for the office of mayor of New York. Upon the death of ex-Mayor Havemeyer Mr. Wales was appointed commissioner of the Department of Docks by acting-Mayor Vance, and was chosen president of the same. During his administration the expenditures of the department were largely curtailed. He was president of the board of trustees of the Hahnemann Hospital, and was largely instrumental in establishing that institution. He now (1883) holds the office of Commissioner of Public Parks, to which he was appointed by Mayor Cooper. He is a director of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, president of the Homeopathic Medical College (succeeding W. C. Bryant), and is a member of the Union League Club, in which he has been ever active. At one time he was its vice-president, also chairman of the executive committee. He was selected to lead the movement in the purchase of the site for and the erection of the club-house where it now has its home. As a testimony of their appreciation of his services, his associates requested him to sit for his portrait, which was painted by Eastman Johnson. It graces the large library-room. Mr. Wales devotes considerable attention to charitable and benevolent institutions.

In 1851 Mr. Wales married the only daughter of the late James D. Johnson, of Bridgeport, Connecticut. He has two children—a daughter, who is the wife of United States District Attorney (Southern District of New York) Elihu Root, and Edward H. Wales, a member of the New York Stock Exchange.

topic usually discussed and taught in medical schools, homœopathic therapeutics being the most prominent.

The college is situated at the corner of Third Avenue and Twenty-third Street. Its college dispensary has been in operation over twenty years. The largest eye, ear, and throat clinic in America is held daily in its Ophthalmic Hospital, and every facility for improvement is given the students. The rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association, two blocks from the college, are open to the students free of charge, where they are allowed the use of a fine gymnasium. The affairs of the college are managed by a board of fifteen trustees.\* It has a full and efficient faculty, of which F. E. Doughty, M.D., is president, and T. F. Allen, M.D., dean.

THE COLLEGE OF DENTAL SURGEONS was incorporated in 1865, and was opened in 1867 at the corner of Twenty-third Street and Second Avenue. Its purpose is to educate men to practice dental surgery as a specialty of general surgery. It is well equipped for practical dentistry. The operating room has 110 feet of continuous window front, and in the laboratory are 150 running feet of students' work-tables furnished with drawers. The college is open continuously, offering a practical school for students and gratuitous professional services to the poor. Over ten thousand operations are annually performed in the dispensary. The college is empowered to confer two degrees. For several years it was under the exclusive control of Frank Abbott, M.D., as superintendent, who in 1882 was dean of the faculty.†

THE COLTON DENTAL ASSOCIATION OF NEW YORK, founded during this decade, has a remarkable history. It was established by Dr. Gardner Quincy Colton, who in his early manhood had prepared for the practice of medicine, and was widely known as a lecturer on chemistry and natural philosophy. He made pleasing exhibitions of the effect of nitrous oxide or "laughing gas." While lecturing at Hartford, in December, 1844, Dr. Colton administered the gas to several persons. Among those present was Dr. Horace Wells, a dentist of that city. One of those who inhaled the gas, under the violent excitement caused by its inhalation, struck himself against the benches with such force that the blood flowed from his bruised shins, and yet he declared he felt no pain until the operation of the gas had ceased. Impressed with

\* In 1883 Salem H. Wales was president, Edmund Dwight vice-president, William Clarke secretary, and H. N. Twombly treasurer.

† The officers of the board of trustees in 1882 were: William H. Allen, president; William T. Laroche, D.D.S., vice-president; M. McN. Walsh, secretary; Alexander W. Stein, M.D., treasurer.

this fact, Dr. Wells the next day induced Colton to administer the gas to him, and while under its effects he had a neighboring dentist extract a molar tooth. It was done without pain. Here was a wonderful discovery—perhaps the most beneficent in its effects of any discovery of the century. Dr. Colton was the occasion of the discovery. This was two years before experiments in ether had been made, and three years before chloroform was discovered.

Dr. Wells adopted this wonderful anæsthetic in his practice with great success. He was ridiculed, and even persecuted. He died a martyr in 1848, before he could convince the medical and dental profession of the value of the gas as an anæsthetic, and it was forgotten.\* More than twenty years afterward Dr. Colton revived it, established the value of the discovery, and in 1863 founded in the city of New York the Colton Dental Association. Not being a dentist himself, Dr. Colton employed expert practitioners. He simply administered the gas while they operated. The method soon became very popular, and now almost every leading dentist in the city sends him patients who need an anæsthetic, and there is scarcely a physician in the city who does not do the same. From February, 1864, until now (November, 1883) Dr. Colton has administered the gas to about one hundred and thirty-five thousand persons, whose names and autographs he has on record.†

\* In Bushnell Park, in the city of Hartford, is a fine bronze statue of Dr. Wells, erected as a testimonial of appreciation of his services as a benefactor of mankind.

† Gardner Quincy Colton is the youngest of a family of twelve children of Deacon Walter and Thankful (Cobb) Colton. He was born in Georgia, Vermont, February 7, 1814. He learned the business of a chairmaker at St. Albans, worked at his trade in New York from 1835 to 1842, and then he studied medicine in the office of Dr. Willard Parker and attended the required course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons. At the close of his studies he began lecturing on chemistry and natural philosophy, and at Hartford, on December 10, 1844, occurred the event mentioned in the text, which led to a great discovery. Dr. Colton instructed Dr. Wells how to make the gas, and then continued his lecturing tour.

In 1849 Dr. Colton went to California, where his brother, the Rev. Walter Colton, had filled the office of civil governor of the Territory. On his return to New York he became a correspondent from that city of the *Boston Transcript*. After engaging in several enterprises he resumed his scientific lectures, and his exhibitions of nitrous oxide gas, in 1861. Having observed that the danger attending the use of ether and chloroform was making them unpopular as anæsthetics, he determined to revive the use of nitrous oxide gas as such, and, if possible, demonstrate its value to the dental profession. At New Haven Dr. Colton induced a dentist to extract teeth for one week while he should administer the gas in subduing pain. The experiment was entirely successful. They continued the business three weeks, during which time they extracted over three thousand teeth without pain. So triumphant was the result that Dr. Colton determined to go to New York and establish the business of extracting teeth, under the influence of gas. There

he associated himself with three distinguished dentists under the name of the Colton Dental Association. Then began a great battle. The dental profession declared that it was only a revival of an old imposture—a method long ago tried and abandoned as a failure. Every species of abuse and ridicule was employed against the association, and it was nearly a year before the receipts exceeded the expenditures. Dr. Colton's associates, discouraged, withdrew ; but he, strong in his faith, persevered, " fought the good fight," and conquered. He spent every cent he could spare in advertising ; his business steadily increased, and every customer, satisfied, became an advertisement. He increased his working force, overcame all prejudice and opposition, and established a business which has won for him fame and fortune.

In 1867 Dr. Colton attended the International Exposition at Paris, where he exhibited his apparatus and demonstrated the value of the gas as an anæsthetic to the scientific world. He accepted an invitation of the late T. W. Evans, the Emperor's dentist, to remain with him a year and give him thorough instruction in the manufacture and use of the gas. Then he travelled in Europe with his family six months, went to London, and assisted Charles James Fox, an eminent dentist of that city (who had begun using the gas), in developing and establishing its value there.

The children of the elder Colton started in business life without an inherited dollar, but richly freighted with the results of sound moral and religious training and inherited virtuous qualities as well as wise instruction from their parents. They all prospered. The Rev. Walter Colton was a chaplain in the United States Navy, and was well known in the literary world. The doctor himself is a chaste writer. In theology he is a Unitarian. He is an earnest Christian worker and a most exemplary citizen in all the relations of life.

## CHAPTER V.

WE have observed that the effects of the Civil War which occurred during this decade wonderfully stimulated business of every kind throughout the country, and particularly in the city of New York, creating new industries and greatly expanding old ones. A few examples will suffice to illustrate this point.

The wholesale dry-goods business finds a notable representative in the well-known house of Bates, Reed & Cooley, at Nos. 343, 345, and 347 Broadway, which was founded in 1854, and is second only to the largest establishment in the dry-goods jobbing trade in the city of New York. This house has had a most honorable and successful career of about thirty years' duration.

In 1854 Levi Miles Bates, with Cyrus Clark and Harris H. Pardee, joined Frank Vincent as partners in the business of selling silks and fancy articles at No. 20 Warren Street. The firm name was Vincent, Clark & Co., the "company" being Messrs. Pardee and Bates. They were successful from the beginning, for they had all brought to the business energy, intelligence, integrity, and good judgment. The first year their sales amounted to about \$250,000. In a few years Mr. Vincent withdrew with a handsome competence, and still lives at a beautiful country seat on the Hudson. On his retirement T. E. Roberts and Phineas Bartlett were admitted into the firm, when its title became Pardee, Bates & Co., the business being conducted at the same place, where in five years (which reached into the period of the Civil War) the sales grew from half a million to \$1,250,000.

The influence of this house now began to be sensibly felt in the mercantile world. Their business rapidly increased, and they were compelled to seek more commodious quarters. At about this time Mr. Clark retired and became a dealer in real estate and a projector of great building enterprises. The name of the firm was changed to Pardee, Bates & Co., the latter being Messrs. Moore, Roberts, Bartlett, and Reed. They removed to the large store at No. 343 Broadway, where they remained six years, at the end of which time their annual sales increased to more than \$3,000,000. Subsequently Pardee and

Moore retired, each leaving to his associates the precious jewel of an unsullied name as a man and a merchant.

The firm was now reorganized under the name of L. M. Bates & Co. Very soon their increasing business demanded more room. They found it at Nos. 451 and 453 Broadway, where, in the course of ten years, they paid an aggregate rental for the double store of half a million of dollars. During that time their yearly sales had increased to \$5,000,000. They paid liberal salaries in order to secure the best helpers in all departments, and they had agents in various parts of Europe procuring supplies to meet the demands of the multitude of buyers who were attracted to their establishment. Finally Mr. Bates associated with himself John H. Reed (formerly Bartlett & Reed) and Martin I. Cooley, of the firm of Cooley, Bigelow & Nichols, and the title of the firm was changed to Bates, Reed & Cooley, which it still bears. In 1880 they removed to the premises now occupied by them, and in this grand building—one of the finest commercial buildings in the city—which covers three city lots on Broadway, their business expanded more rapidly than ever, their annual sales having increased in a few years from \$5,000,000 to \$15,000,000. The members of the firm seem to possess a combination of qualities adapted to the formation and success of a great commercial house—the sagacity of Bates,\* the monetary skill of Reed, and the business enthusiasm of Cooley.

\* Levi Miles Bates, the senior of the firm of Bates, Reed & Cooley, is a native of Richmond, Vt., twelve miles east of Burlington, where he was born September 18, 1823. When a lad he worked on a farm to earn means for obtaining an education. He toiled hard, made many sacrifices, and finally received a knowledge of all that the tutors at Bicknell Academy, at Jericho, Vt., could impart. At a suitable age he began the life of a merchant as clerk in a dry goods store in Burlington. Thoroughly endowed with sterling virtues of every kind, and possessed of great vigor of body and mind, and with \$400 in his pocket, he went to New York when he was twenty-seven years of age and procured a clerkship in a dry-goods jobbing house in Cedar Street, with a salary of \$400 a year. In the course of two years he entered a silk jobbing house on the corner of Cedar and Nassau streets, where his excellent moral habits, his evident business ability, his industry, and his faithfulness so pleased his employers that his salary was raised from time to time until it was \$1200. He was finally offered a partnership in the business, which he declined, and, as we have observed in the text, he, with others, established a silk and dry-goods jobbing house, in 1854, in Warren Street. Mr. Bates's business career has been briefly sketched in the text.

From the beginning of his business life Mr. Bates has been uniformly successful in his enterprises. This success was not the offspring of luck, but of sound business principles judiciously exercised. Through the firm changes and business vicissitudes of more than a quarter of a century, all his obligations, both at home and abroad, have been met promptly and in full. He possesses in a remarkable degree the natural qualifications of a merchant, having great organizing and executive abilities, and that peculiar

The grocery business is represented by the house of Francis H. Leggett & Co., and their store fronts on three streets : Varick, Franklin, and West Broadway. Francis H. Leggett and his elder brother formed a copartnership in 1862, which continued until 1870, when he withdrew, and formed a new firm with his youngest brother, Theodore, commencing anew at No. 74 Murray Street, under the same firm name it now bears. The business increased so largely in the course of three years, that they removed to the more commodious quarters Nos. 97, 99 and 101 Reade Street. Very soon afterward the store No. 117 Chambers Street was added to the premises. Still greater facilities for conducting the business were soon demanded, it had grown to such vast proportions. Land was purchased in the fall of 1880, and the great building now occupied by the business was erected upon it. It is one of the largest and most substantial and best appointed edifices for the purpose in the world. This building was first occupied on May 1, 1882, and for eligibility of location it is unsurpassed.

The house at present is doing a very large business, their annual sales amounting to between seven and eight million dollars. Two hundred and eighty-five persons are employed in the establishment. The firm also has an extensive canning establishment at Riverside, near Burlington, N. J., at which place vegetables of superior quality are prepared by the canning process in large quantities for their trade. The house of Francis H. Leggett & Co. is one of the largest, if not the largest in its operations, engaged in the wholesale grocery business in the city of New York.\*

talent which enables one to take advantage of the times and turn them to business development.

Mr. Bates is associated in an official capacity with several moneyed organizations and charitable institutions. In support of the latter he gives freely both time and money. Most of the benevolent organizations in the city have felt the blessings of his bounty and active sympathy, and he is among those men who continually give substantial aid to the poor and needy of which the world knows nothing. He is an admirer and encourager of the fine arts, as his choice private collection of paintings and sculptures attests. Public-spirited, everything that promises to promote the prosperity of the city commands his attention and co-operation. Honor, integrity, enterprise, foresight—all the qualities which constitute the model merchant—are found in the character of Mr. Bates.

\* Francis H. Leggett, the founder of the house of Francis H. Leggett & Co., was born in New York City March 27, 1840. He is descended from the ancient English family of Legats of Essex, England, one of whom, Hemingius Legat, was high-sheriff of that county in 1404. Gabriel Leggett, the head of the American family of that name, came to this country from England in 1661, and from his son William, born in 1691, the subject of this sketch is descended. His ancestors for three generations were born at Mount Pleasant, Westchester County. His father Abraham Leggett, who married Sarah Lee, daughter of Richard Lee, was born in 1805, and died in New York City in 1878. He was

The drug business is represented by the famous house of McKesson & Robbins, wholesale druggists and manufacturing chemists, in Fulton Street, organized under its present firm name in 1853. It is one of the oldest and most extensive in its operations now in the trade in the city of New York, and is supposed to have the largest jobbing trade of any like house in the United States.

This house was founded in January, 1833, by Charles M. Olcott and John McKesson, at No. 45 Maiden Lane, which for many years was the centre of the drug business. In the fall of 1835 this firm bought the entire stock and business of William N. Clark & Co., taking into partnership Philip Schieffelin, the junior partner of that house, when the firm name became Olcott, McKesson & Co. Mr. Schieffelin withdrew in January, 1841, when Daniel C. Robbins, who had graduated in pharmacy, had six years' experience as an apothecary, and had been with the house of Olcott & McKesson from its beginning, was admitted as a partner. The new firm established themselves at No. 127 Maiden Lane in 1842. Their warehouse with all its contents was burned in 1850, and was rebuilt, when the name of the firm became Olcott, McKesson & Robbins. Mr. Olcott died in 1853, when McKesson & Robbins became the title of the firm, and so remains. Four partners have since been admitted—George B. Gilbert, John McKesson, Jr., William H. Wickham, and Charles A. Robbins.

The large warehouse of McKesson & Robbins, occupying Nos. 91 and 93 Fulton Street and extending to Ann Street, was built in 1855. It is of brick, with an iron front on Fulton Street. It is five stories in height on Fulton Street and six on Ann Street, with basement and subcellar, and having a total of about fifty thousand square feet of floor room on the premises. The front half of the first floor on Fulton Street is occupied as an office for commercial purposes, the other half for boxing and shipping goods and the reception of goods for stock. The stories above are used for the accommodation of the vast stores of

then one of the oldest and most respected merchants in the city of New York, having been engaged in the business of a grocer for nearly half a century on the block in Front Street between Beekman and Fulton streets. He was one of the originators of the Market Bank.

Francis H. Leggett received an academic education. After leaving school, in the fall of 1856, he entered as a clerk a produce commission house, where he remained about five years, and in 1862, as we have observed, he formed a copartnership with his elder brother, which continued until 1870, when he founded the house of which he is still the senior member. His brother Theodore died July 29, 1883. Francis is a member of the Produce Exchange, the Chamber of Commerce, the Union League Club, the Merchants' Club, and Dr. John Hall's Presbyterian Church. Mr. Leggett married in 1861. His wife died in 1863; and an infant son five years later.

every article pertaining to the business of the apothecary and druggist, with separate apartments for the manufacture of quinine and other chemicals.

To accommodate their increasing business, McKesson & Robbins in 1879 doubled the size of their premises by the erection of a building of equal dimensions adjoining their warehouse, which is used principally for manufacturing quinine and other chemicals. They are considerable exporters to Central and South America, Japan, and other foreign countries. Their various chemical and pharmaceutical preparations have the highest reputation for purity and certainty of perfect division according to the formulas. The house of McKesson & Robbins has superior facilities in its manufacturing department, and holds a foremost position among wholesale druggists in the United States.\*

The great leather industry in the city of New York has a conspicuous representative in the house of J. B. Hoyt & Co., No. 28 Spruce

\* John McKesson was born in the city of New York, February 22, 1807. He is of Scotch lineage on his paternal side. His remote ancestor was John McKesson of Argyle (who belonged to the clan McDonald), whose grandson, Alexander McKesson, came to America at some time during the last century and became the progenitor of the McKesson family in this country.

John McKesson, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in 1772, and was well educated by his bachelor uncle, John McKesson, who was one of the most active patriots of the Revolution in civil life in New York, from the beginning to the end of the struggle. His nephew studied law with him, was admitted to the bar, and practised the legal profession through life, dying in 1829. For twenty-six years he was clerk of the Superior Court of New York. He married Sarah Hull, a daughter of General William Hull, a patriotic soldier of two wars—the war of the Revolution and the second war for independence in 1812-15. She became the mother of John McKesson, the eminent druggist. The latter, after leaving school, entered the drug-store of his uncle by marriage, John M. Bradhurst, in 1822, who taught him the drug business.

With Charles M. Olcott, as we have observed in the text, Mr. McKesson founded the present house of McKesson & Robbins, just fifty years ago. He married Maria Lefferts, of Brooklyn, and ten children blessed their union. Though venerable in years, Mr. McKesson possesses remarkable physical and intellectual energy, the product of a strong constitution and a judicious exercise of all his powers during his whole life. His character is strongly marked by those traits which reward the possessor of them with business success and enduring honor among men—namely, a sound judgment, unswerving integrity, enterprise tempered with caution, kindness and geniality in social intercourse, frankness and generosity in all his dealings, and an open hand to the claims of the needy. Mr. McKesson has ever wisely and resolutely refrained from indulging in speculative schemes. His trustworthiness is proverbial. He is venerated by the trade for his many virtues, and in the realm of business disputes he constitutes a sort of court of arbitration. Mr. McKesson has been favored for more than forty years with a business partner (Mr. Robbins) of rare qualifications and sterling worth. It has been well said that they constitute an unrivalled team, whose labors have been crowned with the highest success.

Street, who are also extensive leather belting manufacturers. The firm consists of Joseph B. Hoyt, D. B. Fayerweather, and Harvey S. Ladew. They manufacture the "oak sole leather," have extensive tanneries in Pennsylvania, Maryland, West Virginia, and Tennessee, and are the largest manufacturers of that special kind of leather in the world. They have large manufactories of leather belting in the city of New York. Mr. Hoyt was the founder of this house more than forty years ago.\*

The manufacture of painters' colors is an important industry in the city of New York. In this industry the house of C. T. Reynolds & Co., Nos. 106 and 108 Fulton Street, is prominent. This house is the successor of that of William Post, established before the war of the Revolution, through his sons, W. and G. Post, and Francis Butler, who did business in a small wooden building in Fletcher Street. In 1854, when Mr. Reynolds was at the head of the firm, it was removed to its present location, and after several changes the firm name became C. T. Reynolds & Co.

This house ranks among the most extensive manufacturers and dealers in colors, chemicals for colors, varnishes, whiting, and putty in the United States. Their factories at Bergen Point and Brooklyn are

\* Joseph Blachley Hoyt was born at Stamford, Conn., his place of residence now (1883), on November 18, 1813. After receiving a good common-school education he was apprenticed to learn the trade of tanning and currying hides at Darien, Conn. Prudent, industrious, and thrifty, he had accumulated about \$1000, saved from his wages, when he was nearly twenty-eight years of age, and with this capital he began the business of tanning and currying on his own account in 1841, at the corner of Cliff and Ferry streets, New York, with a partner named Weed. A year later Mr. Hoyt took in his brother William as a partner. In 1848, their business having been highly successful, Mr. Hoyt associated himself with Mr. Rees in the manufacture of leather belting, an industry which had been carried on quite extensively in New England for a few years. The firm name was Rees & Hoyt. At the end of six years this connection was dissolved, and the firm of Hoyt Brothers was organized. It was composed of Joseph B. Oliver and William Hoyt, who continued to tan and curry and sell leather and manufacture leather belting on a continually extending scale in both kinds of business. In 1870 the present firm of J. B. Hoyt & Co. was organized, and the two kinds of business have been carried on with vigor and success until they have reached the vast proportions indicated in the text.

For more than forty years Mr. Hoyt has been engaged in business on his own account, and is yet an active participant in the daily labors of the house. At one time he was chosen a representative of his district in the Connecticut Legislature for two terms. Religious, charitable, benevolent, and educational institutions have always found in him a generous and ardent friend. He has long been an earnest working member of the Baptist Church, contributing liberally in personal labor and in pecuniary means for the promotion of the welfare and prosperity of the special vineyard wherein he has chosen to labor. As a merchant his integrity and honor are proverbial, as a citizen his character is unsullied.

of great extent, turning out annually pulp and dry colors to the amount of about sixteen million pounds. They are also large importers of such commodities, handling in the course of a year about forty million pounds. In addition to this business they are extensive dealers in artists' materials of every kind, and they have, under the same firm name, an extensive branch house in Chicago.

The manufacture of carriages and wagons is carried on quite extensively in the city. In 1880 there were 140 establishments engaged in the business, employing over \$1,333,000 capital, and producing annually wares to the value of over \$2,700,000. Among these the establishment of James B. Brewster appears the most conspicuous, as being the oldest in the city, extensive in its business operations, and for the excellence of its work. Mr. Brewster's father was engaged in the same business before him, and had established a high reputation. This son was taken into partnership in the business in 1838, or forty-five years ago, and has pursued it ever since. He is the inventor of several important improvements in the manufacture of carriages and wagons. The "Brewster wagon," which is the standard wagon, commands a higher price than any other because of its superior excellence. His larger carriages also excel in beauty and structure. The factory of J. B. Brewster & Co. is in Twenty-fifth Street, and their warerooms are at the corner of Forty-second Street and Fifth Avenue. In 1870 Mr. Brewster conceived the advantage of giving his clerks and workmen an interest in the business, and he formed a stock company, which was incorporated under the laws of the State of New York, and the members of this corporation constitute the firm of J. B. Brewster & Co.\*

\* James B. Brewster is the eighth in descent from Elder Brewster, of the *Mayflower* company. His father was James Brewster, of New Haven, Connecticut. The subject of this sketch was born in that city on June 8, 1817. In childhood he was ill most of the time. At the age of ten years he was sent to school at Amherst, Mass., where gymnastic exercise formed a part of the curriculum of the seminary. There he remained two years, gained good health, and has enjoyed that blessing through life in a most remarkable degree. He has practised gymnastic exercises daily for more than fifty years.

Young Brewster served an apprenticeship at carriage-making with his father, and in 1838 became his business partner. It was a time of great uncertainty, doubt, and confusion among business men who had escaped ruin in the crash of 1837. A year or so afterward his father retired, leaving the son to prosecute the business alone. Inexperience and the condition of trade and finances compelled him to seek the benefit of the Bankrupt act in 1842. He had as much money due him as he owed, but it seemed as if "everybody had failed." He was discharged from debt, and he wrote on the back of the document which gave him that relief, "Discharged legally, but not morally." In the space of seven years afterward he was enabled to write upon it, "Discharged morally," for he had paid every creditor, principal and interest. From that time until now he has been successful in business, and has built up the great house of which he is the head.

A notice of the manufacture of carriage varnish, which is a comparatively new and important industry in the city of New York, may be properly introduced here, as represented by the extensive establishment of Valentine & Co. The house was established in Boston in 1832, and was practically a continuation of a manufactory established by Houghton & McClure in Cambridge, Mass.\*

Until about 1835 all American-made carriages were polished as piano-cases are now polished. John R. Lawrence, a carriage-maker of New York, had observed that imported English carriages (of which there were many) remained uniformly bright, while the American polished carriages became spotted with discolorations. He became satisfied that it was the superiority of the English varnish that made the difference, and in 1835 he made the first importation of English coach varnish. After unsuccessful attempts to polish this varnish, Mr. Lawrence observed on English coaches traces of brush marks. It was evident that they were not polished at all. After that he used the English varnish as the English coach-makers evidently did, with great success, and the firm of Lawrence & Colis kept their method a secret for several years, privately importing varnish at \$15 and \$18 a gallon. About 1852 an agency for the sale of English varnish was opened in New York. Such, in brief, is the history of the introduction into this country of the English flowing varnish that superseded the American polishing varnish.

Until about 1870 the English varnish was unrivalled. Up to that time American manufacturers had signally failed in attempts to equal it. In that year the house of Valentine & Co., varnish-makers, of Boston, with their factory near Cambridge, becoming assured that they had obtained a long-desired result, made the announcement (October 15th): "We claim that our varnishes are fully equal to the best imported." In the following year they removed their main warehouse to New York and their factory to Brooklyn, where they yet remain. They have branch houses in Boston, Chicago, London, and Paris. The present company retained the old firm name, and was incorporated in January, 1882, with Lawson Valentine † as president, and Henry C. Valentine vice-president.

\* The manufacture of varnish as a distinct industry in our country was first begun by Houghton & McClure, in a part of the blacksmith shop at Cambridge immortalized by Longfellow in "The Village Blacksmith," and which stood until 1865. Their establishment grew into quite large proportions in time, and at the end of seven years they both left the business with a competence.

† Lawson Valentine was born in Cambridge, Mass., April 13, 1828. He received a good common-school education, and entered very early into business. After engaging in

In 1870 Valentine & Co. became the agents and manufacturers of a material for permanently filling the pores of wood before painting, and which has completely revolutionized the methods of painting practised by carriage and car builders.

Within the space of a generation a special kind of business has grown to enormous proportions in the city of New York. It is difficult to classify it. It may with propriety be called "variety," "fancy," or "general furnishing" business. The most conspicuous representative of this business is the house of R. H. Macy & Co., at the corner of Fourteenth Street and Sixth Avenue, which was founded in 1858 by Rowland H. Macy.\* At first it was located at a store on Sixth

the manufacture of varnish in the vicinity of Boston and obtaining the important results mentioned in the text, he came to New York City with his business in 1870. He has interested himself since then in practical agriculture and in literature, at the same time continuing to prosecute successfully his original business. He is a partner in the publishing house of Houghton, Mifflin & Co., and a member of the Orange Judd Co., publishers of the *American Agriculturist*; he founded *The Hub*, a journal devoted to the carriage interests, and is one of the principal owners of the *Christian Union*.

He has also actively engaged in plans for the improvement of New York City property. Shortly after coming to New York he devised the plan of founding an experimental farm, which should render to agriculturists in the United States a service analogous to that rendered by the famous farm of Laws & Gilbert in England. He purchased for this purpose a property of a thousand acres in Orange County, about fifty miles from New York City. It is situated in a narrow valley, between rocky, wooded hills, in the highlands of the Hudson, seven miles west of the United States Military Academy at West Point, and a little farther south of Newburgh, on a branch of the Erie Railway.

To this he has given the family name of his wife, calling it Houghton Farm. It is under the management of Major Henry E. Alvord, formerly connected with the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst. It has, besides the ordinary farm equipment, a botanist, a chemist, and a scientifically educated gardener. A portion of it is devoted to agricultural experiments, the results of which are annually published to the world in pamphlet reports.

It is also made a school of instruction in practical agriculture, a feature which is to be enlarged, and a number of young men have already graduated, including three Indians and one Japanese.

The farm is conducted on business principles, not on those of "fancy farming," and its experimental department is distinct from the farm proper. The aim of the proprietor is to reach practical results, and so to teach how they may be attained by others. Houghton Farm is visited every summer by great numbers, who come to study the best appliances and best methods. The horses, including some magnificent specimens of the famous Norman stock, specially imported, are bred and trained for draught or the road, not for the race-course. The cows, of Jersey stock, are selected and fed with reference to producing the highest possible butter-making qualities; and the large flock of South-down sheep is under the care of an experienced English shepherd, who has shown what seemingly sterile hills can do in producing wool and mutton.

\* Rowland H. Macy, son of John and Eliza Macy, members of the Society of Friends or Quakers, was born at Nantucket, Mass., August 29, 1822. He received an ordinary

Avenue, next door to the corner of Fourteenth Street. The stock consisted principally of fancy goods. The business prospered, and in 1863 Mr. Macy rented No. 62 West Fourteenth Street, which was joined to the original store, making it L-shaped. At that time a department of hats and millinery goods was added. Two years later another new department was added, that of jewelry, Vienna goods, and toilet articles. In 1868 the corner store was added, and a department of gentlemen's furnishing goods was opened in Fourteenth Street. The following year a second store was added in Fourteenth Street, and from that time until now (1883) there have been added, year after year, the remaining buildings on Sixth Avenue, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets, until the establishment occupies the whole ground fronting on that avenue and 150 feet on Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets respectively.

In 1869 toys were added to the general stock, and subsequently house-furnishing goods, confectionery, soda-water, books and stationery, boys' clothing, ladies' underwear manufactured on the premises,

common-school education, and at the age of fifteen he followed the example of many Nantucket boys and went on a whaling voyage in a ship from New Bedford. Tiring of the sea in three or four years, he started out, a bright and energetic young man, to "make his fortune." He went to Boston, tried different kinds of employment for two or three years, and then entered a printing office to learn the art, but in six months he got tired of it and gave it up. At about that time he became acquainted with George W. Houghton, an importer, married his sister, and was by him started in a small thread-and-needle store in Boston, which was continued about five years with moderate success.

When the California gold fever broke out, early in 1849, he went to the Pacific coast and became a prominent grocer at Marysville. In 1851 he returned with between \$3000 and \$4000, and opened a dry-goods store in Haverhill, Mass. He failed in business there in 1855, and went to Superior City, at the head of Lake Superior, where he speculated in real estate. The panic of 1857, which prostrated all kinds of business, ended his career as a speculator, and he came to New York City with a very small capital, where he opened a fancy store on Sixth Avenue, near Fourteenth Street, with the result mentioned in the text. He was now thirty-five years of age, and possessed of good health and indomitable energy. He entered upon his new undertaking with a determination to succeed, and with untiring industry, wise forethought, and upright dealing he did succeed. In 1862 he originated the peculiarity of odd prices, such as 49, 29, and 99 cents, which is still kept up. This idea proved to be singularly successful, and has probably attracted more attention than any other innovation known to the trade.

Mr. Macy continued actively engaged in the business alone, maintaining a vigilant supervision of every part of it, until 1872, when he took into partnership A. T. La Forge, and in the year 1874 Robert M. Valentine was admitted, when the firm of R. H. Macy & Co. was organized. In the early part of 1877 Mr. Macy's health began to fail, and he was ordered by his physician to try the efficacy of the German baths. When he arrived in Paris he was too ill to proceed further. His strength rapidly declined, and he died in the latter part of March, 1877.

crockery, glassware and silverware, dressmaking, dress goods, upholstery goods, and lastly a ladies' restaurant. The business of the house of R. H. Macy & Co. is the most extensive of its kind in the United States, perhaps in the world. They employ about fifteen hundred persons, and during the holidays from two to three thousand.

The retail dry-goods trade is conspicuously represented by the house of Edward Ridley \* & Sons, in Grand Street. It was founded in 1849, starting as a little fancy store in a room twelve and a half by thirty feet in size, at No. 311½ Grand Street. In 1851 Mr. Ridley had three assistants in the little store. Ten years later No. 311 Grand Street and No. 63 Allen Street were added to the premises, and from time to time other buildings were taken as the business rapidly grew in extent. The last acquisition was in March, 1883, when the premises were so extended that they now occupy the space bounded by Grand, Orchard, and Allen streets, and comprising four acres and a half of floor-room. There are seventeen hundred persons employed in the establishment. Among these are some who have been with Mr. Ridley over twenty years. Mr. Ridley's sons, Edward A. and Arthur J. Ridley, were associated with him in business. The chief business of the concern is the sale of millinery and straw goods, fancy goods, substantial dry goods, and in fact everything that can possibly be wanted for the household ornamentation, dress or toilet.

\* Edward Ridley was born at Newark, Nottinghamshire, England, in 1816. He served an apprenticeship in a store in England, and at thirty years of age came to America. He first opened a small store at Albany, where he prospered. In 1849 he went to New York and opened a small fancy store in Grand Street, as has been observed in the text, where he built up a very extensive business in the space of time of a generation. He was always active in his business, personally superintending generally its vast operations, and was so engaged the day previous to his decease. He had a beautiful villa at Gravesend, Long Island, which he had made his summer residence for thirteen years. His fortune was very large, and was rapidly increasing. Mr. Ridley was an earnest member of the Methodist Church, often occupying the pulpit of the said church, which was near his country home. Such was the ease on the Sunday before his death, which occurred, from apoplexy, on Tuesday morning, July 31, 1883.

In that place of worship, known as the Parkville Methodist Church, he was a pillar of strength, sustaining it largely by his munificence, his personal labors in its Sabbath-school, of which he was the superintendent, and as its steward, trustee, and a faithful class-leader. On the Sunday before his death he became so earnestly engaged in preaching that his discourse occupied sixty-five minutes, when he intended to occupy only twenty minutes. He addressed the Sabbath-school in the afternoon, and was in the congregation in the evening. On Monday night he retired before eleven o'clock in apparent good health, and at half past one o'clock in the morning his spirit took its departure. Mr. Ridley left a wife, one daughter by his surviving widow, and two sons and two daughters by his first wife. Six hundred of the employés of E. Ridley & Sons

The house of Bliss, Fabyan & Co., of No. 32 Thomas Street and No. 117 Duane Street, is a conspicuous representative of the dry-goods commission business. It is one of the most extensive establishments engaged in that line of trade in the city of New York. It is acting as selling agent for New England manufacturers, like the Pepperell Manufacturing Company, the Otis Company, the Androscoggin Company, the Bates Mill American Printing Company, and others. The members of the firm are noted for business skill and wisdom, and high personal and mercantile character. The senior of the firm is not only an energetic and judicious business man, but an earnest helper in religious and charitable work in the city of his adoption, where a large portion of his life has been spent.\*

New York City is the chief centre of the transportation business of the country, and which is one of the most important and extensive of our national industries. Of the numerous managers of this industry no one is more conspicuous than John H. Starin, of New York City. He first engaged in it just before the breaking out of the Civil War. He had conceived the project of the establishment of a general agency in this city to solicit and influence freight for the great railroad trunk lines centring there. He satisfied a leading railroad officer of the feasibility and utility of his plan, and secured a contract with a prominent road. Very soon afterward the Civil War was begun, during which Mr. Starin's capacity for the organization of means of transportation on a large scale was proved to be equal to the pressing demands of the National Government. His services in this line were of immense value to the government during the entire war. At its close several of the great railroad lines having their centres in New York made extensive freight transportation contracts with him. The business in his hands soon expanded to enormous proportions, including all the principal roads connected with the metropolis.

attended the funeral at the Parkville Church, and 200 Sunday-school children filled the front seats. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

\* Cornelius N. Bliss is a native of Fall River, Mass. He was educated at public schools and a private academy in that town, and in a high school in New Orleans, where he spent two years before he entered the wholesale dry-goods house of J. M. Beebe & Co., of Boston, in 1848, as clerk. In 1864 he became a partner in the house, and two years later he was admitted as a partner with the firm of J. S. & E. Wright & Co., in the wholesale domestic dry-goods commission business, in Boston. He soon afterward came to New York and established a branch of the Boston house, and it became the well-known wholesale domestic dry-goods commission house of Wright, Bliss & Fabyan, of Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, acting as selling agents for New England manufacturers, as we have observed. The firm is now Bliss, Fabyan & Co., engaged in the same business.

Mr. Starin is now (1883) the proprietor of an immense establishment for the removal of freight from point to point in the harbor and city of New York, with every facility for the speedy fulfilment of every order. He employs vast machinery in this enterprise—vessels of almost every description, and for the carriage of freight through the city he employs between twenty-five and thirty trucks and over fifty horses. He has a dry dock for shipbuilding. He has also organized an admirable system of transportation of passengers and summer excursions in the neighborhood of New York. The latter business has already assumed vast proportions. Altogether this is the most extensive and successful organization for transportation in the world.\*

There are many men like Mr. Valentine and Mr. Starin engaged in successful business enterprises in the city of New York who have tastes

\* John Henry Starin is a native of the beautiful Mohawk Valley, in the State of New York. He was born at Sammonsville, Fulton County, August 27, 1825, and is the fifth of the eight children of Myndert Starin, who laid the foundation of the manufacturing interest at Sammonsville, and was the chief founder of Fultonville in Montgomery County. John Henry displayed in early youth the characteristics which have marked his life career—enterprise and indomitable energy. He received a careful academic education, and studied medicine in Albany. His nature demanded a more active and wider employment. In 1856 he engaged in the manufacture and sale of medicines and toilet articles in the city of New York. This business he abandoned when he undertook the great transportation enterprise mentioned in the text.

Mr. Starin entered upon public official life in 1848, when he was appointed postmaster at Fultonville, which position he held four years. In the fall of 1876 he was elected to a seat in Congress as representative of the Twentieth District, comprising five counties—Fulton, Hamilton, Montgomery, Saratoga, and Schenectady. He was re-elected in 1878 by a large majority. A nomination for a third term was tendered him, but it was declined. Since that time he has devoted himself to his private affairs. In the prosecution of his undertaking in the business of transportation of passengers, and excursions, Mr. Starin has expended vast sums of money lavishly but wisely in a business point of view. He bought Loenst Island, fifty acres in extent, together with five smaller islands in Long Island Sound, near New Rochelle, and has made it a paradise of beauty, known as Starin's Glen Island. Sinuous paths and roads, amply shaded with stately trees, and here and there a statue, heighten the beauty and picturesqueness of the scene. In the centre of the island is an elegant mansion, and around it are bowers, conservatories, fish ponds, and a zoological garden. There are billiard rooms, bowling alleys, dancing pavilions, restaurants, and a fine club-house overlooking the Sound. Mr. Starin is also the owner of several pretty little parks on the Hudson and East rivers, to which large picnic parties are sent. These and Glen Island have become the summer resorts of vast numbers of New York pleasure-seekers, who employ many of Mr. Starin's vessels in their transportation. He has a fine mansion at Fultonville, surrounded by 1400 acres of land under excellent cultivation.

Mr. Starin attributes his success in life chiefly to his almost intuitive knowledge of men and his ceaseless activity. He says: "Persistence and tact, hour by hour, day by day, month by month, year by year, eternal, never-failing, ultimately are sure to succeed."

for rural life and agricultural pursuits, who own landed estates in the country and delight in cultivating them. There is a larger number who have limited domains in the country, who spend much of their leisure time in the warmer months in the agreeable employment of horticulture, either for pleasure or for profit, or both.

There is in the city of New York a flourishing Horticultural Society, comprising about two hundred and fifty members. It was incorporated in 1822. Early in this century, as we have observed, Dr. David Hosack established a botanic garden (the Elgin) at the centre of Manhattan Island. The curator of the garden was Mr. Dennison, who had a florist's establishment on the site of the Fifth Avenue Hotel. A contemporary of his was William Wilson, who, with Dr. Hosack, were the originators of the New York Horticultural Society, in 1818. He was the author of a book on "Kitchen Gardening." Another prominent horticulturist of that day was Thomas Bridgman, author of "The Gardener's Assistant."

It was not until about 1840 that commercial horticulture had come to be liberally patronized, and nurseries, greenhouses, and market gardens appeared in numbers in the vicinity of New York. Floriculture then began to have a commercial value, but designs made by cut flowers were unknown. It is estimated that the value of the annual sales in the city of New York of cut flowers at the time the Croton water was introduced did not exceed \$1000; now (1883) it probably exceeds \$50,000 for decorations on New Year's day.

Of the members of the New York Horticultural Society, the owner of the most extensive and costly establishment devoted to horticulture in connection with stock-raising is that of William B. Dinsmore, president of the Adams Express Company, at Staatsburg, Dutchess County, N. Y., and the largest establishment devoted to gardening for profit and to floriculture is that of Peter Henderson,\* the corresponding secretary of the society, at Jersey City Heights and New York.

\* Peter Henderson was born at Path Head, twelve miles from Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1823. His father was land steward of a gentleman in the neighborhood. Peter was educated at the parish school, where he was a foremost scholar, winning more prizes than any of his fellows of the same age. At the age of fourteen he became the clerk of a liquor dealer—really a bartender—in Edinburgh, and was there subjected to great temptations; but his moral stamina was proof against these temptations. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a gardener, when temptations again assailed him. It was the practice of the lads of the establishment to go to a tavern every Saturday night. Against this practice he set his face so firmly that he nearly abolished it. From that time he has been an uncompromising and outspoken champion of temperance. So well did he acquit himself as an apprentice and careful student of botany that at the age of eighteen

The house of Tiffany & Co., gold and silver smiths and dealers in precious stones, undoubtedly the representative house in its line of business not only in America but in the world, and pre-eminently the most striking example of the growth of this country in wealth, taste for luxury, and artistic surroundings, like most other great successes, had a very humble origin. The business was begun in the autumn of 1837 by Mr. Charles L. Tiffany, the present head of the house, and his brother-in-law, the late John B. Young, who, from the townships of Brooklyn and Killingly, in Windham County, Connecticut, had little besides their health, energy, and ambition, to assist them to success.

At the date of the opening of the store, Mr. Young alone had had any experience, and that of but six months, in the business they proposed to follow. The stock of Tiffany & Young at the start was a miscellaneous collection of fancy wares, stationery, cutlery, Chinese goods, Berlin iron, fans, walking-sticks, etc. The capital of the firm was only one thousand dollars, and from the little cash-book, still preserved by the house, we learn that the amount of their sales for the

he was awarded the gold medal offered by the Botanical Society of Edinburgh for the best scientifically arranged herbarium. At about that time he became a member of a society for the advancement of horticultural science, and was selected to prepare a paper for the London *Gardener's Gazette*, denouncing the common practice of holding as secrets many horticultural operations of the day. It drew from the editor a two-column reply. This was Henderson's first appearance in print. Since then the American people have heard much through the press about what he knows of gardening.

Young Henderson arrived in New York when he was twenty years of age, with no capital but virtue, indomitable energy, and pluck. He worked for gardeners and florists until he had saved money enough to start the business of a market gardener on his own account near Jersey City, in 1847. He worked on an average sixteen hours a day. He gradually added the florist branch to his establishment, and that is now his principal business. His is thought to be the largest establishment of the kind in the world. His greenhouse on Jersey City Heights presents a covering of more than four acres of glass, which, with his seed warehouse in Cortlandt Street, New York, gives employment to about one hundred men. One peculiarity of Mr. Henderson's establishment is the quick acknowledgment and reward of merit among his employé's.

It is generally acknowledged that the rapid strides which horticulture has made in America, particularly in the vicinity of New York, are in no small degree due to Mr. Henderson's writings and example. He has written much and well on the subject. His first work, "Gardening for Profit," appeared in 1866, and down to 1883 nearly 100,000 copies had been sold. In 1868 his "Practical Floriculture" appeared, of which about 50,000 copies have been sold. In 1875 his "Gardening for Pleasure" was published, and more than 20,000 copies have been sold. His last work is "A Hand-Book of Plants"—a condensed *eyelopædia*—published in 1881. The popularity of his writings is due to their being eminently practical.

Although Mr. Henderson is approaching the age of threescore years, his mental and physical vigor seem unsurpassed. He has never been sick a day in his life. He superintends his vast business with ease, and desires to "die in the harness."

first three days in September, 1837, was \$4.98, and for the next two months correspondingly small. On the 23d of December the sales were \$236, and for the few days before New Year's day (which at that time was the principal gift-day) they amounted to \$675. To mark the growth of the business we may add that for some years past the sales for the corresponding days reach hundreds of thousands per day.

In 1840 the firm enlarged their premises to meet the requirements of increasing business. In 1841 Mr. J. L. Ellis became a partner, and the style of the firm was changed to Tiffany, Young & Ellis. In 1845 they opened the first stock of standard gold and gem jewelry, and for beauty of styles and quality of workmanship and of the gems offered, the firm speedily became known as the representative jewellers of the country—a position they have ever since maintained. In 1851 Mr. G. F. T. Reed, of Boston, entered the firm.

In 1854 their increased business demanded larger and better accommodations, and, foreseeing the growth of the city, they erected an elegant building at No. 550 Broadway, then considered far up town. Again, under similar pressure in 1870, they became the pioneers of the retail business in advancing up town, and erected the building they now occupy, on the south-west corner of Fifteenth Street and Union Square, which has since been enlarged, and now has a frontage of 78 feet on Union Square, 165 feet on Fifteenth Street, five stories in height, while additions for their increasing works are now in progress.

In 1868 Tiffany & Co. reorganized the business under the corporate laws of the State of New York. That this was a wise move may be seen from the fact that since then the business has increased so rapidly that it is now the largest of its kind in the world.

Prior to the entry of Mr. Reed to the firm, the European purchases had been made by Mr. Tiffany and Mr. Young during visits made once or twice each year, but the constant demand for European novelties made necessary a partner resident in Europe, and it was for this purpose that Mr. Reed joined them. He took up his residence in Paris, and the advantages of having a representative constantly in the market was soon apparent. In a short time the same necessity arose in regard to English goods, and a branch purchasing depot was opened in London. The constantly increasing travel of Americans to Europe and the frequent calls of New York customers at the office in Paris for information or in search of gifts to take home as souvenirs, led to the opening of a salesroom, which was gradually enlarged until their ware-rooms now in the Avenue de l'Opéra are as well known as any in Paris.

The business of Tiffany & Co. is perhaps unique, as the various branches of their manufactures require the highest class of skilled labor and a technical knowledge for its direction that can be had only under such an organization. Their manufacture of sterling silverware commenced in 1851, and is now doubtless the most extensive in the world. Four hundred workmen are employed, and about one thousand ounces of silver used per day. In the manufacture of jewelry, diamond and gem cutting, about two hundred persons are employed, and five hundred more in making fine stationery, leather goods, and silver-plated ware; and when to this is added the number of painters, engravers, and decorators, clerks, accountants, and others engaged in the salesrooms, the aggregate is nearly fifteen hundred persons.

Their manufactures of gold and silver ware have invariably received the highest commendation, and at the Paris Exhibition of 1875 they were awarded the Grand Prix, one gold, one silver, and four bronze medals, and the decoration of the Legion of Honor to Mr. Tiffany, who has also since received from the Emperor of Russia the gold medal, *Præmia Digno*.

Since the Exhibition their wares have attracted so much attention abroad that they have received letters of appointment as jewellers and silversmiths to Her Majesty the Queen of England, the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, the Emperor and Empress of Russia, the Grand Dukes Vladimir, Alexis, Paul, and Sergius, the Emperor of Austria, the Emperor of Brazil, the Kings of Prussia, Italy, Belgium, Greece, Spain, and Portugal, and the Khédive of Egypt.

One of the very large and important industries of the city of New York is the business of fish merchandise. It began to assume large relative proportions during the third and fourth decades. It has constantly increased in volume until at the close of the fifth decade (1880) it had become an immense, important, and profitable business. In the year 1880 there were sold in the markets of New York City nearly fifty kinds of fish, besides shellfish and crustacea—oysters,\* clams, lobsters, crabs, crawfish, scallops, terrapins, and green turtles. There were about forty-three million pounds of fish sold, exclusive of (in

\* The oyster business in New York is enormous in its extent, and has increased 300 per cent in five years. During the year ending September 1, 1883, there were consumed in New York City alone 8,000,000 baskets of oysters. At two important points of oyster cultivation—Prince's Bay and Great South Bay—there are about eleven thousand persons employed. The estimated amount of capital invested in the oyster business in the city is \$25,000,000. Old and extensive dealers are beginning to employ steam vessels instead of sailing vessels in carrying oysters to the city. It is estimated that 50,000 persons in the State of New York earn a living by handling oysters.

numbers) 1,333,000 shad, 5,000,000 mackerel, 6,300,000 herrings, 75,000 crawfish, and 6750 terrapin ; also 163,000 pounds of green turtle, 2,000,000 pounds of lobsters, and 55,000 gallons of scallops.

The most extensive fish merchant in New York City and perhaps in the world is Eugene G. Blackford, who is also one of the most active and efficient of the four fish commissioners of the State of New York, having been appointed by the governor in 1879. He occupies in his business Nos. 72 to 86 inclusive of the "stands" in Fulton Market. In his ice-vaults may be seen tons upon tons of frozen fish kept perfectly fresh. He has a freezing station in Canada, where salmon are frozen as soon as caught, packed in refrigerators, and sent to the city. Mr. Blackford is also connected with others in the fish business in other parts of the city. Blackford & Co. are agents for the Connecticut River shad companies. The Blackford Fish Company, of which he is chief proprietor and treasurer, leases five miles of the shore at Montauk, L. I., whence fish are sent daily to Fulton Market,\* where ninety per cent of all the fish sold in New York City is disposed of.†

\* The Fulton Market house has recently been rebuilt at a cost, including the stalls and other fixtures, of about \$290,000. It is in the form of a quadrangle, with five towers, three of which are used for refrigerating purposes ; one is occupied by Mr. Blackford as a museum and biological laboratory, in charge of a competent professor of Natural History, who is employed by Mr. Blackford. Here the oyster has been artificially propagated, and experiments in fish culture, with investigations into the food and breeding habits of all fish, are carried on. The fifth is a telegraph station. The building is of red brick with terra-cotta trimmings, and occupies a whole block of ground between Beekman and Fulton and Water and South streets. It was formally opened in April, 1883, at a hotel near by, where the persons present had a luncheon, and speeches were made by Colonel Devoe, the superintendent of the markets, Mayor Edson, and others. The rebuilding of Fulton Market was entirely through the efforts of Mr. Blackford. The Washington Market house, on the Hudson River side of the city, has also been rebuilt recently.

† Eugene G. Blackford was born at Morristown, N. J., August 8, 1839. His father was a carriage-maker there, and removed to New York City when Eugene was an infant, and engaged in other business. At the age of fourteen years this son became a clerk to a ship broker in South Street. Already exhibiting a taste and love for science, especially for chemistry, and devoting as much time as he could to study, his employer came to the conclusion that he was not fitted for a merchant, and at the end of three and a half years' service he discharged him. Meanwhile the lad had taken some lessons in water-color painting, and had aspirations to become an artist ; but his common-sense and his circumstances taught him that he must make his tastes yield to the necessity of some business pursuit.

Young Blackford now became a freight clerk in the employ of the Hartford steamboats. In the course of a few years he was with the Camden and Amboy Railroad in the same capacity, and then served ten years as a merchant's clerk in the store of A. T. Stewart & Co. To his training there Mr. Blackford attributes his business success in life. On leaving Stewart he became bookkeeper to a firm of extensive fish dealers in Fulton Market. He was unexpectedly offered a fish-stand in that market. He accepted it, and

began the fish business on his own account with a cash capital of \$110 and an abundance of pluck, energy, and sterling virtues. That one stand has grown to thirteen, elegantly fitted up at a cost of about \$22,000, with aquariums built of marble, hard woods, and glass, and filled with live fishes ; and adorned with works of art indicative of taste and refinement.

In 1872 Mr. Blackford began to give attention to the history and propagation of fishes, and now he stands foremost among practical philosophers in that line of applied science. He early made the acquaintance of Professor Baird, of the Smithsonian Institution, who was then United States Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries. When the American Fish Culturists' Association was organized he became a prominent member, and has been their only treasurer. At their annual dinner in 1876 he procured and prepared for the banquet no less than fifty-eight kinds of fish. He was in charge of the fish exhibit at the Centennial Exhibition in 1876. The year before he began an annual trout exhibition in April, at his establishment in New York, which attracts admiring crowds, coming from all parts of the Union. He collected and shipped 130 tons of exhibits to the International Fishery Exhibition held in Berlin in 1880. In 1878 a species of fish from Florida, which was first described scientifically by Professor Good and Dr. Bears of the Smithsonian Institution, and named the *Lutjanus Blackfordii*, in honor of Mr. Blackford, for his services in ichthyology. He was the first to discover that we have, in American waters, a fish identical with the English whitebait. In 1879 Mr. Blackford was appointed one of the four fish commissioners of the State of New York. His contributions to the Smithsonian Institution have been many and important.

Mr. Blackford was married in 1860, to Miss Frances L. Green. He is a member of the Washington Avenue Baptist Church, in Brooklyn, and is very active and liberal in church and benevolent work.



FIFTH DECADE, 1870-1880.



## CHAPTER I.

THE population of the city of New York at the beginning of this decade (1870) was 942,292, of whom 13,072 were colored persons, 12 Chinese, and 9 Indians. Of the whole number, 523,198 were native-born, and 419,094 were foreign-born. Over 43,000 could not read, while 156,000 attended school during that year. The inhabited city had spread over the whole island, sparsely in the upper wards. There were 789 families living in 64,044 dwellings, averaging 5.07 to a family, and nearly 15 to a dwelling.

The foreign commerce of the district, imports and exports, amounted in value in 1870 to \$569,337,000. The census of that year showed that New York had then become the most extensive manufacturing city in the Union. It had 56 national banks, with a capital of \$73,000,000, a surplus fund of \$19,000,000, and undivided profits of over \$9,000,000. It had 32 savings banks, with deposits from 316,000 depositors of nearly \$106,000,000.

The assessed value of real estate in the city in 1870 was \$762,134,350, and of personal \$305,292,699, making a total of \$1,047,427,049. The total amount of the funded debt was nearly \$19,000,000. This enormous debt was largely the result of misrule and extravagant and dishonest expenditure of the public money. It was soon enormously increased.

This brings us to a consideration of one of the most unpleasant episodes in the history of New York City—namely, the operations of a band of plunderers of the city treasury, popularly known as the “Tweed Ring,” or the “Tammany Ring.” These operations are of so recent occurrence that it is too early to attempt to give a truthful and impartial narrative of them; and there are too many innocent persons who would be pained by a recital of them, in connection with the names of the chief actors in the dismal drama, to render here a detailed account of the affair desirable. This dark chapter in the history of the city will therefore be passed over with brief notice.

For several years the metropolis was virtually ruled by William M. Tweed, a chairmaker by trade, and a politician of the baser sort by

profession. Active, pushing, and unscrupulous, he had worked his way up through petty municipal offices to the position of supervisor, chairman of the board of supervisors, and deputy street commissioner in 1863. The latter office placed him virtually at the head of the public works of the city and of almost unlimited control of the public expenditures. At about the same time he was chosen grand sachem of the Tammany Society, which position endowed him with immense political power. This power, by means of his offices in the municipal government and the patronage at his command, he was able to wield with mighty force. He took advantage of this power to procure for himself his election to the State Senate for three successive terms—1867 to 1871. Corrupt officials and hungry politicians swarmed around him. With three or four shrewd confidants—men who before had enjoyed a fair reputation for honor and honesty—he organized a system for plundering the public treasury unprecedented in boldness and extent, comprising the expenditures for streets, boulevards, parks, armories, public buildings, and improvements of every kind, in which the spoils were divided *pro rata* among the conspirators.

These spoils consisted of 65 to 85 per cent of the public money paid to contractors and others, who were encouraged to add enormous amounts to their bills, often ten times the amount of an honest charge. For example : on one occasion the sum of \$1,500,000 was granted for pretended labor and expense of material, when a fair and liberal allowance would have been only \$264,000. The sum authorized by the Legislature to be expended in the erection of the new county Court-House was \$250,000 ; in 1871, when it was yet unfinished, \$8,000,000 had ostensibly been spent upon it. Whenever any contractor or mechanic ventured to remonstrate, he was silenced by a threat of losing the city patronage, or of non-payment for work already done, and so conscientious men were often forced to become the confederates of thieves. A secret record of these fraudulent transactions was kept in the auditor's office under the title of "county liabilities." The incumbent of that office was a supple instrument of the plunderers, and did their bidding.

To render the plundering more secure from detection, Tweed procured from the Legislature amendments to the city charter in 1870, by which the State control over the municipality was withdrawn, and the executive power was vested in the mayor and the heads of the several departments who were appointed by the mayor. The powers of the street commissioner and of the Croton Aqueduct board were vested in a commissioner of public works, to which important office the mayor,

who was one of the "ring," appointed Tweed, who was to hold the office four years. His confederates were placed at the head of other important departments connected with the city finances. The power of auditing accounts was taken from the supervisors and given to a board of audit, composed of the mayor, comptroller, and commissioner of public works, who were then the chief conspirators.

The scheme for plundering the public treasury was now complete, and it was used with a lavish hand for the next fifteen months.\* In order to evade joint responsibility the board of audit delegated their power to the auditor of the city, who was one of their willing tools. He signed all the fraudulent bills, often without examining them, and paid over to the chief conspirators their commission of 65 to 85 per cent on the amount so audited. Within the space of less than four months the sum of \$6,312,000 was paid from the city treasury, of which \$5,710,000 was ostensibly on account of the new county Court-House. At least \$5,000,000 of the \$6,312,000 went into the pockets of the chief conspirators and their associates.

The waste of the public money at length became so apparent that the most respectable of the daily newspapers constantly called public attention to the evil, with very little effect. Fortunately an honest man named Copeland was placed as clerk in the office of the auditor by Sheriff James O'Brien. He stumbled upon the record of "county liabilities," and making an exact copy of it, he handed the transcript to O'Brien. The latter resolved to use it for his personal advantage in an attempt to force the ring to pay a claim he held against the city. The conspirators refused compliance, and O'Brien threatened to publish the document in the *New York Times*. A little alarmed by the threat, they sent the auditor, in the afternoon, to negotiate with the sheriff, who was supposed to be at a sporting tavern in a remote part of the city. Failing to find him, the auditor was returning when he

\* A strange social phenomenon appeared when Tweed was at the height of his disreputable career. Dazzled by the magnitude of city "improvements," and without inquiring whence he procured the means for dispensing charities on a munificent scale, some of the most reputable citizens of New York publicly proposed to erect a statue to him as a public benefactor. And when his daughter was married, sixty-two citizens, some of them of high position in society, bestowed upon her wedding presents to the aggregate value of \$70,000. Only one present was as low as \$100 in value. Twenty-one persons each gave presents valued at \$1000, ten persons gave \$2000 presents, two \$2500, and five gave presents to the value of \$5000 each. One of the donors of the latter amount was a woman. Some of the most munificent gifts were from persons connected with the ring, but then accounted respectable members of society, while others ever maintained their high social position.

was thrown from his carriage and mortally hurt. The conspirators surrounded his death-bed to prevent damaging confessions, and to effect the transfer of an enormous amount of property which he held in his name, but the anditor never regained consciousness.

For months O'Brien unsuccessfully pressed his claim. At length he gave the document to the proprietor of the *New York Times*, and it was published in full detail in July, 1871. It produced intense excitement, amazement, and indignation throughout the city. Tweed, vainly believing his fortress of power was impregnable, sneeringly inquired, "What are you going to do about it?" But public indignation was so fierce and so universally aroused that the conspirators were soon compelled to yield. Day after day the *Times* struck telling blows at the ring, with accumulating proofs of their crimes. Week after week the inimitable cartoons of Nast in *Harper's Weekly* struck equally telling blows, for pictures are the literature of the unlearned, and the most illiterate citizen could read and understand those cartoons. Very soon the conspirators in office were driven out and fled to Europe. Tweed was arrested, lodged in jail, indicted for forgery and grand larceny, and late in 1873 he was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to a long imprisonment in the penitentiary on Blackwell's Island.

In the summer of 1875 Tweed's friends procured his release, on bail, when he was immediately arrested on a civil suit to recover over \$6,000,000 which he had stolen from the city treasury. Bail to the amount of \$3,000,000 was required. He could not furnish it, and was confined in Ludlow Street Jail. Allowed to visit his wife at twilight one evening in charge of the sheriff, he managed to escape, fled to Europe, was arrested in a Spanish seaport, was brought back to New York in failing health, and was again lodged in jail. In a suit tried in March, 1876, a jury returned a verdict against him for the sum of \$6,537,000, which he could not pay. He lingered in prison until January 12, 1878, where he died, at the age of fifty-five years. It was estimated that the ring had robbed the city of over \$20,000,000.\*

When the iniquities of the ring were exposed by the *Times* in the summer of 1871, thousands of indignant citizens were prepared to re-

\* The reckless waste of city money and property at this period was not all done by the ring, but by members of the dominant party in the city legislature, largely for political purposes. A report of the committee of political reform of the Union League Club, made in January, 1873, showed that during the previous three years no less than \$4,896,388 had been given in lands and money to one denomination of Christians in the city of New York, for the support of its religious, benevolent, and educational organizations.

spond to a call for a public meeting at the Cooper Union on the evening of September 4th. James Brown, the eminent banker, called the meeting to order. Ex-Mayor Havemeyer was made chairman, and 227 of the most respectable citizens were named as vice-presidents. Stirring addresses were made. It was shown that the city debt was then \$113,000,000, an increase of \$63,000,000 in two years. Strong resolutions were adopted denouncing by name the chief conspirators, and recommending measures for a repeal of the iniquitous amendment of the charter procured by Tweed. An executive committee of seventy, composed of leading citizens, was appointed to take measures to obtain a full exhibition of all the accounts of the city and of the persons who, for the past two years and a half, had drawn money from the city treasury ; to enforce existing remedies to obtain this information, if refused ; to recover all moneys which had been fraudulently or feloniously abstracted from the treasury, and to assist, sustain, and direct a united effort by the citizens of New York, without reference to party, to obtain good government for the city, and honest officers to administer it. The committee was organized by the appointment of Henry G. Stebbins chairman, William F. Havemeyer vice-chairman, Roswell D. Hatch secretary, and Emil Sauer treasurer. The committee sent forth an "Appeal to the People of the State of New York," written by Major J. M. Bundy, and then entered with vigor upon the discharge of its duties.

Through the exertions of the Committee of Seventy the city was soon purged of the unsavory band of plunderers, who were driven into exile or were brought to the bar of justice.\* The fall election which

\* A week after the appointment of the Committee of Seventy it was found that vouchers to the number of 3500 had been abstracted from the comptroller's office, many of which would be damaging to the ring. News of this act aroused the indignation of the citizens to the highest pitch. The mayor was compelled to demand the resignation of the comptroller, and to fill his place, on the recommendation of Mr. Havemeyer, who was a Democrat, by the appointment to the office of Deputy Comptroller Andrew H. Green. He investigated the "voucher robbery," and discovered that the vouchers had been burned, but the perpetrators were never brought to justice. The committee called upon the governor of the State and requested him to appoint Charles O'Connor to assist the attorney-general in prosecuting the foremost officers of the city government for malfeasance in office. The governor replied that he had not power to comply with the request, but would recommend that course to the attorney-general, whereupon the latter authorized Mr. O'Connor to act for the State, and to employ such associates as he might deem proper. Mr. O'Connor chose William M. Evarts, Wheeler H. Peckham, and Judge James Emott as his associates. On the strength of an affidavit of Samuel J. Tilden, Tweed was arrested and held to bail in the sum of \$1,000,000, and in due time he was indicted for felony. The remainder of his career has been noticed in the text.

soon followed was a very exciting one in the city. Respectable Republicans and Democrats united to crush the foul conspiracy and to fill the public offices with good men. The result was the utter defeat of nearly every Tammany candidate. Tweed was re-elected Senator by brute force and vulgar fraud, exercised by the worst classes of New York society.

An important result of the labors of the Committee of Seventy was the procurement of amendments of the charter for the city in 1873, which is now (1883) the fundamental law of the municipality. The amended charter, known as the "charter of 1873," vests the corporate power in the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city. The legislative powers are vested in a board of twenty-two aldermen, holding office for one year from January 1st. The executive power is vested in the mayor and the heads of departments created by the charter and appointed by the mayor, by and with the consent of the board of aldermen, for the term of six years. The departments are the same as those created by the charter of 1846, already noticed. The salary of the mayor is \$12,000 a year, and of aldermen \$4000.

The law courts remain the same in title and functions as before, with slight modifications. These are the Supreme Court, Court of Common Pleas, Superior Court of the City of New York, Marine Court of the City of New York, district courts, Surrogate's Court, Court of Arbitration, criminal courts, Court of General Sessions of the Peace, Court of Special Sessions of the Peace, and police courts. There is also held in the city one of the nine United States Circuit Courts, and one of the United States District Courts.

The jurisdiction of the Supreme Court is twofold—original and appellate—and embraces the entire State. The appellate branch is called the General Term, and for its purpose the State is divided into four judicial departments, of which the city of New York is the first. It is composed of a presiding judge and two associate justices. All the sessions of this court are held in the county Court-House.\* The Superior Court has jurisdiction similar to that of the Common Pleas.

\* The present (1883) presiding judge or chief justice of this court is Noah Davis, one of the clearest-headed, most sagacious, upright, impartial, and fearless of judicial officers in the discharge of his duty. He is a native of Haverhill, New Hampshire, where he was born on September 10, 1818. He is of English descent, and his ancestors were among the earliest settlers in Massachusetts. In 1825 his parents moved from Haverhill to a village in Orleans County, in Western New York, which was afterward named Albion, where the subject of this sketch received a good common-school education and a few months' tuition in an academic institution.

Choosing the legal profession as his life vocation, young Davis studied law, first at

The functions of the Court of Common Pleas, of which Charles P. Daly is chief justice, have been described in a former chapter. The Marine Court has no jurisdiction in equity. Its powers are chiefly devoted to the adjudication of cases connected with seamen. The district courts (so first named in 1852) are inferior tribunals for the trial of petty actions, and correspond to courts of justice of the peace in towns. The Surrogate's Court has jurisdiction in the cases of wills in every form of procedure. The Court of Arbitration, established in 1875, is a court of the Chamber of Commerce, and has already been described. The courts of Oyer and Terminer and of Sessions are branches of the Supreme Court set apart for the trial of criminals. The police courts are six in number.

One of the most important events in the city of New York in 1873 was the annexation to it of a portion of the adjoining county of Westchester, beyond the Harlem River, comprising the villages of Mor-

Lewiston, Niagara County, and afterward at Black Rock, now a part of the city of Buffalo. Admitted to the bar as an attorney, he began practice as an attorney, first at Gaines, Orleans County, and afterward at Buffalo a short time. At the age of twenty-five (1843) he formed a law partnership with the late Sanford E. Church, who at the time of his death was chief justice of the Court of Appeals of the State of New York, with whom he continued in the practice of law at Albion until he (Davis) was appointed by Governor King, in the spring of 1857, to the office of justice of the Supreme Court of the State, to fill a vacancy. In the fall of that year Judge Davis was elected to the same office for a full term of eight years. At the expiration of that term he was re-elected for another like term. On account of impaired health he resigned the office in the fall of 1869, and was immediately afterward elected to a seat in the Forty-first Congress as a representative of the district composed of the counties of Monroe and Orleans.

Soon after his election to Congress Judge Davis formed a partnership in the practice of law in the city of New York, with the late Hon. Henry E. Davies, then lately chief justice of the Court of Appeals. Having been appointed by President Grant to the office of United States attorney for the Southern District of New York, he resigned his seat in Congress at the close of the long session, and entered upon the duties of his new office in July, 1870. He took an active part in the warfare against the ring of public plunderers, and in 1872 he was nominated by the Committee of Seventy and also by the Republican convention for the office of justice of the Supreme Court of New York, in the First Judicial District, was elected, and took his seat on the bench on the first of January, 1873. On the retirement from the bench of the late presiding Justice Ingraham, of that court, Judge Davis was assigned by Governor Dix to the position of presiding justice of the First Judicial Department, comprising the city of New York, for the remainder of the term, which important position he now fills.

Judge Davis has ever been a vigilant guardian of the public morals, whether in municipal or social affairs. He is a "terror to evil-doers" of whatever kind. His latest effort in the cause of public morals was his charge to the Grand Jury of the Court of Oyer and Terminer on November 12, 1883, directing them to make a thorough investigation of the gravest rumors against departments of the city government, especially of the comptroller's, public works, and excise departments.

risania, West Farms, and Kingsbridge, increasing its area about thirteen thousand acres, and so nearly doubling its former area of about fourteen thousand acres. The new territory forms the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth wards of the city.\*

The same year (1873) was marked by financial disaster in the city and all over the country, and was the period of the beginning of a panic and years of great depression in business until the resumption of specie payments by the government and the banks in 1879. These disasters were mainly due to the reckless operations of speculators in the New York Stock Exchange for several years previously. That Exchange is the market-place for the purchase and sale of public stocks, bonds, and other securities. It is located in Broad, near Wall Street. The market value of a seat at the Stock Board is from \$25,000 to \$30,000. About three hundred thousand or four hundred thousand shares of stock change hands daily, and the value of railroad and miscellaneous bonds dealt in is from \$2,000,000 to \$3,000,000. In government bonds the transactions now (1883) average each day \$400,000, while private operations by members amount to several millions.

The Stock Exchange building is in the style of the French Renaissance. It is five stories in height, and has an L running through to Wall Street. Its frontage is 70 feet on Broad Street and 162 on New Street. The Board room is 141 feet by 53 feet in size. The remainder of the building is divided into offices. The vaults in the basement for the security of valuables are said to be the most extensive in the United States.

The scene upon the floor of the Stock Exchange during business hours is one of indescribable noise and confusion, especially during times of financial disturbance. Then it presents a most striking phase to the student of human nature. The business methods of the Exchange are also peculiar. It is estimated that \$9,000,000,000 or \$10,000,000,000 are nominally transferred from hand to hand for speculative purposes in the course of a year. An expert broker asserts that 10,000 shares a day out of 300,000 shares sold would cover all sold on legitimate investment. †

\* The city is now bounded on the north by the city of Yonkers, on the east by the Bronx and East rivers, on the south by the Bay of New York, including its islands (Governor's, Bedloe's, and Ellis's), and west by the Hudson River. Its extreme length is now a little more than sixteen miles, and its greatest width (from the Hudson to the Bronx) about four and a half miles.

† Among the most eminent members of the Stock Exchange a short time before the



FROM NEW YORK

1876



In the summer of the opening year of this decade (1870) New York was disturbed by another riot (the precursor of a more serious one the next year) between two religious factions of the Irish population, known respectively as Orangemen and Ribbonmen. The former were Protestants, the latter were Roman Catholics. The Orangemen were in the habit of celebrating the battle of the Boyne (July 12, N.S. 1690) in Ireland, when William III. of England, the Protestant Prince of Orange, won a victory over the Roman Catholic troops, who were adherents of James II. These celebrations always produced ill-feeling among the Irish population.

In 1870 the Orangemen celebrated the event by a parade and a picnic at Elm Park, on Ninth Avenue (the old Bloomingdale Road), where they were attacked by a gang of Irish laborers on the Boulevard, near by. Missiles of every kind and firearms were used, and three persons were killed and several wounded. The riot was quelled by the police. This affair created great excitement among the respective factions, and when the next anniversary approached the Ribbonmen openly threatened to attack the Orangemen if they dared to parade on July 12 (1871); whereupon Mayor Hall issued an order, through the chief of police, forbidding the parade. Great was the public indignation because of this cowardly surrender of the right of free assemblage to the dictation of a religious and political faction, and Governor Hoffman immediately revoked the mayor's order.

Most of the Orangemen had arranged to celebrate the day in New Jersey, but Gideon Lodge, of 160 men, taking advantage of the permission given, paraded in the city. They were escorted by numerous policemen and four regiments of militia, one of them (the Ninth) mounted. The streets were lined with spectators. When the procession reached Eighth Avenue, between Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth streets, a shot fired from a tenement-house was the signal for a

panic of 1873 was Le Grand Lockwood, a short, stout man, whose almost youthful appearance showed that nearly thirty years' wear and tear in Wall Street had not touched heavily his mental or physical constitution. He was a remarkable man. The house of Lockwood & Co., which he founded, for many years had a controlling influence in the Stock Exchange. He had been in Wall Street since he was a boy sixteen years of age. In 1869 he had accumulated a vast fortune. His credit was unlimited. He built near Norwalk, where he was born in 1821, the costliest mansion in Connecticut. He had engaged in great railway enterprises, and was regarded as a model man in every respect in Wall Street. A financial storm came and swept away his millions, and in February, 1872, Mr. Lockwood died, a comparatively poor man, for he gave up everything to his creditors. His pastor said at his funeral: "I have never known a man who endeavored to be more true to his country, his family, and his God, than Mr. Lockwood."

general onslaught by a mob gathered there, composed of Ribbonmen and many of the dangerous class. Pavements were torn up and chimneys were pulled down for materials for assault. These were rained on the procession without a sign of retaliation until private Page of the Ninth was shot from his horse. His assailant was immediately shot down, and a volley of bullets was fired on the rioters. The contest was sharp and decisive. The mob was dispersed, and the procession, having vindicated the right to free assemblage, soon afterward disbanded. The city was excited by a fearful panic, and business was suspended, but order was soon restored.\*

In the summer of 1875 one of the most important works for facilitating the operations of the immense railway freight and passenger traffic centring in the city, known as the Fourth (or Park) Avenue Improvement, was completed. The Grand Central Depot, between Forty-second and Forty-fifth streets and Fourth and Vanderbilt avenues, afforded a joint terminus for three trunk railways—the New York Central and Hudson River, the Harlem, and the New Haven—but the approaches to it from the Harlem River were dangerous to human life on account of the continual passing of surface trains. To obviate this four tracks were sunk into an immense tunnel extending from Forty-second Street to One Hundredth Street, and thence by a viaduct and open cut to Harlem River. This immense engineering work cost about \$6,000,000, one half of which was paid by the city and one half by the roads.†

The next year (1876)—the “centennial year”—a great public work, having a bearing on the commerce of the city of New York, was partially effected. At the lower end of Long Island Sound, at the entrance of the East River, is Hell Gate, a strait, so called because of

\* In this conflict two soldiers, Samuel Wyatt and Henry C. Page, and one policeman, Henry Ford, were killed, and twenty-six policemen and soldiers were wounded. Of the rioters, thirty-four men, one woman, a girl, and a boy were killed, and sixty-seven were wounded. Archbishop McCloskey and others of the Roman Catholic clergy had, on the previous Sunday, earnestly requested their flocks not to interfere with the Orange procession. They afterward excommunicated the leaders of the rioters.

† The distance from the Grand Central Depot to the Harlem River is four miles and a half, and this is the extent of the engineering work. Iron bridges on brick arches over the sunken tracks are at all the street crossings, while iron railings fence in the tracks on both sides. A part of the way the roads run through a partly brick-built and partly rock-cut tunnel, and over the Harlem Flats the roads are on a stone viaduct, the cross streets passing underneath through arches. The space for trains in the Grand Central Depot is covered by a glass and iron roof having a single arch of a span of 200 feet and an altitude at the crown of 110 feet. The entire length of the building is 695 feet, and its width 210 feet. About 125 trains now (1883) arrive and depart daily.

a dangerous whirlpool in it at certain times of the tide, caused by sunken ledges of rocks. In 1870 the National Government directed the removal of these obstructions to navigation. The engineering work was confided to General Newton. The drilling and charging of the rocks with nitro-glycerine occupied about six years, and in the summer of 1876 the whole mass was exploded, and mainly effected the desired result. The channel is now perfectly safe, but preparations for another explosion are in progress.

In 1876 the Emperor and Empress of Brazil visited the city, the first of reigning sovereigns who ever set foot on the soil of the Republic excepting the King of the Sandwich Islands, who came the year before. The royal Brazilian visitors were informally received, and entertained as unostentatiously as if they had been private tourists of distinction. Dom Pedro was earnestly interested in the study of our institutions, industries, and national resources. In July, after visiting the great exhibition of the world's industries at Philadelphia, he read his parting address to the people of the United States at a meeting of the Geographical Society at Chickering Hall, New York, and then departed for his broad dominions in South America.

In the same year (1876) the French residents of the city presented to it a bronze statue of Lafayette, executed by the eminent sculptor Bartholdi, in token of gratitude for the substantial sympathy of its citizens shown for France during the Franco-German war. This statue was unveiled on September 6th. It stands at the southern border of Union Square, between the bronze statues of Washington and Lincoln.\*

\* The bronze statue of Washington, at the south-east corner of Union Square, is equestrian, of heroic size. The bronze statue of Lincoln, a simple standing figure, is at the south-west corner of Union Square. Both were executed by Henry Kirke Brown, who for many years has been a resident of Newburgh. The statue of Washington was erected many years ago, and was the first public work of art of the kind ever set up out of doors in the city of New York. The money to pay for it was collected chiefly through the exertions of James Lee, Benjamin H. Field, and other enterprising merchants and citizens. The statue of Lincoln was erected by popular subscriptions shortly after his assassination. Besides these and the statues in the Central Park, already mentioned, there is the bronze statue of Franklin in Printing-House Square, erected in 1867, at the expense of Captain De Groot, formerly a steamboat captain on the Hudson River after a design by Plassman; the bronze statue of William H. Seward, by Randolph Rogers, at the south-east corner of Madison Square, erected in 1876; and the statue of Washington, by J. Q. A. Ward, erected in front of the United States Sub-treasury building, standing on the site of the old Federal Hall, where Washington was inaugurated the first President of the United States. It was erected by the Chamber of Commerce, and was unveiled on the centennial anniversary of the evacuation of the city by the British, which took place on November 25, 1783. At the unveiling George William Curtis, LL. D., pronounced an

It was during this decade that the elevated-railway system was introduced into the city of New York, the question of rapid transit in the city practically solved, and its vast usefulness to every class of citizens demonstrated beyond question.

For many years the necessity for means of more rapid transit in the city, on account of its peculiar shape, than the surface railways and omnibus lines afforded, had been seriously felt by all classes of citizens. Various projects to accomplish this result were proposed and abandoned. At length an elevated railway seemed to be the most feasible, and the "Gilbert" road was begun in Greenwich Street in 1866. In due time two companies procured charters—the Gilbert and New York Elevated. The Gilbert was at first an object of ridicule, and after a sickly existence of about five years it was "sold out by the sheriff." The company was reorganized in 1871, but the enterprise was so hampered by the strong opposition of the surface railway companies, and by injunctions and other obstacles in the courts and the Legislature, that it seemed at one time as if the work must be abandoned. But the roads had continually gained friends and extended their lines. A few courageous spirits had kept up the good fight. They had carried the legal question to the Court of Appeals for adjudication.

oration in the presence of a large multitude covered by umbrellas, for rain was falling copiously at the time. On the pedestal of the statue is the following inscription :

" On This Site in Federal Hall,  
April 30, 1789,  
George Washington  
Took the Oath as the First President  
of the United States of America."

In the evening, after the unveiling of the statue, the Chamber of Commerce and many guests banqueted at Delmonico's.

Preparations are now (1883) in progress for the erection in the harbor of New York of the most colossal statue ever produced. It is by Bartholdi, the French sculptor, and is the gift of the "people of the Republic of France to the people of the Republic of the United States," as a monument in memory of ancient friendship, the abolition of slavery in the United States, and as an expression of the sympathy of France in the centennial anniversary of American independence. It was conceived before that anniversary, and the colossal hand bearing a torch was on exhibition on that occasion, and also afterward in Madison Square, New York. The statue is of beaten copper, is 148 feet in height, and cost \$250,000. This sum was subscribed by 250,000 Frenchmen. The statue is entitled "Liberty Enlightening the World." It is a female figure, bearing a torch aloft, and wearing a coronet of stars. The National Government set aside Bedloe's Island, in the harbor of New York, as a site for the great work, and promised to maintain it as a lighthouse. It will stand upon a pedestal and base nearly 150 feet in height, giving to the whole work an altitude of about 300 feet. The pedestal will cost about \$250,000. It is in course of construction under the supervision of General C. P. Stone. It will be paid for with money raised by voluntary subscriptions.

In the spring of 1877 the elevated road passed into new hands. Cyrus W. Field became its president. With his accustomed energy and sagacity he waged the war vigorously, and gained for the enterprise hosts of friends and ample support. In the fall the Court of Appeals decided all questions in favor of the elevated roads. Their charters were declared to be constitutional. Injunctions were dissolved, and all impediments were brushed away. On the invitation of President Field a large number of distinguished men—representative citizens—gathered at Delmonico's on December 26th, to participate in a "feast of thanksgiving." On that occasion Mr. Field said: "In the month of May [1878] we hope to be able to convey you all by steam, in roomy, comfortable cars, with seats for all—men, women, and children—swiftly and smoothly, without fatigue and without weariness, from the Battery to the Central Park."

It was done; and now (1883) four elevated railway lines are in successful operation in the city,\* carrying millions of people annually between the Battery Park and the Harlem River. They have amazingly increased the conveniences and comforts of the working people, vastly enhanced the value of real estate in the upper part of the city, and are advantageous to all classes of citizens and to almost every material interest.

This decade and a portion of the next were marked by centennial celebrations of important events in the history of the Revolution or the old war for independence. The first was the celebration at Lexington and Concord of the skirmishes there on the 19th of April, 1775; the last was the celebration of the evacuation of the city of New York by the British troops on November 25, 1783.

\* These are the Second, Third, Sixth, and Ninth Avenue railways. The first starts from Chatham Square, connects there with the Third Avenue line, and extends to One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Street; the second begins at South Ferry and the City Hall, and extends, by way of the Third Avenue, to the Harlem River; the third begins at South Ferry, runs through Greenwich and other streets until it reaches Sixth Avenue, and thence along that thoroughfare to Central Park; and the fourth, beginning at South Ferry, runs up Greenwich Street to Ninth Avenue, thence to the Harlem River. The two companies owning these roads—the New York Elevated and the Metropolitan—have been practically consolidated by the leasing of both roads to the Manhattan Company. At the time when the Court of Appeals removed the impediments in the way of elevated roads, the seventeen surface railroads in the city were carrying an average of over 166,000,000 persons a year. The omnibus lines carried 14,000,000 more. In 1883 there were nineteen city railways, the aggregate earnings of which during the year ending June 30 was about \$16,000,000. The earnings of the Manhattan Elevated road was \$6,246,000.

The State Society of the Cincinnati, of which Hamilton Fish \* is president (and also president of the general society) and John Schuyler secretary, celebrated the centennial of the founding of the society on May 13, 1883. On this occasion a number of the officers and members of the society went up the Hudson in the government steamer *Chester*

\* Hamilton Fish, son of Colonel Nicholas Fish, a distinguished officer of the Revolution, was born in New York City August 3, 1808. His father was distinguished at the battles of Saratoga and Monmouth in Sullivan's campaign, and the siege of Yorktown and the capture of Cornwallis. After the war he was adjutant-general of the State of New York, was active in public affairs in the city, was supervisor of the revenue there, and was ever an efficient worker in the religious, charitable, and benevolent institutions of which he was a member. His son Hamilton was thoroughly educated, and at the age of nineteen was graduated at Columbia College. He was admitted to the bar in 1830, and married Miss Kean, a descendant of Herman Livingston, of New Jersey.

Mr. Fish took an active part in politics in early life as a member of the Whig party. In 1842 he was elected to a seat in Congress. He was nominated for the office of lieutenant-governor of New York in 1846, but was defeated by the Anti-Renters and their friends, whose principles he had denounced. He was subsequently elected to that office on the retirement of Addison Gardner. In 1848 he was elected governor of the State of New York by about 30,000 majority, and in 1851 was chosen United States Senator. He strongly opposed, in that body, the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. He has been an active member of the Republican party from its formation until now.

At the close of his term in the Senate, in 1857, Mr. Fish visited Europe with his family, returning a short time before the breaking out of the Civil War. He earnestly espoused the cause of the government, and contributed liberally of his means and personal services in support of the national authority. In 1862 he was commissioned with Bishop Ames by the Secretary of War to visit the Union prisoners at Richmond, with a view to afford them relief, but they were not permitted to enter the Confederate lines; they however made such negotiations that on their return a general exchange of prisoners was agreed upon.

General Grant, on his accession to the Presidency of the United States in 1869, invited Mr. Fish to the chief seat in his cabinet, as Secretary of State, and he performed the difficult and delicate duties of that position during eight years consecutively, with great ability as a sagacious statesman. He suggested the Joint High Commission for the settlement of the Alabama claims, and conducted the matter to a satisfactory conclusion, with honor to himself and to the nation. He disposed of other international questions with equal sagacity and success.

When Mr. Hayes entered the Presidential chair Mr. Fish retired to private life, but not to the indulgence of ignoble ease. He was ever an interested spectator of and often a participant in the social movements of the day, and watches the course of public affairs at home and abroad with the deepest interest. He is active in the religious, benevolent, and educational movements in society. In the New York Historical Society he has been very active and efficient as a member and presiding officer, and in various social organizations, such as the Union League Club, he is an efficient actor. In 1854 Mr. Fish was elected president of the General Society of the Cincinnati, and in 1855 he was chosen president of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati, both of which offices he still retains. Mr. Fish has done much for the honor and prosperity of his native city. His son, Hamilton Fish, Jr., inherits in a large degree the abilities of his father.

*A. Arthur*, and visited the headquarters of the Baron von Steuben at the Verplanck mansion in Fishkill, where the preliminary measures for the organization of the society took place ; also the centennial at New Windsor, where that organization was perfected.\* These were about twenty-five in number, accompanied by a few invited guests. They were saluted with cannon peals from the front of Washington's headquarters at Newburgh.

Many social, religious, scientific, artistic, charitable, and benevolent institutions in New York have first appeared since the beginning of the fifth decade and during the two or three subsequent years. As most of these have a history yet to be made, only a brief notice of a few of them will be given.

\* This society was founded in May, 1783, by the officers of the Continental army, for the promotion of a cordial friendship and union among themselves, and for mutual help in case of need. To perpetuate the society, the constitution provided that the oldest male descendant of an original member may be admitted into the order\* and enjoy the privileges of the society. The original constitution is written on parchment, and is signed by Washington and all the officers of the cantonment at New Windsor at that time. There were originally a general society and thirteen State societies. Many of the latter have ceased to exist. There are now only those of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and South Carolina. The Hon. Hamilton Fish, we have observed, is president of the general society and of the New York State society. Of the latter, William H. Popham is vice-president, John Schuyler secretary, Alexander J. Clinton treasurer, Edward W. Tapp assistant treasurer, and the Rev. M. H. Hutton chaplain.

\* The order or badge consists of a golden eagle, with enamelling, suspended upon a ribbon. On the breast of the eagle is a medallion, with a device representing Cincinnatus at his plough, receiving the Roman senators who came to offer him the chief magistracy of Rome.

## CHAPTER II.

**A**MONG the various social institutions in New York City the club holds a conspicuous place. Club life is not so prevalent here as in European cities, yet there are about eighty clubs, of various shades of character and intention, in the metropolis.

THE LOTUS CLUB is one of the earliest creations of the kind of the fifth decade. In March, 1870, six young journalists met in the office of the New York *Leader* to take steps for the formation of a club which should bring into agreeable social contact journalists in particular, and literary and professional men, artists, actors, business men, and men of leisure of genial disposition and of æsthetic tastes. These young men were De Witt Van Buren of the *Leader*, A. C. Wheeler of the *World*, G. W. Hows of the *Evening Express*, F. A. Schwab of the *Times*,\* W. L. Alden of the *Citizen*, and J. H. Elliott of the *Home Journal*. They organized an association, and called it the Lotus Club, electing De Witt Van Buren, a brilliant journalist, the first president.

\* The New York *Times*, a leading metropolitan journal, was founded in 1851 by George Jones and other capitalists, and Henry J. Raymond, who was its editor-in-chief. Its first issue was early in September. It took a high position in journalism at the start in its business and editorial aspects, and has maintained it until now. Mr. Raymond had been assistant editor of the *Tribune* and the *Morning Courier and Enquirer* for several years, and brought to the new establishment scholarship, great ability, experience, a wide knowledge of men, and indomitable industry and perseverance.

Mr. Raymond was a native of Lima, N. Y., where he was born January 24, 1820. He graduated at the University of Vermont in 1840, studied law, was a contributor to Greeley's *New Yorker*, and on the establishment of the *Tribune* became assistant editor. He had acquired great distinction as a reporter. Whenever Daniel Webster was about to make an important speech in Congress he sent for Raymond to report him. He was fond of controversy. His discussion of socialism with Mr. Greeley and his controversy with Archbishop Hughes may be remembered by middle-aged readers. An astute politician, he devoted his paper largely to political topics, until after the administration of President Johnson, whose reconstruction policy he at first supported but afterward abandoned. Elected a member of the New York Assembly in 1850, he was chosen its speaker, and in 1854 was elected lieutenant-governor of the State. He assisted in the formation of the Republican party in 1856, and wrote the address to the people for its first national convention. In 1857 he refused the nomination for governor of the State of New York, went to Europe in 1859, was a warm supporter of the government during the Civil War, and was elected to Congress in 1864. Mr. Raymond died of apoplexy, after attending a political meeting, June 18, 1869.

He died soon afterward, and A. Oakey Hall, then mayor of the city, was chosen to succeed him.

At the beginning a reunion of the members every Saturday evening was provided for, and the "Lotus Saturday nights" have become famous. At these reunions might always be found most agreeable company. A good dinner early in the evening, music, recitations, exhibitions of new works of art, and general conversation make up the chief pleasure of the evening. Monthly art receptions are held during the winter, and there is also a "ladies' day" once a month. Many distinguished persons in literature, art, science, and the learned professions have been entertained at dinner by the Lotus.

The home of the Lotus Club is in a brown-stone front edifice on the corner of Twenty-first Street and Fifth Avenue. It is elegantly fitted up, its walls garnished with paintings, and the whole furnished with every appliance requisite for a first-class club-house. Its membership is limited to 600; in 1883 it had 400 members. The initiation fee is \$200, its annual dues \$50. In 1882-83 Whitelaw Reid, of the *Tribune*, was president, Thomas W. Knox secretary, and Frederick B. Noyes treasurer.

THE NEW YORK PRESS CLUB was instituted in December, 1872. Active membership in the club is limited to persons employed on the public press of the city and vicinity, to city correspondents of newspapers abroad, and to gentlemen engaged in literary pursuits other than that of journalism. It was first formed by James Pooton, Jeremiah J. Roche, and Howard Carroll, and called the Journalistic Fraternity. It received its present name in October, 1874. The first home of the club was a small room; now (1883) it occupies a suite of handsome rooms at Nos. 119 and 121 Nassau Street, with a fine library, rich in files of newspapers and reference volumes. The Press Club is one of the best and most flourishing of the clubs of New York, and numbers over three hundred and fifty active members and several honorary members.

The officers of the club in 1883 were: Truman A. Merriman, president; George W. Pearce, first vice-president; James J. Clancy, second vice-president; J. W. Keller, third vice-president; William H. Stiver, treasurer; George Slater, financial secretary; Albert E. Berg, recording secretary; Augustine Healy, corresponding secretary, and H. Clay Lukens, librarian.

SORORIS, a club for women, was organized in March, 1868, with the long-cherished object in view of promoting pleasant and useful relations among women of thought and culture, and render them helpful to each

other. A preliminary meeting was held at the house of Mrs. Jennie C. Croly ("Jenny June") composed of the following named ladies : Mrs. H. M. Field, Mrs. Professor Botta, Miss Kate Field, who acted as secretary ; Mrs. Charlotte Wilbour, and Mrs. Croly. These signed an invitation to several ladies to meet at the same place. Fourteen responded in person ; an association was formed, and at the suggestion of Mrs. Croly they adopted for it the name of Sorosis, a Greek word signifying aggregation—the union of many in one. Miss Alice Cary was chosen the first president, but was soon compelled to relinquish the position on account of ill-health, when Mrs. Croly was elected to fill her place. She has held the office continuously since March, 1875.

The club numbered in 1883 about one hundred and fifty members, divided into ten standing committees, each a representative of some active interest of women. These committees have charge of the social meetings, which take place twice a month at Delmonico's, and provide papers for oral discussion. Music and readings compose the entertainment. Gentlemen are not admitted to these meetings, but there are evening receptions to which they are invited. The officers in 1883 were : Mrs. J. C. Croly, president ; Mrs. Vincent C. King, treasurer, and Miss Mary A. Newton, secretary.

There are two Jockey Clubs in New York—the American and Coney Island. The former was founded by Leonard Jerome and others in 1866 ; the latter was organized in 1879. Mr. Jerome established Jerome Park, near Fordham, beyond the Harlem River, and there a track was laid out and convenient buildings erected. The first race there occurred in September, 1866. The American is the most prominent racing association in the country. It has a fine club-house at Jerome Park. The officers of the club in 1883 were : August Belmont, president ; A. C. Monson, treasurer, and J. H. Coster, secretary.

THE CONEY ISLAND JOCKEY CLUB is composed of the younger members of the American Club. Leonard Jerome is its president. It has one of the best race-courses in America at Sheepshead Bay, and a fine club-house at Manhattan Beach. New York City and its vicinity has always been a popular centre for the owners of thoroughbred horses. At the Union Course, on Long Island, so early as 1825, Flirtilla and Ariel ran a race for a purse of \$20,000 a side.

The Germans of the city have a flourishing club known as the HARMONIE, and the Spaniards have one called LA ARMONIA. The German Arion Society or club is a social and musical association well known in the city through its concerts and annual masquerade balls.

THE BLOSSOM is a famous political club. It was originally the Ivy

Green, organized in 1864. The first president was O. W. Brennan, with William M. Tweed as vice-president. Tweed was one of its great lights until he was suddenly extinguished. The president in 1883 was Edward Kearney, a distinguished Tammany sachem. The club has elegant quarters on the corner of Twenty-third Street and Broadway.

There are several athletic clubs, and clubs representing some special intent or calling, like the Hide and Leather, the Merchants', the Chess, the Free Trade, the Racquet, the Cricket, and the University Club. One of the youngest of all these is the *AUTHORS' CLUB*, established late in 1882, designed to bring the older men of letters into more intimate relationship with younger men of the fraternity. It had in less than a year from its organization over fifty members.

We have observed that religious, benevolent, and charitable institutions have multiplied since 1870. Besides about four hundred and seventy-five church organizations, there were in the city in 1883 about 80 asylums and homes, 27 dispensaries, 24 hospitals, 20 medical institutions, and about 290 societies, exclusive of the 80 clubs, which were formed for various objects, but largely for beneficent purposes. Besides these societies there was a large number of secret societies, each having a benevolent feature. These were respectively named United American Mechanics, Ancient Foresters, Druids, German Turn Verein, six Hebrew societies, nine Masonic lodges, numerous Odd Fellows' lodges, Order of Hermann's Sons, Order of the Sons of Liberty, several orders of temperance associations, and three benefit societies. There were also fourteen trades-unions, all of which have benevolent features. A large number of the institutions and associations referred to are old organizations, yet comparatively few of them date their origin previous to 1830.

One of the earliest of these more modern benevolent institutions is the *WORKING WOMEN'S PROTECTIVE UNION*, at No. 38 Bleecker Street. It was founded primarily for the purpose of aiding and protecting the large number of women and girls who, by the loss of husbands, fathers, or brothers in the war, had been thrown upon their own exertions for support. It was founded by leading citizens. Chief-Justice C. P. Daly was its first president. Its mission has been (and is now) most beneficent. Before this Protective Union was established the working women of New York City virtually had no legal protection against unscrupulous employers, no matter how just their claims, for they could not afford the expense of counsel.\*

\* The officers for 1882-83 were: Samuel Willets (since deceased), president; J. H.

THE WEST SIDE RELIEF ASSOCIATION began its work in 1869, and in 1876 a "Seaside Sanitarium" was connected with it for the relief of the sick and destitute children in the city during the hot months. This sanitarium was first established at Sea View, on the Long Branch Railroad. It was removed to Far Rockaway beach in 1878, where it still remains. During the years 1876-83, inclusive, over sixteen thousand persons of the class mentioned, with many mothers, were afforded the blessing of sea air by this institution.\*

THE LADIES' HOME SOCIETY of the Baptist Church in the city of New York was organized in February, 1869. Its object is to provide the aged, infirm, or destitute members of the Baptist churches in the city with board, clothing, medical attendance, and their accustomed religious services.†

ST. MARY'S FREE HOSPITAL FOR CHILDREN was founded in 1870. It is one of the most active and useful charities of the metropolis. It was established under the auspices of an association of members of the Protestant Episcopal Church known as the Friends of St. Mary, to aid the religious order of the Sisterhood of St. Mary, belonging to the same church, and which is devoted to the care of the sick and needy, the orphan and the fallen, and the education of the young, without distinction of creed or nationality. It began in a small way on November 7, 1870, at No. 206 West Fortieth Street. The increase of its work demanding larger accommodations, the Sisterhood were finally enabled to build the spacious edifice now occupied by this hospital at No. 407 West Thirty-fourth Street. It was opened with 156 children in 1880, and is pursuing its benevolent work with zeal and success.

THE FLOWER AND FRUIT MISSION is a most salutary auxiliary to the system of nursing in hospitals and elsewhere, always bearing a healing influence to the sick. It was established in 1870 by benevolent ladies, who at the beginning were met with the utilitarian remark, "You had better turn your roses into bread." They did better; they persevered, and won the gratitude of hosts of the sick and suffering, who were so benefited by their ministrations that they looked eagerly for the visits of the "flower ladies." The work was yet prosecuted with zeal in

Parsons, secretary; Moses S. Beach, treasurer, and Mrs. Martha W. Ferrer, superintendent.

\* The officers for 1882 were: Henry King, president; Thomas Burgh, D.D.S., vice-president; H. G. Ham, secretary, and James Lewis, assistant secretary.

† The officers for 1882-83 were: Mrs. D. C. Hayes, first directress; Mrs. S. M. Ambler and Mrs. D. Murphy, second and third directresses; Mrs. John M. Bruce, treasurer; Mrs. Theron R. Butler, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. William J. Todd, recording secretary.

1883. In 1882 contributions of flowers and fruits were received from the city conservatories and from 151 towns; and there were distributed in the hospitals, homes, and among the sick poor in tenement-houses 150,000 bouquets and a large quantity of fruit. Of these, 45,000 distributions were made in tenement-houses. The reception-rooms of the mission are at No. 239 Fourth Avenue.

There is also a BIBLE AND FRUIT MISSION and coffee-house in East Thirty-fourth Street, established in 1875, for a similar purpose. In connection with its beneficent work in distributing flowers and fruit and delicacies among the sick is a Loan Relief Association, a lodging-house, a kindergarten class, and a restaurant.\*

An important institution for the treatment of diseases of the eye and ear was founded in 1869 by J. Herman Knapp, a native of Prussia, † under the title of the NEW YORK OPHTHALMIC AND AURAL INSTITUTE. Its objects were defined as the providing of a dispensary and a hospital for the treatment of diseases of the eye and ear, and a school of ophthalmology and otology, the benefits of which institution should be given gratuitously to patients unable to pay therefor, and to other patients for compensation, but all moneys so received shall be applied to the support of the institution. ‡

THE HOME FOR OLD MEN AND AGED COUPLES, at No. 487 Hudson

\* The officers for 1883 were: Mrs. M. A. Elder, president; Mrs. Rebecca Collins and Mrs. William F. Mott, vice-presidents; Miss Elizabeth H. Rodman, treasurer; Miss Sarah H. Murray, recording secretary, and Mrs. P. M. Clapp, corresponding secretary. There is a board of twenty-five managers, all ladies, and an advisory board of eight gentlemen.

† Herman Knapp, M.D., was born at Dauborn, Prussia, in 1832. After a full collegiate course he began the study of medicine, at the age of nineteen years, at the University of Munich. He continued it at Würzburg, Berlin, Zurich, and Vienna, and graduated at the age of twenty-four. He then continued his studies at Paris, London, and Utrecht, and at the age of twenty-eight became a lecturer in the University of Heidelberg. In 1865 he was appointed professor of ophthalmology in that institution, and became distinguished for his contributions to medical literature, the results of his scientific researches.

Dr. Knapp came to New York in 1867, established the Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, and founded a purely scientific periodical called *Archives of Ophthalmology and Otology*, published in the English and German languages. It has appeared regularly ever since.

Dr. Knapp is an active member of several medical societies, and is consulting surgeon to a number of charitable institutions in the city. In 1882 he was chosen professor of ophthalmology in the University of the City of New York. He holds a first rank among specialists who treat diseases of the eye and ear.

‡ The officers for 1882-83 were: Frederick S. Winston, president; William A. Wheelock and Dr. W. H. Draper (since deceased), vice-presidents; Eugene S. Ballin, treasurer, and Philip Bissinger, secretary. There is a board of twenty-one trustees, several surgeons, and clinical assistants. Mrs. Josephine Houghtaling is patron.

Street, is devoted to the assistance of those who, having been accustomed to the comforts and in many cases the elegancies of life, through loss of property or other causes find themselves in old age without means for their support. The admission fee is \$250 for each person. These fees are placed in the permanent fund, and cannot be used for current expenses. The Home is entirely dependent upon voluntary contributions for its maintenance.

The good work began in 1872. Probably no institution of a similar nature has had within its walls so many good representatives of professional, mercantile, and social life. A beautiful site for an edifice has been purchased by the trustees, on a height west of Morningside Park, where they hope soon to erect a suitable building.\*

THE CHURCH MISSION TO DEAF MUTES was established in 1872 by the Rev. Thomas Gallaudet, D.D. Dr. Gallaudet and his father are universally known as the friends and successful instructors of the so-called deaf and dumb. Dr. Gallaudet began his special work among them in September, 1856, when he established a week-night Bible-class for adult deaf mutes in the vestry-room of St. Stephen's Church. He founded St. Ann's Church (of which he is still rector) in 1852, and in 1872 he became the founder of the Church Mission to Deaf Mutes for their temporal and spiritual welfare. Its beneficent operations have been extended through the country as far as possible. In the course of time deaf mutes were ordained deacons, the first time in the history of the Christian Church. They have been powerful helpers in the good work of the mission, which is far-reaching in its designs. It is a perpetual blessing to the class of citizens for which it was founded.†

A new profession for women has been opened by the establishment of training schools for nurses in New York. In 1872 the attention of the local visiting committee of the State Charities Aid Association ‡ was

\* The officers for 1882-83 were : the Right Rev. Horatio Potter, president *ex-officio* ; the Rev. Isaac Tuttle, D.D., vice-president ; Herman H. Cammann, treasurer, and Henry Lewis Morris, secretary.

† The officers for 1882-83 were : the Right Rev. Horatio Potter, president ; D. Colden Murray and the Rev. H. Krans, vice-presidents ; A. L. Willis, secretary ; William Jewett, treasurer ; the Rev. Dr. Gallaudet, general manager, and the Rev. John Chamberlain, assistant manager. There is a board of twenty-five trustees.

‡ The originator of this association is Miss Louisa Lee Schuyler, daughter of Colonel George L. Schuyler, of New York City. It was suggested to her benevolent mind by a visit to the Westchester County Poorhouse, not far from her country home. The wretched condition of the inmates shocked her. She resolved to attempt a reform. It was accomplished in a large degree in the course of a few months by Miss Schuyler, assisted by a few ladies of the neighborhood. A permanent association for the purpose

called to the condition of the sick in Bellevue Hospital. They found that condition extremely wretched for the want of competent nurses. They set themselves to the task of establishing in that hospital a training school for nurses, and it was accomplished. They were met at first with opposition and indifference ; at the same time they were encouraged by the warm approval of such eminent physicians as the late Dr. James R. Wood, and Drs. Austin Flint and Stephen Smith. Dr. W. Gill Wylie offered to go to Europe at his own expense and gather information as to the methods of similar institutions there, and it was under his direction that the TRAINING SCHOOL FOR NURSES at Bellevue was organized. A competent person (Miss Bowden) was placed at the head of the school, and its good work was speedily manifest. There is a Nurses' Home at No. 426 East Twenty-sixth Street. On their graduation the nurses are furnished with a diploma, and a badge bearing the words, "Bellevue Hospital Training School for Nurses," with the figure of a stork, the symbol of watchfulness. This is one of the most useful institutions in the city, and is giving powerful aid to the work of the medical profession.

In 1875 the New York Homœopathic Surgical Hospital and the Homœopathic Hospital for Women and Children were merged into one institution, which was incorporated under the title of the HAHNEMANN HOSPITAL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK. Connected with it is a Ladies' Hahnemann Hospital Association. With these auxiliaries it is a strong and very flourishing institution. Its objects are those for which all hospitals are founded, but the system of homœopathic therapeutics is its distinctive feature. The institution occupies a spacious building on Fourth Avenue, between Sixty-seventh and Sixty-eighth streets. The corner-stone was laid in 1877, on which occasion Salem H. Wales, the chairman of the executive committee, in an address gave a brief history of its origin. Mr. Wales has been one of its most active officers from its beginning.\*

THE PROVIDENT DISPENSARY FOR WORKING WOMEN AND GIRLS was founded and established in January, 1880, by Miss Ella A. Jennings, M.D., an earnest and philanthropic young woman, and a graduate of the Woman's Medical College of New York. The design of the insti-

of aiding the State Board of Charities in its work of reforming the pauper system in the State was organized in 1872, and clothed with power by the State. It is doing noble work in its chosen field of labor.

\* The officers in 1882-83 were : Salem H. Wales, president ; Roger H. Lyon, secretary ; John T. Willets, treasurer ; William Bryan, M.D., resident physician. Mrs. Jonathan Sturges was president of the Ladies' Hahnemann Association.

tution is a noble one, and its works have been most beneficent. It furnishes to working women and girls an opportunity for examinations, advice, and treatment, by one of their own sex, at almost a nominal price. There have been during its existence an average of 2500 patients prescribed for and treated annually. The dispensary is open evenings as well as during the day, for the accommodation of those who cannot attend in the daytime. The dispensary is conducted under the auspices of an advisory committee of well-known ladies and gentlemen. It is at No. 144 East Seventeenth Street. It is estimated that there are more than 180,000 working women and girls in the city of New York. In contemplation of the suffering in such a vast army, the value of such an institution may be approximately estimated.

New York City presents facilities for acquiring medical education second to none in the world. American students have now no urgent necessity for seeking instruction in medical science in transatlantic institutions. This recognized fact is manifested by the hosts of students who fill the medical schools of New York City, and for the last two years have swelled the number of annual graduates to over five hundred. The catalogues of three schools show the names of pupils from every State in the Union, from South American states, from Central America, from Mexico, from Brazil, from Canada, and in some instances from France and Germany.

There are in the city seven medical colleges, to all of which the hospitals are open for the acquirement of practical knowledge. Of these colleges, four are allopathic, one is homœopathic, one is eclectic, and one is a woman's college. These have all received notice in these pages. They all have the advantages of the best medical talent in the city, either in their chairs or as consulting physicians and surgeons.

Foremost among the medical associations in the city is the NEW YORK ACADEMY OF MEDICINE, of which Fordyce Barker, M. D., LL. D.,\*

\* Fordyce Barker, M. D., LL. D., is one of the most experienced and eminent physicians of our country. He is of English descent, and was born at Wilton, Maine, May 20, 1819, where his father was a prominent physician, but in later years resided in New York, and died there in 1858. The subject of this sketch was graduated at Bowdoin College in 1837. Choosing the healing art as a profession, he studied it under Drs. Bowditch and Perry in Boston, also at the Harvard Medical School, attending two full courses of lectures. He was also for a year a private pupil of the eminent Dr. Charles H. Stedman, and acquired valuable experience through his residence in the Chelsea Hospital, of which Dr. Stedman was physician. Returning to Maine, he entered the Bowdoin Medical College. On his graduation, in 1841, he received the degree of M. D. His thesis on the occasion was phthisis pulmonalis, a disease which had particularly commanded his attention because it had ended the life of his mother a short time before.

Determined to be thoroughly prepared before entering upon the practice of his profes-

is president. It was founded in 1847 by the association of the best and most eminent men in the profession, for the avowed purposes of cultivating the science of medicine, the advancement of the character and honor of the profession, the elevation of the standard of medical education, and the promotion of the public health. Nobly have these purposes been pursued for more than a third of a century, with the happiest results.

The labors of the Academy in the work of sanitary reform alone entitle it to the lasting gratitude of every dweller in the metropolis. "I claim for it," said Dr. Willard Parker, its former president, "the right to recognition as the fountain-head of whatever excellence New York may boast as to sanitary regulations; the right to style itself the

sion, Dr. Barker went to Europe, and after devoting considerable time to study in the great hospitals of London and Edinburgh, he went to Paris, where he remained about two years, studying under the most eminent physicians and receiving the degree of M.D. With his diploma he returned home and began the practice of medicine at Norwich, Conn. He was called back to Maine to take the chair of obstetrics in Bowdoin Medical College, after which he was elected professor of midwifery and the diseases of women in the New York Medical College. He had married, a few years before, Miss Elizabeth Lee Dwight, of Springfield, Mass., an accomplished young lady of high social position, and he now made New York City his permanent home.

In 1854 Dr. Barker was appointed obstetric physician to the Bellevue Hospital, and held that position until 1874. In 1861 he became professor of clinical midwifery and the diseases of women in the Bellevue Medical College, which was organized that year, and still fills that chair. He is consulting physician to Bellevue Hospital, to the Nursery and Child's Hospital, to St. Elizabeth's Hospital, and surgeon to the Woman's Hospital. He is one of the most active and efficient members of the Academy of Medicine. In 1857 he was elected its vice-president. He is now (1883), and has been for several years, president of that institution. In 1859 he was elected president of the New York State Medical Society, and he is a member of most of the principal medical organizations in the city, as well as of many charitable institutions. He is also an honorary Fellow of the Royal Medical Society of Athens, Greece, and of the obstetrical societies of London, Edinburgh, Philadelphia, and Louisville; of the Philadelphia College of Physicians, and of several State medical societies.

Dr. Barker has made many valuable contributions to medical literature. The most important and widely known and appreciated of his works, and the one on which his reputation as an author chiefly rests, is entitled "The Puerperal Disease." It is an octavo volume of about six hundred pages. It has passed through several editions, and been translated and published in the Italian, French, and German languages, at Milan, Paris, and Leipzig. A leading French medical journal speaks of the work as follows: "These lessons on the puerperal diseases will place Fordyce Barker in the rank of the great clinical teachers—Chomel, Andral, Trousseau, Graves, of Dublin, and Hughes Bennett, of Edinburgh." Dr. Barker's vast experience in the special line of puerperal diseases exceeds, probably, that of any living physician, covering many thousand cases. He stands confessedly at the head of practitioners in that department of the medical profession, and he has a deservedly high reputation in every other department of the healing art.

bulwark between disease and the public weal, and thus it has been worth to this city by its services, millions of dollars. For to the Academy New York is indebted for the existence of its protecting Board of Health—a board that has warded off disease that might have involved the lives of thousands of citizens and millions upon millions of property. The Academy set in motion that efficient Board of Health that did that great work of stamping out cholera which saved untold lives to the State. This offspring of the Academy has inspired most of the legislation upon hygiene ever since, reformed our buildings, given us improved sewerage, checking the adulteration of food, and especially of punishing those who have destroyed unnumbered children with adulterated milk.”

For many years the Academy longed for a permanent home. It was gratified in 1875 by the purchase of a lot and building in West Thirty-first Street, between Broadway and Fifth Avenue. Since then, by the munificent benefactions of Dr. Abraham DuBois (deceased) and the generous subscriptions of members of the Academy, the building has been so enlarged as to cover the entire lot with a library hall and audience-room, which was completed in 1879 and dedicated on October 2d of that year.\*

Three institutions designed for the diffusion of knowledge and established early in the fifth decade appear conspicuous in the social history of New York City. These are the American Museum of Natural History, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the Lenox Library. The second one named is within the Central Park, the other two are on its borders.

THE AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY, of which Morris K. Jesup † is now (1883) president, was incorporated in April, 1869, for the

\* The Academy possesses a valuable library of about eighteen thousand volumes, open free to the profession and the public for consultation and reference. A portion of these volumes is the gift of an ex-president of the Academy, Samuel S. Purple, M.D. They consist of many very rare and precious books, and were valued, at the time of their presentation, at \$10,000. The publications of the society are several volumes of “Transactions,” of the “Bulletins,” and more than fifty addresses, memoirs, reports, etc.

The officers of the Academy in 1882 were: Fordyce Barker, M.D., LL.D., president; James R. Leaming, M.D., Frank H. Hamilton, M.D., LL.D., and Robert F. Weir, M.D., vice-presidents; Edwin F. Ward, M.D., recording secretary; John G. Adams, M.D., corresponding secretary; Horace P. Farnham, M.D., treasurer.

† Morris K. Jesup is of English descent through both parents, who were of the genuine Puritan stock who first settled New England. His family for many generations lived and died in Fairfield County, Conn. He is the only survivor of the eight children (six sons and two daughters) of Charles and Abby Sherwood Jesup. The latter was a daughter of the Hon. Samuel B. Sherwood, a graduate of Yale, an eminent lawyer, and a member

purpose of establishing and maintaining in the city of New York a museum and library of natural history ; of encouraging and developing the study of natural science ; of advancing the general knowledge of kindred subjects, and to that end of furnishing popular instruction and recreation. Having raised money enough in the course of a few weeks, chiefly from subscriptions by members of the board of trustees,\* the managers purchased a valuable collection of specimens of natural history, including the Elliot collection of birds of North America, and the entire museum of Prince Maximilian of Neuwied. By permission of the Park Commissioners these acquisitions were exhibited in the Arsenal buildings in Central Park until the present fire-proof building (only a wing of a contemplated immense structure) was completed and opened to the public in December, 1877.† The collections are admirably disposed in halls or on balconies. The halls are 170 feet in

of Congress in 1817-19. His father was a merchant at Westport (the old Saugatuck district of Fairfield) until he became a member of a large mercantile firm in New York City, a few years before his sudden death, at the early age of forty-two years.

The subject of this sketch was born at Westport, Fairfield County, Conn., June 21, 1830. His early education was acquired in a village school at Westport. Circumstances compelled him to forego the benefits of a collegiate education, and to enter upon business life. In 1843 he entered the service of Rogers, Ketchum & Grosvenor. There he remained, receiving his valuable business education, until 1852, when he began business for himself under the firm name of Clark & Jesup. Four years afterward he organized the firm of M. K. Jesup & Co. (now, in 1883, Jesup, Paton & Co.)

From the beginning of his business career Mr. Jesup has earnestly devoted a large portion of his time and means to the work of charity and philanthropy. He was one of the original founders of the Young Men's Christian Association, and contributed liberally to the fund for the erection of its elegant and spacious home. For many years he has been president of the Five Points House of Industry, president of the New York City Mission Society, president of the American Museum of Natural History, vice-president of the Evangelical Alliance, and director of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum and of other institutions. He was among the first to recognize the need of the United States Christian Commission during the Civil War, was efficient in effecting its organization, and was its treasurer.

The readers of this work will find the name of Mr. Jesup connected officially with many of the best and most efficient institutions in the city designed for the promotion of the public good.

\* The incorporators or first trustees named in the charter were : John David Wolfe, Robert Colgate, Benjamin H. Field, Robert L. Stuart, Adrian Iselin, Benjamin B. Sherman, William A. Haines, Theodore Roosevelt, Howard Potter, William T. Blodgett, Morris K. Jesup, D. Jackson Steward, J. Pierpont Morgan, A. G. P. Dodge, Charles A. Dana, Joseph H. Choate, and Henry Parish.

† The architectural style of the building is modern Gothic. The materials of which its walls are constructed are red brick with yellow sandstone door and window trimmings. It is on Manhattan Square, which is now only an annex of Central Park and an ornamental adjunct of the museum, containing about fifteen acres of land.

length and 60 feet in width. The collections have been arranged under the wise supervision of the learned Professor Albert S. Bickmore, the superintendent of the museum; and so constant are the accessions to the collections that more room is greatly needed for a proper disposition of the contents of the institution. It embraces in its present possessions and its grand design every department of natural history,\* and it promises to speedily become one of the grandest institutions of the kind in the world. It is already a very popular place of resort, especially for young people. The number of its visitors during the year ending September 1, 1883, was fully 60,000.† It is a potential instructor of the people.

The Lenox Library with its buildings and ground is the free gift to the citizens of New York from the late James Lenox, and is the noblest and costliest of the munificent benefactions the city of his birth has received at his hands. The library building is on Fifth Avenue, fronting Central Park, between Seventieth and Seventy-first streets. The institution was incorporated in 1870, and by its charter was placed in the charge of nine trustees—namely, James Lenox, William H. Aspinwall, Hamilton Fish, Robert Ray, Alexander Van Rensselaer, Daniel Huntington, John Fisher Sheafe, James Donaldson, and Aaron Belknap. The trustees hold the office for life, filling all vacancies in their own number by a vote of two thirds.

\* In addition to the ordinary departments of natural history, the museum has an economic department, in which is illustrated, by specimens, the products of the forests of our Republic which are useful in the arts and manufactures. This department was established through the liberality of the president of the museum, Morris K. Jesup. It also has a most attractive department of North American archaeology and ethnology. A lecture department for oral instruction in natural history was inaugurated in 1879 by Professor Bickmore, who gives lectures at the museum at stated times to classes made up of teachers in the public schools of the city. The instruction imparted to these teachers is given, as designed, to their pupils, and so the children of the public schools are reached by these lectures.

† Admission to the museum is free of charge on Wednesdays, Thursdays, Fridays, and Saturdays each week. The conditions of its support are: the trustees are to furnish all the exhibits and to keep them accessible to the public; the Department of Public Parks, as the representative of the city and State, furnishes the grounds and buildings, equips the same, and keeps them in repair. A contribution of \$1000 at one time constitutes the giver a patron, \$500 a fellow, and \$100 a life-member; or books and specimens of twice the amount in value may be accepted instead of money.

The first officers of the American Museum of Natural History were: John David Wolfe, president; Robert L. Stuart and William A. Haines, vice-presidents; Theodore Roosevelt, secretary, and Howard Potter, treasurer. The officers for 1883 were: Morris K. Jesup, president; Robert Colgate and D. Jackson Steward, vice-presidents; Hugh Auchincloss, secretary; J. Pierpont Morgan, treasurer; Professor Albert S. Bickmore, superintendent.

The Lenox Library was established for "the public exhibition and scholarly use of the most rare and precious of such monuments and memorials of the typographic art and the historic past as have escaped the wreck and been preserved to this day." It is unlike any other library. It is not a great general library intended in its endowment and equipment for the use of readers in all or most of the departments of human knowledge, yet it is absolutely without a peer or even a rival in the special collections to which the taste, generosity, and liberal scholarship of its founder devoted his best gifts of intellectual ability and ample pecuniary resources. "It represents the favorite studies of a lifetime consecrated, after due offices of religion and charity, to the choicest pursuits of literature and art."

The imposing structure which contains this rare collection of literary and art treasures is built of Lockport limestone, which resembles light granite. It has a frontage on Fifth Avenue of 192 feet, and 114 feet on each of the two cross streets, and is three stories in height, with a basement. Nearly completed at the beginning of 1877, the collection of paintings and sculpture was first opened to visitors in January of that year. The entire expense of the building and its furnishing, amounting to fully \$1,000,000, was borne by Mr. Lenox alone. He also endowed the institution with a permanent fund of nearly \$250,000. With a very few exceptions, the entire contents of the building—its exceedingly rare and costly books, its paintings and sculpture, and its ceramics—are the gifts of the generous founder.\* Mr. Lenox, as this

\* The library is specially rich in specimens of the earlier products of the art of printing, and of first and complete editions of famous works—for example: copies of every known edition of Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress," of Milton's "Paradise Lost," of Walton's "Complete Angler," etc. It contains specimens of nearly every known edition of the Bible, of Shakespeare's works, and of conspicuous American publications. There may be seen a perfect copy of the famous Mazarin Bible (so called), printed, it is believed, by Gutenberg and Faust about 1450—the first complete book printed from movable type. There are two copies of the "Biblia Pauperum," a small book of forty pages, printed from engraved blocks in the manner of the Chinese printing. It was issued about 1430, or about twenty years before movable type was invented. There is also a fragment of "Selections from the Histories of Troy," printed by Caxton about 1474, the first book printed in the English language; also a copy of the first book printed on the American continent, by Roman Catholics in Mexico, who set up the first printing press seen in America. The library also contains a very valuable collection of manuscript books, including beautiful copies of the Bible several hundred years old, written on paper and vellum. The number of books in the collection in 1883 was about thirty thousand volumes, including the library of the late Evert A. Duyckinck, of New York, who presented it to the Lenox Library a short time before his death, in 1878.

The art gallery occupies a greater part of the central portion of the second story, and contains about one hundred and fifty paintings, chiefly modern, executed by distin-

collection attests, was one of the most learned and industrious collectors during a long life.

Only four of the original trustees of the Lenox Library were living in 1883. Mr. Lenox, president of the trustees, died early in 1880.\* Robert Lenox Kennedy has since filled that office, with George H. Moore, LL.D., as treasurer. The institution has been fortunate in the selection of its immediate managers. Dr. Moore is its general superintendent. He brought to that service the experience of nearly a quarter of a century as librarian of the New York Historical Society. The librarian is S. Austin Allibone, LL.D., the learned author of "A Dictionary of English Literature and British and American Authors, Living and Deceased"—a work of vast research and labor, containing 30,000 biographies and literary notices. These gentlemen are among the most accomplished and thoroughly informed bibliographers in the country.

gushed American and foreign artists. Among the most valuable of these is the celebrated painting by Munkacsy, the eminent Hungarian artist, representing "Blind Milton Dictating Paradise Lost to His Daughters." It was presented to the institution by its president, Mr. Kennedy.

\* Mr. Lenox on his death-bed requested that no particulars of his early life and career should be published. He was the only son of a successful Scotch merchant, Robert Lenox, in the city of New York, and had five sisters, all but one of whom married. James was born in New York City in the year 1800, and received an education appropriate to his station and large inheritance. It was expanded by rare opportunities of foreign travel, with wide experience of men and things. His inheritance was large, and he had the opportunity to indulge his tastes to the fullest extent. He never married, lived a secluded life, and had very few intimate friends. His private charities were very extensive, but known only to himself and the recipients. His public benefactions were munificent. In every relation in life his influence was that of a thorough Christian gentleman inspired by the sense of duty and governed by the obligations of justice. He died calm and peaceful, as he had lived, at his home in his native city, on February 17, 1880, in the eightieth year of his age. His enduring monument is the great library he had gathered and presented to the city of New York.

### CHAPTER III.

THE Metropolitan Museum of Art, situated on the eastern border of the Central Park, opposite Eighty-second Street, is the product of the cultivated taste and refinement and the wealth and generosity of the citizens of the metropolis. It is a permanent coadjutor of other art associations in the city designed to cultivate a knowledge and a love for the fine arts of design in every department.

A memorial from American citizens in Europe suggesting the importance of establishing a museum of art in the City of New York, was transmitted to the Hon. John Jay as president of the Union League Club, some time during the summer of 1869. It was referred to the art committee for consideration. The committee consisted of Geo. P. Putnam, Chairman, J. F. Kensett, J. Q. A. Ward, W. Whittredge, Geo. A. Baker, V. Colyer, and S. P. Avery, Secretary. At the October meeting of the club it was voted to allow the use of the theatre to the art committee for convening a gathering of citizens to consider the object urged by the committee. The meeting was duly held there on November, 23, 1869. William Cullen Bryant presided and S. P. Avery and A. J. Bloor acted as secretaries. Notable persons made addresses, and a general committee of fifty were appointed to carry on the work. Several of these gentlemen became trustees and have so continued. Mr. Putnam was one of the most active and esteemed members until his death.\*

The association was organized in the spring of 1870 by the appointment of John Taylor Johnston † president, and a board of executive

\* The corporators named in the charter were : John Taylor Johnston, William Cullen Bryant, John A. Dix, George W. Curtis, William H. Aspinwall, Christian E. Detmold, Andrew H. Green, William J. Hoppin, John F. Kensett, Edwin D. Morgan, Howard Potter, Henry G. Stebbins, William T. Blodgett, Samuel L. M. Barlow, George F. Comfort, Joseph H. Choate, Frederick E. Church, Robert Gordon, Richard M. Hunt, Robert Hoe, Jr., Eastman Johnson, Frederick Law Olmsted, George P. Putnam, Lucius Tuckerman, J. Q. A. Ward, S. G. Ward, Theodore Weston, and Russell Sturgis, Jr.,

† John Taylor Johnston was born in New York City April 8, 1820. His father was John Johnston, of the mercantile firm of Boorman & Johnston, and his mother (who lived until she was ninety-six years of age) was a daughter of John Taylor, another eminent New York merchant. Both parents were of Scotch lineage.

At the age of twelve years young John was placed in the high school at Edinburgh.

officers. Having acquired some excellent paintings of the various European schools, the first public exhibition was given at No. 681 Fifth Avenue, in February, 1872. The following year the famous di Cesnola \*

where he remained a year and a half, when he entered the University of the City of New York, of which his father was one of the founders and benefactors. He graduated at the age of nineteen, chose the profession of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. At the early age of twenty-eight years he was chosen president of the Central Railroad of New Jersey, and held that position twenty-eight years, when impaired health compelled him to resign. At an early period he became largely interested in railroads and the anthracite coal-trade, the development of which became the chief employment of his business life. His literary culture and his æsthetic tastes impelled him to devote much time and money to the gathering of a very valuable library and a rare and costly gallery of paintings and sculpture and articles in other departments of the arts of design. He was one of the earliest and most earnest promoters of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and on its organization in 1870 he was chosen its first president, which position he still holds. From the beginning he has been its most devoted and liberal supporter. He is also president of the University of the City of New York, and is an active and generous officer in many religious, social, literary and benevolent organizations in the city of his birth. Mr. Johnston has always acted in accordance with the spirit of his remark to a friend nearly forty years ago: "I consider it just as much my duty to give to benevolent institutions as to pay my butcher's bill." From his youth he has had ample means to act upon this sentiment.

In 1850 Mr. Johnston married Miss Colles, of New Orleans. With a charming domestic circle around him, he dispenses hospitality with a generous hand. From his young manhood he has been a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is an elder therein. In every relation in life—business, social and domestic—Mr. Johnston is an exemplar worthy of imitation.

\* Emmanuele Pietro Paolo Maria Luigi Palma Count di Cesnola was born at Rivarolo, near Turin, Italy, June 29, 1832. His family came originally from Spain, but since 1282 they have resided in Piedmont, and as early as the fourteenth century were invested with feudal privileges and power over the region where the subject of this sketch was born. There are now two distinct families of Palma in Piedmont—that of the counts of Cesnola, of which he is the representative head, and that of the counts of Borgofraneo, the latter being a branch issuing from the di Cesnolas.

L. P. di Cesnola (as he signs his name) received a thorough collegiate education, after which he was placed in a seminary, with a view to his preparation for the priesthood. He preferred a secular life, with more activity, and when in 1848 war broke out between Austria and Sardinia, he left the seminary and entered the Sardinian army as a volunteer. He behaved so bravely that in 1849 he was promoted to a lieutenancy on the battlefield. He was then the youngest commissioned officer in the Sardinian army, being a little more than seventeen years old. After the close of this war he was sent to the Royal Military Academy at Cherasco to complete his military education, where he was graduated in 1851. He served in the army several years, and early in 1860 came to America, landing at New York. In June, 1861, he married Miss Mary Isabel Reid, daughter of Captain Samuel C. Reid, U. S. N., the brave commander of the privateer *General Armstrong* in her struggle with several British ships in the harbor of Fayal, in 1814.

Di Cesnola entered the United States volunteer service in August, 1861, as lieutenant-

collection of Cypriote antiquities was added to the museum, being purchased by the president and deposited in the museum, and subsequently becoming its property. This addition made more ample room necessary, and the museum was removed to the Douglas mansion, in Fourteenth Street, where it remained until its removal to its present permanent home in Central Park, furnished by the Park Commissioners in accordance with an act of the Legislature which authorized them to provide a site, erect buildings, and keep them in repair for the use of the institution, the latter to bear the expenses of all the collections within its walls—their purchase, arrangement, and preservation. The present building was completed and first occupied by the museum in the spring of 1879.

The institution has established industrial art schools for popular education in drawing, modelling, etc., acquisitions which are useful in most of the industrial pursuits. It has been the recipient, within a comparatively short period, of various valuable gifts, which, with the other collections, form the subject of several descriptive hand-books.

colonel of the Fourth New York Cavalry, and throughout the war he performed gallant services, wherever opportunity offered. Receiving early the commission of colonel he led a brigade of cavalry much of the time, winning honors everywhere. In a cavalry charge he was severely wounded, made a prisoner of war, and was confined in Libby Prison a long time. He was with Sheridan in his campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. President Lincoln, a few days before his assassination, appointed di Cesnola American consul at Cyprus. The delivery of his commission to him was delayed. It was given him by President Johnson, but before the close of the year (1865) he was at his post of duty, where he remained until 1877, when the consulate was abolished.

It was while di Cesnola was in Cyprus that he rendered to the history of the fine arts the inestimable service of discovering and collecting the specimens of Cypriote antiquities now displayed in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and which furnish the long missing link connecting Egyptian and Assyrian art with that of Greece. Scientific and literary societies conferred membership on him; the Kings of Italy (Victor Emmanuel and Humbert) gave him several knightly orders; so also did the King of Bavaria. In 1882 King Humbert caused a large gold medal to be struck in his honor, which was sent to him as a New Year's gift. Both Columbia and Princeton colleges conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

In 1872 the Metropolitan Museum of Art, as we have observed, secured, by purchase, the Cypriote antiquities collected up to that date, and di Cesnola was granted an extended leave of absence to visit New York and arrange and classify them. He returned to Cyprus and made other important discoveries and collections. These were also secured to the museum. In 1877 he made New York his permanent place of abode. He was appointed a trustee of the museum, and when it was removed to its present home he was made its secretary and director. Since that day all the time and energy of di Cesnola have been spent for the single purpose of promoting the success and growth of the museum.

The latter greatly facilitate the study of the collection by the casual visitor and the student.\* There is also a small but very valuable collection of American antiquities. Twice as much space as the present building affords is required for the proper display of the possessions of the museum, which, at the beginning of 1883, were valued at more than \$618,000. The institution is entirely free of debt. The public are admitted to the museum four days out of the week—Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, and Saturday.†

There are several organizations in the city designed to promote the cultivation of the arts of design—the National Academy, the art schools of the Cooper Union, the American Water-Color Society,‡ the Ladies' Art Association, the Decorative Art Society, § etc. Among the

\* These hand-books are descriptive of pictures by the old masters, potteries of the Cesnola collection, sculptures of the Cesnola collection, Oriental porcelains, loan collections, loan collections of paintings and sculptures, collections of casts from ivory carvings, the Vanderbilt collection of drawings, and the Johnston collection of engraved gems.

† A contribution of \$1000 at one time constitutes the contributor a patron, §500 a fellow in perpetuity, and \$200 a fellow for life. Honorary fellows for life may also be elected by the trustees. The trustees are elected annually by the incorporators, twenty-one in number, to serve for seven years, one seventh retiring every year. The comptroller of the city of New York, the president of the Department of Public Parks, and the president of the National Academy of the Arts of Design are *ex-officio* members of the board of trustees. The officers for 1883 were: John Taylor Johnston, president; William C. Prime and D. Huntington, vice-presidents; Henry G. Marquand, treasurer; L. P. di Cesnola, secretary and director, and William L. Andrews, librarian.

The museum building occupied in 1883 is but a portion of a contemplated vast structure. It is 218 feet long and 95 feet wide, built of red brick with sandstone trimmings, externally. It is lighted through an immense arched glass roof and large wall windows. Its foundation is on a solid rock.

‡ This society was founded in 1866. Before this time a room had been set apart at the annual exhibitions at the Academy of Design for the display of water-colors. Several prominent artists perceived the rapidly growing taste for paintings in water colors, and the skill exhibited in this department of art, and not wishing it to take a secondary place, conceived the idea of a separate exhibition and of a society devoted to the interests of painting in water colors. The subject was already attracting much attention abroad. A society was organized with the object of furthering the interest of this department of art, the holding of annual exhibitions where the works of its members might be displayed and sold, and of bringing together artists who paint, themselves, and are anxious for the further development of painting in water colors. The society has been eminently successful. Its annual exhibition at the Academy of Design, in January each year, forms one of the most interesting attractions for cultivated people in the city. The officers of the society for 1883 were: T. W. Wood, president; Henry Farrer, secretary. The rooms of the society are at No. 51 West Tenth Street.

§ The Society of Decorative Art was founded early in 1877 for the establishment of rooms for the exhibition and sale of women's work in the arts of design—drawing, painting, embroidery, etc.—and for the diffusion of a knowledge of decorative art among women and their training in artistic industries. It aims to encourage art-workers to

more recently formed art associations the ART STUDENTS' LEAGUE appears the most notable. It was suggested by the determination of the council of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, in 1875, not to reopen the department of schools until in December. This determination caused much disappointment among the art students in New York and those who designed to return, and in July some of the former announced their intention of forming an association to be called the Art Students' League, with the approbation and under the charge of the accomplished Professor L. E. Wilmarth, the conductor of the schools of the Academy. The League was organized in September, 1875, and incorporated in 1878. Its objects were the establishment and maintenance of an academic school of art that should furnish a thorough course of instruction in drawing, painting, sculpture, artistic anatomy, perspective, and composition. It is not intended for beginners, and no elementary instruction is given. The students must have

master the details of one kind of decoration, and thereby secure a reputation that will have a commercial value ; to assist those who have worked unsuccessfully in choosing a popular direction for their labor ; to open classes of instruction ; to establish a circulating library of hand-books on decorative art ; to seek methods for largely disposing of the products of the labor of the workers, and to develop the art of needlework. The officers of the society for 1883 were : Mrs. W. T. Blodgett, president ; R. B. Magoon, treasurer, and Mary Cadwallader Jones, secretary.

Auxiliary to the last-named society is that of the New York Exchange for Woman's Work, designed for the benefit of women of cultivation in reduced circumstances, by enabling them to help themselves in any proper manner in procuring remunerative employment, especially in the production of drawings, paintings, embroidery, etc., which do not present the excellence required by the standard of the Society of Decorative Art. That society received in one year 1200 applications, comparatively few of which could be favorably considered, in accordance with the rules of the society. To aid those who failed was the impulse which gave birth to the exchange. The benevolent heart and mind of Mrs. William G. Choate conceived it. Early in 1878 she invited a few friends to her house to consider the matter. Several other meetings were held. A society was formed in April, and it began its labors on Decoration day—May 30. Its prescribed duty was and is that of a commission merchant. It receives and sells the productions of women's genius and their fingers, and returns to the worker the proceeds, less a commission for the support of the exchange. Its first article sold fetched \$10. The exchange was incorporated in November, 1878. The first officers appointed were : Mrs. W. G. Choate, president ; Mrs. Lucius Tuckerman, Mrs. William E. Dodge, Mrs. Dr. F. N. Otis, and Mrs. H. H. Anderson, vice-presidents ; Mrs. Dr. C. R. Agnew, recording secretary ; Miss Eleanor Agnew, assistant recording secretary ; Mrs. F. B. Thurber, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. E. A. Packer, treasurer.

This institution is doing a vast amount of good in a quiet way. The originally chosen officers still (1883) conduct its affairs upon the principle embodied in its business motto : "Keep out of debt ; waste nothing, and spare nothing which shall contribute to its success as a benevolent enterprise."

attained a certain standard before they can be admitted to the lowest (Antique) class.

The membership of the League is limited to artists and students—ladies and gentlemen who intend to make art a profession. The instructors are selected from the best known of the younger American artists. The ladies and gentlemen work together excepting in the life classes, which are arranged for the alternate use of the room. They draw from nude or draped figures. The school is divided into several classes—Antique, Life, Portrait, Composition, and Sketch. Lectures on artistic anatomy are given once a week during the season of eight months—October 1st to May 1st. The schools are open every day in the week—morning, afternoon, and evening.

The entire support of the institution is drawn from the tuition and members' fees. A monthly reception is given. These receptions present a charming collection, not only of cultivated people, but of rare sketches, finished paintings, and other products of the arts of design, bric-à-brac, and curiosities in art. The League is full of enthusiasm, is highly successful, and is performing the most efficient and salutary service in the realm of art cultivation.\*

\* Art culture in the city of New York has made wonderful progress during a score of years just passed. Perhaps nothing will better illustrate this and the number and value of works of art in the city than the following statistics of sales and collections, which have been kindly prepared for this work by Mr. S. P. Avery, who is universally known and esteemed in the art world :

Fifty years ago the sale of paintings was mainly confined to the works of old masters, or copies from them. For many years Michel Paff was the only dealer. He imported many fairly good old pictures, some of which turn up nowadays. The Hunter collection (of Hunter's Island) was a noted one in its day. Later on "Old Levy" distributed by auction large numbers of old pictures : this was before the days of Allston, Cole, Inman, Mount, Durand, and others. Philip Hone's was one of the earliest collections in which appeared paintings by living artists—Leslie, Newton, etc. Lunan Reed was one of the earliest patrons of American art, and the sum of \$500 for a single picture was considered a very extravagant price, the paying of which almost endangered the credit of a man in business. Gradually came the formation of modest collections of paintings by American artists : then others were formed, which were supplemented by foreign pictures, generally by third-rate English artists : then others of more pretension were gathered, such as that of the late W. P. Wright, who built a gallery at Weehawken, N. J., his most famous picture being the "Horse Fair," by Rosa Bonheur, now in the gallery of Mrs. A. T. Stewart. Marshall O. Roberts was long noted for his love of art and for his liberality to artists, which continued until his recent death. Mr. August Belmont, on his return from the Hague, where he resided some years as the American minister, brought over a number of very choice French, Dutch, and Belgian pictures, which formed the nucleus of a collection that for a long time remained the most valuable in the city. Mr. Boker brought to New York and publicly exhibited for several years the collection known as the "Düsseldorf Gallery." This led to large importations of paintings by German artists.

The rooms of the League are at No. 38 West Fourteenth Street. The officers for 1883 were : W. St. John Harper, president, and Miss G. Fitz Randolph, corresponding secretary.

The auction sale of the collection of Mr. James M. Burt in the panic times of 1857 proved that works of art were a good investment. In 1863 came the sale of Mr. John Wolfe's collection—French, German, Flemish, Dutch, and a few English and American pictures. They realized \$114,000, an amount never before reached in this country, and for many years unsurpassed. The dispersion of these fine works assisted very much in the founding of collections by Messrs. J. T. Johnston, R. L. Stuart, A. T. Stewart, Robert Hoe, A. Healy, and others. In 1864 S. P. Avery sold by auction a number of French paintings and water-color drawings ; \$36,000 was realized, a Troyon bringing the largest sum, \$3150. In 1867 he sold his private collection of 120 cabinet pictures by American artists for \$18,250, a head by Elliott bringing the largest price, \$800. In 1868, 181 paintings of various schools were sold for \$44,850, one by Bouguereau for \$1550. In 1872, 156 paintings brought \$47,670, a Boughton reaching the sum of \$2200. The same year the Vanderlip collection sold for \$23,600, one by Rietstahl reaching \$2700. In 1875 Mr. Gandy sold his collection for \$36,570, a Bierstadt reaching \$2100. In 1876 Colonel J. Stricker Jenkins's collection sold for \$50,025, an Escosura fetching the highest price, \$2600. During the same year the galleries of Mr. John Taylor Johnston, who for some twenty years had been a most generous patron, were scattered. The collection consisted of 191 works in oil, 132 in water-colors, and some marble statues. The artists of various nations were included in this famous gathering, and the sales realized the unprecedented sum of \$328,286, Church's "Niagara" bringing the highest price, \$12,500. In 1877 the R. M. Olyphant collection of paintings, exclusively by American artists, realized \$43,629, Kensett's "Autumn on Lake George" selling for \$6350. In 1868 the late Governor Latham's (of California) collection of 83 pictures brought \$101,205—Gérôme the largest amount, \$5500. In 1879 the joint collections of Messrs. Sherwood and Hart realized the sum of \$77,980, a Knaus reaching \$3300. In the same year Mr. Albert Spencer sold 71 paintings for \$82,500, a Gérôme bringing \$3000. In 1880 the Nathan collection brought \$39,117, a Bouguereau at \$6600. The same year Mr. J. Abner Harper sold 144 works for \$106,790, a Van Marcke realizing \$3725. In 1882 a part of the collection of Messrs. Morton and Hoe sold for \$50,570 ; one by Regnault brought \$5900. In 1883, 66 pictures belonging to Mr. J. C. Runkle sold for \$66,195, one by Millet for \$3850. The fact that during the dates given above thirty-four collections of works of art, sold at auction by Messrs. Leeds, Somerville, Leavitt, and other auctioneers, under the direction of Mr. Avery, realizing the total of \$1,427,870, will give an idea of the extent of the art trade. The highest price ever paid at auction was for Church's "Niagara," bought for the Corcoran Gallery. At the Blodgett sale his "Heart of the Andes" brought \$10,000. Mr. James G. Bennett paid for a small Meissonier, eight by ten inches, at the Johnston sale, \$11,500 ; at the same sale Turner's "Slave Ship" brought \$10,000. At Mr. John Wolfe's second auction, 1882, a Bouguereau sold for \$10,100.

The well-known house of Messrs. George A. Leavitt & Co. sold in 1871 the Alexander White collection for \$91,000 ; in 1872, Legrand Lockwood's gallery for \$76,520, a Bierstadt bringing \$5100 ; the same year a portion of the gallery of Mr. Belmont for \$52,250. In 1873 the Everard collection brought \$96,480 ; in 1877 the Newcomb collection realized \$34,900, and the Maynard collection \$49,000. In 1881, the Reid collection, \$70,600 ; and the Coale collection, \$71,477. In 1882 the John Wolfe collection of 82 works realized \$131,815 ; a work by Cot sold for \$9700.

These statistics show how important the art interest has become. There is no way of

One of the most important discoveries in the realm of art is the process of photographic engraving, made by Mr. John C. Moss, the chief of the Moss Engraving Company, of Nos. 533-537 Pearl Street.

arriving at the sum of money annually spent in New York for objects of art of various kinds at private sale; the Messrs. Leavitt's sales alone often foot up over half a million. The sums invested by the leading dealers—Knoedler, Schaus, Avery, Reichard, and others—would be a surprise to most persons. Then there are the sales made at the annual exhibitions of the National Academy of Design, Society of American Artists, the Water-Color Society, Artists' Fund, etc. The purchases made at one of the exhibitions of the National Academy have reached as high as \$40,000. There is no accounting for the amount annually sold by the artists themselves, and they number over five hundred, their productions going all over the Union, and even to foreign countries. As an evidence of the interest taken by the public in the exhibitions of works of art, we may refer to the Loan Collection exhibited in 1876 at the Academy of Design and the Metropolitan Museum of Art (then in Fourteenth Street). The sum netted was nearly \$40,000, which was applied to the extinguishment of the debts of these institutions. The paintings shown at one of the annual receptions of the Union League Club have been insured for the sum of \$400,000. At the present time (December, 1883) there is an exhibition in the galleries of the National Academy of Design a loan collection of paintings and various objects of art, rare and valuable, which are insured for over one million dollars, the object being to raise funds to assist in erecting on Bedloe's Island a pedestal for Bartholdi's statue of Liberty enlightening the World.

The money annually spent for European and Oriental porcelain is large, single vases often selling for from one thousand to five thousand dollars. It frequently happens that paintings by such celebrated artists as Meissonier, Rousseau, Troyon, Millet, Decamps, Gérôme, Bouguereau, Knaus, Rosa Bonheur, Diaz, Munkacsy, Fortuny, etc., are sold at prices ranging from one thousand to fifty thousand dollars. The late Mr. A. T. Stewart paid Meissonier the sum of 300,000 francs (\$60,000) for his picture called "1807," troops defiling past Napoleon on their way to battle, the duty and other expenses increasing the cost to \$67,000. This, we believe, is the largest amount ever paid for any painting imported into this country, and it is believed that if it were now offered for sale it would bring a much larger price. Recently Mr. H. G. Marquand of this city purchased from the Marquis of Lansdowne a head of a burgomaster on a small canvas, by Rembrandt, for which he paid £5000 (\$25,000) and expenses.

To go into detail regarding the number and value of the thousands of works of art in collections, now numbering hundreds, would require too much space, and would be monotonous in the repetition of the names of world-renowned artists. Masterpieces of art can be found in the homes of persons whose unobtrusive lives and modest establishments would seem to preclude the possibility of such possessions. In addition to the large amount invested in works of art in this city, we must also bear in mind the consequence New York is assuming as the art centre of the Union, from whence is distributed works of art to the most remote States. It is not within the province of this article to refer to collections formed outside of this city, but we may mention the one so recently and so liberally made by that generous resident of Brooklyn, Mr. George I. Seney. It is in numbers hardly second to any in this city, and in artistic and pecuniary value is not outranked by many. The freedom with which he loans his treasures for any good cause is worthy of commendation and imitation. Messrs. A. Healy, John T. Martin, H. T. Cox, Kenyon, Graves, Howell, and others have collections of more or less note in our sister city.



PROMINENT BUILDINGS



So early as 1813 Nicephoru Niepce, a Frenchman, attempted to produce engraved plates for printing from by the aid of sunlight. He died without accomplishing such a result, but he won renown as a coworker with Daguerre in perfecting a great discovery. Others subsequently attempted to produce engravings or etchings by heliographic

It may be interesting to put in alphabetical order the names of some of the best known collectors—viz. : J. J. and William B. Astor, R. Arnold, S. F. Barger, S. L. M. Barlow, J. A. Bostwick, August Belmont, T. R. Butler, H. R. Bishop, J. G. Bennett, G. R. Blanchard, E. S. Chapin, George C. Clarke, T. B. Clarke, James B. Colgate, S. J. Colgate, Israel Corse, R. L. Cutting, Charles A. Dana, Joseph W. Drexel, W. B. Dinsmore, E. Davis, J. M. Fiske, H. C. Fahnestock, H. M. Flagler, R. Gordon, M. Graham, C. K. Garrison, Jay Gould, F. Harper, J. A. Harper, H. Hilton, R. H. Halstead, C. P. Huntington, H. O. Havemeyer, Theodore Havemeyer, G. G. Haven, Robert Hoe, estate of Samuel Hawk, M. K. Jesup, R. L. Kennedy, L. Kountze, H. G. Marquand, Mrs. E. D. Morgan, J. P. Morgan, Mrs. Charles Morgan, D. H. McAlpin, J. Milbank, O. D. Munn, T. B. Musgrave, D. O. Mills, H. V. Newcombe, C. J. Osborne, W. H. Osborn, Dr. F. N. Otis, J. W. Pinchot, J. L. Riker, W. Rockefeller, Mrs. M. O. Roberts, James A. Raynor, Albert Spencer, Charles S. Smith, James H. Stebbins, Mrs. Paran Stevens, Mrs. A. T. Stewart, Mrs. R. L. Stuart, Mrs. Jonathan Sturges, L. Tuckerman, W. H. Vanderbilt, C. Vanderbilt, W. K. Vanderbilt, F. W. Vanderbilt, P. Van Volkenbergh, Mrs. B. D. Worsham, C. F. Woerishoffer, Miss C. Wolfe. Many of these collections are not large, but each one contains gems of cost and high merit, worthy of a place in the most famous galleries. It would be impertinent to dwell upon the cost of individual paintings, or to estimate their aggregate value, but some general knowledge may be gathered from the facts given above. We may, however, venture to say that these eighty collections will easily average in value one hundred thousand dollars—say \$8,000,000 in the aggregate—but it is quite probable that forty of these would realize that amount.

The most valuable of any of these collections is that belonging to Mr. William H. Vanderbilt. His two superb galleries contain about two hundred pictures, the average cost and artistic merit of which are much beyond those of any collection in the country. Their value must considerably reach over a million dollars. We have not the space to catalogue these gems of art—they are well known to thousands of our people, thanks to the facilities given by the owner, who so generously shares with the whole country the study and enjoyment of the masterpieces of art produced by the great painters of the past fifty years—the best known of which, like Meissonier (one of whose works is, for its size, probably the most valuable painting in the country), Millet, Diaz, Tadema, Rousseau, Dupré, Domingo, Knaus, Rosa Bonheur, etc., are represented by the half dozen. The formation of this grand collection, made with such care and cost, gives assurance that it will always remain intact, a possession for our city.

But few of our collectors have regular picture galleries, like Mr. Vanderbilt, Belmont, Stewart, and Roberts, but have their possessions distributed about their houses. This precludes the admission of the public, but most of the owners freely loan them from time to time for charitable and other purposes, and thus they become known and are enjoyed by large numbers of persons. For want of space the names of many worthy patrons of art are omitted, as well as other facts of much interest; but those we have mentioned will show the reader how extended and important is the art impetus of the time.

processes, but it was reserved for Mr. Moss to perfect what others had failed to do.

Mr. Moss entered upon his investigations and experiments in the fall of 1858, after reading accounts of the attempts of Professor Grove, of England, to etch upon a daguerrian plate by means of electricity. He was then a resident of a village in the interior of Pennsylvania. He needed a galvanic battery for his experiments. Unable to buy one, he constructed a rude one himself. His first experiments promised speedy success, but he was compelled to wait and suffer in expectation, poverty, and wasting privations and worry for many years before he grasped the coveted prize. The story of his struggles forms one of the most interesting chapters in the romance of inventions, worthy of the minutest record, but space will allow only the most meagre outline sketch.

Mr. Moss, working as a journeyman printer in Philadelphia, after trying various processes for etching on zinc and lithographic stone, tried the gelatine process, by which a matrix was formed, and in it a metal plate cast, and from this impressions might be printed typographically. After spending nearly three years in experiments with this process, he became satisfied that pictures equal in finish to good wood-engravings could not be produced by it. He tried other methods, and finally, in 1867, he succeeded in making good relief plates for typographic printing. Mr. Moss had removed to New York City, where he brought his discovery into practical use, and finally to its present perfection. With others he formed the Actinic Engraving Company, which was incorporated in 1871. It was succeeded the next year by the Photo-Engraving Company. Mr. Moss dissolved his connection with this company in 1880 and founded the establishment now known as the Moss Engraving Company. It is believed to be the most extensive engraving establishment in the world, employing about 200 persons, who do the work of 2000 wood-engravers. This company has turned out millions of engravings, for every conceivable purpose, in apparent perfection, and yet Mr. Moss contemplates great improvements.

The process of producing pictures which was discovered by Mr. Moss is not patented. Some of the most important elements in it are not of a kind that a patent would protect. Much of the work is performed openly, and that which is not is performed by a few persons whose interest and trustworthiness make its secrets safe in their hands. The secrets do not consist in one thing only, but in a considerable number of things, some of which are chemical combinations of a subtle and deli-

cate character, differing almost daily, as determined by temperature and other atmospheric conditions.\* The process reproduces in perfect fac-simile any drawing, on steel, wood, or lithographic engraving, old

\* Many surreptitious attempts have been made to obtain a knowledge of the secrets—by bribery of the workmen, personal observations under false pretences, and other deceptive methods—but without success. Mr. Moss has patented mechanical contrivances for carrying on his process, and that is all.

John Calvin Moss, the discoverer of the process, was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1838. His father was a mechanic in moderate circumstances. His mother designed him, at his birth, for a Presbyterian clergyman, and gave him the name of John Calvin. But John did not fancy the profession. Various projects claimed his attention in youth. At the age of seventeen he began to learn the printing business, but a desire for knowledge and a taste for art caused him to give only one half his time to his trade, and the remainder to study in an academy and of the fine arts. He was ambitious to become a painter, but adverse circumstances interposed. Before he was nineteen years of age he married Miss Mary A. Bryant, who proved to be a most devoted wife and an expert and enthusiastic coworker with her husband in his scientific investigations, which resulted in his great discovery. "Without her assistance," wrote Mr. Moss to the author, "it is doubtful whether I should have succeeded. She became quite as enthusiastic in the matter as myself."

Mr. Moss had engaged in the business of photography, and became a zealous student in photographic chemistry. At the age of twenty (1858) his mind became completely absorbed in the subject of photo-engraving, and he was continually experimenting. It became a passion which subordinated everything. For years it was like a will-o'-the-wisp, which he followed with faith and hope, but which continually eluded his grasp. He was often compelled to turn aside from the pursuit to keep the wolf of famine from his door.

Having obtained a permanent situation as a printer in Philadelphia, Mr. Moss pursued his experiments in photo-engraving with renewed ardor. His wife stood by him with willing hands and an unswerving faith, while all his relatives tried to persuade him to abandon his hopeless and impoverishing quest. While the earnest couple were fighting the wolf they achieved a triumph. They had received an order for a plate for printing, for which, if satisfactory, they were to receive \$40. That success depended upon their making a perfect matrix. For weeks they had been baffled in attempts to accomplish this. They had passed sleepless nights in search of a solution of the problem. At two o'clock one morning Mr. Moss, exhausted and almost despairing, sat down on the bed and fell asleep. His wife, believing the experiment had not been fairly tried, determined to sit up all night, if necessary, and repeat it. She succeeded, and in the morning she presented her husband with perfect moulds! Their breakfast was a rich banquet, for it was seasoned with joy. The order was completed; the \$40 were received, and the victors were supremely happy. "Had not that experiment succeeded," wrote Mr. Moss to the author of this work, "the Moss process might never have been heard of."

Mr. Moss expected to sell his "process" for a large sum of money. He was disappointed. No one seemed willing to risk money in it. They went to New York in 1863, and there struggled for existence. In their humble dwelling they made some good plates for printing from, which attracted the attention of publishers and excited unmanly opposition from certain wood-engravers, who saw in the process a formidable rival.

The attention of some shrewd speculators was drawn to the invention, who induced Mr. Moss to form a stock company for the development of it on a large scale. The

or new, sometimes in the space of a few hours, and at one half the cost, or less, of the original. The work is most exquisite in finish.

Four remarkable societies organized in the city of New York, unique in character, and in beneficent influence most powerful and salutary, have distinguished the fourth and fifth decades. These are the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, the Society for the Suppression of Vice, the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, and the Society for the Prevention of Crime.

The germ of the first named society found itself quickened in the heart and brain of Henry Bergh while he was secretary of the American legation at the Russian court during our late Civil War. It grew apace. On his return home, and after a careful consideration of the subject, he took measures for obtaining the passage of a law and the organization of a society for the relief of dumb beasts from cruel treatment. He obtained the signatures of seventy leading citizens of New York (forty-two of them deceased in 1883) to a petition to that effect, and with these, and the forms of a law and of a charter for a society prepared by himself, he went to Albany and procured the passage of both. Before this time no State in the Union had on its statute-books any act to protect dumb animals from the excessive cruelty of mankind.

In April, 1866, an association was organized, with the title of THE AMERICAN SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO ANIMALS. Mr. Bergh was chosen president of the society. At the close of a brief speech he said: "This, gentlemen, is the verdict you have this day

Actinic Company was formed, with Mr. Moss as superintendent. He soon perceived that he was made a packhorse to bear the chief burdens of the concern, without adequate remuneration. He withdrew, and the Actinic expired, for he carried away with him the essential secrets of the process, which was its life.

With an honest clergyman, who loaned him capital for the purchase of machinery, etc., on condition that he should have a half interest in the invention, Mr. Moss formed the Photo-Engraving Company. The capitalist was so cautious, and so unwilling to spend money for the production of work that should successfully compete with wood-engraving, that Mr. Moss found himself as badly off as before. At length he prevailed upon the clergyman to consent to the issuing of a specimen-book of their best work. This made the process widely known. It was the dawning of a bright day of prosperity, which brought healing to the spirit of the patient discoverer, who, through vexations, disappointments, overwork, and worryment, had almost lost his hold upon life. He slept only about two hours out of the twenty-four, and was reduced from 160 pounds to 115 pounds in weight. At the end of eight years Mr. Moss disposed of his interest in the company and founded the present Moss Engraving Company, which is one of the wonders of the city. Mr. Moss considers it as yet only a "little child," which he expects to see vastly improved in growth and excellence within a very few years.

Mr. Moss, at the age of forty-five years, has realized the dreams of his early manhood, and has been rewarded for his exertions and patience with fame and fortune.

rendered, that the blood-red hand of cruelty shall no longer torture dumb beasts with impunity." On that very evening, with the puissance of the whole State of New York to sustain him in the form of law, Mr. Bergh went forth on his self-imposed humane mission, and from that hour until now he has patrolled the streets of New York, its lanes and alleys, in storm and sunshine, with vigilant eye, determined will, and dauntless courage. From the beginning he was assailed with insults and threats by the ignorant and vicious; with ridicule and contumely by a portion of the people, the press, and of the legal profession, and even from the seat of justice; and he was misrepresented and maligned by "sportsmen," high and low in the social scale, who resented his interference with their unmanly fun in shooting tied pigeons and otherwise torturing dumb animals. He was sneered at as "the ubiquitous biped," the "Moses of the oppressed beasts," etc., and was derided as a fanatic, a seeker after notoriety, a Don Quixote to be pitied. Even some of the medical profession, with whom he waged a long contest on the subject of vivisection without anæsthetics,\* sometimes treated him discourteously, and even with scorn. In the face of these discouragements Mr. Bergh never faltered in his holy work. It was founded on eternal justice, and he was conscious that justice could do no wrong. He gave his time, energy, and money freely to the cause. With the most perfect self-disinterestedness he fought the good fight, and triumphed. His work and his methods are now approved by all good and wise men. The press, the pulpit, and the bar applaud him, and to-day Henry Bergh † stands before the world

\* In the office of the president of the society may be seen a portrait of Magendie, an eminent French physician, under which, in the bold handwriting of Mr. Bergh, are the words: "A French physiologist, otherwise known as the 'Prince of Brute Torturers,' who dissected, alive, over 40,000 dumb animals, and ere he died confessed that vivisection was a failure."

† Henry Bergh is of German and English Puritan lineage. His father was Christian Bergh, an eminent shipbuilder in New York, mentioned in another part of this work. His mother was Elizabeth Ivers, of a Connecticut family. Henry was born in the city of New York in 1823, and received a good academic and collegiate education. Before he had completed his course at Columbia College he went to Europe, where he spent some time. In his twenty-fifth year he married Matilda, daughter of Thomas Taylor. Blessed with fortune and leisure, they spent many years in Europe, at intervals visiting almost every part of the continent and travelling extensively in the East. Literature was Mr. Bergh's passion, and was his chief study and pursuit. He is the author of nearly a dozen dramatic pieces, a book of tales and sketches, and other works.

In 1862 Mr. Bergh went to St. Petersburg as secretary of legation, where he received special attentions and honors from the emperor, who placed the imperial yacht at the disposal of the secretary and his wife to visit the great naval station at Cronstadt, accompanied by an officer of distinction—an honor never before shown even to a prince. Mrs.

as a philanthropist of the highest type and a self-sacrificing benefactor of mankind. His labors for the comfort of dumb beasts have reflected incalculable benefits, economically and morally, upon human society at large.

The association of which Mr. Bergh is president has effected most salutary changes, in the condition of domestic animals especially, far and wide.\* Similar associations have been organized in many places in

Bergh could not endure the climate of a Russian winter, especially in-doors, and Mr. Bergh resigned his office. While there a circumstance called his attention to the sufferings of brutes at the hands of men, and methods for their protection, which, as we have seen in the text, resulted in the formation of the notable society of which he is president. Since that time Mr. Bergh's life has formed an essential part of the history of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.

Of the scores of stirring events which have marked the career of Mr. Bergh in connection with the society of which he is the founder and head, we have space to notice only one, which is characteristic of this good citizen and his methods, and shows his active sympathy for every suffering creature. It is related as follows, by C. C. Bucl, in *Scribner's Monthly* for April, 1879 :

"One day he saw from his window a skeleton horse scarcely able to draw a rickety wagon and the poverty-stricken driver. Mr. Bergh hastened out and said :

" ' You ought not to compel this horse to work in his present condition.' "

" ' I know that,' answered the man ; ' but look at the horse, look at the wagon, look at the harness, and then look at me, and say, if you can, which of us is most wretched.' Then he drew up the shirt-sleeve of one arm and continued : ' Look at this shrunken limb, past use ; but I have a wife and two children at home, as wretched as we here, and just as hungry.' "

" ' Come with me,' said Mr. Bergh ; ' I have a stable down this street ; come and let me give one good square meal to your poor horse and something to yourself and family.' He placed oats and hay before the stay of the family, and a generous sum of money in the hand of the man. Mr. Bergh has often pleaded in court for some person arrested for cruelty whose miserable poverty and the dependence of wife and children were made to appear by the testimony."

Nearly ten years ago Mr. Bergh rescued two little girls from the hands of an inhuman woman. The circumstance excited much public attention and led to the formation of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, of which his earnest coworker in the cause of humanity, Elbridge T. Gerry, is president. Shrinking from notoriety, and wholly devoted to the great cause in which he is engaged, Mr. Bergh prefers to make his personality subordinate to his high mission. When, a few years ago, several influential citizens proposed to erect a bronze statue in his honor, he said : " No, gentlemen, your well-meant kindness would injure the cause." It was only after earnest and repeated solicitations by the author of this work that Mr. Bergh consented to allow his portrait to appear in it.

In person Mr. Bergh is tall, sinewy, and well proportioned, and of dignified and commanding presence. He is quiet and courteous in manner, of refined sensibilities and tenderness of feeling, and of persistent and dauntless courage in the performance of what he conceives to be his duty. He has fought and won a great battle for justice and humanity that assigns him a place among the heroes of history, and he enjoys the respect and even reverence of the vanquished. It has been justly remarked that Mr. Bergh has almost invented a new type of goodness.

\* In the year 1882 protection was given to 1400 horses found at work and disabled by sickness, lameness, sores under harness, old age, overloading and overcrowding, etc. :

thirty-six of the States of the Union, in the District of Columbia, in Canada, and in Cuba. Each of the societies has adopted the seal of the parent society designed by Mr. Bergh—a human brute beating a horse attached to an overloaded dray and fallen to the ground. By the side of the horse stands the Angel of Mercy with a drawn sword restraining the cruel man. The substantial sympathies of many friends have been manifested by munificent gifts to the society for its beneficent use.\*

Side by side with Mr. Bergh, as a valiant champion of justice and morality, stands Anthony Comstock, the secretary of THE NEW YORK SOCIETY FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF VICE, which was incorporated in May, 1873.† Its object is the enforcement of the laws of the State of New York and of the United States for the suppression of the trade in and circulation of obscene literature and illustrations, advertisements, and articles of indecent and immoral use. Its charter required the police force of the city of New York (as well as all other places where police organizations exist), as occasion should require, to aid the society, its members or agents, in the enforcement of all laws which now exist or which may hereafter be enacted for the suppression of acts and offences specified in the charter. One half of the fines collected through its instrumentality for the violation of the laws accrue to its benefit.

The society had its origin in a movement of the Young Men's Chris-

and under the direction of the agents of the society, 1858 horses and 260 dogs, goats, cats, cows, sheep, and other animals were humanely killed. From the organization of the society, in 1866, to 1883, it had prosecuted in the courts nearly 10,000 violations of the humane laws of New York, and its officers had interfered in more than 22,700 cases in New York, Kings, Queens, and Richmond counties alone. The office of the society is at the corner of Fourth Avenue and Twenty-second Street.

The officers of the society in 1883 were: Henry Bergh, president; T. C. Acton, H. B. Claflin, Peter Cooper, the Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., Elbridge T. Gerry, E. S. Jaffray, Benjamin D. Hicks, John T. Hoffman, W. C. Schermerhorn, and Alfred Wagstaff, vice-presidents; Charles Lanier, treasurer; J. W. Edwards, assistant treasurer; Henry Bergh, Jr., secretary; Elbridge T. Gerry, counsel; Charles H. Hankinson, superintendent.

\* A Frenchman from Rouen, who had accumulated a fortune and had watched with interest the work of Mr. Bergh, sent for the latter to visit him while he lay sick and dying in the hospital of St. Vincent de Paul, in 1871. He made a will leaving his entire property—\$150,000—to the society, believing he had no living relative. It is known that provision is made in wills for bequests to the society aggregating fully half a million dollars.

† The incorporators named in the charter were: Morris K. Jesup, Howard Potter, Jacob F. Wyckoff, William E. Dodge, Jr., Charles E. Whitehead, Cephas Brainerd, Thatcher M. Adams, William F. Lee, J. Pierpont Morgan, J. M. Cornell, W. H. S. Wood, Elbert B. Monroe, George W. Clarke, Cornelius R. Agnew, M.D., and R. B. McBurney, of New York City, and Moses S. Beach and Henry R. Jones, of Brooklyn.

tian Association of New York. An investigation made early in 1866 revealed a fearful evil to which the young of both sexes were exposed. Chiefly through the untiring and fearless exertions of Anthony Comstock, a citizen of New York, the Legislature of the State of New York and the Congress of the United States had passed laws for the suppression of obscene literature and its concomitants. In 1866 a committee of the Young Men's Christian Association, with the powerful co-operation of Mr. Comstock, attempted to enforce these laws, but the castle to be assailed seemed almost impregnable. Bad books and obscene articles were sold openly in defiance of laws. Perceiving this, Mr. Comstock assumed the often perilous work of a voluntary detective and complainant. He has pursued this task with increased diligence and fidelity ever since, and has conferred an inestimable boon upon society at large.

When the Society for the Suppression of Vice was formed, at the house of Morris K. Jesup, Mr. Comstock was made its secretary and chief agent. For a long time it attacked obscenity only. At length, fully armed with legal power, Mr. Comstock assailed huge frauds and swindles of every kind—bogus bankers and brokers, and medical institutions, lotteries, gift schemes, gambling-houses, etc. Clothed with the power of special agent of the Post-Office Department and of his society, he has successfully waged a relentless war upon the peculiar strongholds of Satan's kingdom. One by one their buttresses have crumbled beneath his blows, and there seems to be a bright promise that the "good time coming" is near at hand when these fortresses shall lie in hopeless ruin. The Society for the Suppression of Vice, which is engaged in this holy war, stands pre-eminent among the institutions in New York formed for the promotion and defence of private and public purity and virtue, and Anthony Comstock is the Great-heart of the association.\*

\* In a volume entitled "Frauds Exposed; or, How the People are Deceived and Robbed, and Youth Corrupted," Mr. Comstock has given a vivid picture of the character of the evils assailed. This book and the reports made to the society present a most alarming picture of the fearful virus which has permeated and still permeates the social life of our people.

Chief among the poisons which were infused into the fountains of purity was licentious literature and pictures of every kind. Under the sanction of law tons upon tons of books, stereotype plates, and photographs have been destroyed. When the warfare was begun there were 165 different obscene books published. The society seized and destroyed the stereotype plates of 163 of these. It has suppressed in the State of New York fifteen lotteries, and to-day there is not a lottery office in the city of New York where the general public can buy a ticket. According to the annual report of the society

A SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF CRIME was formed in 1876, having for its specific object the enactment and enforcement of laws against illegal vendors of intoxicating liquors and other violations of the excise laws, the proprietors of disorderly houses of every kind, lottery offices, pool-selling, immoral newspaper advertisements, dance-houses, concert-saloons, and other corrupting social evils. Through the exertions of this society salutary laws for the suppression of these evils have been passed, and with the power of the new penal code the society will be enabled to do much good. The officers for 1882 were: the Rev. Howard Crosby, D.D., LL.D., president; Lloyd Aspinwall and Benjamin N. Martin, vice-presidents; Benjamin Tatham, treasurer; Charles E. Gildersleeve, secretary, and a board of eighteen directors.

We have observed that an act of Mr. Bergh led to the formation of the New York SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN. Benevolent persons had long felt the necessity of some organized power to protect children from the cruelty of intemperate parents and other guardians of minors, and sufferings incident to extreme poverty or positive neglect. The incident alluded to powerfully stirred the public mind and heart. The State Legislature passed a general law in 1875 authorizing the incorporation of societies for the purpose of preventing cruelty to children, and giving them full power to prefer and prosecute complaints against violators of the law. Under this the New York society, of which Elbridge T. Gerry \* is the president, was

in 1883, twenty-four tons of obscene matter and six tons of gambling implements were destroyed during 1882, and 700 persons were arrested. The fines imposed upon violators of the law amounted to \$65,256, and bail bonds to the amount of \$53,400 were forfeited, making a total of \$118,656 sent to the public treasury through the efforts of the society. So vigorously has the warfare and the purification gone on that the evil is largely suppressed, but there is much yet to be done, as a recent occurrence indicates. A package of sixty obscene pamphlets intended for a student in a college in a neighboring city reached the hands of Mr. Comstock, who traced out the publisher and had him arrested. He then visited the college, and found four boys in the preparatory department and one in the senior class who had the grossest obscene matter in their possession. The principal of the girls' high school in the same city had found similar matter in the hands of his pupils, several of whom, daughters of respectable parents, had been expelled, suspended, or reprimanded. This is only a glance at the great evil which the society is fighting in a special field of conflict. It presents a subject for the most anxious thought and decisive action on the part of every parent or guardian of the young.

The officers of the society for 1882 were: Samuel Colgate, president; A. S. Barnes, William E. Dodge, Jr., and Morris K. Jesup, vice-presidents; Killian Van Rensselaer, treasurer, and Anthony Comstock, secretary.

\* Elbridge T. Gerry is in the prime of life, having been born in the city of New York on Christmas day, 1837. His father was an officer of the United States Navy, and his mother was a sister of the late Peter Goelet, of New York. Mr. Gerry's grandfather was

organized in 1874 and incorporated in 1875, and has worked with zeal and efficiency ever since. In 1876 the Legislature passed a more comprehensive law, restricting the industries in which children may be employed, and protecting them against exposure.

With enlarged powers the society is doing a most beneficent work for the unfortunate little ones. It has never received one dollar from the State or city authorities, while it pays its taxes even for the water with which the children picked from the gutters are washed. The institution is supported by the benevolent citizens of New York, who never allow a worthy object to be neglected. The society co-operates with the Board of Health in exposing and closing up fraudulent establishments for the pretended cure of children, and in promoting the health and comfort of the young in tenement-houses or worse habitations. It gathers from the dark recesses of the city suffering little ones and places them in asylums or good homes. It guards children from the grasp of men and women who seek to employ them for selfish purposes. Already its labors have borne rich fruit,\* and the promises of glorious results in the future are bright and abundant.

a signer of the Declaration of Independence, governor of the State of Massachusetts, and Vice-President of the United States.

Mr. Gerry graduated at Columbia College in 1857, studied law with the late William Curtis Noyes, and became one of the law firm of Noyes & Tracy. On the death of Mr. Noyes he formed a law partnership with the late William F. Allen, judge of the Court of Appeals, and Benjamin B. Abbott. On the dissolution of this firm Mr. Gerry continued the practice of law as counsel, and has appeared in many very important cases. Having ample means at his command, he has gathered one of the most complete and extensive private law libraries in this country, comprising about 12,000 volumes, many of which are very rare and costly. It is specially rich in works on canon and ecclesiastical law. Mr. Gerry was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the State of New York in 1867. In 1870 he became counsel for the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and holds that position now - 1883. He is regarded by the founder of that society as its corner-stone. Mr. Gerry naturally took a lively interest in the movements which resulted in the formation of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. The legislation on the subject was secured by his earnest efforts, and was fashioned by his legal ability. When its first president, John D. Wright, a preacher among Friends or Quakers, died, Mr. Gerry was appointed to fill his place. Like Mr. Bergh and Mr. Comstock in their respective spheres of action, he performs its duties fearlessly, conscientiously, faithfully, and most efficiently.

In 1867 Mr. Gerry married Miss Louisa M. Livingston, daughter of Robert J. Livingston, and great granddaughter of General Morgan Lewis, who, in the course of a long life, held the important offices of attorney-general, chief-justice, and governor of the State of New York, and at the age of eighty-one years was president of the New York Historical Society.

\* Since the society began its work, in 1875, to the beginning of 1883, no less than 10,450 complaints had been received and investigated, involving more than 31,335 chil-

A great work has recently been completed by the society. By persistent efforts it has induced the city authorities to establish a hospital for victims of contagious diseases. No more important result than this was ever accomplished for the prevention of physical pain, suffering, and death to the helpless children of the poor, living in tenement-houses and necessarily exposed to contagions of every kind. It will afford a safeguard against the spread of such diseases from their centres of contagion among the children of the rich and poor alike.

The home and reception place of the society is in a spacious building five stories in height, at No. 100 East Twenty-third Street.\*

dren ; 3068 cases had been prosecuted, 2818 convicted, and 5919 children had been relieved and placed in homes or institutions. In the reception-rooms, which had been in operation only two years, there had been sheltered, clothed, and fed 696 children, and 6339 meals furnished. During the year 1882 there were prosecuted 1035 cases, 1009 convictions secured, and 1853 children relieved and placed in homes or in over thirty of the different institutions in the city. These prosecutions have been conducted under the charge of Lewis L. Delafield, the counsel, and John B. Pine, the attorney of the institution. It is the province of the society to rescue children, of the other institutions to care for them afterward. Both are working for the same happy result.

\* The officers of the society for 1883 were : Elbridge T. Gerry, president ; Jonathan Thorne, Henry Bergh, Samuel Willets, Lewis L. Delafield, Benjamin D. Hicks, William H. Macy, Benjamin H. Field, Benjamin B. Sherman, Thomas C. Acton, and Sinclair Tousey, vice-presidents ; William L. Jenkins, treasurer, and F. Fellows Jenkins, superintendent. There is a board of fifteen directors, composed of Charles Haight, John H. Wright, R. R. Haines, William H. Webb, William H. Guion, Henry L. Hogue, Harmon Hendricks, Ambrose C. Kingsland, Jr., Wilson M. Powell, Nathan C. Ely, J. W. Mack, George G. Haven, F. D. Tappen, J. H. Choate, and Henry S. Allen.

## CHAPTER IV.

AT the close of the fifth decade (1880) the whole of Manhattan Island and a portion of the southern part of Westchester County included in the city of New York was quite densely settled. The island was nearly covered with buildings, excepting in its parks and squares, Trinity Cemetery, and a rough region beyond Washington Heights toward Kingsbridge. There were then sixteen public parks or squares, of which Central Park was the chief.\*

The northern part of the city beyond Fifty-ninth Street presented broad avenues used for fashionable drives outside of Central Park. These were the Boulevards, Central, St. Nicholas, and Riverside avenues, and the Kingsbridge Road. Central Avenue begins beyond the Harlem River, at the end of Central (formerly Macomb's Dam)

\* These were : Abingdon Square, Battery Park, Bowling Green, Central Park, City Hall Park, Gramerey Park, Jackson Square, Madison Square, Morningside Park, Mount Morris Square, Reservoir Square, Stuyvesant Square, Riverside Park, Tompkins Square, Union Square, and Washington Square. Several of these have already been noticed.

Abingdon Square is formed by the junction of Hudson Street and Eighth Avenue and several cross streets. It is a triangular inclosure of trees and grass. It was formerly in a fashionable quarter. Jackson Square is a small triangular opening at the junction of Hudson and Thirteenth streets and Greenwich Avenue. Morningside Park is an irregular piece of land extending for about 500 feet from the north western corner of Central Park at One Hundred and Tenth Street. It extends northward to One Hundred and Twenty-third Street, with an average width of about 600 feet. Riverside Park is also an irregular and narrow strip of land lying between Riverside Avenue and the Hudson River from Seventy-second to One Hundred and Thirtieth Street. Its average width is about 500 feet, its entire length nearly three miles, and its area about 178 acres. Mount Morris Square is on the line of Fifth Avenue, between One Hundred and Twentieth and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth streets, and contains about 20 acres. In the centre is a rocky hill about 100 feet in height. Fifth Avenue is here broken by this rocky eminence. Reservoir Park lies between the Reservoir and Sixth Avenue and Fortieth and Forty-second streets. The Crystal Palace, in which the first international exhibition in America was held, occupied a portion of this ground. Stuyvesant Square is between Fifteenth and Seventeenth streets. It is intersected by Second Avenue and occupies about four acres. It once formed a part of the farm of Governor Stuyvesant. Trinity Cemetery is between Tenth Avenue and the Hudson River and One Hundred and Fifty-third and One Hundred and Fifty-fifth streets. It belongs to the corporation of Trinity Church, and was established when interments in the city were prohibited.

Bridge over the Harlem River, extends to Jerome Park, and thence to Yonkers. It is a favorite resort for persons owning fleet horses, especially on Sunday, when the avenue is thronged with wealthy men with fast trotting-horses, untrammelled by the social restraints of the Knickerbocker period. On the line of the road are many houses of "refreshment" as famous as was Cato's in the olden time.

The Boulevard begins at the junction of Fifty-ninth Street and Eighth Avenue, extends across Ninth and Tenth avenues, and runs between Tenth and Eleventh avenues to One Hundred and Sixth Street, where it enters Eleventh Avenue and continues to One Hundred and Sixty-seventh Street. It is laid out with great taste, with two wide roadbeds separated by small parks of grass and trees in the centre. The Southern Boulevard starts from the north end of Third Avenue bridge over the Harlem River, and turning eastward follows the line of the Westchester shore of Long Island Sound some distance, when it turns westward and joins Central Avenue at Jerome Park. At its southern portion it commands some fine views of Long Island Sound.

St. Nicholas Avenue was formerly Harlem Lane. It begins at the northern end of Central Park at the junction of Sixth Avenue and One Hundred and Tenth Street, extending north-westerly along the grounds of the Convent of the Sacred Heart, and thence to Fort Washington. There it joins the picturesque Kingsbridge Road, which leads across the Harlem River and thence to Yonkers.

The Transval (across the valley)—happily so called by General Vielé—comprises all the region of the island north of Manhattan Valley at One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street. That valley is a depression of a high ridge almost to the sea-level. Beyond this valley, and stretching northward, is a long elevated plateau sloping in a series of natural terraces (now largely covered with forest trees) to both rivers. This whole suburb of the city is very picturesque, affording at many points magnificent views of land and water. It is clustered with historic associations of the old war for independence. It is already dotted with elegant private residences. This region will undoubtedly become, in the near future, the favorite dwelling-place of wealthy and fashionable citizens. Improvements already begun and in contemplation prophesy this. It is proposed to have the streets and avenues conform to the topography of the original surface, avoiding straight lines and arbitrary grades. A series of broad, longitudinal avenues have already been laid out, connected by lateral streets, leaving large tracts of ground to be subdivided in accordance with the views of the owners, without dictation from the authorities. This will afford an opportunity for the cul-

tivation of the picturesque and beautiful. Harlem River is destined to speedily become the bearer of vast ships of war and of commerce.\*

New York has undergone a complete revolution in the style of its architecture, domestic, commercial, and ecclesiastical, within a very few years. In the extent of ornamentation, in spaciousness, in height, and in interior decorations and furnishings, the dwellings of the very wealthy in New York now surpass those of any other city in the world. The extravagance of all past times seems to have been exceeded in this city in the opening years of the sixth decade. We have not space to present even a single example. Suffice it to say, the most elaborate stone carvings without, and the most elegant and costly carved woods, mosaics, paintings, sculptures, tapestries, rich hangings, rare embroideries, stained glass and luxurious upholstery, with the rarest curiosities of the arts of design from all lands, are everywhere displayed in the dwellings of the rich which have been built since the centennial year. We are told of a \$10,000 chimney-piece, a \$35,000 bronze railing, a stained-glass window that cost \$60,000, and a house that has \$200,000 worth of upholstery and decorative art in it.† The cost of these things is the monument of the man who builds for present purposes. The horoscope of the future is clear to the mind's eye of a wise observer.

Among the commercial structures are many of enormous dimensions, such as the Mills building on Broad Street, Temple Court on Nassau and Beekman streets, the Mutual Life Insurance Company on Nassau,

\* See "The Transval of the City of New York," by General Egbert L. Vielé.

† Among the more spacious, costly, and richly furnished houses abounding in works of art are those of Mrs. A. T. Stewart and of the Vanderbilts. For the use of less wealthy citizens, apartment-houses known as French flats have been built. They promised to be a boon to persons of moderate income, but extravagance has frustrated the designs of the originators, and now none but comparatively rich families can afford to occupy them. Of this class of dwellings the Dakota apartment-house on Eighth Avenue, opposite Central Park, furnishes a conspicuous example. Great height is now a marked feature of these houses. One on Fifty-seventh Street and Seventh Avenue is ten stories in height in front and fifteen stories in the rear, and will accommodate thirty-eight families.

The first French flat was built in the city in 1869, as an experiment. There was very little demand for them for some years. After the panic of 1873 they were sought after. In that year 112 were built. Fully 700 were built in 1883.

It is estimated that a majority of the people in New York City now live in tenement-houses, which term includes the apartment-houses or flats for the well-to-do citizen. Only about one seventh of the dwellings in the city are "first class," occupied by a single family.

The *Tribune* building is the pioneer of tall business edifices. Buildings from five to ten stories in height are now common.

Cedar, and Liberty streets, the Produce Exchange,\* fronting Bowling Green; the Welles, Post, United Bank, and the Equitable Insurance buildings, the Union Dime Savings Bank on Sixth Avenue and Thirty-second street. Those of the Methodist Book Concern, the American News Company,† and of many retail dry-goods merchants up town

\* The New York Produce Exchange, the largest establishment of its kind in the world, probably, was organized in 1861, and was incorporated in 1862 under the title of New York Commercial Association. This name was changed in 1868 to New York Produce Exchange. Previous to 1861 there was no institution of the kind in the city. Its membership is limited to 3000, and it is now (1883) full. This exchange is the resort of all the principal merchants dealing in agricultural productions, and most of all the larger transactions in these articles are effected on its floors. A magnificent new building for the exchange was completed in the autumn of 1883, covering the whole square bounded by Whitehall, Beaver, New, and Stone streets, and fronting on the Bowling Green. The structure is of brick with granite trimmings. It forms a grand architectural feature of New York. The general style of its architecture is a modified Italian Renaissance, with strongly developed horizontal cornices. The ground floor is occupied by large offices and the room of the Maritime Exchange. On the second floor are the main Exchange Hall, 215 by 134 feet in size and 60 feet in height, and the offices of the exchange, committee rooms, etc. The stories above are divided into 300 offices.

† Early in the first decade of our history the *Sun* newspaper created the newsboy. Before 1850 he developed into the proprietor of a news-stand, which in time expanded into the newspaper and periodical agency. Finally, in 1864, there appeared an association known as the American News Company, composed of seven members—Sinclair Tousey, Henry and George Dexter, S. W. Johnson, John Hamilton, Patrick Farrelly, and John J. Tousey. These were the original stockholders; now (1883) the number is seventy five. At first the company confined their business to the distribution of newspapers and magazines; now they distribute books, stationery, fancy goods, etc. Since the advent of this company, less than twenty years ago, news agencies have been established in all part of the Republic. They now number about thirteen thousand, in most of which the American News Company has a controlling or a prominent interest. Its business has grown to enormous proportions. Its home employés, men and boys, number nearly two thousand. In the city of New York alone, between forty and fifty horses are employed in carrying newspapers, magazines, and books from the offices of publication to the various railroad stations. The company handles an average of sixty tons of paper each day. The entire trade of the company amounts to about \$15,000,000 a year. Sinclair Tousey is its president.

The newspaper advertising agency is akin to the news company. It was begun in New York about 1828, by Orlando Bourne. V. B. Palmer established such an agency in Boston and Philadelphia about 1840. With him, in Boston, was Samuel M. Pettengill, an enterprising young man, who in 1849 established a newspaper agency in Boston on his own account; and now the firm of S. M. Pettengill & Co., of New York and Boston, is the most conspicuous in the business. It has a house in Boston and another in New York, and these are active agents in procuring advertisements from merchants and others for nearly ten thousand newspapers in the United States and the British provinces, and have paid them many million dollars for advertising. The amount of advertising by New York merchants alone is not less than \$10,000,000 yearly, and is constantly increasing. There are business men who expend yearly \$100,000 in advertising, to the profit of themselves

are fine structures. The Chemical Bank and the Bleecker Street Bank of Savings occupy their old buildings. The stock of the former was quoted, in 1883, at over two thousand per cent above par. The assets of the Bleecker Street Savings Bank, as we have said in a preceding notice of it, are the largest of any similar institution in the country. There are about one hundred and forty reputable hotels in the city, some of which present to the eye elegant and imposing edifices, such as the Fifth Avenue and the Windsor.

The population within the limits of the city of New York in 1880 was 1,206,577, an increase in ten years of 393,000. Since that time its growth has been more rapid than ever before. At the close of 1883 the city proper contained probably fully 1,450,000 inhabitants. But this number by no means indicates the extent of the real population of the city, for the surrounding municipalities within fifteen or twenty miles of New York are largely peopled by New Yorkers—men doing business in the metropolis. Even Brooklyn, distinct in many social aspects from New York, with its 700,000 inhabitants, is in a large degree but the stalwart child of the great city on Manhattan, slightly separated hitherto from its mother's embrace by the waters of the East River. It is no longer thus separated, for the great Suspension Bridge which spans the East River, completed in May, 1883, has firmly united the two cities as one in fact, if not one in legal form and name. Including what may be called the suburban population of New York, its citizens numbered probably, at the close of 1883, at least 2,000,000. This growth had been gradual until 1880, when the enormous sudden increase began.\*

The East River Suspension Bridge, alluded to above, is regarded as the grandest monument of engineering skill in the world. A structure for connecting New York and Brooklyn, consisting of a single arch, was projected more than seventy years ago.† The project was revived

and the newspapers. Mr. Petténgill is a native of Naugatuck, Conn., where he was born in March, 1823.

\* The population of the city of New York has doubled six times in a century—doubling on an average once in seventeen years. New York City in 1883 was sixty-five times as large as the New York City one hundred years ago. The rate of increase in the population of the country at large (doubling once in twenty-five years) is insignificant in comparison with that of New York. At the rate of increase shown by the enumeration during the last twenty-five years—a rate made less by the influence of the Civil War and other causes—there may be now children in their nurses' arms who may see a metropolis here having 10,000,000 inhabitants.

† In 1811 Thomas Pope, an architect and landscape gardener, proposed to erect a "flying pendant lever bridge" across the East River between New York and Brooklyn—a single arc, of which the chord was to be 1800 feet and its altitude above high water 223

by Thomas McElrath, in the *New York Tribune*, more than forty years ago, and John A. Roebling, an eminent engineer, suggested a structure of the general plan of the one under consideration so early as 1857, estimating the cost at \$2,000,000.

The necessity for such an inter-municipal connection became more and more apparent, and the Legislature of New York chartered a bridge company for the purpose, fixing the capital at \$5,000,000, with power to increase, and giving authority to the cities of New York and Brooklyn in their corporate capacity to subscribe for the stock of the company, which was organized in May, 1867. Mr. Roebling was appointed chief engineer. He submitted plans in September.

In the spring of 1869 a board of consulting engineers, at the request of Mr. Roebling, examined his plans. Soon afterward the War Department appointed a commission of three United States engineers to report upon the feasibility of the plan and its relations to navigation. The plans were fully approved by both commissions, and the construction of the bridge was begun on January 3, 1870. Before a stone of the great structure had been laid Mr. Roebling died, from the effects of an accident. His son, Colonel Washington A. Roebling, who had long been associated with his father in bridge building, and had taken a conspicuous part in making the plans of the East River Bridge, was chosen as his fit successor.

We will not attempt to trace the history of the building of the bridge, nor to give a description of it. The event of its construction is so recent and the newspapers of the day and other publications have given such minute details of the whole affair that the story of its formal opening to the public use, on the 24th of May, 1883, told in brief outline, must suffice.\*

feet. The abutments were to be built in the form of warehouses. Pope's invention was pronounced excellent and the project feasible by seventeen leading shipbuilders of New York, among them Henry Eckford, Christian Bergh, Adam and Noah Brown, and Joseph Webb. More than twenty years earlier a bridge between the two cities was contemplated.

\* The cost of the bridge was nearly \$20,000,000. It was thirteen years a-building. Its entire length from its New York terminns, opposite the City Hall, to Sands Street, Brooklyn, is 5989 feet, or a little over a mile. The width is 85 feet. There is room for a train of cars and two lines of vehicles to pass on each side of the foot promenade. The space under the promenade is used for telegraph and telephone wires, and the whole structure is illuminated at night by electric lights. The length of the river and land spans combined is 1800 feet, the same as that projected by Pope in 1811. The bridge is suspended on four cables, the first wire of which was run out in May, 1877. The length of wire in the four cables, exclusive of the wrapping wire, is 14,361 miles, the length of each single wire being 3579 feet. The weight of the four cables is 3538 tons; diameter of each, 15½ inches. Ultimate strength of each cable, 12,200 tons. Depth of the tower

The day was most auspicious. The weather was all that could be desired. Both cities were radiant with thousands of American flags fluttering in the breeze. The President of the United States and his Cabinet ministers were the most distinguished guests on the occasion. Governors of States and many other eminent men were also guests, and a vast multitude were admitted to the bridge by tickets. Several vessels of the North Atlantic Squadron, under the command of Admiral Cooper, conspicuously participated in the ceremonies of the day and evening. All the water-craft in the harbor were gay with flags and bunting.

The famous Seventh Regiment National Guard, commanded by Colonel Emmons Clark,\* was the chosen escort for the President of

foundation on the New York side below high water, 78 feet, and on the Brooklyn side, 45 feet. The total height of the towers above high water is 278 feet. Clear height of bridge at the centre of the river span (which is 1595 feet) above high water, 135 feet. The mass of masonry in the towers and land approaches has no parallel in history since the pyramids of Egypt were built. The two towers contain 82,159 cubic yards of masonry. Nearly 600 men were employed upon the great structure at one time.

This bridge will ever remain a grand monument to the engineering skill of the Roebblings, father and son. The former was a native of Muhlhausen, a city of Thuringia. The authorities of that city have honored him by changing the name of the street in which he was born to Roebling Street.

\* Emmons Clark, the present colonel commanding the Seventh Regiment National Guard, was born at Port Bay (now Huron), Wayne County, N. Y., October 14, 1827. He is of New England parentage, and descended from one of the earlier Puritan settlers of Massachusetts Bay. His father, the Rev. William Clark, was a Presbyterian clergyman, widely known and respected in Western New York during the first half of the present century. His son, the subject of this sketch, received his education at Hamilton College, where he was graduated in 1847. He began the study of medicine, but his active temperament gave him a stronger inclination for a business rather than a professional life, and at the age of twenty-three he went to New York and entered upon an active and successful mercantile career. In this pursuit he continued about sixteen years, when, in 1866, he retired from business and accepted the position of secretary of the New York Board of Health. That office he has held until now—1883.

In January, 1857, Mr. Clark enlisted, as a private, in the Second Company of the Seventh Regiment National Guard, then commanded by Captain Alexander Shaler. He was promoted to first sergeant in 1858, to second lieutenant in 1859, first lieutenant in 1860, and to captain in December of the same year. Captain Clark commanded the Second Company at Washington in the spring of 1861, at Baltimore in 1862, at Frederick in 1863, and during the Draft Riot in New York in July of the same year. In June, 1864, he was elected colonel of the Seventh Regiment, and has now held that exalted position over nineteen years, with honor to that famous military organization, which, as we have seen, has ever been the trustworthy guardian and preserver of the peace of the city. Colonel Clark is possessed of commanding personal appearance and dignified and courtly manners. He is a thorough, courteous, and considerate disciplinarian, is master of the profession of a soldier, and is honored and beloved by all who know him. He is the author of a "History of the Second Company, Seventh Regiment."

the United States and the other notables, who occupied twenty-four carriages. The procession, led by Cappa's band of seventy pieces and a drum corps of twenty-two, moved down Broadway from the Fifth Avenue Hotel. The windows, balconies, roofs, and sidewalks were crowded with spectators. When the procession reached the New York end of the bridge, the vicinity was packed with human beings, fully 50,000 having come into the city by the railways alone. All the vessels moored at the wharves were also crowded with men, women, and children. The war-vessels, gayly decorated with flags and bunting, were anchored in a line below the bridge, and at a signal given the flagship *Tennessee* opened a general salute of twenty-one guns which was fired from the squadron, the Navy-Yard, and from Castle William on Governor's Island.

The municipal authorities of the two cities met, with cordial greetings, on the bridge, while the band played "Hail to the Chief" and the vast multitude cheered. Under the arched roof of the Brooklyn station a dense throng of ladies and gentlemen had gathered. To that shelter the guests were conducted, where appropriate ceremonies were opened with prayer by Bishop Littlejohn. An oration was delivered by the Hon. Abram S. Hewitt, and the Rev. Dr. Storrs pronounced an address. There was a grand reception at the house of Chief-Engineer Roebling, in Brooklyn, at which the distinguished guests assembled. The evening witnessed a grand display of fireworks and illuminations at the bridge and elsewhere. At midnight the pageant and its accessories had disappeared—the events at the opening of the great East River Bridge had passed into history, and the first toll of *one cent* was taken on the New York side when the City Hall clock struck the hour of twelve at midnight.

What the bridge may effect toward a union of the two cities is an unsolved problem. It is practically a new street, closely built up excepting over the water, and extending from the Harlem River down Third Avenue and Chatham Street in New York, across the bridge and along Fulton Street in Brooklyn to East New York, a distance of fully fourteen miles. But Brooklyn, the grown-up child of New York, has so firmly set up in life for itself that it is almost as independent of the latter, in its industrial pursuits and its social organizations and aspects, as any other city. Rapid transit may be the philosopher that will solve the problem.

The increase in legitimate trade,\* foreign commerce, and mechanical

\* This term is applied to all business transactions not purely speculative, for New

and manufacturing pursuits at the port and in the city of New York, as shown by the last enumeration in 1880, has been equally great with that of the population. The total foreign commerce of the port, exports and imports, including coin and bullion, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1880, was \$944,229,124. The number of vessels of every kind belonging to the port at that time was 4123. This number has decreased, for the carrying trade of New York has rapidly diminished. It is stated that during 1882, of the more than 46,000,000 bushels of grain exported from this port, not a single bushel was shipped to Europe in a vessel under the American flag. Nearly sixty per cent of the grain was carried in British vessels. Various causes are assigned for this state of things. Among them unwise legislation appears most prominent.\*

New York had become, before 1870, the most extensive manufacturing city in the Republic. According to the census of 1880, the number of its mechanical and manufacturing industries was 11,162, and their manufactured products were valued at \$448,209,248. They employed \$164,917,856 capital and 217,977 persons. Of the latter, 77,866 were women, youth, and children. The largest industries, measured by the value of their products, were clothing, \$79,629,250 ; meat-packing, \$29,297,527 ; printing and publishing, \$21,696,354 ; tobacco and cigars, \$18,347,108 ; refined lard, \$14,758,718 ; sugar and molasses, \$11,330,883 ; furniture, \$9,605,779 ; bakery products, \$9,415,424, and machinery, \$9,216,713. These eight industries aggregate only \$194,080,993, leaving \$254,028,255 to be divided up among about 150 minor industries, of which only 66 run up into the millions.

York is conspicuous now for its enormous speculations or gambling in agricultural productions as well as in stocks. For example : in the year 1882 the reported sales of wheat at the port of New York were more than 650,000,000 bushels, while the actual quantity received was less than 45,000,000, showing that nineteen twentieths were mere gambling transactions. The sales of Indian corn were reported to be nearly 450,000,000 bushels, or thirty times the quantity received ; of oats, exceeding 150,000,000 bushels, about one tenth of which amount was actually received. There were 30,000,000 bales of cotton reported sold, when the whole amount actually delivered, both on the spot and future sales, was less than half a million bales. More than once the reported sales of petroleum in a single day exceeded the entire product for the whole year ! Other large cities, notably Chicago, are centres of such gambling.

\* Thirty or forty years ago the Americans took the lead in shipbuilding. Then their vessels were chiefly propelled by wind. Fully one hundred ships were annually built in the shipyards of New York, many of them of 2000 tons burden ; in 1882 the shipyards of the city turned out only a few yachts or a ferryboat. Steam has superseded wind as a means for the propulsion of vessels, and Great Britain now takes the lead of all the world in the construction of this class of ships.

It is no doubt due to the character of these industries and the nature of the manufactures that they have so little effect upon public opinion concerning tariffs and other economic influences upon labor.

At the beginning of this decade (the sixth) William R. Grace \* was mayor of the city, wielding executive power under the amended charter of 1873. New York was then almost peerless in every quality of greatness among the cities of the Republic. In population it was pre-eminent. In the extent of its commercial operations it was marvellous, it being computed that, including relevant financial operations, seven eighths of the foreign commerce of the United States is transacted through New York with its vortex in Wall Street. It exceeded all others in manufactures and the mechanic arts. It was unrivalled in literary, scientific, and art associations and culture, in religious and benevolent institutions, in its various aspects of social life, and in its magnificent charities, public and private.†

\* William Russell Grace was born in Ireland, and received an academic education in Dublin. His father was James Grace, and his mother was Eleanor Mary (Russell) Grace. At the age of fourteen young Grace came to New York, became a merchant's clerk, and subsequently a shipping and commission merchant on his own account. He has prosecuted business with energy and success between this and foreign countries, residing a portion of the time abroad. Since 1865 he has made the city of New York his permanent residence. His commercial firm is W. R. Grace & Co., at No. 142 Pearl Street. In 1880 Mr. Grace was elected mayor of the city, and performed the important duties of that office with wisdom, fidelity, and a fearless regard for the public good, which made his administration a notable one. Mr. Grace married Miss Lillius Gilchrist. They have six children—four daughters and two sons.

† In 1883 there were in the city of New York 33 benevolent associations for the benefit of the poor, and 43 for mutual benefit; 18 asylums for the aged, 3 for women, 3 for the blind, 3 for the deaf and dumb, 2 for lunatics, 3 for inebriates, and 1 for soldiers; 8 Bible societies, 3 charity organizations, 5 Christian associations for young men and 9 for young women, 11 city missionary societies, 12 dispensaries, 32 "homes," 37 hospitals, 20 industrial daily schools, and several church weekly sewing schools; 6 ladies' missions (flower, fruit, etc.) for the sick and convalescent; 51 institutions for children, 4 lodging-houses for boys, 12 for girls and women, and 1 for sailors; 15 orphan asylums, 18 reform societies, 11 seamen's societies, and a number of free reading-rooms and libraries. Among the most useful of the last-mentioned institutions is the New York Free Circulating Library, incorporated in 1880 for the purpose of furnishing free reading to the people of the city at their homes. The office of this association is at No. 36 Bond Street, and it is proposed to establish branches in different parts of the city.\* Besides the institutions above named, there are about 500 denominational institutions and the several public charities so called, under the charge of the commissioners of charities and correction, in which nearly 40,000 persons were cared for in 1883.

There is a Charity Organization Society for co-operating with all other charitable asso-

\* The officers for 1882-83 were: Henry E. Pellew, president; Benjamin H. Field, Francis C. Barlow, Frederick W. Stevens, and Samuel P. Blagden, vice-presidents; J. Pierpont Morgan, treasurer; William Greenough, secretary, and Miss Ellen M. Coe, librarian.

In this city is concentrated the greatest puissance of the press of the country in every form—newspapers, magazines, and books. There were no less than 540 different newspapers and periodicals published in the city in 1883. Several of these were in foreign languages, one of them in Chinese. There were 29 daily morning and 9 daily evening papers. There were 10 semi-weekly, 254 weekly, 11 bi-weekly, 25 semi-monthly, 185 monthly, three bi-monthly, and 11 quarterly publications. Of the weekly papers, between forty and fifty were classed as "religious," though most of them are both religious and secular in character.\* The extent of its book publishing is enormous. Indeed,

ciations against imposture and for promoting relief for the real suffering. It proposes to investigate every case referred to it, to provide work for the deserving, and to expose and punish impostors.

\* Of this class the *Independent* and the *Christian Union* are conspicuous. The latter is the acknowledged leader in the new departure in theological thought and inquiry now attracting so much attention and discussion in the religious world. It was founded by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher and others. It has been for several years under the management of Lyman Abbott, D.D., as editor-in-chief, who has associated with himself in that labor Mr. Hamilton W. Mabie.

Lyman Abbott was born at Roxbury, Mass., December 18, 1835. His father, Jacob Abbott, was one of the most useful and influential men of his time, especially in leading and directing the youth of our country to the happiness of good living, intellectually, morally, and spiritually. His rare harmony of spiritual and practical gifts made him in an unusual degree the interpreter of high truths to plain people. Lyman, his third son, enjoyed the education of his father's companionship and guidance, and received by direct inheritance a habit of tireless industry, a simplicity and directness of speech (which makes him one of the most popular and effective writers and speakers of the day on religious and moral themes), and a vivid insight into spiritual truths.

Mr. Abbott graduated from the University of New York in 1853, and spent some years in the study and practice of law with his brothers Benjamin Vaughan and Austin. He contributed to several legal works published by them and to various periodicals. After a brief study of theology with his uncle, John S. C. Abbott, he entered the Christian ministry in 1860, accepting a call to the pulpit of the Congregational Church at Terre Haute, Indiana. In 1865 he entered the service of the American Freedmen's Union Commission as general secretary, and gave himself actively to the work. In 1866 he became pastor of the New England Congregational Church in New York City, adding the duties of a pastorate to that of his secretaryship, until 1869. In 1871 he became the first editor of the *Illustrated Christian Weekly*, a journal designed and organized by him and published by the American Tract Society. This position he resigned in 1877 to accept the joint editorship of the *Christian Union* with the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. In 1881 Mr. Beecher withdrew entirely from journalistic work, and Mr. Abbott became and remains editor-in-chief of the paper. Under his guidance the *Christian Union* has steadily gained in influence and authority until it has become widely recognized as the leading exponent of a spiritual and progressive Christianity. Its notable characteristics are the recognition of the presence and power of God in the history of to-day, interpreting current events from a moral and spiritual standpoint, and endeavoring to indicate the lines of growth or decay in accordance with the divine law, an attempt to point out and emphasize the

for the pursuit of every kind of intellectual cultivation New York is unsurpassed in the multiplicity and efficiency of facilities.

The great city, alas ! also presents some of the blackest shadows of social life to be found elsewhere. These shadows are intensified and made more hideous by their contrast with the bright side of society, which, happily, greatly preponderates. New York, unfortunately, is becoming in a large degree a city of only two conspicuous classes, the rich and the poor. The great middle classes, which constitute the bone and sinew of the social structure, have been squeezed out, as it were, by the continually increasing pressure of the burden of the cost of living in the city. They constitute the great bulk of the suburban dwellers to whom the elevated-railroad system is an inestimable boon.

New York has become a mighty magnet, attracting everything ; hence its marvellous growth by accretion. Possessors of wealth, of genius, and of enterprise have come to it from all parts of the Republic to enjoy its manifold advantages of education for their children, the cultivation of æsthetic tastes, the blessings of scientific instruction, the facilities of commercial life, the chances for winning fortunes, and the pleasures of almost boundless social privileges and enjoyments. Toward the great metropolis the authors of inventions and the projectors of enterprises of every kind continually gravitate, for here encouragement and capital are ever ready to extend aid to the deserving. Here the three great inventions or discoveries of our day—the telegraph, the telephone, and the electric light—have had their greatest development.

These advantages, with an abundance of places of amusement and recreation on every hand (twenty-three theatres and scores of other haunts of pleasure, in 1883), and a multitude of church spires pointing toward heaven, together with a salubrious climate, admirable arrange-

essential unity of Christianity underneath all sectarian differences ; a recognition of the progressive development of spiritual truth and a consequent development of theological statement in harmony with it.

Mr. Abbott is the author of a number of books : " Jesus of Nazareth, His Life and Teachings," 1869 ; " Old Testament Shadows of New Testament Truths," 1870 ; " Morning and Evening Exercises," selected from the writings of Henry Ward Beecher, 1871 ; " Laiens : The Experiences of a Layman in a Country Parish," 1872 ; " A Popular Religious Dictionary," 1873 ; " A Review of New Testament Notes by Jacob and John S. C. Abbott," 1881 ; " Henry Ward Beecher : a Portrait," 1883 ; " Family Worship," 1883. Mr. Abbott is engaged in preparing a commentary on the New Testament. He is widely known as an effective and eloquent speaker, with a singular gift of putting abstract truths in vital forms. He has the lucidity and simplicity of style which his father possessed beyond all his contemporaries ; he also has a depth of mental and spiritual life, a vitality of conviction, and a richness of imagery which are distinctively his own. Mr. Abbott has received from the University of New York the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

ments for the promotion of health, and markets unsurpassed in the variety and quality of meats, fruits, and vegetables which they daily display, make New York one of the most desirable dwelling-places on the globe.

There are in the vicinity of the great city charming seaside resorts, cool mountain retreats, and thousands of quiet rural homes open to the wearied denizens of the town, easily accessible. The most remote may be reached in a few hours and at a trifling expense. Up the Hudson are the towering Highlands and the Kaatsbergs, and beautiful valleys where pleasant farmhouses are open for the reception of visitors and sojourners ; on the sea-shore are Long Branch, Coney Island, Rockaway, and Fire Island ; and there are numerous sylvan picnic grounds scarcely beyond the chimes of Trinity. Coney Island, lying at the door of the city, seems like a work of magic. A dreary waste of sand less than a dozen years ago, it has been transformed into one of the most magnificent and attractive watering-places in the world, receiving every year millions of delighted visitors.

New York is now the metropolis of the Republic. By the close of this century it will probably be, in population, wealth, cultivation, and every other element of a high civilization, the second city in the world. To the eye of the optimist the time appears not far distant when it will be the cosmetropolis.

# INDEX.

## A.

- Abbott, Lyman, editor of *Christian Union*, biography of, 864.
- Abeel, the Rev. David, and the Seaman's Friend Society, 135.
- Abingdon Square, 854.
- Abolition riots, 328-339; churches attacked during, 336.
- Academy of Medicine, history of the, 828-830; officers of the, 830.
- Academy of Music, early performers at the, 688.
- Academy of the Sacred Heart, 568.
- Adams, Alvin, biography of, 381.
- Adams Express Company, the, 380.
- Adams, John, at New York, 47.
- Adams, Joseph A., engraver, 253; sketch of, 264.
- Advertising agency, 857.
- Agate, F. S., and Trumbull, 174; notice of, 262.
- Aged Indigent Female Society, 127.
- Agnew, Cornelius R., and the Sanitary Commission and Union League Club, 748; biography of, 777.
- Akcrly, Samuel, M.D., sketch of, 455.
- Allen, the Rev. Richard, colored bishop, 562.
- Alsop, John, biography of, 209.
- America*, the famous yacht, and the Royal Yacht Club, 524; owned by General B. F. Butler, 526.
- American Academy of Fine Arts, history of the, 172, 173; conduct of the, 178.
- American Anti-Slavery Society, 326; principles of the, 330.
- American Art Union, history of the, 619.
- "American Association," the, 35.
- American Bible Society, history of the, 192-195; committee to draft constitution of the, 193; members of the convention that formed the, 192; presidents of the, 193; working of the, 194; officers of the, 195.
- American Female Guardian Society and Home for the Friendless, history of the, 463; advisory committee of the, 464; officers of the, 465.
- American Geographical Society, history of the; corporators of the, 644; presidents of the, 645; membership of the, 646.
- American Institute, origin and history of the, 169-171; first officers of the, 169; exhibition of the; losses of the, 170; officers of the, 171.
- American or Know-Nothing party, 342.
- American Jockey Club, 822.
- American Journal of Homeopathy*, 298.
- American literature and literary men in New York in 1830; literary men and artists, 246.
- American Museum of Natural History, 830; corporators of the, 831; officers of the, 832; description of building of the, 831, 832.
- American News Company, history of the, 857.
- American Society for the Promotion of National Union, 716.
- American Tract Society, history and work of the; publications of the, 200; officers of the, 201.
- Americus Club, history of the; entertainments at the, 597.
- Amsterdam. Fort, church in, 6.
- Anderson, Alexander, engraver, 253; sketch of, 265.
- Andrews, George H., on the daily press, 271.
- Anthon, John, draws act for changing the Court of Common Pleas, 236; biography of, 237.
- Anthracite coal, introduction of, 225.
- Anti-Masonic movement and party, 213.
- Audros, Governor, reception of, 14.
- Anti-Slavery Society in Boston, 326; the American, 326.
- Anti-Slavery movements in 1854, 651-653; participators in the, 653.
- Apartment-houses, 856.
- Appleton, Daniel, sketch of, 282-284.
- Appleton, D. & Co., publishers, house of, 283, 284.
- Appleton, William H., 283.
- Apprentices' Library, the, 154.
- Arbitration, Court of, Chamber of Commerce, 210.
- Architecture, changes in style of; extravagance in and decorations of, 856.
- Arcularius, Commissary-General, 319.
- Arcularius, Philip L., 561.
- Armitage, the Rev. Thomas, biography of, 558.
- Arms for insurgents seized by the Metropolitan Police, 716.
- Army, disbandment of the Union, 757.
- Arnold, Benedict, attempted capture of, 44.
- Arsenal, the, and election riots, 319.
- Art, early cultivation of, 171; a new feature introduced, 759; present cultivation of, 840, 841.
- Art Students' League, history of the, 839; membership and schools of the, 840; officers of the, 841.
- Art Union, the American, history of the, 619.
- Arthur, the Rev. Dr. M., 558.
- Artists' Sketching Club, the New York, methods, meetings, and members of the, 506.
- Asia*, the, British ships of war, fires on the city, 39.
- Assistance Society, the, 129.
- Associations, charitable and benevolent, 863.
- Astor, John Jacob, biography of, 701.
- Astor, Mrs. John J., and the Children's Aid Society, 640.
- Astor, Mrs. William, and the Children's Aid Society, 638.
- Astor Library, history of the, 701-704; officers of the, 704.
- Astor Place riot, history of the, 509-517.
- Atlantic Telegraph, first promoters of the, 646; history of the, 647-650.
- Athenaeum, the New York, 190; directors and lectures of the, 191.
- Audubon, J. J., 164.
- Augusta, Mille., sketch of, 426.
- Auction hotel, the, 96.
- "Aunt Margaret," a famous boarding-house keeper, 92.
- Avenues, Central, Riverside, and St. Nicholas, 856.
- Avery, Samuel P., relation of to art and artists; contribution of to this work, 840-843.
- Ayres, Mr., and the Baptist Church, 555.

## B.

- Babcock, S. D., president of the Chamber of Commerce, 211.
- Bachelor, O., founder of the *Family Magazine*, 280.
- Baldwin, J. C., and the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.
- Bancroft, George, president of the Geographical Society, 645; funeral oration of (Lincoln), 756.
- Bangs, Nathan, and the Methodist Missionary Society; biography of, 196.
- Bank of England, action of the, 370.
- Bank for Savings, first in New York, history of the, 225, 226; first officers and directors of; officers of in 1883, 226.
- Banks in New York in 1820, 225.
- Banks and insurance companies, 235, 236.
- Banks suspend specie payments, 663.
- Bankrupt law, a general, 370.
- Bayard, Peter, public-house of, 89.
- Baptist churches, history of, 556-558.
- Baptist Home for Aged and Infirm Persons, officers of the, 700.
- Baptist Home Mission Society, 460-462; founders of the, 460; officers of the, 462.
- Baptist place for baptism in East River, 222.
- Barelay, Anthony, elopement of daughter of, 428.
- Bard, John, biography of, 110.
- Barker, Fordyce, president of the Academy of Medicine, biography of, 829.
- Barnard, F. A. P., president of Columbia College, 147; biography of, 148.
- Barnum, P. T., and Jenny Lind; lecture-room of, 678.
- Barlow, Joel, prophecy of, 78.
- Barrett, the Rev. B. F., and the New Jerusalem Church, 571.
- Bartholdi statue of Liberty, 616.
- Bates, Reed & Cooley, dry-goods jobbers, 783.
- Bates, Levi M., biography of, 784.
- Battery, the, 87; distinguished dwellers near, 88, 89.
- Beach, Moses Y., of the *Sun* newspaper; and the Moon Hoax, 260; biography of, 362.
- Bedell, Mrs., and the Five Points House of Industry, 632.
- Bedell, the Rev. G. T., and the Five Points House of Industry, 632.
- Beecher, the Rev. Lyman, and American Bible Society, 192.
- Beckman, William, sketch of, 216.
- Belknap, the Rev. Jeremy, and John Pintard, 157.
- Bell, Jacob, shipbuilder, 223.
- Bell of the Middle Dutch Church, 54.
- Bellevue Hospital, history of the, 114-116; condition of colored children in, 466.
- Bellows, the Rev. H. W., pastor of Unitarian Church, 574; president of U. S. Sanitary Commission, 728; biography of, 729.
- Belvidere Club, 186.
- Bennett, James G., and the *Courier and Enquirer*, 269; begins a cheap newspaper, 272; biography of, 277.
- Bennett, Mrs. S. R. I., works of usefulness of, 465.
- Bergh, Christian, shipbuilder, 221.
- Bergh, Henry, philanthropist, founder of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, 846; biography of, 847.
- Betlune, Mrs. Divie, and City Mission and Tract Society, 202; manager of infant school system, 307.
- Bible and Fruit Mission, officers of the, 825.
- Bible Society, the American, history of the, 192-195.
- Bishop, Madame Anna, 519.
- Bishop & Simmons, shipbuilders, 222.
- Black Crook, the, 429.
- Blackwell, Drs. Elizabeth and Emily, 694.
- Blackford, Eugene G., fish merchant, biography of, 800.
- Blackwell's Island, 309.
- Blind, N. Y. Institution for the Instruction of the, 456; officers of the, 457.
- Bliss, Cornelius, sketch of, 794.
- Bliss, Fabyan & Co., dry-goods commission house, 794.
- Block, Adrien, ship of, burned and built, 4.
- Blodgett, W. T., and Loyal Publication Society, 754.
- Bloodgood, Abraham, sketch of, 217.
- Bloomington, 603.
- Bloomington Asylum for the Insane, 113.
- Blossom Club, the, 822.
- Bobtail cars, invention of the, 403.
- Bogardus, General, and the election riots, 315.
- Book publishing, the first, 55; in New York, 864.
- Booth, Edwin, first introduction to a New York audience, 684.
- Booth, Junius Brutus, 102.
- Booth, Mary W., president of Colored Home and Hospital, 470.
- Borthrop, Doctor, and Magdalen Benevolent Society, 453.
- Botanic Garden (Elgin), 146.
- Boudinot, Elias, first president of American Bible Society, 192, 193.
- Boulevards, the, 855.
- Bowery Theatre and abolition riots, 334; popularity of the plays at, 519, 520.
- Bowery riot, 667.
- Bowling Green, 884.
- Boz (Dickens) ball, committee of arrangements for the, 518.
- Brace, Charles L., and the Children's Aid Society; biography of, 634.
- Bradish, Luther, and Central Park, 608.
- Bradford, William, first printer in New York, 16-19.
- Bradstreet, John M., and mercantile agency, 599.
- Brazil, visit of Emperor and Empress of, 815.
- Brevoort, Mrs. Henry, masked ball of, 438.
- Brewster, James, carriage-maker, biography of, 789.
- "Brick Church" demolished, 665.
- Bridge, East River Suspension, history and description of the, 858-861; a proposed earlier, 858, 859; cost of the, 859.
- Bridewell, the, 344, 397.
- Brinckerhoff, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Astor Place riot, 511.
- British forces before New York, 41; ships of war in N. Y. harbor, 71.
- Broadway, now and then, 89.
- Broadway Lyceum, the, 518.
- Broadway Theatre, the, 520.
- Brooklyn, population and character of in 1883, 858.
- Brooks, James, biography of, 276.
- Brooks, Erastus, biography of, 277.
- Brougham, Mr. and Mrs., at Park Theatre, 518.
- Brower, Abraham, omnibuses of, 99, 402, 403.
- Brown & Bell, shipbuilders, 222.
- Brown, Adam and Noah, shipbuilders, 222.
- Brown, David, shipbuilder, 223.
- Brown, General Harvey, and draft riot, 745.
- Brown, James, biography of, 783.
- Brown, Stewart, and Central Park, 609.
- Brown, W. H., shipbuilder, 222.
- Bruce, George, biography of, 483; and David, 481.
- Bryan Gallery of Christian Art, 164.
- Bryant, William C., 146, 217; sketch of, 257; eulogy by of President Lincoln, 756.
- Bryson, David, biography of, 217.
- Buildings blown up at great fire, 348.
- Bull, Leilus, first president of Mercantile Library Association, 167.
- Burhard, the Rev. S. D., president of Rutgers Female College, 444.
- Burr, Aaron, 50-53.
- Burrall, Charles, and Woman's Prison Association, 587.
- Burton, W. E., and National Theatre, 423; sketch of, 429.
- Business changes in location of, 414; men alarmed at prospect of war: men, petition of, 716.

- Butler, B. F., and Massachusetts troops, 726.  
 Butterfield, John, express of; and Warren's Express, 381.
- C.
- Calhoun, J. C., and J. Watson Webb, 267.  
 California, discovery of gold in; emigration to, 531.  
 Calvary Cemetery, 580.  
 Camp, William A., manager of the Clearing-House, biography of, 659.  
 Canal commissioners, in 1812, prediction of the, 79.  
 Carpenter & Bishop, shipbuilders, 522.  
 Carriage varnish, manufacture of, 789.  
 Carriages, manufacture of, 789.  
 Carrying trade, the, 862.  
 Carroll, John, Roman Catholic archbishop, 566.  
 Castle garden, 89, 678; distinguished persons at, 678, 679; reception house for emigrants, 679; opera at, 683.  
 Catholic Protector; officers of the, 771.  
 Cato and his famous resort, 105.  
 Celeste, Mlle., sketch of, and Charles Mathews, Jr., 124.  
 Centennial celebrations, 817.  
 Central Park, history of, 607-610; commissioners of the, 609; gates of the, 610; commissioners of estimates and assessments, 608; superficial area of, 609; topography and hydrology of the, 610; statues and attractions in and around, 611.  
 Century Club, history of the, 507-509; first members of the, 507; corporators of the, 508; character of the; first officers of the, 508; officers of the, 509.  
 Cesnola, Lewis P., Count di, biography of, 836; Cypriote antiquities collected by, 837; director of Metropolitan Museum of Art; honors to, 837.  
 Chamber of Commerce, history of the, 206-211; corporators of the; after the Revolution; proposes the union of the lakes with the ocean, and upholds the canal policy, 209; and fortifications of New York, 210; officers of the, 211.  
 Children's Aid Society, history of the, 634-641; circular letter of the, 635, 636; newsboys and the, 638; work of the, 639, 640; officers of the, 641.  
 Channing, Dr. William, a convert to homœopathy, 294.  
 Channing, the Rev. William E., Unitarian minister in New York, 572-574.  
 Chapin Home, history of the, 769, 770; officers of, 770.  
 Charand, John, dancing master; ball-room of, 93.  
 Charters, city, of 1830, 234; of 1849, 438; of 1857, 665; of 1873, 810.  
 Charlier Institute, the, 611.  
 Chase, Salmon P., Secretary of the U. S. Treasury, 733.  
 Chase National Bank, the, 734.  
 Chasteau, Captain L., and the Morse telegraph operators, 391.  
 Chatlam Street Chapel and Anti-Slavery Society, 332, 333.  
 Cheever, the Rev. George B., and Church of the Puritans, 573.  
 Chelsea houses, 73.  
 Chemical Bank building, 858.  
 Chester, Mrs. W. W., founder of the Colored Orphans' Home and Hospital, 469.  
 Children's Aid Society, history of the, 634, 640; work of the, 640.  
 Cholera, Asiatic, introduced and opposed, 307-309; in 1849, 522; in 1866, 757.  
 "Christian" Church, the, 575.  
*Christian Union*, the, 864.  
 Chromolithography, 761.  
 Church Mission to Deaf Mutes, officers of the, 826.  
 Church Sisterhood of the Holy Communion, 588.  
 Churches in colonial times, 54; in 1825, 60; patriotism of pastors of the in 1861, 731; in New York, history of, 534-576.  
 Cincinnati, Society of the, history of the; vi it of members of the to its birthplace, 818.  
 City Hall, the old, 55; the new, 211.  
 City Hall Park, changes in, 344.  
 City Hotel, character of the, 92, 93.  
 City streets and avenues laid out, 57.  
 City treasury plundered, 808.  
 Civic procession in 1825, 74.  
 Civil War inaugurated, 713; effects of the on wages and business, 759, 783.  
 Clark, Eimmons, colonel of the Seventh Regiment N. G., biography of, 860.  
 Clark, L. Gaylord, and the Moon Hoax, 361.  
 Clark & Brown's restaurant, 96.  
 Classes in the Knickerbocker days, 100.  
 Clearing-House, the, 658-662.  
 Clifton, Josephine, sketch of, 421.  
 Clinch, Jacob, and A. T. Stewart, 571.  
 Clinton, De Witt, mayor of New York, 55; biography of, 79; and Historical Society, 156; president of American Academy of Fine Arts, 172; fights a duel with Colonel John Swartwout, 240; president of the Free School Society, 303; and Roman Catholic priesthood, 567; statue of in Greenwood Cemetery, 580.  
 Clinton, George (Admiral), Governor; sketch of, 24.  
 Clinton, Sir Henry (General), attempts to take New York, 40.  
 Clinton Hall Association, 168.  
 Clough, the Rev. Simon, 574.  
 Club life in New York, 120.  
 Clubs, 820, 823.  
 Cobb, Nathaniel, proposes a line of ocean steam ships, 366.  
 Cogswell, Joseph G., and the Astor Library; biography of, 704.  
 Colden, Cadwallader, biography of, 24.  
 Colden and De Lancey, 28.  
 Cole, Thomas, 352; biography of, 261; and Luman Reed, 615; "Voyage of Life" and sale of the, 619, 620.  
 "Collect," the, filling the, 46; tanners near, 216.  
 College of Dental Surgeons, 780.  
 College of the City of New York, history of the, 591-593; trustees of the, 593.  
 College of Physicians and Surgeons, history of the, 139-141; and Columbia College, officers of the, 140.  
 Collegiate Church (Dutch Reformed), the, 538.  
 Colles, Christopher, and city water-works, 75.  
 Collyer, the Rev. Dr., pastor of the Church of the Messiah, 575.  
 Collyer, Thomas, shipbuilder, 222.  
 Collyer, Vincent, and the U. S. Christian Commission, 729.  
 Colored orphans, association for the benefit of, 465; first officers of, 466.  
 Colored Orphans' Home, destruction of by a mob, 467; officers of, 468.  
 Colored Home and Hospital, 469; gifts to, 469, 470; officers of the, 470.  
 Colored Reformed Dutch Church, 528.  
 Colored troops and the draft riot, 747; presentation of colors to by women of the city, 749; committee of Union League to recruit, 749, 750.  
 Colton Dental Association, 780.  
 Colton, Gardner Quincy, biography of, 781.  
 "Column, The," history of the, 436; members of, 437.  
 Columbia Academy of Painting, 171.  
 Columbia College, history of, 142-150; first governors and pupils of; medical school of, 143; early graduates of; gifts offered to, 145; semi-centennial anniversary of; financial affairs of, 146; removal of; medical department and College of Physicians and Surgeons, 147; schools of; proposition to make a university of, 150; commemorates the French Revolution, 288.  
 Commerce in 1825, 61.  
 Commercial buildings, 856.  
 Commissioners of Emigration, 680.  
 Commission merchants, location of the, 214.  
 Committee of correspondence, 36; and Non-Importation Leagues, 27.

- Committee of Fifty-one, 32; of One Hundred, 36; of Vigilance, 32.
- Committee of Seventy in 1871, 808, 809; officers of the; appeal of the to the people; purge the city of plunderers, 809; results of the labors of the, 810.
- Common Pleas, Court of, 236; array of eminent lawyers in the in 1830, 237; constitution of the, 496, 497; modified, 495-498.
- Common-school system extended to New York City, 577.
- Commonschools, first movement for establishing, 302.
- Comptroller's office and the city plunderers, 809.
- Constock, Anthony, and the Society for the suppression of Vice, 849; most salutary and efficient work of, 849, 850; useful book ("Frauds Exposed") by, 850.
- Concanen, the Rev. Luke, Roman Catholic Bishop of New York, 566.
- Coney Island, transformation of, 866; Jockey Club, 822.
- Congregational Church, first, 573.
- Congress, extraordinary session of, 731.
- "Confederate States of America," organization of government of the, 717.
- Connelly, the Rev. John, Bishop of New York, 567.
- Conner, James, and electrotyping; biography of, 184.
- Conspiracy to burn Northern cities, 755.
- Continental Congress, First, 31; delegates to the, 36.
- Contoit's garden, 91.
- "Constitution" and "Veto" in political proceedings, 314.
- Cooper, Myles, president of Columbia College; politics and flight of, 144.
- Cooper, Peter, and the Cooper Union; biography of, 670, 671.
- Cooper, Thomas A., biography of, 419.
- Cooper Union, history of the, 670; schools and trustees of the, 671.
- Corse, Israel, biography of, 217.
- Costumes sixty years ago, 90.
- Courier and Enquirer*, editorial staff of, 269; office of the threatened by a mob, 316; defence of the, 318.
- Court of Oyer and Terminer, 237; of Sessions, 237.
- Cox, the Rev. Samuel Hanson, and the abolition riot, 335.
- Cozzens, Frederick S., editor of *The Century*, 508.
- Credit system, expansion and collapse of the, 368-370.
- Crittenden Compromise, the, 716.
- Crolius, Clarkson, Sr., biography of, 72; grand sachem of the Tammany Society, 244.
- Crolius, Clarkson, Jr., and the Seamen's Retreat Hospital, 133.
- Crosby, Enoch, the original of Cooper's "Spy," 288, 289.
- Crosby, the Rev. Howard, chancellor of the University of the City of New York; biography of, 451; president of the Society for the Prevention of Crime, 851.
- Croton Aqueduct, history of the, 357-360.
- Croton water, introduction of the into the city, 485.
- Cruzer, John, first president of the Chamber of Commerce, 208.
- Crystal Palace, destruction of the; American Institute, loss of in the, 614.
- Cummings, Thomas S., and the American Academy of Fine Arts, 175; and Colonel Trumbull, 177; biography of, 180; mentioned, 252; the Morse telegraph and, 387; New York Sketch Club and, 505; Macready and, 517.
- Cunard, Samuel, and ocean steam navigation, 367.
- Cunningham, British provost-marshal, 43.
- Curtis, George William, address of at the unveiling of Ward's statue of Washington, 815.
- Curtis, Joseph, and the House of Refuge, 393.
- Cushman, Charlotte, sketch of, 425.
- Cypriote antiquities in Metropolitan Museum of Art, 836.

## D.

- Daguerre, L. J. M., and his invention; Professor Morse and, 407.
- Daguerreotype, history of the, 407-410; first taken in America, 408.
- Daily newspaper, cost of producing a morning, 278; number in circulation in 1835, 279.
- Daly, Charles P., president of St. Patrick's Society, 191; Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; biography of, 496; president of American Geographical Society, 645; the crew of the *Savannah* and, 738; first president of the Working Women's Union, 823.
- Dancing sixty years ago, 93.
- Dandy Point, a bathing place, 222.
- Davis, Noah, Chief Justice, biography of, 810.
- Day, Benjamin H., founder of the *Sun* newspaper, introduces printing by steam power, 273; letter of to the author; biography of, 274.
- Dayton, Abraham, quoted from, 108.
- Deaf Mutes, Church Mission to; officers of the mission to, 826.
- Deaf and Dumb, New York Institution for the Instruction of the; history of the, 118-120; officers of the, 120, 121.
- Dean, Julia, an American actress, 519.
- Debt of New York in 1870, 805.
- Debt, prisoners for, remarks of Red Jacket and Whittier upon, 397.
- Debtors' prison in the Park, 344, 397.
- Declaration of Independence in New York, 40.
- Decorative Art, Society of, 828; officers of the, 839.
- Degrauw, John W., 85; biography of, 230.
- Dellaven, commander of the Grinnell expedition, 642.
- Delafield, Edward, and Eye and Ear Infirmary, 122.
- Delaney, James, Chief Justice of New York, 16; gives a charter to Columbia College, 143; biography of, 24; coalition with Colden, 29.
- Delmonico, café of, 98, 99.
- Demilt, Benjamin, gift to Apprentices' Library, 154.
- Demilt Dispensary, 689; officers of the, 690.
- Democracy in New York under Dutch rule, 10.
- Democratic Free Club, 652; societies, 243.
- Dental Surgeons, College of, officers of the, 780.
- Departments, the executive of the city, 498.
- Depan, Francis, and his family, 92.
- DePeyster, Frederic, saves the New York Historical Society, 161; biography of, 162.
- DePeyster, General John Watts, 163.
- Devoe, Colonel Thomas T., and the markets, sketch of, 605.
- De Witt, the Rev. Thomas, biography of, 536; at the Five Points, 630.
- Dewey, the Rev. Orville, pastor of the Church of the Messiah, 575.
- Dickens, Charles, and the Five Points, 626.
- Dinsmore, William B., horticulturist and stock-raiser, president of the Adams Express Company, 796; Bench's Express and, 362; Adams Express and, 340.
- Diplomatic agents sent to Europe, 735.
- Dispensary districts, 689.
- Dispensary, the New York, 116; president of the, 117.
- Dix, Dorothea L., and the soldiers' hospitals, 728.
- Dix, John Adams, famous despatch of; biography of, 714; presides at war meeting in Union Square, 714.
- Dix, the Rev. Morgan, rector of Trinity Church and biographer of his father, General J. A. Dix; Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum and, 453.
- "Doctors' mob," the, 48.
- Dodge, William E., biography of, 219; and the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 766.
- Dodge, Mrs. William E., and the Colored Home and Hospital, 470.
- Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, visit of, 615.

- Donaldson, James, and the Five Points House of Industry, 632.
- Douglass, Major D. B., engineer of Croton Aqueduct, 357; and Greenwood Cemetery, 579.
- Downing, A. J., suggests a great park for New York, 607.
- Downing's "oyster cellar," 97.
- Draft for soldiers ordered, 743; opposition to the, 744.
- Draft riots in New York, history of the, 744-747.
- Draper, John W., on the daguerreotype; biography of, 408.
- Draper, Simcon, and the election riots, 319.
- Drama, the, in New York, 102.
- Drawing Association, the New York, 176; and Colonel Trumbull, 177.
- Drives, favorite, on Manhattan Island, 105.
- Dry-goods merchants, location of, 214.
- Duane, James, biography of, 34; mayor, 45.
- Dubois, Mrs. Cornelius, and the Nursery and Child's Hospital, 693.
- Dubois, the Rev. John, Bishop of New York, 568.
- Duer, John, and Columbia College, 146; at the Irving banquet, 259.
- Duer, William A., president of Columbia College, 146.
- Dunderberg, the steamship, 527.
- Dunham, David, and ocean navigation by steam, 366.
- Dunlap, William, on Luman Reed, 615.
- Duu, R. G., and mercantile agency, 599; biography of, 600.
- Danshee, H. W., and the Dutch Reformed Church school, 541.
- Durand, A. B., and New York Drawing Association, 176, 183; a founder of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, 179; biography of, 505.
- Durand, John, and the Century Club, 184.
- Durr Collection of Paintings in the Historical Society, 164.
- Duryée, Abraham, colonel of Seventh Regiment N. G., and the Astor Place riot, 513; biography of, 515.
- Dutch Reformed Church, history of the, 534-540; at Bloomingdale, 538; school of the, 302, 540.
- Dutch East India Company, the, 3.
- Dutch West India Company, the, 4.
- E.
- East India Company, the Dutch, 4.
- East River Suspension Bridge, history of the, 858-861; dimensions, materials, and cost of the, 859; opening of the, 860; what it may effect, 861.
- Eastern Dispensary, 455; officers of the, 456.
- Eckert, Thomas T., and telegraphy; biography of, 392.
- Eckford, Henry, shipbuilder, sketch of, 222; and the commodore's horses, 233; builds an ocean steamship in 1821-22, 366.
- Eddy, Thomas, and House of Refuge, 398.
- Edmonds, John W., and Prison Association, 585.
- Edwards, Jonathan, preaches in New York, 554.
- Education, first board of, and their work, 577, 578.
- Egleston, Thomas, Jr., and Columbia College School of Mines, 147.
- Egyptian antiquities in the Historical Society, 164.
- Election riot in 1834, history of, 314-320; result of the, 320.
- Electro-magnetic telegraph, history of the, 383-390.
- Electrotyping, beginning of, 484.
- Ellsworth, Anna, and the first message by the Morse telegraph, 390.
- Ellsworth, Ephraim, and the Fire Zouaves; death of and honors to, 732.
- Ely, Z. Stiles, endows a chair in the Union Theological Seminary, 449.
- Emanuel, Temple of, 553.
- Embury, Emma C., 251.
- Embury, Philip, and the Methodists, 560.
- Emigrants, arrivals of at Castle Garden, 680.
- Emigration, commissioners of, 679, 680.
- Emmet, Mrs. Dr., and Nursery and Child's Hospital, 893.
- Emmet, Thomas Addis, biography of, 237.
- Emott, James, engaged in the prosecution of Tweed, 809.
- Engravers on wood prominent in 1830, 260, 264.
- Envelopes, manufacture of, 706.
- Episcopal (Protestant) churches, 541, 542; in the upper part of the island, 551.
- Ericsson, John, civil engineer, and the steam fire-engine, 233.
- Erie Canal, origin of the, 59, 60; celebration of the opening of the, 67-79; commemorative medals of the, 78; evening festivities of the celebration of the opening of the, 76, 77.
- Ethnological Society, the American, founders and officers of the, 598.
- Evening schools for newsboys, 639.
- Everts, William M., foreign corresponding secretary of the New York Historical Society, 165; engaged in the prosecution of Tweed, 809; national Secretary of State, 437; biography of, 437.
- Everett, Edward, address before the American Institute, 170; Unitarian clergymen, 574.
- Exchange, the Merchants', destroyed, 346.
- Exchange for Women's Work, the New York, history of the; officers of the, 839.
- Exempt Firemen, Association of, 231.
- Express newspaper, established in New York, 276; history of the, 277.
- Express business, history of the, 377; extent of in New York, 382.
- Eye and Ear Infirmary, history of the, 121-123.
- F.
- Faber, A. W., and the manufacture of pencils, 762, 763.
- Faber, Elberhard and John, 763.
- Families move from the din of business, 91, 92.
- Family Magazine, the, founded by Origen Bachelor, 280; editors of the, 280.
- Farmer, Little & Co., stereotypers, 484.
- Fay, Theodore S., and the *New York Mirror*, 249; sketch of, 258.
- Federal procession in 1789, 47.
- Federalists, the, 50.
- Female Association for the Relief of the Poor, 302.
- Female Assistance Society, the, 128.
- Female doctors, prejudices against, 695.
- Female Guardian Society, advisory committee of the, 464.
- Ferris, the Rev. Isaac, president of Rutgers Female College, 44; chancellor of the University of New York, 451.
- Ferry-boats, 56.
- Few, William, first president of the American Institute, 169.
- Field, Benjamin H., vice-president of the Historical Society; president of the Home for Incurables, 766; biography of, 766-768.
- Field, Cyrus W., and submarine telegraphy, 646-650; biography of, 650.
- Field, David Dudley, and submarine telegraphy, 646.
- Field, Matthew D., and submarine telegraphy, 646.
- Fields, great meeting in the, 30.
- Financial embarrassments and New York merchants, 369, 663.
- Fire, the great, in 1835, 345-355.
- Fire company, names of members of the first, 228.
- Fire Department, history of, 227-233; the Volunteer, 227; the Paid, 231.
- Fire-engines, 228.
- Fire-insurance companies, 502-504.
- Firemen, pride and ambition of, 229; character of at Barnum's Museum, 232.
- Firewardens of New Amsterdam, dignity of the, 227.
- Fire Zouaves, the, in military service, 732.

- Fish, Hamilton, and Union Square war-meeting, 719; president of the Society of the Cincinnati, National Secretary of State; biography of, 818.
- Fish-merchandise, extent of, 799.
- Fish, Preserved, 644.
- Fisher, Alexina, an actress, sketch of, 426.
- Fisher, Clara, sketch of, 419; Mrs. Maeder, 426.
- Five Points, history of the purification of the, 626-634; character of the, 626, 627; temperance meetings at the, 626; riot, 667.
- Five Points House of Industry, history of the, 631; officers of the, 633, 634; work of the, 634.
- Five Points Mission, 627, 628; mission-house, 630.
- Five Points schools, 628.
- Fleming, General, marshal at the Canal celebration, 74.
- Floating Hospital and Seaside Nursery of St. John's Guild, 772.
- Flour riot, history of the, 372-376.
- Flower and Fruit Mission, 824.
- Flynn, Thomas, and the theatre, 430.
- Foreign-born citizens, influence of, 312; character of, 245.
- Foreign commerce in 1840, 475.
- Foreign correspondence of New York newspapers, 368.
- Foreigners, political tendencies of, 311.
- Forrest, Edwin, sketch of, 421; quarrel with Macready, 510.
- Fortifying the city in 1814, 57.
- Foundling Asylum of the Sisters of Charity, history of the, 770; officers of the, 771.
- Fourth Avenue Improvement, 814.
- Francis, John W., and the *American Medical and Philosophical Register*, 117; the Bread and Cheese (or Lunch) Club and, 185; the Home Club and, 431; biography of, 434; the American Art Union and, 619.
- Franklin, Walter, merchant, 208.
- "Frauds Exposed," a book by Francis Comstock, 850.
- Free Academy, the, 592.
- Free Church Home for Incorables, founders of the, 768; history of the, 768, 769; officers of the, 769.
- Free Circulating Library, officers of the, 863.
- Free School Society, 392, 393; conspicuous working members of the, 303.
- Free public schools and Lafayette, 304.
- Fredricks, C. D., and photography; biography of, 411, 412.
- Frelinghuysen, Theodore, chancellor of the University of New York, 451.
- French Revolution commemorated, 286, 291.
- Froy, the Rev. J. S. C., organizes the first Congregational Church in New York, 573.
- Fickett & Thomas, shipbuilders, 222.
- Friends or Quakers oppose slavery, 326; society of in New York, 552; the and the Civil War, 727.
- Fugitive slave law, the, 655.
- Fulton Market rebuilt; account of the opening of the new, 800.
- Fulton, Robert, the steamship, 223.
- Fulton Street Noon Prayer-meeting, 664.
- Fur business, location of the, 214.
- G.
- Gallatin, Albert, and Ethnological Society; biography of, 287.
- Gallatin, James, founder of the Sanitary Reform Society, 758.
- Gano, the Rev. John, 556.
- Garcia, Signor Emanuel, and the Italian opera, 103.
- Garcia, Signorina, 103; marries Monsieur Malibran, 104; misfortunes of, 104, 105.
- Garden Street Church and the great fire, 348; account of the, 535.
- Garden City begun by A. T. Stewart, 417; cathedral and mausoleum at, 418.
- Gardens, Vanhall, Indian Queen, and Tylce's, 52.
- Garretson, Freeborn, and the Methodist Missionary Society, 196.
- Garrison, William Lloyd, and the *Liberator*, 326; course of in England, 333.
- Gates of Central Park, names of the, 610.
- General furnishing-business, 791.
- General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, history of the, 453; officers of the, 447.
- George Griswold*, a ship of mercy sent to England, 738.
- George III., statue of pulled down, 40.
- Gerard, James W., and anti-slavery meeting, 652.
- German Hospital and Dispensary, Ladies' Aid Society of the, 773.
- German Methodist Church, 563.
- German Reformed Church and the Lutherans, 539.
- German and Spanish clubs, 822.
- Gerry, Elbridge T., president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; biography of, 851, 852.
- Gisborne, P. N., and submarine telegraphy, 646.
- Girls' lodging-houses established, 639.
- Glenn, Anthony, and the American flag at the British evacuation, 289, 290.
- Gold, effect of discovery of in California, 531.
- Golden Hill, first battle of the Revolution fought in, 29.
- Gomlie, John H., editor of *The Century*, 568; chairman of the finance committee of the Metropolitan Fair, receipt to, 756.
- Gouveneur, Samuel L., orator at the commemoration of the French Revolution, 288, 291.
- Government House, the, 51.
- Grace, William R., mayor of New York, 863.
- Grace Church, architecture of, 673.
- Graham, Isabella, sketch of, 136.
- Gram, John, introduces homœopathy into the United States, 293; sketch of, 596.
- Gramercy Park, 528, 851.
- Grand Central Depot, 814.
- Gray, John F., and homœopathy, 293; biography and character of, 297; professional assaults upon, 298; anecdote of, 299.
- Great Eastern*, the, arrival of, 769.
- Great fire of 1835, extent of the, 350; value of property destroyed by, 351; meeting of citizens after the, 352; committee appointed, 353; recovery from the; James Lee and the, 355.
- Great fire in 1835, 345-355; in 1845, 540.
- Greeley, Horace, and the *Log Cabin*, 476; and the *Tribune*, 477; biography of, 478.
- Green, Andrew H., made comptroller, 849.
- Green, John C., gifts of to the Society Library, 153; and to the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.
- Green, Norvin, president of Western Union Telegraph Company, biography of, 392.
- Greenwood cemetery, projectors and history of the, 578-580; officers of the, 580.
- Grinnell, Henry, sends vessels in search of Sir John Franklin, 642, 643.
- Grinnell, Moses H., and McCurdy, 517; biography of, 643; and the war meeting at Union Square, 719.
- Griscom, John, and the House of Refuge, 398.
- Guerin's café and drinking-saloon, 98.
- Guersey, Eibert, homœopathic physician, biography of, 299.
- Gulick, James, Chief of Fire Department, and commemoration of the French Revolution, 299.
- Grocers, location of the, 214.
- H.
- Hackett, James, merchant and actor, sketch of, 427.
- Haggerty & Sons, notice of, 96.
- Hahnemann, Samuel, founder of the homœopathic system of medicine, 392; translations of works of, 293, 294.
- Hahnemann Hospital, officers of the, 827.
- Hale, James W., and the express business, 377, 378.
- Hale, Nathan, executed as a spy, 42.
- Halleck, Fitz-Greene, and Wall Street, 108; anecdote of, 109.

- dote of and Dr. De Kay, 185; and Recorder Riker, 241; acquaintance of formed with J. Rodman Drake, 255, 256; sketch of, 255.
- Hall, the Rev. John, chancellor *pro tem.* of the University of the City of New York, 452.
- Hall, Louise Garland ("Sister Louise"), founder of the Free Church Home for Incurables, 768.
- Hall of Records in the Park, 344.
- Hall's omnibuses, 99.
- Halls of Justice or the Tombs, 395, 396.
- Hamblin, Thomas S., sketch of, 423.
- Hamblin, Alexander, at the meeting in the Fields, 33; statue of destroyed, 346.
- Hamilton, James A., and Colonel Smith at the great fire, 349, 350.
- Hard-cider campaign, 476.
- Hardie, James M., sketch of New York by, 109.
- Harlem Plains, battle on, 41.
- Harvard, Samuel, shipyard of, 222.
- Harnden, William F., establishes the first express company, 378, 379; emigration scheme of, 379; death of, 380.
- Harper & Brothers' publishing house, 280-282; destruction of the establishment of, 281.
- Harper Brothers, sketches of the, 282; publications of the, 282.
- Harper, James, mayor of New York; biography of, 491.
- Harris, Elisha, and U. S. Sanitary Commission, 728.
- Hart, Peter, and Fort Sumter, 717.
- Hart, Eli, and the flour riot, 373; and Company, store of sacked by a mob, 374.
- Hartley, R. M., a founder of the Society for the Relief of the Raptured and Crippled, 764.
- Hatters, location of the business of the, 214.
- Hatch, G. W., engraver, noticed, 253; sketch of, 253, 264.
- Hatch lithographic establishment, 761, 762.
- Havemeyer, William F., mayor of New York, 495; and the Committee of Seventy, 809.
- Hawks, the Rev. Francis L., president of the American Geographical Society, biography of, 645.
- Health, Board of, and its efficiency, 757, 758; first board of, 757; officers of, 753.
- Health Department, 369.
- Hebrew Benevolent and Orphan Asylum Society, history of the, 124-127; officers of the, 127.
- Hell Gate, improvement of navigation at, 814, 815.
- Helmuth, W. Tod, physician and surgeon, biography of, 299.
- Henderson, Peter, horticulturist, biography of, 796.
- Herald*, morning, established by James Gordon Bennett; character of the, 275; first financial report in the, 276; introduces a new feature in journalism, 368.
- Hewitt, Abram S., oration of at the opening of the East River Bridge, 861.
- Hicks, Elias, and a Virginia slaveholder, 327.
- Historical Society of New York, history of the, 156-165; founders of the; organization of the; first officers of the, 158; migrations of the, 159; existence of secured, 161; Egyptian collection of the, 163; paintings and statuary of the, 164; officers of the, 165.
- Hobart, John Henry, bishop of the Diocese of New York, and the General Theological Seminary, 446.
- Hodge, Paul & Co., steam fire-engine builders, 223.
- Hoe, Robert, Sr., inventor, 478, 479; and Grant Thorburn, 479; founder of the house of R. Hoe & Co., 479.
- Hoe, Richard M., inventor of printing-presses; dinner given to, 273; lightning press of, 478; sketch of, 480.
- Hoe, R. & Co. (Richard M., Peter S., and Robert S.), establishment of, 480, 481.
- Hollanders, political postulate of the, 9.
- Home for Fallen and Friendless Girls, officers of the, 769.
- Home for Incurables, history of the, 766-768; first officers of the; board of trustees of the, 766; gifts to the; officers of the, 768; ladies' association of the, 768.
- Home (Free Church) for Incurables, 768.
- Home for Old Men and Aged Couples, 825; officers of the, 136.
- Home for Wounded and Sick Soldiers, 738; officers of the, 739.
- Home Fire Insurance Company, history of the, 622, 623; operations of the, 623; officers of the, 624.
- "Home, Sweet Home," history of the song of, 403.
- Homœopathy, history of the introduction of, 292-300; new converts to, 295; and the medical profession; and the cholera in 1849, 523.
- Homœopathic Medical College, 778-780; officers of the, 780.
- Homœopathic Medical Society, 298.
- Hone, Philip, mayor of Albany, 68; the commemoration of the French Revolution and, 288; character of, 432; at the Irving banquet, 259.
- Hone Club, the, described by Dr. Francis, 431; last survivor of the, 433.
- Hopper, Isaac T., a leading abolitionist, 335; biography of, 339; overawes a mob, 340; Prison Association and, 585.
- Hopper, Isaac T., Home, 586.
- Horse railroads in New York, 401, 402.
- Horticultural Society, the New York, 796.
- Hosack, David, and Bellevue Hospital, 114; biography of, 115; and Lying-in Asylum, 118.
- Hospital, first in New York, 19; first on Manhattan Island, 111.
- Hospital, New York City, history of the, 110-113.
- House of Mercy (Roman Catholic), sisters of the, 590.
- House of Refuge, the, 398.
- Howard Mission and Home for Little Wanderers, officers of the, 772.
- Hoyt, Jesse, 214.
- Hoyt, Joseph B., biography of, 788.
- Hoyt, Joseph B. & Co., leather and belting manufacturers and merchants, 788.
- Hughes, the Rev. John, Roman Catholic Bishop of New York; consecrates St. Peter's Church, 565; coadjutor bishop, 568; archbishop; biography of, 569; the public schools and, 577; St. John's College and, 595; diplomatic agent in France, 735, 736; visits Rome, 736; the draft riots and, 746.
- Hull, A. G., convert to homœopathy, 294.
- Humane Society, the, 427.
- Huntington, Daniel, president of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, 182.
- Huntington, Emily, and the Wilson Industrial School, 642.
- Hutton, the Rev. Mancius, colleague pastor of the Garden Street Church, 535.

Illuminating gas introduced, 60, 85.

*Independent*, the, 864.

Indians, massacre by the, 11.

Industries of New York in 1880, 861, 862.

Infant Asylum, New York, 771; officers of the, 772.

Infant School Society, 307.

Infirmary for Women and Children, 691; first managers of the, 695; officers of the, 696.

Ingham, Charles C., a founder of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, 179; the Sketch Club and, 183; sketch of, 252.

Inglis, William, judge of Court of Common Pleas, 496.

Inglis, steamship builder, 223.

Inman, Henry, biography of, 176; a founder of the National Academy of Design, 179.

Institutions, benevolent and other, 53; religious, benevolent, and charitable, 823.

Insurance companies, marine and fire, in 1830, 227.

Insurance Department of the State of New York established, 503.

Irish Emigrant Society, 190.  
 Irving, John T., judge of the Court of Common Pleas, sketch of; monumental tablet in honor of, 236.  
 Irving, Washington, banquet, guests at the, 259.  
 Irving, Washington, dwelling of, 88; sketch of, 251; public banquet given to, 259; and Macready, 517; Central Park commissioners and, 609.  
 Italian opera, attempt to make it permanent, 520.  
 Ivison, Henry, biography of, 594.  
 Ivison, Blakeman, Taylor & Co., school-book publishing establishment, 594.

J.

Jackson Square, 854.  
 James, Bishop, at the Five Points, 630.  
 Japanese treaty and embassy, 708.  
 Jarvis, J. Wesley, sketch of; anecdote of, 260.  
 Jay, John, 34; president of the Manumission Society, 302, 326.  
 Jay, John, and an anti-slavery movement in 1854, 651; biography of, 652.  
 Jay, Peter A., biography of, 227.  
 Jay, William, and American Bible Society, 193, 194; answers Bishop Hobart, 194; slavery and, 329; biography of, 330.  
 Jay's treaty in New York, 50.  
 Jennings, Dr. Ella A., founder of the Provident Dispensary for Working Women and Girls, 827.  
 Jervis, John B., chief engineer of the Croton aqueduct, 259.  
 Jesup, Morris K., president of the City Mission Society, 205; president of the American Museum of Natural History, 830; biography of, 830.  
 Jesup, Mrs. Morris K., president of the Women's Branch of the City Mission Society, 205.  
 Jews and Moravians, 23.  
 Jews in New Amsterdam, 124.  
 Jews in New York, early history of the, 124; places of worship of the, 552, 553.  
 Jockey clubs, 822.  
 Johnson, the Rev. Samuel, first president of King's (now Columbia) College, 143.  
 Johnson, William Samuel, first president of Columbia (late King's) College, biography of, 145.  
 Johnston, John Taylor, president of Metropolitan Museum of Art, biography of, 835.  
 John Street Church, the mother Methodist Society, 561.  
 Jones, the Rev. Lot, and City Mission Society, 457.  
*Journal of Commerce* and the *Courier and Enquirer*, 271.  
 Journalism, new era in, 368.  
 Juvenile Asylum, history of the; corporators of the, 687; officers of the, 688.  
 Juvenile Delinquents, Society for the Reformation of, 398.

K.

"Katie" Ferguson and her works, 101.  
 Kenn, C. J., sketch of, 421.  
 Kenn, Mr. and Mrs., 519.  
 Keene, Laura, sketch of, 681.  
 Keep, Emma, and the New York Ophthalmic Hospital, 697.  
 Kennedy, John P., and the Morse telegraph, 389.  
 Kennedy, Robert Lenox, and the Lenox Library, 153; Heccker Street Savings Bank and, 261.  
 Kent Club, the, 436.  
 Kent, Chancellor James, and the Irving banquet, 259.  
 Kemble, Charles, biography of, 422.  
 Kemble, Fanny, sketch of, 422.  
 Khone, F., legacy of to the General Theological Seminary, 446.  
 Kidd, Captain William, biography of, 18.  
 Kieft, William, Governor; the Twelve; the Indians and, 8.  
 Kine Pox Institution, 141.  
 King, Charles, president of Columbia College, 147;

the great fire and, 349; Macready and, 517.  
 Loyal Publication Society and, 754.  
 King, James G., biography of, 352; the Bank of England and, 371; election riot and, 317.  
 Kingsland, Mayor A. C., recommends a great public park, 608.  
 Kip & Brown, omnibuses, 99.  
 Kissam, Richard, and Richard Riker, 210.  
 Knapp, Herman J., founder of the Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, 825.  
 Knickerbocker society, 81; amusements of, 86; funerals, 95; furniture, 85; home life of, 86; hospitalities of, 84, 85; Sabbath of, 81.  
 Knight, James, founder of the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.  
 Knights of the Golden Circle, 743.  
 Knowles, James Sheridan, sketch of, 423.  
 Kohlman, the Rev. Anthony, rights of vindicated, 567.  
 Kurtz, William, and photography, 413.

## L.

Ladies' Home Missionary Society and the Five Points, 627.  
 Ladies' Home Society of the Baptist Church, officers of the, 824.  
 Lafayette, visit of, 59; the public schools and, 391; gold medal presented to by the National Guard, 324; statue of presented by French residents, 815.  
 Laidlie, the Rev. Archibald, first preacher in English in Dutch Reformed Church, 537.  
 La Kozewska, Marie, and the Infirmary for Women, 645.  
 Lalab, Alderman, and the abolition riot, 357.  
 Lancaster, Joseph, system of introduced, 306.  
 Lathrop, the Rev. Edward, and the Tabernacle Church, 558.  
 Lamb, John, 30, 39; biography of, 30.  
 Lawrence, C. W., the first mayor elected by the people, 235, 310, 313, 320; the flour riot and, 374.  
 Law courts of the city, notice of the, 810.  
 Lead pencil manufacture, 762.  
 Leake and Watts' Orphan Asylum, ex-officio trustees of the; trustees and officers of the, 455.  
 Leather manufacturers and merchants, location of the, 214.  
 Leather tanning, history of, 215-218.  
 Lee, General Charles, at New York, 10.  
 Lee, Gideon, mayor, biography of, 312; wounded in the election riot, 318.  
 Lefferts, Marshall, colonel of Seventh Regiment N. G., 723.  
 Leggett, Francis H., biography of; and company, 785.  
 Leggett, William, 250-254; sketch of, 257.  
 Leisler, Jacob, fate and biography of, 11.  
 Lenox, James, and Nineveh marbles, 164; founder of the Presbyterian Hospital, 775; founder of the Lenox Library, 833; personal notice of, 834.  
 Leslie, C. R., biography of, 261.  
 Liberty poles erected and defended, 29.  
 Lieber, Francis, and Loyal Publication Society, 754.  
 Life Insurance Company, the Mutual, of New York, history of the, 187-192; founders of the, 487.  
 Lind, Jenny, in New York, sketch of, 678.  
 Lindsay, Marcus, and the Methodist Missionary Society, 195.  
 Lincoln, President Abraham, assassination of; proceedings in New York concerning the assassination of, and respect to the body of, 756.  
 Literary and Philosophical Society, founders of the, 190.  
 Literary men conspicuous in New York in 1820, 254.  
 Livery business in 1830, 100.  
 Livingston, Philip, 31; and St. Andrew's Society, 188.  
 Livingston, Wells and Co., express established by, 381.

- Locke, Richard Adams, author of the *Moon Hoax*, 361.  
 Lockwood, Le Grand, sketch of, 813.  
 Lodging-houses for boys and girls, 639, 640; statistics of, 640.  
*Log Cabin*, the, a campaign paper, 476.  
 Log cabins in the city, 476.  
 London parks, names of the, 607.  
 London *Times*, mistakes of correspondent of the, 719.  
 "Loco-Focos," origin of the party of, 311.  
 Long Island, battle of, 41.  
 Lotus Club, the names of founders of the; officers of the, 821.  
 Loudoun, Lord, and New Yorkers, 25.  
 Low, Abiel A., biography of, 617.  
 Loyal people, enthusiasm of the, 726.  
 Loyal Publication Society, work of the, 754.  
 Lucky, the Rev. J. L., missionary at Five Points, 638.  
 Ludlow, the Rev. Mr., church and house of attacked by an anti-abolition mob, 337, 338.  
 Lunch (Bread and Cheese) Club, 183-185.  
 Lutheran Church, the, 541.  
 Lyceum of Natural History, presidents of the, 190.  
 Lying-in Asylum, officers of the, 118.  
 Lynch, Dominick, introduces the Italian opera, 103.
- M.
- McAnley, the Rev. Thomas, first president of the Union Theological Seminary, 448.  
 Maclay, the Rev. Archibald, 558; the Congregational Church and, 573.  
 McCloskey, the Rev. John (Cardinal), and St. John's College, 595; biography of, 677.  
 McCoun, W. C., and Prison Association, 584.  
 Macdougall, Alexander, and imprisonment of, 30, 31.  
 McElrath, Thomas, and the *Tribune*, 477; suggests an East River suspension bridge, 859.  
 Melville, Bishop C. C., diplomatic agent in England, 735.  
 McKenzie, R. Shelton, 368.  
 Mackerleville, riot in, 668.  
 McKesson, John, biography of, 787.  
 McKesson & Robbins, druggists, house of, 786.  
 Macready and Forrest, quarrel between, 510; at the Astor Place Opera-House, 513; letter of citizens to, 517; at Park Theatre, 518.  
 Macy, R. H., notice of; biography of, 791.  
 Macy, R. H. & Co., establishment of, 791.  
 Macy, William H., and the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled; biography of, 765.  
 Magdalen Benevolent Society, 452-454; legacy to the, 453; managers and officers of the, 454.  
 Malibran, Madame (Signorina Garcia), 104.  
 Manhattan Club, the, 753.  
 Manhattan Eye and Ear Infirmary, first board of surgeons of the, 777; officers of the, 779.  
 Manhattan Island, 7; villages on, 603.  
 Manhattan water-works, 55.  
 Manufactures and manufacturing companies, 224; in New York in 1880, 862.  
 Manumission Society, 302, 326.  
 Mapes, J. J., biography of, 408; and electrotyping, 484.  
 Marble, Danforth, sketch of, 427.  
 Marcy, E. E., biography of, 299.  
 Marine Bible Society, 134.  
 Mariners' church, the first ever built, 134.  
 Marine Court, notice of the, 237.  
*Marine Magazine*, 134.  
 Marine Society, 129.  
 Markets in New York, 605.  
 Martin, Charles J., president Home Fire Insurance Company, biography of, 624.  
 Marx, "Dandy," character and doings of, 106.  
 Masked ball, elopement from a, 438.  
 Mason, A. J., engraver on wood; poem in *New York Mirror*, biography of, 247; notice of, 253.  
 Mason, the Rev. John; writes the address of the American Bible Society to the people, 193.  
 Mason and Slidell, Confederate agents, 735.  
 Masonic Hall, the, 212; headquarters of the Whig party, 311-315; attack upon, 318.  
 Matsell, G. W., report on street children, 634.  
 Mathews, Charles, Jr., actor, notice of, 424.  
 Mathews, the Rev. James M., pastor of Garden Street Church, 535; first chancellor of the University of New York, 451.  
 May, Captain Jacobus, 5.  
 Mayor first elected by the people, 310.  
 Mayor's court, permanent law judge of, 236.  
 Mechanics, English, immigration of, 225.  
 Mechanics' Institute, the, 483.  
 Mechanics' and Tradesmen's Society, 153, 154; officers of the, 155.  
 Medal, gold, given by the National Guard to Lafayette, 325.  
 Medical education, facilities for acquiring, 828.  
 Medical examiners, State Board of, 298.  
 Medical institutions and medical faculty in 1832, 309.  
 Medical science, condition of, 291.  
 Medical Society of New York County, 137.  
 Medical Society of New York State, 138; action of concerning homœopathy in 1882, 295.  
 Medical societies oppose homœopathy, 295.  
 Medicine, Academy of, 828.  
 Mercantile agencies, 598.  
 Mercantile Library Association, origin and growth of, 167-169; officers of, 169.  
 Mercantile life, methods of, 219.  
 Merchants' clerks, duties of formerly, 219.  
 Merchants' Exchange, the first, 23; location of the, 211; description and destruction of the new, 212.  
 Merchants of New York, contributions of in support of the government, 731.  
 Mestayer, Emily, actress, sketch of, 421.  
 Methodist Book Concern, 857.  
 Methodist Church, history of the, 560.  
 Methodist churches, colored, first in New York, 562.  
 Methodist Episcopal Church Home for Aged and Infirm Members; officers of the, 700.  
 Methodist Mariners' Church, 563.  
 Methodist mission churches, 563.  
 Methodist Protestant Church, 564.  
 Metropolitan Fair, operation and receipts of the, 750.  
 Metropolitan Museum of Art, 834-838; corporators of the, 835; collections and schools of the, 836, 837; handbook of the, 838.  
 Metropolitan Opera-House, 683.  
 Metropolitan Police and Mayor Wood, 666.  
 Metropolitan sanitary district, 757.  
 Metropolitan Theatre, 684.  
 Mexico, war with, 530; French troops withdrawn from, 741.  
 Mickle, Andrew H., mayor, 495.  
 Midnight Mission, 459.  
 Middle Dutch Reformed Church, bell of, 54; services in the, 82; deacons of and singing in the, 83; closed and sold, 536.  
 Millington, the Rev. J., donates books to the city, 151.  
 Mills, Zophar, and the Volunteer Fire Department; sketch of, 229; honors to, 230.  
 Mills building, 856.  
 Milnor, James, rector of St. George's Church, 543.  
 Minuit, first governor of New Netherland, 5.  
*Mirror*, the New York, a generous patron of literature and art, 216; poem at the opening of the ninth volume, 216-251; incident in editorial room of, 259.  
 Missionary Society of the Methodist Church, 195; work of the, 197; first officers of the, 196; officers of the, 198.  
 Mitchell, Edward, first Universalist minister in New York, 571.  
 Mitchell, Samuel L., and his contributions to the wedding of the lakes and the ocean, 72; biography of, 119; member of the Drones' Club, 186.  
 Modern churches and the services, 83.

- Mohawk and Hudson River Railroad Company, 364.
- Mouroe, James (ex-President), and the commemoration of the French Revolution, 287, 290.
- Montez, Lola, sketch of, 682.
- Moon Hoax, history of the, 360.
- Mooney, William, founder of the Tammany Society, 242.
- Moore, Benjamin, Bishop, and the Historical Society, 158.
- Moore, Clement C., gift of to the General Theological Seminary, 445.
- Moore, Sir Henry biography of, 98; the City Hospital and, 110.
- Moravian Church, the, 559.
- Morhouse, the Rev. H. L., historian of the Baptist Home Missionary Society, 462.
- Morgan, E. D., on sanitary committee, 522; gifts of to the Union Theological Seminary, 450; governor of New York and the Civil War, 724, 725; biography of, 724.
- Morgan & Son, shipbuilders, 222.
- Morningside Park, 854.
- Morris, George P., notice of, 93, 249; sketch of, 258; Macready and, 517.
- Morse, Samuel F. B., inventor, 175; conference of artists in studio of; New York Drawing Association and, 176; biography of, 383; first conception of a telegraph by; exhibits a telegraphic instrument in public, 385; receives government aid in establishing the first telegraph line, 389; first message given to by Miss Ellsworth; suggests submarine telegraph, 389; the daguerreotype and, 408; endowment of a chair in the Union Theological Seminary, 449; submarine telegraph and, 646; the American Society for the Promotion of National Union and, 716.
- Morse, Sidney, prophecy concerning the Morse telegraph; biography of; the New York *Observer* and, 387.
- Morton, Jacob, reviews troops, 88, 89; at the commemoration of the French Revolution, 290.
- Morton, Levi P., and Grace Memorial Home, 675.
- Moss, John C., inventor of the "Moss process," biography of, 845.
- Moss Process and Engraving Company, 842-845.
- Mott, Valentine, eulogy on Dr. Francis by, 434; biography of, 591; the Women's Central Relief Association and, 728; Home for Sick and Wounded Soldiers and, 738.
- Mott, Jordan L., inventor, biography of, 707.
- Mott, J. L., iron-works, 708.
- Mott and Halliday on baby farming, 693.
- Mount Sinai Hospital, 690; officers of the, 691.
- Mount Morris Square, 851.
- Mullenberg, the Rev. William A., biography of, 589.
- Munn, O. D. and *Scientific American*, 620; biography of, 621.
- Munn, Stephen B., and his negro servant, 86.
- Munn & Beach, patent agency of, 621.
- Murray, Mary (Mrs Ferris), and Home for Colored Orphans, 465; notice of, 466-469.
- Murray, Mrs. Robert, and British officers, 53, 208.
- Murray, Robert, merchant, 208.
- Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York; patriotism, policy, and benefactions of the, 489-491; condition of the; the Tweed Ring and the, 492; new building of the, 493, 856.
- N.
- National Academy of the Arts of Design, history of the, 174-182; names of founders of the; first exhibition of the, 179; attacks upon the; migrations of the; permanent home of the, 180; character of the, 181; officers of the, 182.
- National currency, origin of the, 733; opposition to the, 731.
- National Government, seat of at New York, 47.
- Native American party, 493.
- Naturalization laws, defects in the, 245.
- New Amsterdam, representative convention in, 10; menaced by Indians, 11; name of changed, 11.
- New Netherland, colony sent to, 4; settlers in dispersed, 5; first European born in, 5.
- Negro plot in New York, 20.
- New awakening in New York, 66.
- New Jerusalem Church, 574.
- "New Medical Institution," founders of the, 140.
- New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, its history and work, 582; officers of the, 584.
- New York Asylum for Destitute Lying-in Women, 118.
- New York Bible Society, 198; work and officers of the, 200.
- New York City, name of, 11; social condition of in 1661, 12; Charter of Liberties of, 14; democracy prevailing in, 15; municipal regulations of, 19; first charter of; growth of pauperism in, 20; industries in, 18; streets laid out in, 20; leading men in in 1740, 22; political society in, 32; conflicting authority in, 38; defenses of; Washington in, 40; great fires in in 1776 and 1778, 42, 43; cold winter at, 44; evacuated by the British, 41; in 1790, 46; description of, 52; in 1830, 65; invasion of, 66; homes in then and now, 87; prominent institutions in about 1850, 112; change in the aspect of, 213; newspapers in in 1827, 266; the press news-gatherers in, 368; contrasts in the society of, 439; foreign commerce and population of in 1840, 475; growth of and public squares in in 1840, 475; description of and harbor of in 1850, 603; population of, 604; piers and markets of, 605; methods of trade in; manufactures of, 606; business men in alarmed by signs of war, 716; contributes men and money for the war, 731, 732, 739; incendiary attempts to burn the, 755; population, foreign commerce, manufactures, financial institutions, value of real and personal estate and debt of in 1870, 805; annexation of territory to, 811; boundaries of in 1883; financial operations in, 812; changes in architecture and decorations in 856; social advantages in, 865; seaside and rural resorts near; present and future of the, 865.
- New York City Dispensary, 116, 117.
- New York City Hospital, 110, 113.
- New York City Mission and Tract Society, 201-205; first officers of the, 203; work of the, 203-204; Woman's Branch of the, 203, 204; officers of the, 205.
- New York County Medical Society, 137.
- New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, officers of the, 123.
- New York Gallery of Fine Arts, 164; trustees of the, 616.
- New York and Harlem Railroad Company, 401-406.
- New York Infant Asylum, 771; officers of the, 772.
- New York Infirmary for Women and Children, 694.
- New York Juvenile Asylum, 687.
- New York Provincial Congress, 37.
- New York State organized, 43.
- New York State Medical Society, corporators and officers of the, 138.
- New York *Times*, the, 820.
- New York Topographical Society, 165.
- New York Yacht Club, 595; notable event in the history of the, 596; officers of the, 597.
- Newsboy, the first who sold the *Sun*, 275.
- Newsboys and the Children's Aid Society; character of the, 639; lodgings provided for the; evening schools for, 639.
- News-gathering, new methods of, 270.
- Newspapers in New York in 1840, 477; in New York in 1883, 864.
- Niblo, William sketch of; "Garden" of, 438; lessee of Astor Place Opera-House, 510; gift of to Young Men's Christian Association, 657.
- Niepcé and Daguerre, 407.
- Noah, M. M., notice of; biography of, 269.
- Noble, John, and the Moravians, 559.
- Normal College, the, 269.

North Dutch Reformed Church, 537.  
 Norwegian emigrants in New York, 80.  
 Notable conflagrations, 344.  
 Numismatic and Archaeological Society, founders and officers of the, 598.

## O.

Oakley, Thomas J., sketch of, 436.  
 O'Brien, Colonel H. T., murder of, 746.  
 O'Brien, James, and the Tweed Ring, 607.  
 Ocean steam navigation, early, 364-366.  
 Ocean steamships entering American ports in 1883, 567.  
 Ocean telegraphy first suggested by Professor Morse, 389.  
 O'Connell Guards, 342.  
 O'Connor, Charles, and the Kent Club, 436; engaged in the prosecution of Tweed, 809.  
 Old Brewery, scenes at the, 629.  
 Old families of New York, 92.  
 Old jail, cell of the destroyed, 501.  
 Ole Bull, lessee of the Academy of Music, 683.  
 Olmsted, Frederick Law, and Central Park, 609; sketch of, 610; secretary of the Sanitary Commission, 729.  
 Omnibuses in New York, 99, 603.  
 Opera (Italian), first introduced, 103; Opera-House and, 423.  
 Opera troupe from Havana, 521.  
 Ophthalmic Hospital, 697; officers of the, 698.  
 Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, officers of the, 825.  
 Orangemen and Ribbonmen, riot between, 813; casualties of the riot between, 814.  
 Order of Merit and the National Guard, 352.  
 O'Reilly, Henry, and the Morse telegraph; biography of, 391.  
 Orphan Asylum Society (Protestant), directors of the, 136; officers of the, 137.  
 Orphans' Home and Asylum of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 691; officers of the, 692.  
 Orthopedic Dispensary and Hospital, corporations of the, 776; officers of the, 777.  
 Orton, William, biography of, 393.  
 Osborne, Governor, commits suicide, 24.  
 Ottendorfer, Anna, and the German Hospital, 773; honored by royalty, 774.  
 Ottendorfer, Oswald, and the New York *Zeitung*; biography of, 773.  
 Oyer and Terminer, Court of, 237.

## P.

Packard, Silas S., biography of, 685; business college of, 684, 685.  
 Packet ships, 58, 214, 215.  
 Paganini and Miss Watson, 424, 425.  
 Painters prominent in 1830, 259.  
 Paid Fire Department, 231.  
 Palmo, F., and his opera-house, 424, 521.  
 Palmer, William Pitt, 250.  
 Pakutines in New York, 16.  
 Paraguay, relief of Minister Washburn in, 741.  
 Parker, Willard, 140; endowment of a chair in Union Theological Seminary, 449; the Academy of Medicine and, 829.  
 Parks and squares in 1850, 530; in 1883, 854.  
 Park Theatre and canal celebration, 76; actors at, 102; foreign actors at, 419; waning popularity of the, 426; burned, 517.  
 Parnly, Eleazar and Prison Association, 585.  
 Parsons, Isabella, and the Normal College, 578.  
 Patriotism of New Yorkers, 57.  
 Paudling, James K., sketch of, 255.  
 Paxton, the Rev. William M., trustee of Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, 455.  
 Payue, John Howard, and "Home, Sweet Home," 103; biography of, 103.  
 Peabody, George, and the Grinnell Expedition, 643.  
 Peace Convention in New York, 743.  
 Peace mission, 41.

Peace party elects a governor of New York, 743; oration of a distinguished leader of the, 744.  
 Peale, Rembrandt, a founder of the National Academy of the Arts of Design, 179; the commemoration of the French Revolution and, 287.  
 Pease, the Rev. L. M., missionary at the Five Points, 628; the Five Points House of Industry and, 631-633.  
 Peckham, Wheeler H., engaged in the prosecution of Tweed, 809.  
 Peet, H. P., and Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb; biography of, 120.  
 Peet, Isaac L., and Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, 121.  
 Pell, Alfred, and the Mutual Life Insurance Company, 487.  
 Penitentiary on Blackwell's Island, inmates of the, 587.  
 Penny press, projectors of the, 397.  
 Perry, Commodore M. C., mission of to Japan, 708.  
 Pestalozzi, system of, 307.  
 Peters, the Rev. Dr., and the Episcopal City Mission Society, 457.  
 Pettengill, S. M., advertising agency; sketch of, 857.  
 Phelan, the Rev. José, 565.  
 Philadelphia, abolition riot in, 339.  
 Physicians prominent in 1832, 308.  
 Pierrepoint, Edwards, and the Union Defence Committee; biography of, 721.  
 Pintard, John, and the opening of the Erie Canal, 69; originator of the New York Historical Society; Dr. Francis's estimate of, 156; the Rev. Jeremy Belknap and, 157; biography of, 158; founder of Barnum's Museum, 158; notice of, 210; first bank for savings and, 225; House of Refuge and, 398.  
 Police commissioners, board of, 666.  
 Police, duties of the; justices, 238.  
 Police riot, 667.  
 Polk, J. K., nomination of, announced by the Morse telegraph, 390.  
 Pope, Mrs., and the Astor Place riot, 512, 517.  
 Pope's suspension bridge, 858.  
 Population and valuation of property in 1825, 61.  
 Port Society, the, 134.  
 Post-Office, the, in colonial times, 54; in 1883, 532.  
 Potter, Bishop Henry C., sketch of, 551.  
 Potter, Bishop Horatio, biography of, 551.  
 Potter's Field, the, 668.  
 Potts, the Rev. Dr., 555.  
 Power, the Rev. John, vicar-general, 568.  
 Power, Tyrone, sketch of, 423.  
 Presbyterian Church, history of the, 554.  
 Presbyterian Home for Aged Women, corporations and officers of the, 775.  
 Presbyterian Hospital, officers of the, 774, 775.  
 Press Club, founders of the; officers of the, 849.  
 Press, the newspaper and magazine in New York, 864.  
 Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, American Society for the, 846, 849; work of the, 848; gifts to the; officers of the, 849.  
 Prisons and prison ships, 42, 43.  
 Prisoners, condition of, 583.  
 Prime, the Rev. S. Irenaus, and the *Observer*; biography of, 387.  
 Printing, introduction of steam-power in, 273.  
 Produce Exchange, the, 857.  
 Prosch, G. W., and the daguerrotype, 468, 409.  
 Protestant Episcopal City Mission Society, 457; work done by the; officers of the, 459.  
 Protestant Episcopal Church, history of the, 542-551.  
 Provident Dispensary, for working-women and girls, 827.  
 Provident Society, the, 129.  
 Provincial Congress, delegates to the, 36.  
 Public balls, 101.  
 Public buildings in 1825, 61.  
 Public institutions in 1825, 60.  
 Public instruction, history of in New York, 301-307.

- Public School Society and the Roman Catholics, 576.  
 Public school pay system introduced and abolished, 304, 305.  
 Public singers in theatres, 248.  
 Public squares in 1840, 475; in 1883, 854.  
 Purser, George H., and a corrupt judge, 492.
- Q.
- Quakers, or Friends against slavery, 326; and slavery, 656.
- R.
- Rachel, Mlle., at the Academy of Music; sketch of, 683.  
 Railways converging to New York, 604.  
 Raudall, Captain Thomas, founder of the Sailor's Snug Harbor, 129; monument in memory of, 131.  
 Randall's Island, buildings on, 399, 400.  
 Rapelye, Sarah, first European born in New Netherland (New York), 5, 7.  
 Ravel family, 422.  
 Rawdon, Wright, Hatch & Co., engravers, 253.  
 Raymond, Henry J., biography of, 820.  
 Raynor, Samuel, envelope manufacturer, biography of, 706.  
 Reynolds, C. T. & Co., manufacturers of painters' colors, 788.  
 Real and personal estate in New York in 1870, 805.  
 Red House, the, 106.  
 Red Jacket and imprisonment for debt, 397.  
 Redfield, Justus S., publisher of the *Family Magazine*, 280.  
 Reed, Luman, house and picture gallery, 88, 614; patron of art and artists; biography of, 615.  
 Reformatory efforts, good results of, the, 641.  
 Regatta, first regular in the United States; yachts that participated in the first, 595.  
 Renwick, Professor James, at the Irving banquet, 259.  
 Renwick, James, architect, biography of, 674.  
 Republican party, formation of the, 653.  
 "Republicans" or "Democrats," 50.  
 Restaurants, 95-97; shunned by many, 96.  
 Reservoir Square, 851.  
 Retail dry-goods houses, 793.  
 Retail stores, fashionable, 89.  
 Retail trade, location of the, 220.  
 Rhind, Charles, and canal celebration, 69, 71.  
 Richmond Hill, 53.  
 Richmond, Mrs., and St. Barnabas' Home and Chapel, 458.  
 Ridley, Edward & Sons, retail dry-goods house, 793.  
 Ridley, Edward, biography of, 793.  
 Riker, Richard, recorder, 78; sketch of, 239, 242; duel of with Robert Swartwout; courage of, 240; Halleck and; quelling riots, 241; biography of, 242; defends a Roman Catholic priest, 567.  
 Riots, abolition, 328, 329; Astor Place, 509-517; Bowery, 667; draft, 711; election, 313-320; Five Points, 667; flour, 372, 373; Orangemen and Ribbonmen, 613; police, 667; stonecutters', 341. (Riots proceedings, 343.)  
 Riverside Avenue and Riverside Park, 854.  
 Rivington's press destroyed, 35.  
*Robert Fulton*, steamship, 366.  
 Roberts, Marshall O., and the Metropolitan Fair, 750; biography of, 750, 751.  
 Robertson, Archibald, opens the first school of art in New York; paints the portrait of Washington, 171.  
 Roebling, John A., and the East River Suspension Bridge; death of, 859; honors to, 860.  
 Roebling, Washington A., chief engineer of the East River Suspension Bridge, 859.  
 Rodgers, J. Kearney, and the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, 122.  
 Rogers, John, sculptures of, 759; biography of, 760.  
 Rogers, Mrs. M. A., and the Church Sisterhood, 589.  
 Roman Catholic Church, history of the, 564; first congregation on Manhattan Island, 565.  
 Roman Catholics, first settlement families of in New York; disabilities of, 564; the public schools and the, 576, 577.  
 Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum, officers of the, 701.  
 Romayne, Nicholas, biography of, 139.  
 Roosevelt Hospital, 775; officers of the, 776.  
 Roosevelt, James H., founder of the Roosevelt Hospital, biography of, 776.  
 Rose, Chauncey and Henry, and the Home for Incurables, 768; and the Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, 764.  
 Rose Hill farm of General Gates, 52.  
 Royal troops in New York, 29.  
 Ruggles, Samuel B., public spirit of; biography of, 520.  
 Ruptured and Crippled, Society for the Relief of the; first managers of the, 764; officers of the, 766.  
 Russell, Henry, and "Woodman, spare that Tree," 91.  
 Rutgers, Colonel Henry, biography of, 442; gives land for a Presbyterian church, 555.  
 Rutgers Female College, history of the, 442-444; officers of, 444.
- S.
- Sailors' Magazine*, 135.  
 Sailors' Snug Harbor, history of the, 129-143.  
 St. Andrew's Society, 188; officers of the, 189.  
 St. Barnabas' Home and Chapel, history of the, 458.  
 St. Barnabas' Free Reading Room Association, 458.  
 St. David's Benefit Society, officers of the, 581.  
 St. David's Benevolent Society, officers of the, 781.  
 St. George's Society, 186, 187; officers of the, 188.  
 St. John's College at Fordham, 568, 595; officers of the, 595.  
 St. John's Guild, 772, 773; officers of the, 773.  
 St. Luke's Home for Indigent Christian Females, 698; officers of the, 699.  
 St. Luke's Hospital, 588; officers of the, 589; notice of *ex-officio* officers, 589; seal of, 590.  
 St. Mary's Free Hospital for Children, 824.  
 St. Nicholas Avenue, 856.  
 St. Nicholas Club; officers of the, 442.  
 St. Nicholas Society, founders of the, 440; officers of the, 441.  
 St. Patrick's Cathedral (the old), 565; (the new), description of, 675-677.  
 St. Peter's Church, consecration of, 565.  
 St. Vincent de Paul Hospital of; Sisters of Charity of, 590; Orphan Asylum and; officers of the, 692.  
 Sanford, General, and city militia, 319; Astor Place riot and, 511, 515; the draft riot and, 745.  
 Sanitary Reform Society, founder of the; officers of the, 758.  
 Sands, R. C., sketch of, 258.  
*Sarannah*, steamship, crosses the Atlantic Ocean to St. Petersburg in 1819, 364; at Liverpool, 365; at Copenhagen, 366.  
*Sarannah*, Confederate pirate ship; disposition of crew of, 738.  
 Schuyler, John, secretary of the Society of the Cincinnati, 818.  
 Schuyler, Lonisa Lee, originator of the State Charities Aid Association, 826.  
 Schuyler, Philip, notice of, 31.  
 School-book publishing house, 594.  
 Schell, Augustus, President of the Historical Society, 165; and of the Institution for the Blind, 457.  
*Scientific American*, 620-622.  
 Scientific publications, 705.  
 Scott, John Morin, 30, 37; biography of, 30.

- Seamen, societies for the religious and moral benefit of, 134.
- Seamen's Friend Society, 134-136; officers of the; location of agents of the, 135; work of, 136.
- Seamen's Retreat and Hospital, 133, 134; officers of the, 133.
- Seamen's Savings Bank, 765.
- Sears, Isaac, biography of, 35.
- Seneca *Chief*, and the canal celebration, 71.
- Seguin, Mr. and Mrs., 519.
- Sessions, Court of, 237.
- Seton, Elizabeth, founder of Sisters of Charity, 565.
- Seventh Regiment N. G., 319, 321-325; stand of colors presented to, 339; quells abolition riot, 336-339; at great fire in 1835, 352; new armory of the, 392; departure for Washington, 723-726; at the opening of the East River Suspension Bridge, 863.
- Seventy-first Regiment and its record, 723.
- Shakespeare Tavern, 322.
- Shamrock Friendly Association, 189.
- Sheldon G. W., and "The Story of the Volunteer Fire Department," 228.
- Shipbuilding and shipbuilders, 221-223.
- Shipbuilding and ships at New York, 523, 862.
- Shipping merchants, location of the, 214.
- Shoe and Leather Reporter* quoted from, 216.
- Shotwell, Anna, and Home for Colored Orphans, 465.
- Shotwell, Mary, founder of the Colored Home and Hospital, 469.
- Shumway, Captain, and Astor Place riot, 516.
- Sketch Club, the New York, history of the, 183-185; reorganization of the, 505.
- Sims, J. Marlon, sketch of, 668, 669.
- Simpson, Edward, manager of the Park Theatre, 519.
- Simpson, Bishop Matthew, president of the Methodist Missionary Society, 198.
- Sinclair, Catherine (Mrs. Forrest), notice of, 682.
- Sirius* and *Great Western* steamships, arrive at New York, 367.
- Sisters of Charity, first in the United States, 565; first in New York, 567.
- Sixth Ward, riot in, 315.
- Slave market in New York, 19.
- Slavery, effect of the agitation of the subject of, 327, 328.
- Smilie, James, biography of, 262.
- Smith, Morgan L., proposes to give a medal to Lafayette by the National Guards; adopted, 324; colonel of the National Guard, 339; the great fire in 1835 and; biography of, 348, 349.
- Smith, Stephen, shipbuilder, 223.
- Smith & Dimon, shipbuilders, 223.
- Snoeden & Lawrence, shipbuilders, 222.
- Social Club, the, 186.
- Social habits of the Knickerbockers, 101.
- Social ostracism, effects of, 584.
- Society Library, origin of the, 54; history of the, 151-153; trustees of the in 1778, 152; gifts to the, 153; officers of the, 153.
- Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 189; operations and officers of the, 190.
- Society for the Relief of Half Orphans and Destitute Children, 470; officers of, 471.
- Society for the Prevention of Crime; officers of the, 851.
- Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, 846, 849; officers of the, 849.
- Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 851-853; officers of the, 853; work of the, 852, 853.
- Society for the Relief of Poor Widows with Small Children; 124.
- Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled; officers of the, 766.
- Society for the Suppression of Vice, the New York, 849, 850; splere and work of the, 850.
- Sons of Liberty, 28.
- Sontag, Madame, a renowned singer, 682.
- Sorosis, a club for women; formation and officers of the, 821, 822.
- Soule, John, and the Methodist Missionary Society, 196.
- Spangenberg, Bishop, 560.
- Spanish and German clubs, 822.
- Specie (Circular, effects of the, 370.
- Speculation, character of in New York, 812, 861, 862.
- Squares and parks, 854.
- Stamp Act; Congress at New York, 26, 27; repeal of the, 29.
- State Charities Aid Association, 826.
- State Prison at Greenwich, 400, 401.
- State Street and its occupants, 88.
- Statues in New York, 611, 815.
- Starrin, John H., biography of, 795.
- Starrs, the Rev. William, and the Hospital of St. Vincent de Paul, 590.
- Steamboats and railways, 363.
- Steam fire-engine, 232; introduction of the, 233.
- Steam navigation, 55.
- Steers Brothers, shipbuilders, 222, 524.
- Steers, George, death of, 525.
- Steinway & Sons, pianoforte-makers, 680, 681.
- Steinway, Henry Englehard, biography of, 681.
- Stephenson, John, first builder of omnibuses and horse-railway cars, 402; biography of, 403.
- Stern, Myer, address of; noticed, 127.
- Stereotyping, introduction of into New York, 482.
- Stevens, John A., and the Loyal Publication Society, 754.
- Stevens, John C., and ocean steam navigation, 364; founder of the New York Yacht Club, 524; the yacht *American* and, 525.
- Stevens, Limn W., colonel of the Twenty-seventh (now Seventh) regiment National Guard, 319; the abolition riots and, 337, 338.
- Stewart, Alexander T., and the dry-goods trade, 415; sketch of career of, 416-418.
- Stock actors in New York, 520.
- Stock Exchange, the; methods of business at the, 812.
- Stone, A. B., and the Children's Aid Society, 640.
- Stone, William L., biography of, 67.
- Stonewall's riot, 341.
- Storrs, the Rev. R. S., address of at the opening of the East River Bridge, 861.
- Stoves and ranges, manufacture of, 707.
- Store-dealers, location of the, 214.
- Street boys, character of the, 636.
- Stuart, George H., and the U. S. Christian Commission, 730.
- Sturges, Jonathan, and the New York Gallery of Fine Arts, 616; dinner to, 617; biography of, 618.
- Stuyvesant, Peter, governor of New Netherland; character of; biography of, 9.
- Stuyvesant Square, 854.
- Sun* newspaper established, 272; rivals of the, 274.
- Sunday-schools established, 302.
- Swift, John H., and Church Sisterhood, 589.
- Swift, Joseph G., and the great fire, 348.
- Swamp, the, notice of, 214, 218; leather dealers in, 218.
- Swartwont, Colonel John, duel of with De Witt Clinton, 246.
- Swartwont, Robert, duel of with Richard Riker, 240.
- Swartwont, Samuel, grand marshal at commemoration of the French Revolution, 288.
- Swedes on the Delaware, 11.

## T.

- Tagliioni, Monsieur and Madame, 426.
- Tallmadge, Frederick A., and the Astor Place riot, 514.
- Tammany Hall and commemoration of the French Revolution, 287, 288.
- Tammany Society, history of the, 242, 243; character of the and device on its certificate of membership, 244.
- Tanners near the Collect, 216

- Tappan, Arthur, biography of, 167; store of assailed, 337.
- Tappan, Lewis, house of sacked by rioters, 333, 334; and mercantile agency, 509.
- Taylor, Asher B., on the colors of the National Guard, 323.
- Tea-ships at New York, 31.
- Temple Court, 856.
- Tenant-house system considered, 758.
- Theatres in New York, 49.
- "The Ninth Anniversary, a Drama," 247.
- "The House I Live in," a poem, 394-396.
- Theological Seminary, the General, 477.
- Theological Seminary, the Union, 447.
- Thompson, saloon of, 96, 97.
- Thompson, John, and the National banking system, 733-735; biography of, 734; plan of a paper currency, 735.
- Thompson's (Corporal) tavern, 105.
- Thorburn, Grant, and Robert Hoe, 479.
- Thorne & Williams, shipbuilders, 222.
- Thorne, Jonathan, leather merchant, biography of, 217.
- Tiffany, Charles L., receives the decoration of the Legion of Honor; a gold medal from the Emperor of Russia, 799.
- Tiffany & Co., establishment of, 797; honors bestowed upon, 799.
- Tilden, Samuel J., affidavit of causes the arrest of Tweed, 19.
- Times*, the New York, exposes the frauds of the Tweed ring, 808.
- Titus, Elias, one of the founders of the American Institute, notice of, 169.
- Toombs, Robert, and Mayor Wood, 717.
- Tomlinson, W. A., and the Half Orphan Asylum, 471.
- Tompkins Square, 854.
- Tontine Association, 51; Coffee House, 108.
- Townley, the Rev. John, organizes a Congregational church, 573.
- Train, George Francis, introduces street railways into London, 403.
- Training School for Nurses, 827.
- Transportation business, the, 794.
- Transval, the, 855.
- Tree, Ellen, sketch of, 426.
- Tribune*, the, established, 477.
- Tribune building burned, 499; the pioneer of tall buildings, 856.
- Trimble, George T., and the Demilt Dispensary, 689.
- Trinity Church established; property of, 19; school of, 302; and the Free School Society, 303; parish, chapels, and charities of, 542-546; architecture of office, 673.
- Troops, response of New York to call for, 717, 718.
- Trux, the Rev. John, and the *Marine Magazine*, 134.
- True Reformed Church, the, 540.
- Trumbull, Colonel John, and the American Academy of Fine Arts, 173; character of, 174; sketch of, 260.
- Tryon, William, Governor, gives a charter to the New York Society Library, 152.
- Tweed, William M., and the Americans Club, 597; career of, 806, 809; death of, 808.
- Tweed Ring, the, 805-808.
- Twenty-seventh (now Seventy) Regiment N. G., and election riot, 319; history of, the, 321-325; votes a medal to Lafayette, 324.
- Two-mile Stone prayer-meeting, 561.
- Tyng, the Rev. Stephen H., and Home for the Friendless, 464; biography of, 543.
- Typographical Society, the New York, 165, 166; officers of, the, 166.

## U.

- Ushoeffter, M., judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 495-496.
- Underground railway, 655.
- Union Club, founders of the; character of the members of, the, 434; sketch of, the, 435.

- Union Defence Committee, members of, the, 720; labors of, the, 722, 723.
- Union Dime Savings Bank, 857.
- Union Home and School, 738.
- Union League Club, origin and history of, the, 748-753; first officers of the; committees for raising colored troops, 749; committee to recruit troops, 750; services since the war, 752, 753; officers of, the, 753.
- Union Square, 528, 854; great war meeting in, 718, 719.
- Union Theological Seminary, history of, the, 447, 448; endowments of the; officers and faculty of, the, 449.
- Unitarian Church, 574.
- University of the city of New York, 450; notable events at the; officers of, the, 452.
- Universalist Church, the, 571, 572.
- United Bank building, 857.
- United States Bank, government deposits removed from, 369; recharter and failure of, the, 370.
- United States Christian Commission, work of, the, 729, 730.
- United States Sanitary Commission, history of, the, 727-729.

## V.

- Valentine, Lawson, owner of the Houghton farm; publisher and varnish manufacturer, biography of, 790.
- Valjean and the Bishop (Hugo), 588.
- Van Amringe, J. H., historian of Columbia College, 147.
- Van Arsdale, John, and the British flag, 290.
- Van Cortlandt's joy, 14.
- Vanderbilt, Cornelius, biography of, 405.
- Van Dam, Rip, and Governor Cosby, 16.
- Vandenhoff, George, 518.
- Van Nostrand, David, publisher, 704; biography of, 705.
- Van Twiller, Governor, 7.
- Van Wyck, Pierre C., second of Richard Riker, 240.
- Varick, Colonel Richard, biography of, 202; at commemoration of the French Revolution, 287.
- Vaux, Calvin, and Central Park, sketch of, 610.
- Vermilyea, the Rev. Thomas, senior pastor of the Collegiate Church; trustee of the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, 455.
- Verplanck, Gulliam C., biography of, 255; candidate for mayor, 313.
- Vestris, Madame, sketch of, 424.
- Victoria, Queen, and the yacht *America*, 525.
- Vielé, General Egbert L., and the Central Park, sketch of, 609; report of on topography and hydrology of Manhattan Island, 610.
- Volunteer Fire Department and the canal celebration, 74.

## W.

- Waddell, Coventry, 603; mansion of, 612, 613.
- Wakeman, T. B., and the American Institute, 170.
- Wales, Prince of, visit and reception of, 709.
- Wales, Salem H., and the Homoeopathic Medical College, biography of, 778, 779.
- Wall Street in 1830, occupants of; character of, 107, 108.
- Wallabout, the, 5.
- Wallack, Henry, 520.
- Wallack, James, and National Theatre, 423, 520.
- Wallack, J. Lester, 520.
- Wallack's Theatre, 682.
- Walloons in New Netherlands, 4.
- Walton, the brothers, 208.
- Ward district courts, 238.
- Ward's Island, 400.
- Warner, Colonel Andrew, on General Morton's staff, 290; the National Guard and, 323.
- Washington, an attempt to poison, 41; parts with his officers, 45; inaugurated President, 48; residence of, 49; bronze statues of, 815.
- Washington Market rebuilt, 800.

- Washington Parade-Ground and commemoration of the French Revolution, 289.  
 Washington Square, 834.  
 Watchmen, duties of, 238, 239.  
 Waterhouse and vaccination, 141.  
 Waters of the lakes and the ocean commingled, 72.  
 Water-Color Society, the American; officers of the, 838.  
 Water supply of the city, 356, 360; new sources of sought, 486.  
 Water-works, early projects for, 55.  
 Wattivel, Bishop, 559.  
 Watts, Robert, founder of the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum, 454.  
 Watson, Charlotte, sketch of, 424; and Madame Anna Bishop, 425.  
 Webb, Alexander S., and the College of New York; biography of, 591.  
 Webb, Isaac, shipbuilder, 223, 526.  
 Webb, James Watson, obtains a military commission in his youth, 267, 268; founds the *Courier and Enquirer* newspaper, 269; revolutionizes the methods of journalism, 270, 271; the commemoration of the French Revolution and, 288; gives the name *Whig* to his political party, 311; the election riots and, 315-318; last survivor of the Ione Club, 433; United States minister at the court of Brazil, 740; interview with Napoleon III.; energetic career of in Brazil, 740; relieves the American minister in Paraguay; effects an arrangement with Napoleon for the removal of troops from Mexico, 741; biography of, 741, 742.  
 Webb, Captain Thomas, soldier and preacher, 560.  
 Webb, W. H., vessels built by, 526; biography of, 527.  
 Webb & Allen, shipbuilders, 222.  
 Weddings in the Knickerbocker days, 100, 101.  
 Weed, Thurlow, diplomatic agent in Europe, 735; biography of, 736.  
 Weir, Robert W., and Trumbull, 174; biography of, 251.  
 Welles building, 857.  
 Wells, Horace, and anesthetics, 780, 781; statue of, 781.  
 Wells, Fargo & Dunning, express of, 381.  
 West, Professor C. E., and the daguerreotype, 409; Rutgers Female College and, 443.  
 Western Union Telegraph Company, officers of the, 391, 392.  
 Westervelt, Jacob, shipbuilder, 223.  
 West India Company, the Dutch, 7.  
 Wetmore Home for Fallen and Friendless Girls, 769.  
 Wetmore, Prosper M., and the *Morning Courier*, 269; and Twenty-seventh Regiment N. G., 322, 323, 353.  
 Wheatley, Mrs., and Misses Emma and Julia, sketches of, 420.  
 Whelan, the Rev., character of, 564.  
 Whig party, origin of name of the, 311.  
 White, Canvas, engineer of Croton Aqueduct, 357.  
 White & Farmer, type founders, 484.  
 Whitefield, the Rev. George, 554.  
 Whittier, John G., quotation from on imprisonment for debt, 397.  
 Widows' Fund Society, the, 128.  
 Williams, David, 289.  
 Willis, Nathaniel P., 254, 258.  
 Willett, Marinus, biography of, 37.  
 Willets, Samuel, biography of, 696.  
 Wilson, A. D., convert to homœopathy, 294.  
 Wilson, George, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, 211.  
 Wilson, John D., proposes the name of "National Guard" for the Twenty-seventh Regiment, 321.  
 Wilson Industrial School, the, 641; officers of the, 642.  
 Windust's restaurant; Athenian Hotel, 97.  
 Winston, Frederick S., president of the Mutual Life Insurance Company, sketch of, 489.  
 Wisner, George W., suggests a one-cent newspaper, 272.  
 Wolcott, A. S., and the daguerreotype, 410.  
 Wolfe, Miss Catharine, gift of to Grace Church, 675.  
 Wolfe, John David and Miss Catharine, and the Home for Incurables, 767.  
 Woman's Hospital, the, 668; officers of the, 669.  
 Woman's Medical College; officers of the, 697.  
 Woman's Prison Association, 585; officers of the, 587.  
 Women of New York, patriotism of the, 726.  
 Women's Branch of the New York City Mission and Tract Society, 204; character and work of the; officers of the, 205.  
 Women's Central Relief Association; officers of the, 728.  
 Wood, Fernando, mayor, proposes the secession from the Union of the City of New York, 715; Robert Toombs and, 717.  
 Wood, William, and the Normal College, 578.  
 Wood, William, originator of the Mercantile Library Association, 167.  
 Wood, Mr. and Mrs., opera singers, 423.  
 Woodhull, Caleb S., mayor, 495.  
 Woodworth, Samuel, noticed, 251; and "The House I live in," 334.  
 Woodlawn Cemetery, 580.  
 "Woodman, spare that Tree," song of, 93; Captain Marryat and the song of, 94.  
 Wool, General John E., and Governor Morgan; helps save the National capital, 725.  
 Working Girls, Home for, 418.  
 Working Women's Protective Union, 823.  
 Workmen in shipyards, former condition of, 223.  
 Worth, General, monument to, 530.

## Y.

- Yacht Club, New York, the, 595-597.  
 "Yankee Hill," sketch of, 428.  
 Yellow fever, 50, 58, 59.  
 Young Ladies' New York Bible Society, 199.  
 Young Men's Bible Society; officers of the, 198; work of the, 199.  
 Young Men's Christian Association, 656-658; names of the chief founders of the, 656.  
 Young Women's Christian Association; officers of the, 699.  
 Yorkville, 603.

## Z.

- Zenger, John Peter, trial of and biography of, 17.









